THE UNIVERSITY
OF ILLINOIS
LIBRARY
942
G782s
v. 1-2

The person charging this material is responsible for its return on or before the **Latest Date** stamped below.

**Theft, mutilation, and underlining of books are reasons for disciplinary action and may result in dismissal from the University.**

University of Illinois Library

NOV 1

OCT 5 1978

OCT 3 1978

MAR 16 1983

NOV 30 1985

L161— O-1096

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016 with funding from
University of Illinois Urbana-Champaign Alternates

https://archive.org/details/calendarofmanusc12grea_1

H

Most

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

# CALENDAR

OF THE

# MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART I.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1883.

*Price Three Shillings and Fivepence.*

[C.—3777.]

942
G 1880
v.1-2

# INTRODUCTION.

It has been observed by an eminent historian that amongst the treasures which a great nation should hold to be most precious are the original and authentic materials of its own history. The Cecil Manuscripts preserved in the Library of Hatfield House, although forming a private collection, may indeed be justly regarded in the light of a national treasure. Their value is not to be described by the mere statement that they contribute to the elucidation of one of the most remarkable epochs in English History; no complete narrative of the period to which they relate could be constructed without their aid. They represent in fact a detached portion of the State correspondence during the memorable administration of Sir William Cecil, afterwards Lord Burghley, and of his son the first Earl of Salisbury, without which the national muniments would exhibit a very imperfect record of the transactions of those stirring times.

Some account of the manner in which the State Papers of that period became distributed will not perhaps be considered out of place, inasmuch as it will serve at once to show the supreme importance of the Cecil Papers at Hatfield as a connecting link in the chain of historical evidence, and also to point out the principal collections to which reference should be made for the completion of the Burghley correspondence.

Prior to the establishment of the State Paper Office, originally called the "Office of Her Majesty's Papers for business of State "and Council," which took place in the year 1578, each of the Principal Secretaries of State—of whom, since the passing of the Statute of Precedence in the 31st year of Henry the Eighth, there were always two, and occasionally three—had the custody of the papers and correspondence accruing in his own department, their future destination depending in great measure "upon accident, "upon the care or negligence of the individual or of his clerks, "and above all, upon the good or evil fate which awaited the "Secretary when he resigned his Seals." Thus, on the death or resignation of a Secretary of State, the correspondence accumulated

by him was frequently broken up and dispersed, many valuable documents being entirely lost, and others finding their way into the hands of private individuals. Extensive collections of such scattered papers were made by Sir Robert Cotton in the reign of James the First, by Sir Joseph Williamson in that of Charles the Second, and by Robert Harley, afterwards Earl of Oxford, towards the close of the seventeenth century. Two of these, the Cottonian and Harleian collections, now form part of the Library of the British Museum; whilst the collection of Sir Joseph Williamson, having been placed by its originator in the State Paper Office, is now amalgamated with the series of Domestic State Papers in the Public Record Office. On the other hand, much of the correspondence relating to affairs of State remained undisturbed in the possession of the representatives of those noblemen or statesmen to whom it was originally addressed.

In the Letters Patent, dated 15 March 1609–10, appointing Levinus Muncke and Thomas Wilson to be "Keepers and Regis-" trars of the Papers and Records concerning Matters of State " and Council," especial reference is made to "the careful endea-" vours of Robert Earl of Salisbury, our Principal Secretary and " our High Treasurer of England, to reduce all such papers, as " well those that heretofore remained in the custody of Sir Thomas " Lake, Knight, being the papers of some of the Principal Secre-" taries of our Predecessors, as also some such papers as he shall " think fit to depart with, being either such as he hath collected " of his own times, or such as were left to him from his late " father the Lord Burleigh, then Lord High Treasurer of " England, into a set form or library, in some convenient place " within our palace of Whitehall, to be at all times the readier " for our use and for the use of any of our Principal Secretaries " hereafter, for the better enabling them to do us service."

On the death of the Earl of Salisbury, in 1612, a Warrant was accordingly issued directing his papers to be delivered up to the said Levinus Muncke and Thomas Wilson, and in a subsequent Memorial by Thomas Wilson, made apparently about the year 1613, [*State Paper Office Documents, Vol.* 1. *No.* 12.] it is stated that there were at that time two sorts of papers in the State Paper Office, "those that have been long kept at Whitehall, " and those brought from Salisbury House by himself since the " Lord Treasurer's decease, *which were far the greater in number.*"

Notwithstanding this transfer, however, a large mass of papers comprising, in addition to a great number of drafts and private memoranda, original Letters and Papers of the highest interest and importance, appears to have been retained by the Secretaries of the late Lord Treasurer, one portion of which is now preserved in the Library of Hatfield House, the other having found its way after a number of vicissitudes into the Lansdowne Collection of MSS. in the British Museum, of which, under the title of "Burghley Papers," it forms a most important division, its description occupying the whole of the first portion of the printed catalogue of the Lansdowne MSS.

It will therefore be seen that there are, in addition to the Cottonian and Harleian Collections, three leading groups of State Papers to which the student should refer for the correspondence dealing with the fascinating period comprised in the administration of Lord Burghley and of his successor, the information contained in which is so inextricably interwoven that the draft of a letter is frequently found in one collection, the letter itself in another, and the reply in the third. Several instances have indeed occurred in which the portion of a document preserved in one collection has found its continuation and completion in another.

The first of these groups, the series of Domestic State Papers preserved in the Public Record Office, is rendered accessible to the student by the printed Calendars of State Papers issued under the direction of the Master of the Rolls; the second group, the "Burghley Papers" in the British Museum, are, as has been already stated, described in the printed catalogue of the Lansdowne Collection. The third, and equally important group, consisting of the "Cecil Papers," preserved in the Library at Hatfield, is now for the first time fully described in the present Calendar.

A list of the Cecil Papers appeared in former Reports of the Commissioners on Historical Manuscripts, and, although merely an enumeration of the documents without any attempt at description, it occupied not fewer than 280 printed columns. The collection was then pronounced by such an eminent authority as the late Professor Brewer to be "perhaps the largest, certainly the most "valuable, of any private collection in this kingdom."

The access so liberally granted to the Hatfield Archives at all times by their noble owner had already secured for them a wide-

spread fame, and the increased interest awakened by the above-mentioned list strengthened the desire of the Commissioners to publish a Calendar of the entire collection. To this course the Marquis of Salisbury gave a ready and generous consent, and the first portion of the Calendar is now issued.

The Cecil Manuscripts consist of upwards of 30,000 documents, the great majority of which are bound up in 210 large volumes. Many of these papers have been discovered in quite recent times, through researches instituted by the late, and also by the present Marquis. The collection may be divided into two classes, the first of which comprises Grants from the Crown, Privy Seals, and other Records of a strictly legal character, together with various illuminated manuscripts, theological treatises, rolls of genealogy, common-place books, plans, charts, &c. The second consists of documents of a more directly historical nature, as State Papers, Treaties, Despatches, correspondence of public personages, and political memoranda. The Commissioners on Historical Manuscripts have expressed an opinion that the value and extent of the correspondence, "to which every person of any note at the time "contributed, may be judged by the fact, that scarcely a day "passes in any year from the accession of Edward VI. to the "close of the century, which does not produce one or more "letters connected with passing events, and generally from those "whose rank and position enabled them to furnish the most "correct and authentic intelligence. In these papers the history "of the times writes itself off from day to day, and almost from "hour to hour, with the minuteness of a daily journal, but with "a precision to which no ordinary journal could make any "pretence."

The papers of Lord Burghley illustrate the times from the beginning of his ministry, on the accession of Queen Elizabeth, to his death in 1598. Those of his son, Sir Robert Cecil (afterwards the first Earl of Salisbury), supply similar materials from the close of his father's ministry to that of his own, which terminated by his death in 1612. The Papers of the Earl of Essex and of Sir Walter Raleigh, which have been considered to belong to Sir Robert Cecil's collection, are also preserved at Hatfield House.

A selection of the more important State Papers amongst the Cecil Manuscripts, extending from the year 1542 to the year

1570 inclusive, was published in 1740 by the Reverend Samuel Haynes, Vicar of Hatfield, a continuation of his work by the Reverend Wm. Murdin in 1759 bringing the date of the papers so published down to the year 1596. Many documents amongst the Cecil Papers have also been printed by Lodge in his Illustrations of English History, and by other historical writers.

It may, however, be here remarked that, in addition to the papers already published in the collections above alluded to, 1,140 documents belonging to the comparatively short period embraced by the present volume are now described and calendared for the first time. The portion of the calendar now issued extends from the earliest date represented in the Cecil Manuscripts, viz. 1306, to the close of the year 1571. There are, however, very few documents of a date earlier than the reign of Henry the Eighth, the reigns of Elizabeth and James the First being those which receive the fullest elucidation from these invaluable manuscripts.

With these introductory remarks we may now direct attention to some of the most noteworthy documents calendared in the following pages.

Two holograph letters of Cardinal Wolsey to his former servant and secretary, Stephen Gardiner, are given *in extenso* on pp. 6, 7. They are of special and unique interest, and bear the endorsement "These be lres written w^t^ the Cardinalles own hand after his fall." A very different document, signed by the same hand, is a despatch, 64 pages long, dated Feb. 1528, and addressed to Gardiner and Foxe. This forms their Instructions with reference to Henry's divorce, and speaks in highly eulogistic terms of Anne Boleyn. At Hatfield also are the original depositions respecting the marriage of Henry VIII. with Anne of Cleves, printed in Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials. The chronic disorder and tumult of the Borders is vividly depicted during the years 1542–4, in the correspondence between the Privy Council and the Earl of Hertford; and when the latter, as commander of the English forces, carried the war into the south parts of Scotland, and laid waste the whole country as far as Edinburgh, burning the capital itself, and many other towns and villages, we have minute accounts of the terrible devastation he wrought. Both the Earl of Hertford, and Viscount Lisle, the Admiral of the English fleet, are heartily thanked by the King and Privy Council for their "wise, manly,

" and discrete handling " of the charge committed to them. Early in 1544, Sir William Paget had informed the Earl of Henry's opinion, that it would be well for such as made raids into Scotland, when they had despoiled any towns or states, to leave a written notice on the church door, or some other notable place therein, in the following or similar words, " Youe may thank your Cardinal " of this, for if he had not bene, youe myght have bene in quiet " and rest, for the contrary whereof he hath travailed as moche " as can be, to bring you to sorow and trowble." Even after the " good success " of the English arms, Lord Hertford's instructions were that he should " not forbeare by the way to burn and spoyle " in his journey, without respect to whome the places shall apper- " tayne." Four days later, the Scots were reported, " of their " naturall stoberness and arrogancie," to be preparing to assemble their forces against the 24th of the same month (May 1544), and peace was not concluded without further fighting of a desultory nature, extending over several months.

A holograph letter of Prince Edward to Henry VIII., written in Latin, although the Prince was then only about eleven years old, will be found on p. 47. The gross frauds on the revenue, perpetrated at the Bristol Mint, are revealed in the examinations and confessions of its Master, Sir William Sharington. The extraordinary conduct of Lord Admiral Seymour towards the Princess Elizabeth at Hatfield, is described in the well-known statements of the Princess herself, of her governess Mrs. Ashley, of her cofferer Thomas Parry, and others. Some characteristic details about Bishop Bonner are furnished by the examinations of William Seth, who was imprisoned on a charge of bringing from Paris into England, " a barrel of Dr. Smith's most false and detestable " books." Seth confesses to have brought over the books, some letters, and " two painted papers of the image of Luther," one of which he determined to have given Bonner. Two holograph letters of Bishop Hooper, addressed to Sir William Cecil, and dated respectively February 2 and July 20, 1553, are of singular pathos, and confirm the high character borne by the Reformer for zeal and fidelity in the discharge of his episcopal functions. In the Manuscripts belonging to Edward VI.'s reign may be found the Articles of the Church of England, as set out by the King, signed by him, and endorsed " K. Edward his confession of his " religion." In the same series is also Bishop Ridley's " Canones

" de modo concionandi," signed, " Your Highness Chaplain Nic:
" London." On pp. 127–132 is given a very curious Inventory, being an account of apparel, furniture, jewels, plate, &c., in the Palace at Westminster, made by its late Keepers, Sir Andrew Dudley and Arthur Sturton. Attention must also be called to an interesting document headed, " Considerations delivered to the Parliament, " 1559." This is printed *in extenso* in the Calendar, and contains some singular proposals relating to the social and commercial state of the country. The various matters dwelt upon are classed under twenty-four heads. Under that of " Vagabonds," we read, " That " the statute 1 Edward VI. chap. iii., concerning idle persons " and vagabonds being made slaves, now repealed, be revived, " with additions." Under the head of " Merchants " comes this proposal, " No merchant to purchase above 50*l.* a year of inherit- " ance, except aldermen and sheriffs of London, who, because " they approach to the degree of knighthood, may purchase to " the value of 200*l.*" Under the head of " Schoolmasters " we have these words, " None under the degree of baron to keep any " schoolmaster in his house to teach children, for it is the decay " of the universities and common schools." One further instance of the proposals may be given in the following, " That none study " the laws, temporal or civil, except he be immediately descended " from a nobleman or gentleman, for they are the entries to rule " and government, and generation is the chiefest foundation of " inclination."

With respect to Sir William Cecil himself, not only is his guiding influence in all the home and foreign policy of England abundantly illustrated, but many details of his private life are revealed, his friendships, his literary tastes (especially in the way of genealogical research), his journal, and even matters relating to his household, the liveries of his servants, the stock of materials in his bakehouse, pantry, brewhouse, kitchen, &c., the sheep on his farms, the extent of his estates, together with many other particulars.

The progress of events on the Continent is minutely chronicled in the newsletters sent, chiefly to Sir William Cecil, by the English Ambassadors accredited to the various European Courts, and by his agents abroad (especially by Christopher Mundt, Queen Elizabeth's agent in Germany) Among the former are several illustrious names. Sir Thomas Challoner, author, states-

man, and soldier, who had seen fighting in Algiers under Charles V., and in Scotland under Somerset, was employed by Mary, and after the accession of Elizabeth, was sent as ambassador to Cambray, to Brussels, and to Spain. Sir John Mason, whose able despatches are full of interesting gossip, served as Ambassador to Henry II. of France and to the Emperor Charles V. Sir Nicholas Throckmorton's despatches from France show the high talent and courage of their author, qualities not so evident in his colleague and successor Sir Thomas Smith. Besides these must be mentioned Sir Richard Morysine, Ambassador to Brussels, and Sir Thomas Chamberlain, who filled a like capacity both at Brussels and in Spain. Sir Thomas Gresham gives in his letters minute details of the financial and commercial operations that he conducted in the Low Countries for Elizabeth, with marked ability and success. The Queen, in her dealings with foreign powers, leant in no small measure to a policy of covert interference, for the purpose of exciting and fomenting disturbances; but, with all the Roman Catholic States of Europe intriguing against her, she was left small freedom of action. As regards the principalities in Germany, which were quite ready to fight on her side against France and Spain on the basis of liberal payment, Elizabeth negotiated with them in order to arouse among her enemies the fear of a general Protestant league, but never came to any terms with the States themselves. These remarks are borne out by the letters of her ambassadors and agents abroad which appear in this Calendar.

In a long and important letter to the Emperor of Germany, of which a full abstract is given on p. 359, the Duke of Alva defends the recent executions which had taken place in the Netherlands under his administration, especially those of Counts Egmont and Horn. The Emperor, in writing to the Duke, had spoken of the universal indignation and animosity excited throughout Germany by these executions, and the latter answers that "the perverted "nature of certain wicked people leads them to give to every-"thing the worst possible interpretation, the truth of which can "then only be committed to time and to God to decide." The Duke sends to the Emperor the principal articles of the "most culpable misdeeds" charged against the two Counts, and states that it becomes the King of Spain, "as the supreme fount of "salutary justice, to give to such detestable crimes their due

"punishment, and once more to put into execution, with all "earnestness, the edicts already issued by him against the "rebels." The Duke further complains of the very great assistance obtained from Germany by the rebels in the Netherlands, and concludes by beseeching the Emperor to exercise his authority against the open disturbers of the public peace.

The papers of Queen Elizabeth's reign, on events nearer home, lead almost at once into the struggle between the Queen Regent of Scotland and the Lords of the Congregation. The active interference of France in Scottish affairs was forcing the English Queen to a similar course. In the correspondence of the Duke of Norfolk and his Council with Sir William Cecil and the Privy Council may be seen a full record of the preparations made by England in view of war, of her negotiations with both parties in Scotland in the endeavour to effect a pacific solution of difficulties, and of the alliance, offensive and defensive, concluded by the English Government with the Lords of the Congregation in the Articles of Berwick. Then follow immediately after, the advance of the English forces into Scotland, under the command of Lord Grey, and the memorable siege of Leith. The weary skirmishing, the one disastrous repulse of the besiegers, the difficulties in the way of obtaining money and munitions of war, the courage but incapacity of Lord Grey, the anxieties of the English Government, are all detailed. After the siege had lasted for some months, negotiations were again entered into. Sir William Cecil and Dr. Wotton were sent to Edinburgh to confer with the Scottish Lords and the French Commissioners, the Bishop of Valence and M. de Randan. Articles were agreed upon, by which Leith was to be demolished, and the troops in that place were to leave Scotland. Two other treaties were concluded at the same time; the first, by the above-mentioned Commissioners, whereby France acknowledged the undoubted right of Elizabeth to the Crown of England and Ireland, and the second, by the French Commissioners with the Scottish Lords, whereby guarantees were given for the peace and liberty of Scotland.

The original of the famous letter, in which John Knox gives his estimate of the character of Mary Queen of Scots, is among the Cecil Papers (*see* p. 262). The negotiations for the proposed interview between Elizabeth and Mary at York, the Darnley marriage, the assassination of Rizzio, the murder of Darnley, the

trial at York and Westminster, and all the chief events in the subsequent history of the ill-fated Queen of Scots, are narrated at length. The letters of Mary to Bothwell, which had been privately seen by the Duke of Norfolk and other Commissioners during the proceedings at York, were formally produced in Court, when the trial was removed to Westminster. And here a few words may be said about the two letters in this famous series preserved at Hatfield.

In the second volume of the "Calendar of State Papers, Scotland" (Rolls Series), will be found under date, 1568, Dec. 7, a narrative of proceedings between the Commissioners of the Queen of England and those of the King of Scotland, in which mention is made of the production of a small gilded coffer, containing the letters just referred to, a promise of marriage made to Bothwell, another marriage contract, and the divorce between Bothwell and his wife. Of these "Casket Letters" four are preserved at the Public Record Office; the other two are in the Hatfield Collection. Each of the latter, owing to the peculiar interest attaching to this series, is printed *in extenso* in the Calendar, both in the English and French versions. One of the two letters is written in a hand different from that which appears in all the rest, and the writing has not yet been identified. It is a fair imitation of Mary's hand in her earlier days, but the letter has been suspiciously manipulated. None of the series can be adduced in direct evidence against Mary, seeing that not one is an original document, all being copies, and probably copies of copies. In Buchanan's "Detection, translated into Scotch, and now made English, 1651," there is a version of the letter beginning, "I have watched," &c., different, however, from that in the Calendar, as the following extract will show:—"I have "waked later there up then I would have done, if it had not been "to draw something out of him, which this bearer will show you, "which is the fairest commodity that can be offered to excuse "your affairs. I have promised to bring him to him in the "morn. Put order to it if you find it good," &c. Hugh Campbell, in his "Love Letters of Mary Queen of Scots," quotes this version of Buchanan. The French version of this letter, beginning, "J'ay veillé," &c., is printed on p. 23 of Baron Kervyn de Lettenhove's article, "Marie Stuart, d'après les documents con-"servés au Château de Hatfield," published in 1872 in the

" Bulletins de l'Académie Royale de Belgique." It is also printed in Dr. Harry Breslau's paper, " Die Kassettenbriefe der " Königin Maria Stuart," published in the " Historisches Taschen- " buch." Buchanan's " Detectio," the Scotch edition of which (Sanctandrois, 1572), is reprinted in Anderson's " Collections," gives (Vol. II., p. 147) only the first few lines of this letter, down to "presenter." The text of these lines is exactly the same as that in the Calendar. In the French translation, however, of Buchanan's work, known as the Rochelle version (Edinbourg, 1572) the text given runs alike as far as " presenter;" but from that word there is a material difference in the language of the two texts, though the general sense is similar. A short extract from the Rochelle version, commencing from " presenter," will illustrate this:—" J'ay promis, que je luy maneray demain cestuy-là. " Vous aiez en soin, si la chose vous semble commode. Main- " tenant j'ai violé l'accord; car vous aviez deffendu que je " n'escrivisse, ou que je n'envoyasse par devers vous: neantmoins " je ne l'ay faict pour vous offenser," &c. The French text given by subsequent writers, such as Jebb, Goodall, Teulet, Gaedeke, Wiesener, Hosack, &c., agrees with the Rochelle version. The letter beginning, " Alas my Lord," &c., is printed in the English version of Buchanan's " Detectio " above cited, but with the following differences (besides those of spelling):—

| *Cecil MS.* | *Buchanan.* |
|---|---|
| I am wood. | I am mad. |
| to ask such resolution. | to ask such resolving. |
| with the diligen[ce]. | with the business. |
| all against it. | quite against it. |

Campbell and Hosack both give Buchanan's version of this letter, and Froude (Vol. IX. p. 61) quotes a few sentences. The French version, beginning " Monsieur helas," &c., is to be found on p. 28 of Baron de Lettenhove's article mentioned above, and on p. 91 of that of Dr. Breslau. What has been noted with regard to the former letter applies also to this one. The Scotch edition of Buchanan's work, reprinted by Anderson, gives from the beginning to " promis " only. These opening words agree with the text in the Calendar, with the exception that the word " J'enrasje " occurs in the latter only in the margin, whereas in Buchanan it is in the body of the text. As with the previous casket letter, so with this, the Rochelle version (p. 72) agrees

with the Cecil Manuscript in the first portion (*i.e.* to the word "promis"), but after that differs materially in the phraseology, though not in the general sense. The Rochelle version is followed by Jebb, Goodall, and the other writers mentioned above.

The policy adopted towards Mary after her flight into England is illustrated by numerous papers. The vacillation and shifts of Elizabeth, scarce governed at times by the resolution and skill of her advisers, are made as clear as the courage and subtlety of her great rival. The intrigues engaged in on Mary's behalf in England, Scotland, and on the Continent (particularly Ridolphi's mission to the Duke of Alva, the King of Spain, and the Pope), are made known to us in the confessions and examinations of the Duke of Norfolk, the servants of the Duke, the Bishop of Ross, and in those of divers other noblemen, as the Earls of Pembroke and Arundel, and Lord Lumley. A large number of the English nobility were implicated in the Ridolphi conspiracy, which had for its object the restoration of the Roman Catholic faith in England, by deposing Elizabeth and substituting the Queen of Scots. Among the many plots for the liberation of Mary during her captivity in England may be mentioned the one to effect her escape from Chatsworth, of which some details are given by Mr. Froude. Further particulars will be found in the examinations of Sir Thomas Stanley, Sir Thomas Gerrard, Francis Rolleston, John Hall, and some others, which are printed in the Calendar. Those of Hall, who fell into the hands of the English Government on the capture of Dumbarton Castle, are the fullest and most interesting.

In the letters of Lord Hunsdon, Governor of Berwick, we obtain a graphic description of the raids made into England by the Borderers, who were partisans of the Scottish Queen; the object of these depredations being to bring on war between the two countries. Some of Hunsdon's letters, which are not included in Haynes' collection, are of great interest. He represents very plainly to the Queen and Council the well-nigh defenceless state of Berwick, which formed the key of the Borders, and the unhappy plight of the soldiers in garrison there. Under date of 20 Nov. [1568] he writes, "Whereas the pay for Berwick is appointed "twice a year, it is never made but once a year, viz., at Christmas, "by reason whereof the poor men are fain to take corn, beef, "mutton, and other victuals of the Treasurer, and to sell them

" for half the money they take them for; 'so as they are not " 'able to buy themselves almost a pair of hose to their legs, that " 'it pities me to see them.' They would rather take 7*d.* a day, " payable twice a year, than 8*d.* payable once a year; 'and all is " 'one to her Majesty.'" In unhappy contrast to this condition of matters, we read in a statement of payments made out of the Exchequer (July 1568–July 1569), "The Great Wardrobe, " 2,996*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.*," "The Jewel House, 2,604*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.*" What Hunsdon thought of the Scots in his wardenry may be seen in his letter just referred to, where he says, "Besides there is dwelling there [Tweedmouth] at the least 200 Scots, and being not past 15 " that wards at that gate a days, it is very dangerous for this " town [Berwick], and therefore I do mean between this and " Candlemas to avoid all the Scots from thence, but such as must " needs remain there for necessary service, and for those I will " take sufficient bonds for their good behaviour. I shall be forced " to make a general riddance of a great number of Scots out of " this wardenry, where are above 3,000 of all sorts, very unfit " members to be suffered here, saving some such as have or may " deserve to be made denizens, as my Lord Wharton had, of " which some yet remains; since whose time every man comes in " that will, so as all Mr. Gray's lands is only inhabited with Scots. " How unnecessary it is to be suffered you know; and therefore " I would gladly have some direction what to do with them; for " I think it would pity ye if ye saw how I am daily and hourly " cumbered with them; and as sure as they have done any mis- " chief, straight they leap into Scotland."

Many of the papers printed in this Calendar throw much light on the Great Rebellion in the North under the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, which broke out in November 1569, and came to an ignominious end the next month by the flight of the Earls across the border. The warning conveyed to the Earl of Northumberland at Topcliffe that he was betrayed and would speedily be arrested, was the immediate cause of the open rebellion, which, but for this alarm, would probably never have occurred, owing to the indecision and mismanagement of its leaders. The lengthy evidence of Thomas Bishop, given at p. 469, is of special interest.

The documents with which the volume concludes are those relating to the second arrest and imprisonment of the Duke of

Norfolk, who was tried and executed in the early part of 1572. All his treasons are unfolded in his own confessions, in those of the Bishop of Ross, and in the evidence of various noblemen, and of his own servants. The secret dealings of the Duke during the conference at York, with respect to the proposed marriage between himself and the Queen of Scots, his temporary abandonment of the project and subsequent endeavours to effect it, his submission to Elizabeth and his after treachery, his connexion with the rebellion of the Earls in the North, the prominent part he played in the Ridolphi conspiracy, these, and all the many intrigues in which he was engaged, are revealed in ample detail. But the evidence is too famous to require any comment here.

Among other papers deserving of mention are the letters of the Duchess of Suffolk to Sir William Cecil; the Settlements (dated Aug. 6, 1569) for the proposed marriage of Sir Philip Sidney and Ann, Cecil's daughter; and an unpublished letter of Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh to Raulet, dated Aug. 18 [1570], in which the writer states that if the Queen of Scots "will not haif no regarde "on me for trew service, I am uncertaine quha will do ye lyk "service to hir hy^nes againe. And farder, gyf hir grace will "tak na ordo^r w^t me in yir partis, q^r by I may leif honesly, thair "is na prince in ye wardle (*sic*, warld) will luyk on me."

There is also a very curious "Collection of Original Letters "from the several Bishops, &c., to the Privy Council, with "Returns of the Justices of the Peace within their respective "Dioceses." These letters bear date, October to November 1564. They form an entire volume of the Hatfield Archives, and are full of quaint and interesting information respecting the religious state of England at the time. Thus the Bishop of Worcester considers "that all such as mislike and contemn true "religion should be put out of authority and public office," and sends a return of all gentlemen in his diocese, classified under the heads of "Favourers of true religion," "Adversaries of true "religion," and "Indifferent, or of no religion." The Bishop of Chichester thanks God that the county of Sussex is free from all violent attempts "eyther to afflite the godlye or to disturbe the "stablished good orders of this realme." The Bishop of Hereford is certified by the Dean that in his Cathedral Church "all "the canons residensaries (except Jones, *qui dicit et non facit*, "which is rashe, hastei, and ondiscrete) ar but dissemblers and

rancke papistes," and so that Church, "which should be the light "of all the diocese, is very darkness and an ensample of con- "tempt of true religion." The Bishop of Winchester says that "in that city, all that bear authority, except one or two, are "addicte to the olde superstition and earnest fautors thereof." The Bishop of Durham is of opinion that there are two great hindrances to religion. One is, "the Scottish priests that are "fledde out of Scotland for their wickedness, and here be hyred "in parisshes on the borders, bicause they take less wages than "others, and do more harme than others wolde or colde in dis- "swading the peple." The other is, "the grete number of "scholers borne hereaboute, now lieng at Lovan without lycense, "and sending in bokes and letters which cause many tymes evill "rumours to be spredde, and disquiet the people."

In preparing this Calendar the Commissioners on Historical Manuscripts have had the assistance of Mr. S. R. Bird, Mr. W. D. Selby, Mr. G. J. Morris, and Mr. E. G. Atkinson, of the Public Record Office. To Mr. R. T. Gunton, the Marquis of Salisbury's secretary, their best thanks are due for his courteous and ready help on all occasions.

# CALENDAR OF THE CECIL MANUSCRIPTS PRESERVED AT HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

## EDWARD I.

### 1. Bishop of Durham.

1306.—Abstract from the roll of the Parliament at Carlisle, 35 Edw. I. [1306].

Complaint against the Bishop of Durham for waste committed by him in his diocese. Inhibition granted to prevent the same.

½ *p.* [*See* Rotuli Parliamentorum, vol. i., p. 198.]

### 2. The Knights Templars, Cobham Family, &c.

Edw. I.—A volume containing enrolments of Charters, Deeds, Feet of Fines, &c., entitled on the fly-leaf:—"Cartæ de Libertatibus Templariorum," and "Cartæ et alia Recorda ad Familiam de Cobham spectantia." The following heading appears on fo. 30:—"Redditus Domini Johannis de Cobeham del Gavelland in Schornes [Shorne] de dono Domini Regis Henrici Secundi facto domino Willielmo de Quatremars militi suo de Normandia," &c.

*Small folio. Parchment.* 54 *fo.*

## EDWARD II.

### 3. John Chaucombe.

1325–6, March 24.—Writ directed to the Barons of the Exchequer, for seizure of the lands of John Chaucombe.—Kenilworth, 24 March, 19 Edw. II., [1325–6].

*Copy. Latin.* 1 *p.*

## EDWARD III.

### 4. Staffordshire and Shropshire.

Edw. III.—Extracts from the Originalia Rolls, relating to Staffordshire and Shropshire.

2 *pp.*

## HENRY VI.

5. Memoranda respecting Foreign Affairs.

1441, 22 May.—1. Commission granted by the King, at the suit of the Duke of Orleans to John Sutton, Lord Dudley, Robert Ross, and Thomas Keriell, knights, Stephen Wilton, doctor of the laws, and others, to treat with other ambassadors of the King's adversary, betwixt Gravelines and Calais, for a peace. [*See* Rymer's *Fœdera*, x. 847.]

2. Humphrey, Earl Stafford, made captain of the Castle of Calais, for ten years.

3. Ambassadors sent from the Earl of "Dermynack" [? d'Armagnac] into England, to the number of 16, among whom were William de Beasis, Lord of Mountaud, and Lord de la Mote of Pordilian, with 50 persons in their train.

4. A commission to treat for the King of England and his subjects of the one part, and the countries and lands of Holland and Zeeland, with the inhabitants of the same of the other part, for peace and trade of merchandize. They of Holland and Zeeland sent for their deputies Mr. Henry Utynhelf, Arnold de Zand, James Lango, Cornelius Baro, and six more; on the King's part were in commission, M^r^ W^m^ Linwood, Keeper of the Privy Seal, "doctor of both the laws," Sir W^m^ Estfeld, knight, Roger Hunt, Baron of the Exchequer.

*Headed in Cecil's hand:* "19 Henr. VI.—Ric. D^x^ Ebor Co. March. et ullor. Gubernator reg. Franc. ac Ducat. Norm. Jões de Veer Co. Oxon. in comitiva sua."

1 *p.*

6. Constantinople.

1453.—Oraison faite pur Mustapha, à Mahomet bisayeul de Solyman l'an de grace 1453 après le sac de Constantinople.

1 *p.*

## EDWARD IV.

7.—Will of Robert at Hoo of Cheshunt.

1474–5, March 6.—The last Will of Robert at Hoo of Cheshunt, co. Hertford, dated 6 March 1474. The executors' names are John Peele, and John Adam, jun^r^. The testator bequeaths his property, after his wife's decease, to his daughter, and then to her son; after whose death, the property is to be disposed of "to the welfare of the Church of our Lady of Chesthunt & for the souls' health that it came of."

*Endorsed by Cecil.*—"Robert at Hoo's will, 1474, for his house to the use of the church at Chesthunt."

*Copy.* 1 *p.*

## HENRY VII.

8. Customs levied in Guernsey.

Feb. 1497–8.—"Icy commence l'estente du Roy nostre sire en l'isle de Guernsey extraicte de latin en franczois."

*Parchment.* 100 *pp.*

9. Subsidies for Scottish Wars.

1503, May 28.—Roll of warrants and receipts for subsidies for the wars against the Scots, collected from the clergy by William [Siver], late Bishop of Carlisle, now Bishop of Durham, from the Feast of St. Michael, 12 Henry [VII.] to 28 May, 18 Henry [VII.] [1503].
*A Roll*, 50 *feet long.*

10. Subsidies.

1504.—Declaration by William [Siver], Bishop of Carlisle, of monies received by him for the King, to 12 Feb., 17 Henry VII. With memorandum by Henry VII., and his signature. Note, at foot, of payments by the Bishop to John Heron, for the King, under date, 18, 19, and 20 Henry VII.
*A Roll*, 16 *feet long.*

11. Isle of Jersey.

1506, March 25.—Accounts of the Isle of Jersey, from the Feast of St. John the Baptist, 19 Henry VII., [June 24, 1504,] to the Annunciation, 21 Henry VII., [March 25, 1506].
*A Roll*, 8 *feet long.*

12. Will.

1508, Oct. 8.—Testament of Philip Cecil.
*Parchment.* 1¼ *pp.*

13. Manor of Swinbroke.

[1508 ?].—Particulars relating to the manor of Swinbroke, Oxon., recently belonging to James Tirell, knight.—*Undated.*
*Latin.* ¾ *p.*

## HENRY VIII.

14. Calais.

1509, Sept. 14.—Signed Bill for the payment of 100 men under Sir John Pecche, sent to garrison Calais.—Wanstede, 14 Sept., 1 Hen. VIII. [1509.]
*Parchment.* 1 *membrane.*

15. Henry VIII. to Dr. Knight.

1513, June 29.—Thanking him for divers letters containing the news occurrent. As he writes that he knows no cause or occasion for staying, he is to return, leaving John Style "at our father of Arragon's Court." Sends 100*l.* for his charges. "Touching news here, the Earl of Shrewsbury & Lord Herbert, with our vanguard & rereward, to the number of 30,000 men, have now besieged Tyrwyn ; and the most part of our ward, 15,000 men, be now passed over to Calais. We tarry here at Dover only for wind to take our shipping thither for to provide in our wars against the Frenchmen, which ye may show unto our father of Arragon, effectually moving and pressing him at your departure to

know his determinate mind, what order he will take according to the treaty lately passed betwixt us and him."—Dover, 29 June.

*Endorsed:* "R. H. the eight to Mr Doctor Knight, ambassador to the Lady Margaret, 29 June 1513."

½ *p.*

16. Military Levies.

[1513 ?].—Persons, with their numbers, appointed to join the King's battle.

14½ *pp.*

17. Military Levies.

[1513 ?].—1. Horsemen and footmen to be provided for the "Vantgarde." List of noblemen and gentlemen in various counties, and the number to be provided by each. Begins with the Duke of Norfolk and the Earl of Surrey. Total, 9,778 men.—*Undated.*

12 *pp.*

2. The same for the "Rereward." Total, 9,564 men.—*Undated.*

5 *pp.*

18. Treaty of Peace.

[1515, April 5].—Treaty of Peace (portion of) between France and England. Renewed, 1515.

12 *pp.* [*See* Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XIII., p. 477.]

19. Francis I. to the English Ambassador.

1515, Dec. 13.—Requesting him to appoint a day for conference with certain of his Privy Council. Fontainebleau, 13 Dec. 15—. *Signed:* "Francoys," *and countersigned:* "Bayard."

*French.* ¼ *p.*

20. Bernard Andrée.

[1520].—A tract headed: "Rex pacificus exaltatus est super omnes reges Universe terre. Nobilissimi ac potentissimi Henrici octavi prosperrime regnationis undecimus annus per Bernardus Andree feliciter incipit."—11 [Hen. VIII.]

22 *pp.*

21. Poem by Bernard Andrée.

[1520 ?].—"*Invocatio.*—De inclita invictissimi Regis nostri Henrici octavi in Gallis et Scotis victoria, per Bernardum Andrée poetam Regium."

*Begins:*—Dii maris et terre studium quibus angla tueri
Septra favete pio nostro pia numina regi.

*Ends:*—Quippe alias alio describam tempore laudes
Tantaque pyeria bella sonabo tubo."

18 *pp. The first page is illuminated with the Royal arms, red and white roses, &c.*

22. Truce between the Emperor Henry VIII. and Francis I.

1524, April 6, &c.—1. "Articuli fratris Nicolai super induciis apud Bles assignatis secundum colloquia primo habita cum Rege Christianissimo."

For a truce between the Emperor, the Kings of England and France, and their respective allies. Dated, 6 April 1524.

*Latin.* 2 *pp.*

2. "Responsio verbatim facta per Regem Gallorum, qui tum omnia remittit alteri responsioni facte per Cancellarium et Robertettum;" also, "Summa responsionis facte secundum indicium, et sm̃am magni Cancellarii et Robertetti, excerpta ex alia Galliæ conscripta, et ab eis missa ad San Marsan et ad agentes Gallorum Regis in urbe."

*Latin.* $1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

3. "Ad ea que pro parte Serenissimi Domini Nostri Clementis VII. per Reverendissimum Archiepiscopum Capuannum pro pace seu Induciis inter Christianissimos principes proposita fuere, respondatur pro parte Cesaris, ut infra."

*Latin.* $4\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

### 23. Lubeck, &c.

1524, April 21.—Decision of the Commissioners in a matter of dispute between Lubeck, Denmark, and Alsace.

*Latin.* 13 *pp.*

### 24. Treaty with Charles V.

1524, May 28.—Treaty concluded by Thomas Docwra, prior of St. John of Jerusalem in England, on the part of Henry VIII., and Louis de Praet on the part of the Emperor Charles V., for the invasion of France by the Duke of Bourbon.—London, 28 May 1524.

*Copy. Latin.* $15\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

*Headed:* Tractatus inter Cesaream Majestatem, Regem Anglie, et Dominam Margaretam, contra Gallorum Regem. A.D. 1524.

[*See* Brewer's Calendar of *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII.*, Vol. IV., Part I., No. 365, under date 25 May.]

### 25. Treaty of Madrid.

1526–7, Jan. 14.—Copy of the articles (thirty in number) of the treaty of Madrid between the Emperor Charles V. and Francis I.

*Imperfect. French.* 77 *pp.*

### 26. Charles V. to Clement VII.

1527, April 6.—Informing him that Cesar Ferramosca, and, in his absence, Secretary Perez, will ask certain questions touching the Cardinal of York [Wolsey], and begging the Pope to furnish all the information he can.—Valladolid, 6 April 1527.

*Spanish.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

### 27. Oath of Francis I.

1527, Aug. 18.—A copy of the oath of Francis I. of France, for the observance of the Treaty dated 30th April 1527 between the Ambassadors of Henry VIII. and of himself, and also of three other Treaties dated 18th August 1527, and severally concluded between the said Francis in person and Cardinal Wolsey acting on behalf of the said Henry. Dated at Amiens the 18th of August 1527.

An account is appended of the several payments and disbursements of money to the said Francis which amount altogether to 112,437 pounds 11 shillings.

*Latin.* 2 *pp.* [The oath is printed *in extenso* in Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XIV., p. 216.]

28. Divorce of Henry VIII.

1527.—The King's [Divorce] Case, printed by Cassalis, "pro Rege."
1 *Sheet.*

29. Robert Thorne.

1527.—Two letters by Robert Thorne being :—
1. Proposal for an expedition of discovery to the North Pole.
2. Difference between the Emperor and the King of Portugal.
$25\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

30. Wolsey to Gardiner and Fox.

1527–8, Feb.—Instructions for their mission to Rome respecting the King's Divorce. *Signed by Wolsey.*
*In Tuke's hand. Slightly mutilated.* 64 *pp.* [*See* abstract of this paper in Brewer's Calendar of *Letters & Papers, Foreign & Domestic, Henry VIII.*, Vol. IV., Part II., 1526–1528, pp. 1740–1743.]

31. France and Germany.

1528.—Part of an agreement submitted to the Emperor, respecting an arrangement proposed between France and the Emperor for the restoration of Francis' children.
*Much damaged.* 4 *pp.*

32. Diet of Spires.

1529, Jan. 30 to Feb. 20.—A Journal or Diary of the Proceedings at the Diet of Spires on the 30th Jan. and on the 9th, 10th, 12th, 18th, and 20th Feb. 1529.
$3\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

33. Treaty between Charles V. and Francis I.

1529, Aug. 5.—Treaty of Cambray between the Emperor, the King of France, Margaret Archduchess of Austria, and Louise Queen-Mother of France.—Cambray, 5 August 1529.
*Copy. Latin.* $38\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* [Printed *in extenso* in Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XIV., pp. 326–344.]

34. Sabina Palatine to the English Ambassador at Brussels [D. Wilson].

1529, Dec. 6.—Has a little business which she will lay before him by her adviser in Brussels. Begs his favour and assistance therein. From the Monastery of "Forest les Bruxelles," the 6th of December 1529.
*French.* 1 *p.*

35. Cardinal Wolsey to Stephen Gardiner.

[1529].—Myn owne goode M̃ Secretary. Thes shalbe not onely to welcome yow home, whos p̃sens I have gretly missyd here in the furtherance of my poore pursutys, but also most hartyly to desyre yow for the love that ye have and bere towardys me as yo$^{r}$ olde frende, to ley to your frendly and charytable hand for the atteyning of suche thynges as my trusty frend, bearer hereof, shal opyn on my behalf unto

yow; in the doyng whereof ye shall admynystyr syngler comforte to hym that ys in as gret hevynes and anxyete of mynde as any lyvying man can be, as God knowyth, who increase and send yow moche honor.

At the Loge w^t^ the rude hand and hevy hert of hym that ys assurydly yo^rs^ w^t^ herte and prayer.

T. CAR^lis^ EBOR.

*Addressed:*—To the rygth honorable and my singuler goode frende Mastyr Secretary.

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

### 36. Cardinal Wolsey to Stephen Gardiner.

[1529].—My owne goode Mastyr Secretary. I can not expresse how muche I am bowndyn to my Lorde of Norfolkes grace and yow to whom w^t^ my dayly servys and prayer I beseche yow to geve my moste humble and effectuall thanckes, lycke as I do the semblabyl to yow; praying God to rewarde yow bothe for yo^r^ charytable goodnes shewyd onto me in thys my calamyte and hevynes; most humbly praying yow to contynue to the fynal accomplyshyng of all myn poore sutys and the estabyllyshing of my poore state, to the honor of God and His Churche whereof I am a poore membyr.

And dowt ye not, besydes my servys and prayer ye shall deserve hyghe meryte of God and excellent fame in thys world; and I w^t^ all my frendes shall ascrybe to my seyd Lordes grace and yow the preservacon of my lyff, w^t^ the redubbyng of my poore condicon to an honeste lyvyng, as our Lorde knowyth whom I beseche to sende yow moche honor and to contynue my good M^r^ and frende. At Asher thys mornyng w^t^ the rude hande of yo^r^ assuryd bedysman.

T. CAR^lis^ EBOR.

I beseche yow to geve credens to suche thinges as Thomas Alvard shal declare unto yow on my behalf, and to interpone yow^r^ favorable ayde with yow^r^ accustomyd dexteryte for the atteynyng of the same.

*Addressed:*—To the Rygth honorable and my singler goode frende M̃ Secretary.

*Endorsed:*—"These be lres. written w^t^ the Cardinalles own hand after his fall."

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

### 37. Francis I.

1529–30, Jan. 29.—Copy of an obligation of Francis I., K. of France, to pay divers sums due to England, amongst others, one of 44,444 gold crowns 22 shillings and 6 pence for a jewel pawned by the Emperor Maximilian to Henry VII.—Dijon, 29th Jan. 1529.

*Latin.* 4 *pp.* [Printed in Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XIV., p. 360.]

### 38. Commerce with the Low Countries.

[1531 ?].—Statement of the grievances of the merchants and subjects of the English nation—with regard to a certain new imposition of the *centisme*—made by the Ambassador of the King of England at the command of the Queen Dowager of Hungary, Regent, &c. And also with regard to a provision of the 19th of June last past, which is contrary to the form and tenour of the treaties of intercourse contracted between their imperial and royal Majesties.

*Copy. French.* 18 *pp.*

39. Mary Queen Dowager of Hungary, Archduchess of Austria, Regent, &c., to the Commissioners and Deputies of the King of England [Henry VIII.].

1531–2, Feb. 26.—Sends the Archdeacon of Terouenne, Philip Nigri, Chancellor of the Order of the Golden Fleece, the Provost of Cassel, and Jerome Van Dorp, of the Emperor's Council, with Jehan de la Sauch, his Secretary, to Bourbourg "pour entendre au fait de la tournée que scaves."—Brussells, 26 February 1531. *Signed:* "Marie."
*French.* ½ *p.*

40. Treaty of Commerce.

1532, May 8.—Commission of the Emperor Charles V. to Philip Nigri, Chancellor of the Golden Fleece, George de Themsicke, Provost of Cassel, Jerome Van Dorp, and John de la Sauch [de Salice], Secretary to the Emperor, to conclude a new commercial treaty with England, and to effect the reparation of certain injuries inflicted by the merchants of either side on those of the other.—Aldenarde [Oudenarde], 8 May 1532. *Signed by Sauch.*
*Copy. Latin.* 2½ *pp.*

41. Henry VIII. and Francis I.

1532, Sept. 1.—Confirmation by Henry VIII. of the treaty concluded by him with Francis I., on 23 June 1532.—Windsor, 1 Sept. 1532.
*Latin.* 3¾ *pp.* [*See* Rymer's *Fœdera*, XIV., 435.]

42. St. Mary's, Gloucester.

1532, Sept. 29.—Accounts of the Trinity Guild, St. Mary's Church, Gloucester, to the Feast of St. Michael, 24 Henry VIII., [Sept. 29, 1532].
2 *sheets.*

43. England and France.

[1532].—Copies of and extracts from treaties, &c., including :—
1. Treaty of Amiens. Confirmation by Francis I. of the treaty of perpetual peace.—Amiens, 18 August 1527.
*Copy. Latin.* 13 *pp.* [Printed *in extenso* in Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XIV., pp. 218–227.]

2. The treaty for the exchange of the pension of salt into money.—Hampton Court, 2 December 1530.
*Copy. Latin.* 2¾ *pp.* [*See* Brewer's Calendar of *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII.*, Vol. IV., Part III., No. 6755.]

3. Treaty with France concluded by Giles de la Pomeraye, knight, Steward of the French King, with Thomas Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond, Keeper of the Privy Seal, and Edward Fox, Almoner to the King of England, confirming former treaties, and covenanting for mutual aid against the Emperor.—London, 23 June 1532.
*Copy. Latin.* 6½ *pp.* [Printed *in extenso* in Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XIV., pp. 435–438.]

4. Summary of the treaty of reciprocal obligation between Henry VIII. and Francis I.—[8 Aug. 1526.]
*Copy. Latin.*=$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* [*See* the treaty *in extenso* in Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XIV., pp. 185–187.]

5. Treaty at the More.—Confession of Louise of Savoy as to the debts and obligations of herself and the French King to the King of England under the treaty dated The More, 30 August 1525, together with a summary of the articles of that treaty.—*Undated.*
*Copy. Latin.* 2 *pp.*

6. Summary of the articles of the confirmation of the treaty of perpetual peace between Henry VIII. and Francis I., dated Amiens, 18 August 1327.
*Copy. Latin.* 1 *p.* [*See* the treaty *in extenso* in Rymer, Vol. XIV., pp. 218–227.]

7. Copy of the article relating to Scotland in the treaty of peace between Henry VIII. and Francis I.—London, 5 April 1515.
*Latin.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* [*Fœdera*, Vol. XIII., pp. 482, col. ii., and 483, col. i. *In extenso.*]

8. Obligation of Francis I. to pay divers sums due to England, among others, for a jewel pawned by the Emperor Maximilian to Henry VII. for 44,444 gold crowns 22 shillings and 6 pence.—Dijon, 29 January 1529.
*Copy. Latin.* [*Fœdera*, Vol. XIV., pp. 360–362. *In extenso.*]

9. The oath of Francis I. for the observance of the treaties made with Cardinal Wolsey.—Amiens, 18 August 1527.
*Latin.*=$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* [*Fœdera*, Vol. XIV., page 216. *In extenso.*]

10. "Hereafter followeth the accompt how the said money was paid and disbursed":—

Paid to the aforesaid King in the city of Amiens on the 25th of August in the 19th year (1527) the sum of £32,999 17*s.*
Paid to the aforesaid King by the hands of the Grand Master of France, 11 Nov. 1527, the sum of £14,499 18*s.*
Paid out of the pension due to our King, 1 May 1529, £10,157 16*s.*
Paid by the hands of the Bishop of Bayonne, 17 Nov. 1528, £44,480.
Paid in a certain jewel (*noted in margin:* "of the King's free gift") £10,000.

Sum Total—£112,437 11*s.*

= 1 *p.*

## 44. Robert Whitinton, poet laureate to Henry VIII.

[1532].—Three sets of verses entitled "Apophoreton." They consist of:—

1. In laudem Regis Henrici Octavi cum fœlicissimo hujus anni auspitio, humilimi sui Roberti Whitintoni Apophoretum.

*Begins:*—"Anni præteriti finis, Venientis origo
"Jane pater bifrons Janitor ipse poli."
*Ends:*—"In Christi cultum ferus hostis Thurca Tyrannus
"Sit per Christicolum haud Regna superbus eat."
9$\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

2. De illustrium Heroum, et praecipua ante alios praestantissimi Henrici Octavi laude carmen panegyricum.

*Begins :*—" Laudat terra suos Belos Memphitica Ninos
" Vasta Semiramidem mœnia cœlsa suam,"

*Ends :*—" Sit Rex Vive, Vale Lauri decorande triumphis
" Tithoni et videas sæcula læta senis."

$7\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

3. In laudem Heroinæ dominæ Annæ marchionissæ Penbrochiæ.

*Begins :*—" Salue Gemma nitens præpollens Anna decore
" Hic tibi perlætus, prosper et annus eat,"

*Ends :*—" Sint longæva tibi Cumææ sæcla Sybillæ,
" Lausque perenne Volans, Anne decora Vale.

$4\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

## 45. Divorce of Henry VIII.

[1532 ?].—Responsio super proposita quæstione [de matrimonio] a clar. juris nostri doctoribus, Joanne Oldendorpio, Jacobo Omphalio, ac aliis.

53 *pp.*

## 46. General Councils.

[1534].—Treatise on General Councils, supposed to be by Cranmer.

*Begins :*—" My Lord: I have don as ye commanded me, and that with right good will," &c.

*Ends :*—That they may apply themselves also to follow it accordingly.

*Headings :*—

Address to my Lord.
A declaration of a general council.
Whether it be necessary that one be head in general council.
Whether the Bishop of Rome may be ruler in the council.
What power he hath who is head in the general council
Of what matters the general council hath power to entreat on.
What is to be sticked unto, &c.
That the Bishop of Rome may not be head of the council.

80 *pp.* [*See* Gairdner's Calendar of *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII.*, Vol. VII., No. 691 ; also, Lambeth MSS., 1107, fol. 163; and Burnet, Hist. Ref. Part I., page 172.]

## 47. General Councils.

[1534].—Treatise on General Councils, supposed to be by Cranmer.

*Begins :*—" The auctoryte & powre of generall counseiles ne yet the time," &c.

*Ends :*—" Wherefor kings & princes nowe in this daungerous tyme are more bounden in consequence to look uppon suche matiers thenne any other is."

*Chapters :*—

1. Of the power of kings and princes.
2. What ministrations priests have power to exercise.
3. What ministrations priests have used only by custom.
4. Of divers things which bishops of Rome and other bishops have used under colour of the law of God, &c.
5. By what authority the catholic general councils first began.
6. Of councils held by the power of the Bp. of Rome.

7. Of the gathering and summoning of general councils.
8. Of divers untrue laws and decrees made by the clergy.
63 *pp.* [*See* Gairdner's Calendar of *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII.*, Vol. VII., No. 691 (2).]

48. Lord Richard Grey.

1536, June 24.—Warrant to Lord Richard Grey for two bucks from Brigstock Park.
Dated, Westminster, June 24, 28 Henry VIII. *Not signed.*
1 *p.*

49. Deanery of St. Paul's, London.

1536, July 20.—Letter of appointment from the Archbishop of Canterbury to the Bishop of Chichester, authorising the said Bishop, according to the King's wish, to hold the Deanery of St. Paul's, London, along with his Bishopric.—Lambeth, 20 July 1536.
*Signed by* "Rogerus Tonneshend, commissarius," *and* "Jo. Hughes, legum doctor."
*Parchment. Latin.* 1 *membrane.*

50. Alexander Alesius.

[1536?].—Psalmi XXV. ex Hebræo. Dedicated to Henry VIII. by Alexander Alesius.
100 *pp.*

51. [Alexander Alesius.]

[1536?].—Psalm IX., with commentary.
7 *pp.*

52. Naval Affairs.

[1538].—Ships for the keeping of the narrow seas, whereof Sir Thomas Clere hath charge.—*Undated.*
1¼ *pp.*

53. The King's Ships.

1538–9, Jan. 26.—Number and state of the King's ships in the Thames.—Jan. 26, 30 Henry VIII.
1 *sheet.*

54. Memorial.

1539, Sept.—A note of certain matters to be laid before the Council.
¼ *p.*

55. Holland.

1539.—Sailing directions how to know Hardyerwyk [Harderwick] in Guelderland, and the Southern Sea from thence to the Tarsiell, and so into the Haggs of Holland; by J. de Borough and R. Coche.
*A narrow Roll, 4 feet long.*

56. Naval Affairs.

[1539?].—Order of battle for a fleet; Sir Thomas Clere, Vice Admiral. Gives names of principal officers. The complement of the "Marlyne" and notes of "sea and land matters."—*Undated.*
*Drafts.* 11½ *pp.*

### 57. Lady Anne of Cleves.

1539–40, Jan. 5.—Copy of Letters Patent granting to her, for life in contemplation of the marriage to be celebrated between the King and her, and in conformity with a treaty with John Frederick, Duke of Saxony, &c., and William, Duke of Juliers, Gueldres, &c., of certain annuities, honors, castles, and manors in various counties; to be held in as ample manner as Jane, late Queen of England, held the same; being of the yearly value of 4,367 marks 7*s.* 1¾*d.* Greenwich, 5 January 1539.

*Latin.* 9½ *pp.* [*See* Patent Roll, 31 Hen. VIII., pt. 7, m. 29 (4).]

### 58. Jointure of Anne of Cleves.

1539–40, Jan. 5.—Copy of Letters Patent granting, in partial satisfaction of her dower, the site of the Priory of S. Margaret, near Marlborough, co. Wilts, lands in Marlborough, East Kennet, Manton, Yeatesbury, Lokeryche, Monkton, Puthallam, within the parish of Mildenhall and Alyngton, co. Wilts; also, the rectory of East Kennet, the manors of Baberstokk and Foosfownte, otherwise Fovent; also, the manors of Ha..... (*sic*), Sutton, Sootney, Moundesmere, Old Fishbourn, Demmedmoleme, Prior's Dean, Culmere, Stubbington, and Hoo, in co. Southampton, late of the Priory of Southwyke; also the manor of Bulborne, in Bremmere, with the site of the Priory of Bremmere, Barnes Grange, the manors of Heywoode, Rokkestede, and Langley, in co. Southampton, late belonging to the Priory of Bremmere; the premises being valued at 327 marks 5*s.* 1¼*d.*—Greenwich, 5 January 1539.

*Latin.* 1¾ *pp.*

### 59. Jointure of Anne of Cleves.

1539–40, Jan. 5.—Copy of Letters Patent granting the Manors of Great Waltham, Maysbury, Dunmowe, Great Leighes, Great Haddowe, and Farneham, in the county of Essex, of the annual value of 312 marks, 8*s.* 1¼*d.*, in satisfaction of a part of the dower under the treaty of marriage.—Greenwich, 5 January 1539.

*Latin.* 1½ *pp.*

### 60. Arthur, Lord Lisle to the Earl of Hertford.

[1540], Apr. 2.—According to his Lordship's desire has sent herewith, as well the letter of Mons. de Vies, as the letter written to the said de Vies by Captain Dependale touching the dam or passage that "they of Arde" have made between the King's pale here and that of the French, concerning which, by his Lordship's advice, he wrote a letter to the said Mons. de Vyes.—Calais, April 2.

1 *p.*

### 61. Lord Cromwell to Henry VIII.

[1540] June 30.—Concerning the marriage of the King to Anne of Cleves.—The Tower, 30 June.

8 *pp.* [Burnet's History of the Reformation, Vol. I., pp. 193–196. —*Collectanea* (ed. 1681). *In extenso.*]

### 62. Star Chamber Proceedings.

1540, July 5.—An Order of the Court of Star Chamber, dated 5 July, 31 Hen. VIII., between Sir Thomas Wyatt, owner of the lordship of Hoo, in the county of Kent, and the Mayor, &c. of Rochester, referring to certain proceedings in the said court between Richard Maye, the Mayor, and the citizens of Rochester of the one part, and Robert Iden, bailiff of the lordship of Hoo, of the other part, concerning the dredging, gathering, and laying of mussels within the limits of Sherenasshe (Sheerness) and Hawkwood, and ordering a new trial in consequence of the absence of Sir Thos. Wyatt, on the occasion of the former trial, as the King's Ambassador in Spain.

4½ *pp.*

A copy of the foregoing order.

2 *pp.*

### 63. Lady Anne of Cleves to Henry VIII.

1540, July 16.—"Most excellent and noble prince and my most benign and good brother. I do most humbly thank you for your great goodness, favor, and liberality, which, as well by your Majesty's own letters as by the report and declaration of your Councillors, the Lord Great Master, the Lord Privy Seal, and your Grace's Secretary, I perceive it hath pleased you to determine towards me. Whereunto I have no more to answer, but that I shall ever remain your Majesty's most humble sister and servant, according to such letters as I have written to your Highness, and to such advertisement as I have given unto your Grace by your said Councillors, which is correspondent and agreeable to my first mind and answer made at the first opening of this matter unto me, from the which, as I neither have varied from the beginning, nor will vary hereafter, so, if any man have said the contrary, I assure your Grace that he hath done it without my consent or commission. Thus I beseech our Lord to send your Majesty long life with good health, and perpetual felicity. From Richmounte the 16th of July [1540]. Your Majesty's humble sister and servant."

*Addressed:*—"To the King's most Royal Majesty."

*Endorsed:*—"The Queen's letter to the King."

*Copy.* 1 *p.*

### 64. Lady Anne of Cleves to the Duke of Cleves.

1540, July 21.—"My dear and wellbeloved brother. After my most hearty commendations. Where by your letters of the 13th of this month, which I have seen written to the King's Majesty of England, my most dear and most kind brother, I do perceive that you take the matter, lately moved and determined between him and me, somewhat to heart. Forasmuch as I had rather you knew the truth by mine advertisement, than, for want thereof, you should be deceived by vain reports, I thought meet to write these present letters unto you, by the which it shall please you to understand that, being substantially advertised how the nobles and commons of this Realm desired the King's highness to commit the examination of the matter of marriage between his Majesty and me, to the examination and determination of the whole Clergy of this Realm, I did then willingly consent thereunto. And since the determination made, have also, upon intimation of their proceedings, allowed, approved, and agreed unto the same, wherein I had more respect (as beseemed me) to truth than to any worldly affection, that

might move me to the contrary. And did the rather condescend thereunto, for that my body remaineth in the integrity which I brought into this Realm. And being the matter thus finished, to advertise you how I am used. Surely the king's highness, whom I cannot now justly have, nor will repute, as my husband, hath nevertheless taken and adopted me for his sister, and, as a most kind, loving, and friendly brother useth me, with as much or more humanity and liberality, as you, I myself, or any of our kin or allies, could well wish or desire. Wherewith I am, for mine own part, so well satisfied, that I much desire that my good mother and you should know this my state and condition, not doubting but when you shall thoroughly weigh all things, you will so use yourself towards this noble and good Prince, as he may continue his friendship towards you, which, on his highness' behalf, shall nothing be impaired or altered for this matter, unless the fault should be in yourself, whereof I would be most sorry. For so it hath pleased his highness to signify unto me, which I have thought necessary to write unto you, and also that, God willing, I purpose to lead my life in this Realm, having his grace so good Lord as he is towards me, lest, for want of true knowledge of my mind and condition, you might otherwise take this matter than you ought, and in other sort care for me than you have cause. Thus etc."—Richmond, 21 July.

*Subscribed:*—"Anna Duchess born of Cleves, Julich, Gelders et Berg the loving Sister."

*Endorsed:*—"The Minute in English of the letter sent by the lady Anne to her brother 21 July 1540."

4 *pp.*

2. Original of the preceding. [*The version given in Burnet's History of the Reformation, Vol. I., p.* 200—*Collectanea* (*ed.* 1681)—*differs greatly from this original.*]

*German.* 2 *pp.*

65. Ordnance from the Tower.

1540, July.—Artillery, &c., delivered from the Tower for the King's service by Sir Christopher Morres, Master of Ordnance, May to July, 32 Henry VIII.

2 *pp.*

66. Anne of Cleves.

[1540.]—List of the original depositions made by the following in the matter of the King's marriage with Anne of Cleves:—Henry VIII., the Lord Chancellor, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, the Earl of Southampton, the Bishop of Durham, the Lord Admiral, Sir Antony Browne, Sir Thomas Heneage, Antony Denny, Lord Cobham, Sir Thomas Wriothesley, Dr. Chamber, Dr. Butts, Ladies Rutland, Rochford, and Edgecombe, Cromwell, and Anne of Cleves.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

67. Original Depositions respecting the Marriage of Henry VIII. with Anne of Cleves.

[1540.]

1. By Henry VIII. $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*
2. By the Lord Chancellor, Archbishop of Canterbury, Duke of Norfolk, Duke of Suffolk, Earl of Southampton, and Bishop of Durham. 3 *pp.*

3. By the Duke of Suffolk, Lord Great Master. 1 *p.*
4. By the Earl of Southampton, Lord Privy Seal. 2 *pp.*
5. By the Lord Admiral. 1 *p.*
6. By Sir Antony Browne, Master of the Horse. 3 *pp.*
7. By Sir Thomas Heneage, knight. 1 p.
8. By Master Antony Denny, gentleman of the Privy Chamber. 2 *pp.*
9. By George, Lord Cobham. ½ *p.*
10. By Sir Thomas Wriothesley, one of the King's Majesty's Principal Secretaries. 1½ *pp.*
11. By Dr. Chamber. 2 *pp.*
12. By Doctor Butts. 1 *p.*
13. By Ladies Rutland, Rochford, and Edgecombe. 1½ *pp.*

[The above depositions (except No. 1.), are printed *in extenso* in Strype's Ecclesiastical Memoriais, Vol. I., pt. 2, pp. 452–463. (ed. 1822.)

No. 1. is printed *in extenso* in Burnet's History of the Reformation, Vol. I., p. 197.—*Collectanea* (ed. 1681).]

### 68. Notes about the Isle of Guernsey, &c.

[Ab. 1540.] "The Receipts, eight score £. & the garrison paid with other privy profits.

"The isle of Sark plenished with 'connys' [conies] gulls & with many other strange fowls: the rent by the year, 5*l.*

"The isle of Arme & the isle of Alderney by the year, 40*l.*: this is duc when there is no war, but in wars the customs riseth to great sums, the which is uncertain, and in the isle of Guernsey there is a xj (*sic*) parish churches beside the parish church in Alderney."

½ *p.*

### 69. Grant to Anne of Cleves.

1540–1, Jan. 20.—Grant, for life, to Dame Anne Cleve, daughter of John, late Duke of Cleves, Guligh, Gelder, and Barry, and sister of William, now Duke of Cleves, Guligh, Gelder, and Barry, Count of Marke, Ravensborough, and Sutfyn, and Lord of Ravenston, on condition of her remaining in England, and in consideration of her submission to the laws of this realm and the authority of Parliament touching her marriage with the King, which though celebrated under certain conditions in the face of the Church was never consummated, and was declared by Parliament to be invalid,—of certain manors, rectories, lands, &c. in the counties of Essex, Suffolk, Sussex, Leicester, Oxon, York, Northampton, and Surrey.—Westminster, 20 January.

*Copy. Latin.* 3½ *pp.* [*Fœdera*, Vol. XIV., pp. 710–713. *In extenso. See* Patent Roll 32 Hen. VIII., pt. 6, m. 29 (10).]

### 70. Earl of Southampton to the Earl of Hertford.

[1540–1], Feb. 5.—Doubts not he has received from Mr. Secretary Wriothesley, before the arrival hereof, a copy of the Articles of Treaty between the Black Prince and the Dolphin touching the "bunder" of the East Pale and the West Pale, as it was when Calais was first English. They also have received from him the copy of a Commission addressed to Sir Sampson Norton and others in the time of King Henry the Seventh, and although diligent search has been made in the

Chancery, the Exchequer, and the Tower, where the King's Records remain, no Return thereto can be found. Nevertheless, in searching for the said Return, another Commission has been found, addressed by Richard the Third to Sir John Dynham, Knight, and others, to survey the said Pale, which is sent herewith; together with certain Articles devised and penned by Sir John Dawney and Master Polard, comprising "reasons, grounds, and presumptions" to show and prove that the "Couswade" must needs be English. A copy of so much of the Article of the "Perpetual Peace" as concerns this matter is also sent herewith; and this is all that can be found amongst his Majesty's Records touching this matter, which his Lordship must make use of according to his wisdom. His Majesty, and the Queen, with my Lord Prince, are in good health. His Highness hath appointed him with the Lord Admiral, the Lord Warden, and other younger men associated with them, as Sir Thos. Arundel, Sir Richard Southwell, and Tirwhit, to survey the whole of the ordnance in the Tower, and at his departure gave him special charge to search for the writings and muniments, copies whereof are sent herewith.—London, 5 February.

*Addressed:*—"To my verie good Lorde my Lord Therle of Herford, The Kinges Majesties Chief Commissionar nowe at Calais," &c.

3 *pp.*

### 71. Naval Affairs.

1541.—Report of shipwrights and caulkers on repairs required for the King's ships; and determinations of Wm. Gunson, Paym[aster], John Osborn, Controller, and Edward Water, Clerk of the Ships, on the report.—33 Henry VIII.

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

### 72. Draft of a Letter from the Privy Council to Sir Ralph Sadleir.

1542, April 14.—The King has seen the letters from him and the Lord Admiral of the 17th of this month, with those from the Earl of Angus, and Sir George Douglas, and whilst marvelling greatly at the proceedings in Scotland, thinks that he has wisely considered the matter and approves his resolution not to stir a great trouble there. Nevertheless the King's pleasure is that he shall take an early opportunity of ascertaining the feeling of the Earls of Angus, Cassilis, and Glencairn, the Lords Flemyng, Maxwell, Somerville, and Sir G. Douglas on the matter, whom he is to address as follows: That there is one thing which greatly troubles him to arrange for the satisfaction of his Majesty and their own honour and advantage, which is the establishment of the Governors by Parliament with a determination amongst them to remain the King's friends. That he is much afraid that it will not stand with their promise to the King, and fearing lest they have forgotten themselves therein, and considering that they have to do with a most grave and prudent prince, who will surely kick at this matter, and perchance think that it will not be meet for him to suffer as the King has done, but to take his advantage otherwise, he thought he could do no less than demand of them in a friendly manner how they can make this establishment and their said promise stand together.

He is to communicate their answer to the King with all diligence, and further he is to declare to the Earl of Angus and Sir G. D. that the

Sheriff of Ayr is here with the King, and hath declared to him for the truth at his departure that the Earl of Lennox was ready to pass by the West Seas into Scotland. He may chance to be met with on the way by some of the King's ships, but at all events it will be necessary for the Governors and them to provide for them in the west parts, for what face soever he shall bear he is wholly for France, and desireth only to get his footing for that purpose.

Finally, he shall of himself say unto them that he trusts they will show themselves true gentlemen, and that the whole realm will be ready at all times to serve the King's Majesty against all men and all nations, wherein they shall undoubtedly reap their own honour and advantage.

*Endorsed:*—"24 April 34 Hen. viij. Raf Sadler—Scotland."

4 *pp.*

73. The Articles and Conditions subscribed by [Con] O'Neill at the time of his Submission.

[1542], Sept.—That he will renounce the name of O'Neill, and adopt such name as it shall please the King to give him. That he, his heirs and assigns, and the inhabitants of such lands as it shall please the King to give him, will adopt the English habits and language. That he, his heirs and assigns, will put such of their lands as are suitable under tillage; will impose no tax or charge on their tenants except with the approval of the Deputy, and will keep only so many and such galloglass and kerne as the said Deputy and Council shall approve; will submit themselves to the King's laws and answer his writs in the Castle of Dublin and elsewhere; will answer and go with the King's lieutenant or deputy to all such "hostings rodes and journeys" as shall be assigned to them; and will not succour any of the King's enemies or any rebels; and finally that the said O'Neill shall hold his lands by one whole knight's fee.

2¼ *pp.*

74. Lord Russell to the Earl of Hertford.

1542, Oct. 17.—"My Lord, since your departure here arrived letters whereby it appeareth that my Lord of Norfolk thinketh that the ships prepared in Dieppe be come into the Frith. It may like you to advertise his Grace for truth, that no one of those ships be gone thither. The King's Majesty had Fletcher of Rye hovering in the sea before Dieppe, till they were all despatched, which was after this sort: 5 to waft the herring fleet; 6 to meet with certain ships of the Emperor's coming from Gynney; 4 to Burdeulx [Bordeaux]; and the rest a-fishing. This is so confirmed besides, and upon the sight of Fletcher and other two boats also sent out for the names so testify that we take it for truth that they shall take no damage by that company. Thus we pray God to send you health.—From Westminster, this 17th of October."

1 *p.*

Modern copy of the preceding with marginal note: "1542. 17 Oct., in the hand of Sec. Wriothesley."

75. French Ships.

1542, Oct. 19.—"Le decret, escriptures, contractz, et breves concernans l'Andrien et La Guillemette." Decision of the Court of Rouen, Oct. 19, 1542, in a case of disputed succession to property in Dieppe.

5 3½ *pp.*

76. Sir Thos. Wriothesley to the Duke of Suffolk.

[1542 ?], Oct. 31.—His Majesty is informed that there is about the Borders or in Scotland one Tuckfield, formerly servant to the Lord Chancellor, who is accused of counterfeiting his Grace's "Signe" and Great Seal. His Majesty therefore requires the Dukes of Suffolk and Norfolk to make diligent search for him and to do all they can for his apprehension.—"From Hampton Courte, this Alhalow Even."
1 *p.*

77. The Duke of Norfolk to the Earl of Hertford.

[1542], Nov. 2.—Whereas he sent word for one of the "Stratford Cartes," will not fail to stay two for him, unless he hears from him to the contrary. As it is most necessary for his Lordship to have good knowledge by espial, desires him to entreat gently "John Carre, and Gilbert Swynowe," and also his own espial, ("whom the Captain of Norham brought to him,") and by these three men he shall know as much as can be. Begs him also to handle well "Lawry Bele, and Clement Mustyan of Berwick," who are very sure men to get knowledge. Finally, as soon as Somerset the Herald and Ray the Pursuivant are returned, desires him to forward their answer to him by post.—Morpeth, 2 Nov.
1 *p.*

78. The Council of the North to the Earl of Hertford, Lord Warden of the Marches.

[1542], Nov. 5.—Enclose letters, by one of which, to be returned to them after perusal, he will perceive that the E. of Rutland is appointed Warden. Trust he will remain at his post until the latter arrives to supply his place.—Durham, 5 Nov., "in the mornyng at 6 of the clock."
1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 1. *In extenso.*]

79. The Council of the North to the Earl of Hertford.

[1542], Nov. 8.—With reference to his Lordship's wish that they should have returned to Newcastle, point out that it would not have been possible for them to have tarried there and yet to have accomplished his Majesty's pleasure, which was that they should put 4,000 men in garrison, a number that could only be furnished from the chief parts and not from that country. Even now they have not a little difficulty to find such a number, but have to use all possible diligence. As to his Lordship's opinion that there is no more occasion for him to remain there than for themselves, they think the contrary, for although his Majesty has written to inform them that he has appointed the E. of Rutland to be Warden before long, they think he has scarcely yet got his commission. Besides, having but lately returned to his house, and his men and horses being distressed by long turmoil and travail, and he himself in infirm bodily health, it must be some little time before he can return to take up his appointment, until which time they are of opinion that his Lordship's commission does not expire. Nevertheless they have not, neither do they appoint him to remain there, but strongly advise him so to do, assuring him that if any of them were in his place they would not do otherwise "for all that they are worth." They will, however, endeavour to relieve him from his charge as soon as they possibly may, and have written to his Majesty stating their opinion that in consequence of the debility of the E. of Rutland, and the overworked condition of his men and horses, the E. of Cumberland is from his proximity

to the Borders, and the readiness of his forces, much more fitted to serve his Majesty in the capacity of Warden. They expect an answer from his Majesty in a few days, and in the mean time have instructed both the Earls of Rutland and Cumberland to hold themselves in readiness to take up that office with all speed as soon as they shall learn his Majesty's decision.—York, 8 Nov.

[Haynes, p. 1. *In extenso.*]

80. Sir Thos. Wriothesley to the Earl of Hertford.

[1542], Nov. 8.—He will perceive from the letters of the D. of Norfolk and others the cause of his stay for a short time on the Borders, and how Lord Lisle is appointed to be his successor. Will so "lay his hands about him" that Lord Lisle shall be with him by the end of the month, having already despatched letters for the levying of his men. Asks for the clerkship of the Admiralty in Norfolk or Suffolk for a special friend of his own.—Hampton Court, 8 Nov.

1 *p.*

81. The Duke of Norfolk to the King of Scots.

[1542], Nov. 10.—By command of the King his sovereign, wrote to his Highness from Berwick by Somerset the Herald and Ray, the Pursuivant of Berwick, asking that such of his Majesty's subjects as are now prisoners in Scotland might be delivered up on reasonable ransom, or pledges, according to the custom of the borders always observed in such cases. Received an answer thereto from the E. of Murray, stating that he would speak with his Grace on the subject. Prays that he may now be advertised of his Grace's pleasure therein.—York, 10 Nov.

*Copy.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 3. *In extenso.*]

82. Sir Thomas Wriothesley to the Earl of Hertford.

[1542], Nov. 10.— Sends letters from her Ladyship to which he beseeches him to make a speedy answer, for he perceives she will not be merry till she hears from him. Desires him also to write often to the King of the occurrences in those parts.—Hampton Court, 10 Nov.

1 *p.*

83. The Council of the North to the Earl of Hertford.

[1542], Nov. 11.—Have received letters from his Majesty, dated the 8th inst., by which it appears that he has appointed Lord Lisle to be Warden of the Marches, and the E. of Cumberland to be one of the Council there with him, my Lord of Durham to remain for a time with Lord Lisle to assist him with his aid and council. He (the E. of Hertford) is to remain on the Borders till the arrival of the said Lord Lisle, which shall be with all diligence. His Majesty's pleasure is to have on the Borders only 2,000 men, whereof 1,500 are to be of the North parts, and the remainder Lord Lisle will bring with him from the South.—York, 11 Nov.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 3. *In extenso.*]

84. The King to the Earl of Hertford.

1542, Nov. 12.—Sign manual notifying the appointment of Lord Lisle as Lord Warden of the Marches, and his own recall.—"Given at Hampton Court the 12th day of Nov$^{r}$ in the 12th year of our reign."

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 4. *In extenso.*]

85. Sir Thos. Wriothesley to the Earl of Hertford.

[1542], Nov. 18.—Thanks him for granting his late suit. His Lordship will receive herewith letters from her Ladyship who, from a clause in his last letters to the effect that she was "slak in wrytyng," fears that all her letters have not reached him. Beseeches his Lordship to exonerate him in that behalf with her Ladyship, and for that purpose to bring back with him all the letters he has received. The King takes his Lordship's letters of the 14th inst. in most thankful part. Lord Lisle, being despatched two days since, has promised to be with his Lordship before the end of this month, so that within three or four days of his arrival his Lordship may depart homewards. Lord Lisle brings 500 horse with him, and his Lordship will therefore do his Majesty good service by taking order in all places near the Borders for their refreshment on their arrival.—Hampton Court, 18 Nov.

1 *p.*

86. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

[1542], Nov. 20.—His Majesty has seen and perused his Lordship's letters of the 13th and 16th instant, and has commanded them to signify unto him his Majesty's astonishment that the D. of Norfolk, and the rest of his Grace's Council there with him should leave him "so naked, so incertayn in all things, and so yvel furnished," as his letters do purport and specify, and also that his Lordship, being himself a Commissioner with them, should so receive the charge from them, knowing how his Majesty even from the beginning gave them commandment to see his Borders well furnished, and all things set in order. Nevertheless his Highness takes his proceedings since the time of his entry into that charge in very good and thankful part, and requires him, on his Majesty's behalf, to give special thanks to Sir William Eure, Sir Thomas Wharton, Sir George Douglas, Sir Ralph Eure, Sir William Bulmer, Ralph Bulmer, John Carr of Warke, John Musgrave, and all other gentlemen of the three Marches, "who have travailed and taken payn in those enterprices."—Hampton Court, 20 Nov.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 4. *In extenso.*]

87. Sir Thos. Wriothesley to the Earl of Hertford.

1542, Nov. 25.—The King has well accepted the doings of his army and commends his execution of the affairs committed to him by the D. of Norfolk and others. And yet his Lordship's letter of the 13th seemed to complain of a lack of instruction and to impute a sudden departure to the others, the things there not being first set in order. This he knows happened rather "for lacke of large writing," as his Lordship should have said that they did what they might, although the furniture was no better than he wrote of, rather than have seemed to accuse them who could not be altogether faulty alone without his Lordship having some part in it. Trusts, however, that now all is on all parts well pacified and contented. The King requires his Lordship before he departs to enquire and make a note in writing of all the laws, constitutions, and orders of the Borders, especially of those the inhabitants of the same are bound unto, to be done substantially and yet as secretly as may be, which note he is to bring with him on his return.—Westminster, 25 Nov.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 5. *In extenso.*]

88. Sir Thos. Wriothesley to the Earl of Hertford.

[1542], Nov. 28.—Encloses letters to him from "her Ladyship." It hath been thought here that it should not be best for him to cause much corn to be burnt, lest "uppon a face only, the Scotts shuld cause him to doo therin that which might after be repented." This he writes as he has heard it for his Lordship's consideration.—Hampton Court, 28 Nov.

1 *p.*

89. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford, &c.

[1542], Dec. 4.—Whereas they lately wrote to Sir Thos. Wharton signifying the King's pleasure touching the sending up to London of the Lord Maxwell, with twenty or twenty-four other of the Scottish prisoners lately taken, to be conveyed first to the Lord Scrope, and by him to be brought to the Lord President of the Council in the North; learning since that time that by his Lordship's appointment the said Sir Thos. Wharton has sent twelve of the number to their Lordships, his Majesty's pleasure is that in case the prisoners have arrived according to the said order, their Lordships should with all convenient diligence see the same safely in an honest sort conveyed to York to the said Lord President accordingly.—Hampton Court, 4 Dec.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 6. *In extenso.*]

90. The Earl of Tyrone to Henry VIII.

1542–3, Jan. 31.—After commending to his Majesty his son and heir apparent, the Earl of Dungannon, the bearer of the present letter, humbly beseeches him to move his Deputy in Ireland on his return thither to give him relief against such Irishmen as heretofore owed him rent and other duties, of which his ancestors were justly seized, and who do now withdraw the same because they perceive that being the King's servant and subject he no longer uses force against them to obtain satisfaction thereof, and who are not yet so reclaimed that by due order of law he may recover the same.

*Dated:*—"from my house of Dongennene, the laste of January."

*Endorsed:*—The Earl of Tyrone to the King's Majesty. 31 January, 1543.

1 *p.*

91. Sir Thomas Seymour to the Earl of Hertford.

[1542–3], March 14.—For lack of weighty matter has sent the news that was sent to him out of Almain by Mr. Wotton. Concerning the two "falcons," the founders have been so set to work lately by the King's commandment, that they will have no time for any other work till that is finished. The King's provision, it appeareth, will cost him ere he goeth over 7,000*l.* at the least. Westminster, 14 March.

*Hol.* 1¼ *pp.*

[*A copy of Dr. Wotton's letter* (½ *p.*) *relating to affairs in Germany and Piedmont is prefixed.*]

92. Sir William Paget to the Earl of Hertford.

1543, March 27.—Has received his letters and such other letters as he has addressed to the King, which he assures him his Majesty takes in right good part.

They have prepared as much as they can upon the sea to speak with "my Lord Patriarche," &c., and shall meet with him, God willing.

From the Emperor they have news that the whole Empire hath declared themselves enemies to France.

The King of Denmark's ambassadors are arrived with the Emperor, and there is hope of some unity between them.

The Count Palatine Louis the Elector is deceased, and Duke Frederick succeedeth him. Other news there is none, save that the King is now well again, who hath for two or three days been troubled with "a humour descending to his leg."—Westminster, 27 March 1543.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 6. *In extenso.*]

### 93. Treaty.

1543, March 31.—Confirmation of a treaty of peace and friendship between the Emperor Charles V. and King Henry VIII.—Molin del Rey, 31 March 1543.

*Signed:*—Charles.

*Copy. Latin.* 13¼ *pp.* [The articles are the same as those of the treaty of 11 Feb. 1542, and are printed with the other instruments recited by Rymer, Vol. XIV., pp. 768–780.]

### 94. Sir William Paget to the Earl of Hertford.

1543, April .—The King has received his letters and takes his proceedings in good part. Nevertheless advises him if he should find anything amiss in those parts rather to amend it himself, if possible, than to signify hither that it is amiss, as by such advertisement some of his friends might be offended as in fact has already happened in one instance. Trusts his Lordship will take this his folly in good part, and think that men may better speak or do, being present, than absent. —Westminster, the day of April 1543.

(Postscript.) His Lordship will do well to salute now and then with a word or two in a letter my Lord of Suffolk, my Lord Wriothesley, and others, forgetting not Mr. Denye.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 7. *In extenso.*]

### 95. League with Scotland.

1543, July 1.—Rough abridgment of the articles of the treaty between England and Scotland, in relation to the marriage of Mary, Queen of Scotland, with Prince Edward, as also of the treaty of peace between the same, dated 1 July 1543.

*Draft.* 8½ *pp.* [The treaties are printed *in extenso* in Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XIV., pp. 786–796.]

### 97. The Duke of Norfolk and Sir Anthony Browne to the Earl of Hertford.

[1543], Nov. 14.—Enclose letters addressed to his Lordship, which they have just received from the Council. "Written at Sir Rob[t] Tyrwhitt's house in Lincolnshire this 14th of November."

*Endorsed:*—"R. from my Lord of Norf. xix. Nov."

*On the back of this letter is the following note:*—

"John Hume of the Hithlas, brother to the Lord of Wetherborne, was slayne w[t]in Couldingam Towar w[t] a narow att the last Rod before Couldingam. He is birid this day; att which biriall ther is mani gentell of Skotland att."

¼ *p.*

98. The Duke of Suffolk to the Earl of Hertford.

[1543–4].—Has seen the letters addressed to his Lordship by the Lords of the Council, and as regards the making up of the 100*l.* to "Donmarycke" concerning which they write, that is done already, for it was thought not meet to stick with him for 25*l.*; for if the other were well spent so would this be, and if not, it is but the loss of 25*l.* more.
½ *p.*

99. Lord Lisle to the Earl of Hertford.

[1543–4], Jan. 11.—Thanks him for his loving letter, wherein he perceives that it has pleased his Majesty, having advanced his Lordship to the office of Great Chamberlain, to give to him (Lord Lisle) the office of High Admiral of England, for which "highe rome" he feels himself most unmeet and unworthy, but will do his utmost to serve his Majesty faithfully in this and all other his affairs.—Alnwick Castle, 11 January.
[Haynes, p. 8. *In extenso.*]

100. Sir Ralph Constable, Thomas Alrede, and Robert Kellyngham to Sir Michael Stanhope.

[1543–4], Jan. 29.—The greater part of the powder issued to them in the second year of the present king's reign has been spent in his Majesty's service at Scarborough and Flamborough, only eight half barrels remaining. Have thought it their duty to apprize him thereof. —Hull, 29 Jan.
1 *p.*

101. Sir Wm. Paget to the Earl of Hertford.

1543–4, March 3.—Sends herewith an answer in writing from the King to the letter written to his Majesty by the Earls of Angus and Glencairn, with a copy thereof for his Lordship's information, of which he requests to have a duplicate.—Westminster, 3 March (at midnight), 1 *p.*

*Encloses,*

*The King to the Earls of Angus and Glencairn.*

1543–4, *March* 3.—*Has received this day their Lordships' letter, dated at Douglas the last of February, and requiring an answer before the 9th of the present month, but inasmuch as they have written very obscurely without stating in what they require to know his Majesty's pleasure, and have allowed him so short a space of time in which to reply, he can for this time only make answer that if they will instruct Mr. Penven, his Majesty's chaplain, to declare unto his Majesty on their behalf what it is they intend and purpose to do, he will thereupon make such further answer as will content them. Wherefore he requires them to despatch the said chaplain to him with all diligence, and in the meantime counsels them so to dispose their affairs that their enemies may no more catch them at such an advantage as they have done at their last encounter together. States further that in case they conduct themselves*

*towards his Majesty like men of honour and courage, as he has no doubt they will, they shall not want the aid at his hands that they can reasonably demand. — Westminster, 3 March.*

*Copy.* 1¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 8. *In extenso.*]

102. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1543–4, March 5.—The King having lately instructed the Lord Warton to give to one Dunlanerick, by way of reward for certain services rendered to his Majesty, the sum of 300 crowns, the latter thinking himself but ill-recompensed, sent by his servant an acquittance for a hundred pounds. His Majesty, thinking from certain expressions in Dunlanerick's letters that he may be willing for gain and profit to serve his Majesty's turn in some things, is willing that the three hundred crowns should be made up to the sum of 100 pounds sterling, and directs that he should be asked when he says in his letter "that he woold be redye to further his Majesties affayres with all leful service," what he meaneth by "lefull service." And also when he says that "he must of his honour if the Cardinall and the rest of that sorte cum agaynst the King's host, do as they do," whether he means to do against his Majesty's army, or else to serve his Majesty; and if he intend to serve his Majesty with what kind of service? His Lordship is further to understand that whereas on the occasion of scarcity of fish in those parts the Duke of Suffolk lately made suit in his letters that his Majesty would give licence to his subjects there to eat white meats, his Majesty is pleased to grant the same.

Further, his Majesty's pleasure is that all the Scottish prisoners shall be called in, and kept securely guarded in England until the exploit his Lordship knoweth of shall be finished.—Westminster, 5 March 1543.

2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 9. *In extenso.*]

103. Leonard Grenewood to the Earl of Hertford.

[1553–4], March 5.—With reference to the six score tons of timber which he was appointed by his Lordship to provide in "planckes, quarters, and gyests," &c., to be delivered at Hull, begs to be instructed as to the length of the said planks, &c., which is not specified in the schedule furnished to him.—York, 5 March.

1 *p.*

104. Sir Ralph Eure to the Duke of Suffolk.

[1543–4], March 6.—Reports that the Armstrongs and Nixons of Liddesdale, lately made a raid into Tyndale, and took away certain cattle belonging to one Percy Robson; and also that yesterday one Edmond Nixon, and certain of Hector Armstrong's servants, came into Tyndale and slew "as proper a man as is within all Tyndale, callide Bartye Yowng, upon no caws but only that the sayde Bartye Yowng's frends was my gydes when I borned Mangerton."

Has forborne to avenge these wrongs because these men are "assurede to Englande," but will certainly do so on them or on some of their friends unless he hears from his Grace to the contrary.—Chipchase, 6th March.

1¼ *pp.*

105. The Earl of Hertford to Sir Thos. Wharton.

[1543–4], March 7.—Has received his letter of the 5th inst., and also the account of his conference with Lord Maxwell's chaplain, wherein it appears that his Lordship is desirous to meet Sir Thos. Wharton. Thinks it well that he should meet his Lordship in some convenient place, and hear such intelligence as he has to offer. And as it appears that Lord Maxwell has professed his willingness to give himself up at his Majesty's command when and where it shall please his Grace to appoint, he is to let him know that as it is his Majesty's intention shortly to summon all his Grace's prisoners to come in, his Lordship will by such voluntary surrender be much more thankfully received than if he merely came in on commandment. Requires him finally to be at Newcastle on Wednesday night next, bringing with him Sir John Loder, when he shall know further of his Majesty's pleasure.—7 March.

*Draft.* 2 *pp.* (*detached.*) [Haynes, p. 10. *In extenso.*]

106. The Duke of Suffolk to the Earl of Hertford.

[1543–4], March 8.—Has appointed Thomas Nysson to serve his Majesty as post at Alberford in the place of Robert Harpyne, who was found to be very negligent in his duties. Prays his Lordship to afford the said Nysson his support in case the said Harpyne should try to supplant him.—Darnton, 8 March.

[Postscript]. Sends also herewith a certificate of draught horses from the Sheriff of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire.

1 *p.*

107. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

[1543–4], March 8.—Have, "for the necessity of the thing," despatched a warrant for the present payment of 912*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* Beg him, "when John Hales shall send unto Master Sadleir," to cause a warrant to be made therefore in due form, and to return their warrant unto them cancelled.—Westminster, 8 March.

1 *p.*

108. Sir Ralph Eure to the Earl of Hertford.

[1543–4], March 11.—Has had a conference with one "John Charltone the Outlawe," the substance of which he sends enclosed.

Also sends his opinion concerning the burning of Jedworth which is the strength of all "Tyvidale," and that once destroyed, his Majesty may with a small force have all the borders of Scotland at his command.

Is informed that the Provost of Jedworth has been with the Governor and the Cardinal to solicit aid from them, to which they replied "that they trustyde not long to be at a quyatnes with Englonde, or ells they shulde have ayde."—Chipchase, 11 March.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 12. *In extenso.*]

109. Sir Wm. Paget to the Earl of Hertford.

1543–4, March 11.—Answers to various enquiries made by his Lordship touching his instructions and equipment. His Majesty's opinion is that it would be well for such as make raids into Scotland, when they have despoiled any towns or states, to leave a written notice on the

church door, or some other notable place therein, in the following or similar words: "Youe may thank your Cardinal of this, for if he had not bene, youe myght have bene in quiet and rest, for the contrary whereof he hath travailed as moche as can be, to bring you to sorow and trowble." Gives items of news concerning the progress of affairs on the continent.—Westminster, 11 March, 1543.

4 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 11. *In extenso.*]

110. The Earl of Hertford to Sir Ralph Eure.

[1543–4], March 12.—Touching the burning of Jedworth by certain Scotsmen as he proposes, his opinion is that, if he can be sure that the whole town or the better part thereof shall be spoiled and burnt, then the twenty marks would be well employed in the doing thereof; but if only that a house here and there is to be burnt, whereby the town shall not be much injured, then he thinks that the twenty marks might be better bestowed. Has appointed a meeting for Monday next to consult on this and other exploits, at which he trusts Sir Ralph will be present. —Newcastle, 12 March.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 13. *In extenso.*]

111. The Bishop of Llandaff to the Earl of Hertford.

[1543–4], March 13.—Has received his letters dated at Darnton the 11th of March, and, according to the effect thereof, has appointed Launcelot Allfurthe, the King's servant, and William Grymstone, gentleman, to go and view the cart-horses mentioned in the certificate sent to his Lordship from Mr. Stanhope, and in that sent to himself by the Sheriff of Yorkshire and other officers, the duplicate whereof he sends by Richard Goldthorpe, the bearer of this letter. Has further commanded the aforesaid gentleman to choose and take forth 140 of the strongest of the said cart-horses. Has also sent one Arthur Dyneley (whom he takes to be an honest and witty man) to view all the horses certified by the Sheriff of Nottingham. Requests that the money for the provision of the said horses may be given to the said Richard Goldthorpe.

Further, ascertaining that, at the last return of his Majesty's army from Scotland, the D. of Norfolk and others of his Majesty's Council there sent certain cart-horses into sundry parks in Yorkshire to be there kept, wishes to know whether such of the said horses as may be found in fit condition shall be reckoned as a part of the 140 required.—York, 13 March.

1½ *pp.*

112. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

[1543–4], March 13.—With reference to Lord Maxwell, his Majesty's pleasure is that if he should make his entry according to the summons sent to him by his Lordship, he is to have all necessary assurance. But if he do not enter, his Lordship is to cause to be done "what may be doon for the annoyaunce of him to the uttermost."—Westminster, 12 March.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 15. *In extenso.*]

113. The Earl of Hertford and Sir Ralph Sadleir to the Privy Council.

1543–4, March 13.—Send a certificate of the Mayor and Brethren of Newcastle, by which it will appear that the town is utterly disfurnished and unprovided with all manner of grain, of which there is great dearth and scarcity in all the country thereabouts, especially in Northumberland and the Bishopric. The said Mayor and Brethren have also shewed unto them that they had made certain bargains in Norfolk and Suffolk for grain which they expected to have had conveyed hither by this time, but the ships sent by them for that purpose have been stayed by their Lordships' command and their bargains frustrated in consequence of the general restraint of corn for his Majesty's provisions. Wherefore they pray that such ships may be released and discharged from the ports in which they are now stayed, and that they may enjoy such bargains as they have made for grain, and be permitted to bring the same home with them with all speed. At the same time, as seven sail, supposed to be Frenchmen, have been seen hovering round the coast, they beg to suggest that the said ships should be sent under strong convoy. Ask also that a thousand demy-hakes may be sent for the Kerne who are to be sent hither out of Ireland, and for instructions respecting a sum of 612 pounds nine shillings and four pence, part of a sum of 6,000 pounds left with John Hales by the warrant of two of their Lordships for the furniture of provisions for the enterprise against Scotland.—Newcastle, 13 March.

*Draft.* 4 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 13. *In extenso.*]

114. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

[1543–4], March 14.—The bearer has been appointed by the King to serve him in the capacity of Trumpeter. The Duke of Suffolk's trumpeter, "who is instructed in the French tongue," is required by his Grace for his journey into France.—Westminster, 14 March 1543.

1 *p.*

115. The Earl of Hertford to the Bishop of Llandaff, the "President at York."

[1543–4], March 15.—Has received his letter of the 13th instant, together with the certificate of draught horses by Richard Goldthorpe, who has received 200 marks in prest for the provision and transport of the same.

Thanks him for his diligence herein, and with reference to the King's horses which he mentions as being out "at gresse," he may use as many of them as are sufficiently strong and can by good feeding be got ready towards the making up of the number asked for.—Newcastle, 15 March.

*Draft.* 1 *p.*

116. The King to the Lords Maxwell and Fleming.

1543–4, March 20.—Summoning them as his Majesty's prisoners on parole, to come in and submit themselves to the Lord Wharton, Warden of the West Marches, within twelve days within the receipt of the present letters. Given, &c. on the 20th March in the 35th year of His Majesty's reign.

*Copy.* 1¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 18. *In extenso.*]

117. Sir Wm. Paget to the Earl of Hertford.

1543–4, March 21.—Yesterday the Lord Admiral took his leave of his Majesty and this day goes towards Harwich. All the ships in the Thames also this day "avale outward." Prays God to send him and them all good speed. Fears the long treaty they are now beginning to enter into with the Earl of Angus and others will keep them from doing any good to his Lordship in Scotland. Prays God to keep them from doing any hurt.—Westminster, 21 March, 1543.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 15. *In extenso.*]

118. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford, the Bishop of Durham, and Sir Ralph Sadleir.

1543–4, March 21.—His Majesty wishes them to desire his Lordship to signify to the Warden of the West Marches that his Majesty's pleasure is to have two hundred of the best horsemen on the borders in readiness, Sir William Musgrave to have the leading and levying of one hundred of them, and the other hundred to be under the leadership and levying of Thomas or Richard of Dacre. His Lordship is also to write to the Warden of the Middle Marches to enquire what horsemen can be spared out of Tynedale and Riddesdale, and whom he thinks meet to have the leading of the same. And whereas his Majesty has been informed that divers Scottishmen, Borderers (who are bound, and some of whom have given hostages to serve his Majesty, and have already according to advertisements received done divers exploits against his Majesty's enemies in Scotland,) have offered to serve his Majesty wherever his Highness should appoint, his Majesty desires him to write to the Lord Wharton and require him to provide, if he can, a hundred and fifty of the best horsemen amongst the said Borderers, who shall hold themselves in readiness to serve his Majesty in France, at his wages, on due warning thereof being sent to them. His Majesty is also at the Lord Lieutenant's request pleased to permit Mr. (Sir Ralph) Sadleir to go with him into Scotland, notwithstanding the former determination to the contrary.

Touching the Scottish prisoners, the King's pleasure is that the chief amongst them, and those most able to do either hurt or good at home, shall be detained and placed where they shall think most convenient; the rest are to be suffered to return home again, such assurance being taken for their good conduct as is usual in that behalf. Forasmuch as Robert Maxwell, being heretofore summoned to come in, has answered that he is not bound to come in except upon his father's refusal, whose pledge he is, they think it well that his Lordship should take order, in case the Lord Maxwell should not come in on the day appointed, to call upon the said Robert Maxwell to come in according to his promise.—Westminster, 21 March 1543.

5 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 16. *In extenso.*]

119. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1543–4, March 22.—The bearer, Sir John Borthwick, knight, has been taken into his Majesty's service with a pension of 300 crowns by the year. His Majesty has appointed him to repair unto his Lordship, giving him 100 crowns as a reward, and desires his Lordship to employ him as he shall see cause.—Westminster, 22 March 1543.

1 *p.*

120. Edward Shelley to the Earl of Hertford.

1543–4, March 22.—This day Sir George Douglas sent a servant of his with information that there are six sail of Scottish ships tarrying for the wind with the intention of making their course to Flanders. The said ships carry three several ambassadors with them, one to the Emperor, another to the French King, and the third to the King of Denmark, to obtain aid for Scotland. It was proclaimed yesterday at Edinburgh that all the "freeholders" and others that were the Governor's friends should be at Stirling on the last day of this month, every man to be victualled for 12 days, to go against the Earl of Lennox and his friends.

If the Governor do not prosper in this journey, it is thought that the Cardinal will pass into France. Sir George Douglas hath not been accustomed to send unto him in such affairs, and in order to resort to him personally he must have the Captain's licence so to do, if such should stand with his Lordship's pleasure.—Berwick, 22 March.

*Endorsed:*—"Shelley's Lre to my Lord. Rec[d] 23 March."

*Copy.* 1 *p.*

121. The Bishop of Winchester and Lord St. John to the Earl of Hertford.

1543–4, March 24.—Reporting in gross the number of ships ready to sail from London and other ports (160 sail), with the amount of victuals and furniture provided. They hope to make a more particular declaration in four or five days.—Westminster, 24 March.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 20. *In extenso.*]

122. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1543–4, March 24.—Requiring him to provide ten ships from Newcastle and other ports for the transport of certain wool from Boston to Calais, and also to appoint "wafters" for the said wool fleet and such other ships as shall be sent from time to time with victuals for Calais.—Westminster, 24 March 1543.

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

123. Sir Thomas Palmer to Henry VIII.

1544, March 25.—Describes the extent of the fortifications at the "Old Man," at Boulogne, and accounts for the apparent slow progress therein. The books that should have been signed for the works at Guisnes by John Burgate, in the place of his brother William, remain still unsigned, and owing to the death of the said John this account causes him much unquietness. Begs to know his Majesty's pleasure in that behalf.—Dated from the Bastillion at the Old Man the 25th of March.

*Endorsed:*—"Sir Thos. Palmer's letter to Hen. 8 from the Old Man at Boulogne. 25 Mar. 1544."

2 *pp.*

124. The Council to the [Council of the North?].

1544, March 25.—Have received their Lordships' letters of the 21st March, according to the contents of which they have written to the Lord Wharton and to Sir Ralph Euere to provide and hold in readiness the number of horsemen therein specified.

*Draft.* ½ *p.*

125. Sir Thomas Wharton to the Earl of Hertford.

[1544], March. 26—Has had before him at Penrith many gentlemen of the West Marches in the county of Westmoreland, upon whom he enjoined the putting of themselves, and those under their rule, in readiness for his Majesty's service, according to the proclamations heretofore made.

It there appeared that divers gentlemen, whose names he sends herewith, have sent a certain number of their servants out of the bounds of the West Marches to serve in other places.

Thinks it right to advise his Lordship of this "disfurnishment," but has not taken it upon himself to stay the same, it being stated that they were sent to attend on his Lordship at Newcastle.—Penrith, 26 March.

1 *p.*

126. Sir Thomas Wharton to the Earl of Hertford.

[1544], March 27.—Has been at Keswick, and has had before him all the gentlemen in the west part of Cumberland, to whom he declared his Lordship's commandments as to their readiness to serve the King's Majesty. Finds many that grudge the services required.—Keswick, 27 March.

1 *p.*

127. Edward Shelley to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, March 27.—Concerning the provision of biscuit, &c., for the army. Begs his Lordship's safe conduct for certain fishermen of Eyemouth who have brought into this town, for the victualling thereof, above 10,000 fish, without which provision the garrison would have fared badly.

The said fishermen now come daily with their fish, and are at all times ready to serve his Majesty with their great cobles.—Berwick, 27 March.

1¼ *pp.*

128. Sir William Eure to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, March 27.—A "Gentilman of the Marse," called Edmond Trotter, who is his prisoner, has assured him that he knoweth perfectly that the Lord Maxwell "travailethe as muche as he canne to bringe agrement and a quietnes bitwene the Governor and Therle of Lenhouse" (Lennox); one of his own spies also, who was in Edinburgh on Monday last, states that the E. of Lennox was in Stirling on Friday last, and had audience there of the Queen, and that the report in Edinburgh is that the Governor and the E. of Lennox will come to an agreement. Sends the musters of the garrisons of the East Marches.—Berwick Castle, 27 March.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 22. *In extenso*].

129. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, March 27.—His Majesty has received his letters containing the device for the several invasions by land on the East and West Marches at once, when they shall be thought at a point to land with the army by sea, which both he and the Council like very well, and think it would be well to make the Earls of Cumberland and Westmoreland participant thereof, which would encourage them as noblemen desirous to serve his

Majesty, and would give them cause to think they are not altogether forgotten. His Majesty also approves his device for the proclamation which he thinks surely proceedeth from a good heart and will to serve him. And yet inasmuch as if he should cause the same to be proclaimed now at his first entry before he is sure of the feeling of the country towards his Majesty he cannot afterwards burn and spoil the country with honour, having once proclaimed his Majesty to be as it were chief Governor of the Queen and Protector of the Realm. They think it better, therefore, to defer the proclamation until such time as he shall get the upper hand of the enemy, and the mastery of the country in his hands, and until he shall find that such as should be his Majesty's friends there do join earnestly with him, failing which, "he may fall to burning, having proclaimed nothing openly before, which ought to hinder him therefrom in honour."

The Lord Admiral, with the whole fleet, are lying ready without Harwich, and will, they trust, be with them shortly, "God sending them a mery wynde."—Westminster, 27 March 1544.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 21. *In extenso.*]

130. Sir Ralph Eure to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, March 28.—Is credibly informed that "a gret sorte of the Lards of Tevedale" intend to make suit to his Lordship secretly to obtain assurance for the space of twenty or forty days, in the meantime making such large offers to his Lordship as they doubt not he would be contented with. He is, however, informed by one of his spies that their intent is only to ascertain whether they will receive the aid which has been promised them by the Governor and the Cardinal within this fortnight, in which case they will stand at defiance with England, and if not they will yield. His poor opinion is, therefore, that unless they will bind themselves straightway to be partakers with England, and give pledges for the same, they should have no assurance or friendship of England.—Chipchase, 28 March.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 22. *In extenso.*]

131. Sir Ralph Eure to the Earl of Hertford.

[1544], March 29.—Has this Friday night received a letter from his father with the muster book of the inhabitants of the East March and of the garrisons there; and also a letter from a Scotsman directed to his Lordship, which he sends herewith. Has received the returns of the musters for all the Middle March, excepting those of Newcastle Ward, Morpeth Ward, and Tynmouth Shire, the Commissioners of which have not yet returned their books, although Thursday last was the furthest day allowed. Encloses a billet of their names, and has written to them pretty sharply desiring them to bring the said books to him on Sunday next at Newcastle. According to his Lordship's commandment, has spoken with the Scotsmen of whom he has bond and pledges, as to the number of men they could provide to serve his Majesty in France on horseback, if they should be called upon; and they have answered him that in Scotland they are able and willing to do his Majesty good service, but are loth to go into France. Nevertheless they have desired a respite to Thursday next to enable them to speak with their friends.—Chipchase, 29 March.

1¼ *pp.*

132. Sir Christopher Morris to the Earl of Hertford.

[1544], March 30.—Gives an account of the number of pieces of ordnance, and of the quantity of armour and other munitions at Berwick.—From Berwick, "thys Sonday."

*Endorsed:*—"Rec^d^ xxxj Marcii."

1 *p.*

133. The King to the Earl of Lennox.

[1543–4, March].—Acknowledges the receipt of his letter by the bearer, his Lordship's secretary, Thomas Bishoppe, and thanks him for his good affection towards his Majesty, which shall receive all honourable consideration. Has appointed the Warden of the West Marches and Sir Robert Bowes, Knight, to meet at Carlisle such Commissioners as his Lordship and his friends shall send to convene and conclude further on the articles to be observed by both parties.

*Copy.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 18. *In extenso.*]

134. The King to the Earl of Angus.

[1543–4], March.—Whereas he, with some other noblemen friends to his Majesty, has requested that a main army should be sent into Scotland for their relief; his Majesty's answer to some part of their request may be perceived by the report of his Majesty's chaplain, Mr. Penven, and Thomas Bishop, the Earl of Lennox's secretary. Desires him to consider how good and gracious his Majesty has been to him ever since the beginning of their acquaintance, and points out to him that, although bound in honour to serve his Majesty loyally, in recompense thereof nothing has by his means taken effect or come to any good purpose. For if he had taken and prosecuted things now gone past earnestly, and like a man of heart and courage, and used his enemies when he had them at advantage, as now he sees they use him and his, he would not have been driven to the point he is now at, nor his Majesty have been put to the charges which he has been, and for his sake now intends to be, in case he and the others shall agree to the reasonable things required of them for the assurance of their good service. Exhorts him, therefore, to bestir himself now, and to play the man, and being a nobleman and a man of known courage, not to suffer himself to be overcome with delicateness at this, when he should show himself most industrious for the preservation of his honour and credit. Assures him that if he now serves his Majesty frankly, he will find that he is a prince who "hath yet in store much liberality to imparte unto him."

*Copy.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 19. *In extenso.*]

135. The King to the Earls of Angus, Cassilis, and Glencairn.

[1543–4], March. — Perceiving from Mr. Penven, his Majesty's chaplain, and the Earl of Lennox's secretary, their desire to have a "main army" sent into Scotland for their relief, his Majesty, albeit their proceedings hitherto have been such that he would not easily be induced to be at any further charges on their behalf until he sees some better effect thereof than he has hitherto, yet conceiving by the report of the said chaplain and the said secretary that they will "ernestly redubbe things negligently handled in tymes by past," and prosecute what they have in hand against the King's enemies and their own with more constant and better courage than heretofore, has sent unto them

such an answer by the bearer hereof as will give them good cause to think themselves well satisfied in that behalf.—Westminster, the day of March.

*Copy.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 20. *In extenso.*]

136. [The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.]

[1543–4, March].—Requiring him to appoint one or two trusty persons to go into Yorkshire, Nottinghamshire, and Derbyshire, there to select 140 draught horses for his Majesty's service, to be sent to Newcastle-on-Tyne before the 26th of this present March.

*Draft.* 2 *pp.*

137. The Earl of Hertford to [Sir William Paget.]

[1543–4, March].—Has received certain letters from Sir Thos. Wharton and also from Sir W. Euers with such espial news and intelligence as they addressed to the Duke of Suffolk and himself, which he encloses herewith. Prays him to show the same to his Majesty. Whereas he had appointed the said Sir Thos. Wharton and the other Wardens to have been with him on Wednesday next to arrange certain matters, has now, for the reasons expressed in the said Sir Thos. Wharton's letters, put off his coming and that of the others till Monday, the 17th instant. Also, as the said Sir Thomas is desirous to know what answer he shall make to Lord Maxwell (if they meet) in case he should desire a new assurance, has written to him directing him to grant no assurance, but to answer that he dare not take it upon himself to do so without his (the E. of Hertford's) consent.

Begs therefore to be advertised of his Majesty's pleasure in that behalf. Reminds him of the scarcity of grain, and all manner of victual at Newcastle, and begs him to arrange for the relief thereof before the arrival of the army there.

*Draft.* 2 *pp.*

138. The Earl of Hertford to Sir Thos. Wharton.

1544, April 2.—With reference to his desire to know how he is to receive the Lords Maxwell and Fleming if they do "enter," and also what answer he shall make Robert Maxwell "anempst" the assurance which he requireth, informs him that the Lords Maxwell and Fleming, if they do enter, are to be used "in honest sorte with gentyll interteynment," until he shall know further of his Majesty's pleasure in that behalf, and Robert Maxwell is to be answered in good terms, that considering the old assurance is broken, you dare not take upon yourself to grant any new assurance until the Lord Maxwell, his father, shall make his entry, and so with good words he is to be put off for a time

*Endorsed:*—"Depeched, 2 Aprilis."

*Draft.* 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 23. *In extenso.*]

139. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, April 5.—His Majesty thinks it well, for several reasons, that the application of Robert Maxwell for assurance should be granted. Notwithstanding his former order therefore, he is to instruct the Lord Wharton to give the said Robert assurance for eight days, to be renewed from eight days to eight days, until the said Robert do fail to assist and help truly and directly the E. of Lennox and the rest of his Majesty's friends.—Westminster, 5 April 1544.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 23. *In extenso.*]

140. The Earl of Hertford to Alexander Gordon.

1544, April 8.—Has received his letter by which he perceives not only the hard case and danger into which the E. of Angus and his father, with other friends of his Majesty are plunged by the treasonable and false dealing of the Lord Maxwell, but also his honest and wise determination to defend and keep the castles of Dalkeith and Tantallon to his Majesty's pleasure. Prays him to persist in such determination and to take great heed lest the Governor and Cardinal with their adherents should either by fair words with subtile and crafty persuasions, or by force suddenly entrap them, as they have done the rest of their friends, assuring him of such aid and supply from his Majesty that he need not fear the power of Scotland.

Assures him also that in case the Governor and Cardinal do send the E. of Angus and his father into France with the Ambassador and "the Patriarch," as is expressed in his letter, in the ship called the "Lyon," such order has been already taken that if they proceed to that purpose "they wilbe encountered and mette withall." — Newcastle, 8 Adril.

*Draft.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 24. *In extenso.*]

141.—The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, April 12.—The King, understanding that Robert Maxwell has made certain offers touching the keeping and delivery into the King's hands if need be of Lochmaben and three other places, desires him to send secretly "Patie Grayme, or some other trusty wise man," under colour of some other business, to view the state and strength of the said places; and in case he shall upon his report perceive them to be tenable, to use any means he can devise to get them into his own hands for his Majesty's use.—Westminster, 12 April 1544.

(Postscript).—Instructions are to be left with the Earls of Westmoreland and Cumberland for their conduct in case of any sudden invasion.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 25. *In extenso.*]

142. The Earl of Hertford to "the Lord Eure."

1544, April 14.—With reference to the message sent by Alexander Gordon respecting Tantallon, he will do well either to write unto him or to send him a message giving him thanks for his honest offer; he is also to assure him that if he will deliver up Tantallon to the Earl of Hertford on his arrival there with the army, he shall have such liberal reward and yearly pension from the King "that he and all his shall be made for ever."—April 14.

*Endorsed:*—"Lre to the Lord Eure per Alexr Lawder. Depeched xiiij. April."

*Draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 26. *In extenso.*]

143. Sir Ralph Eure to the Earl of Hertford.

[1544], April 14. — Whereas his father and himself have been appointed to make an enterprise to burn Haddington at the time his Lordship is landing at Leith with the army, points out that they have hardly sufficient force to draw the enemy after them until the army is disembarked as was intended, and asks that they may be reinforced with one thousand more archers on horseback to be taken from Yorkshire and Durham within six days, if his Lordship can tarry so long, by

whose assistance when they have burned Haddington they will be able with half a dozen pieces of ordnance, to keep the Scots occupied for one day in skirmishing, until such time as the greater part of the army were landed.—Alnwick Castle, April 14.

(Postscript).—The thousand men being taken from Durham and Yorkshire, his Majesty need not be charged with more than a fortnight's wages at the utmost.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 26. *In extenso.*]

144. The Earl of Hertford to Sir Thos. Wharton and Sir Robert Bowes.

[1544], April 15.—Requiring them, at his Majesty's desire, to send "Patie Grayme" or some other trusty man to find out the strength and situation of the castles of Lochmaben, Carlaverock, and Langhole, which are now in the rule and custody of Robert Maxwell.

*Endorsed:*—"To the L. Wharton and Sir R. Bowes. Depeched xv. Apl."

*Draft.* 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 27. *In extenso.*]

145. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

[1544], April 16.—His Majesty, understanding by sundry letters and advertisements from the Lord Eure "the good service and manly forwardnes of John Car, Captayne of Warke Castell," desires him to convey to the said John Car, his Majesty's hearty thanks and assurance of future consideration.—Westminster, 16 April.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 28. *In extenso.*]

146. The Earl of Hertford to Sir Thomas Wharton.

[1544], April 21.—Desires him to appoint a day for Lord Fleming's entry, and to prepare a pledge for him who shall enter Scotland as he shall enter England, according to his request.

With reference to Sir Roger Lassels, he having already componed and agreed with his taker for his ransom, is clearly discharged of his captivity. Requests him also to assay and prove Robert Maxwell by requiring the delivery to the King's hands of such of his houses as are tenable, which if he refuses to do, he is to be required to enter as his father's pledge, according to promise, seeing that his father has not complied with his Majesty's letters in that behalf.

*Draft.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 28. *In extenso.*]

147. Edward Shelley to the Earl of Hertford.

[1544], April 22.—Has showed Sir Christopher Morris the tenor of his Lordship's letter, who has stayed here the hoy and two other small vessels.

Asks for instructions as to the lading of biscuit and other provisions, the baking of bread or biscuit, and the brewing of beer.—Berwick, 22 April.

1 *p.*

148. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, April 23.—His Majesty has caused six thousand pounds to be despatched to him for the expenses of his return by land. With respect to the strongholds of Robert Maxwell, his Majesty would be glad to

have Lochmaben in his hands and also Tries; but is not disposed towards the giving of any ordnance or munition to the said Maxwell.—Westminster, 23 April 1544.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 29. *In extenso.*]

149. The Earl of Hertford to the Privy Council.

1544, April 23.—Signifies their great lack of money, not so much being left as will pay the month's wages of the officers and mariners of the fleet which are now due. Thirty thousand pounds were appointed for the furnishing of this enterprise, but by reason of the long delay of the ships for lack of wind the army hath unfruitfully consumed a month's wages, which if the ships had come in time would have advanced a great piece of the enterprise.

They cannot moreover expect to make any money by the sale of the remaining victuals, great deceit having been practised by the petty ministers, and great part of the provision being "so ill that no man can eat it."

*Draft.* 2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 30. *In extenso.*]

150. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, April 26.—The bearer hereof, Wishart, who came from "Brounston," has been with his Majesty and for his credence declared the same matters whereof his Lordship hath written.

Touching the feat against the Cardinal he hath received for answer that in case the lords and gentlemen whom he named shall undertake the same earnestly, and do the best they can to bring the same to pass, and shall thereupon not be able to continue longer in Scotland, but be compelled to fly into this realm for refuge, his Majesty will be content to accept them and relieve them accordingly. As to their desire to have the entertainment of a certain number of men at his Majesty's charge, covenanting therewith to burn and destroy the abbots', bishops', and other kirkmen's lands, his Majesty thinks the time too short for further communication on this matter by writing as proposed, but if they mind effectually to burn and destroy, as they have offered at the time of his Majesty's army being in Scotland, and will give hostages for their upright dealings therein, his Majesty will take order that one thousand pounds sterling shall be delivered to them for their furniture in that behalf.—Greenwich, 26 April 1544.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 32. *In extenso.*]

151. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, April 26.—With reference to his letters of the 22nd and 23rd inst., wherein he declares his want of money, the King who has already three days ago despatched six thousand pounds, has commanded four thousand more to be advanced, which will be sent to-morrow, and desires at the same time to express his hearty thanks to his Lordship for his diligence and courage in coming homeward by land. They are in some doubt whether his Lordship intends that the Lord Wharton should go to Jedworth or no, and pray to be resolved on that point. In case he shall see in his return homewards that either Tantallon or any other place lies commodiously for being kept and revictualled, his Majesty's pleasure is that he should take the place and man it, and furnish it with sufficient victuals to last until it can be re-victualled; and if such place

shall lie near the borders, so much the better, for then it can be re-victualled from Berwick.—Greenwich, 26 April 1544.

(Postscript).—A "plat" of Tantallon is sent herewith to be used by him as occasion shall serve.

3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 31. *In extenso.*]

152. The Council to Lord Lisle, and the Earl of Hertford.

[1544], April 27.—With reference to their letters to his Majesty concerning the deficiency in the provisions supplied to them, have examined the Bishop of Winchester and the Lord Chamberlain on the subject, whose explanations they give in full.—Greenwich, 27 April.

5 *pp.*

153. Donna Maria of Arragon to Princess Mary.

1544, April 28.—Has heard from the bearer of this letter, Captain F. that she is very fond of Spanish gloves, and takes the liberty of sending some which she hopes will suit her Highness, &c.—Ballameda, 28 April 1544.

½ *p. Spanish.*

154. The Lord Admiral (Lord Lisle) and the Earl of Hertford to the King.

[1544, April].—Complain of serious deficiencies in the quantities of the provisions supplied to them for their enterprise into Scotland, in which it appears his Majesty has been not a little deceived. Have sent for the Wardens of the East and Middle Marches, "and other expert men of these parts," to consult and devise with them how they, with the number of horsemen required to burn Haddington, may join forces with the army at Edinburgh.

*Draft.* 4 *pp.*

155. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, May 6.—Signifying his Majesty's pleasure that the Surveyor of Calais should be sent to him with all diligence. The said Surveyor to come to Berwick by sea, and thence by post.—Westminster, 6 May 1544.

1 *p.*

156. John Lynne to the Earl of Hertford.

[1544], May 6.—According to his Lordship's commandment has repaired to West Chester and Liverpool, to enquire for the kerne who should come from Ireland to serve his Majesty in his wars, and immediately after his arrival one Walter Peperd came to Chester with his Majesty's commission to receive 600 of the best of the said kerne and conduct them to London, the remaining 400 being directed to repair to the north parts. However, as yet the said kerne have not arrived on this coast, although the wind hath been lately favourable, and it is reported that, there being two great ships and a barque of war hostile to his Majesty on this coast, the said kerne dare not venture to come till the coast be clear. Nevertheless, he and the said Walter Peperd will remain until they can gain further knowledge of the said kerne, or shall be otherwise commanded.—West Chester, 6 May.

*Copy.* 1 *p.*

157. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

[1544?], May 9.—Whereas one Thomas Bodenham, gentleman, has been lately accused, and "cast" by verdict of twelve men, of having feloniously robbed one John Allshire, whom at the time of the alleged robbery "he did put in jeopardy of his life," it has now been declared to his Majesty that the money pretended to have been feloniously taken from the said John Allshire was by him, without any compulsion, freely delivered up to the said Thomas Bodenham; these are to require him to enquire into the truth of the said matter, and to certify his Majesty thereof.—Charing, 9 May.

1 *p.*

158. The Bishops of Durham and Llandaff to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, May 14.—They have received a letter from the Privy Council containing a clause to the effect that order should be taken with the Wardens of the Marches to send straightway to Dover such horsemen as are appointed by them to wait upon his Majesty into France, amounting to the number of four hundred, as also the footmen chosen for the same purpose. Have written to the Lord Wharton to have regard that the King's pleasure herein be accomplished.—Newcastle, 14 May.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 33. *In extenso.*]

159. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford and Viscount Lisle.

1544, May 15.—His Majesty has received the accounts of their proceedings, as well in landing as in the repulse of the E. of Arran and the Cardinall, the taking of the town of Leith, and the burning of Edinburgh and other towns and villages, and of the "wise, manly, and discrete handling" of the charge committed to them, for which he gives them his most hearty thanks.

And inasmuch as they wrote that the Scots, after the first taking of the town of Edinburgh, had chosen themselves a new Provost, and made new ramparts, and prepared themselves again for the defence of the said town, his Majesty's pleasure is that if they have not already left Edinburgh they should cause the gates of that town to be overthrown, and so rased that not only shall there remain in this part a perpetual memory of their untrue and disloyal behaviour, but also the occasion of any such fortification henceforth shall be taken from them. Requires them further on the return homeward to see that the army marches always in good order for defence, so that the voyage honourably begun and carried out may end accordingly.

And also, after the return of the army, to appoint 2,900 able soldiers from the landsmen, and one thousand from such as were carried hence by sea, to embark at Newcastle or some other convenient port for Calais, there to be used in his Majesty's wars against France.—Westminster, 15 May 1544.

2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 33. *In extenso.*]

160. The Privy Council to the Bishop of Durham.

[1544], May 15.—Enclose letters to the Lord Lieutenant, which he is to peruse, and then to forward them to him. His Majesty's further pleasure is that if he has not already taken order with the Wardens for

the four hundred horsemen and the others on foot, he should do so, and cause them to be sent to Dover as soon as may be.—Westminster, 15 May.

1 *p.*

161. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, May 16.—The King's pleasure is that in case Sir George Douglas, or any other of that sort, who under pretext of friendship have dealt suspiciously with his Majesty, should now, upon the bruit of their good success, repair unto his Lordship, whatever offers or fair language they may use, his Lordship is to execute and carry out the instructions already given to him, "and not forbeare by the way to burn and spoyle in his journey, without respect to whome the places shall appertayne."—Westminster, 16 May.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 35. *In extenso.*]

162. The Bishops of Durham and Llandaff to the Earl of Hertford.

[1544], May 17.—Forward three letters received from the Council addressed to his Lordship, and also the copy of a letter sent to the Bishop of Durham by which he will perceive that the King looks for the two hundred horsemen to be sent from these, and as many from the West Borders, besides the footmen, whereof they have advertised the Lord Wharton.—Newcastle, 17th May.

1 *p.*

163. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, May 20.—Whereas it appears by his last letters that the Scots, "notwithstanding this plage wherewith they for their open untrouth and disloyall behaviour, have been moost wortheley and justly plaged, yet of their naturall stoberness and arrogancie prepare to assemble their forces and power against the 24th of this present," his Majesty's pleasure is that, taking the advice of the Wardens and others on the Borders, his Lordship should take such order before the dismissal of the army as will provide for the defence of the same. His Majesty further wishes his Lordship to understand that one "Scott" was lately apprehended here, upon whose examination it appeared that he was sent by the procurement of a Scottish Lord, called the Lord Massey, to have set fire to London and to have procured by all means the destruction of the same; to the intent that his Lordship, having special respect to such Scots as are now or shall hereafter come to the Borders, shall take such precautions as may seem to him necessary.—Westminster, 20 May 1544.

(Postscript).—His Majesty's pleasure is that the men appointed in obedience to his Majesty's late letters to serve him in the wars against France may be shipped off to Calais with all diligence.

2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 35. *In extenso.*]

164. The Bishops of Durham and Llandaff to the Earl of Hertford.

[1544], May 21.—Have received his letter, dated at Berwick, by which they perceive that his Lordship intends to stay both the horsemen and the footmen that should be sent from the Borders, whereas the staying

was intended only for the footmen. Desire him, therefore, to send up in all haste the two hundred horsemen of the East and Middle Marches according to his Majesty's letters.—Newcastle, 21 May.

1 *p.*

165. Sir Wm. Eure to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, May 25.—Has received his Lordship's letter, and with regard to his desire that assurance shall be given to the servants, friends, and tenants of Sir George Douglas, till his Lordship's pleasure shall be further known, beseeches his Lordship to write to him (Sir George Douglas) for a particular statement of their names, "with their landes, townes, and steids." For in times past it was his custom, when all those of the East end of the March sustained any loss by the English, to declare that they were his friends and claim redress for them; but if they did any harm to any Englishman, he "refused them, and said they were not at his commaundement." And whereas his Lordship writes that "Lyddisdaile and Tyvidaile takethe pryde of the spoiles they have done in th' Este Marches of England," the truth was the greatest and most heinous spoils were by those of the March, who he trusts will prove by the statement now asked for to have been, many of them, those whom Sir George Douglas takes for his servants and friends. Nevertheless, till he hears further from his Lordship will command stay to be made in the proceedings against all those of the March, except against the servants of Lord Hume who are far west, adjoining Wark and thereabouts.—Berwick, 25 May.

1 *p.*

166. The Earl of Hertford to the King.

1544, May 27.—Sends letters received by him from Lord Wharton, with others addressed to the said Lord Wharton from Drumlaveryk and one Lindsey. In order that his Majesty's money spent upon the garrisons on the Borders may not be unfruitfully employed, he, the said Earl, has devised with the Wardens of the East and Middle Marches that, as soon as their horses, which were much tired and wearied by the late journey into Scotland, shall be well refreshed and rested (which they think will be within 12 days), there shall be a "Warden's rode" made unto Jedworth, not doubting but that, with the grace of God, it shall be feasible enough to win the town, and also the Church or Abbey thereof, which is thought to be a house of some strength, and may be made a good fortress.

Begs his Majesty to signify his pleasure whether, in case the said Abbey and Town of Jedworth be won and be found tenable without a "mayn army," they shall arrange with the said Wardens to put a good number of men there as a garrison to hold the place to his Majesty's behoof; or whether his Highness wishes them to proceed to the burning and utter devastation of the same. And whereas George Douglas, as they lately wrote to his Majesty, desireth assurance for his friends, they think it good, if it shall stand with his Majesty's pleasure (considering that his garrisons cannot yet make any roads or attempts into Scotland, because their horses are so wearied as aforesaid; and again, because the Lord Maxwell has written for the E. of Angus to come into England, as his Majesty knoweth, whereunto he has as yet had no answer) that the said George Douglas may have assurance for the time, until his Majesty shall see whether the said E. of Angus will come or not, and also till such time as the said road to Jedworth be accomplished; after which

time, unless the said George Douglas and his friends will put in sufficient hostages and pledges to serve his Majesty, he, the said Earl, will not give them any longer assurance, subject, of course, to his Majesty's pleasure.

Finally he, the said Earl, did yesternight break with the Lord Maxwell for his repairing to his Majesty, telling him that his Highness wished to confer with him upon the state of affairs in Scotland, and to have his advice touching the same, whereat "he was marvelously perplexed; and, as one that having an ill conscience seameth almost to accuse himself hath been in hand with me at the least 6 or 7 tymes, syns he knew of his repayre to your Majestie, to wryte unto the same in his favour, and to give him my good word unto your Majestie."

*Endorsed*:—"To the K.'s Mat^e. Depeched xxvij^s Maii."

*Draft.* 5½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 37. *In extenso.*]

## 167. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, May 28.—With reference to George Douglas his Majesty's pleasure is that "forasmuche as, beside his former more than suspitious proceedings, itt doth appere by continuance of the same, that his sayings doth far differ and disagree from his doings," he shall grant him no such assurance as he requires. Perceiving by the letters of the Lord Wharton that he is desirous to know his Grace's pleasure concerning the Bishop of Caithness, now remaining in hostage for the Earl of Lennox, they desire him to inform the said Lord Wharton that his Grace's pleasure is that the said Bishop shall repair hither unto the Court.—Westminster, 28th May 1544.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 38. *In extenso.*]

## 168. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, May 31.—His Majesty approves his device concerning the "Warden rode" to be made to Jedworth, and if they should win the Town and the Abbey, is pleased that he should arrange for a suitable number of men to remain as a garrison, his Lordship using in this and all other circumstances touching the same such order as shall seem to him and the Wardens most convenient. His Majesty also thinks the taking of Hume Castle of great importance to the furtherance of his Highness' affairs, as it also may with little cost be made tenable. Touching Sir George Douglas, his Majesty, taking into prudent consideration the reports that have been made concerning him from time to time, thinks it most meet that, except he shall deliver good and sufficient hostages for himself and his friends, his Lordship shall in no wise grant any assurance to him, "but procede to the devastacion of his frends and countrees, as occasion shall and may serve yow most commodiously."

In the handling of this matter, nevertheless, considering that it may be inconvenient to undertake such an exploit presently, his Lordship may for the time, "and for the more sure prove and triall of him," use such other means and devices as he shall think best. His Majesty's pleasure is also that the Earl of Lennox, if he shall come on land of the West Marches, shall be received "in a good and gentle sorte," and that some honest gentleman shall be appointed to conduct and accompany him in his journey towards the Court. The Earl of Glencairn having made suit for a good gelding, his Majesty prays his Lordship to take order with the Lord Wharton to have one provided and sent to him.—Westminster, 31 May.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 39. *In extenso.*]

169. Sir Thomas Wharton to the Earl of Hertford.

[1544, May 31].—This Whitsuneve has received a letter from Robert Maxwell, and has also seen an unsealed letter sent from him to the Lord his father by John Douglas, the Lord Maxwell's servant, whom, together with his despatches, he sends to his Lordship according to the instructions in his Lordship's letter of the 26th instant.

Sends also a letter received by him from Sir George Douglas, and desires to know what answer he shall make both to Robert Maxwell and to the said Sir George.

One Robert Graham, called "Gares," has come to him from Scotland, where he alleges that he has been by his Lordship's commandment, asking him "if he wold anything to his Lordship." Advertises him that the said "Gares" is servant to Lord Dacres and also served his father. One "Ryneane Gares," a Scotchman, his brother, is servant and Warden-Sergeant to the Lord Maxwell, and one of the said Robert Gaire's sons was lately servant to Robert Maxwell. That son he has now in custody for his offences in intelligence-giving and his "practice" in Scotland. Has lately, in obedience to orders received by him from the Council of the North, travailed for the apprehension of divers Turpins and others, "murderers of Rotherfurthe," one of whom, called Martin Turpin, married Lord Dacre's base sister. He and others, "for the more pleasure of my Lord Dacre," have been rather willing to "deface and lett" his service to his Majesty than to advance the same.—"At the Kinges Highnes Castle of Carlisle, this Witsoneve."

1½ *pp.*

170. Princess Mary to Lady Hertford, and Queen Catherine Parr to the Same.

[1544], June 3.—1. "Madame, after my mooste herty cõmendacõns this shalbe to advtise you that I have receyved yor lres and I hertely thanke you for yor kynde remembaunce and the desire ye have of my healthe I have byn nothing well as yet thes holydayes wherfore I paye you holde me excused that I write not this to you wt my hand. I have delyved yor lres unto the Quenes grace who accepted the same very well. And thus, good Madame I byd you mooste hertely well to fare. At Saynt James the iii daye of June.

Your assured frend to my power
duryng my lyef

Marye."

*Underwritten :—*

2. "Madam, my lord youre husbandes comyng hyther is not altered, for he schall come home before the Kynges maiestye take hys journey over the sees, as it pleasyth hys maiestye to declare to me of late. You may be ryght asseuryd I wold not have forgotten my promyse to you in a mater of lesse effect than thys, and so I pray you most hartely to thynke. And thus wt my very harty cõmendations to you I ende, wyshing you so well to fare as I wold myself.

Your asseuryd frend,

Kateryn the Quene, K.P."

*Endorsed :*—"To my Lady of Hertford.
Q. Katheryne to the La. Hertford."

½ *p.*

171. Sir Ralph Eure to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, June 7.—Prays that his father "being something crosside," may remain at home this time and that he may conduct "the exploit" in his stead. Will take such order that his father's men shall be "rewlide" by him and the enterprise accomplished as much to the honour of his Majesty and of his Lordship as if his father were there present. With reference to the hundred men which his Lordship commanded him to have in readiness to serve the King in France, he appointed a muster of the gentlemen of the country at Newcastle, but divers of them disobeyed his letters and would not come to the muster. Some of these are pensioners and have livings of the King which he thinks they ought to lose. Intends on his return from Scotland, if his Lordship's pleasure is not to the contrary, to take the same gentlemen and put them in Ward for disobeying his commandment.—Warkworth Castle, 7 June.

(Postscript).—Would be glad if his Lordship could spare him his "Trompyte;" and if it were possible that he might have him on Monday morning by six or seven of the clock "it shoulde be a grete encoragment for our men and a discourage for the Scotts."

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 41. *In extenso.*]

172. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, June 9.—Sir Peter Mewtys having made suit to the King that being appointed to serve his Majesty with 500 hacquebutiers (part of whom are already sent to Calais) that he might have with him Walter Urbes and Robert Crache, who were "Peti-capitaynes" under him in the late voyage into Scotland, they are to be sent up with all diligence and to bring with them such eight other hacquebutiers as they shall think meet. The E. of Lennox has arrived at Chester and is expected at Court within one or two days.—St. James, 9th June 1544.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 41. *In extenso.*]

173. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, June 11.—Herewith he will receive his Majesty's letters for his return, and also letters and a commission for the E. of Shrewsbury whom his Highness hath appointed to supply the place of his Lieutenant General in those parts; to whom he is requested to communicate the whole state of affairs there and to assist him by his good advice and otherwise.

His Lordship will also receive a minute of a letter to be sent from the Lord Wharton to the E. of Glencairn which, when he has read it, he is to forward to the said Lord Wharton to be by him addressed accordingly.—St. James, 11th June 1544.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 42. *In extenso.*]

174. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir John Wallop.

[1544, June ?] The King's pleasure is that he should advertise him, [the D. of Norfolk], with all possible diligence of such conference and communication as he has had with the two persons mentioned in his Majesty's last letters; and if he has not yet spoken with the last of them, as soon as he has done so, to send his discourse with all speed by a trusty messenger.—"From Canterbury, this Whitsunday."

1 *p.*

175. John Dudley (Viscount Lisle) to the Lord Privy Seal.

1544, July 20.—Has received this night at 9 of the clock his Lordship's letters with the King's instructions for their voyage, which they will endeavour to accomplish to the uttermost of their power.—"Scrybled in haste in the Downes the xxth day of July (attending thes thyngs wch we have nowe receyved) w^t thrude hand of yo^r most bounden. John Duddley."

*Endorsed:*—"Mr. Dudley. 1544."

1 *p.*

176. John Burston to Sir John Thynne.

[1544 ?], Aug. 11.—Arrangements as to a marriage settlement to be made by one of Sir JohnThynne's servants.

1 *p.*

177. Surrender of Boulogne.

1544, Sept. 13.—Articles agreed upon between the Duke of Suffolk and M. Jacques de Coucy, Seigneur de Vervins, for the surrender of Boulogne by the French King to King Henry VIII.—The Camp before Boulogne, 13 September 1544.

*Endorsed:*—"Recepi 18 Septembr. 1544."

*Copy. French.* 3 *pp.* [Printed *in extenso* in State Papers, Henry VIII., Vol. X., pp. 66–68.]

178. Francis I. and Charles V.

1544, Sept. 24.—Copy of the treaty between Francis I. and the Emperor.—Warty, 24 September 1544.

*French.* 18 *pp.* [*See* Dumont. Recueil des Traitez. Tome IV., Partie ii., pp. 179–287. *In extenso.*]

179. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford, the Bishop of Winchester, and Dr. Wotton.

[1544, Oct. 31].—Containing instructions as to what they shall say in their conference with the Emperor (Charles V.) touching the peace with France, and inclosing a copy of the answers to be made by his Majesty's Commissioners to the French Ambassadors concerning the cession of Boulogne, to be communicated by them to the Emperor.

[*The original letter of which this is an imperfect copy is printed in State Papers, Hen. VIII., Vol. X., p.* 161.]

*Copy.* 5 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 56–60. *In extenso.*]

180. Invasion of Scotland.

1544, Nov. 17.—Exploits done upon the Scots from the beginning of July, Anno 36 Henry VIII. to Nov. 17.

15 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 43–51. *In extenso.*]

181. Naval Affairs.

[1544 ?].—Ships' rigging and stores received from Dantzig, delivered to Master Gonson.

*A Roll, 6 feet long.*

182. "R. Suffoulk" to ——.

[1545 ?], March 30.—Has forborne to write to her all this while hoping to have been able to send her some other news. Has thought it his duty to visit her with these letters in order to learn her estate in "this her heaviness," praying her to be as plain with him in stating her condition, and what she lacks, as he has in times past been bold to seek redress at her husband's hands. Assures her that, though he lacks such plenty as he could wish to help her with, he will have no penny in the world that will not be always readily at her service.

Has not been slothful in her husband's behalf, and if his letters do not speed soon will make the more haste up himself. When they have done what they can the matter lieth in God's hands who will order all things for the best.—Grimsthorp, 30th March.

1 *p.*

183. Pedro de Ganboa to the King.

1545, April 14.—Believes his Majesty is informed by advice of the General of Calais that on Saturday last he went to Boulogne on his Majesty's service. Thereupon two of the captains at Calais, Captains de Mora and Arze, taking advantage of his absence, repaired to Lord Grey, the General of Guisnes, and obtaining from him by false representations a licence to go into France, together with guides and passports, on Sunday last mustered their companies to the number of 100 men and deserted into France, the soldiers obeying them under the impression that they were about to make a raid. This evil counsel has put him and the rest of those in his Majesty's service into great confusion, and they will undergo any risk and peril to remedy the evil thus committed. It appears that another Spanish captain, John de Haro, had concerted with the others to pass into France, but a Captain Montoya, a true servant of his Majesty, gave notice of his intended treason, and on his attempting to put his purpose into effect, two English captains endeavoured to bring him back into Calais, and on his refusal killed him and 20 or 25 of his men, the rest of his company being either taken prisoners or taking refuge with the other two companies. All this took place during his absence. Has pacified the disturbance and all the Spaniards offer to serve his Majesty at his pleasure. Refers his Majesty for further particulars to Cesar de Encinas for whom he pray credence.—From Calais, the 14th of April 1545.

*Spanish.* 2 *pp.*

184. Scilly, co. Cornwall.

1545, June 6.—Lease to Sir T. Arundel of certain rights in Scilly, Cornwall, formerly in possession of the monastery of Tavistock, Devon, now dissolved.—June 6, 37 Henry VIII.

Note at foot that the rent has not been paid by Arundel, and that there has been no minister found by him there, without which the lease is void.

*Latin.* 2¼ *pp.*

185. Viscount Lisle to Henry VIII.

[1545], July 21.—Respecting an intended movement against the French fleet. Will not do anything without receiving instructions from his Majesty.—In the "Harry Grace à Dieu," 21 July.

*Endorsed:*—21 July 1545.

3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 51–2. *In extenso.*]

186. Invasion of Scotland.

1545, Sept. 23.—Fortresses, abbeys, friar houses, market towns, villages, towers, and places burnt, razed, and cast down under the Earl of Hertford, the King's Lieutenant-General in the north parts, in his invasion of Scotland, from 8 to 23 Sept. 1545. Total 287.

4½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp 52–54. *In extenso.*]

87. The Bishop of Meath, Sir Gerald Aylmer, and Sir Thos. Cusack to Sir John Thynne.

[1545?], Sept. 30.—Whereas a seizure of halfpence, packed in bags, had been made on the coast of Wales by one Copinger (a servant of Sir John Thynne) and others, supposing them to have been "forssed;" complaint whereof had been made to the Lord Deputy and Council by one Coynye, to whom the bags belonged, who alleged that two of the said bags had been abstracted; they, at the request of the said Copinger, hereby certify that, having examined into the circumstances, they find that he was blameless in the matter, and has always been to their knowledge truthful and honest.

*Signed:*—Edward Mideñ.
Gerald Aylmer, Justic̄.
Thomas Cusake, Mr̄ Rotl̄oř.

1 *p.*

188. Boulogne, &c.

[1545].—A brief statement of various sums of money sent to Boulogne, Calais, and Guisnes since the coming of the King from Boulogne, the total amount being 115,720*l.* 34*s.*

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

189. Boulogne, &c.

[1545].—"Note of the defraying of victuals for Bullogn, Callais, &c., with the discourse of the Parliament."

The charges are for six months, December to May, for Boulogne, Calais, sea matters, munition, &c., total, 180,000*l.*, "and, the Parliament going forward, there will lack of this sum 44,000*l.*"

"Discourse of the Parliament." That parliament begins the 1st of February, and cannot end before the last of February. Of what time must be allowed for levying the money required, and whether it had better be by levy of Parliament or by benevolence.—*Undated.*

5 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 54–56. *In extenso.*]

190. Foreign Goods.

[1545].—"Ici est contenuz des queux marchandises venaunts e Loundres," &c. Rates of scavage to be charged on foreign goods (specified) entering London.

[*At the head is the date* 1545, *in a contemporary hand, but crossed out.*]

7½ *pp.*

191. Will.

1545–6, Feb. 9.—Copy of the will of John Grymstone (the elder) of Edmonton.

1½ *pp.*

192. Treaty between England and France.

1546, June 7.—Copy of the treaty of peace between Henry VIII. and Francis I., King of France; the French king to pay the pensions due under previous treaties, and 2,000,000 crowns; Boulogne to be restored in 1554.—Campen, 7 June 1546.

*Latin.* 9 *pp.* [Printed *in extenso* in Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XV., pp. 93–98.]

193. Treaty.

1546, July 7.—Ratification by Henry VIII. of the treaty of peace between England and France, dated Campen, 7 June 1546.

*Heading:*—"The copy of the ratification. Tractatus Campensis de dat. 17 Julii 1546, super renditione ville Bollonie post 8 annos."

*Latin* and *French.* 19 *pp.* [The articles are printed in Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XV., pp. 94–98.]

194. Boulogne, &c.

[1546], Nov. 4.—Victuals and other things sent, and ready to be sent, to Boulogne, and such as shall be sent thither monthly for 5 months, for 8,000 men.—Nov. 4.

3 *pp.*

195. William, Lord Howard to John, Lord Russell, Lord Privy Seal.

[1546], Dec. 11.—Advertises him that "upon Allhollonday in the morning," the 12th day after his departure, he came to my Lord of Winchester at a town called Grenoble three score mile and more beyond Lyons, where they were forced to tarry till Monday to make provision for victuals to carry with them, knowing that they would find none on the way; so that they could go no further in a day than their baggage might reach at night, and were six days before they came to the town where they found his Grace, which is called Bryanson, a hundred miles beyond Grenoble, and did ride continually among the mountains.

Prays him to consider what it is to pass the mountains at this time of the year, when they are covered with snow, and begs his good word with the King, on account of this ill journey. His Lordship has sent him to a king that is very strange to know. Will declare him on his coming home.—"Bryanson," 11 Dec.

1 *p.*

196. Prince Edward to Henry VIII.

[1546].—"Si filiorum pietas omnibus officiis parentes suos prosequi debet, venerande pater, non sum adeo teneræ etatis quin possim intelligere officium meum esse omnibus modis gratificari majestati tuæ; non solum quia pater es, sed quia pater pientissimus, et filii tui amantissimus. Quare, cum nullum adhuc aliud officium pietati tuæ prestare possum preter salutationes, idque per literas non per sermonem, visum est iterum scribere. Peto autem a celsitudine tua benedictionem mihi impertiri, ut videre celsitudinem tuam gestio, sic non importune peto, nisi celsitudini tuæ placuerit. Opto denique atque oro deum, ut diutissime ac felicissime vivat tua majestas. Majestatis tuæ filius obsequentissimus. Edouardus Princeps."

*Addressed:*—"To the kinges majesti my father."

*Holograph.* ¾ *p.*

197. Sir Richard Lee.

[1546].—Parcel of the lands and possessions of Richard Lee, knight, viz., the Manor of Tring, co. Hertford.—Dated, 37 Hen. VIII.
$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

198. Calais, &c.

[1546].—Proportion of victuals for the garrisons of Calais and Guisnes, and for the north parts: 30,000 men for 40 days.—*Undated.*
3 *pp.*

199. Calais.

[1546].—Ships to serve for transporting men to Calais (20 ships, 524 mariners, 5,000 soldiers): the Great Galley, the Samson, the Grande Maistre, &c.—*Undated.*
1 *p.*

200. Boulogne.

[1546].—Note of such provisions as be now sent, and are ready to be sent, to Boulogne, "besides the victuals for 5,000 men on the sea, which shall now be victualled at Portsmouth, and besides the victuals first sent to Calais and Boulogne."—*Undated.*
$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

201. Boulogne.

[1546].—Victuals to be provided monthly within certain shires, and to be transported to Boulogne, for five months, beginning November.—*Undated.*
$1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

202. Panegyric on Henry VIII.

[1546 ?].—"Ad serenissimum potentissimumque Angliæ et Franciæ Regem, Henricum octavum, propter suam felicem, ut sic dicam, octavitatem qua Octaviano Imperatore, ob res tam bello quam pace feliciter gestas non est inferior, aliquot senarii iambici."

*Begins:*—"Octavus es Rex clare Rex et inclyte
Henricus hoc in orbe solus est potens."

*Ends:*—"Serenitati prospere rogamusque
Nostras benigne sumat ut recululas."

1 *p.*

203. Sir Henry Long to the Duke of Somerset.

[1546–7 ?], Jan. 22.—Whereas he wrote some time ago to his Grace touching his lease of the herbage of Vastarne Parke, and received in reply a letter from his Grace's steward, Mr. Thynne, stating that his Grace had then no time to take order for the same, which long delay is much to his hindrance; prays once more that he may enjoy the herbage according to his lease.—Draycot, 22 January.

P.S.—Has written to the Earl of Warwick begging him to intercede with his Grace in this behalf.

1 *p.*

204. Fortifications.

[1546–7 ?]—"Certain fortifications to be made, according to the King's Majesty's device, at his Highness' town of Portsmouth and his Grace's Castle of Southsea."

"First, a great bastillion to be made before the gate.

"Item, the Town to be closed in between the corner bulwark and the great Storehouse with a vameur of turf and a great dyke.

"Item, from the said Storehouse, all the wharfs to be set with maunds, filled with earth, till we come to the town wall between the tower and the platform.

"Item, a bastillion to be made from the corner of the Murder-house to the end of the pale, with maunds towards the sea, and with planks towards the haven within.

"Item, the great platform to be set with maunds, and filled with earth.

"Item, at the castle of Southsea eight flankers to be made with stone, four close traverses to be made, timber and planks, and two long traverses to be made of timber, to beat the entry of the platforms.

"Item, the platform of stone to be brought to his height, and set with maunds.

"Item, to make the bulwark of earth next to the Southsea (*sic*) as strong to the land, as it is to the water, and to make a ditch with a bank from the bulwark to the plash."

1 *p.* [*Cf.* State Papers, Domestic, 1546–7, Feb.]

205. Inhabitants of Westminster.

[Hen. VIII].—Copy of a charter dated 3 Feb. 25 Hen. VI. granting to the inhabitants and commonalty of Westminster, their heirs and successors, the waste water or overflow from the conduit in the Royal palace at Westminster.

[*See Patent Roll, 25 Hen. VI., Part 2, m.* 35.]

*Latin.* 1 *p.*

## EDWARD VI.

206. Treaty.

1546–7, Jan. 31.—Ratification by the Emperor Charles V. of the explanation of certain articles in the treaty with England of 11 February 1542, dated Utrecht, 16 January 1546.—Utrecht, 31 January 1547.

*Copy. Latin.* 3¾ *pp.* [Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XV., p. 118. *In extenso.*]

207. Confirmation of a Treaty.

1546–7, March 11.—Treaty confirming the treaty between Francis I., King of France, and King Henry VIII., dated Campen, 7 June 1546.

*Endorsed:*—"Recepi 17 Martii 1546 post horam 11 noctis."

*Copy. Imperfect.* 6¾ *pp.* [Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XV., p. 139. *In extenso.*]

208. The Privy Council to all Mayors, &c.

1547, May 28.—A mandate to provide post-horses for the bearers who are journeying towards the Earl of Hertford in the North.—Westminster, 28 May, 36 Hen. VIII.

1 *p.*

209. Sir Henry Longe to the Duke of Somerset.

[1547 ?], July 15.—Beseeches his Grace to be a good and gracious lord unto him, and, as he has long been a suitor unto him concerning "Vastorne Parke," to grant that he may be restored to the same during his lease, according to right and good conscience.—Draycot 15 July.
1 *p.*

210. [Sir John Thynne] to Sir H. Long.

[1547 ?], July 22.—With regard to his suit to be restored to the remainder of his lease of Vastarne Park, reminds him of his bargain to surrender his interest in the said lease to his Grace (the D. of Somerset), for the sum of 200*l.*, which can be attested by his own servants, and requests him either to send for the money accordingly or to appoint when it may be sent to him, and thus to fulfil the bargain he has made. —Eston, 22 July.
*Copy.* 1 *p.*

211. [Sir John Thynne] to Mr. Pye.

[1547 ?], July 22.—Prays him, on his Grace's behalf, to repair to Sir Henry Long, and, with reference to the claim of the latter to Vastarne Park, to persuade him to fulfil the bargain made between himself and Sir John Thynne for its surrender to his Grace's use.—Eston, 22 July.
*Copy.* 1 *p.*

212. Edward VI. and the Duke of Somerset.

1547, Aug. 21.—"Abstract of the Deed of the great exchange between King Edward the Sixth and the Duke of Somerset," dated July 26, 1 Edw. VI. [1547]. This deed confirms and carries into effect a deed of exchange made between Henry VIII. and the Duke of Somerset. The abstract describes the Wiltshire lands to be given up by the Duke of Somerset, but furnishes little information of the lands he is to receive in exchange.
Noted as having passed the Augmentation and Chancery Courts, Aug. 21 [1547].
"Extracted by Christopher Smith, Clerk of the Pipe."
*Modern Copy.* 6 *pp.*

213. John Mardeley.

1547, Sept. 6.—Poem on the ingratitude of the Scots, by John Mardeley, Clerk of the Southwark Mint.

*Begins :*—"When I do consydre, that unto oure salvacyone,
Their ys but one onely waye, to lyfe eternall."

*Ends :*—"And fre withoute boundage with us to remaigne,
As in one hole kingdome called great breataigne."
15 *pp.*

214. The Earl of Warwick to the Duke of Somerset.

[1547], Sept. 17.—Has received by "Master" Mason a message from his Grace by which he perceives that his Grace hath his bold suit in remembrance.
Begs him not to be offended therewith, as he is a suitor for the house in question in no other wise than as a purchaser, though "marry, to

have as easy a purchase as my Lord's grace may conveniently spare yt."—Ely Place, 17 Sept.

[Postscript].—His wife and Lady Clinton have been very sick, and he himself, being at the E. of Southampton's house, felt there "soche a dampish savour" that he thought he was stricken to the heart, and ever since hath been very ill in his stomach.

2 *pp.*

215. Archibald Douglas to John Douglas.

[1547], Oct. 1.—States the distressed condition he is in, and craves speedy assistance.—Paris, 1 Oct. [1547?: *the year has been struck out*].

1 *p.*

216. Parliament.

[1547, Nov. 4].—Roll of knights and burgesses returned to Parliament, 1 Edward VI.

12 *pp.*

217. Sir Edward North to the Lord Protector.

[1547?], Nov. 10.—Begs him to be "his gracious Lord" in the matter of the suit mentioned in a letter herein enclosed. Will never mind to trouble his Grace with speech of friends therein, but will receive his goodness therein as shall seem unto him most meet. Assures his Grace that his favourable consideration thereof will put him in courage and comfort again, "whych undoughtydlye he hadde not syns Mydelent last past."—Nov. 10.

1 *p.*

218. The Protectorship.

[1547].—The names of those who signed the Patent of Protectorship, and the "Patent of Eight Thousand Marks."

½ *p.*

219. The Protectorship.

[1547].—Notes concerning the office of Lord Protector.

Stating the ages of the several Kings of England for whom Protectors were appointed, &c.

1 *p.*

220. Roger Cholmeley and others to Queen Katharine Parr.

[1547].—Whereas her Grace desired to be advised by them whether a certain oath taken by the King's servants, and sent for their consideration, is invalidated by his Majesty's decease, they reply that they think not. Touching certain other questions submitted to them, they have delivered their opinions to Sir Anthony Cope, her Grace's Vice-Chamberlain.

*Signed:*—Roger Cholmeley, Richard Morgan, Robert Broke, Thomas Atkyns.

*Endorsed:*—Minutes noting the Queen's estate and some [of] her Grace's affairs depending upon the same.

1 *p.*

221. Articles to be submitted to the Lord Protector concerning the Household at Bromeham.

[1547].—Asking, whether the Lady Seymour is to remain at Bromeham; also asking directions as to the payment of necessary expenses, as to the continuance of certain annuities to several gentlewomen of the household, and the granting to them of other privileges for which they make request. (The answers are noted in the margin.)—*Undated.*
1 *p.*

222. The Duke of Norfolk.

[1547].—Stuff delivered to the Lord Protector and others belonging to the late Duke of Norfolk and Earl of Surrey.—*Undated.*
1½ *pp.*

223. The Duke of Norfolk.

[1547].—The Duke of Norfolk's stuff delivered by my Lord Protector's grace to sundry persons.—*Undated.*
5½ *pp.*

224. William Gonson.

[1547].—Inventory of the goods of William Gonson, deceased.
½ *p.*

225. Treatise on England.

[1547].—Three dialogues between a knight, a merchant, a doctor, a husbandman, and a craftsman, as to the Common Weal of England.
[*There is a full account of this treatise in the Report on the MSS. of the Earl of Jersey, by Mr. J. C. Jeaffreson. See Eighth Report of Hist. MSS. Commission, App.* I., *p.* 93.]
135 *pp.*

226. Naval Affairs.

[1547 ?].—Muster roll of the navy; captains, ships, tonnage, and men. Total: 68 ships of war, 10,811 men.—*Undated.*
*Begins:*—The Lord Admiral—Henry Grace à Dieu.
Sir Geo. Carew—the Mary Rose.
Peter Carew—the Great Venetian.
4½ *pp.*

227. Naval Affairs.

[1547 ?].—Note as to ordnance of certain ships. The King's Gallyot, the Great Pinnace, the shallop at Deptford, the Marlyon, the shallop Hulton.—*Undated.*
¾ *p. Corrected in pencil.*

228. Aliens.

[1547 ?].—Particulars of aliens who sue to the King to be made denizens.—*Undated.*
7 *pp.*

229. Ireland.

[1547 ?].—Brief of the getting and of the decay of Ireland, and ordinances and provisions for the same.—*Undated.*
30 *pp.*

230. Colleges and Chantries.

[1547 ?].—Colleges and chantries whereof my L. grace has granted the preferment.—*Undated.*
22 *pp.*

231. The Controversy with Rome.

[1547 ?].—Controversiæ inter nostram et Romanam ecclesiam.—*Undated.*
54 *pp.*

232. Anthony Brasavola.

[1547 ?].—Antonii Musæ Brasavoli, Medici Ferrariensis, in octo libros Aphorismorum Hippocratis et Galeni commentaria et annotationes.—Dedicated to Henry [VIII.].
802 *pp.*

233. Katherine Parr.

[1547 ?].—Religious poem in French by Katherine Parr, with introduction by another writer.

*Introduction begins :—*

"Celuy qui a eu du prouffit beaucoup
Par avoir leu ce traité, en desire
Autant, ou plus, au lecteur, chacun coup
Qu'il luy viendra à gré d'y vouloir lire."

*Ends :—*

"Auquel soit gloire et louange eternelle
A tous jamais en terre universelle."
"Amen."

*Poem begins :—*

"Considerant ma vie misérable
Mon coeur marbrin, obstiné, intraitable,
Outrecuidé, tant, que non seullement
Dieu n'estimoit ny son commandement."

*Ends :—*

"Qui preparé vous est divinement
Ains que le monde eust son commencement
Au Pere au Filz au Saint Esprit soit gloire
Loz et honneur d'eternelle memoire."
"Finis."

114 *pp.*

234. Proclamation.

[1547 ?].—Proclamation attributed to Edward VI.

*Begins :*—"Forasmuch as it hath pleased Almighty God," &c.

*Ends :*—"that they may apply themselves also to follow it accordingly."

*Extracts :*—"Yea how little our laws made touching the abolishing of the usurped power of the Bishop of Rome be put in execution against such persons as in corners do mutter for the continuance and advancement of the same." . . . . . "Seditious tales that we had departed our present life," &c. "to leave the great excess in apparel and delicate feeding." . . . . . "parents to keep their children from the evil and pernicious games of dising, carding, bowling, tenys, coytes, closshes, and the like."

*Endorsed*:—"A K. protestation after his coronation." "H. 8. his protestation after he was crowned to his subjects."

[*Pencil note says of above endorsement*: "hand of Wriothsley."]

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

### 235. The "Interim."

1548, May 15.—A translation of the Preface to the "Interim," a constitution proposed by the Emperor Charles V., and ratified in the Diet at Augsburg on the 15th May 1548, as a measure to be observed during the interruption or adjournment of the Council of Trent. [*The "Interim," together with the preface, of which this is a translation, is printed in the "Constitutiones Imperiales," by Goldastus, Vol. 1., p. 518.*]

$3\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

### 236. Mr. John Fowler to the Lord Admiral.

1548, June 26.—Writes at the King's request to say that his Majesty desires the Lord Admiral, if he conveniently may, to let him have some money. His Majesty will name no sum but such as it pleases his Lordship to send him. There is no news but that the Bishop of Winchester preaches before the King on St. Peter's day at Westminster. Desires his Lordship to burn this letter. "Written in haste at St. James's, the 26th of June."

[*At the beginning of this letter is written in the King's own hand*:—"I commende me to you my Lord, and praie you to credit this writer. —Edward."]

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 75. *In extenso.*]

### 237. Memoranda addressed to the Lord Protector by E. Wotton and others, the Commissioners in Kent.

[1548], July 18.—In case the King of Arms had not gone thither their journey had been in vain, for on the first day many behaved themselves rudely to that officer. They have been enforced to give not only letters of assurance to the people that retired, but also to the poor a piece of money each for their conduct home. This they think will amount to 80*l.* or 100*l.*

They think that the King's pardon for all offences committed up to the present date should be sent to them to enable them to discharge such letters of assurance as they have given. They also ask that the proclamation for tale-bearers last made may be sent to them, together with authority to make proclamation at Maidstone and elsewhere, that all such as are disposed to serve the King at Boulogne or in Scotland may repair to them, and that they may have money to supply such persons with coats and conduct money.

They also send certain articles for his Grace's consideration which have been exhibited to them by a great number of the Commons for presentation to his Majesty.

*Signed by*:—E. Wotton, the Attorney-General, James Hales, G. Harper, and John Norton.

*Endorsed*:—"Remembrances from the Commissioners in Kent. 18 July."

$1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

238. Richard Weston to the Lord Admiral.

1548, July 19.—As concerning the contents of his Lordship's letters sent to the writer by the bearer hereof, Mr. Carell and Mr. Gawde are now in the country. Howbeit at the time of his request to them to know their opinions in the said two Articles, Mr. Antony Browne of the Temple was present for the same cause, and can witness their answers made to the writer. Such lawyers as are of long continuance in study of the law, and in estimation, therefore, for their knowledge and judgment, are now out of London in their several countries, whence they will not return till next term; but meantime the writer will do his utmost to get the opinions of as many of the best sort as are in London, following his Lordship's will and pleasure touching all such as shall refuse the declaration of their opinions in the same. "Occasion so serveth that your lordship's business in London finished, I cannot till a farther knowledge of your lordship's pleasure attend upon your lordship according to my bounden duty and as I intended, for that we have very late been visited with the plague in the Temple, which yet continueth." His Lordship's lease is not yet sealed, but when it is finished the writer, according to command, will retain it until his Lordship's return to London.—London, 19 July.

*Endorsed*:—1548.

1 *p.* [Haynes, pp. 73, 74. *In extenso.*]

239. The Lord Admiral to the Marquis of Dorset.

1548, Sept. 17.—Whereas at the time of the Queen's death, being both amazed at his great loss and thinking that it would constrain him to break up his household, he offered to send back the Lady Jane to his Lordship, he now, finding that by God's help he will be able to continue his house without any great diminution thereof, and fearing lest his Lordship should think it unkind in him to take occasion to rid himself of the Lady Jane so soon after the Queen's death, desires to keep her till he shall next see his Lordship. The Lady, his mother, will, he doubts not, be as dear unto the Lady Jane as though she were her own daughter and for his own part he will continue her half father and more.

*Endorsed*:—"The Coppye of a Lr̃e to my Lord Marquess Dorset the 17th of Sept. 1548."

2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 77. *In extenso.*]

240. The Marquis of Dorset to the Lord Admiral.

1548, Sept. 19.—Acknowledges the friendly affection of his Lordship in offering his daughter an abode in his Lordship's house, for which he renders him most deserved thanks. Nevertheless, considering her tender years and her need of careful education and admonition, he begs his Lordship to commit her to the governance of her mother.—From Broodgate, the 19th of September.

*Endorsed*:—"My L. Marq. Dorset, the 19th of Sept. 1548."

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 78. *In extenso.*]

241. Lady Frances Dorset to the Lord Admiral.

[1548], 19 Sept.—Gives him most hearty thanks for his brotherly good-will in wishing to have the Lady Jane, her daughter, still in his house, but trusts nevertheless that he has such good opinion of his sister as to be willing to charge her with the care of his dear niece. Promises

to be ready at all times to account to him for the ordering of her, and also to use his counsel and advice in the bestowing of her when it shall happen.—From Broodgate, the 19th of September.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 79. *In extenso.*]

242. The Lord Admiral to the Princess Mary.

[1548], Dec. 17.—After stating that the late Queen, whose soul God hath, did often during her lifetime declare unto him, when talking of such jewels and other things as were kept from her possession by his brother, that she [the Princess Mary] knew and could well testify how and after what sort the King used to depart with things unto her, and particularly with regard to the jewels which the King delivered to her at the coming of the French Admiral. And inasmuch as it may happen that a further communication will hereafter be made for the trial of her title unto them, he begs her Grace to let him have a brief note in 3 or 4 lines of her own knowledge whether his Majesty gave her highness the said jewels or did only lend them to her till such time as the "triumphs" were finished, which some few persons do think. For her opinion he will be greatly bounden to her Grace. Has sent the bearer to wait upon her this Christmas, and to renew such lessons as he thinks she has forgotten, because at his last stay at St. James's he saw never a pair of virginals stirring in the whole house.—From Seymour, the 17th of December.

*Endorsed:*—"The Coppye of a Lr̃e to my Ladye Marye's Grace, the 17th of Decembre 1548."

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 73. *In extenso.*]

243. Scotland.

1548, Dec. 20.—List of the signatories to the letter "from the nobility of the realm to the bishop of Rome [Boniface XIX.] upon his request to have the determination of the debate betwixt England and Scotland to be put in his hands." After a note of the letter from Edw. I. to the Pope in 1295, and of the Barons' letter from Lincoln in 1300, the following is added, "This was copied out of the book of notes gathered out of the King's Majesty's records for the justification of his Highness' propriety and superiority to the realm of Scotland, which book remaineth in Mr. Mason's keeping, Clerk of the Parliament, 20th Dec. 1548."

3½ *pp.*

244. Sir R. Fane to Sir J. Thynne.

1548, Dec. 30.—Knowing that he has heard of the misfortune of the Earl of Huntley's escape, and being persuaded that the only version of the story is that of which the Lord Grey is author, which for divers reasons cannot sound well for himself; has, since his coming into these parts, investigated the matter to the bottom, and by letter (a copy of which is enclosed) advertised the Lord Protector how the mishap befell. Has also sent his son-in-law to make his own purgation by mouth, and prays him to further his son's declaration and to help his bashfulness with some comfort.

As for the Lord Grey, although in writing to the Lord Protector he has let fall against him one word only, will now say that, "all malice and displeasure set apart, he is the man worst reported of, and hath left the country more rawly than he has yet heard of or seen." Such men

of experience as remain here fear that great mischief will ensue from his negligence.—Berwick, 30 Dec., 1548.
1 *p.* *Encloses,*

*Sir R. Fane to the Lord Protector.*

*Details the circumstances of the escape of the Earl of Huntley, into which he has made the fullest investigation, stating that his son-in-law, as soon as the Earl incurred his suspicion, did all he possibly could to detain him at Newcastle, but was over-ruled by Lord Grey, by whom also he was charged not to show any appearance of suspicion of the Earl. Submits, therefore, that the burden of the Earl's escape ought of right to rest on the Lord Grey's shoulders, in whom also he fears that his Grace will shortly hear of as great oversight in other matters.*
3½ *pp.* *Copy.*

Modern copies of preceding.

245. Sir R. Fane to Sir J. Thynne.

[1548, Dec.].—Sends the bearer, his servant, with letters to the Lord Protector, and also the copy of one of Lord Grey's, which plainly declares his negligence in the matter of the Earl's escape. Prays him to peruse both, and if he finds anything needful to be omitted from his letter to the Protector, to permit his servant to insert it in his name.
1 *p.*

246. ——————— to Sir J. Thynne.

[1548?].—Has, both by letter and otherwise, made known his present condition to his Grace, whose advice is, that however grievous it may be "to acknowledge a fault where, if indiferency and truth might take place, none is in deade," he should yet submit himself entirely to the Council, not doubting but that, being more truly instructed, they will consider his estate more favourably than they now seem to do. His Grace adds further that for his part he hath submitted himself, and "though forgoon a great mater thereby, yet he seamith contented and hath his hoope and affiaunce in God."—*Unsigned and undated.*
(Postscript).—Has this afternoon been with my Lady Warwick, whose advice in any wise is that he should submit himself. Sir Ralph Vane's advice and that of all his friends is after the same sort. For his part begs him to follow the advice of his friends and to have no mistrust in God, "who is as great a power as heretofore he was."
¾ *p.*

247. The Queen-Dowager to the Lord Admiral.

[1548].—Thanks him for his letter. Supposed the Lord Protector would have used no delay with his own brother. He is not to "unquiet" himself with any of the Protector's "unfriendly parts." Is very sorry for the news of the Frenchmen. Desires to be informed what they will do. Her advanced pregnancy.—Hanworth.
[Postscript].—Desires him to use his good offices with Lord Dacres for Master Hatton.
*Holograph.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 62. *In extenso.*]

248. The Queen-Dowager to the Lord Admiral.

[1548].—Complaining of the conduct of his brother towards her. Intends to see the King. The matter of Long's lease. "My Lord, I beseech you, send me word with speed, how I shall use myself to my new brother."—Chelsea.

*Holograph.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 61. *In extenso.*]

249. Council of Trent.

[1548].—"Summary of the reply of the Princes and States to the proposition of his Imperial Majesty."

It is replied that, for the ending of religious controversies, the council begun at Trent be continued there and brought to a conclusion, and assistance be rendered to give it effect; meanwhile that his Majesty take care for the maintenance of the "Interim," and the continuance of the ecclesiastical reformation; the rebels to be warned again by the Emperor, to desist, on pain of the severest penalties, from their rebellion, and if they refuse, to be put down by force.

The reply then touches briefly on the proposed addition to the 24 assessors of the Imperial Chamber, the restitution of ecclesiastical goods, the general contribution, &c.

*Copy. Latin.* 1¼ *pp.*

250. Staffordshire.

1548.—Account of the administrators of certain lands and possessions in the county of Stafford.—2 Edw. VI.

*Latin.* 2 *pp.*

251. New College, Oxford.

[1548 ?].—Certain statutes of St. Mary, Oxon. (New College). In a head-note the compiler complains of the wrongful interpretations of the statutes, and of injurious dealing with the founders' kinsmen.—*Undated.*

122 *pp.*

252. T. Chamberlain, J. Berwyk, and T. Fisher to the Lord Protector.

1548–9, Jan. 6.—Reporting that according to his Grace's commandment they have hastened to Bristol, calling on the way at Sir Wm. Sharington's house at Laycock, where, under Lady Sharington's supervision, they collected all the writings, money, plate, and jewels they could find, and sealed them up in chests, leaving four servants in charge thereof, and have now begun to view the Mint there, and also to examine the officers, from whom they learn that one Mr. Paget, a Teller in the Mint, arrived at Bristol from London on Wednesday last, and took all Sir Wm. Sharington's writings away with him, calling also at Laycock on his way back to London. Suggest that it would not be amiss to call the said Mr. Paget and examine him, for he knoweth much. Have thought it good to continue the work at the Mint so as to avoid suspicion, and also so as to have the "Moneyers" ready when called upon.—From the King's Majesty's Castle of Bristol, the 6th of January 1548.

2 *pp.*

Copy of preceding.

253. Sir R. Fane to Sir J. Thynne.

1548–9, Jan. 10.—Thanks him for his friendly letters and his kindness in the matter of the Earl of Huntley's escape. Will be glad to learn, as soon as he may, how his Grace takes the matter, and whether he is inclined to grant him his whole recompense as if the Earl had never escaped, or part only, or none. Thinks it were a wrong if, because the Earl was stayed for the King's advantage, he should lose any part of his ransom which he might have been paid more than a year ago. Is resolved rather to lay his bones in these parts than to return to Kent to be "defaced" by foregoing his house and other things which he had already received in part recompense.

As for the Earl, he behaveth himself in Scotland, so far as he can learn, so strangely, that no man knoweth where to have him nor which way he will incline.

If he receives any certain intelligence will advertise his Grace thereof. The Queen and Monsieur Dessey have earnestly laboured the Governor to burn and "harrie" (as they call it) all our assured Scots, but he by no means could be persuaded thereunto, neither would the Earl Huntley consent to the same. Thus far he hears even from the Earl's enemies, but refers the judgment of his meaning to wiser heads.—Berwick, 10 Jan. 1548.

3 *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

254. Scottish Affairs.

1548–9, Jan. 10.—Information concerning Scottish affairs presented to the Lord Protector by Robert Lockhart, Scotsman, 1548. Dated, London, 10 January 1548.

Advocates marriage contract between the King of England and the Queen of Scotland. Advises the sending of an English army into Scotland before the arrival of the French army, so that the Queen may be got into the King's keeping. Recommends the Laird of Dun, the Laird of Fyvie, the Laird of Pittarow, and the Provost of Aberdeen to be dealt with for aid in the matter. Relations of the above-named to other Scotchmen. On the other hand, the Governor of Scotland, the priests, the Earl of Huntley, and the Earl of Argyll are against the proposition. Recommends that the Earl of Huntley should not be suffered to go home.

Speaks of his good reception at first by the Lord Protector, who gave him a book of Dr. Smith's recanting, and sent him to confer with gentlemen at St. Andrew's, and in the north, of this matter. Reported the result to the Lord Protector, and does not know what hindered his Grace from proceeding further with it.

29 *pp.*

255. Thos. Dowrishe to Sir Wm. Sharington.

[1548–9, Jan. 15 ?].—Has received from Clowde his letter of the 5th instant., and also an ingot of silver weighing 40 lbs. 11 oz., better 16 dwt., with two bags of light money containing 200*l.*; has further received from Mr. Comptroller his letter of the 9th inst., all things mentioned in which shall be accomplished with celerity and with all possible dilligence. He shall receive towards it at once 3,000*l.*, that is to say,

1,000*l.* from Clowde and 2,000*l.* from Corry. In addition, he shall receive from the said Corry "in fayre testornes" 36*l.*, and "in fayre grotes" 36*l.*

Prays him if he has any store of silver in his hands to send it as shortly as possible, for by the time his request is complied with there will be small store left to keep the men working; and besides, thinks it best that he should be sending it down so that it may be thought that the money now required at his hands is made of the same, otherwise it may happen to be suspected that more money hath been made than doth appear by the indentures and books of account.

Remembering the communication had between them, everything on his part is ended accordingly. The indentures and all other books of account are perfect, and truly cast and examined, so as to be ready when called upon.

Wishes him to get possession of an abstract remaining in the hands of Mr. Knight's brother for a certain reason. Is much troubled because in his letter of the 5th inst. Sharington accuses him of having disclosed a letter sent to him by Sharington "to warn his hostess." Protests that no one had sight of it but only she for whom it was intended.

*Subscribed*:—"Yours in all that I may. T. D."

P.S.—Begs him to be so good to his poor chaplain, "Sir Browne," as to speak a good word for him to help him to a vacant room in the College of Windsor.

3 *pp.*

Copy of preceding.

### 256. Sir R. Fane to Sir J. Thynne.

1548–9, Jan. 17.—Has this morning received a letter from his wife in which she states that she lately took the opportunity of a conversation with the Duchess of Somerset on the subject of the Earl of Huntley's escape, to desire her Grace's furtherance of her husband's excuse therein. Whereupon her Grace answered that she had little cause to be his friend, for that he had made such communications to the Duke concerning secrets which he supposed to have been disclosed by her to Lady Fitzwilliams and others, "that she had never so much dis-
" pleasure of her husband syns she was first Sir Edward Seymour's
" wife."

States that he never gave any such information, and only said (what he knew to be true) "that Lady Fitzwilliams was an instrument to dis-
" cover any of his Grace's secrets that she might by any means get
" knowledge of," so that he rather deserved thanks than displeasure at her Grace's hands. Yet this, he perceives, has been the only thing that has hindered him so long, both in obtaining his recompense for the Earl of Huntley and in all his other suits. There is no news of any importance in these parts, only this he may be bold to say (which he cannot write to his Grace without suspicion of malice) "that for wante of justice, robries being committed without restitution, murder without punishement, open lecherie without shame, the country is in such murmure and disobedience that it is exceeding nedeful to be reformed." —Berwick, 17 Jan. 1548.

2½ *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

257. The further Confession of W. Wightman, servant to the Lord Admiral.

[1548–9], Jan. 20.—Stating the times at which the Lord Admiral had secret conferences with Parrye, and giving the substance of a conversation between Wightman and Mr. Nicholas Throckmorton on the occasion of the decease of the Lord Admiral's wife [the late Queen], in which Throckmorton said that if the Lord Admiral were either wise or politic he would now become a new manner of man both in heart and service, for the world began to talk very unfavourably of him both for his slothfulness to serve and his greediness to get, and that it might happen now that the Queen was gone that he would be desirous of a match with one of the King's sisters, entreating Wightman, if he heard anything sounding that way, as he loved his Master to do all he could to stop that intent. Wightman further states that he did his best to dissuade the Lord Admiral from his extreme measures against Mr. Bridge and others, in matters which touched only his own private gain, but without effect.

[*Written and signed by Wightman.*]

3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 68–69. *In extenso.*]

258. Sir Robert Tyrwhitt to the Lord Protector.

[1548–9], Jan. 22.—Grief of the Princess Elizabeth on hearing of the imprisonment of Mrs. Ashley and her cofferer. Is sent for by her, and learns certain matters the Princess had forgotten to mention to the Lord Great Master and Master Denny. But she will not confess any practice by Mrs. Ashley or the cofferer concerning the Lord Admiral. Conduct of the cofferer on sudden news of the arrival at the gate of the Lord Great Master and Master Denny.—Hatfield, 22 January.

3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 70, 71. *In extenso.*]

259. Sir Robert Tyrwhitt to the Lord Protector.

[1548–9], Jan. 23.—Since writing his last letter on the 22nd January, has deliberated many matters with his Lady's Grace [the Princess Elizabeth], and she hath confessed that at the return of her cofferer from the Lord Admiral he said that Durham Place was to be a Mint, and that the Lord Admiral offered her his own house for the time being to see the King; and he further asked whether, if the Council would consent that the Lord Admiral should have her, she would be content therewith, to which she answered that she would not tell him her mind therein, and demanded who bade him ask that question. He replied, nobody, but that he thought he perceived by the Lord Admiral's enquiries that he was given that way.

Assures his Grace that the Princess hath a very good wit, and that nothing is gotten of her but by great policy.—From Hatfield, the 23rd of January.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 71. *In extenso.*]

260. Thomas Dowrishe (Deputy of the Mint at Bristol) to Sir Wm. Sharington.

[1548–9], Jan. 24.—According to his promise, has sent an abstract and certificate of what silver has been molten, wrought, and brought into ready money, from the beginning of this Mint unto the last day of the present month of January. Has caused the same to be made up to the

end of the month for reasons he cannot write here, yet Sharington's profit shall be the more as he will understand. By the same abstract he will perceive what money is due unto the King, all things allowed and deducted. Sends also an Indenture between himself and Sharington for the signature of the latter. Has also sent two copies of the Rules and Ordinances to be observed in the Mint for Sharington's approval, one of which is to be signed and returned to him. Has communed with his bedfellow concerning the matter Sharington wots of, and doubts not that everything shall be according to his expectation and pleasure.—Dated the 24th of January.

3 *pp.*

Copy of preceding.

261. Two Drafts of the Declaration by the Lord Admiral.

1548–9, Jan. 25.—Both of these Drafts have, with the exception of the Interrogatories, been carefully obliterated or cancelled.

3 *pp.*

262. Sir Robert Tyrwhitt to the Lord Protector.

[1548–9], Jan. 25.—Has shewed his letter to the Princess Elizabeth, with a great protestation that he would not for 1,000*l.* let it be known, but cannot frame her to all points as he would wish. Would wish Lady Brown to return to Hatfield again, for, from his experience of her, he thinks no one can more wisely counsel the Princess and cause her to confess the truth.—From Hatfield, the 25th of January.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 88. *In extenso.*]

263. The Lord Admiral's Minute of his Examination.

1548–9, Jan 25.—Hath conferred concerning the ordering of the King's person with no creature living save the Earl of Rutland, to whom he said that the King would be a man three years before any child living, and would, he thought, within two or three years desire more liberty and the honour of his own things; and that if his Highness wished him to make such a motion to the Lord his brother and to the Council he would do it. Protests that he meant no more harm to his brother than to his own soul. (*Signed*) T. S.

*Addressed:*—"To my very good Lordes, my Lord Grett Master, my Lord Prevy Selle, my Lord of Shrewsbery, my Lord of Southampton, and Mr. Controller, and Mr. Smeth, Secretary."

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 87. *In extenso.*]

264. The Examination of Sir Wm. Sharington.

1548–9, Jan. 25.—Being asked what he knows of the Lord Admiral's determination touching the governance and order of the King or of the Realm, or touching the marriage of the Lord Admiral, or the business to be made against the Lord Protector or the Council, he answereth that he never heard anything concerning or appertaining to any of these matters.—*In Turre.*

*Signed.* 1 *p.*

Copy of preceding.

265. The Examination of Harington concerning the Lord Admiral.

1548–9, Jan. 25.—Stating that he hath heard the Lord Admiral declare openly that during the minority of a King, when there hath been two brothers, it hath never been seen that one brother should have all rule and the other none, but that if one were Protector the other should be Governor, but if it were offered to him he would take neither the one nor the other. That the Lord Admiral never stated to him that such and such were his assured friends. That he never moved any man to take the Lord Admiral's part, but that he brought about a friendship between the Lord Admiral and the Marquis Dorset when the former was still Sir Thomas Seymour.

That he hath made no promises to any man to allure him to his master's friendship. Concerning the Lady Jane, the Lord Marquis' daughter, he states that he had heard the Lord Admiral cast forth hints that she would be a suitable wife for the King, and had therefore by like hints endeavoured to persuade the Marquis Dorset to let her come to the Lord Admiral's house. He states further that he said to Wightman, the day after the Lord Admiral's committal, that he would the Lord Admiral had followed his first determination, which was that Mr. Comptroller should be sent for him and should be kept as a pledge for his safe return.—*In Turre.*

[*The original examination, written by Sir T. Smith and signed by Harrington.*]

6 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 82. *In extenso.*]

266. Thos. Dowrishe to Sir Wm. Sharington.

[1548–9], Jan. 27.—On the 26th inst. did receive by Clowde from his cousin Heton, 12 ingots of silver, the weight whereof, and how they rise by the assay, he will signify in his next letter.

The abstract of the account furnished by him to Sharington is incorrect, a remanet of 660 lbs. having been omitted. Further advises him that all his affairs with the company are in a forward state.—Dated the 27th January.

Copy of preceding.

1 *p.*

267. A Minute by the Lord Admiral of his Letter to the Lord Protector.

1548–9, Jan. 27.—Since the finishing of his letter to the Lord Great Master has remembered saying on one occasion to the King, that he trusted within three or four years his Highness should be the ruler of his own things, and should by that time help his men himself to such things as fell in his gift. Craves pardon for the oversight.—From the Tower, the 27th of January 1548.

*Signed*:—T. S.

[*This and the preceding Minute are endorsed:* "30th Jan$^{y}$. The L. Admyralles Copies."]

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 87. *In extenso.*]

268. A copy of the Instructions to Mons. d'Avoys, the envoy sent to England by the French King on the occasion of the troubles caused by the Lord Admiral. [*Communicated to Sir Thomas Gresham by the Regent of the Low Countries. See No.* 401 *below.*]

1548–9, Jan. 27.—He is to repair to M. de Selve, the King's ambassador in England, and to say to him that the King has received his

letter of the 19th Jan. informing him of the arrest of the Lord Admiral and other great Lords and of the occasion thereof, and that his Majesty is of opinion that these things happen very opportunely for the advancement of his affairs in Scotland, and would be very glad to find the means if possible of embroiling England in a civil war.

Wherefore M. d'Avoys is to communicate fully with M. de Selve as to the nature and extent of the conspiracy, and to endeavour to ascertain if any members of the faction remain undiscovered who might be made use of for that purpose.

He is also to take pains to ascertain the strength in men and ships of the aid to be sent to Scotland, and to enquire respecting the truth of an alleged capture by the English of 60 Flemish vessels bound with herrings to Rouen to the Fair of la Chandelleur, on account of which the Emperor has caused the arrest of all the English in the Low Countries, which is very different to the reports published by the English of the cordial understanding existing between them and the Emperor.

Dated from St. Germain-en-Laye, the 27th of January 1548.

*Signed :*—"Henry," *and countersigned :* "De l'Aubespine."

*French.* $3\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 135. *In extenso.*]

269. The Lady Elizabeth to the Lord Protector.

1548–9, Jan. 28.—Thanks him for his gentleness and goodwill. What she said to Tyrwhitt about the Lord Admiral. Her talk to Catherine Ashley about him. Protests against the slanders respecting herself and the Lord Admiral.—Hatfield, 28 Jan.

*Modern copy.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 89, 90. *In extenso.*]

270. Sir Robert Tyrwhitt to the Lord Protector.

[1548–9], Jan. 28.—Has received his letter of the 26th instant, and according to its purport has used all means and policy to cause the Princess to confess more than she hath already done, but she denieth plainly that she knoweth any more than what she hath willingly written to his Grace with her own hand. He believes there has been some secret promise between her and Mistress Ashley and the Cofferer never to confess to death.

The Princess's Controller, Master Beverly, and he, have examined the Cofferer's books, which they find very indiscreetly made, and her charges more than she can continue withal.—From Hatfield the 28th of January.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 88. *In extenso.*]

271. The Confession of Sir Wm. Sharington, the Master of the Mint at Bristol.

1548–9, Jan. 29.—Stating that, thinking himself to be undone by the frequent melting of the badly made money, he had withheld certain sums from his books in every month, and had burnt the originals from which the indentures were made up, wherein he confesses his "great decept "and lewdeness." Touching the Lord Admiral, has heard him say that the King's daughters should be married within the Realm, and that he thought it was not the late King's will that one man should have both the government of the King and of the Realm. Has also known him to be very desirous of stewardships, and to entertain gentlemen, and has heard him say that he would never consent that the King should be kept

as a ward till the age of 18. Has also heard him say that he misliked it in the Lord Protector that he took away the Queen's jewels, and that he [the Lord Admiral], had given the King money two or three times.

[*The original confession in his own hand.*]

*Endorsed*:—"29 Jan$^{y}$, Sharington's Confession."

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 90. *In extenso.*]

272. Interrogatories for Sir William Sharington.

[1548–9], Jan. 30.—A Minute [by Sir Thos. Smith] of Interrogatories to be administered to Sir Wm. Sharington, requiring from him a more explicit declaration respecting the coining of testerns after the prohibition, and of the occasions on which the Lord Admiral made the statements referred to in his [Sharington's] confession.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 91. *In extenso.*]

273. Answers of Sir W. Sharrington.

[1548–9, Jan.]—The Answers of Sir Wm. Sharington to the foregoing Interrogatories.

[*In Sharington's own hand.*]

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 92. *In extenso.*]

274. Harrington's Examination.

[1548–9, Jan.]—Minutes [by Sir Wm. Petre] of the chief points in the examination of Harrington concerning the Lord Admiral.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 84. *In extenso.*]

275. A Minute (by Mr. Secretary Paget) of the Interrogatories to be administered to the Lord Admiral.

[1548–9, Jan.].—As to whether he had conferred with any person or persons, or with the King himself, touching an alteration in the government of the King's person, and of the Council, and in what manner; whether he had given any sums of money to the King or to any one about him; what communications had taken place between him and any man touching the marriage of the King's sisters, or of the King himself, and to what effect; and what statements he had made respecting his accusation, &c.

3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 86. *In extenso.*]

276. A Minute (by Sir Wm. Petre) of the Interrogatories to be administered to the Lord Admiral.

[1548–9, Jan.].—Concerning his alleged endeavours to bring about a marriage between the King and the daughter of the Marquis of Dorset, and certain statements said to have been made by him evincing dissatisfaction with the proceedings of the Protector and Council; and also as to his advising other noblemen to strengthen themselves in the country by the number of their retainers, &c.

3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 85. *In extenso.*]

277. The Confession of King Edward the Sixth concerning the Lord Admiral.

[1548–9, Jan.].—Stating that on one occasion the Lord Admiral said to him that he must now take upon himself to rule, for he was able

enough as well as other Kings; and that his uncle was old, and he [the Lord Admiral] trusted would not live long. To which the King answered that "it were better that he should die."

The Lord Admiral also said that he was but a very beggarly King now and had nothing for play or to give to his servants. And the Lord Admiral gave money for him to Fowler and to Cheke, and divers others.

[*The original confession, signed by the King.*]

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 74. *In extenso.*]

278. The Confession of the Earl of Rutland concerning the Lord Admiral.

[1548–9, Jan.].—Giving the details of a conversation between him and the Lord Admiral, in which the latter talked of the number of his friends in the country, and amongst other things asked what he should think, if he [the Lord Admiral] should in a year or two say to the Council "that the King was now of some discretion and that he would that he should have the honour and rule of his own doings," adding, that he did not desire his brother's hurt, but that he would wish him to rule as a chief councillor.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 81. *In extenso.*]

279. Examination of Sir W. Sharington.

[1548–9, Jan.].—The interrogatories administered to Sir Wm. Sharington, the Master of the Mint at Bristol, concerning the coining of money there, with the answers thereto in Sharington's own hand.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 65. *In extenso.*]

280. Interrogatories to be administered to Roger Wigmore.

[1548–9, Jan.].—Concerning the management of His Majesty's Mint at Bristol. [*The answers are not given.*]

2 *pp.*

Copy of preceding.

281. The further Confession of J. Harrington concerning the Lord Admiral.

[1548–9, Feb. 2].—Has remembered that, when the Queen was living at Chelsea, Mistress Ashley called him aside and told him that the Queen and the Lord Admiral came sometimes to the Lady Elizabeth's chamber, which was well taken of everybody; but that the Lord Admiral came sometimes without the Queen, which some misliked.

*Signed:* Jo. Harrington.

*Endorsed:* "2 Feb. 1548, Harryngton."

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 93. *In extenso.*]

282. J. Harrington to the Lords of the Council.

[1548–9, Feb. 3].—Giving the substance of a conversation between himself and Mr. Rouse [the Comptroller of the Lord Admiral's household] on the occasion of his [Harrington] being sent by the Lord Admiral to accompany the Lady Jane to the house of the Marquis of Dorset.

*Endorsed:*—"3 Feb. 1548, Harryngton."

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 93. *In extenso.*]

283. The Examination of Sir Wm. Sharington.

[1548–9, Feb. 4].—The examinate says that about Christmas week last he had been at Canterbury, and suspecting that some trouble might come to him, he went to the Lord Admiral and told him that he had taken more of the King's money than he ought to do, and that he could not justify his doing thereof if it was known. However he told him that he had so ordered it that he thought no man might accuse him. He states also that he had received sums from the Lord Admiral amounting to 2,300*l.* sterling, and that he had laid out for the Lord Admiral in building, &c. 5,100*l.*; so that the Lord Admiral owed him at that time 2,800*l.* He nevertheless requested the Lord Admiral that he [Sharington] might give him a bill confessing debt to the amount of 2,000*l.*; so that, if any trouble should ensue to examinate, it might appear that he was in the debt of the Lord Admiral, to which the Lord Admiral agreed and also promised to aid him in any trouble that might befall him.

As to who made the books or indentures that were falsified and by whose counsel or device it was done, he says that the paper book was written by James Paget or John Beldon, and the monthly indentures either by John Beldon or George Knight, the Clerk of the Mint. But that to the putting in or putting out no man was privy but himself, for he caused them to write as he bade them. That Duns would not receive the whole account which examinate brought on paper, but caused his [Duns'] man to write it on parchment, which examinate set his hand to, and sent it down by Paget to be subscribed by the other vouchees at Bristol. Howbeit he thinks that neither Duns nor his man were privy to any fraud in that or any other account of his.

*Signed:*—W. Sharington.

2½ *pp.*

*Endorsed:*—"4 February, Sir W. Sharington."

Copy of preceding.

284. Sir Robert Tyrwhitt to the Lord Protector.

1548–9, Feb. 5.—Has got, with good advice, a letter from the Lady Elizabeth to his Grace, and also she hath promised to put down in writing all things she can call to her remembrance.

She was much abashed at the reading of Mistress Ashley's letter, and half breathless "or" she could read it to an end. Will travail all he can to frame her for her own surety, and to utter the truth.—From Hatfield, the 5th of February.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 94. *In extenso.*]

285. Sir Robt. Tyrwhitt to the Lord Protector.

1548–9, Feb. 7.—Has sent by the bearer the Lady Elizabeth's confession, which is not so full as he would wish. She will in no way confess that either Mistress Ashley or Parry willed her to any practice with the Lord Admiral either by message or writing. They all sing one song, which he thinks they would not do unless they had set the note before.—From Hatfield, the 7th of February.

*Endorsed:*—"7 February 1548. Mr. Turwhit to my L. P."

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 102. *In extenso.*]

286. The Confession of Jenkin Dee.

1548–9, Feb. 8.—Jenkin Dee, shoemaker of Bristol, examined touching certain words addressed to him by the wife of one Baron, sometime an officer in this [Bristol] Mint, answereth that she said in Welsh, which deponent understands, that her husband was he that brought all them of the Mint first to knowledge whereof they were ignorant, and now that they had learned of him was thrust out of office, but that she trusted he would be reinstated by the King, and would prove as good a man as any of them.

½ *p.*

Copy of preceding.

287. The Examination of Sir Wm. Sharington touching the Lord Admiral.

1548–9, Feb. 11.—Stating that the Lord Admiral on one occasion pressed him to say what money he could make him if need were, and did oftentimes advise him to get as much money as he could into his hands. That at divers times the Lord Admiral boasted to him of his power and of the number of his friends; and on another occasion calculated the cost of keeping 10,000 men a month, which he made about 10,000*l.* sterling, and did then ask this examinate if he could make so much, saying it were good to have money in readiness.

[*In the hand of Sir Thos. Smith, and signed by Sharington.*]

5 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 104. *In extenso.*]

288. Confession of Sir William Sharington, Vice-Treasurer of the Bristol Mint.

1548–9, Feb. 11.—That about a fortnight before Christmas he delivered his "specialties" to Sir William Woodhouse, to keep for him. When last at Bristol he commanded Dowrishe to keep money out of the way. Paget knew altogether of his doings, and Paget and Dowrishe were privy to the striking out of the books; they had each 40*l.* a year, and meat and drink for themselves and wives. He owed Paget 500*l.* and 1,000 marks [and Sir John Gats, Sir Miles Partrich, Lady Suffolk, Mr. Herbert, and Mr. Hoby owed him together 5,300*l.* (*crossed out*)].

*Signed:*—W. Sharington.

*Endorsed:*—Feb. 11, W. Sharington.

*At the end of the paper a note in the same hand runs:*—"He knoweth that the Lord Admiral doth not love my L[ord] P[rotector] because of my Lady of Somerset, whom he did know did not love him, and therefore my L[ord] P[rotector] loved him the worse."

*Copy.*

289. William Wever.

1548–9, Feb. 13.—The examination of William Wever concerning the coining of testoons after the same was prohibited, and other dealings in connexion with the Mint at Bristol.

*Signed:*—"By me Wyllyam Wever."

1 *p.*

Copy of preceding.

290. The Confession of Sir Wm. Sharington.

1548–9, Feb. 15.—Doth further remember that the Lord Admiral did say that he could bring of those within his rule (if he should be commanded to serve) ten thousand men. That when he was made Lord Admiral he declared himself as glad of that office as of any office in the Realm, for that now he should have the rule of ships and men. States further that he heard the Lord Admiral say that the Lady Jane was a fit marriage for the King, and that he had rather the King should marry her than the Lord Protector's daughter.

*Signed.*

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 105. *In extenso.*]

291. The Examination of Christopher Eyre, the Lord Admiral's Keeper.

1548–9, Feb. 16.—Concerning the demeanour of the Lord Admiral after his arrest, and the statements made by him to the examinate of his loyalty to the King and his succession, &c.

[*In the hand of Sir T. Smith and signed by Christopher Eyre.*]

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 106. *In extenso.*]

292. Minute (by Sir Wm. Paget) of a Letter from the Lords of the Council to the Princess Elizabeth.

1548–9, Feb. 17.—As they are informed that the Lady Tyrwhitt, who by their desire had superseded Katherine Ashley in the charge of her Grace's person, hath not showed herself so attendant to her office as they looked for, they have thought it good to speak to her somewhat roundly in that behalf, and doubt not that henceforth she will endeavour in all things to act for the weal and honour of her Grace.—From the Court, the 17th day of February 1548.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 107. *In extenso.*]

Copy of preceding.

293. A Minute (by Sir T. Smith) of the Examination of the Lord Admiral.

1548–9, Feb. 18.—In which the Lord Admiral states in what manner he learnt the determination of the Council respecting his committal, and what conferences he hath had, and with whom, concerning the receiving of the King into his custody.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 107. *In extenso.*]

294. Sir Robert Tyrwhitt to the Lord Protector.

[1548–9], Feb. 19.—On his wife's declaring to the Lady Elizabeth that she had received a rebuke from the Council for not taking upon herself the office to see her Grace well governed in lieu of Mistress Ashley, she replied "that she had not so demeaned herself that the Court need put any more mistresses upon her," and she wept all that night and lowered all the next day. He perceives that she is very loth to have a governor and that she fully hopes to recover her old mistress again, the love she beareth to whom is to be wondered at. If he should say his "fantasy," thinks it were more meet that she should have two governors than one. She cannot bear to hear the Lord Admiral dis-

commended, but is always ready to make answer thereto.—From Hatfield, the 19th of February.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 108. *In extenso.*]

Copy of preceding.

295. Sir Wm. Sharington to the Earls of Shrewsbury and Southampton.

[1548–9], Feb. 20.—Begs them to have in remembrance his humble suit to his Lord's Grace for his life, even to abide in perpetual prison, for he coveteth nothing else on earth, as God is his judge.

*Addressed :*—"To the right honourable and very good Lords, the Earl of Shrewsbury, the Earl of Southampton, and to Mr. Secretary, or to any of them."

*Endorsed :*—"Sharington, 20 February."

$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

296. Sir Walter Mildmay, Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations, and others, to Sir Ralph Bulmer, Knight, and others.

1548–9, Feb. 22.—Requiring them to make payment of a certain sum of 100*l.*, in which they appear to be indebted to his Majesty, or else, by themselves or their sufficient deputy, to appear and make reasonabl answer why they ought not so to do.—London, 22 Feb., 1548.

1 *p.*

297. Sir William Sharington to the Lord Protector.

[1548–9], [Feb.].—His profits by the shear during the past three years were above 4,000*l.* How much more he does not know, as he kept no account, and no man knew but himself. He answered the King 12*d.* for the say and shear, and took profit of the rest himself. Begs mercy of his Grace, who is "accounted to seek no blood."

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* [Haynes, p. 67. *In extenso.*]

298. The Declaration of the Marquis of Northampton as to his conferences with the Lord Admiral during the past twelvemonth.

[1548–9, Feb.].—Stating that the Lord Admiral about a year past advised him to go and set up house in the North Country, where being well beloved of his friends and tenants, he should be stronger and more able to serve the King's Majesty. Also that when the Lord Admiral came to court after the Queen's death he showed deponent sundry suits he had to the Lord Protector, touching the Queen's jewels and other things, and gave him presents of some value, showing him much friendship and kindness. That the Lord Admiral told him [deponent] that there would be much ado about the Lady Jane, the Marquis of Dorset's daughter, for the Lord Protector and Lady Somerset would do what they could to obtain her for the Earl of Hertford, but would not prevail, for the Lord Marquis had given her wholly to him [the Lord Admiral], upon certain covenants that were between them. That, at another time, the Lord Admiral told deponent that he was credibly informed that the Lord Protector had said he would clap him in the Tower if he went to the Lady Elizabeth ; whereupon he said that there was no woman living that he went about to marry, but that he would take an opportunity of speaking plainly to the Lord Protector in the matter.

2$\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 79. *In extenso.*]

299. The Marquis of Northampton.

[1548–9, Feb.].—A "Bill of Remembrance" by the Marquis of Northampton of sundry conferences he had with the Lord Admiral.

[*The chief points in this bill of remembrance are embodied in the foregoing declaration.*]

3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 80. *In extenso.*]

300. The Examinations of the Marquis of Dorset concerning the Lord Admiral.

1548–9 [Feb.].—[No. 1.] He states that the Lord Admiral declared unto him that the King had divers times made his moan unto him, saying that his uncle of Somerset kept him very straight, so that he could not have money at his will, but that the Lord Admiral both sent him money and gave him money.

[No. 2.] He states that the Lord Admiral, in the presence of Lord Clynton, said that if he were thus used, "by God's precious soul he would make the blackest Parliament that ever was in England;" and speaking of the Act lately passed whereby he thought that men might say that the Queen was not the late King's lawful wife, he said that "whosoever should go about to speak evil of the Queen, he would take his fist from their ears from the first to the lowest."

[No. 3.] Stating that a little before his apprehension, the Lord Admiral, talking of a subsidy granted to the King of 2*d.* yearly for every sheep, declared that he would never give in to it.

[No. 4.] Stating that he was fully determined that his daughter, the Lady Jane, should go no more to the Lord Admiral's house; but the Lord Admiral came to him and was so earnest in e s uasion, saying amongst other things that he [the Lord Admiral] woud a r ry her to the King's Majesty, that he could not resist him. Sir Wm. Sharington also used the same persuasions with the Lady Marchioness.

After he had sent his daughter to the Lord Admiral, the latter immediately sent him 500*l.*, parcel of 2,000*l.* which he promised to lend him, and would have asked no bond for it. Stating further that the Lord Admiral, in his communications with him, said that he loved not the Lord Protector and that he would have the King to have the honour of his own things.

*Signed:* Henry Dorsett.

[No. 5.] Stating that the Lord Admiral advised him not to trust much to the gentlemen, but to make himself strong with the Franklins; and to keep his house in Warwickshire, which was a country full of men, offering to assist him in the repairing of it. That the Lord Admiral said he would not meddle with the doings of the Lord Protector and of the Council till the King was a year older, when he would see that he should rule his own, and that he, the Marquis, promised to stick by him therein.

[*In the hand of Sir Wm. Petre. Numbered* 1 *to* 5.]

5 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 75–77. *In extenso.*]

301. Minutes of the Declarations by Sir Wm. Sharington, concerning the Lord Admiral, &c.

[1548–9], Feb.—[*These are embodied in the several Confessions of Sharington, dated respectively the* 29*th Jan. and the* 4*th,* 11*th, and* 15*th of February, and elsewhere described.*]

8½ *pp.*

302. The Confession of Sir Robert Tyrwhitt concerning the Lord Admiral.

[1548–9, Feb.].—Repeating certain remarks made by the Lord Admiral to his wife [Lady Tyrwhitt], one night after supper at his house at Mortlake Park, concerning the surety that would be gained for the Crown of England by the marriage of the King's sisters.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 104. *In extenso.*]

303. A supplementary Statement by Sir W. Sharington touching the Lord Admiral.

[1548–9, Feb.].—At the time the Lord Protector took his journey into Scotland, the Lord Admiral said to Sharington that he misliked that his Grace did not appoint him to have the government of the King before "so dronken a foule as Master Page was." At another time when Sharington asked him why he did not put himself forward to serve, he replied that it was good abiding at home to make merry with one's friends in the country.—*Undated.*

*Signed.*

¼ *p.*

Copy of preceding.

304. The Confession of Katharine Ashley.

[1548–9, Feb.]. —Stating what familiarities she has known to take place between the Lord Admiral and the Lady Elizabeth; that at Chelsea after he was married to the Queen he would come many mornings into Lady Elizabeth's chamber, before she was ready and sometimes before she had risen, and if she were up he would ask her how she did and strike her familiarly on the back or on the buttocks, or if she were in bed he would put open the curtains and make as though he would come at her, and one morning he strove to have kissed her in bed. That one morning at Hanworth the Queen came with him, and she and the Lord Admiral tickled the Lady Elizabeth in the bed.

Stating further what communications she has had with any person touching the marriage of the Lady Elizabeth and the Lord Admiral, and when she last talked with the Lord Admiral and what letters she has written to him since the death of the Queen.

[*The original confession in the hand of Sir Thos. Smith, each page being signed by Kath. Ashley.*]

8 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 99. *In extenso.*]

Copy of preceding.

305. The Confession of the Princess Elizabeth.

[1548–9, Feb.].—Detailing the several statements made to her by Katharine Ashley, and by her Cofferer, Thomas Parry, as to the Lord Admiral's desire to marry her.

[*The original Confession, partly in the hand of the Princess Elizabeth and partly in that of Sir Robt. Tyrwhit, and signed by the Princess.*]

3½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 102. *In extenso.*]

Copy of preceding.

306. The Confession of Thomas Parry, the Cofferer of the Princess Elizabeth.

[1548–9. Feb.].—Stating what conversations he has had with the Lady Elizabeth concerning her marriage with the Lord Admiral; and also detailing a conversation between himself and Katherine Ashley on the same subject, in which the latter stated, amongst other things, that the Lord Admiral loved the Lady Elizabeth but too well, and had done so for a good while; and that the Queen was jealous of him and the Lady Elizabeth, and on one occasion, coming upon them suddenly, found him holding the Lady Elizabeth in his arms, upon which she fell out with them both, and this was the cause why the Queen and the Lady Elizabeth parted.

With reference to his communications with the Lord Admiral, he states that the latter questioned him closely as to the quantity and tenure of the Lady Elizabeth's lands, and as to whether she had got out her letters patent, and offered to procure for her a certain piece of land in Gloucestershire as part of the lands which she wished to have in exchange, saying that he wished she had her lands westward or in Wales.

He also said he was sorry that the Lady Elizabeth could not have the house in Durham Place which was to be made into a Mint, but offered his own house to her Grace, stuff and all, with much kindness. On his last communication with the Lord Admiral, at the Court, the latter asked him when her Grace was coming, and hearing that the Lord Protector had not resolved upon the day, he said with some show of heat, that it would be after he had gone to Boulogne, and allusion being made to his marriage with her, he said that his brother would never agree to it, and muttered that he was kept back or under, or some such words.

[*The original Confession written and signed by himself.*]

11 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 95. *In extenso.*]

Copy of preceding.

307. An Account of the Plate delivered out of the King's Jewel House to the Mint, by virtue of a Warrant dated the 3rd of March, 3 Edw. VI.

1548–9, March 3.—The first item is entitled: "Clere plate delivered of the Colleges and Chauntreys, waste deducted" and consists of gold plate to the amount of 32½ ounces, and gilt, parcel-gilt, and white plate to the amount of 16,608 ounces.

1 *p.*

308. The Princess Mary to the Emperor Charles V.

1549, March. — Has received the letters which it has pleased his Majesty to address to her by his Ambassador, and was much grieved to hear of his illness, yet could not but feel much gratified at the expression of his Majesty's entire affection for her.—Dated the —— day of March 1549.

*Minute. French.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 111. *In extenso.*]

309. Sir John Thynne and Sir Robert Keylwey to Lord Riche.

1549, April 8.—The bearer is presently about to repair to his Lordship with a complaint against one Reed. This chiefly concerns his Grace [of Somerset?], whose buildings are likely to stay unless his Lordship do end the matter. His Grace has therefore commanded them earnestly to desire his Lordship to take some pains to bring the matter to an end.

although Reed shall seem to make a great matter of it, if it were to be purchased it were not worth 20*l.*, yet his Grace can in no wise finish his house unless he has it.

1 *p.*

310. Sir Walter Mildmay and Robert Keylwey to Sir John Thynne.

1549, April 11.—Whereas by his Majesty's commission to them directed they lately sold the College Church of Penryn, in the county of Cornwall, together with the lead steeple and bells of the same, and all the prebendary houses thereto belonging, proceedings are now being taken by certain gentlemen of that county, to have the sale cancelled, and the church (which has already been in great part dismantled) converted into a parish church. Pray that he will move his Grace to grant to the purchasers the quiet enjoyment of their purchase.—London, 11 April, 1549.

2 *pp.*

311. Francis Yaxlee to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1549, June 7.—Giving extracts from the following letters :—

(1.) From the Council of Boulogne the last day of May. Particulars of a night attack on the English vessels lying in the Mole at Boulogne, which was repulsed with considerable loss.

(2.) From the E. of Rutland and Sir Thos. Holcroft, dated the 1st of June, giving an account of the devastations by the army in Scotland at Jedworth and elsewhere.

(3.) From Lord Cobham, dated the 2nd of June, reporting that certain Albanoies just arrived had seen a great company of lance-knights, well armed and weaponed, marching towards Lyons, where the French King's Ambassador was lying to receive as many as should come, hoping to raise the number of 25,000 men, to await there his master's orders.

(4.) From Sir Philip Hoby, dated the 29th of May, stating that the Bishop of Rome had lately sent to the Prince of Spain a sword and cap of maintenance, and that it was reported that the Sherief having lately usurped the kingdom of Fez and other States of Barbary, is not a little feared in Spain.—From Greenwich, the 7th of June 1549.

3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 109. *In extenso.*]

312. Treaty between France and Switzerland.

1549, June 7.—Articles (26 in number) of a treaty between Henry II., King of France, and the Swiss Republic, for the protection of their possessions on both sides of the Alps.—Soleurre (Soloturn), 7 June 1549.

*Copy. Latin.* $4\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

313. The Princess Mary to the Emperor Charles V.

1549, June.—As the King, her brother, is now sending Master William Paget on an embassy to His Majesty, she has taken the opportunity of sending by him in three words her most affectionate, most cordial, and most humble salutations.

Feels it her duty, at the same time, strongly to recommend Master Paget as one most willing to do His Majesty honour and service.—Written the —— day of June 1549.

*Minute. French.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 110. *In extenso.*]

314. Edward Basnett, Dean of St. Patrick's.

1549, July 20.—A memorandum, signed by Edward Basnett, the Dean of St. Patrick's, of seditious speeches by two kerne belonging to O'Connor and O'More coming from England with letters to the Lord Deputy.

*Endorsed:*—An assertion of the Dean of St. Patrick's, the 20th of July 1549.

$1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

315. The Declaration of Daniel Nesyell, Footman to the Earl of Desmond.

1549, Aug. 29.—That the deponent was sent by the E. of Desmond to Dublin with letters to the Lord Deputy, the Lord Chancellor, and Sir Francis Brian, the Lord Marshal, in July last, and received the answers of the Lord Deputy and the Lord Chancellor, but the Lord Marshal delayed his answer till he and his Lady returned to their own country. That afterwards at Kenlis in Kilkenny, deponent talked apart with the Countess of Ormond, the Lord Marshal's wife, and told her that many about the E. of Desmond, "being simple and lewd men," would not have him come to the Lord Deputy's presence; to which she [Lady Ormond] replied, that if she were of his counsel he should not come at all to the Lord Deputy, which the deponent was to tell the E. of Desmond from her.

He told these things to the Countess of Desmond, who bade him by no means to tell it to the Earl.

[*The Declaration is signed by William Seyntloo, Gerald Aylmer, and Robert Dillon, before whom it was taken.*]

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding. $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

316. Dissolution of the Monasteries.

1549, Sept. 17.—Court of the Augmentations and Revenues of the Kings Majesty's Crown. Book of incumbents and stipendiary priests of any late college, chantry, or service dissolved, having pensions. Total pensions, 11,147*l.* 14*s.* 1*d.*—A° 3 Edw. VI.

128 *pp.*

317. The Lord Protector to Lord Clynton, the King's Deputy at Boulogne.

[1549], Sept. 30.—With reference to the negotiations with Chastillon, sees no peril or danger in communicating with him, either personally or by writing, as long as his Lordship observes his Articles of Instruction. —From Odiham in Hampshire, the last of September.

*Signed:* E. Somerset.

1 *p.*

318. William Cantwell to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

1549. Oct. 4.—Since his departure from his Lordship he has taken divers persons, for which he receives much malice from the Lord Marshal and his wife. Trusts he shall do the King and his Lordship such service as shall be acceptable. At Kilkenny there is a common saying among the people, and especially among the servants

of the Lord Marshal, that the Lord Deputy should shortly repair into England; with many other false sayings. The Lord Protector's servant is riding with the Lord Marshal to Waterford, and will be at Dublin next Thursday, as he told the writer. Will declare the premises and other matters more amply when he meets his Lordship.—Kilkenny, 4 Oct., 1549.

[*Postscript.*] Certifies his Lordship that the Baron of Upper Ossory's servant is "greatest in talk or communication" with the Lord Marshal; in times past and of late they were "most enemies," now they are "most friends."

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

319. William Cantwell to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

1549 Oct. 7.—Reports certain rumours of the Lord Deputy's going to England. Declares further that a certain person told him secretly that Desmond, the Baron of Upper Ossory, and other Irishmen were sworn, as soon as his Lordship and the Lord Marshal should go to England, to gather together and drive the King's friends out of the realm. This is he thinks unknown to the Lord Marshal, but known to the lady his wife, who has appointed to meet the Baron of Upper Ossory within these 10 days, for what cause he knows not; but he perceives that they are now great friends who were before this open enemies. Has great ill-will from the Lady Ormond for doing his duty. The men of this town that went "to yorne upon O'Carrol" have returned, and could not prevail against him, saying that O'Brien's son Cahir O'Connor and O'Kelly are with O'Carrol, wherefore they durst not enter the castle, but returned with the loss of some of their men. Is informed that the Irish are all in readiness and watch their time; but will not stir till his Lordship's departure.—Kilkenny, 7th October, 1549.

2 *pp.*

320. The Earl of Warwick to Lord Clynton, the Deputy at Boulogne.

1549, Oct. 15.—Forasmuch as my Lord Thomas Grey is upon the point of returning to Boulogne, forbears to write, for by him the Deputy will understand that they intend to do all that in them lies though they spend their lives. The man that ruled all by wilfulness is restrained, and now things are like to pass otherwise than of long time they have done, more for the King's honour and the wealth and surety of his realm and subjects.—Hampton Court, 15th Oct. 1549.

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

321. Isle of Jersey.

1549, Dec. 19.—Inventory of ordnance, &c. at Jersey, delivered by Henry Cornish to Sir Hugh Paulet.

11 *pp.*

322. The Duke of Somerset.

1549, Dec.—"The copy of the Duke of Somerset's letter, sent in September in John Lock's crayer, as well the cipher as other contents."

"Cornish, I have received your several letters, whereby I perceive your want of men and weakness, by reason of the great sickness that reigneth, as well in the Castle as in the country. And where your desire

is, thereupon, to have a crew of men, if they possibly might be conveyed with speed, if not Michaelmas passed you should be out of danger by reason of rage of the seas; Cornish, I would you aid as I do wish you, but for it is not possible to provide you 'to fore' Michaelmas, by which time the danger, as you write, is passed, I do defer the same until the spring of the year, praying you in the mean season to supply the want with vigilance, and to foresee your charge.

"The Cipher."

"Where you have advertised me of a[n]isle with sundry little isles pertaining thereto, having a goodly haven for all weathers, where the great ships of St. Malo's, Granville, and coast of Brittany, remain, and a great fishing place, I will that, with all diligence, you send a perfect and discreet man privily there, to set out a 'platt' of the whole, and to sound the depth of the haven, and note all the rocks and dangers, with the entries, how many acres of ground, and how much cattle it is able to sustain, and also, if you can possibly, to get a 'plat' of Sark, wherein you shall do the King's Majesty acceptable service.

"For that perchance you know not how to use your neighbours the Frenchmen, you shall understand the French king hath been 'tofore' Boulogne with a[n] army, and hath taken the Almain camp, through a traitor that was captain there, and after that hath taken Hambylten [Ambleteuse] and the castle.

"I am very sorry for your loss of your ship, as yourself, and will provide you another to help you to recover your loss and to grieve your neighbours.

"For the state of the realm you may be bold to declare openly that the realm was never in more quiet, thanked be God; what (*sic*) in the north my Lord of Warwick, and in the west the Lord Privy Seal, who used themselves so nobly, and with such discretion, that all the rebels are appeased, and their captains and ringleaders taken, with small loss of the King's party, God be thanked, which captains' party hath suffered, and the rest like to have according their demerit; that the Frenchmen have us not at such advantage as they thought to have had us. Fare you well."

*Note appended*:—"To our remembrance this before-written is the copy and effect of a letter sent by the Duke of Somerset to Mr. Cornish, his Lieutenant, in Coke's bark of Southampton, in December 1549."

*Signed* "Helyer de Carteret, Charles Mabssone, D. Soulemont."

"Sir John Thynne's letter."

"Master Cornish, I commend me unto you; counselling you in all your affairs to send from time to time one of your men to follow the same, for I assure you I am so 'empeshyd' with so weighty matters that by reason thereof you have not so brief (*sic*) despatch as my heart doth wish you; wherefore it shall be best for you to use my counsel. Wishing you your health, &c."—*No date.*

"The letter sent by the *Flight*."

"Cornish, I have sent you by Courtney the *Flight*, according your desire, willing you to suffer the same Courtney to deal in her, until such time that I send him another pinnace of mine, to serve about the isles, and to have conveyance of letters from you and Alderney, as occasion shall serve; which pinnace will be with you shortly. Fare you well."—*Undated.*

*Signed:* "Charles Mabssone."

2 *pp.*

323. Brian Jonys, Constable of Carlow, to the Lord Deputy.

1549.—After my departure from your Honour at Maynooth, my Lady Marshal, being at John de la Hyde's house, called me passing by, where, amongst other talk, she declared that her access at that instant to your Honour was to complain of injuries done unto her and hers by Colclogh; adding that, as the King's stud had eaten the grass off the Dullagh, so they were like to devour the lands. "Whiles I was widow," quoth she, "and had not married an Englishman, I defended and kept my own, or at the least, no man went about to defeat me of my right. Well is the woman unmarried; I am bade to hold my peace, and that my husband shall have answer made unto him." She had a great many artichokes before her, which I suppose were of your Honour's garden. Both lay sleeping on a pallet thereby, where she full familiarly threw all the artichokes at him one after the other. Then she addressed herself to the saddle: I attended. Then suddenly, "O Mr. Jonys," quoth she, "I know not what to say or do, except I should fight for it." "Madam," said I, "you have too piteous a face to be a bloody warrior;" with that she smiled; "into such an enemy's hand (if needs I fall) God send me," quoth I. "What say you?" said she. I answered, "Marry, Madam, you can little skill in fighting." "Though I cannot," said she, "I have a thousand and more that can; but God forbid that should come to that point, as I will never attempt it, but give over all, and go among my friends, and live upon my own. Now my heart is eased, Mr. Jonys," said she, "that I have disclosed my heart to my friend." With that she departed. My Lord and my Lady, in their return from Dublin, lay two nights with Pepparde. Giles Hovingden happened to be there with them, who told me that she said, "I cannot blame Mr. Colclogh, neither Watkin Aphowell, for any wrong they do me, for they do as they be commanded. If it were not given them in charge, they durst not to attempt it. And more lief were it for me to be Watkin Aphowell's wife than my Lord Marshal's, for she . . . . . the name and saying, she is only sewed unto. My Lady of Ormond is not spoken of. But I force not, I will go live upon my own inheritance under my Lord of Desmond, and I know he will defend me." All this while my Lord Marshal spoke nothing, but that which sounded to your Lordship's honour, and gave his wife sweet words. My Lord's men, part were with me that season, who declared that your fellow . . . . . was in ward. They much praised his learning, and said he would strongly reason by Scripture, touching the Sacrament, which part him pleased. His opinion about the marriage of priests, &c.

*Endorsed:* "1549. The Constable of Caterlog's [Carlow's] words of such things as my Lady of Ormond spake unto him."

*Addressed:* "To my Lord Deputies moste honorabell Lordshippe."

2 *pp.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

324. Archbishopric of Cologne.

[1549.]—Acts of the Council of the Diocese of Cologne, under Adolphus, Archbishop of Cologne.—*Undated.*

6 *pp.*

325. Articles of Impeachment against Leche, a servant of the Lord Marshal of Ireland.

1549. That he said that it was more lawful for a man to forsake his Christendom than for a priest to marry a wife, and that he would never

go into the churches and temples after mass ceased to be said therein, nor go to church to hear a sermon. That he refused to believe the authorised translation of the New Testament as to St. Paul having been a tentmaker, and that he demanded why men should now be obliged to pay tithes when they no longer had masses and other such services; And that, sitting at table with divers others, he exhorted them to do and believe as their forefathers had done, and not to give in to the new fashions.

*Endorsed:* "Articles to be objected to Leche, my Lord Marshal's servant, 1549."

1½ *pp.*

### 326. Ireland.

1549.—Memoranda of certain seditious utterances by two messengers from O'Connor and O'More named Cahir McHone and Conor O'Dowlyn, with an Agreement by the Council of Ireland for their imprisonment during the Lord Deputy's pleasure, signed by the Council.

The confession of Cahir McHone is appended.

*Endorsed:* "The Agreement of the Council for the imprisoning of Caire McHone and Conor O'Dowlin in Angus O'Conor's matter, 1549."

2 *pp.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

2½ *pp.*

### 327. John Mardeley.

1549.—A declaration of the power of God's Word concerning the Holy Supper of the Lord, confuting all liars and false teachers which maintain their masking Mass invented against the Word of God, and the King's Majesty's most holy proceedings. Compiled by John Mardeley, clerk of the King's Mint, called Suffolk House. A.D. 1548. Dedicated to the Duke of Somerset, Protector.

57 *pp.*

[*At the end:*—] A complaint against the stiff-necked, by the same author.

*Begins,* "Alas I Lament the Dull abused brayne."

*Ends,* "To preserve this truth drowned so pytuously."

5½ *pp.*

### 328. The Borders.

1549.—Expenses upon the borders of Scotland, 34 Henry VIII. to 3 Edward VI.

3½ *pp.*

### 329. Tax on Cloth.

[1549.]—A warrant, signed by King Edward and the Lord Protector, for the remission of an impost of 8*d.* in the pound on every piece of cloth.

1 *p.*

### 330. Stafford Family.

[1549 ?].—Document endorsed, "Titlings of offices taken out of the Checker," relating chiefly to the Stafford family.

*Latin.* 9 *pp.*

331. "Mr. Webbe's Book."

[1549 ?].—"Notes taken out of the Receipt among the Assizes." 3 Edw. VI. Staffordshire [1½ *pp.*], with one page of notes "out of Mr. Webbe's book."
*Latin.*

[1549 ?].—Further memoranda from Mr. Webbe's book [?] of a nature similar to the following.
*Latin.* 7½ *pp.*

[1549 ?]—Names of persons in different counties at whose deaths inquisitions were taken, from the reign of Henry III. to Henry VIII.
*Headed:* "This book was taken out of Mr. Webbe's book, the copy whereof Mr. Stokesley of the Chancery hath."
*Latin.* 25 *pp.*

332. Topographical.

[1549 ?].—Alphabetical list of castles and manors.
*Latin.* 20 *pp.*

[1549 ?].—Alphabetical list of cities and towns.
28½ *pp.*

333.—Sermon.

[1549] —Sermon on the parables, Luke, ch. xviii. [? By Bishop Bonner.]
*Noted:*—"My Lord" the preacher read a bill of the news of the suppression of the rebellion in Devonshire, Cornwall, and Norfolk, which the King and Council had sent him the day before, desiring him to read it publicly. [*Cf.* State Papers, Domestic, Edw. VI., 1549, Aug.]
25½ *pp.*

334. Treaty between England and France.

1549–50, March 24.—"The copy of the articles of the treaty of peace concluded between the King's Majesty's Ambassadors and the French, 24 March 1549." Boulogne to be restored in six weeks to the French. The King of France to pay 400,000 crowns to the King of England.
*Copy. Latin.* 5¼ *pp.* [These articles are printed *in extenso* in Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XV., pp. 212–215.]

335. Mr. Richard Goodricke to Mr. Secretary Cecil.

[1550], Aug. 22.—Entreats his assistance for the bearer, the Vicar of Tathewell, near Louth, in Lincolnshire, who is so troubled and vexed by one Dyon, of Lincolnshire, "a busy naughty man," that he is almost weary both of his benefice and of his life. The vicar before this complained to Lord Willoughby, when he was Lieutenant of Lincolnshire, of the injuries done to him, who, finding the said Dyon irreformable, applied to the Privy Council by whom the said Dyon was committed to the Fleet, and on his release he promised to abide the decision of Edw. Dymock, Sir Francis Ayscough, the Archdeacon of Lincoln, and the Chancellor of the Church of Lincoln, to be made by them by a fixed day. He however craftily kept himself at London until the day was expired; notwithstanding which on his return the above-named arbitrators met at Rasen and endeavoured to reconcile the two parties, but

were in the end, for want of bond, compelled to leave the matter as they found it. Since which time Dyon continueth his injuries which increase daily to the vicar's undoing unless he may have Cecil's help at the hands of the Council. Prays him therefore to direct some earnest letters from the Council to Dyon, commanding him to cease molesting this poor man, and also to submit himself to the order of the above-named persons in the matter in dispute.

From London the 22nd of August.

1 *p.*

336. The Council to Sir Thomas Speke and Sir John St. Low.

1550, Oct. 14.—Again directing them to see to the execution of a proclamation lately issued in every county for prohibiting the export of divers commodities, and for bringing grain to the markets.—Richmond, 14 Oct. 1550. [*The name of Sir Hugh Paulet is struck out of the address.*]

*Signed:*—E. Somerset, W. Wiltshire, J. Bedford, W. Northampton, T. Wentworth, T. Darcy, and W. Cecil.

*Endorsed:*—"M. of a letter to certain shires from the Council for the execution of the proclamations for bringing victuals to the markets."

1½ *pp.*

337. Dr. N. Wotton to Secretary Cecil.

1550, Nov. 12.—For redubbing a little negligence in the writing of his lease is fain to send the bearer to London again.

By his particulars he should have had the wood and underwood, which in the lease are expressly reserved.

If there be any news which may be imparted to him they will be welcome.—Canterbury, 12 Nov. 1550.

½ *p.*

338. New College, Oxford.

1550, Nov.—Minute to the Visitors of Oxford to examine the Statutes of New College in all such points as concern the office of the Warden, and, if sufficient cause be found from them, and in the just complaints of the "company" of the said College, whom they are to examine, to proceed to the deposition of the Warden, Dr. Cole.

*Endorsed:*—Nov. 1550.

*Rough Draft.* 2 *pp.*

339. Warrants.

[1550], Dec.—"A note of certain Warrants for my Lord Treasurer and Sir John Yorke," &c. [*From indorsement.*]

Concerning a payment of 10,000*l.* to the Lord Treasurer in consideration of a similar sum paid by the Lord Treasurer to Sir E. Peckham for the King's use; also, as to the delivery of 3,000*l.* in silver to Sir E. Peckham, which silver had been delivered to the L. Treasurer by Sir John York as a pledge for 3,000*l.* in crowns, &c.

*Endorsed:*—"December 155–."

*Rough Draft.* 1½ *pp.*

Copy of the preceding.

340. Price of Provisions, &c.

[1550].—A "lamentable complaint of the poor inhabitants" of divers counties, temp. Edw. VI., respecting the high prices for provisions, grievances as to land tenure, &c. [*This document is very dilapidated and the ink faded.*]

7½ *pp.*

341. Hunting in Forests.

[1550].—Petition of the freeholders of Bucks and Northampton as to hunting in forests, in reply to the King's proclamation against hunting in his Honor of Grafton.—*Undated.*

5 *sheets.*

342. Genealogical.

[1550 ?].—Rough genealogical notes on the families of Turbervile, Stradling, De la Bere, Bassett, St. John, Gamage, and Vernon; Tildsley, Walcott, and Pereira. Those on the families of Tildsley and Pereira in Cecil's hand.—*Endorsed by Cecil.*

5 *pp.*

343. Dr. N. Wotton to Sir Wm. Cecil.

[1550–1, Jan. 2.]—Thanks him for the trouble he has taken to rectify the error in his lease. With reference to the news of the rising of the Protestants in Germany, thinks there is danger lest our trusty and well beloved friends of France, perceiving the Emperor to have his hands full, should seize the occasion to pick a quarrel with us. Knowing the great desire they have to live at peace with us (that is to say to have Calais again, the keeping of which they say is the only cause of war between us), an orator of less eloquence than Tully might persuade him that our said friends, having such an occasion, would have as much respect to their commodity as to their promise, "which is wont to bind Frenchman as long as it shall please them."—Canterbury, the 2nd of January 1550.

2 *pp.*

[Haynes p. 112. *In extenso.*]

344. Advices from Transylvania and Hungary.

[1550–1], January 19.—Matters in Transylvania are in this state: that the foreigners have departed, and left the government of that province to the princes, who are in accord with the Turks to pay them tribute, and will promise to submit to the King of the Romans. In Hungary war is expected, but no provision has been made through want of money. The King is about to start for Bohemia. The Turks had advanced towards Buda, to occupy an island between Comar and Buda; but, by the news, they have abandoned the attack.—Gratz in Carinthia, 19 January.

*Italian.* ½ *p.*

345. Sir Antony St. Leger to Sir Michael Stanhope.

[1550–1], Feb. 16.—Recommends to his favour "his loving friend Randall Brereton" who is about to repair into those parts. Assures him that he is a right honest man and hath long served here.—Kilmainham, 16 Feb. 1550.

1 *p.*

### 346. Examination of [William] Seth.

1550–1, March 7.—"One Seth, servant to Bonner, late Bishop of London, taken with bringing a barrel of Dr. Smith's most false and detestable books from Paris. Examined the 7th of March 1550, before the Lord Great Master, the Lord Privy Seal, the Lord Great Chamberlain, the Marquis Dorset, and the Lord Admiral, and saith as followeth":—

Examinate received of the said Dr. Smith 200 of his books to bring into England, 100 in English and 100 in Latin, besides certain others which he sent for tokens to sundry persons. Also, he brought from one Dr. Baines, reader of Hebrew in Paris, an Englishman, a letter with a book to Dr. Bonner, late Bishop of London, which letter with the book he delivered to one Keightley, Bonner's servant. Examinate brought other letters from Dr. Baines to the Bishop of Chichester, with a book which he delivered to Caywood, a printer dwelling at the sign of the Holy Ghost, to deliver to the said Bishop, and also a letter to Dr. Boorne from Dr. Baines. Examinate brought a letter and a book from Dr. Smith to one Baldwin Watton, of London, and another letter and a book to one Walter Hopton, of Oxford. At Dieppe as he was coming over, he met with one Cayly, a book-binder, who addressed him with a remembrance of his own hand to one Walter Prince, servant to Mr. Peckham, to receive 80 of his English books and 20 of the Latin, if he could not otherwise utter them, and to give him for them twelve pence for a piece. Examinate brought another letter to one White, Warden of Winchester, from T. Martyn, a student at Paris, touching books which he could not provide for the said White, according to his request, which books were to be delivered to White of London to be sent to White of Winchester. The said Cayly gave him remembrance to one Beard, a tailor dwelling in Fleet Street, that he should give one book to Reynolds, a priest. Examinate brought divers letters and books to divers others, as Mr. Seton; White; the King's crossbow-maker; Anne Alford; Royar, a printer; De la Hide; Mr. Boorne, and others, besides a great number appointed and named by Dr. Smith to receive of his books. In the letter to Anne Alford is declared the sending to her three other letters, by one Lyle's wife, dwelling at Battle-bridge in Southwark, whereof one was to John Holstock, one to Mr. Smith, and the other to the said Anne; the effect of the three letters being contained in this last letter to Anne Alford. In the letter sent to Seton from Dr. Baines, he requireth to borrow ten or twelve pounds, and the same to be sent by examinate, or any other that comes first, and a letter with the same.

2½ *pp.*

### 347. William Seth to the Privy Council.

[1550–1], March 8.—This is to certify the truth of all such things as he does know, or did, since his departure from England about the previous Twelfth-tide, till his present return to London. He dwelt with the late Bishop of London till about Allhallows-tide, when "he fell out with me and did beat me out of his chamber at the Marshalsea; it was about 6 or 7 o'clock at night, and for that night got me into his servant's chamber, and a day or two after I sent him word in writing that I could not find in my heart to do him any longer service, wherewith he was contented that I should depart at Christmas last past, about which time I had my wages of him, and gave me xls. in my purse; at which time I told him I intended God willing to go into France, there to get

me a master, and to at[tend] to have the French tongue, and there to abide for a year or two, desiring him he would write to Mr. Bayne to have me himself, or to help me to a master at Paris ; the which he did, and, having that letter, I took my leave of him, and went straight to Paris." His want of success, and return to England. Received certain books of Dr. Smith to sell. Had but two letters when he went over to Paris, the one to Mr. Bayne, and the other from the King's crossbow-maker to his son then an apprentice at Paris. Mention of certain books he bought, and of others which, as well as some letters, he had received to deliver on his return to London. Expresses his submission to the King and Council, and craves pardon for his offences. Humbly begs the Council to let him have somewhat for the books, or else he is utterly undone, as he has scarcely any money. Also begs that he may have a licence to go again to Paris, where he intends to be an apprentice with a printer of the name of Jeune.—Sunday, 8 March.

3½ *pp.*

348. Examination of William Seth.

[1550–1, March 10].—1. Interrogatories to be administered to William Seth.

3 *pp.*

[1550–1], March 10.—2. Answers to the above Interrogatories. Dated 10 March, 6 (*sic*) Edw. VI.

Examinate dwelt for five years with the late Bishop of London. He gave himself most to read French books and certain English ones, as the Bishop of Winchester's book of the Sacrament, and divers other books, as "the newest Testament in English and in French," Maron's Aurelius, and such others. He departed from the service of the late Bishop of London to the intent he might go into France and there learn the French tongue. Also in the Marshalsea the said late Bishop did fall out with examinate and did beat him with a bedstaff. At certain times he used to read books to the said late Bishop being in his bed. These books were a French Chronicle, and also an English book, the name of which he knows not, but thinks it contained matter of religion ; what the same matter was he cannot remember. After his controversy with the said late Bishop there was a reconciliation between them. Thereupon examinate declared to him he would travel to Paris, and required the Bishop's favourable letters to Dr. Bayne. These the Bishop gave, and also declared that he would gladly send a book to Dr. Bayne, but thought there would be some peril in sending it ; what the book was examinate does not know, but thinks it was in Latin. After his coming to Paris Dr. Bayne promised to help him to a service if he could, and so did divers other English scholars being there. While there Dr. Bayne and Dr. Smith inquired of him whether the late Bishop of Winchester, the late Bishop of London, and the Bishops of Worcester and Chichester were in trouble, and on his stating their troubles they did much lament the same, especially Dr. Bayne the case of the Bishop of Chichester, affirming that he had been most bound to him of all others. Examinate carried over with him into France two letters, one from the late Bishop of London, the other from a crossbow-maker dwelling in Southwark to his son in Paris. He knew Dr. Smith, but not Dr. Bayne, before his going into France. Confesses that he brought over with him "two painted papers of the image of Luther," whereof he determined to have given one to the late Bishop of London. Dr. Bayne sent commendations to the said Bishop and willed him to receive his persecution patiently, for he was neither the first that had suffered persecution, nor should be

the last. Mr. Martyn, a scholar of Paris, sent a letter to Mr. Borne with a book, by examinate, which letter he gave to one Cawood to deliver; the book, which he thinks concerns the Sacrament, remains in the barrel. He also brought over with him out of France two little books in French concerning the answer which the Commons of Devonshire made to the King of England in the time of the late commotion, one of which books was sent by Dr. Bayne to the late Bishop of London.

[*On another leaf are a few interrogatories to be administered to John Caywood; these have reference chiefly to his relations with Seth*].
4 *pp.*

349. H. Holbeck to Rowland Browne.

1550–1, March 10.—Has consigned to him three "garnish of vessels" and, in addition, six banqueting dishes and six saucers to be delivered to him by Wm. Pawpers of Berwick. [*The rest of the letter* (3 *pages, closely written*) *is in cypher, and relates to a previous consignment of* 28 *pipes of oil, respecting which proceedings appear to have been instituted against Rowland Browne by certain merchants of Edinburgh, and to other mercantile transactions.*]—From London, the 10 March 1550.
3 *pp.*

350. William Seth to Master Frogmorton.

[1550–1], March 18.—Gives further particulars of his letter to the late Bishop of London, and of his communications with Dr. Bayne and Dr. Smith. Prays for his discharge and that he may obtain the requests made in his former letter. Hopes the Council will not favour him the less, because he was servant to the late Bishop of London. Would rather die than remain in his present misery. The rack may force him to tell lies, but when he is eased of the pain he will declare them again to be lies. His poor and miserable condition. "I have been here prisoner in the custody of Mr. Bailly about 11 days, where I shall pay as far as I can hear 12*d.* for every day and night."—"From the Bailly of Westminster's servants' house at Westminster," 18 March.
3½ *pp.*

351. William Seth.

[1550–1, March].—"A breviate of the deposition of William Seth touching those matters that be most material."
*Broadside.* 1½ *pp.*

352. Henry Marquis of Dorset to [Sir Michael] Stanhope.

1551, April 19.—Begs him to grant to his brother Medeley, the bearer, certain closes, parcel of the possessions of the late Monastery of Lenton, in Nottinghamshire, for an extended term of years, his brother having acquired an unexpired lease thereof from Sir John Markham, to whom they had been previously granted by him.—Brodegate, 19 April 1551.
1 *p.*

353. Edward the Sixth to the French King.

1551, April 25.—A letter of credit for Mr. William Pickering as Ambassador to the French Court in the place of Mr. John Mason.—From our Manor of Greenwich, the 25 day of April 1551.
*Endorsed*:—"It served not."
*French.* ½ *p.*

354. Edward VI. to Henry II. of France.

1551, April 25.—Notifying the recall of Sir John Mason and choice of Sir Wm. Pickering in his place.—Greenwich, 25 April 1551.
*Endorsed by Cecil. French.* 1 *p.*

355. Proclamation as to the Coinage.

1551, April —.—Draft proclamation setting out that King Henry VIII., to provide money for his last wars, did abase his coin, and coined testons valued at 12*d.*, and also groats of the same baseness at the rate of 4*d.* sterling. Subsequently King Edward VI. did also issue shillings and groats under another stamp, valuing the same at 12*d.* and 4*d.* That by reason of the high valuation of this base coin, a great number of counterfeits had got into circulation. His Majesty, therefore, ordains, that after the last day of August, then next ensuing, the shillings shall be current for 9*d.* and the groats for 4*d.* Given the — day of April, 5 Edw. VI.
*Endorsed by Cecil*:—"28 May 1551. Proclamation of the abatement of xij.$^{d}$ and iiij.$^{d}$.
4½ *pp.*

356. Edward VI. to Henry II., King of France.

1551, May 12.—Notifying the recall of Sir John Masone, resident ambassador in France, and intimating the appointment of Sir William Pickering, gentleman of the chamber, to the post. Sir John Masone is to return as speedily as possible.—Greenwich, 12 May 1551.
*Endorsed by Cecil*:—"Letter of Credence for Mr. Piker. to the F. Kyng."
*Draft. French.* ⅓ *Sheet.*

357. Dr. N. Wotton to Wm. Cecil.

1551, May 20.—Is now arrived at Brussels, and as he was forced to tarry awhile at Canterbury and Antwerp, so, departing on the morrow, he intends not to stay much by the way until he comes to his journey's end, which he trusts shall not be even so far as Anspach, for the Emperor, about the 2nd of June, has appointed to depart thence for Brussels. It will not be easy to have an audience of him on the way if the Emperor is now the man he was wont to be. Would fain have tarried till his arrival, but doubts how it would have been taken. Expresses his desire to receive news from England. Importance to an ambassador of news from his own country. Inquires after Sir Wm. Petre's health, and whether he is come to court again. Promise to place at the grammar school the son of the searcher of Dover. Desires his recommendations to his cousin Cooke.—Brussels, 20 May 1551.
1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 113. *In extenso.*]

358. John Dudley, Earl of Warwick, to the Privy Council.

1551, June 16.—Has received their letter of the 15th instant, wherein, since their resolutions to coin 160,000*l.*, so that his Majesty should not be destitute of treasure, they now find that 40,000*l.* are ready in some of the King's treasuries. Recites what the Council propose to do in the matter, and as they ask for his opinion as to their proposals with regard to this coinage he gives it, though he has but small experience in matters of so great importance. As to the first

point, of the 40,000*l.*, he is glad to hear it, for to him "it is a rare thing, his Majesty and all we that have called upon it of long hath been borne in hand that it hath been always issued by warrants." To the rest of that point he has but one song, like the cuckoo. Reminds them of the bargain with York, to deliver between this and the end of August 160,000*l.* of clear revenue without any charges. If they remit this they will lose 60,000*l.* at least, or if his Majesty were minded to cry down the testern immediately to sixpence (than which in his opinion there could not be a greater benefit to the realm) his Majesty would still lose 40,000*l.* by the remitting of this bargain. This 40,000*l.* might go towards the payment of their debt beyond sea this next March, or to clear the jewels, otherwise his Majesty would have to pay for the jewels out of his coffers, which was not meant. Is sure they would be glad to have the King out of debt, but under their Lordships' reformations, it is rather the way to plunge them into further care and sorrow; wherein he has found so little pleasure that he would rather be dead than live such a life as this two or three years they have been in. Would it not be better then, he asks, to let the King gain this 60,000*l.* by the last of August, and with that to buy bullion, which would then be cheaper? Prays the Council to bear with him this time of sickness, being weak and lacking memory.—"Scribbled in my bed this morning, at 4 of the clock, the 16th of June 1551."

*Signed.*

4 *pp.*

Copy of preceding.

### 359. John Abell to Secretary Cecil.

1551, June 27.—Sends such things as he has heard, since his coming hither, of credible persons. The Bishop of Rome hath proclaimed war in Italy against the French King on account of the city of Parma, which the King took about three or four months past. When the French King perceived the Bishop to be displeased thereat, he sent his ambassadors to excuse or delay the matter until he had got in the harvest about Parma, and when the city was thus victualled at all points, his ambassadors came home without doing anything, which resulted in the declaration of war by the Bishop, so that many men had been slain already. The Emperor hath granted to help the Bishop with 12,000 men, which he doth take up in these parts to send to Italy. The Captain of Milan perceiving soldiers going to Parma through those parts, which is the nearest way, as it is reported, issued out, and slew 40 of the French King's soldiers, whereupon, the French King's men made ready certain light horsemen, and set upon them, and slew above 100, besides those that they took prisoners. It is therefore likely there will be war between the Emperor and the French King. As he came upward into this country he met many horsemen, and in one town lay 700 in readiness to go to the borders in Lytzelberg [Luxemburg] lands, and to the borders of other countries adjoining France. The Emperor hath carried much ordnance into Luxemburg to defend the borders, and war will probably be proclaimed as soon as harvest is in on both sides. "The city of Magdeburg is yet besieged, but they within be merry and have meat, drink, men, and money enough for a long season, so that they take no thought." Admonishes Cecil "to beware of the French King's wiles, the which with delayings seeketh to prolong the time for his advantage," as lately appeared, by keeping his ambassadors so long at home before sending them to the King of England. When in England, it was shewed him that Dr. Bruno was here, but cannot hear

where he is. Supposes it not good to put Bruno too much in trust. Has "much of many men in these parts that he (Bruno) will play with both hands." Prays Cecil to inform Mr. Cheke that Peter Martyr's book is not yet come hither, when it does he will save copies for Cheke and Cecil.—Strasburg otherwise called Argentine, 27 June 1551.

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

Copy of preceding.

### 360. The Coinage.

1551, June —.—Draft proclamation setting out that although the King had fixed a day as late as possible for the proclamation concerning the abasing of the value of testons and groats to take effect, yet certain covetous people, by the excessive raising of prices of victuals and other things, in the hands of grasiers, great farmers, and merchants, had rendered it needful to shorten the day from the last day of August to the date of the present proclamation.—Greenwich, the — of June, 1551.

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—"9th of July."

1½ *pp.* [*See* Patent Roll, 5 Edw. VI. pt. 4. m. 13 (26).]

Copy of preceding.

### 361. Dr. N. Wotton to Sir W. Cecil.

1551, July 14.—His return home is delayed through the Emperor not coming down to Flanders at the time fixed, he will therefore soon require another warrant for money. Refers to the delay of the French in sending their Legation.—Augsburg, 14 July 1551. *Signed.*

⅔ *p.* [Haynes, p. 114. *In extenso.*]

### 362. Sir John Alen to Secretary Cecil.

1551, Aug. 10.—Thanks Cecil for the furtherance of his suits as appears in his letter of the 9th of July, but the stay that chanced after to them he ascribes to his mishap. Is grieved now that he ever spoke of them. Wishes that the Council had never encouraged him to hope for any recompense. The charges of the suit and his "furniture" to serve under Lord Cobham must cost him 500 marks, and now if he should resort to England, before he could return—as suits be delayed there—it would cost him as much more. He will not purchase for the time he has to live an annuity so dear. Besides, being a sickly man, it would be dangerous to cross this winter, and he would require the King's licence to depart the realm. Has therefore not only himself, but also procured the Lord Deputy to write to the Council touching his suits, and also to Lord Warwick. As regards the form of the warrant for his annuity "it is plain Dunstable," as all others of like nature be, unless fault be found in the preamble by recital of his service. Hopes it will be granted so as it may be a perfect grant, assigning where he is to be paid, otherwise he "woll non of it." As for the 21 years' reversion of his leases, which divers others that be far behind him in service have obtained—laments his utter disparagement, that after being 20 years a councillor here, it was not enough to take from him his office and living, but he was put out of Council to wait among serving men—has sent a newer warrant, and for 21 contented himself with 10 years' reversion, so as not to press the Council too much.—Dublin, 10 August 1551.

*Holograph.* 1¼ *pp.*

*Annexed:*

1. *The Privy Council to Sir John Alen, Lord Chancellor of Ireland.*

*Informing him that the King, for certain urgent causes, had addressed letters for his revocation, nevertheless his Majesty remains his good and gracious Lord, and mindeth to declare the same more fully on his arrival, so that he shall have good cause to feel himself well contented, and his labours well employed. Bidding him repair towards his Majesty with convenient diligence.—Westminster*, 20 *July* 1550.

½ *p. Copy.*

2. *The Earl of Wiltshire to the same.*

*Assures him that his recall is for no displeasure, but that he continues in the favour of the King and Council. Though by the letters of revocation he is ordered to repair to the King's presence as soon as his causes are well established, still, if he has occasion to tarry longer in Ireland, a notification to that effect from the Lord Deputy would suffice to obtain the required permission. The Lord Deputy has instructions signed by the King and Council how to proceed in all matters. His brother has made diligent suit in all his causes, and has deserved great thanks.—Windsor*, 6 *August* 1550.

½ *p. Copy.*

3. *The Privy Council to Sir John Alen.*

*Informing him that Lord Cobham is about to repair to Ireland on sundry matters of importance. Knowing Alen's experience in that realm, and his earnest goodwill to the Commonwealth there, they require him to attend upon Lord Cobham on his arrival at Waterford, and in the meantime to consider what things need reformation in that realm, and how they may best be redressed. He is to act as councillor during Cobham's abode there.—Greenwich*, 29 *Jan.* 1550 [1550–1].

1 *p. Copy.*

4. *Sir William Petre to Sir John Alen.*

*From the Council's letters he shall perceive their good opinions of him, and how they propose to employ him. Has thought good to put him in remembrance so to use his doings, as they may appear to tend only to the common wealth of Ireland, without respect of any one or more particular men or any other things past. Whereby, as he shall best please God, so shall his advice take the better success, and himself in the end attain the more credit and good opinion among all men. He is not to be discouraged that his other suits are not ended, for the Council mind earnestly to consider him right well, and his good service at this time shall much further the same. Lord Cobham has reported most favourably about him. Urges him to increase this good opinion.—Greenwich*, 29 *January* 1550 [1550-1].

1 *p. Copy.*

5. *Sir Anthony Sentleger [Lord Deputy of Ireland] to the Privy Council.*

*Has delivered the letters of revocation to Sir John Alen, and communicated to him the Council's pleasure, that he may*

*either tarry in Ireland or repair to England. Upon account of his infirmities, and the approach of winter, and considering his late return, Alen has determined to remain in Ireland. Has been requested to signify this intention to their Lordships, with a request that they would consider Alen's suit for his better living, having regard to his long service.—Dublin,* 18 *Sept.* 1550.

*Copy.* ½ *p.*

6. "*The Council of Ireland to the Lords of the Council of England, —for Sir John Alen.*"

*Petition in favour of Sir John Alen on his removal from the office of Lord Chancellor of Ireland, considering his long abode and travail in the King's affairs, wherein he hath been "an earnest and painful man," and especially since his last return.—Dublin,* 18 *September* 1550.

*Copy.* ½ *p.*

*Endorsed by Alen :—"Copies of the Council's letters."*

Copies of the preceding letter from Sir J. Alen to Secretary Cecil (10 Aug. 1551), and of the enclosures.

363. Dr. N. Wotton to Secretary Cecil.

1551, Aug. 10.—By the trouble of his own mind, hearing only of this sharp rod, wherewith it pleaseth God presently to visit and chastise the poor realm of England, he can well appreciate how Cecil must be disquieted. Here, they rejoice at the calamity, and impute it to the religion, and say, *Ubi est Deus eorum?* Is glad that the sickness now abates, probably because the nature of the disease is now known, and therefore remedies are found. As to Cecil's question touching the sale of Mr. Barnadyne's lead, both he and his friends at Canterbury would be glad to shew Barnadyne pleasure, so far as they reasonably may, because of his great gifts and to show favour to strangers. The matter stands thus : Mr. Barnadyne has a house appointed to his prebend, wherein he dwells, which other prebendaries before him had been contented with. He now desires to raise it up a good height and to add many chambers thereto; to assist him in the charges the Chapter granted him timber, &c., but now, Barnadyne wants to sell the lead on his house and put that money in his purse, or a good portion of it. Thus the Chapter and his successors will be put to the expense of tiling and other repairs, which seems unreasonable, as the present lead roof is so good. It would also be an example that might be followed by others of the Chapter whose houses were so covered. Regrets that neither the Chapter nor he can find the matter more reasonable than they do. Thinks that if Mr. Barnadyne must needs obtain it, he ought to labour by his friends to win those of the Chapter that are at home, for if by their consent it were done, who would then speak any further in it? "We have as yet no answer from my Lords of the King's Council, we do imagine the cause to be as you write."

Requires Cecil's aid with the Council in obtaining another warrant for his diets, and an augmented one, for he finds it impossible to live here without a great deal more. The Emperor is gone to Monaco. They say that the Queen of Hungary, Vayvodas, and Petrovic, are thoroughly agreed with King Ferdinand. Magdeburg still holds out. The Turk's navy has besieged Malta.—Augsburg, 10 August 1551.

[Haynes, p. 116. The beginning and end of this letter printed *in extenso.*]

364. Treaty of Norham.

1551, Aug. 14.—Ratification by Mary Queen of Scots of the treaty of Norham, dated 10 June 1551.—Edinburgh, 14 August 1551.

*Copy. Latin.* 11 *pp.* [Printed in Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XV., pp. 281–2 and pp. 265–272.]

Another copy of the preceding.

12 *pp.*

365. John Travers to Sir William Cecil.

1551, Aug. 17.—Beseeching Cecil to further his suit before the Lords of the Council, for the augmentation of his stipend as Master of the Ordnance.—Dublin, 17 August 1551.

*Signed.*

½ *p.*

Copy of preceding.

366. Robert Reneger to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1551, Aug. 21.—Desiring Cecil to talk with his brother, the bearer, and to assist him with advice. His brother readeth a lecture of philosophy at Magdalen College, Oxford, for a half year and more, and for 12 months past has been bound to the study and disputations of divinity. Now also he is burdened to be a minister, inasmuch as he has been two years Master of Arts, whereby he thinks he shall be obliged to give up his lectures.—Southampton, 21 August 1551.

*Signed.*

½ *p.*

367. Sir John Alen to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1551, Aug. 31.—Reminding Cecil of his suits, and beseeching him to despatch the man he sent to England lately for the same purpose. Commends the bearer, Mr. Cowley, a servant of the Duke of Somerset, who is compelled to return to England about a suit. Though he (Alen) is "out of Council and estimation" to further any suit, yet he assures Cecil that the bearer is one of those who have served here in dangerous times, and having planted themselves here, should be cherished and maintained and not weeded out.—Dublin, 31 August 1551.

*Holograph.* ⅔ *p.*

368. Mistress Blaunche Crofton to Secretary Cecil.

1551, Aug. —.—Her husband had the keeping of the Prince's wardrobe, for which he obtained Letters Patent. Since Christmas Sir Walter Mildmay sent for the patent, which she took to him herself. She was then ordered to make out a rental, which she did, amounting to 30*l.*, and gave it to Mildmay. The next news she had was that Sir W. Mildmay and Sir Anthony Cope had taken a survey with a pack-thread round about the house, and Sir Anthony bought it for 60*l.* After Sir Anthony's death his son sold it to one Augustine, dwelling at the Blue Anchor in Thames Street, for 300*l.* Augustine had now applied to see her patent, which she had refused. Since then he had gone to the tenants and ordered them to pay no rent. Prays Cecil to be her friend in the matter.

*Endorsed:*—"August 1551."

2 *pp.*

369. Lord Admiral Clinton to Secretary Cecil.

1551, [Sept.] 2.—Is glad to hear of the false nest broken that had determined rebellion against the King. Encloses copy of a letter from Sir John Harrington showing that their quarters are not clear of stirrers of commotion. Has written to the justices to take order for the apprehension of suspected persons; urges that the same may be done at Stamford by Cecil's father.—Sempringham, 2 *August* (*but see date of enclosure*).

*Signed.*

*Endorsed*:—"1551."

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 114. *In extenso.*]

*Enclosure,*

*Sir J. Harrington to the Lord Admiral.*

*Giving particulars as to an intended insurrection by certain evil disposed persons in Leicestershire, Northamptonshire, and Rutland, with the steps taken at Uppingham to defect the confederacy. Assures his Lordship that the country is very ready to serve with them, except these certain light knaves, horsecorsers, and craftsmen.—Exton,* 2 *September* [1551].

[Haynes, p. 115. *In extenso.*]

370. Ordnance.

1551, Sept. 7.—1. Proportion of ordnance for two batteries, and for an army royal, and metal for the same.

3 *pp.*

2. Ordnance in the Tower of London, 7th Sept. 1551.

1 *p.*

371. Robert Eton to Mr. Denham (Secretary to Lord Stourton.)

1551, Oct. 4.—On his departure with his master to the French Court left certain wearing apparel in the hands of their host, Mr. Emson, in Tothill Street. Begs him to look over it lest it should be destroyed by moths or otherwise.—Venice, 4 Oct. 1551.

1½ *pp.*

372. Sir Thomas Cawerden to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1551, Oct. 26.—Enclosing a docquet of the charges connected with the erection of a banqueting house, and sundry standings, in Hyde and Marybone Parks, at the time of the visit of Marshal St. André. Is unable to subscribe the same, as the gross sum does not agree with the particulars. Explains that the Surveyor of the King's Works, Lawrence Brodshawe, was appointed to settle the payments.—Blechingly, 26 Oct. 1551.

1 *p.*

*Encloses,*

*The charges and proportions of the banqueting house newly erected in Hyde Park, and divers standings in the same Park, and also in Marybone Park,* 6–28 *July,* 5 *Edw. VI.*:—

*Hyde Park.—The banqueting house* 62 *ft. long and* 21 *ft. wide, the stairs containing one way* 60 *ft. and the other way* 30 *ft., with a great turret over the "halpase."*

*Item. Three ranges of brick for roasting, and furnaces for boiling.*

*Item. All kinds of tables, forms, trestells, dressers, rushes, &c., for furnishing the house and banquet.*

*Item. Three small standings* 10 *ft. by* 8 *ft.*

*Marybone Park.—Item, one standing* 40 *ft. by* 18 *ft., the floor joisted and boarded, and the rest scaffold poles.*

*Item, three small standings* 10 *ft. by* 8 *ft.*

*Charges.*—£450. 9*s.* 7*d.*

1 *p.*

Copies of the preceding letter and enclosure.

373. Exchange between Edward VI. and Lord Clinton and Saye.

1551, Nov. 6.—Particulars of an exchange between King Edward VI. and Lord Clinton and Saye, High Admiral of England. The lands assigned and delivered to the King include the manor of Sutton Thruscroppe and Beysbye, the parsonage of Harmeston, and other lands and tenements in the counties of Lincoln, Derby, and Nottingham, amounting to the yearly value of 153*l.* 8*s.* The lands assigned to the Lord Admiral by the King in recompense of the premises include the manors of Epworth, Crull, Bourne, Corbie, Horbline and Billingborowe, Eastlaughton and Westlaughton, Whaplede-hall, Louth, Manthorp, Teylbie, Middle Reison, East Raison, Rowston and Cadnaye, co. Lincoln; the manor and park of Knesall and the manors of Plederthorp and Clypstone, co. Notts; together with other tenements, tithes, and demesne land in the counties of Lincoln, Nottingham, and Derby, amounting to the clear yearly value of 703*l.* 18*s.* 7¾*d.*

*At the foot is the following :—*

"Memorandum.—It should appear that there was no more copied forth of this exchange than concerned Mr. Rygges, his office; for that here wanteth much of my L. Admiral's his value, which the King should have."

7 *pp.*

374. Edward VI. to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

1551, Nov. 26.—Commends his good service, and in consideration of the heavy charges sustained by him sends for his relief the sum of one thousand pounds.

*Endorsed :*—26 November 1551.—M. from the King's Majesty to the L. Deputy of Ireland, by Wood.

*Imperfect Draft.* 2 *pp.*

375. Princess Mary.

[1551.] 1. Draft of the commencement of the letter of the Privy Council (*Haynes*, p. 117), touching the departure of the Lady Mary with her train and family towards the sea coast of Norfolk, "as it is thought, either to fly the realm, or to abide there some foreign power," intending thereby to disturb the common quiet of the realm, "and to resist such ordinances and decrees as the King's Majesty hath set forth and established for the succession of the Imperial Crown of this realm."

½ *p.*

2. Draft of the commencement of the same, addressed to the Council in Wales and the North.

3. Similar commencement, addressed to Lord Ferrers and Lord Wentworth.
$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*

4. Draft of the letter sent by the Privy Council to divers lords, on the sudden removal of the Princess Mary from Newhall, in Essex, to Hunsdon, in Hertfordshire, and thence towards Norfolk. The Council state that they know there lacketh not both labour and means of those which be strangers to this realm, and would gladly have the realm so disordered in itself that it might be a prey to the foreign nations; but they nothing doubt, "we shall always, as true and mere Englishmen, keep our country to be England, without putting our heads under Spaniards' or Flemings' girdles, as their slaves and vassals." Instructions are therefore given to cause "the sea coasts and haven towns with the beacons to be watched, both for the arrival of any strangers into the land, or of the going out of the said lady or any of her's."
*Endorsed*:—"The letters of y^e^ soddene removinge of Quene Marye."
3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 117. *In extenso.*]

5. Fair copy of the preceding.
$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

6. Another fair copy, to the words "subjects of the country."
2 *pp.*

7. Rough draft of the same, with some variations, nearly all cancelled.
1 *p.*

8. Another fair copy of the same, ending at "subjects of the country."
$1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

9. Similar fair copy, ending, "this her doing we be sorry for, both for the evil."
$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

### 376. Edward VI. to the Seignory of Lucca.

[1551].—Minute of a letter recommendatory of Peter Vannes, a native of Lucca, and now the King's Ambassador at Venice.—*Undated.*
*Latin.* 1 *p.*

### 377. The Great Seal.

[1551 ?]—"Names of eligible persons to be Keeper of the Great Seal during the time of the Lord Chancellor's sickness."
These are,—the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Treasurer, the Bishop of Ely, Mr. Secretary Petre, Doctor Wotton, Mr. Mason, Mr. Bowes, Justice Hales, Mr. Gosnold, Sir Wm. Cecil, and Sir Anthony Cooke.—[*There are several marks against the Bishop of Ely's name.*]
$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

### 378. Sir Philip Hoby to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1551–2, March 4.—His sudden coming hither, and short return, maketh these folks somewhat astonished. Had plenty of good words at the Queen's hands. They must needs desire to keep in with some that are already out with so many. These Germany matters trouble them sore, and seem to promise some dangerous success. It is rumoured that the Elector of Treves is become altogether French.—Antwerp, 4 March 1551.
$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.* [Haynes, p. 117. *In extenso.*]

379. Memorial.

1552, April 1.—"Remembraunce of things to be moved to the Kinge's Majestie:"—

The letting out of the old ships; the petition of Lord Bergavenny; Lord Rich's patent; the Bishop of York's case; discharge of the superfluous bulwarks in Essex and Kent, &c.

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—"Primo Aprilis 1552."

¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 119. *In extenso.*]

380. The Duke of Northumberland to the Lords of the Council.

1552, April 26.—Has received their letters requiring his attendance, as also his opinion concerning the answer to be made to the French Ambassadors. Excuses himself on the score of illness. Trusts that his answers touching the Archbishop of Canterbury, conveyed to their Lordships by the Lord Chancellor and Mr. Cecil, may be found satisfactory. Hopes they will not impute the matter to be his, or for his cause, and that in any reformation to be had, the foundation be fetched from the original cause.—26 April 1552.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 119. *In extenso.*]

381. The Bishop-Elect of Chichester to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1552, May 17.—Thanks Cecil for his pains taken in the suits of himself and his fellows. The true and only cause why he has not set out his book is that he wants money, and cannot get a penny from his receiver for the last half year. Asks Cecil to send him word how the Bishops of Worcester and Lincoln are ordered for their first fruits.—Bromley, 17 May.

*Endorsed*:—17 May 1552.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 151. *In extenso.*]

382. Suits to the King.

[1552], May.—Certain suits to be moved to the King's Majesty, on behalf of Sir Thomas Chamberlain, Sir John York, and the Master and Fellows of Christ's College, Cambridge.

*Endorsed*:—"Mens. Maii 1552."

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 120. *In extenso.*]

383. [Sir Edward North to Sir Wm. Cecil.]

1552, June 5.—Has been engaged with Mr. Attorney and Mr. Solicitor at the Tower all the afternoon taking the surrenders of Thynne and Whalley, according to the command of the Council. As the day is far spent desires Cecil to inform the Council, in case they should meet in the meantime, that the report shall be made to-morrow. —June 5.

*Endorsed*:—"5 June 1552. From Sir Edw. North to Sir Wm. Cecill."

*Half a page; the signature has been torn off.*

384. ——— to ———.

1552, June 12.—My good brother.—The Queen has commanded me to write to you, that she has been informed by M. de Mansfeldt, that on the 9th of the month the French attacked Damvilliers on the three sides which they had battered with 40 large pieces of artillery, and that our men had repulsed them with 3,000 killed and others wounded,

among them many of the nobility. Moreover, the King had asked for a truce in order to withdraw the dead from the trenches, but it was not known whether this had been granted. The King of the Romans assists the Emperor with 20 ensigns from Germany, and with 1,000 horse. The Duke of Alva has brought from Spain 4,000 Spaniards. The Marquis of Marignan joins him with 4,000 Italians, old soldiers. And, over and above these, His Majesty will have 70 ensigns of Germans, and 8,000 horse. Nine large ships carrying a large quantity of gold for his Majesty have arrived at New Spain, one of the Azores, from the Indies.—Brest, 12 June [Juing ?] 1552.

1 *p.* *Minute.* *French.*

385. The Lords of the Council to the [Duke of Northumberland ?]

[1552, June 20]. — On Sunday last they had before them Sir Thomas Holcroft, Sir John Thynne, and Whalley, who surrendered their offices, and were bound to stand to such further order as might be taken. On Monday they had Lord Paget again before them at the Lord Chancellor's, and informed him that he was to be fined 8,000*l.*, to give up his offices of the Duchy, to pay his debts to the King, and to repair to Staffordshire within six weeks. He prayed that the order for his going into Staffordshire might be mitigated, on account of the want there of advice and remedies for his own and his wife's serious diseases, and also through want of provision and suitable habitation. They are moved to pray his Majesty to grant his request. They had released Sir J. Arundell, binding him to absent himself from the Court, and to remain within London or two or three miles from it. Had forgotten to state in their last that the French Queen, Regent in the absence of the King, had complained, through the French Ambassador, of very great quantities of wine carried by English merchants from France to Flanders, and had ordered that the exportation of wine, except for sale in England, should be stopped, but had deferred the confirmation of the order till she had written to them. They had thanked her for staying the order, and said that they had at no time suffered wines once within the realm to be brought out again, and that they would consider the matter; and now propose to answer the Ambassador that in none of the wars between France and the Emperor had their merchants been impeached of their free traffic, and they trust they will be suffered to continue their accustomed liberty; they will give straight charge to prevent excessive carrying of wines. M. de Courrieres and Mr. Chamberlain are gone. News had come through the French ambassador that Danvilliars was now in the French King's possession, without loss of men, or assault, as was reported from Antwerp. This news amazes the Imperialists of the Low Countries, as appears from Thomas Gresham's letters. Beaumont had that day confessed before them in the Star Chamber to every part of the bill laid against him, "which containeth so many foul matters as we think have seldom appeared in any one man." He was bound in 30,000*l.* to pay such fines and to stand to such order as might be appointed, and was again returned to the Fleet. Westminster the [20] June.

4¾ *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 170–175. *In extenso.*]

386. The Duke of Northumberland, Earl of Pembroke, and others to the Privy Council.

1552, June 21.—Communicate their proceedings with reference to the matter of the Debatable. Forward a plat of the same, having three

lines drawn across over the Debatable. Think it fit that a second Article be comprehended in the Instructions to the Commissioners, that if they cannot reduce the Scots to the very direct division, as the *Linea Stellata* leadeth, they may have authority to relent to the Scots somewhat from the said right line.—Sempringham, 21 June 1552.

P.S.—(Omitted by Haynes). A paper is enclosed with the names of gentlemen who have been commended to the writers, as very meet men to be placed in the Commission of the Peace for Lincolnshire, and they pray that their names may be included.

2¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 120. *In extenso.*]

387. The Duke of Northumberland to the Privy Council.

1552, June 29.—Received their letters of the 27th inst., on his arrival here with the Earl of Shrewsbury. Is pleased to hear of the prosperous health of the King. Commends their wise and politick orders, for the shunning and avoiding the peril of the sickness, which, as they inform him, is much increased ; as it is not of one or two years' infection and engendering, so must it have a time of purging.—York, 29 June.

*Endorsed :*—" 1552."

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 122. *In extenso.*]

388. The Duke of Northumberland to Sir W. Cecil, and in his absence to Sir W. Petre, Knt.

1552, July 9.—Says that Thomas Gresham writes from Antwerp of the great fear and doubt which the Low Countries now stand in by reason of the French conquests. Has thought it good to put Cecil in remembrance, that our part is next of repentance, if these countries fall into French hands ; " considering as well the vent of this whole realm is then at their courtesy, as how Calais and Guisnes shall be neighboured."—Alnwick, 9 July 1552.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 122. *In extenso.*]

389. Dr. N. Wotton to Sir Wm. Petre and Sir Wm. Cecil.

1552, July 20.—Thinks that for the labour taken in obtaining an answer to the Council's letters he deserves a buck out of Eltham park, or, at least, a fat goose or a duck. Mr. Lyell unlucky if he has not obtained Dr. Brittain's prebend at Westminster. Desires news.—London, 20 July 1552.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p 124. *In extenso.*]

390. The Bishop of Norwich [Thomas Thirlby] and Dr. N. Wotton to the Secretaries of State.

1552, July 20.—Send their letter to the Council, with a book containing the determination of the doctors and writers upon the question moved unto them, written in English and Latin ; the English containing the decision only, the Latin the allegations and proofs upon every article. They give reasons for making the answer in this manner, instead of answering directly, whether the King be bounden or not.—London, 20 July 1552.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 123. *In extenso.*]

391. Bernardino Ferrario to the Duke of Northumberland.

1552, July 22.—" From Porsenon in German Brixen, the 22 July 1552. By mine of the 16th from Lienze, at the Imperial Court, I wrote as

much as had happened up to that hour. The following day his Imperial Majesty came to Bruneck, and after two days arrived here at Porsenon, a place distant from Trent two days' journey, and as much from Innspruck. Here he was in such continual consultation, deliberating what had to be done, that as yet he has not come to any resolution. And, verily, in difficulties so great, in times so troublous, in so many events adverse to his Imperial Majesty, in such great suspicion of everybody, it must be difficult to find out what resolution is the best for his said Imperial Majesty.

"The 4000 Italians under the Marquis of Marignano, and the 5000 Spaniards come from Spain are continually on the march, but have no orders yet where to join his Imperial Majesty, as he has not yet resolved what road he will take: although it is said he will go to Constance, where there are 36 German ensigns, others say 46, with whom, and with the Italians, Spaniards, and these ten ensigns under the Count of Lodrone, it is said that a move will be made towards Flanders. The artillery will hold Ratisbon, and it will have moreover troops from Strasburg and elsewhere. In short, his Imperial Majesty, hearing such bad news from Flanders, is stimulated, urged, and compelled, to use every endeavour for its succour. It is said that the opposition of Duke Maurice will stay Duke Frederick of Saxony, who will receive some money with which to enter the country of the said Maurice. Others say that his Imperial Majesty will enter France, to divert the most Christian King from the attack on Flanders. But the determination respecting all these matters will quickly be known. His Imperial Majesty shews great spirit, as I have seen on this journey; and yesterday, as he was out, there came post-haste to Lienze the Duke of Alva, who was welcomed and caressed by his Imperial Majesty.

"Nothing is spoken of Duke Maurice except that he was sent towards Frankfort, as also Marquis Albert.

"Here they do not yet know the resolution of the Council of the Prince of Salerno and of other Neapolitans and gentlemen of the French party, that was to be held at Chioza.

"Of the Turkish fleet there are advices that it has burned Riggio in Calabria, and done great destruction by fire to the Campagna. It passed afterwards by Salerno, whence it came to Porzo, seven miles from Naples, where is the harbour called the 'Dead Sea,' near to the ancient city of Baiæ. The said fleet they say consists of 120 vessels; a hundred and six galleys, two 'malione,' and the rest foists [light galleys] and galliots.

"From Genoa they send advices that 40 galleys from Algiers had appeared in the direction of Corsica, which, it is believed, will join the French fleet for some enterprise."

*Italian.* 1½ *pp.*

392. Dr. N. Wotton to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1552, Aug. 1.—The last letter from the Council found him still here, ready to have gone down as yesterday, but that letter stayed him till this day. Is, within this hour, going to Canterbury, there to tarry till the King returns to some place near London, unless otherwise commanded.—London, 1 Aug. 1552.

*Holograph.* ½ *p.*

393. Sir Philip Hoby to Sir W. Cecil.

1552, Aug. 21.—Where Cecil writes that one Monsieur Obrye is looked for to come out of France shortly, to answer the spoiling and taking of English ships by the French, doubts not he will come with

fair words, according to their accustomed manner; but trusts the Council will order the matter that the poor Englishmen be recompensed, as the case requireth. As to Cecil's intention to go to the baths in September, reminds him that as that month is cold here, and hot in other countries, baths here cannot be good to amend Cecil's cold legs against winter. Recommends rest and liberty. Asks Cecil's aid with the Council for his own leave of absence, as Sir Arthur Darcy, Lieutenant, is sufficient enough to look unto this place of charge. Prays to be commended to the Duke of Northumberland, who cometh shortly to the Court; is glad to hear of the excellent service he hath done the King, especially in bringing to light who were the conveyers away of the Earl of Huntley, and causing them to be put to execution. As to the wine he sends, it is to my Lady and not to Cecil: his adventure was great, and he cannot tell what it stands him in.—The Tower, 21 August 1552.

$1\frac{2}{3}$ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 124. *In extenso.*]

394. Charges.

1552, Sept. 29.—Charges of the wars of Henry VIII. and Edward VI. with France and Scotland; of the fortifications at Calais and the Marches, Berwick and the Borders, and elsewhere in England, and the Channel Islands; and also of the suppression of the late rebellion in England, to Michaelmas, 6 Edward VI.

25 *pp.*

395. The King's Debts.

1552, Oct. 2.—Minute, in Cecil's handwriting, being "A Breffe of all the King's Majesties dettes, with provisions for the discharge thereof."

Debts external: to the Shetts and Fuggars—110,860*l.*

Debts in the realm: to the Household, &c.—108,826*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.*

Provisions for Payments.

Sales of chantry lands, alum, fustians, &c.—59,000*l.*

*Item*, Church plate, bell metal, lead, &c.

Names of persons to appear before the Lord Treasurer, the D. of Northumberland, the Lord Privy Seal.

To declare to the K's. Majesty, that my Lord of Northumberland desires to render the manor of Tynmouth for recompense; that John Hall be sergeant of Tyndale and Riddesdale.

*Endorsed:*—"Dettes of the King's Majesty. 2 Octob. 1552."

3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 126–128. *In extenso.*]

396. Device to pay the Debt.

[1552], [Oct. 2].—Minute by Cecil, "For the devise to paye the dett at November," including such items as:—by sale of chantries, 12,000*l.*; sale of tenths and other quilletts; to buy up lead at reasonable prices; to continue the Commission for sale of chantries; to proceed for the collection of Church plate.—Item, Sir John Gilford to have the Marsh of Gilford. Item, where one Day has the privilege for the Catechism, and one Reyne Wolfe for all Latin books, that they both may join in printing the Catechism.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"Memory."

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 127. *In extenso.*]

397. The Queen Dowager of Scots and the Sieur D'Oysel to the French King. [*Communicated to Sir Thomas Gresham by the Regent of the Low Countries. See No.* 401 *below.*]

1552, Oct. 6.—Extract from a writing headed:—"These are the Articles which the Queen Dowager of Scots and le Sieur D'Oysel, Lieutenant for the King in the said country, presently send to His Majesty, to inform and instruct him as to the present state of affairs in Scotland."

His Majesty is advertised that of the two Irishmen who came into this country, as they stated, by his Majesty's command, one is named George Paris, who has made many journeys into France with letters from the Princes and Lords of Ireland to his Majesty, and has been found guilty of treason to his Majesty; in fact, he had obtained a pardon from the King of England, to whom he intended to go, carrying with him his Majesty's letters to the Irish Princes, &c., had not M. D'Oysel, a few days since, seized all his papers, which contained proofs of his intercourse with the English. He has therefore been put in a place of security. The other gentleman, his companion, has but lately returned from Ireland with some letters from certain Princes and Lords of that country to the Queen Dowager; he had reported that the said Princes greatly suspected Paris, and the Earl of Ormond, now at the English Court, had informed the Earl of Desmond, that Paris had done much to the prejudice of Desmond and his adherents. The gentleman is named Cormock Courquhor, and is a man of good service and credit, banished from his home, his father a prisoner in England: he therefore prays his Majesty's aid.—Falkland, 6 October 1552.

*Signed:*—"Marie," *and underwritten:* "H. Clentin."

*Copy. French.* 2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 133. *In extenso.*]

398. Dr. N. Wotton to Sir W. Cecil.

1552. Oct. 10.—To-morrow they intend to wait on Cecil to declare what they have done with the ambassadors. Desires to know what answer he shall make to M. de Villandre as to the required escort from Calais to Guisnes, for fear of the English Burgoines, who lie at Guisnes and in villages thereabout. Had been asked by the French ambassador to remind Cecil about the answer touching an order which the French King had made in France for the seas.—Warwick, 10 October 1552.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"Vileandrees matters."

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 128. *In extenso.*]

399. Christian, King of Denmark, to Edward VI.

1552, Oct. 30.—Acknowledges his letter, dated Greenwich, 19 June, sent by John Borthwick, now returning at Edward's request. Thanks him for his expression of friendship which he reciprocates. Testifies to Edward's ardent zeal for the pure doctrine of God's word and for its dissemination throughout his dominions.—Copenhagen, 30 October 1552.

*Latin.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 129. *In extenso.*]

400. Dr. Richard Smith to Sir Nicholas Strelley, Captain of Berwick.

1552, Nov. 11.—One Digby came to him at St. Andrew's the 10th of November and said that Sir Nicholas had received the King's

pardon for G. Paris, for his priest Robert Daly, and the third for the writer. As for Paris, he is in prison by the Queen's commandment, and Monsieur Doosyes [? D'Osyes], his servant, had given information that he had in his coffer a great box of letters. Whereupon the Queen sent to the Provost of Edinburgh to search his chamber, and found in a coffer the King's pardon and other letters. There is a common bruit that he and Paris wrote the secrets of this realm to the Council, which is very false. If Paris is once out of prison he will soon do the King good service in Ireland. Hears that O'Connor is sent by the Queen into Ireland, to comfort them, that they go not from their promise made to the French King concerning that country. Has sent the doctrine set out by the clergy in their assembly at Candlemas last. Asks that the pardon may be sent.—St. Andrew's, 11 November.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 130. *In extenso.*]

401. Sir Thomas Gresham to the Duke of Northumberland.

1552, Nov. 16—Particulars of his financial transactions for the Government. His talk with the Emperor's ambassador. Schetz gives a good report of the writer to the Regent, who sends her Treasurer to him. Is shown important letters of the Queen of Scots that had come into the Regent's hands, also a letter of the French King. Is to receive copies [*See* Nos. 268 and 397 above], and then will repair to his Grace with all diligence. Tells him to have regard to the Lord of Ormond, who is "touched" in the Queen of Scot's letters.—Antwerp, 16 Nov., 1552.

3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 132, 133. *In extenso.*]

402. Sir Nicholas Strelley to Lord Wharton.

1552, Nov. 18.—Encloses a letter from Doctor Smythe. Asks that the pardon for the said Doctor and for Robert Daly, priest, may be obtained as soon as possible. Sends certain books, set out by the clergy of Scotland, sent unto him by Dr. Smythe. Intends to be at Newcastle by the 20th inst., concerning the ship there arrested.—Berwick Castle, 18 November 1552.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 129. *In extenso.*]

403. Thomas Parry to Sir W. Cecil.

1552, Nov. 19.—Her Grace prays Cecil's diligence touching Blakesley, and to advertise her by bearer. Will not forget Cecil's letter as to his office. Her Grace's mind is that Parry, the Auditor, and some other of her own folks shall forth to survey after Candlemas.—19 November 1552.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 131. *In extenso.*]

404. The Duke of Northumberland to the Secretaries of State (Sir W. Petre and Sir W. Cecil).

1552, Nov. 23.—Has perused their letters and wishes—since the matter is so forward, that his Highness hath nominated personages for managing this weighty and secret affair—that no time should be lost in consulting what is to be done in it. Approves the choice of councillors, all save himself, who neither hath understanding nor wit meet for the association, nor body apt to render his duty, as the will and heart de-

sireth. Received before dinner a packet from the North, which confirmeth the letters from Falkland, and also the ratifying by Mr. Chamberlain's letters, how all things come together. Has perceived by their letter that the Count of Horn, with others of the Privy Chamber of the Emperor, should have arrived at London; wishes some of the Chamber were sent to welcome them.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"23 Nov. 1552."

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 137. *In extenso.*]

405. The Privy Council to Sir Thomas Chamberlain.

1552, Nov. 23.—Have of late had certain matter opened to them from the Regent, that it is thought meet that some further progress shall be used in the same through Chamberlain. In the end of this summer, Thomas Gresham entered into talk with the Emperor's ambassador here resident, as to a closer friendship and amity between this realm and the Emperor's Low Countries. Whereupon, when Gresham was last in Flanders, at Jasper Schetz's house, the Regent sent Treasurer Longine to commune further with him, who showed unto him for demonstration of the Queen's amity towards the King, that a courier from Scotland to the French King had been stopped near Boulogne with a packet of letters, among which was one from the Queen Dowager to the French King, with reference to George Paris, one who had applied himself to all the traitorous practices of Ireland, against the King's Majesty in the French Court. Paris had obtained a pardon, which had been sent to Berwick, to be delivered to him at his entry out of Scotland, but the same was indiscreetly handled by Sir Nicholas Strelley, who sent it to Edinburgh to him. The result appears in the Queen's letter, with other matter of much importance for the better order of Ireland. Another writing was showed to Gresham, which was the instruction from the French King, dated 1548, at the time the Lord Admiral, the Duke of Somerset's brother, was imprisoned, showing what good meaning the French King had, to have moved a civil war by the matter. A copy of this instruction was delivered to Gresham. [*Haynes*, p. 135.] The Treasurer also had much friendly talk with Gresham, touching the corroboration of the amity between the Regent and the King; making mention of the King of the Romans' daughters, by speech of marriage for the King. To which Gresham replied that he was not expert or brought up to understand such great and princely matters, but was willing to repair to the Council with the copies of the letters; and so he had done. They, therefore, instruct Chamberlain to convey his Majesty's most hearty thanks to the Regent for this friendly discovery of the letters, and to assure the Queen that if any man should be sent to propound any matter tending to the augmentation of the amity betwixt the King and the Emperor, they would always be ready to further the same. He is also to let Her Majesty understand that the French King had made arrangements in Scotland to have 5,000 footmen and 500 horsemen to serve against the Emperor next spring, with the Earl of Cassilis as their general; the French ambassador had also made means with certain merchants to provide 400,000 crowns in the lower parts of Germany about Lubeck.

[*From a minute, with portions underlined for cipher.*]

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"23 Nov. Letter to Sir Thomas Chamberlaine—the practise of Ireland."

8 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 138. *In extenso.*]

406. The Duke of Northumberland to the Secretaries of State.

1552, Nov. 23.—Requires to know how the matter stands with the Dean of Durham. Reminds them that some order should be taken for Knox, otherwise they shall not avoid the Scots from out of Newcastle. Has been moved by sundry honest men to be a suitor to the King, that the linen that appertained to the churches in London, as surplices and altar-cloths, should be given for the help of the poor. Desires that the Lord Chamberlain may move the King in the following matters:—

1. That the Duke of Suffolk and the Earls of Salop and Huntingdon be put in certain commissions.
2. That some fit person may be nominated for Ireland.
3. That some apt men having learning and language may be nominated to reside about the Emperor and the Regent of Flanders.
4. That a fit person take charge of Berwick, in the place of Mr. Sturley [Strelley]; and that his Majesty's pleasure be known concerning the Marshalship of Rokesby.—Chelsea, 23 November 1552.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 136. *In extenso.*]

407. The Duke of Northumberland to the Lord Chamberlain and the Secretaries of State.

[1552. *Post* Nov. 26].—Reminding them of the talk, he willed Gresham to entertain the Emperor's ambassador with, at his first coming to Windsor. The result of this is seen in a letter from Gresham which he encloses, and which he desires they will communicate to the King in such secret wise as shall seem to their wisdom. Remarks that there doth appear in this more goodwill than of long time he has seen on that side.—*Undated.*

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 132. *In extenso.*]

408. Walter Hele, Vicar of Iplepen, co. Devon.

1552, Nov. 27.—Recantation of Walter Hele, Vicar of Iplepen, pronounced in the Cathedral Church of St. Peter, Exon. A contemporary copy attested by Miles [Coverdale], Bishop of Exeter.

13 *pp.*

409. The King to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

1552, Nov. 29.—Minute (in Petre's handwriting) of a letter from the King to the Lord Deputy of Ireland [Sir J. Croft], requiring him to delay his coming thence, until the King's further pleasure be signified unto him. Desiring him also to send unto the Council a full opinion of the whole state of that realm, and of such things as require present consideration.

*Endorsed:*—"M. from the King to the L. Deputy of Ireland. 29 Nov. 1552."

[Haynes, p. 140. *In extenso.*]

410. Articles sent to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

1552, Nov. 29.—"Articles to be delivered to the Lord Deputy in Ireland, of divers matters concerning the King's affairs in that realm, whereof the King's Privy Council require answer." The items refer to the following matters:—the army; fortifications; the mint; the

revenue; Martin Pyrrye; mines; the countries of Lesse and Offally; the kindred of O'Connor and O'More; ordnance; navy; O'Raylee; the Earl of Desmond; M'Carthy More; Earl of Thomond; Earl of Clanricard; Baron of Dungarvan; Earl of Tyrone; James M'Conell; and O'Donnell and his children.

*Endorsed:*—" Minute of tharticles sent to the Lord Depute of Irland by Mr. Knolles, 29° Novembr. 1552."

3½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 141. *In extenso.*]

411. The Privy Council to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

1552, Nov. 29.—Minute from the Privy Council to the Lord Deputy of Ireland [Sir J. Croft], signifying the King's pleasure for his continuance in Ireland for a few weeks longer, for certain weighty considerations. (*Here follow two lines in cipher.*) Instructing him to make some convenient excuse for this delay in his return, and on no account to let it be known that it is owing to this order from them. Urging the speedy return of the messenger, with his opinion on the articles sent herewith. In case he should meet the messenger on this side, he is to continue his journey towards the King.

*Endorsed:*—" M. from the Lords to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, 29° Novemb. 1552."

412. Piere Veulnerice to John [Dudley], Duke of Northumberland.

1552, Dec. 12.—Forwarding a letter from Liege, addressed to the Duke. He is to pay the bearer three "patars de Flandre." Requests that any reply may be sent to Bruges, Rue des Armeuries, at the sign of the Burchgrave Coultier de Lainnes.—Bruges, 12 December 1552.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—" 9 Dec. 1552. Geffery Pooles letters to the Lords for his safe conduct."

½ *p. French.*

*Annexed,*

*Sir Geoffrey Pole to the Privy Council.*

*To his great grief he has not heard particularly from his wife and children for four years. By the bruit that goeth he hears that their Lordships are very good to them. Prays permission to come and see his family and to declare his poor heart and mind to their Lordships. Trusts they will then perceive that not without reason he required such sort of safe conduct. Beseeches their favour, whom, none of them all, he has offended. Asks that his wife may be allowed to have the letter directed to her, and that she may have licence to write to him again. Prays pardon of his scribbling, "that use no secretary."—Liège, 9 December* 1552.

*Addressed:*—" *To my lordes grace off* [*No*]*rthumberland and the* [*resi*]*dew of the Kynge's Ma*$^{tie}$ *hys honorable Cowncellers.*"

1 *p. Holograph.*

*Sir Geoffrey Pole to Lady Constance Pole.*

*Is glad to hear that the Duke of Northumberland shows favour unto her, and that Arthur, delivered out of prison, is in his Grace's service. Has been four years absent, and is desirous*

*to return to her and his children, trusting that his desire to return may be taken in as good part, as his departure without licence was taken in ill part. Prays her to certify what favour he shall find at the hands of the Council, and whether they will grant him a safe conduct to come and return.—Ledge (Liège), 9 December 1552.*

*Signed:—"Your louying bedfellow, Geoffrey Pole."*

1 *p. Holograph.*

413. Sir T. Chamberlain to the Lords of the Council.

1552, Dec. 13.—Reports the conversation between himself and the two Presidents as to the intercepted letters which had been shown to Thomas Gresham, and as to the necessity of a closer amity between England and the Low Countries. As to the latter is sure the Council will perceive that they are anxious about it, but are loath to be the seekers. A Councillor gave him to understand "that they had received a nay of you which I guess doth now cause them to stand the stiffer."

Speaking of the amity the same Councillor said, "What should we trust thereto seeing you refuse to aid us, which by the treaty you are bound unto?" Nevertheless has good hope as their Lordships shall see by the end of the two Presidents' talk.—Brussels, 13 December 1552.

*In cipher.* 7½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 142. *In extenso.*]

Contemporary decipher of the preceding.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"13 Dec. 1552. From Mr. Chamberlain to ye Council; answer made by ye Regent to him."

4½ *pp.*

414. Sir William Pickering to Sir W. Cecil.

[1552], Dec. [22].—So far as he can see other fruit will not ensue by the French Commissioners coming hither in our merchants' complaints than their wonted fair words. Fears their new promises will still prove old delays. Thinks Cecil somewhat relented in his last answer to the Commissioners. M. Bois-Daulphin cometh home shortly. "We say here that Bois-Daulphin hath so feasted and banqueted you in England that ye will with very evil will suffer him to depart."—Compiegne, December.

*Partly cipher, deciphered.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 144. *In extenso.*]

415. Intelligence from France.

1552, Dec. 23.—This day, the 23rd of December 1552, MM. de Vaudeville and de Halloye came out of Hesdin to agree upon articles for its surrender with the Duke de Vendôme et de Beaumont, Governor and Lieutenant-General of the King in Picardy, Boulogne, and Artois, who has granted the following terms:—

1. M. de Beaurin, Lieutenant of the Emperor, shall march out with all the captains and men of war, horse and foot, with their arms, horses, and ensigns furled, without sound of drum, until they are out of sight of the camp.

2. The Duke permits them to remove two "faulcons" which they brought into the place, with horses to conduct them, as also to carry off the sick and wounded.

3. The Duke will retain the French prisoners unless M. de Beaurin can remove them.

4. M. de Beaurin promises to leave the place without fraud or deception, leaving all the artillery and other munitions of war without concealing or injuring anything.

In witness whereof M. de Beaurin has signed these presents in the town of Hesdin the day and year above written.—Signed, Jehan de Croy.

*Minute. Endorsed by W. Pickering* :—"The rendering of Hudyng."

1 *p. French.*

416. The Mint at Dublin.

1552, Dec. 27.—Draft Signet Bill, granting liberty to the officers of the Mint at Dublin, to coin further bullion to the extent of 8,000*l.*, notwithstanding the previous restraint sent to the Lord Deputy, Sir James Croft.—Greenwich, the day of December, 6 Edw. VI.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"27 December, 1552. Minute of the King's letter to the Justices in Ireland for setting the Mint at liberty."

½ *sheet.*

417. Records, &c.

[1552 ?].—Index Nominum, "out of Mr. Webbe's book" (41 *pp.*) [See No. 331 above], followed by notes headed, "Records that remain in the King's Majesty's Treasury of Receipt be as follow; delivered to my Lord by Mr. Lambe ultimo Maii, 1552," (2½ *pp.*), and "Also remains there fines from Richard I. unto Henry VIII." (½ *p.*) Further index of names (7½ *pp.*).

*Partly Latin.*

418. Bernardo Navagiero.

1552.—Relatione del clarissimo M. Bernardo Navagiero, fatta nell' Excell^mo^ Conseglio de Pregadi, l'anno 1552, quando ritorno da Costantinopoli, ova era stato Baylo appresso Sultan Solimano, Ottomano Imperatore de' Turchi.

71 *pp.*

419. Henry Lacy to Sir W. Cecil.

1552–3, Jan. 27.—Upon sight of Cecil's letter to the alderman and brethren, for the election of Sir Anthony Coke, his father-in-law, to be burgess for Stamford, the whole company agreed without contradiction. And where the Lord Admiral has written in the favour of another burgess, the writer intimates that the burgesses of Stamford are in favour of his son Robert Lacy, of Lincoln's Inn. Prays Cecil to persuade his lordship not to molest this election.—Stamford, 27 January. [*The return, dated 16th Feb., 7 Edw. VI.* (1553), *gives Richard Cooke, Esq., and Robert Lacy, gent., as the burgesses for Stamford, Co. Lincoln.—Parl. Writs and Returns* (*Public Record Office*), *Bund.* 20.]

*Endorsed*:—27 January 1553.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 201. *In extenso.*]

420. William Thorold and Henry Savile to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1553, Jan. 31.—Have examined the enclosed bill of complaint presented by Lawrence Wymberley and 14 other inhabitants of South Witham. Report that upon examination of the matter it appeared that R. Troughton and the greater part of the inhabitants had met in the church, and agreed to lay parcel of the common ground several for that

year only, for the protection of their corn. That the action in the King's Bench is because, as Troughton allegeth, they, with their cattle, did depasture his corn. The inhabitants also seemed to fear, hearing Troughton had taken their farms in lease from the King, that he might alter things, by enclosure of commons or otherwise, and deprive them of their farms.—Grantham, 31 January 1552.

1½ *pp.*

*Enclosure,*

*Bill of complaint, presented by certain inhabitants of South Witham to Sir Wm. Cecil, showing, that they and their predecessors had time out of mind used a common ground called "Bradgate," where all the tenants at all times of the year did depasture their beasts. That Richard Troughton, of Witham aforesaid, had of late refused to allow them to depasture their said several beasts upon the common ground, and had sued four of their neighbours by writs of the King's Bench, and a latitat had been directed to the Sheriff of Lincoln, to execute against the said tenants. Praying Cecil to stay the proceedings.*

1 *p.*

421. Sir Anthony Auchar to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1552–3, Feb. 1.—Has received no answer touching the matter between Cecil and Mistress Hall. Desires now, help and advice. One Mr. Leonard, a lawyer, who married the widow of Anthony Brickes, late Clerk Comptroller of the late King's Household, with whom Auchar had served at Boulogne when Brickes was taken prisoner, has, as executor to Brickes, produced four actions for horse-collars, salt, &c., against Auchar, to which he has offered denial. Since his coming hither, Leonard has obtained a condemnation of all four actions to the value of 100*l.*, which he shall be forced to pay unless the Council will stay the proceedings and the matter be called before Mr. Cox or the Council. Has written to Mr. Mason and Mr. Hoby.—Calais, 1 February.

*Endorsed:*—1553.

1 *p.*

422. John Hooper, Bishop of Worcester and Gloucester, to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1552–3, Feb. 2.—The morn after I had ended my long and full circuit from church to church in Worcester and Warwickshire, I received your letter, and so do answer the effect of it by the letter enclosed. I did not persuade my conscience to judge upon the reporter of the tale, but rather lamented mine own state, that is as much subject to slander and calumniation as a wretched man's may be. The mercy of God preserve me that I merit them not, and give patience to be contented with all things that he shall send. You and I, if we should kneel all days of our life, could not give condign thanks to God for that he hath mercifully inclined the hearts of the people to wish and hunger for the word of God, as they do. Doubtless it is a great flock that Christ will save in England. I see none worse than we ourselves that have good and true knowledge and yet not the effect in fruits. There lacketh nothing among the people but sober, learned, and wise men. I pray you, for the discharge of your own soul, cause your servant to remember how many souls he is accountable for in Hertilbury; let him be assured, in case neither by himself, nor by a sufficient deputy, he see not God's

flock fed before Easter, if I live and have health and go about again, he shall go with a great many others out of his benefice. It is a shame before God so to dally with souls, and let them perish by ignorance, for whom Christ hath shed his precious blood. Tell him what he is—a pastor — *pascat igitur*; he knoweth this terrible and yet most true sentence: τὸ αἷμα ἐκ της χειρὸς τοῦ σκοποῦ ἐκζητήσω. [*Ezekiel*, xxxiii. *v.* 6.] —Worcester, 2 February 1553.

*Addressed*:—"To the right honorable my singuler frend S^r^ Wm. Cecill, Knight, one of the Kinges Mat^es^ cheife Secretaries."

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

Copy of preceding.

*Encloses,*

*The Same to John Drew, gentleman.*

*Perceiving by your letter you uttered not your grief after such sort as I charged you, in case ye did not, the more charity was in you and the less in him that reported the fault; but this is, and always will be, the hap of the sufferer, to bear the beginning of the bruit with all the increase and augmentation it taketh by often reporting. Your labours shall not be undiscerned. Where you think Bowcher had a fee, when you see the conveyance between the dead bishop and him, you will understand he had none. Before the allowance I have of the King for that office, I assure you it is not one penny his Majesty hath allowed, as his pleasure is a great deal more to mine office than I am able to deserve, and out of that, not hurting my successors, I will with wisdom and charity recompense such men's labours as serve with me and for me the glory of God in my travailous and painful vocation. I will perform all promises with you, and would have done at this time, if I could have set you in the place clearly.—Worcester, 2 February*, 1553.

*Holograph.* ⅔ *p.*

Copy of preceding.

423. Richard Ogle to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1552–3, Feb. 5.—With regard to his patent as Deputy Recorder of Boston, informs Cecil that Sir John Browne had said in Boston that Cecil being Recorder could make no deputy. Wendon had delivered the patent to the Mayor instead of to Cecil for whom it was intended. The Mayor now refuses to let him have it. Requests Cecil to write to the Mayor to deliver it up. Has sent Cecil's fees, that of the D. of Suffolk is too little. Has forwarded Suffolk's court-roll.—Pinchbeck, 5 February 1552.

*Signed.*

1 *p.*

Copy of preceding.

424. The Lord Chancellor [Thomas Goodrich, Bishop of Ely] to Sir W. Cecil.

1552–3, Feb. 16.—Has consulted with the Lord Chief Justice and others, and finds that there are precedents for Parliaments being kept,

when the Kings were absent, but they were ill taken afterwards. They think it best to have the Parliament adjourned.—16 February.

*Endorsed :*—" 16 Februarii 1553."

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 145. *In extenso.*]

425. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to the Privy Council.

1552–3, Feb. 20.—Since the Emperor's arrival no matter of moment had occurred, every man attending to hear wherefore the estates of the Low Countries were called. On Tuesday last the same were assembled, and called upon by the Emperor, and by his sister the Lady Regent, to furnish supplies for the war against France. The President of the Estates also spoke, as well as the Treasurer. Six thousand guilders required of Brabant, 9,000 of Flanders, and 3,000 of Holland, and of the other countries after like rate, whereupon the Commissioners of each country departed home, to see how the same might be levied, and so to make answer. The spirituality, it appeared, must give the half of their revenues for the year, as they did the previous year. Great likelihood that by this means, and by great loans made for him in Antwerp, his Majesty would want no money to make the French King a good war. Intelligence that the Count Palatine was appointed to come as commissary of the Princes of the Empire, who desired the Emperor to have the King of Bohemia as his coadjutor in the Empire, and, on that condition, would take the wars wholly upon them that way, and seek to make the French King restore what he had wrongfully usurped since the beginning of the wars. Rumoured jealousy of the Venetians by the Emperor. His Majesty demanded of the Estates payment of one half at the end of next month, and the rest within four months after. Rumour that a son of the King of the Romans was coming towards Brussels shortly.—Brussels, 20 Feb. 1553.

*pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 192–195. *In extenso.*]

426. Francis Ayscoughe to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1552–3, Feb. 20.—Has required Mr. Moryson to inform Cecil " that there is a church in Grimsby called St. Mary's Church, being of a great circuit and compass, all covered with lead, and the town being in great ruin and decay, and nothing so populous as it hath been," so that the parson, Thomas Williamson, who dwells at Eyston of the Hill beside Stamford [Easton], having little profit thereof, did not find a curate to serve there for the space of two months together ; and the people of that parish went to St. James' within the same town, which could easily accommodate them. Since St. Mary's is worth only 7*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.* in the King's books, by the statute it may be united to another church. Suggests, therefore, that this should be done, with the consent of the King and Sir Thomas Hennage, the patrons ; Cecil to have the lead, worth 400*l.*, for his trouble in the matter, and he (Ayscoughe) would crave the stone and timber at a reasonable price.—Kelsey, 20 February.

*Endorsed :*—" 1553."

1 *p.*

427. Sir Richard Morysine to the Privy Council.

1552–3, Feb. 20.—The meeting of the great Princes this Shrovetide, at Duke Maurice's house, called Dresden, was not held. It is said the Electors, Princes, and States of Germany mean to offer, by the Palsgrave,

to the Emperor, men and money to recover Metz, and anything else that pertains to the Empire, in return for his making Maximilian coadjutor of the Empire with him, but it is thought he will rather want the one than consent to the other. The practice most probably proceeds from Duke Maurice. It was a great "corsey" [grievance] to the Emperor that the Electors and States refused to make his son Philip coadjutor, but if all Germany, freely and unsought for, offer that to his nephew, which they would neither give nor sell to his son, it is like to be a far bigger grief to him. If the suit be now made, it is made in such time as the Emperor can as evil say nay to it, as it must needs be against his will to grant it. It is said that the Emperor will make Maximilian his general in Almain. As to the rumoured marriage of Marquis Albert with the Duchess of Lorraine, the Palsgrave and the Marquis desire it, and it was thought the Emperor would help it. The Palsgrave would by it hope to come by his part of Denmark; the Marquis desires it because the Duke of Holstein, who was nigh marrying his sister, and broke off on sight of the Duchess of Lorraine, is a great suitor to her, and the Emperor may thus, by his deputy, trouble Denmark. Perhaps Maximilian is sent for to be made general, and some way to be devised so that he be here before the Palsgrave; but, if there be a practice in it, Maximilian will rather stand to be coadjutor than hastily accept to become general. Reasons why the suit is not made for the King of the Romans. The Bishops are so in fear of the Marquis that they would consent to anything that may be their safety. The Bishop[ric]s of Magonce [Mentz], Triers [Treves], and Cologne are to be destroyed, if some able and willing man is not found to see them defended against the French King. The Emperor will receive in all from the clergy 1,200,000 crowns for these last two years, and shall have from the Low Countries 2,500,000 of gold, and it is said 2,000,000 of gold from Spain. D'Arras, M. di Prato, and others have sent their plate to the mint, receiving 36 stivers per ounce, instead of 31. Preparations for war both by the Emperor and by France. For matters in Italy the imperials already speak against the Viceroy of Naples [Don Pedro de Toledo] for taking in hand this enterprise [of the recovery of Sienna], complaining that he acted without commission. The Viceroy left in his absence his one son, Governor of Naples, and made the other, Don Garzias, general of the enterprise, he lying at Florence with the Duke. If the Prince of Salerno comes towards Italy his coming shall be the Viceroy's excuse, and his retire taken for honourable. The Duke of Florence does what he can to seem neutral, lending 12 battery pieces to the imperials, and aiding the passage of money to the Cardinal of Ferrara in Sienna. The Bishop of Rome, the Venetians, the Duke of Ferrara, and the Duke of Florence too desire Sienna to be independent of both Emperor and King. The Bishop of Rome has sent Signor Junta, his Master of the Posts, with an offer of mediation; and it is said, if the Emperor had won Metz, the legates would have already been here. Before Junta has his answer and can be at home again the war will wax "good and warm." It is thought the best part of this summer's war will be in Italy, where it will last till want of money on both sides parts the fray. The Turk has placed a navy under the orders of the Prince of Salerno, who, if he get to Naples before the Viceroy, will turn that State upside down. He (the Viceroy) at Sienna beheaded the Marquis di Castel Vetere and imprisoned Signor Cæsare Caraffe. The short letter concerning Transylvania came from the Venetian Ambassador with the King of the Romans. It is supposed the Turk will go to the wars in person this summer, and will either come hither, or

meet the Sophy, who this winter besieged Argis. Exchange of courtesies between the Turk and the King of Poland. While the French King practises in all places to abase the House of Austria, three of the Emperor's chief councillors, the Duke of Alva, Don Pedro de Toledo, and the Duke of Florence are in a league against other three, Ferrante Gonzaga, d'Arras, and Don Diego. The Queen scarce thinks anything of them, the "Emperor's good servant," but the Emperor countenances Alva, who is going to Spain, and shows some displeasure to d'Arras. The recriminations of either three against the other three described. The Prince of Sulmona, General Captain in Italy of the Emperor's horse, is dead, and M. du Ruelx is here sick; M. di Prat could not bear that he [du Ruelx] had done well at Heding. The Emperor would give Sulmona's charge to Signor Francisco di Este, but one "three" or the other ever find ways to excuse the non-charge. The Duke of Ferrara is not, as was said, made General Captain by the Venetians. The Duke of Urbino, they say, is made Gonfaloniere of the Church, and the Bishop's nephew is to marry the Duke's daughter and be made Duke of Camarino. The French King's liberality to his troops that served in Metz has been followed by the Emperor's having given extra pay to Marquis Hans' horsemen; it is said, however, that he will trust more to the Germans hereafter than to either Italians or Spaniards, and that this is done to get him the name of a good payer. Some jealousy between the Court and the Venetians, because the Frenchmen took up soldiers for Sienna out of Grema.—Brussels, 20 Feb. 1553.

7 *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 180–191. *In extenso.*]

428. The Lord Treasurer [Marquis of Winchester] to Sir W. Cecil.

1552–3, Feb. 27.—Has read the strange things contained in Cecil's letters. The Emperor and Lady Regent make great provision of money, declaring thereby that he mindeth not to lose honour for all his sickness. Though others think to bring Maximilian into the defence of Italy at the charges of the country, he thinks the Emperor will not of it. Matters are like to move great trouble in Christendom, and give the Turk liberty to do many more things than he could do if the Princes of Christendom were in peace. Is glad of the King's recovery, and likes well the beginning of the Parliament, to stay the King yet from the open air. Trusts by the full Parliament to be ready himself to attend.—Monday, 27 February 1552.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 145. *In extenso.*].

429. The Intelligence of the Spy sent into Normandy.

[1552–3, February.] Jan. 17.—There are at Estaples five ships laden with wine and two ships with malt to brew withal; and before Monstreuil 10 boats with wine, oats, &c.

Jan. 18.—At Crottoy, two ships of war and one ship with pickaxes and mattocks, and at St. Vallery upon the Somme two ships laden with artillery and two ships of war amending, and one ship laden with "gonstones," and two ships of war.

Jan. 20.—At Trayport, two ships of war and three ships with hay for horse meat.

Jan. 21.—At Dieppe, 17 ships with hay and garbage and two with tents and pavilions; five ships with wine and three with bread; 15 ships of war, two laden with shovels and other implements of pioneers,

and 30 ships amending and preparing for the war. There is proclaimed by the King that every baker shall bake four times the week.

Jan. 22.—At Fécamp, two ships of war, and other ships with victuals and implements of war. At. St. Valery in Caux, five ships of war.

Jan. 23.—At Newhaven, called Havre de Grace, is great quantity of wheat brought to be shipped; also five great ships of war and the "Sacre" of Dieppe in the road, new victualled to go to sea.

Jan. 25.—At Honfleur, eight ships laden with wine and bread; and at Harfleur, 10 ships with wine, wheat, and oats, "whereof be three great ships rigged to the war."

Jan. 26.—At Rouen, five ships of war and 18 laden with wine, &c.; "the saying was, the same to go to Boulogne or into Scotland. And from St. Valery to Rouen be well 8,000 footmen of war to keep the Englishmen from descending, or else to tarry till the ships be ready."

Jan. 19.—At Crottoy is Mons. de Cormasters, brother to the Marshal de Bies, with 300 horses and many footmen.

Feb. 8.—At Hesdine, the saying is that the garrison should issue, and that Hesdine should be rendered unto Mons. de Reulx this next week.—*Undated.*

$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

### 430. Suits to the King.

1552–3, March 7.—List of suits presented to the King and notes of the decisions.

3 *pp.*

### 431. Sir Richard Morysine to the Privy Council.

1552–3, Mar. 24.—Not till to-day did the Queen send for him to declare his Majesty's answer to his message. Had allowed them leisure for the business, as there were some hindrances; the Emperor's ambassador resident "there" having sent over his secretary on Wednesday last, which would cause the matters to be longer debated; perhaps also the Monk, Abbate di San Giovanni, or Bassamp, was looked for.

M. D'Arras was with the Queen, and interpreted to him the Emperor's answer. The Emperor said he was sorry he could not see him (Morysine); he rejoiced to see in the King of England such a love and earnestness to help to settle things that were now lost and far out of order, and thanked him; but the French King being he that began the brawl, and making no such offers as showed any desire of peace, he could make no other answer than he had made to Mr. Dudley; yet when such offers of peace were made to him as the French King of reason ought to make, and such as he with his honour might accept, the King of England should understand that he wished the weal of Christendom, and he exhorts the said King to continue his mediation. The Emperor was about present Edward with ten Italian horses.

He (Morysine) had answered that the Emperor might be assured of King Edward doing his best to have honour of this enterprise which he had taken in hand. As to Edward's intention of changing ambassadors and recalling him, d'Arras said the Emperor would be sorry for his going hence. He had said to the Queen that if either she or the Emperor should see occasion for him to send his master word what he might do, or how he might step to some new labour, no pleasure would be so grateful to him as to do it. He also said to the Queen that he had heard there was a monk here with great offers of restitution, with entreaty for marriages, which she and d'Arras laughed away and said were fables.

The rumour is that the French King would render all Piedmont, save Turin and Pignerol, to the Prince of Piedmont, and all Savoy, except Montmelian, to the Duke, and (if the Prince of Spain have a son by the French King's sister) all his rights to Milan to that son; Metz to the Empire; Sienna to those of Sienna; and Lorraine to the Duchess thereof. They have also devised the Emperor's answer, that his son is already promised in marriage, but if the French King will bestow his sister upon the Prince of Piedmont the Emperor would make up the marriage, so that the French King will do that out of hand which he promises in time to come. These rumours are thought to be devised by such as favour the French, to make the people loth to pay the taxes agreed upon. But it were much that the French King should trust Bassamp with articles; more, that he would take them to a monk, and not make the King of England privy thereto. The King of France would thereby mean little honour to the King of England for his travail. The French King is sending Cardinal Chatillon as his ambassador to Rome. It is thought that the Constable sees a time when he may do the King his master good service, or else he would not see this done. Duke Horatio and Pietro Strozzi are said to be going into Italy, but much war is not looked for this summer. The Marquis of Marignano is paying the soldiers for their services at Metz. The Duke of Florence, as the Turk is thought not to come, and France is said to lack money, will show himself Imperial, and being persuaded that the French King means to turn him out of Florence, will do his best to turn the French King out of Sienna. In Sienna the French have abandoned Pienza and divers other forts, but still hold Monticelli and Chiusi. The Emperor is somewhat amended. Had spoken with Vesalius, the Emperor's physician. When his successor comes they will have a view of him, and judge better then as to his condition. Believes he shall never see him weaker than Mr. Dudley, and he saw him at Luxemburg.—Brussels, 24 March 1553.

5 *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 196–204. *In extenso.*]

### 432. John Johnson to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1553, Mar. 31.—Thanks Cecil for the good comfort in his letter of the 29th instant. Where Cecil requires that there may be assurance made for the wools he had of Cecil's father, which are appointed to one of Cecil's young sisters, states that all his goods have been attached by his creditors. Desires Cecil to be his good master so that some good order may be taken to distribute his goods to the best advantage both for satisfying what he owes for the wools, and that Cecil's sister lose nothing.—London, 31 March 1553.

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

### 433. Sir Richard Morysine and Sir Thomas Chamberlain to the Privy Council.

1553, April 4.—The departure of Marquis Albert and his attitude towards the German bishops. The other princes remain at Heidelberg. The Duke of Wurtemberg has agreed with *Magister Teutonice Ordinis* for 66,000 thalers, and has offered 150,000 thalers to settle his suit with the K. of Rome, which is thought reasonable. Wolradus, for want of money, has stolen from his soldiers, and given them leave to shift for themselves. The Duke of Brunswick gathers forces, and means to drive Albertus, the father, and Wolradus, his son, out of their countries, and

threatens revenge on the sea cities. The King of Denmark, favoured by the Emperor, intends to place his brother, Hans Frederick, in the Bishopric of Bream, though the Dean of Colain, brother to the Duke of Brunswick, is entered thereupon. Agents from Duke Maurice are looked for to treat of a much desired agreement between him and Duke Frederick. Duke Maurice hath parted of late with the Duke of Brunswick at Hala. Maurice maketh money by all means he can, and has received 56,000 thalers from the Bishop and Chapter of Magdeburg towards his siege expenses. Marquis Hans of Brandenburg, who hath men in readiness, and Duke Maurice, are at enmity. Since Maurice practised with France, the French King has stopped the 20,000 guilders he used to pay yearly to Marquis Hans. Duke John Frederick has had bequeathed to him by his brother Ernest a great deal of plate and ready money besides his yearly revenue of 20,000 guilders. The two brothers, Dukes of Mecklenburg, are at great discord.

Description of the Emperor's state of health, and of the remedies applied. By the Queen's advice he had taken some Soldanella pills, through which, his apothecary told Ascham, he is very well amended. D'Alva it is said has either gone to Spain or will tarry at Naples as Viceroy. The King of the Romans and the Turks have, it is reported, agreed upon a truce. From various circumstances it is thought the Turk intends nothing this year. Duke John Frederick, it is said, will be General of the Emperor's wars, and Marquis Albert Vice-general. The Baylo of Brabant is buying plate for coining at 36 stivers the ounce, instead of 31. M. du Ruelx has already gone to his charge, and most of the great men are making ready to go, and some have left. The Transylvanian army complain to the King of the Romans for the lack of payment. The King of the Romans has sent Gusman to the Emperor to exhort him to appoint a diet for the quietness of Germany. The deputies of Milan, sent by Ferrante Gonzaga, have protested to the Emperor that Gonzaga can do no more without money, the subjects being so strained that they began to mutiny, and the French King could make an easy conquest of any of the forts of Milan. M. D'Aremberg's soldiers, which he had before Metz, being evil paid, mutinied, and he was in peril amongst them. The French have burned some villages in Artois. The warlike preparations here will cost, it is reckoned, 51,000 guilders a month. M. de Glasion, Master of the Artillery, is gone towards Artois, and M. de Hoghstraet goes shortly to the frontiers. They (the writers) do not think it possible for the Emperor to make this year any invasion upon the enemy from these parts, nor for his enemy to come hither with any army, "so sore both the limits have wasted each other in so great compass, that, instead of water, famine is bond sufficient to keep them asunder."—Brussels, 4 April 1553.

3 *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 204–212. *In extenso.*]

### 434. Thomas Parry to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1553, April 7.—Forwards a copy of the certificate of Mr. Kingsmyll and Mr. Bridges, as to the "lewd demeanour" of Mr. Key, in his management of the possessions of the House of Ewelme. Points out that the certificate does not mention the plate, ornaments, ready money, or jewels of the said House, amounting to good round sums, nor yet the other lands belonging to the House similarly wasted and spoiled, and converted from the poor, which are speedily to be considered, lest the foundation and almshouse come to perpetual ruin. Inasmuch as her

Grace [Princess Elizabeth] tenders much this matter at her heart, she prays Cecil's advice how she may best remedy the evil. She proposes to direct her commission, as Foundress, to Cecil, Sir J. Kingsmyll, and others, for a thorough examination of the matter. Her Grace is determined to remove the violence and oppression, and to have the poor on every hand thoroughly considered. She has written to Mr. Key to come to her, and also to her steward, to forbear holding courts for the present, so that the poor tenants should not be further troubled. She desires Cecil to send a Commission drawn for the purpose of visitation, with a note of such general articles as are to be sent therewith. Sends Cecil a patent of the Stewardship of Colly-Weston signed by her Grace, and sealed with her seal.—Hatfield, 7 April, 1553.

*Signed.* 2 *pp.*

*Enclosure,*

*Copy of the certificate of Sir J. Kingsmyll, Knt., and Richard Bridges, Esq., appointed by the letters of the Lady Elizabeth to survey the waste and destructions done upon the Manors of Connocke, Co. Wilts, and Weyhill, Co. Hants, parcel of the possessions of the House of Ewelme, by Thomas Keye, Paymaster of the said House.*

*Connocke.—Since his coming thither,* 380 *trees had been sold and given away by Keye, "to the great decay, ruin, and lack of the inhabitants of the village of Connocke, for that the same village standeth in a cold country in the vale of Konnyng-March, where is very barren of wood." Many of these trees he had to build up his own parsonage; he also obtained* 35*l.* 2*s. by the sale of the timber. Keye had granted away the reversion of the farm of Connocke to one Huncle, an Oxford companion, by deed under the Common Seal of the House, and had compelled one Deane, the farmer, to give Huncle* 40*l. for the lease of that reversion. Also, under a promise to Deane to add certain "lokage" lands to his farm, Keye had obtained from Deane* 6 *silver spoons,* 40*s. of old gold, and a cow, but failed to fulfil his promise as regards the lands. He was asked to drink at one of the tenants' houses, whereupon he took a fancy to certain masers bound with silver, and obtained them from the tenant's wife, though she was loth to part with them, but feared to displease him; "and so Mr. Keye left that town without plate." He exacted "knowledge" money, contrary to custom and equity, the particulars being given.*

*Weyhill.—A great quantity of timber had been sold by Keye to strangers, also the pollards and "shrobe" trees that stood in the tenants' hedge-rows. Names of those tenants from whom he had exacted "knowledge" money, against all custom and right of that manor.*

*Signed.* 8 *pp.*

[*At the end are some additional notes, in a different hand, as to other irregularities on the part of Keye, stating that he had sold reversions to strangers contrary to the custom of the manor; further, that he took a chalice from Weyhill valued at* 6*l., and left* 40*s. there for it, not having any consent of the parish.*]

435. Roger Alforde to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1553, April 9.—The morrow after the arrival of Cecil's mother, to wit, Wednesday at night last, Mr. Robert Harrington and Mr. White with their wives came to visit her, to whom she communicated the manner of the administration committed to her. They thereupon declared their opinions for the making of the inventory, which she seemed nothing to mislike, but said that no man should see the will. In the morning she showed it to Mr. Harrington, as Harrington informed him, when Alforde remarked, that as Cecil was willing to perform more than he was bound by the will, it were well if she were moved for her part to perform the will also. Harrington thought this reasonable, and would urge it, upon conference with Mr. Ogle, and as for Mr. White, he said he knew she had no confidence in him. She stated that Cecil's father made a will touching his goods when he went to Boulogne, which not being forthcoming, she said might be with Mr. Digby. Alforde, thinking this might have been about the time he conceived displeasure against Cecil for his first marriage, rode over to Mr. Digby himself, especially as he had been required by Cecil's mother to arrange a lease of Tynwell. On broaching the matter of the will, Mr. Digby at first denied that he had any, but after explaining that Cecil and his mother were well accorded that nothing should remain contrary to the testator's meaning, said he thought he had one, but whether it was touching his goods or lands, he could not say. Being further questioned said that about Michaelmas last, Cecil's father showed him about 15 or 16 lines written on a great skin of parchment with his own hand, which he told him was his will of his goods, but was not made privy thereto, for he said that no man should know his mind before his death. Thinks that if his father did engross it, the will was probably drawn before by Mr. Digby. Digby had promised to meet Lord Rutland at Stamford on Thursday, and to bring all the writings, and had promised a sight of them before delivery to Cecil's mother. The Escheator sits on Thursday at Oundell for the finding of the office, as he cannot sit at Stamford within the liberties of Peterborough. The jury are of the freeholders in these parts. Gives particulars as to the wood sales and collection of rents; as to the latter, says, that the tenants affirm that they have been accustomed to pay the rents a month after they were due.—Burleigh, 9 April 1553.

6 *pp.*

[*The Inquisition is dated* 13 *April*, 7 *Edw. VI. It states that Richard Cecil died* 19 *March last past, and that Sir William Cecil is his son and heir, aged* 30 *years and more. A note at the top sets out that it was delivered to the Court* 25 *April*, 7 *Edw. VI., by the hands of Roger Alford, Gent. Inq. p.m.* (*Chancery*), 7 *Edw. VI., No.* 50.—*Public Record Office.*]

436. Sir Richard Morysine to the Duke of Northumberland.

1553, Apr. 11.—Thanks him for the comfort of his letters. If the Commission be amended, Mr. Dudley hath a wrong, yet he cometh not to end that, which he had so good thanks in this Court, for beginning thereof. If no more offers come than those which came before, he would be loth to tarry till seeds sown in so cold a time and ground as they were, should bring forth any fruits. If "these" bring no better stuff than they had to help themselves with, they and he will do no more than Mr. Dudley and he did. Thinks the Queen would aid, if besought.

Looks daily for the Bishop of Norwich and Mr. Hoby, "longing to see what we have to do, and wishing it done, that I might end all the rest my evil lucks in the journey with so good a luck at the latter end. The Princes of Germany are about many leagues; what will ensue it will hardly be guessed, till it be done." Thanks him for the kindness of himself and the Duchess to his wife. Don Diego has promised to write to the Duke. Lord Guildford, his son, shall have a fair jennet from Diego; two or three greyhounds, and a gelding or two, were not amiss bestowed upon him.—Brussels, 11 April, 1553.

3 *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 212–214. *In extenso.*]

437. Sir T. Chamberlain to the Privy Council.

1553, Apr. 11.—The Emperor is well recovered, and begins to attend to his affairs more than he has ever done since his arrival here. It is said the Prince of Piedmont is appointed general of his army to be set forth this year, and is to have for councillors M. du Reux, M. de Hoghstraet, M. d'Arenberg, M. de Lalayne, M. de Busshowe, and M. de Biancourt, who, as well as M. du Rye, shall have 1,000 horse apiece, besides the ordinary bands of the Low Counties. It is thought that ere long the Duke of Arschot, the Prince of Orange, and the Count of Egmont shall have some charge, for the Prince of Orange has been commanded not to depart for Breda. Great preparation of war material which goes towards Artois, whence it is thought an army will invade Picardy; but M. du Reux last summer left a great part of the limits of that country "so full of famine," that any army conducted there must carry its provision. Discharge of the Duke of Holstein's Swart Rutters, and two other bands of horse, which served at Metz. It is thought the Duke of Alva is gone for the Prince of Spain, and at his return shall be Viceroy of Naples.—Brussels, 11 April 1553.

3¾ *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 214–217. *In extenso.*]

438. Sir Thomas Gresham to the Duke of Northumberland.

1553, April 12.—After the fall of the exchange from 20*s.* 4*d.* to 19*s.*, signified in his letter of the 7th, and which was the fault as much of English merchants as of strangers, he took up by exchange 1,837*l.* 8*s.* sterling, or 1,756*l.* 2*s.* 3*d.* Flemish, and admonished the merchants that if they took no other way to pay him than by taking up their money by exchange (which lowered the exchange), he would advertise the King and Council of their slender provision, and who they were that did take up any money by exchange. He did this to bring up the exchange, and then gave his word for 4,000*l.* to be delivered to him by exchange, and raised the exchange in two hours from 19*s.* to 19*s.* 8*d.*, where he hopes to keep it. If the Duke has, as he trusts, bargained with the merchants—adventurers and staplers—to have for every pound sterling 23*s.* 4*d.* Flemish, to pay here in England, August next, in valued money, it will, when known, bring up the exchange to 23*s.* 4*d.* Advises that, if the merchants require to have any more money beforehand to be disbursed, the Duke should not consent, and gives reasons. Writes in favour of Adrian de Borsseland, a kinsman of M. de Bevre, recommended by Schetz, who desires to enter the Duke's service. Has conveyed the Duke's thanks to the Company of Merchants Adventurers, who offer their services.—Antwerp, 12 April 1553.

3 *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 217–221. *In extenso.*]

439. Suits to the King.

1553, April 15.—*Endorsed:* "Memoryall of sutes to the King's Majesty: Answered, 15 Apr. 1553, at Greenwich."

Among these are:—The suits of Lord Talbot and Lord Thomas Grey, noted "granted"; Sir Robert Chester's suit; Thomas Foster's pardon; the request of Alice Dinham, widow, for the manor of West Wittingham, co. Berks; the parsonage of Hillington, co. Middlesex, for Sir Edw. Hastings; the petition of the Vice Chamberlain for Dengiehall, Essex; remission for Lord Delawarr; for the Bishop of York; for licence to the Bp. of Worcester to augment three poor vicarages; and the suit of Thomas Wyndham for the Manor of Preston, co. Somerset.

*Noted by Cecil.*

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 146. *In extenso.*]

440. Dr. Wotton and Sir. T. Challoner to Sir W. Cecil.

1553, April 15.—Notwithstanding the bruit they heard at Calais of an army under the Prince of Piedmont, and other great lords of the Low Countries, who did intend to besiege Hesdin; here at Monstrueil, they understand of M. de Villebon, that the imperial army yesterday approached Therouenne. This enterprise of the imperials cometh suddenly, inasmuch as M. de Loches, Captain of Therouenne, is absent from his charge. The garrisons both of Boulogne and this town seem but small. M. de Villebon told them that the French King had dispersed his old bands and gendarmerie, but they were to re-assemble by the 20th inst. They understand they shall find the King at St. Germain, where he will remain until the deliverance of the Queen, now great with child.—Monstreuil, 15 April 1553.

*Endorsed:*—"Hast, hast, post hast. Cito. Cito. Cito.
"Pur les affairez du Roy de Inghelterre."

3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 147. *In extenso.*]

441. Francis Yaxlee to [Sir Wm. Cecil].

1553, April 20—Had had no occasion of writing, nor yet had any, having arrived in Paris two days before, and that day thought to depart thence, and wait upon Sir Thos. Challoner at Poissy, where he thought Mr. Wotton and Mr. Pickering would be; yet he had thought it his duty to advertise Cecil of his arrival at Paris. His great indebtedness for Cecil's "godly counsels and fatherly admonitions." Wishes to know if Cecil desires either "books, maps, or any other thing in these parts."—Paris, 20 April, 1553. [*Postscript.*] "I cannot pretermit to shew unto your mastership how going to Chelsea with Sir Thomas Challoner, my Lord's grace of Northumberland used me very gently, and did give unto me ten crowns, willing me to assure myself of his grace's favour, and further required to hear from me out of France, so as I stand in doubt whether I may be so bold as to trouble his grace with my rude letters without your mastership's advice."

1 *p.*

442. Sir Philip Hoby to Sir W. Cecil.

1553, April 22.—Has received Cecil's letter and the rose, which he has tied to a lace, and carries about his neck, in token of his office. Tenders his most humble thanks for it, to the King and Council.—Brussels, 22 April 1553.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 148. *In extenso.*]

443. John Burton to [Sir Wm. Cecil].

1553, April 25.—Informs Cecil that the warrants delivered to him at London, in February last, for the making of the fines toward the maintenance of the great rivers and drains, especially of Weyland, as well for Kesteven as Holland, by Mr. Ogle's means, were subscribed by Sir Edward Dymok, Sir Francis Astne, and Mr. Welby, in addition to Cecil himself; and so sent to Sir John Harrington, who, intending the furtherance thereof, procured a sessions therein, for the same to be had by precept, assigned by Sir John, Mr. Ogle, and Mr. Welby. The knights of Lindsey, who might have assigned the day at the Lent assizes, would not, referring it over. Deferred from time to time, it was assigned at Spalding, the 20th of April last. There repaired Sir John Harrington, Mr. Ogle, and Mr. Welby, having with them the controllers of both countries, the bailiff of Deeping, and other the surveyors on both sides, "and so lovingly and neighbourly conferred for all devices, as I never saw the like." Whereupon Sterffenra was broached, and ran fairly toward the outfall and into Weyland. Devices were since had for the continuance thereof, according to the order of Cecil and other Commissioners. The enormous foundation of old Halmeend thought good to be held shut, but the fen water will issue. "Well considered that the weir dyke is well made on Deeping side, most devised by my master your father, whose soul God pardon, whose example by Boston dyke our countrymen will neighbourly be content to practise." Because the bridge of "Langall-drole" is now to be set with the same setting onward, they are determined in Pinchbeck to dyke the river from "Dowffhurn" to the sea, and further upward, as the time and weather will give them leave. But for the fines, as the matter rests upon assurance to the owners, and as the Commissioners are so far from one another, asks Cecil to write soon, as he had before done to them, to hold a sessions for that and the subscribing of the whole decrees, whereof he wishes he were able to write Cecil one book, and another, to be by them subscribed, and to remain in the country, which he was of late purposed to perform. Thinks the year will pass away at the present, as the last, and others have done, in this and such-like affairs, for the common weal of the country. Trusts for his attention to Cecil's directions, that he will hear from him. Asks Cecil to procure such money, to remain in the hands of the king's bailiffs and officers, as may serve the same, other drains and conveyances, and especially 40*l.* to be bestowed by his highness in Weyland drain, where most need shall be. Mr. Ogle will procure Mr. Thorrold's hand to the said warrant, and then they will be bold to put the money to collection, in good hope of a sessions, for full order in the premisses, specially for the decree of their assurances, on whose marshes the facts are first to be done. The banks of the country lately viewed have not been thought well, and so he must needs say, but the water not so held in the banks in his remembrance, and now willingly consented to have them ordered equivalent, as on Deeping side. Trusts that all men of leisure will yield themselves to the common weal of the country. Refers to Cecil's request made for the draining of the country.—Pinchbeck, 25 April, 1553.

2 *pp.*

444. John Fenton and others to Sir Wm. Cecil.

[1553], April 28.—Thank Cecil for his goodness shown to them. Where, by the common consent of the parishioners of Stamford, such plate and jewels, as were in the churches there, were sold toward the

purchase of divers decayed houses and tenements in Stamford, that late were of divers guilds there, which plate and jewels, together with great sums of money, by the inhabitants of the said town were laid forth and disbursed to the intent that the issues and profits thereof should be employed to "the exhibition and finding of an honest learned man continually to teach Grammar" within the said town of Stamford; and forasmuch as such lands and tenements, as late were Master William Radcliffe's, deceased, in Stamford, by Cecil's furtherance and help, by Act of Parliament, were given and established for like intent and purpose, be not at this present of the clear yearly value of 6*l.*, besides charges, "not able to find an honest learned man," unless the other Guild land now purchased may be applied and occupied for the same intent; and now they are informed that the plate and jewels abovementioned are now called for, to be answered to the King's Majesty; if this should so chance, then, of necessity, the said Guild lands purchased must needs be sold again, to their great hindrance and loss: "and then this godly intent begun should take none effect, and that were great pity. In consideration whereof our most humble suit is unto you that, for the love of God and in the way of charity, it may please you to make suit to the King's Majesty for us, that, by your means, this godly Act begun may have a perpetual continuance." The obligations they would be under to Cecil. Beg him to give credit to the bearer.—Stamford, 28 April.—(*Signed*) "John Fenton, Alderman of Stamford, and his bredern comburges of the same Town."

*Endorsed by Cecil:* "1553."

1½ *pp.*

### 445. Memorial.

1553, April 29.—Memoranda in Secretary Petre's handwriting:—

"The bills of Worcester and Rochester.

The letters of Pole.

The writings touching the merchants' complaints.

The letters of the Commissioners at Carlisle.

The letters of Thomas Gresham — his instructions and Mr. Audley's.

The Danish matters—Ranger.

The answer of the 'steedes' Ambassadors."

*Endorsed:*—"Memorial of matters to be considered in Council. 29 April 1553."

¼ *p.*

### 446. Sir W. Petre to Sir W. Cecil.

1553, April 30.—Our ambassadors are now referred to the Regent, because the Emperor is not yet strong enough to give any open audience. Hears that two Cardinals are coming to treat of this peace, and that there shall be a meeting of Princes in Germany, for compounding the differences between Marquis Albert and the Bishops. They say that the D. of Brunswick, General for the Bishops, has repulsed Marquis Albert's men.—Greenwich, 30 April 1553.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 148. *In extenso.*]

### 447. Sir Philip Hoby.

1553, April.—Draft letter to the Emperor [Charles V.] notifying the recall of Sir Richard Morysine, and the appointment of Sir Philip Hoby as ambassador resident at his Court.—Westminster, April, 1553.

½ *p.*

448. Sir W. Petre to Sir W. Cecil.

1553, May 7.— Desires to hear of Cecil's good health and recovery. The King is very well amended, and that so apparently, as, continuing to keep himself close a few days longer, his Majesty shall be able to take the air in better case than he hath been a good while.—Greenwich, 7 May 1553.

⅔ *p.* [Haynes, p. 149. *In extenso.*]

449. Sir W. Petre to Sir W. Cecil.

1553, May 12.—The D. of Northumberland had informed him that the King was desirous to understand, whether Cecil's health would permit him to be at the Court at Whitsuntide, when the ceremony of the feast for the Order shall be kept. Sends for sealing, letters signed by the King.—Greenwich, 12 May 1553.

⅔ *p.* [Haynes, p. 149. *In extenso.*]

450. Sir W. Petre to Sir W. Cecil.

1553, May 15.—Has delivered Cecil's letter to the D. of Northumberland; the fashion of Cecil's robes, &c., will be settled when Garter comes to Court. The day may be deferred, as they think it not expedient, that the King should yet remain so long abroad as the ceremony requireth. The ambassadors have not yet spoken with the Emperor; in France they had access long ago, many fair words, and certain small requests, the realms of Naples, Sicily, Aragon, the country of Tournay, &c. Things go slowly forward, whether on account of the Emperor's weakness, or that they will not hear of peace, he knows not. —Greenwich, 15 May 1553.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 150. *In extenso.*]

451. Sir Thomas Challoner to [Sir Wm. Cecil].

1553, May 16.—"The occasion of the sending of this our despatch was so sudden, as, after the letter written, we forthwith sent away this bearer.

"I marvel not a little at this sending of de l'Aubespine, we never having been made privy to the same. And specially that they should tell us of his readiness to depart in the afternoon, when he was already departed in the morning.

"I cannot tell, nor am not yet well acquainted with, the usances of this Court, but by report of others my predecessors. I am not yet in room to have recourse unto me of such as know the estate of things here; which after Mr. Pickering's departure hence, I shall have more occasion to confer withal, and then will travail to attain to the perfect understanding of things which as yet I have none entry unto. This bearer is a servant of mine own. I do most heartily pray you to be good unto him for his speedy return, for I cannot spare him any time. Thus," &c.—Poissy, 16 May 1553.

1½ *pp.*

452. Francis Yaxlee to [Sir Wm. Cecil].

1553, May 16.—Has thought it his part to signify unto Cecil that the agreement of the peace to be made at Sienna is like to take small success, for as he was informed by sundry Siennese, his friends, that evening, a certain very strong castle of theirs called Mont' Alcino was

then besieged, and the Imperialists minded to give the assault, so as the same was in great peril. There was no peace hoped upon between the Emperor and the French King for that year; the talk was, that, if any peace were made, the same would proceed by the motion of the Pope, the proof whereof would shortly be known then, as was judged, upon the arrival of the Cardinal of St. George, called Capo di Ferro, from the Bishop of Rome. The bearer, steward of Sir T. Challoner's household, ready to take horse. Dr. Wotton's commendations.—Poissy, 16 May 1553.

1 *p.*

453. John Johnson to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1553, May 20.—In answer to the request through Sir Andrew Judd, states that he cannot at present pay what he owed Cecil's father for his wools, but hopes to do so.—London, 20 May 1553.

1 *p.*

454. James Morice to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1553, May 26.—Is very glad of Cecil's recovery. The bearer, his son Philip, has been with him for books and precedents of Deeping, and thinks that such as Cecil has already are not the same as may show him pleasure. Has a great sort of precedents and books, touching the King's Majesty's lands and others, worth looking at. By reason of his age he is not able to search them. Will deliver them to anyone on the King's warrant. Expresses thanks for Cecil's "great gentleness" to him and his, especially to his son, the bearer. Would do any service in his power to Cecil or any of his friends.—Roydon, 26 May.

[*The year is taken from the contemporary endorsement.*]

1 *p.*

455. John Johnson to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1553, May 27.—States that the "Trinity," a London vessel, is bringing him five tuns of Seville oil. Desires Cecil to enter an attachment against the same, before the ship's arrival, in satisfaction of the writer's debt to Cecil's father for wool. Thanks Cecil for his goodness. Is willing to be occupied in any work he can do.—London, 27 May 1553.

1 *p.*

456. Sir Conrad Penny to Edward VI.

1553, June 6.—Thinks it his duty to acquaint the King with the affairs of Germany, but hitherto has had nothing of sufficient importance to communicate. Now, however, when a fitting opportunity has offered itself, he could not but write. Philip the Great, son of Henry Duke of Brunswick, has collected in those parts a large body of horse and foot. He enters many cities and towns, and by his warlike tumult drives not a small number of good men to poverty and want. He has, besides, recovered and holds most of the strongholds and castles taken by Count Wolrad de Mansfeldt, and has imposed a heavy fine on the bishopric of Munster and Osnaburg, under threat of devastating it by fire, and has also forcibly gained possession of the diocese of Minden. The said Philip the Great has, moreover, concluded a treaty with the Bishops of Bamberg and Wurtzburg, who are the chief enemies of Albert, Marquis of Nuremberg. In opposition to the aforesaid Duke Philip, a considerable number of horse and foot are gathering in that part of Germany, and daily, almost every hour, the army is seen to be largely increased.

The whole of it is being raised in the name of the Marquis Albert of Nuremberg, the head of whose army is Christopher, Count of Aldenburg, with De Warburg second in command, and Walderdon. The force, however, is not being collected very hastily, yet horse and foot flock to it every day. The writer is summoned to join, but something of great importance is intended, which as yet is concealed. Nevertheless, he hopes shortly to know, and then he will not fail to signify the same to the King. What will come of this warlike commotion will be seen in due course. Prays for the continuation of the King's favour, and offers his services. Offers to enter the service of the King are constantly made to the writer by nobles, knights, captains, &c.—Hamburg, 6 June, 1553.

*Latin.* 4½ *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 221–224. *In extenso.*]

### 457. Savoy Hospital

1553, June 10.—Copy of the surrender by Radulphus Jackson of the Savoy Hospital to Edward VI.

½ *p.*

### 458. Sir Philip Hoby to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1553, June 20.—Glad to hear of Cecil's recovery. State of his own health. Has been recommended to go to some baths, distant two days' journey from Brussels. Requests leave to do so.—Brussels, 20 June 1553. [*Postscript.*] Declining health and credit of the Emperor.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 151, 152. *In extenso.*]

### 459. Dr. N. Wotton to Sir W. Cecil.

1553, June 21.—Regrets to hear of Cecil's illness. Bids him moderate his labour, his complexion not being strong enough to continue as he began. A good part of the labour which was wont to lie on the Clerk of the Council's hands is now turned to Cecil. Mentions books, which he offers to bring home for him.—Poissy, 21 June 1553.

½ *p.* [Haynes p. 152. *In extenso.*]

### 460. Sir Philip Hoby to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1553, June 25.—As many variable bruits run there about King Edward, would like to be informed of his Majesty's exact state, as also of such proceedings as the Council have determined, or shall determine, thereon. Thus he will be able to answer such bruits as do, and will, arise. Prays God that England's wickedness may not be the cause of His taking away the King.—Brussels, 25 June, 1553. [*Postscript.*] The night before there came to them one Evered, the King's jeweller, dwelling at Westminster; he had come from Antwerp, and showed them that, in that place, it was reported for truth, and wagers were laid, not only that Edward VI. was dead, but also that Mary had succeeded: likewise, that the Emperor was sending with all speed the three personages who were on their way to England, that they might be as Councillors to Mary. Sir Philip's estimate of them. England would go to utter ruin if ruled by such men.

2¾ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 152–154. *In extenso.*]

Modern copy of the preceding.

2¼ *pp.*

461. James Haddon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

[1553, June 26.]—Had perceived by Mr. Petre's early reply his and Cecil's goodwill towards him. Requires advice as to the entry of his first fruits, whether he should follow the ordinary way and appoint sureties. Asks that the first day of payment may be delayed as long as possible. If it be thought good, as they (Cecil and Petre) have already determined, and that there be some such way of entrance of first fruits as he knows not, then, when he has certain word that the matter is settled, the writer asks, whether he may (as thoroughly possessed), appoint one to execute the office in his jurisdiction, as he hears by Mr. Weston and others it is very needful.—Suffolk Place, 26 June 1553.

2½ *pp.*

[*In the First Fruits Index of Persons compounding, James Haddon compounds for the Deanery of Exeter*, 30 *June*, 7 *Edw. VI.*]

462. Dr. N. Wotton to Sir Wm. Petre and Sir Wm. Cecil.

1553, June 27.—His last warrant of two months' diet he has received already, and as he sees no certainty of his short revocation, has written to the Council to have the warrant amended. Has also referred to the expense of his journey to the Emperor and the present one, requiring them to take some respect thereunto, and if nothing better can be obtained, he would be glad if the King would give him the silver vessels, which by the late King's commandment, Dr. Tunstall, late Bishop of Durham, delivered to his custody, when Tunstall and he waited upon the D. of Northumberland to the French Court. The parcels of silver are:—three [p]l[at]ters, eightee[n di]shes, [eig]hteen trenchers, and six saucers of silver ung[ilt], weighing about 669 ounces. Requests Cecil not to forward his enclosed letter to the Council unless he approves of the requests.—Poissy, 27 June 1553.

1 *p.*

Copy of preceding.

## MARY.

463. John Burton to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1553, July 9.—Asks to have the direction of the new Commission of Sewers, and Sessions thereon, "for confirmation of your late travail for Weyland." Cecil's last warrant was sent to Mr. Thorrold, and not yet returned, which should be for the levy of the money towards the costs of the fens; and in that part lacketh only a Sessions, for order of Sir John Harrington's recompense, and of others upon whose grounds the fens should be out. Says, that Burn Ee from Dowffhurn to the outfall is in good order. The beche or river called Chelebeche and now Poynton Lode, and Rysgate Ee. are diked within the value of two weeks' work. So that Burn Ee and the north part of the same, so far as the content of Cecil's last Commission, are in good case. And now Weyland—for the chief drain of the fens on the South of Burn Ee, and of all that part of Kesteven and Holland, unless Cecil affords his assistance—shall rather surround the same fens and parts, than give any ready conveyance or drain to the same. Submits the premises for Cecil's discreet provision. —Spalding, 9 July 1553.

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

464. John Hooper, Bishop of Worcester and Gloucester, to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1553, July 10.—When he returned home on the 3rd of July, weary from his journey through the whole diocese of Gloucester, was rejoiced to receive a letter from Cecil, announcing his recovery from a severe illness. Had received Drew with Christian affection. To day he proceeds on a new visitation, that the affairs of the Church, if God should will it, may be amended.—Worcester, 10 July.

*Endorsed*:—"3 Junii 1553."

*Latin. Holograph.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

465. Death of Edward VI.

[1553, July.]—Rough draft of letters of the Council to the English ambassadors with the Emperor and the King of France to announce the death of Edward VI., on the 6th of the month, from disease of the lungs. The ambassador at the French court is further directed to thank the King for his friendship shown by his letters touching the detection of certain practices of the Emperor intended with the Lady Mary.

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 225–227. *In extenso.*]

466. The Rebellion in the North.

[1553, August.]—A list of names, being "Prisoners in the Rebellion of the North, primo Mariæ," commencing with the Duke of Northumberland and ending with Dr. Cocks. The method of proceeding against the said prisoners; the persons appointed to examine the prisoners; the persons to take order for the arraignment, and for the ordering of all the matters; and the persons appointed for the examination of the other offenders, and to assess their fines.

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 192. *In extenso.*]

*Annexed,*

*A list of* 35 *Peers, commencing with the Marquis of Winchester, Lord Treasurer, and ending with Lord Darcy.*

1 *p.*

467. The Lords of the Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1553, Sept. 21.—Notifying the Queen's pleasure that he should immediately send to her Highness the seals belonging to the Order of the Garter, together with the old register.—St. James', 21 September 1553.

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—"Counselles letter for y^e^ ord^r^."

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* [Haynes, p. 201. *In extenso.*]

468. Sir Edward Dymoke to Sir Wm. Cecil.

[1553], Sept. 28.—Had the Queen's warrant unto Sir Richard Southwell for his "complete harness to serve at the coronation," with other "parcels," as appears by a letter to Lenthall from Southwell. Because no such things are to be had in the armoury, and Lenthall, for his discharge of the delivery of those parcels, would have Cecil's commandment for his discharge, the writer desires Cecil, as the time of the service is at hand [*Mary was crowned on* 1 *Oct.* 1553], to command that he may

have such things as are contained in Southwell's letter, which he sends. If the letter be not sufficient discharge for Cecil, the writer will be bound to deliver the "stuff" to him again after the service has been done, unless he can see Cecil discharged as he himself will devise.—"Michaelmas even."

1 *p.*

469. Christopher Heron.

[1553], Nov. 11.—Petition of Christopher Heron to the Bishop of Winchester, Lord Chancellor, desiring a letter to Sir William Cecil, for the consideration of his complaint as to his lease and grant.

*Endorsed :*—"Saturday, 11 Nov.—Granted."

470. Sir Edward Dymoke to Sir Wm. Cecil.

[1553], Nov. 23.—Since he last spake to Cecil for allowance of such things as he should have had against the coronation, he has never heard from him, nor will Lenthall deliver him any such "parcels" without Cecil's commandment. As to Cecil requiring a warrant from the Queen, the truth was, that at the coronation of Edward VI. the writer had all such parcels delivered him by Cecil's father, without warrant, and at this coronation he had no warrant for anything, except for his "harness." He had his cup of gold, his horse, and all his trappings and crimson satin without warrant, nor was any required from him, "inasmuch as it doth appear by old precedents of my claim that I ought to have it, and I do intend to have my claim exemplified under seal." Prays Cecil not to be "more straytor" with him than his father and others have been. It was the Queen's pleasure that he should have all things pertaining to the office, and so she willed him to declare to the Lord Treasurer. Rather than be driven to sue out a warrant for so small a thing, he would lose it. Has sent Cecil Lenthall's bill, which he has paid. Prays he may have either such-like things delivered to him, or their money's worth. He ought to have all contained in the bill, except the two partizans. Prays Cecil to be as favourable as possible, and to weigh the case as his own. Will not fail to requite Cecil's friendship, if he lives. "I do not pass so much of the value of the allowance as I do for the precedent to hinder them that shall come of me, if I do lose it at this time."—23 Nov.

[*The "stuff" in Philip Lenthall's bill consists of a shroud, a girdle, and a scabbard, of velvet, "two gilt partizans," "a pole-axe," "a chasing staff," and a gilt pair of spurs; amount,* 6*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*]

2½ *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 229–231 (ed. 1838). *In extenso.*]

471. The Council in the Marches of Wales.

1553, [Nov.].—Instructions for the Council in the Marches of Wales, in the first year of Queen Mary's reign, addressed to Nicholas, Bishop of Worcester, President of the Council of Wales; William, Earl of Worcester; Walter, Viscount Hereford; Robert, Bishop of St. Asaph; Sir Thomas Bromley, Knt., Chief Justice of England; Sir Richard Morgan, Knt., Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; Sir David Brooke, Knt., Chief Baron of the Exchequer; Sir Robert Townshend, Knt., Justicier of Chester; Sir Rice Maunxell and others, her Highness' Com-

missioners now appointed by Commission within the Principality of Wales and Marches of the same.

*Endorsed:*—"Primo Mariæ—receaved of Mr William, my Lord Treasurer's man, the xxiiij$^{th}$ of November."

12½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 193–201. *In extenso.*]

472. Lord Edward Clinton, Lord High Admiral, to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1553, Dec. 13.—Has received Cecil's letter and thanks him for the goodwill in the farm he required of him. Will willingly give Cecil's price for the same. Still, if he could have him for his neighbour in that county, would be content to forbear that and a good piece of his own. Asks him to travail with Markham for his part, and will perform any arrangement made by Cecil.—London, 13 December 1553.

*Signed. Addressed to Wimbledon.*

½ *p.*

Copy of preceding.

473. Sir Wm. Cecil's Servants.

1553.—List of Cecil's servants to whom liveries were given; twelve of them receive liveries of the best cloth, with badges; eleven receive 1¼ yards of best cloth each, with cognisances of the second sort; and nine receive coats of the second cloth. "Item, a coote clothe remaineth with my Lady to bestow at yo$^{r}$ pleasure."

2 *pp.*

Notes in Cecil's handwriting as to the distribution of the above liveries, with calculations of the prices of the materials. Also—in another hand—stock of materials in the bakehouse, pantry, brew-house, kitchen, &c., valued at 23*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.*

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"Servants and their lyueryes. 1553."

2 *pp.*

474. Thos. Paynell.

1553.—Commonplace-book, various, by Thomas Paynell.

244 *pp.*

475. Westminster Palace.

[1553].—Account of Sir Andrew Dudley, knight, and Arthur Sturton, esquire, deceased, keepers of the Palace at Westminster.

[This account is divided under five heads:—]

1. Stuff wanting at a Remayne [account of all stuff remaining unspent] taken at the Palace at Westminster by virtue of a Commission directed to the Lord Hastings of Loughborough, then Lord Chamberlain, Sir Henry Jerningham, Sir Edward Waldgrave, and Sir Walter Mildmay, knights, James Bassett, and Richard Weston, esquires, late in the custody and charge of Sir A. Dudley and A. Sturton.

[Among the items under this head are the following:—]

"One celler tester [canopy for the fixed top and head parts of a bedstead] and iij single vallances of carnation velvet all over, embroidered with cloth of silver."

"One bedstead of walnut tree, having celler tester and three single vallances of crimson cloth of gold, with works, and blue velvet

cloudwise, paned [striped] with purple velvet; one bed and one bolster of tick filled with feathers; three quilts filled with wool; one pillow of fustian filled with down; and one counterpane of crimson Turkey silk."

"One walking-staff having a cross upon the upper end of black horn."

"One set of chessmen, the one side black wood, the other side white bone."

"Four topnets of feathers for horses."

"Two horse-tops of red and yellow feathers."

"One top for a head piece of red and yellow feathers."

"One clock like a heart [or hart] set in copper."

"One basin of whitework."

"Seven layers of glass."

"One layer of jasper colour."

"A glass quarter full of civet."

"Nine looking-glasses of sundry colours sorts." [*sic*].

"A little coffer of Danskwork" [Danish work].

"One Sleve coffer covered with red fustian of Naples."

"One small box furnished with toothpicks."

"One case of crimson velvet for a hat."

"Two screens of purple taffeta."

"Fifteen fire-forks [shovels] of iron."

"Five pipes of Venice gold and rolls of passamayne of Venice gold."

"One tassel of Venice gold belonging to a pair of beads."

"One cabinet covered with leather of Paris work."

"Certain pieces of perfume cakes to burn."

"A good quantity of Storaxe Calamytye."

"One Venice lute."

"One cradlecloth of crimson velvet, the ground satin."

"Md. that sundry of the parcels afore written remain in the house at Westminster in sundry store-houses and garrets, old and broken, (that is to say) Tables with pictures, maps, looking-glasses, standards, chests, coffers, cases, candlesticks, lanterns, tables, trestles, cupboards, forms, stools, and irons [ornamental irons on each side of a hearth] skins and such like."

(2.) Stuff delivered to the Lady Jane, usurper, at the Tower, by commandment only, over and above sundry things delivered by two several warrants.

[Among the items under this head are the following:—]

"One muffler of purple velvet, embroidered with pearls, of damask gold, garnished with small stones of sundry sorts, and lined with white satin."

"One muffler of purple velvet, embroidered with purples of damask gold, garnished with small pearls and small stones of sundry sorts, and furred with sables."

"One sable skin, with a head of gold, muffled, garnished and set with four emeralds, four turquoises, six rubies, two diamonds, and five pearls; four feet of gold, each set with a turquoise; the tongue being a ruby."

"One case of black leather, containing a muffler of black velvet, striped with small chains of gold, garnished with small pearls, small rubies, and small diamonds, lacking pearls in divers places, and one small ruby, and one small diamond, the same muffler

being furred with sables, and having thereat a chain of gold enamelled green, garnished with certain pearls."

"One hat of purple velvet, embroidered with pearls of damask gold, garnished with small pearls, and small stones of sundry sorts, and fringed with gold."

"A cap of black velvet, with a white plume, laced with aglets [tags] enamelled, with a brooch of gold."

"A cap of black velvet, having a fair brooch with a little square table ruby, and divers pictures enamelled with red, black, and green, with xviij buttons, with small rock rubies, and xviij buttons also of gold with three small pearls the piece."

"A brooch of gold, with a face and a helmet upon his head, and a white ostrich feather."

"Three garters, having buckles and pendants of gold."

"A shirt, the collar and ruffles of gold."

"Three shirts; the one of red work; the other of gold and black; the third of gold, silver, and red silk."

"A purse of a sable skin perfumed."

"A sword girdle of red silk and gold."

"Two little images of box, graven, representing the king's majesty, and the late king Henry his father."

"A sword and a dagger gilt, with a girdle to the same."

"Two dog collars, wrought with needlework, the iron gilt."

"One Turkey bow, and a quiver of Turkey arrows, the quiver of crimson velvet, embroidered with leather, and a cover for the same of red cloth."

"One fair striking clock standing upon a mine of silver: the clock being garnished with silver and gilt, having in the top a crystal, and also garnished with divers counterfeit stones and pearls, the garnishment of the same being broken, and lacking in sundry places."

"One alarum of silver enamelled, standing upon four balls."

"One round striking dial, set in crystal, garnished with metal gilt."

"One round hanging dial, with an alarum closed in crystal."

"One pillar, with a man having a device of astronomy in his hand, and a sphere in the top, all being of metal gilt."

"One alarum of copper garnished with silver, enamelled with divers colours, having in the top a box of silver, standing upon a green molehill, and under the molehill a flower of silver, the same alarum standing upon three pomegranates of silver.

"One little striking clock within a case of latten, book fashion, engraven with a rose crowned, and *Dieu et Mon droit*."

"One sable skin with a head of gold, containing in it a clock, with a collar of gold, enamelled black, set with four diamonds, and four rubies, and two pearls hanging at the ears, and two rubies in the ears, the same skin also having feet of gold, the claws thereof being sapphires, two of them being broken, and with a diamond upon the clock."

"A coronet for a duke, set with five roses of diamonds, six small pointed diamonds, one table emerald, six great ballasses [kind of rubies], seven blue sapphires, and thirty-eight great pearls, with a cap of crimson velvet, and a roll of powdered armyons [ermines] about the same."

(3.) Stuff delivered by Arthur Sturton, deceased, without warrant, as well to sundry persons, who have subscribed his book for the same, as also delivered by his own book, without testimony.

[Against each item is a marginal note, stating to whom the article or articles were lent, and sometimes adding further information. Among the items under this head are the following, the marginal notes being put in italics:—]

"One piece of black silver tinsel—7 yards." (*Given to Mary Jerningham towards her marriage by the hand of the Lady Jerningham, xxvij Januarii Anno V^to. R. Marie, &c.*).

"One pair of playing tables of wood" (*lent to the Lord Chancellor, Bishop of Winchester, in the time of his sickness at the Court, and so lost at his death*).

"The phismanye [physiognomy] of King Henry the eight painted in a table, like an antique" (*broken because it was the destruction of the Bishop of Rome*).

"One kirtle of white velvet; one kirtle of crimson taffeta; one kirtle of purple damask." (*Delivered to Mrs. Clarencius.*)

"Two sheets of two breadths." (*Delivered to Mrs. Clarencius for poor folks at the Savoy.*)

"Eight table napkins of diaper and damask-work" (*lost by the Duke of Northumberland*).

"Two large squirts of copper" (*delivered to Sir Henry Sidney at Greenwich, to be occupied in the King's lodgings toward the waterside*).

"One whole piece of carnation velvet—15¼ yards." (*Delivered to Mrs. Sturley, to the Queen's use, per billam suam vj^to Maii A^o. primo R. Marie, &c.*)

"One whole piece of purple velvet containing 23¾ yards." (*Delivered to Edward Jones, at sundry times, to the Queen's use, by book subscribed with his hand.*)

"One Paper of the Passion painted." (*Delivered to Mrs. Clarencius.*)

"Thirty-eight sable skins." (*Delivered to Thomas Percy, to the Queen's use, at sundry times, by book subscribed, &c.*)

"Seventy-nine tables, with pictures, some of pearl, some embroidered, and some painted; six stained cloths; eight pictures of earth; twelve maps or descriptions of cities, towns, and countries." (*There is a general warrant to discharge these parcels, dated iiij^to Martii Anno iij^tio R. Marie, &c.*)

"A ring of gold, having the king's majesty s arms in a stone for a signet." (*Delivered to the Earl of Arundel, then Lord Chamberlain, for the king's majesty.*)

"One casting bottle [bottle for casting or sprinkling perfumes] of gold." (*Delivered to the king for his bedchamber.*)

"One round coin of gold representing the image of the late king Henry the eight." (*Delivered to Mrs. Rogers for the king's majesty.*)

"Two Guernsey white petticoats." (*The one given to the Earl of Arundel, the other to Mr. Rogers, by the king.*)

"One Song Book; one trunk to shut in, covered with leather." (*Delivered to the King.*)

"Two pair of perfumed gloves, plain; one pair of friezed velvet gloves, embroidered with purls [borders] of gold, and lined with crimson velvet." (*Given away by the said Lord Chamberlain.*)

" One coverpane [counterpane] of ostrich feathers." (*Delivered to the Duchess of Northumberland, mensis Maii A° vij° RR. Ed. vj^ti.*)

" Two little babies [dolls] in a box of wood, one of them having a gown of crimson satin, and the other a gown of white velvet." (*Taken away by Sir Henry Jerningham.*)

" One bag of green velvet with chessmen and table men." (*Delivered to the Court at St. James, and there lost in Queen Mary's time.*)

(4.) Stuff remaining in the custody of George Brydeman, uncharged, viewed by the Lord Chamberlain, and laid apart, to be shown to the Queen her majesty.

[Among the items under this head are the following :—]

" One French hood."

" One sleeve furred with poles and shanks of sables."

" Two neckerchiefs of cipers, [cipress, a fine kind of gauze,] with six clasps of gold."

" Eight collars of crypens, [crepine, or golden net-caul,] wrought with gold."

" A picture of the Lady of Suffolk in a yellow box; another picture of Andrew Dorye in another box; and a picture of Queen Katherine, that last died, in a box. All which parcels aforesaid are within a coffer of murrey [dark red] velvet, plated with copper."

" One pair of gloves embroidered with friars' knots and Venice gold."

" One other pair of gloves with Stafford knots and antique flowers of Venice gold."

" Three pair of gloves knit of white silk and gold, lacking the tops of the fingers."

" Two pair of Spanish gloves."

" A picture of Princess Dowager."

" A little book with the Lord's prayers, and the lord of Somerset's arms."

" The picture of king Edward in a little box."

" A little parchment book with prayers."

" Four hour-glasses set in ebony, in a box of printed leather."

" A quill for a pen, garnished with gold and silver."

" A cushion-cloth, wrought with silk and gold, having a beast in the midst, like a lion."

" Cv. books of sundry kinds, diversely covered, and part of them garnished with silver."

Certain writings, late the Duke of Somerset's."

(5.) Sundry kinds of jewels, plate, and other stuff of the king's majesty's borrowed by Sir Andrew Dudley, knight, parcel of his own charge at the king his majesty's Palace at Westminster, for the furniture of his pretended marriage to the Lady Clifford, Anno R. R. Ed. vj^ti vij^mo.

[Among the items under this head are the following :—]

" One fair tablet of gold, to open in the back, made like a castle, garnished with xxvij diamonds, eight rubies, and four sapphires, cut lozenge-wise, with a picture of a woman and an agate [small figure cut in agate] holding a small diamond in her hand, like a glass."

"A flower of gold, with a rose of diamonds in the midst, and eight small table diamonds on the borders, and three pearls pendant."
"Two crypen parteletts [partlets, or ruffs] of cipress wrought with gold."
"A fair ring of gold, with a blue sapphire, enamelled black and white."
"A brush of hair, with a handle of purple velvet, garnished with passamen lace of silver and gold."
"Sleeves of cambric and calico cloth for plucking out of French sleeves as following, viz., two pair wrought with black silk, three pair wrought with blue silk, and two pair wrought with red silk."
"Three linings for partlets of nettlecloth, wrought with red silk."
"A pair of shears of iron for a woman, parcel gilt."
"A table of Diana and nymphs bathing themselves, and how Actæon was turned into a hart."
"Two targets of steel lined with velvet."
"One cassock of black velvet all over embroidered with Venice gold."
"An ewer of antique work of silver and gilt, garnished with pearls, jacinths, amethysts, and other stones of small value—22½ oz."
"Three bowls with a cover of silver and gilt poz. [*i.e.* weighing] 97½ oz."
"Three spoons of gold taken out of the green coffer in the silk house."
"One Allmayn cup with a cover thin beaten of silver and gilt, in a case."
"Six launsedegayes with brassell staves, trimmed with green velvet, and fringe of green silk, save one is with blue silk and velvet."
"One case of knives, of black leather printed with gold, furnished with knives tipped with metal gilt."
"Three combs, a glass, an ear-pick, and a bodkin, all of white bone, garnished with damascene work."
"Fifty-one ostrich feathers."
"A Flanders chest."
"Six leams [collars for hounds] and collars of red velvet."
29½ *pp.*

### 476. The Merchant Adventurers.

[1553].—Petition to Thomas Goodrich, Bishop of Ely and Lord Chancellor, from the "New Haunce" of the Merchant Adventurers, for redress of their grievances against those of the "Old Haunce."—*Undated.*
*A Roll*, 10 *feet long.*

### 477. Royal Castles and Parks.

[1553].—Survey of royal castles and parks, with names of their constables or keepers, and their fees.—*Undated.*
56 *pp.*

### 478. Bishop Ridley to Edward VI.

[1553].—Canones de modo concionandi [by Nic. Ridley].
*Signed*:—"Your Highnes Chaplain Nic: London."
3 *pp.*

### 479. John Mardeley.

[1553].—"Short recitall of certayne holy doctors w^ch proveth that the naturall body of Christe ys not contayned in the Sacrament of the lordes supper, but figuratively. Collected in myter by J. M[ardeley]." —*Undated.*

*Begins* :—"We marvell muche
Yo^r mynde ys suche."

*Ends* :—"And the papystycale levene
To be beleved ys most worthye."

14½ *pp.*

### 480. Articles of the Church of England.

[1553].—The Articles of the Church of England, as put out by Edward VI.—*Undated.*

*Signed by the King.*

*Endorsed* :—"K. Edward his confession of his religion."

14 *pp.*

### 481. Robert Ferrar, Bishop of St. David's.

[1553 ?].—Exceptions purposed by Robert [Ferrar], Bishop of St. David's, against his accusers, Hugh Rawlins and Thomas Lee.—*Undated.*

1½ *pp.*

### 482. Homilies.

[1553].—Two homilies on the doctrine and government of the primitive church.—*Undated.*

*Latin.* 134 *pp.*

### 483. Topographical.

[1553].—List of counties and chief towns in England and Wales.

6 *pp.*

### 484. Petition of the Inhabitants of Reading.

[1553].—Petition of the inhabitants of the parish of St. Lawrence, in Reading, to the Privy Council, for the appointment of an additional priest, at 10*l.* a year salary, to assist the Vicar of the said parish.—*Undated, but temp. Edw. VI.*

*Broadside.* ¾ *p.*

### 485. Proposal for a Common Bank.

[1553 ?].—Summary of the contents of a book, in two parts, by Fitzherbert [Sir Anthony ?], proposing the plan of a common bank, the capital to be raised by the sale of the best garment—to be taken as a mortuary—of every person of property who died. Estimating the parishes in England at 15,000, and the value of the mortuaries of every parish in one year at 40*s.*, the annual profit is calculated at 30,000*l.*; this treasure to be employed to the relief of the needy or of "the

Prince," if he need money, at the rate of 6*l.* in the hundred. The second part of the book deals with a scheme for the reformation of base money, as also with the subject of the lawfulness to receive reasonable interest for the loan of money, with the authorities for the proof thereof.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"Fitzherbert."

1½ *pp.*

486. "The Order and State of Calais."

[1553 ?].—In the citadel lies the Governor's cousin, who is his lieutenant, his name is Captain Rock, and there are 150 soldiers in it. The captains in the town are—Captains St. Marten, Monteiya, and Lecost, each one with 100 men. There is one Captain Rogers, who is sergeant-major, having the charge and oversight of the soldiers and of the locking of the gates. One Mr. Park is, as it were, gentleman-porter, who takes the report and names of all strangers. Describes "The order of the watch," under which head the manner of posting the soldiers is given. Under the heading, "The watch in the town," it is stated that "at 10 of the clock at night they have a great bell that doth ring for the space of half a quarter of an hour, so that it is heard in all the town, so that whatsoever they be that doth come out of their house after that bell without a lantern, either townsmen or others, he is carried to ward, except he be a soldier, and make a lawful excuse. . . . . As further, because he hath the soldiers in suspicion, whereas they had been accustomed to keep every one their search house six or eight nights together, now he will not let them know to what place they should go to, but when they be all gathered, the three sergeants come to the sergeant-major, and so there is three papers like unto 'walentynes' put in a cap and so they draw, and by that they know their place and not before." The citadel has two gates, one towards the town, daily guarded, and the other the Boulogne gate, which is not open but as they have occasion. In Rysbank there are three soldiers every night and as many every day.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed:*—The manner of the guard of Calais.

3 *pp.*

487. The Duke of Medina Sidonia to the Queen.

1554, April 20.—Congratulating the Queen on her approaching marriage. Trusts there may shortly be such fruit as the world hath need of, to preserve it in peace and unity of the Catholic Church. The Earl, his brother, shall better declare his meaning, and in his name kiss Her Majesty's hands.—San Lucar, 20 April 1554.

*Translation.* ⅔ *p.*

488. The Duchess of Medina Sidonia to the Queen.

1554, April 20.—Offering her congratulations on the Queen's approaching marriage. The Earl of Olivares will in her name kiss Her Majesty's hands.—San Lucar, 20 April 1554.

*Translation from the Spanish.* ½ *p.* [*See* State Papers, Foreign. 1554. No. 189.]

489. The Queen of Bohemia to the Queen.

[1554], April 27.—Congratulates the Queen on her match with her brother. Requests to be informed by Don Pedro de Castilla wherein she may serve her.—Vienna, 27 April.
*Translation from the Spanish.* ½ *p.*

490. The King of Bohemia to the Queen.

[1554], [April].—Sends Don Hernando de Gamboa to congratulate her upon her marriage with the Prince his brother.—*Undated.*
*Translation from the Spanish.* ⅓ *p.*

491. The King of the Romans to the Queen.

[1554], [April].—Having understood the conclusion of the Queen's marriage with his nephew the Prince of Spain, recommends to her Don Pero Laso de Castilla, his councillor, and grand master of the household to the Queen of Bohemia, his daughter, who is to be present at the marriage.—*Undated.*
*Translation from the French.* ⅔ *p.*

492. The King of the Romans to the Queen.

[1554]. May 23.—Recommending Count Jehan Cristofle de Tarnof, son of one of the principal personages of Polonia, who is visiting different countries.—Vienna, 23 May.
*Translation from the French.* ½ *p.*

493. The Cardinal of Burgos to the Queen.

1554, June 22.—Sends his nephew, Don Pedro Pacheco, to kiss Her Majesty's hands on his behalf, and to offer his services unto her in the same sort that he is bent unto the service of the Emperor, and to the King and Prince his Sovereign.—Naples, 22 June 1554.
*Translation from the Spanish.* ⅔ *p.* [*See* State Papers, Foreign. 1554. No. 228.]

## PHILIP and MARY.

494. Don Francisco de Este to the Queen.

[1554].—Congratulates the Queen on her happy marriage. As he is engaged in the Emperor's service in these parts, has sent one of his gentlemen to felicitate the Queen on his behalf.—*Undated.*
*Translation from the Italian.* ¾ *p.*

495. The Princess of Portugal to the Queen.

[1554].—Congratulates the Queen on her marriage. Has sent Luys Vanegas to communicate her troubles, which she forbears to write at this time.—*Undated.*
*Translation from the Spanish.* ½ *p.*

496. The Duchess of Florence to the Queen.

[1554].—The Bishop of Cortona will congratulate the Queen on her happy marriage, on her behalf.—*Undated.*

*Translation from the Spanish.* 7 *lines.*

497. Weights and Measures.

[1554].—Extracts from various statutes, from Magna Charta to 1554, regulating the weights and measures of the kingdom.—*Undated.*

1½ *pp.*

498. Ireland.

[1554 ?].—Treatise on the causes of the disorder of Ireland, with the redress thereof. By an Irishman. *Temp.* Phil. and Mary. Apparently in answer to Sir John Allen (Lord Chancellor of Ireland). Urges that the distinctions made by law between English and Irish in Ireland should be abolished, Presidents appointed, tenures registered, &c., "and other good constitutions as set forth in the book exhibited to the Council by Mr. Aylmer."

15½ *pp.*

499. Court of Wards and Liveries.

1555, May 10.—Exemplification of a Decree of the Court of Wards and Liveries, of Easter Term, 1 and 2 Philip and Mary, setting out, that at the erection of the Court, Sir William Dansell, Knt., Receiver General of the said Court, had appointed to him a yearly fee of 100*l.*, and 50*l.* yearly for diet, which was afterwards, owing to the increase of the revenues of the Court, increased by the sum of 43*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* It is now ordered that this yearly allowance shall be increased, so as to make a gross sum of 210*l.* yearly.—Witness, Francis Englefelde, Knt., Master of the said Court, 10 May, 1 and 2 Philip and Mary.

2 *pp.*

500. Order of the Golden Fleece.

1555-6, Jan. 26.—"Livre de l'ordre du Thoyson d'Or." Extracts from proceedings of various chapters of the order from its institution to Jan. 26, 1556.

50 *pp.*

501. John Norris to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1556, May 15.—Desires leave to come up by the 7th of June. Details progress of the alterations in the house.—Burleigh, 15 May.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"1556."

1 *p.*

502. Sir John Abraham to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1556, May 15.—Informs Cecil, "that yesternight was my lady her "black mare brought from the park with 'an fare sadd bay horse foole' "like to the Jenet but without any white, and this day was she put to "your black horse, who served her ij times, and in the morning be let "to him again, and after had to the park, and in the end of the next "week shall your other mares be put to him." Gives dimensions of the tables in the hall, and amount of coals [charcoal] made.—Burleigh, 15 May.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"1556."

1 *p.*

503. Sir Thomas Benger to Sir W. Cecil.

1556, Oct. 24.—Has finished the accounts of Maxsey and Barrowdown as usual. Expresses his goodwill towards Cecil. Concerning Cecil's request, both he and Parry will earnestly move her Grace to grant it. Trusts that Cecil may also receive her Grace's thanks for his pains about Colly Weston.—Hatfield, 24 Oct., 1556.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 202. *In extenso.*]

504. Margaret, Countess of Bedford to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1556, Oct. 31.—She is advertised that the Bishop of Peterborough is anxious to get into his hands the lease of Iberye [Eybury, co. Northampton], and trusts through my Lord Cardinal's means to have no nay thereof. The Bishop's offer is only 200*l.*, whilst she holds it at 300*l.* Asks Cecil's opinion, which she will stand by. Mr. Issham shall report to him other matters of the Earl's on which advice is required.—Woburn, 31 October 1556.

*Signed.*

1 *p.*

505. Sir Philip Hoby to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1556, Nov. [29].—Departing suddenly the writer leaves Cecil unseen not unsaluted, nor his friend the bearer unrecommended, in whose business he begs him to work as he has determined.—From Blackfriars this Sunday.

*Endorsed :*—28 Nov. 1556, "for Mr. Dr. Standish."

½ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

506. Sir Philip Hoby to [Sir Wm. Cecil].

1556, Dec. [10].—I received yours of the 9th. What unreasonable a request is meant by demanding 400*l.* It should not be more than half, whereof I take my lord's own word to witness, who promised I should pay for no woods save as surveyed by his officers, &c. Mr. Secretary Bourne, though therewith in hand, will surely not buy anything out of mine to the hindrance of a young man, my son in law, unable to overbid him. Through him whom the matter concerneth let me hear if I should come to London. Of my lady's daughter (in hope of a son hereafter) I trust ye be now no sorrowful man, and the sooner to see you here.—This Thursday, Byssham.

*Endorsed in a contemporary hand :*— "12 Dec. 1556."

1 *p.*

507. Sir Rich. Wingfield to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1556, Dec. 14.—Thanks him for his offer. Cannot travel for the 10*l.*, but will set his hand to the bill Cecil's servant brings. Is not recovered of his rheum.—London the 14 Dec., 1556. [With notes in Cecil's hand of various places, beginning "Villa Warr."]

½ *p.*

508. Wm. Fisher to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1556, Dec. 31.—Bearer brings the Michaelmas accounts with 12*l.* 5*s.* 11*d.* in settlement thereof. As directed Rich. Morley has this year's wool, 33½ stone in all, at the rate you and he agreed for, 8*s.* 6*d.* a stone. He will pay before 12 January. I dare not meddle with sheep, the price is so unreasonable. The order of

your farmers is not what it should be for lack of a court keeping. Certain tenants complain that Harry Horner overpresseth the commons with keeping 500 sheep, more than was ever wont to be kept on that farm, and say that if you had a court you would so pain him that there would soon be redress.—From Grantham, the last day of December.

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—"1556"

1½ *pp.*

509. Sir Wm. Cecil's Sheep.

1556.—Account of Sir W. Cecil's sheep at Grantham.

*In Cecil's hand.* 1 *p.*

510. Sir Philip Hoby to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1556–7, Jan. 2.—I thank you for the kindly visitation of your friends here at Bisham, to whom you should have been welcome if my Lady might have spared you, to whom you have been as good a nurse, as you would have her to be good nurse to you. Your man has been here to view my work, but it is not sufficiently advanced; if he returns in three or four weeks he will be better able to serve your turn. Mr. Mason arrives with his wife to-morrow night, and the Lord Privy Seal on Monday. You would be welcome, but fear you can make no step without the licence of my Lady.—Bisham, 2 January 1556.

*Signed.*

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

511. Sir Anthony Cooke to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1556–7, Jan. 10.—Has received Cecil's letter of the 12th Dec. Is glad to hear his daughter is well delivered, and although a son might have been more welcome, yet the bringing forth fruit twice in so few years and in this time of her age, gives good hope, "though she were not happy at the beginning." Has no good tidings from hence, has been very ill with a colick. Mr. Haddon's health is not yet restored. It is said here that the holy father at Rome is hardly handled by the Duke of Alva; thinks it hard to say whether they are glad or sorry for it in England.—Strasburg, 10 January 1556.

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

512. Lord Thomas Wentworth to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1556–7, Jan. 16.—Desires Cecil to furnish his cousin Sir Thomas Cornwalleys, now at court, with a note of a house standing near Thames side, built by the Duke of Somerset, then Sir Edward Seymour.—Calais, 16 January 1556.

*Signed.*

½ *p.*

513. Sir Robert Brooke [Chief Justice of the Common Pleas] to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1556–7, Feb. 15.—Requesting Cecil to allow his neighbours, John Spede, of London, tailor, and Elizabeth, his wife, to rent Cecil's house in Paul's Churchyard.—London, 15 February 1556.

⅓ *p.*

514. Sir Philip Hoby to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1556–7, Feb. 21.—Has perceived by my Lord's letter, forwarded by Cecil, how straightlaced he is, in not taking less than 400*l.* When last in London, had offered his man 300*l.* Now sends bearer to join with my

Lord's man, and to go through with the assurance thereof. Requests Cecil to direct the bearer to some learned counsel, to investigate the title, and to make search for the award between Sir Walter Stoner and Sir Adrian Fortescue. Advises Cecil "to come abroad and not to tarry so long with my Lady, and in such a stinking city, the filthiest of the world," whereby he should drive bees out of his head, and see now that which before was not thought upon.—Bisham, 21 February 1556.

*Signed.*

1 *p.*

515. Lord John Grey to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1556–7, Feb. 26.—Announces his wife's deliverance of a "gholly boye," and requests Cecil and his cousin Thomas Wotton to make it a Christian soul. His wife was taken five weeks before her time, otherwise they would have been in London, proving the proverb, that man proposeth and God disposeth. Asks Cecil to send a deputy in case business or sickness should occasion his absence.—Walden, 26 February.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"1556, Lord John Grey, from Walden, for shreuyng of his sonne."

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

516. Sir Thomas Cornwallis to Sir W. Cecil.

1556–7, March 5.—Informs Cecil that my Lord Lieutenant showed an earnest inclination of goodwill towards him. Finds that the cause of this was Cecil's offer to clear his Lordship of many articles, when the matter between him and Recorde was opened before the Judges. Thinks it may stand him in good stead if he have any occasion to use his Lordship, who is now in great credit with the Queen.—Calais, 5 March 1556.

*Addressed to:*—Cannon Row, Westminster.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 203. *In extenso.*]

517. Sir Philip Hoby to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1556–7, March 7.—Perceives by Cecil's letter, as by Walter Walshe, his great travail to help him, for which his thanks are offered. Is satisfied with my Lord's title, and suggests that the conveyance should be arranged by Walshe, as the purchase money is to be provided out of monies held by him [Hoby] in trust and payable to Walshe's sisters on marriage; the sisters to receive the rent of the land, by way of interest, until the loan is paid off. Is content that the fine be only to Walshe, and possession to be taken by Rob. Shelden. If the King comes so shortly, thinks he shall see Cecil before his coming hither, for he minds then to come to kiss his hand.—Bisham, 7 March 1556.

*Signed.*

2 *pp.*

518. Sir Philip Hoby to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1556–7, March 10.—Requesting Cecil to keep the 400*l.* till my Lord authorizes the delivery of his plate, which is to be held as security until the assurance be made. Asks him also to retain the plate, until the writings between my Lord and Walter Walshe are perfected.—Bisham, 10 March 1556.

*Signed.*

½ *p.*

519. The Earl of Rutland to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1556–7, March 15.—Perceives by Cecil's letter of the 12th of March, that he has received 300*l.* from Sir Philip Hoby for Grafton, the other 100*l.* to be paid at Easter. His servant Ferrer will receive the money, and deliver the pawn until the assurance shall be made.—The Eagle, 15 March 1556.

P.S.—Prays Cecil to tell Mr. Hoby that he promised to send his armourer ere this.

*Addressed to:*—Cannon Row, Westminster.

[*On the outside of this letter there are some rough pedigree notes in Cecil's handwriting, relating to the families of Medici and Ubaldo.*]

1 *p.*

520. John Hales to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1556–7, March 23.—Announcing the death of Mr. Moryson, who has left a very poor widow. Requests Cecil to aid her in obtaining the custody of her son—"who lame, still lieth under the surgeon's fingers"—it being of little value to any one.—23 March 1556.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"1556. 18 Martii. Jhō Hales tow Mr Morysȳs dethe."

½ *p.*

521. Sir Anthony Cook to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, March 27.—Yours of the 19th Feb. was very welcome. God send you and my daughter much comfort of your little daughter with increase of sons to serve and fear Him. My mind touching my daughter M. I have signified more at large. God grant she may be as well bestowed as I think long till she be bestowed. I marvel leave could not be given for my son Richard. Would to God his sickness improved! I have not had at all times most cause to be content with him, but now, I fear, I shall be loth to lack him. My being here is not pleasant, but necessary. God amend the starving that is already begun in England and turn away the threatening of the sword, removing the cause of these and the like plagues, our disobedience to His word and will. Mr. S. hath had a relapse, but will, I hope, recover.—From Strasburg, the 27th of March 1557.

1½ *pp.*

522. Edward Griffin, the Queen's Attorney, to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, April 20.—Has received Cecil's letter touching Kirkham and Norwich. Cannot return to London so soon, because of ague. Is sorry Cecil was never of Gray's Inn, "nor can skill of no law."—From Dingley, 20 April 1557.

½ *p.*

523. Sir Thos. Cornwaleys to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, April 29.—Has received his letter, dated Good Friday, not the two former. Thanks him for his advertisement touching Mr. Garden's travail with Lady Anne of Cleves, whereby he understands she cannot be dissuaded from Westropp, unless recompensed with the house and park of Gulford. Thinks it hard to get for her, yet will confer with his friends, and if encouraged by them will wade further. As Garden says, her grace's disposition towards Westropp is increased by procurement of Mr. Freston, Cofferer. Cecil may let Garden know that if

this be true Mr. Cofferer deals doubly. He was one of the first that moved the writer to Westropp. Thinks it is Dune, my lady's auditor, who was of Freston's bringing up.—From Calais, the 29 April, 1557.

P.S. by John Overton, that he will, within 10 days, wait on his master. "Adversity sometimes spiced with good luck is tolerable, so is my oft "crossing the seas, having a good master."

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

524. Sir Anthony Cooke to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, May 17.—I have received your letter, dated on St. George's Day. Here is much talk that the King shall bring great aid with him out of England. God grant it to be for the safety of the realm. Touching my letters, I have written my mind to my son Bacon, which I intend to follow. For your friendly care of me at this time, I take it very thankfully; and if it might so be, I would gladly so declare it presently, but what hope can I have thereof? Thither I cannot yet come, and it should be a very good errand that could draw you hither.—Strasburg, 17 May 1557.

P.S.—God send my son Richard better health, if it be His will.

*Original.*

1 *p.*

525. Sir John Mason to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, June 15.—If I can by any honest means displace the pest now at Witham, your man shall have it. I hear complaints of Wymberley. When charged therewith he offered to be tried for his honesty and duty by any gentlemen living near him. I appointed Mr. Porter and another, by whom I may be advertised of the honest man's behaviour. If I find to have a just quarrel he shall remove and give place to a man of more honesty. Mr. Spilman and I will work what we can to satisfy your man.—From my poor house at Gonelsbery, the 15 June 1557.

½ *p.*

526. Sir Anthony Cook to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, July 12.—Has received his letters of 12th and 18th June, and is glad to perceive the confirmation of son Bacon's amendment. *Utique Dominus non solum misereatur illius sed etiam mei, ne dolorem habeam super dolorem.* As to Cecil's disliking him to remain, trusts he will not be dealt with otherwise than he deserves, the cause thereof is not will but necessity. Cannot fashion himself to write for help to such as he knows not. Has regard in whose debt he comes. Commits his cause to God, the clemency of the Queen, and the goodwill of friends, so as not to be *miser ante tempus*, to which end prays Cecil to direct his doings, &c.

Wishes his son Bacon not to journey too soon upon his amendment for fear of distemperance. Wrote to the same a good while since his opinion of Mr. N., wherein he desires Cecil's help, &c.—From Strasburg, the 12 July 1557.

1 *p.*

527. Thos. Lord Wentworth, Lord Deputy, and the Council at Calais to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, July 14.—Beg payment of 7*l.*, the portion of Cecil's ward's assessment, Francis Hall's heir, for putting Sandgate Castle into better

defence at the commencement of the war with France. The imposition on the under-tenants, together with their labour, will not finish the work. As the landlords profit by the earlier inning of the harvest the surcharge is levied on them 16*d.* of every £, and 16*d.* of every raser of wheat. The charge will be gained on the year's profits, notwithstanding the war.—From Calais, this 14 July 1557.

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

528. Francis, Earl of Bedford to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, July 26.—At the writing hereof we were in a manner in readiness to set forwards out of Calais; in a very short space you shall hear further. Be good to my wife and children, under whose (*sic*) protection I do altogether commit them.—From Calais, the 26 July 1557.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 204. *In extenso.*]

529. Sir Fras. Englefield to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, July 27.—Has received his letter with that from the Council of Calais, as to the tax on the lands of the heir of Francis Hall, the Queen's ward, to whom Cecil is committee. Being lessee of the lands Cecil is required to pay 7*l.*; on examination and proof that he ought not to be so charged he will receive allowance in payment of the rent. —From the Court this 27 July 1557.

½ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

530. Wm. Lord Paget, Lord Privy Seal, to the Privy Council.

1557, July 28.—Has received their letter with the complaint of Tylma O'Denstell to them touching the seizure of his ship. As half the salt was Frenchmen's goods, the ship carrying it is according to French and English laws of war fair prize. Yet to avoid trouble and out of charity to the poor man, has written to his man at Plymouth to restore him his ship. As to the misdemeanour with the mayors of Plymouth and Saltash, it grew upon (*sic*) between the two mayors for their liberties.—From Drayton, the 28th July, 1557.

1 *p.*

531. Sir Wm. Cecil's Household.

1557, Whitsuntide [July].—Names of those of the household at Wimbledon and Burleigh for whom Cecil provides liveries and badges, with note of the quality of the same provided for each. He provides 28 in all, "Abraham" 3. "Thomas Cecil" occurs in second column under Wymbleton to have a livery and badge of the best.

*Endorsed*:— "Nōia Serviēt."

532. Margaret, Countess of Bedford to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, Aug. 9.—The last letter she received from her lord was dated 1 August, when he was in good health and merry. Trusts the sickness that reigns here will not come to the camp; the guns and sword will be punishment enough for them. Hears say when the camp lay within a mile of Ard they lacked no gunshot. For her lord's valiantness Mrs. Clarences tells her the report was made very good. Is going to Chelsea to see stuff and jewels there to be sold, where she wishes she might see Lady Cecil, who, however, is not likely to bestow

much money, nor she, yet her mother would have her bestow some for her lord's daughter. "As for the ague I fear not my son. I dare put him to my lady your wife's order."—From London, the 9th of August.

*Endorsed* :—1557.

1 *p.*

533. Margaret, Countess of Bedford to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, Aug. 13.—Sends the bond, and prays Cecil to consider the danger thereof, whether the merchant with extremity may require the 400*l.* or can have no more than the principal. Sends letters from her lord, one for Cecil received yesternight; also 3*l.* which is four double ducats.—From London, Friday, 13th August.

P.S. Begs him to return her lord's letter. She will come to Wimbledon and teach Cecil's guest a way, if she goes to Antwerp, which is doubtful.

*Endorsed* :—1557.

1 *p.*

534. Sir Nicholas Bacon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, Aug. 18.—I and my wife thank you of your letter, and are glad that my sister Margaret hath for health sake gotten liberty, and of my sister Elizabeth's recovery; your goddaughter, thanks be to God, is somewhat amended, her fits being more easy, but not delivered of any. It is a double tertian that holds her, and her nurse had a single, but it is gone clearly. To-morrow, by the grace of God, by ten of the clock, I will be at Chanon Row, and if I shall like upon the sight I shall be glad to join with you for the hanging. My doubt is whether Mr. Cofferer be at his house. There be other things I had rather buy than any you write of if they be to be sold, as at our next meeting I shall show you, only the fear of provision for war is the let of this provision meet for peace. Thus wishing to you and my lady as to ourselves, we bid you farewell.—Written at Bedford, this present Wednesday, 1557, by your brother and sister-in-law.

N. Bacon.

[*Postscript.*] We at Bedford are no less glad of Wimbledon's welfare and especially of little Nan, trusting for all this shrewed fever to see her and mine playfellows many times. Thus wishing contiuuance of all good things to you at once because your man hasteth away and my husband to dinner. Your loving sister,

A. Bacon.

*Holograph.* ¼ *p.*

535. Frās., Earl of Bedford to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, Aug. 21.—"Of our proceedings touching the overthrow. I ensure you it was very great, and such another as the like hath not chanced to France of a good while. Since which time, Count Egmont with 2,000 Spaniards and Swartroters, and as many of us, has made a "rode" into France of 22 miles and found no great resistance, nor should have done though we had gone much further. As for the state of the town, I think it will be gotten, whereof our soldiers will not be sorry, by reason they are pinched with scarcity and divers are fallen sick." I thank you for your continued travail in all my causes.—From our camp before St. Quentins, the 21 August.

*Endorsed* :—1557.

[Haynes, p. 204. *In extenso.*]

536. George, Lord Cobham to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, Aug. 27.—I thought to have tarried in London till Monday, intending then to have seen my lady's grace. I understand since from thence that her grace is in such wise diseased that she keepeth her chamber. I have therefore deferred my going thither, and am minded to-morrow to repair home again, expecting your coming and my lady's unto my house with my cousin your sister. Send me word what time you will come, and I shall accordingly give order that my barge shall attend for you at your house in London, and my wife's litter at Graves-end.—London, 27 August 1557.

*Signed.*

1 *p.*

537. John Beaumont to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, Sept. 10.—Asking that the Rectory of Market Deping may be given to John Oudly.—Stamford, 10 Sept. 1557.

*Latin.* 1 *p.*

538. Fras., Earl of Bedford to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, Sept 13.—"It were too old to write you of the great overthrow or of the winning of St. Quintins or Chatelett. The Duke of Savoy came before Hawne 8 Sept.; the King's Majesty the 9th. The town gave over immediately. The castle being very strong held out a while, but yielded likewise. At the same time a number of our Swartroters took Scheney, a town thought to be of good force. As now we look for a remove, but it is not known. Most men think we shall to Pyron, by report the strongest town in France."—From our Camp beside Hawne, 13 Sept. 1557.

*Endorsed:*—16th September.

[Haynes, p. 204. *In extenso.*]

539. Francis, Earl of Bedford to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, Sept. 21.—Desires him to take order with Lady Bedford that money may be made towards discharging his debts now on her hands, and to talk with Mr. Isham, and write to Mr. Charles and Mr. Pollard that the wood sales may go forward with all speed though with some loss. His charge this journey has been much greater than he expected, which he begs him to consider. Touching news, there is none other than that the King fortifieth his peace gotten, and will no further this year. "The French King maketh a new power, but we can bear (*sic*) nothing of the coming forward. The Swartroters have overthrown two or three hundred horse, their service hath been very notable. Our general is sick of an ague, our pay very slack, and people grudge for want." Trusts they will be speedily discharged.—Camp beside Hawne 21 Sept. 1557.

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

540. Sir Robt. Brooke, Lord Chief Justice, to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, Sept. 29.—Begs him to be good to the bearer touching a house of Cecil's which he holds in Paul's Churchyard, and which another would put him from.—London, 29 Sept.

*Endorsed:*—1557.

½ *p.*

541. John Skinner, Collector of the Loan for the Queen, to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, Oct. 20.—Begs Cecil to send a man to receive the 100*l.* he lent to the Queen last year, which the writer is authorised by warrant of the Queen to repay to him.—At Reigate, 20 October 1557.

½ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

542. Margaret, Lady Bedford to Sir Wm. Cecil.

[1557], Oct. 25.—Thanks him for offering to come up touching her and her lord's causes, but would not have him come yet without great occasions as there reigns such sickness at London. If he comes before the end of the term she will require his help towards staying the processes for debt against her lord. Thanks him for conferring with Isham about raising money, and is glad 100*l.* can be had there. As to Hack's wife feeling aggrieved at such short notice to quit, Servington, the tenant, is responsible; he had as much notice as is required by law. Her request to stay till Lady-day can only be granted on condition she neither sell, fell, nor carry away any underwood.—London, 25 October.

P.S.—My Lord is now with the king's majesty at Brussels, and within this se'nnight, I trust he will be at home.

2 *pp.*

543. George, Lord Cobham to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, Dec. 26.—I thought to make you mindful of your promise to see me this Christmas if my house might entertain so desired a guest. . . And what day you will appoint to come I shall take order for horse and horse litter to attend your arrival.—Cobham Hall, the 26 December 1557.

½ *p.*

544. Calais.

1557.—Pay of the officers and garrison, and the revenue, of Calais.

3 *pp.*

545. St. Quentin.

1557.—Wages of the armament under the Earl of Pembroke, sent Anno 1557 to St. Quentin.

6 *pp.*

546. "Petitions of the Lord Deputy of Ireland" [Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex].

1557.—(1.) For the remission of the fine of his livery for the land that was the jointure of the Countess of Arundel. (2.) For the increase of his entertainment to 2,000*l.* per annum. (3.) For re-payment of 800*l.* lent to the Queen, which he "borrowed at his coming away, when no money was to be gotten." (4.) For the renewing of his patent for the Justice of the Forests, for life, in like manner as Charles, Duke of Suffolk, or any other before him. (5.) For remission of payment of the subsidy, for that he is informed that the Deputy of Calais and Deputy of Ireland pay no subsidy. (6.) That consideration may be had of the great charges Sir Henry Sidney hath been and shall be at.

*Endorsed:*—"1557."

1 *p.*

547. Memoranda for Commercial Treaty between England and Muscovy.

1557.—The subjects of Muscovy to have liberty to come and go and to sell their merchandise; the merchants to be under the special protection of their Majesties [Philip and Mary]; to pay the taxes paid by other Christian Princes' subjects; to have a house in London or elsewhere; justice of the Lord Chancellor, &c. Wrecked goods to be kept, &c. Artificers and craftsmen to have liberty to come and go. Ambassadors to be sent (Mr. Chamberlain). Presents to the Duke, &c.

*Endorsed:*—1557.

1½ *p.*

548. Names of the Lords and Gentlemen who attended the Earl of Lincoln into France.

[1557].—Lords Talbot, Clinton, Dacre, Sand, Rich, Sir Edward Hastings, Sir Henry Borough, Giles Brydges, Sir Arthur Champernowne, Philip Sidney, Sir Jerome Bowes, Messrs. Charles Arundel, Middlemore, Scadamore, Ralph Bowes, Leke Paston, and Captain Shute. —*Undated.*

¾ *p.*

549. Boulogne.

[1557].—Wages at Boulogne.—*Undated.*

2¼ *pp.*

550. Military Expenses.

[1557].—Wages, charges, &c., of 10,000 men. Staff of the Duke's Grace, Lord Grey, &c. Notes of troops in Almayn, Normandy, and Newhaven.—*Undated.*

4 *pp.*

551. Naval Affairs.

[1557 ?].—View of repairs requisite for certain ships, by James Baker, Benjamin Gonson, &c.—*Undated.*

½ *p.*

552. Arthur Hall to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557–8, January 12.—Requests an allowance from Cecil, his guardian, either to go into France, as he and his mother desire, or, if wars hinder, to the Inns of Court. She will provide 20*l.* or 30*l.* a year towards it.—12 January 1557.

*Endorsed:*—13 Jan. 1556.

2 *pp.*

553. Sir Anthony Cook to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557–8, January 24.—Is much troubled with the ill news of the taking of Calais. "Was not a little astonied with these news which make in England a sorrowful end of Christmas and altereth matters this Parliament purposed, whereof the good had no need of let, and if any were otherwise this will increase and not remedy them." The book he wrote of to his knowledge he never saw. Mr. Cheke's books here have been perused but it cannot be found. Has seen a register of Mr. Cheke's own hand of his Greek written books, and it is not among them.—From Strasburg the 24th January 1557.

[Haynes, p. 205. *In extenso.*]

1 *p.*

554. Philip II. to Lord Admiral Clinton.

1558 April 6.—Thanking him for his diligence and zeal in fitting out the fleet and for his valour and affection for the Queen, and urging him to maintain the same.—Brussels, 6 April MDLVIII.

*Latin.* ½ *p.*

555. Wm. Tooke, Auditor of the Court of Wards and Liveries.

1558, June 29.—Warrants for allowances to William Tooke, Auditor of the Court of Wards and Liveries, for engrossing his accounts.—Dec. 2, 1553 to June 29, 1558.

3 *pp.*

## ELIZABETH.

556. Will of Lady Anne Cobham.

1558, Oct. 7.—Will of Lady Anne Cobham, dated 7 Oct. 1558. Gives direction for her body to be buried in the church of Cobham "without pomp or pride." Bequeaths sundry legacies to her children, Katherine Cobham, George, John, Henry, Thomas, Edmund, and Edward Cobham; to each of the four alms children whom she found 40*s.* and 2 "kene" a piece; to Mr. Okenton and his wife, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; to Anne Gardyner, alias Watts, 6*s.* 8*d.*, one quarter of wheat, and another of malt. "As touching my jewels and apparel, I give and bequeath to my daughter the Lady Marquis, a jewel set with diamonds, with a great pearl thereto appendant, three boxes of silver, a taglet of gold for a lace to a kirtle, two of my best wrought handkerchiefs, a piece of gold called a sovereign, and the best ring I have." Gives to her son, Henry Cobham, her cup of silver, with a brake upon the cover, and two of her handkerchiefs; to her daughter, George Cobham's wife, a gown of wrought velvet furred with jennets, a kirtle of purple velvet, and 4*l.* in money to pay for the nursing of her child; to Elizabeth, child of the said George Cobham, a pomander enclosed with gold, and a little "mawdelyn" cup of silver gilt; to her daughter Katherine divers gowns, &c., specified, "a piece of gold called a double ducat," and two rings. Then follow divers bequests to Mr. and Mrs. Okenton, to Richard Brooke and his wife, and to her servants. "All my yarn & hemp I give & bequeath amongst my laundry servants, and all the wool that I refined for myself to be likewise divided amongst them to make them frocks." Gives 40*s.* to Henry Byer for making this will. The residue of her goods bequeathed to her son William Brook, knight, Lord Cobham, who is appointed sole executor, Sir Percival Hart, knight, being appointed "overseer."

*Original. Seal.* 2 *pp.*

557. Antonio Pecci to Francis Yaxley.

1558, Dec. 6.—In his last from Rome he informed Yaxley of his arrival. Thence he journeyed to Naples where he found that Don Giovanni Mauriques, the Viceroy, had already left, and Cardinal de Quona remained in his place till the arrival from Spain of the new

Viceroy, the Marquis of Tarifa. Has commenced his business but fears it will be long and troublesome, because the King had been so liberal to all who had been of service to him that almost all the ordinary revenues are assigned, and there is some difficulty how to allot to him the 500 golden crowns which his Majesty wished to be paid to him annually for life. Has not been wanting in diligence, being anxious to get to Rome. Begs Yaxley's aid if he has any opportunity to assist him. Has already been 18 months without pay from the King, or aid from anyone, and hardly knows how he is still alive. From Rome they hear that, the King having sent as ambassador Don Giovanni Figarola, his Holiness would not receive him, as he had fallen under excommunication, whilst Governor of Milan, for sequestrating the revenues of the Archbishopric of Milan, and on a notary of the Chamber being sent to him to tell him that he ought not to retain them, he imprisoned the messenger; so that the Pope had caused him to understand by Signor Ascanio Caracciolo, ambassador in Rome for the affairs of this kingdom, that if he came to Rome he would be burnt, and his Holiness by a messenger to his Majesty has requested a new choice. We await the result.—Naples, 6 December 1558.

*Italian.* 1 *p.*

558. [The Merchant Strangers of London] to the Privy Council.

1558, December.—Complain that the customers and controllers of the Customs serve not the Queen truly but convert much thereof to their own private lucre and advantage, to the great annoyance of merchant strangers, and pray the Queen to stay the granting of those offices and make inquiry and search. Whereas by statute no customer or controller nor their deputies or clerks should have any part of shipping, or use or occupy any stock of merchandise, or have any wharves for lading or unlading, yet divers of them occupy great stocks privily by their factors that bear the name thereof who may carry and convey at all times all manner of wares prohibited by the statutes. "If any merchant stranger or other bring any wares of commodity or profit, when they come to the customers to make their entry, then immediately their factors shall have knowledge of such wares before they shall make their entry, and if they will not sell it to their factors they shall be searched." Bribes and rewards given them must needs be great. "It is manifest to all men that not only the customer after he is in office is soon a great rich man, although he come bare to it, but also his clerk that keepeth the custom house. Some there be that be well known that at their coming into office to be the customer's clerk were not able to have (your honours not offended) so much as a pair of hosen to their loins, and within 11 or 12 years worth thousands." Pray the Queen of the avoiding of all craft and deceit, to set it in farm to the township of the port for three, five, or more years, with good assurance, and to have the rates of all manner of wares and merchandise set over the gate of the Custom House that all men may know what they ought to pay. If any merchant convey prohibited wares beyond seas it may well to be known by the owner, master, boatswain, &c., after their return upon their oaths taken within one month following what wares were so taken, and if the default be found contrary to the entry in the Custom House then to be forfeited all that is not entered. Also, for the encouragement of merchants, that the Q. would bear favour to them in every 20 ton lading to allow four or five ton paying no custom, &c.

*Endorsed*:—December 1558.

2 *pp.*

### 559. "Burghley's Journal."

1558.—A brief diary of events from 1553 to 1558; being part of Burghley's Journal.
4 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 746, 747.]

### 560. Lord Clinton.

[1558]. "The cause I was sent for to Brussels." [*From indorsement in Lord Clinton's hand.*]

First, of the readiness of the navy and what number of ships and men, and for what time victuals.

What number may be set on land by the said navy.

What knowledge I have of the coast of France.

What port or haven may be taken there, and whether the same may be only with an army by sea, or not, without any army by land.

What my opinion is touching the recovery of Calais, wherein was long discourse divers ways.

What I understand of the seat and strength of Mottrell [Montreuil] and Boulogne.

What my opinion is touching the passing of an army over the water of Somme towards Rew [Rue] and St. Valery, and how vessels may enter there out of the sea, and of what burden.

How victuals might come out of Flanders and England upon necessity.

In what case England is for plenty of corn and victuals, and the likelihood of the fruit of this year.

What regard and preparation is had for the defence of the frontier against Scotland for "Sodens" [suddens], and what further order is taken if any invasion by an army shall be offered, whereof his Highness seemed to have great care, and feareth that slackness may be a danger to it as [it] was to Calais, whereof his Majesty gave warning and offered aid which was refused.

His Majesty commanded me to put the Queen's Majesty in remembrance, and her Council to have good foresight, of the defence of the frontier and the forts there; saying, that rather than such chance should happen as of late to Calais, he would rather be at the defence thereof his own person.

That his Majesty hath intelligence out of France of great preparation to the sea, for transporting of an army into Scotland under the charge of the Duke of Vendome, as some say, but it is thought to be the Vidame of Chartres [François de Vendôme] accompanied with many Captains.

What may be taken for the meeting on the sea of the said army for to impeach that journey.

"The second calling."

Repeating the first conference, willed me to speak in his Majesty's behalf, that there may be order taken that victuals for the said navy may be in readiness to serve upon all occasions until the last of September.

And that between this and the last of the next of the month the whole navy may be in readiness to set sail, by which time his Highness will advertise the Queen what is to be done best for the advancement of their Majestics' service against the enemy. And in the meantime if any knowledge of the French navy be had, of their going to Scotland, that then all be done that is possible to encounter them with the Queen's navy.

His Highness, at my departing, specially commanded me to declare his displeasure and grief by the let of his journey lately intended to see the Queen's Majesty.—*Undated.*

2 *pp.*

561. Genealogy of the Cobham Family, &c.

[1558].—Genealogy of the Cobham family, with those of the Earl of Hereford, and the house of Peverel, from Edward I. to Philip and Mary. —*Undated.*

*A Roll*, 10 *feet long.*

562. Royal Genealogy of England.

[1558].—Genealogical roll of the Kings of England, from the creation of the world to Queen Elizabeth, with their collateral branches. Ill--luminated coats of arms.—*Undated.*

*A Roll*, 30 *yards long.*

563. Instructions for Cavalcanti.

1558–9, Jan. [8].—The first instructions to Sir Guido Cavalcanti from the Queen to the French King.—January, 1558.

*Copy.* 2 *pp.* [*See* State Papers, Foreign, 1558–1559, No. 216. Printed by Forbes, Vol. I., pp. 14–15; *in extenso.*]

564. Queen Elizabeth.

1558–9, Jan. 25.—Act of restitution of the Queen.

*Contemporary copy.* 2 *pp.*

565. Negotiations with France.

[1558–9, Jan. 29].—A portion of the instructions given by Queen Elizabeth to Sir Guido Cavalcanti, in reply to the King of France on the subject of the restitution of Calais.—*Undated.*

*Copy. Imperfect.* 5½ *pp.* [These "Instructions" are printed *in extenso* in Forbes, Vol. I., pp. 31–36. The imperfect copy noticed above is by mistake bound up with a copy of some instructions to Sir Nicholas Throckmorton. *See also* State Papers, Foreign, 1558–1559, No 285.]

566. Edw. Lord North to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1558–9, Jan. 30.—Cannot come as yet through the thunderstorms. Has travailed with the bearer concerning the matter for coining of halfpence and farthings. He is content to take but 400*l.* for the current moneys, and repay it in three months, &c., the Queen to be at no manner of charge for the same, but to receive a clear gain of 200,000 marks. Thinks the matter should not be delayed as there are others touching the mint whereby further gain will ensue. Desires to know the Queen's determination herein; if it go forward bearer should have a commission for that purpose.

P.S.—Bearer is content to serve the Queen, her Majesty to bear all charges, and he to take no penny, but to stand to her Majesty's reward. Writer prefers his former offer.

*Endorsed:*—30 Jan. 1558.

1 *p.*

567. Lord Wm. Paget to Sir Thos. Parry, Treasurer of the Household, and Sir Wm. Cecil.

1558–9, Feb. 3. — Sends two devices for the Q.'s choice for the amendment of the moneys, one of 11 oz. fine at 5*s.*, the other of 10 oz. at 4*s.* The gain from the first will be the greater if diligence is used that the money be not conveyed away. It should be of the same smallness as the silver money coined already by the Q. and formerly by Q. Mary and by Edw. VI., *i.e.*, 15 groats to the oz; the angel if brought to the right standard, 22 carats fine, will be worth 10*s.* If the other standard please better, the Q. will gain little, but her subjects will be less aggrieved by loss in the decry. Money coined for Ireland to be of better value; all moneys in England, groats, twopences, &c., to be of one standard; no more testons coined; 12 groats to go to the oz.

Likes not Bumsteed's device. Warns them to inform the Q. that if the secret is not confined to her Majesty and four or five of her counsellors at most, marvellous great inconvenience will follow. The late Q., in her husbands's presence, appointed the [Lord] of Ely, Mr. Englefield, Mr. Peter, Mr. Baker and another to take charge of the matter wholly, and their Majesties and the Council were content that the day of the decrying should be kept from them till the very day before it. The K. of Spain went over and never came here since: the writer went to the Bains; and the rest cared not for the calling upon it in his absence and so the matter was dashed.

If the Q. amend the coin universally there shall grow thereby a great commodity to her and the realm. They of the Mint should have warning to coin but little silver, much gold, and to keep the gold in hand.— This 3rd of February 1558.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 207. *In extenso.*]

568. Lord Wm. Paget to Sir Thos. Parry, Treasurer of the Household, and Sir Wm. Cecil.

1558–9, February 20.—Puts them in remembrance of things they have known: the necessity of friendship with the house of Burgundy "which is abler to stand us in stead than in K. Edward IV. and Henry VII.'s days;" the natural enmity between England and France, their greater power to pursue their revenge. As for their disposition Wootton and Shelley can tell of their promise touching Boulogne, the like is well known touching the surprise of Calais "when we were at peace with them at both times." And yet we believe their words still as the gospel. The French grow every day more and more *patientes laboris, vigiliarum, inedie, sitis,* &c., and we *socordes et ignavi,* &c. The Burgundians, though mighty, are cold and phlegmatic, slow in their doings, &c.

If the French invade us by sea or by Scotland, the K. of Spain would also enter as our friend or foe. "If we take part with neither, they will fasten their feet both of them here, and make a Piedmont of us. If we take part with the one, we ourselves shall be afterwards made a prey by the victor. God save us from the sword, for we have been plagued of late with famine and pestilence."

For God's sake move the Q. to put her sword into her hand. She shall the better make her bargain with doubtful friends and enemies. Move her to cause those things that she will have done by Parliament to be shortly done.—20 February 1558.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 208. *In extenso.*]

569. Preliminary Treaty of Chateau Cambresis.

1558-9, March 12.—Articles agreed upon between the deputies of the King of France, the King and Queen Dauphins, and the King and Queen of Scotland, on the one part, and those of the Queen of England on the other, by the mediation of the deputies of the King of Spain, in the presence of the Duchess Dowager of Lorraine and Milan, and of the Duke of Lorraine, her son. Calais to be restored at the end of eight years, the fortifications at Eyemouth to be demolished.—Chateau Cambresis, 12 March 1558.

*Endorsed*:—Minute of the Articles penned by the English. [*See* State Papers, Foreign, 1558–9, No. 405.]

*Copy. French.* 5½ *pp.*

570. Agreement for observation of the Truce between England and Scotland by M. D'Oysel, Lieutenant-General of the French King in Scotland.

1558–9, March 18.—Promising not to make, nor suffer to be made, any incursions within the limits of England during the truce, which lasts from 6th March to 6th May next, made between the Earl of Northumberland and the Count de Bandonel; and engaging if any invasion is made by accident to make, or cause to be made, prompt redress without fraud, dissimulation, or delay.—Edinburgh, 18 March 1558.

*Sealed.*

*French.* ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 209. *In extenso.*]

571. Treaty of Chateau Cambresis.

1559 [March 25].—Epitome of the chief articles of the peace arranged between the Kings of Spain and France. The following tetrastich on the date [the day before Easter Day] precedes the articles:—

" Pacis ut excussor fuit, hanc Mars intulit orbi,
Surgit et in Christo, quæ ante sepulta fuit:
Atque resurrexit cum Christo, vivat in ipso
Æterna hæc pacis fœdera Christus alat."

After the articles (29 in number) follows a long list of the names of those States named by each King, and included in the treaty.

*Latin.* 6 *pp.*

572. Lord Wm. Paget to Sir Thos. Parry, Treasurer of the Household.

1559, April 23.—Desires to know the Queen's pleasure touching his licence for wines, whereof somewhat was treated in both Houses of Parliament. Complains of the Lord Admiral and Lord Hastings of Loughborough, for raising false tales about him; he has done the former many a great good turn; the other hates him, "because the Queen his old mistress deceased hated me." The greatest injury is done to the Queen's Majesty as the King her father and brother first advanced him to his place. "If her Majesty think me not a man meet to continue in the place wherein I am, I would be a suitor to have a writ of dotage, whereby I shall absent myself from all Parliaments, &c.

"My lord of Sussex and I be not all one, but I hope that may be compounded by friendship. Marry, that of the others cannot be ended

but by authority, they be so maliciously bent against me to verify the Italian proverb, *Chi offende non mai perdona*, he that doth offend doth never forgive, &c.—From my house this St. George's Day.

*Endorsed*:—1559.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 210. *In extenso.*]

573. Philip II. to the Queen.

1559, April 24.—He does not write oftener as the Count de Feria always keeps her informed of all that passes. He now writes merely to express the great interest he takes in her affairs, which he cares for as much as for his own. In everthing he will remain as true and good a brother as in the past. Refers her to the Count in everything, so as not to weary her with a long letter.—Brussels, 24 April 1559.

*Holograph. Spanish.* 1 *p.*

574. The Earl of Northumberland to the Queen Dowager of Scotland.

1559, May 15.—Has received from his sovereign a commission directed to the Bishop of Durham, Lord Dacres, Sir James Croftes, and himself giving them power to meet with the Orators of the King and Queen Dauphins of Scotland, to conclude certain articles contained in the treaty of Cameryke [Cambray] in April last. Requests that the time and place of meeting may be appointed before the 28th instant, and desires her answer by the bearer, as well as the names of those appointed, and the place of meeting.—From Alnwick, 15 May, 1559.

*Copy.* ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 211. *In extenso.*]

575. Memorial.

[1559], May 20.—A Memoryall of sōdry thȳgs to be found out.

1. The refusall of y^e^ K. of Spaȳs Coñiss. at Casteau in Cambresy to stey ther cōclusiō of a peace w^t^ the Fr. except they wold rēd^r^ Calliss.

2. The loss of Calliss by entrȳg into warr w^t^ y^e^ Fr. K. at y^e^ request of y^e^ K. of Spaȳ ageynst the mȳd of all y^e^ Coũsell of Englād savȳg y^e^ L. Pagett.

3. The miseryes of y^e^ realm in y^e^ tymes of K. H. y^e^ vi., Edw. 4th, Edw. V., Richard 3. The many rebelliōs in for. K. tymes, y^e^ derth y^e^ famȳ y^e^ plages.

4. A note of such obstinat traytours papish as have suffred beȳg cōdēned for refusȳg ther ñall allegiāce to y^e^ Q.

5. The causes of y^e^ pclamat. in Novēb. uppō knolledg of y^e^ multitud of Jesuitts and seminaryes secretly cōē into y^e^ realm. To have certificat of ye nōbers y^t^ war seē cōē into y^e^ realm.

6. The K. caused certen Jewells to be delyvered at y^e^ first whā he also by y^e^ Coũt Feria did wou hir to be his wiff at w^c^ tyme also y^e^ sayd Coũt Feria bestowed sōdry Joells of y^e^ ladyes in the Court to furd^r^ y^e^ mariadg but whan y^e^ Q. Ma^ty^ moved y^e^ Coũt to forbeare y^e^ cause as a matter unlefull he offred in y^e^ K.s name to pcure a dispensatiō frō y^e^ Pope but whā the Q. also refused those meanes thā y^e^ D. dept w^t^ offēce leavȳg y^e^ Bishop behynd to kyndle Coles of unkȳdnes as he did in sōdry sorts. He comforted certen of y^e^ Pooles to a rebelliō sekyng to p̄fer on of y^e^ Pooles to a rebelliō and kept sōe of y^e^ Conspirators in his house frō whēce they war had (*sic*) and nothȳg doone to hȳ but cōmāded for a few days to kepe his house being thā frely lodged in y^e^ Q. house called Durhā Place.

About y^t tyme y^e K. was moved not to suffer y^e Scots to have fre traffick in his Coũtrees as frends who cõtynued warrs w^t Englãd as joynīg w^t France w^t whõ K. Phillipp had ꝑcured Q. Mary his wiff to begȳ a war for St. Qũtys ageynst y^e mȳd of all hir Coũsell nobillite and people savȳg y^e L. Pagett whõ for a reward y^e K. not w^tout great unkȳdnes urged y^e Q. to mak hȳ L. P've Seale. But for Scotland y^e K. wold not assent to break w^t it and for y^t purpoos sent Mõs. Dasovik who I thynk yet lyveth to shew sõe collorable reasõs why it was to y^e loss of his Low Coũtres ꝛo forbyd y^e trades of y^e Scots. Thã ye Q. sent ãbassadors to Casteau in Cãbresis to joyne w^t the K. to mak a peace w^t Frãce & Scotlãd durȳg w^h tyme y^e Fr. Kyng caused his soñ y^e Dolphȳ of Frãce & his wif y^e Q. of Scotts to publish a title to y^e Crown of Englãd insomuch as y^e Fr. K. Cõmissioners whã motiõ was made for peace w^t Engl. and for delyvery of Callis the Card. of Lorraȳ and others sayd y^t they douted whyther they shuld treat w^t any for Ēglãd but w^t the Dolph. & his wiff. But y^e Constable of Frãce coũselled the Cardinall and his cõplyces to forbeare those speches and gave advise at y^t tyme y^t the Dolphȳ and the Scots Quene shuld forbeare to putt y^e arms of Englãd into his Scutchyns whereof dyvers war brought thyther to be sene. And though ernest meanes war made to ye Spanish Cõmissionars to repȟēd y^e Cardinall for this his fuirrios challēdg yet ther cold be nothȳg obteyned of thē, but the tyme was most spent by y^e Spa. to cõclude a peace w^t the Frēch both for y^e K. of Spaȳ and y^e D. of Savoy. And whã y^e English ꝑssed to have Callis restored as y^e D. of Savoye had all his cõtreys and y^t the Fr. refused it utterly offrȳng to consent to all y^e Spa. demãds, y^e Engl. instãtly requred y^e Spanish to stand fast to refuse peace except Callis might be restored, the Spanish wold not assent thereto, but advised y^t sõe Covenãt might be made to restore it after certen yers uppo a pecuniary payne and except y^e English wold be so cõtent the peace shuld be made w^t Spaȳ and y^e D. of Savoy and y^e warrs shuld cõtynew betw. Englãd, Frãce, and Scotlãd and so y^e Engl. Comissionars adv̄tised y^e Q. of Englãd wherat she and her whole Coũsell troubled, and . . . . . .

*Endorsed:*—"Memorial 20 May."

*Cecil's holograph.* 3 *pp. Imperfect.*

576. Edwd. Lord North to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1559, June 21.—Has communed with the merchant, who, for Cecil's favour, is contented to give him a thousand marks, at the rate of 100 a month. The writer thinks there cannot be a better device for the Queen's purpose nor one that shall less offend other people. Yet the Queen will get by the same 200,000 marks clear. On Monday he will wait upon Cecil and the Treasurer at the Guildhall.—21 June 1559.

½ *p.*

577. Edwd. Lord North to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1559, July 9.—Desires Cecil, with Mr. Treasurer, to hear the bearer, Christopher Bumpsteed, as to the objections raised to the let and hindrance of his long suit. He has made three several offers in writing touching the coinage. Begs that no man may be preferred to take the commodity, and thanks of his good meaning and trouble from him, &c. —9 July 1559.

1 *p.*

578. The Coinage.

1559, August 12.—Bomsted's Reckoning. Calculations as to the silver coinage, *e.g.*:—

2,000 lb. weight of fine silver will make 43,200*l.*, out of which take the fine silver 6,537*l.* 10*s.*, and there remains in money towards the charges 36,662*l.* 10*s.* The alloy to the same will cost 333*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, and the charge of coinage estimated at 1,600*l.*, &c., &c.

*Endorsed*:—"M. Bomsted his reckning the xiith of August 1559."

2 *pp. and* 2 *half pages.*

579. Edwd. Lord North to [Sir Wm. Cecil].

1559, [? Aug].—The bearer [Bumpstead] will give you 500 marks for your pains, and offers me 500 marks to dispose at my pleasure. I am desirous to bestow unto yourself 200 marks, unto Mr. Treasurer 200 marks, and to take the rest myself. The money is to be defalked out of that which he is presently to receive of the Queen. If advice is taken touching the mints of Ireland before Cecil concludes with Petter, perchance there may be gotten 100,000 marks for the Queen.

*Endorsed*:—"L. North, 1559."

*Fragment.* 1 *p.*

580. Affairs of Scotland.

1. *The Lords of the Congregation to the Queen Regent.*

1559, Oct. 19.—Remind her how at the last convention in Hamilton they required her most humbly to desist from fortifying Leith, then enterprised and begun, which appears to be a manifest entry to a conquest and overthrow to their liberties, and against the laws and customs of the realm, seeing it was begun and yet continues without any advice or consent of the nobility or council thereof. According to their duty they now, as before, humbly require her to cause all strangers and soldiers without delay to leave the said town, and make the same patent not only to the inhabitants but to all Scottishmen her liege subjects. "Assuring your Highness that if ye in refusing the same declare thereby your evil mind towards the common weal of this realm or nation and liberty of the same, we will without delay mean, as before, the cause unto the whole nobility and commonalty thereof," and according to their oath they will provide remedy. Request most humbly her Grace's answer in haste by the bearer, because the fact proceeds daily to the conquest as appears to all men.—At Edinburgh, 19 October 1559.

*Annexed is the answer following*:—

2. *The Regent of Scotland to the Lords of the Congregation.*

1559, Oct. 21.—Having received the letter dated Edinburgh, 19th instant (which appears to come from a Prince to his subjects, rather than from subjects to one that bears authority), for answer she has sent the bearer Lion Herald, king at arms, instructed with her mind, to whom they shall give credence.—At Leith, 21 October 1559.

With note added that the copy of the credit is not yet to be had. The effect was that forasmuch as divers ways they had offended, and now especially in being in arms, she charged them upon their obedience to depart every man to his house. She burdened them also with practices out of England, naming Balnaves, Kyrcaldie, Whytlaw, &c. She knoweth also of Barnabie being in this country.

[*From a Minute of Mr. Thomas Randolphe the Queen's Agent in Scotland.*]

1 *p.* [Haynes, pp. 211, 212. *In extenso. Also in* Keith, p. 231, *and* Knox, pp. 437, 440.]

581. [Sir Thomas Challoner] to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1559, Dec. 6.—Assures him that these folks are "broad mowthed" where he spoke of one too much in favour, as they esteem. He can guess whom they named, if not he will inform him further in his next. Conceives it a most false slander, yet "a Princess cannot be too wary what countenance of familiar demonstration she maketh, more to one than another." He judges no man's service in the realm worthy the entertaining with such a tale of obloquy, or occasion of speech to such men as of evil will are ready to find faults. This delay of ripe time for marriage, besides the loss of the realm (for without posterity of the Queen what hope is left them?) ministers matter for these lewd tongues to descant upon, and breeds contempt. Wishes for one hour's talk with him. Trusts his good nature or he would not write thus.

2. Let him consider how he deals now in the Emperor's matter, much depends on it. Here they hang in expectation, as men desirous it should go forward, but yet they have small hope. In the writer's opinion (to be said to Cecil only) the affinity is great and honourable; the amity necessary to stop and cool many enterprises. They need not fear his greatness should overrule them. "He is not a Philip, but better for us than a Philip."

3. Let the time work for Scotland as God will, for be sure the French shall never enjoy them long. When the English are stronger and more ready they may proceed with that, which yet is unripe. The time itself will work when their great neighbours fall out next. Wishes England would settle things begun, and arm and fortify the frontiers with the Isle of Wight and Portsmouth where needs, and at Dover Castle out of hand.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 212. *In extenso.*]

582. Mathieu Earl of Lennox to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1559, Dec. 14.—1. On the 10th inst. the writer received a letter with credit from his brother, the Bp. of Caithness, by a Scotchman and a friend of his called the Laird of Gaston, who being desirous to return to the writer's brother, is repaired home; which letter and credit are enclosed that Cecil may participate the same to the Queen according to his [the Earl's] duty. He desires her to be gracious unto him as her progenitors have been heretofore, and that his wife and himself may have her licence in manner and form as this other is, which the bearer will show to Cecil. And (as he wrote heretofore) that which she has done for the recovery of their living in Scotland, he trusts shall redound to her own commodity, and he shall be able to do her better service there than here, &c.

2. He desires the furtherance of his suit, for he intends to send a servant to the Regent as shortly as may be after receiving the Queen's licence.—"From my house at Settrington the 14th of December."

*Endorsed*:—1559.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 213. *In extenso.*]

583. Noailles to the Queen Dowager.

1559, Dec. 21.—1. Since his last letters to her he has been informed that certain of the Congregation have been very secretly introduced to the Queen here, one of whom, Lord Halton, was brought from Berwick by Teleby [Selby ?] (Secretary Lethington and Melville have since been here endeavouring to obtain help, and have made large offers on the part of the Congregation and tried to persuade her that unless she assists them she will herself be ruined. Immediately afterwards commissions to raise money were despatched everywhere, and payments not due for five or six months have been anticipated. The arming of the navy has been pushed on with redoubled vigour, fourteen vessels are only waiting for the wind to proceed to Berwick under Winter, who is to be Vice-Admiral, while the rest remain in the river for its protection and to guard the coasts. The Duke of Norfolk is ready to proceed to the North as Lieutenant-General. Lord Gray is to supersede the Duke of Northumberland. He has obtained a summary of the Duke's commission, which is to this effect :—

2. "The hostility of the French to this realm being now notorious by transporting large forces into Scotland under the pretence of conquering that kingdom, the Queen has determined to provide against the same. Being jealous of Berwick, the chief key of her realm, she sends horse and foot-soldiers thither for its protection and that of the borders, under her Lieutenant-General the Duke of Norfolk."

3. Thus it appears that she would make out that those scanty forces sent into Scotland are really intended for the conquest of England, thereby is found a readier pretext for thwarting the just and necessary proceedings of the [French] King and by the same means to favour the rebels. In confirmation of his opinion the writer has to-day been given to understand by his previous informant that the Queen has just issued 500 commissions to the gentlemen nearest the North, requiring them to levy the greatest possible number of demi-lances and foot-soldiers to proceed to Newcastle, where the said Duke will receive them. Therein she states that the King's plans point not at the conquest of Scotland, but towards England, and she is driven to resist him; in order to prevent matters growing worse she must take the initiative. The writer questioned his informant as to the precise time at which these troops were to be at Newcastle, but was told the exact date was left blank and would be filled up by Cecil himself, but that January was mentioned and he imagined it would be towards the end.

4. Late yesterday a Frenchman named Nesbet (who states he is connected with the Earl of Lennox) came to the writer and said his master had been informed by Captain Bourdicq [Borthwick] (who lately called on him) of the conversation which the writer and the captain had had about the Earl, in which the writer had expressed a wish to see the Lennox pedigree. The Earl sent one specifying the advantages he possesses over the House of Arran and its present chiefs. Nesbet also stated that a Scottish gentlemen, Master Gaston, had been with the Earl a short time previously, to inform him that the Queen Dowager advised him to take advantage of the present convenient season for the prosecution of his affairs, and that the Earl had sent to ask this Queen for the same permission to do so as he had under her late sister.

5. The writer admitted that he had talked with Bourdicq on the subject, but he did not know why the Earl should have taken the trouble of sending his pedigree. Nesbit said he was charged to apply

to Cecil upon the subject and that he would inform the writer of the issue. He expressed the anxiety of his master to serve the Queen Dowager against the disloyal and ungrateful house of Arran.

6. When the Earl of Arran was here, the Queen and he made a secret agreement (signed by both), that if she would help him to drive the French out of Scotland, and to be crowned king of that realm, he would admit that he held it of her, would pay her a yearly acknowledgment, and deliver up to her Dumbarton, Dumfries, Dunbar, and Inchkeith. Although this is probably true, the writer cannot believe either that the Scottish Lords would accept such articles or that this Queen would marry anybody.

*French.* 5 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 213. *In extenso.*]

### 584. Philip II. to Queen Elizabeth.

1559, Dec. 24—Has received her letter of 3 Oct. in which she congratulates him upon his safe arrival in Spain. Expresses his great good will and friendship towards her. Does not approve of her determination, expressed in the said letter, of deferring her marriage, and thinks it would be better for herself and her Kingdom, if she would take a consort who might relieve her of those labours which are only fit for men. If she should decide on Charles, Archduke of Austria, Philip's cousin, it would be most pleasing to himself and beneficial to her Kingdom; and he requests that she would hear the writer's orator upon the subject. Should the matter have affected Philip's only son, he would immediately have set about preparing for his departure, but as it chiefly concerns the Emperor, Philip has written to him upon the subject, in order to avoid all misapprehension.—Toledo, 24 Dec. 1559.

*Signed:*—Philippus. *Countersigned:* G. Perezius.

*Latin* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 215. *In extenso.*]

### 585. John Mydelton to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1559, Dec. 29.—You shall understand that lately, I lying here at Antwerp, the Count de Feria sent for me to come to Mechlin to speak with him, who, at my coming thither, did not with a little courtesy welcome me. The next night he sent for me up into his bedchamber, where he talked with me secretly almost an hour. Amongst the rest, he told me that the lady K. [Knollys?] with her sister were of the Queen's privy chamber and "straytely" looked to. Then he fell into other matters, of the Queen's enriching herself in her coffers and the double impoverishing herself another way, meaning by the hearts of her subjects, which were plucked from her, for that she used no kind of liberality; that the Prince being covetous, and the councillors covetous, seeking more their own private gain than the honour of their country, being void both of liberality and courtesy, misusing and "tromping" with princes, which in the end would turn them some displeasure, if it shall happen to have need of them; of the preparation that the Queen maketh to the seas, with the number of ships, and the provision of powder and other munition the Queen preparcth both in Antwerp and Germany. He said, that when she had all done, she shall not be able to maintain wars above four months; the best captains, which being but few in number he rehearsed, naming but two of them to be principal and had knowledge of what belonged to wars, concluding, that a few others there were skilful in leading soldiers, but soldiers of Englishmen no number at all. And to have any from hence, "either of the Spaniards or Dutchmen, they shall be letted;" for he understood that

certain captains of the Spaniards had offered to bring into England 500 harquebussiers if they were sure to be entertained, and a Dutchman called Señor Jon de Loco Novo who offered to bring 3,000 "pystolers" horsemen in like manner. He commanded me, that if I heard of any others that would go, to let him understand it, saying, that the King himself should have occasion to employ their service. "That it were as good reason that the King should aid the French King brother, as the Queen of England to aid a sort Scottish Lutheran rebels." Here is much murmuring against England. He told me that Mr. Drury was in the Tower for conspiring against my Lord Robert, and for being too great with the ambassador. I think I can, betwixt two, guess who doth utter much of the secrets of England; by a word that escaped unbewares, the Count has very great intelligence of the affairs of England. They say here that they know the very secret bowels of England; of the removing of captains from the Isle of Wight and Portsmouth, with the names of the new; that Portsmouth is nothing strong, and that a man may gallop his horse up the ditch. Of all the ports and havens he knows them better than I who am born there, enquiring where the best landing place was, with very much suspicious talk. The Count does not think to depart before June or July, unless the King writes contrary commandment. The King with his sister of Portugal are newly sworn to be obedient unto the Inquisition in Spain. On the 10th of this present month there was no Pope chosen in Rome. I did see letters that came from thence of the entertaining of Count Mansfeldt, and what pension the Queen hath given unto him. There is such posting still to and from the Count, as if the King lay there; he hath told that he hath the King's full authority for all the affairs of this country, although he do not bear the name, and of England also.

In France there is proclamation made that the houses where Protestants do assemble shall be overthrown and rased up for ever, and the like order is taken in Spain where they take up the bodies, the same that were buried four or five years past—which, by the confession of others, being lately accused that such had conferred with heretics—and burned the said bodies. There is at present great murmuring in Spain amongst those that be condemned to wear a certain kind of coat with a cross, in token that they have been condemned by the Inquisition. The archbishop of Toledo shall do well enough in spite of the archbishop of Valladolid, who, with certain friars, for malice conspired against him.

After I had tarried three days at the Count's house I asked leave to depart, when he offered that I should save my money and lie at his house free of cost, which I thought it good to refuse, "for though I be an Englishman, yet I do stand upon my honour as well as the Spaniards doth." Then he willed me to be ready within a day's warning, for he thought upon the coming of the post he should have occasion to employ me about the King's service. I most earnestly require you to use secretness herein.—Antwerp, 29 December.

P.S.—The French King hath written unto King Philip requiring him to aid him with men and money against the Scots who rebel against him, saying, that the late wars made by his father have so impoverished both him and his realm, that [he] is not able without his brotherly friendship to withstand them. He also sent his ambassador unto the Emperor requiring him to give him leave to levy men in Germany, but the Emperor hath resolutely answered, that unless the King will render Metz with other towns under the Empire, being wrongfully withholden

by the said French King, he shall not by his consent levy any men, but rather he will become his enemy and make war against him. King Philip's answer is, that the French King should not be too hasty in making of wars if he may by any other reasonable means appease the same, considering his great poverty; willing him also with extremity to chastise the great sects of Lutherans that be marvellously rooted in his country, the which being done, he should neither want men or money to withstand his enemies at all times, but he would join with him and assist him to the uttermost of his power. I fear we shall see Calais and Ardres in the custody of King Philip, I know that there is such a matter in talk and offered by the French King upon certain considerations.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"29 Dec. 1559.—Huggyns to W. [Ce.]" *See* No. 645.

3½ *pp.*

### 586. The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.

1559, 29 Dec.—Advertises him as follows:—Until the horsemen arrive at Newcastle he cannot well take in hand any exploit into Scotland; it will be the 30th before they can arrive. Orders have been given to certain shires to time the arrival of the footmen together. Those that are gone are to be victualled at less expense than those nigh the border. Meanwhile the men shall be trained and taught to use their weapons. As for money to prest to them beforehand, though Valentine Brown is ready to depart, yet considering the carriage will take time, she advises him to borrow 700*l.* or 800*l.* of some Newcastle merchants for 15 days, or else let the treasurer of Berwick forbear, if he can, some payment there, and imprest such sum to the captains. Meanwhile he is to confer with Sir Ralph Sadler whether it be not sufficient aid to the Scots if the Queen's ships be in the Frith and prevent the entry of French succours; which they shall do rather of themselves than to declare any open hostility. For further aid upon land some good English captains are secretly to depart, to lead their men, and some vessel fraught with powder, small field ordnance and shot, to be colourably taken by the Scotchmen in the Frith, either on Lothian side or Fife side, and some gunners, &c. And they are to give them such further aid as may serve their turn to expel the French, and yet not to have any open hostility shown on her part at first; as although the French give her just occasion, yet certain respects cause her to forbear for one or two months.

This conference need not delay the preparation of things accorded upon. The day of assembling being prolonged, he is not to take into pay any more officers or soldiers than may be requisite to put things into order for that day. The Council orders that Sir G. Howard, and the rest who ought to depart home, shall not make such haste, but be there about 25 January. When service begins it is very chargeable, so it is meet it be not overcharged before. William Winter at his departure had not his full complement of men and some may hap to be sick; he is to give order that the lack may be supplied upon that shore near Berwick; and also so "to use his doings in impeaching of French succours, as the same may appear to come of himself, and not by any direction."

P.S.—Since writing the above the Queen has commanded the horse and foot that have not departed to be rather put in readiness to set forward upon warning from her or Norfolk, than upon a certain day.

Desires first to hear from him of the state of things there and of the arrival of victual and munition which was sent by ship.

*Endorsed* :—29 December 1559.

*Cecil's draft with many interlineations and erasures.*

3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 217. *In extenso.*]

586*a*. Report of Viscount Montague to the Queen of his conversation with [Gaspar Pregnor], the Emperor's Ambassador.

[1559, Dec.]—* * * * The Emperor * * * no further to molest the Queen touching the marriage of his son, wherewith, he said, the Queen was also well pleased and had said that it pleased her no less to be rid of the importunity of the Ambassador in that suit than before she was glad to be rid of the motion of the King of Spain for himself. Yet the Ambassador will in no wise fail the Queen and realm in any other friendship, but therein he mindeth not to travel but esteems it finished and forgotten. Demanded whether this advertisement were sent to him or were rumours brought to him, he said as before, it was assuredly true, and that the Count of Helfenstein remained but to treat of the Easterlings' privileges.

"I said I assuredly knew your Majesty [the Queen] did always esteem that motion of Charles of Austria as most honourable, and thought yourself much beholden to the Emperor for his goodwill therein; but forasmuch as marriage is the ordinance of God, your Majesty not finding disposition as yet to marry, would not seem to give comfort to such a prince in a matter you were not resolved in. 'The Queen,' quoth he, 'at the first seemed to like the offer, after, less; and lastly, did refuse the coming of Charles of Austria.' 'Therein,' said I, 'she did well and honourably consider not to grant the coming of such a prince, whom after her Highness might happen not to like.' He protested he spake not as an ambassador but as a well wisher to the Queen and the realm. For his own opinion he never wished the Arch-Duke to marry there or elsewhere, considering the number of children his brother hath. 'But now,' said he, 'this matter ended, I wish the Queen well guarded both with friends and other sureties, lest perhaps more peril be toward her than she doth know of.' 'I trust,' said I, 'the Emperor will know no peril towards the Queen, but he will admonish her Highness thereof.' 'No,' quoth he, 'I assure you the Emperor's Ambassador knoweth nothing hereof, that I can tell, neither do I, nor can I any thing say herein either as an Ambassador or from him, whereby it might seem the Emperor is minded indirectly to put fear to the Queen without cause, other than to serve his purpose in that which now he intendeth not. And therefore,' quoth he, 'with this protestation, I will impart unto you that which before God I know to be true, and that I have at no mean hands, but worthy credit. Though it appertain not to mine office here, and I am presently to depart home, yet for the love aforesaid, I cannot but say unto you that the Queen and all England is in no small peril, yea and the very person of the Queen. I would say more if I might, but by —— I may not, and therefore require it not of me.' 'Signify unto me,' said I, 'or to the Queen by any mean which way this peril doth grow to her Majesty's realm and chiefly her person.' He said he would. 'And for the first,' quoth he, 'there hath been talks and devices in no small places for dividing Scotland and England. For the person of the Queen's Majesty, I know it hath been offered and is that she shall be slain, which offer of both, how they have been taken, I know not, but sure I am, they have been made. Wherefore if the Queen presently foresee not this peril, she will be undone and the realm con-

founded.' 'Sir,' said I, 'you meant not to impart this to me to hide from the Queen.' 'No,' quoth he, 'so it be in order, which is neither to take these words spoken as by an ambassador nor by appointment, but only (God I take to record) knowing the same and wishing well to the realm; nor yet to publish the same to many, but such of her Council as might with wisdom foresee the danger.' After such talks given as the advertisement deserved, I said this terrible tale advertised to the Queen without knowledge of some men, whereby the danger may be particularly avoided, must needs be troublesome to her Highness, and therefore if it be possible add this much more, not only to give warning of an enemy but also to show which way he cometh. 'Then,' quoth he, 'she will easily judge by this much of the rest and more he might not tell.' I said again, 'Yet you that know this peril are able to give your good advice.' 'That is not my part, quoth he, 'but because you ask me this much I say of myself, it behoveth the Queen in any wise to please the King of Spain and lose him by no mean; to be temperate in those matters which may and do offend him; lastly to have *fidele satellitium* for the guard of her person.' He said the rumour was great that your Majesty had consented to the death of the French King, and his wife, and the moving of the rebellion in France, which did much exasperate all who believed it. I answered that the thing was so false that I thought there needed none other means to discredit such persons that the making such bruits."

3 *pp.*, with blanks *passim*, some supplied by Cecil. [Haynes, p. 233. *In extenso.*]

587. Considerations delivered to the Parliament, 1559.

1559, 1. Vagabonds.—That the statute 1 Edward VI. chap iii., concerning idle persons and vagabonds being made slaves now repealed be revived, with additions.

2. Labourers and servants.—That the statutes 12 Richard II chap. iii., "that no servant or labourer at the end of his term depart out of the hundred or place where he dwells &c," and 13 Richard II. chap. viii., ordering the justices at every session to appoint by proclamation the wages of workers, &c. be confirmed, with the addition 'that no man hereafter receive into service any servant without a testimonial from the master he last dwelt with, sealed with a parish seal kept by the constable or churchwarden, witnessing he left with the free licence of his master, penalty 10*l.*' So, by the heed of the masters, servants may be reduced to obedience, which shall reduce obedience to the Prince and to God also; by the looseness of the times no other remedy is left but by awe of law to acquaint men with virtue again, whereby the reformation of religion may be brought in credit, with the amendment of manners, the want whereof hath been imputed as a thing grown by the liberty of the Gospel, &c.

3. Husbandry.—That the statutes 4 Henry VII. chap. 9, "for re-edifying houses of husbandry and to avoid the decay of towns and villages," and 5 Edward VI. chap. 5, "for maintenance of husbandry and tillage," be put in execution.

4. Purchase of lands.—No husbandman, yeoman, or artificer to purchase above 5*l.* by the year of inheritance; no clothier, tanner, or common butcher above 10*l.* a year, save in cities, towns, and boroughs for their better repair; one mansion house only to be purchased over and above the said yearly value. The common purchasing thereof is the ground of dearth of victuals, raising of rents, &c.

5. Merchants.—No merchant to purchase above 50*l.* a year of inheritance, except aldermen and sheriffs of London who, because they approach to the degree of knighthood, may purchase to the value of 200*l.*

6. Apprentices.—None to be received apprentice except his father spend 40*s.* a year of freehold, nor to be apprenticed to a merchant except his father spend 10*l.* a year of freehold, or be descended from a gentleman or merchant. Through the idleness of those professions so many embrace them that they are only a cloak for vagabonds and thieves, and there is such a decay of husbandry that masters cannot get skilful servants to till the ground without unreasonable wages, &c.

7. Schoolmasters.—None under the degree of baron to keep any schoolmaster in his house to teach children, for it is the decay of the universities and common schools.

8. Education of the nobility.—That an ordinance be made to bind the nobility to bring up their children in learning at some university in England or beyond the sea from the age of 12 to 18 at least; and that one-third of all the free scholarships at the universities be filled by the poorer sort of gentlemen's sons. The wanton bringing up and ignorance of the nobility forces the Prince to advance new men that can serve, which for the most part neither affecting true honour, because the glory thereof descended not to them, nor yet the common wealth (through coveting to be hastily in wealth and honour), forget their duty and old estate and subvert the noble houses to have their rooms themselves, &c.

9. That none study the laws, temporal or civil, except he be immediately descended from a nobleman or gentleman, for they are the entries to rule and government, and generation is the chiefest foundation of inclination.

10. That the statutes 3 Henry IV. chap. 9, and 3 Henry VII. chap. 8, for keeping gold and silver and for increase of the commodities of the realm, ordaining that any merchant stranger bringing in merchandise sell it within three months and employ the money therefor received in England by exchange upon the commodities of the realm, &c.; and the statute 1 Richard III. chap. 9, that no stranger host or sojourn with a stranger of another country, be revived and executed. The Italians above all other to be taken heed of, for they in all times pass to go to and fro everywhere and for themselves serve all princes at once, and with their perfumed gloves and wanton presents, and gold enough to boot if need be, work what they list and lick the fat even from our beards.

11. Haberdashers' wares.—That the statute 3 Edward IV. chap. 4, ordaining that no merchant, English or stranger, bring into the realm caps, pins, points, dice, gilt stirrups, &c., be revived; for they are not only false and deceitful wares, rather serving for the gaze than any good use, but for such trifles they filch from us the chief and substantial staple wares of the realm, where the people might be better employed in making them, if we will needs have them, and then for our precious commodities we shall receive things of price again.

12. Wines.—That the statute 40 Edward III. ch. 8, be revived, ordaining that no Englishman fetch or buy any wines in Gascony or France, but have them brought into the realm by Gascons for the profit of the realm. For they are not able to live two years together without making their vent hither, and we are well able to forbear their wines for ever, whereby our fine gold being yearly 100,000*l.* at the least which is carried into France by Englishmen shall be kept still within the realm,

and we shall rule the price alike of our commodities and their wines, and so make the French King "afeard" to break friendship with us, &c.

13. Stillyard.—That the Queen's Highness in no wise restore to the Stillyard their liberties, for they not only intercepted much of the English merchants' trade, but by concealment of strangers' goods robbed the Queen of customs 10,000 marks a year at least, which was so sweet to them that, as some of them confess, they gained in Queen Mary's time amongst solicitors above 10,000*l.* in bribes.

14. Staple.—That the staple be removed from Middleburg, where it is now newly erected, into England, as it was removed from Calais into England in the 14th year of Richard II. and kept in places appointed by the statute 27 Edward III. ch. 1, which will be for the reparation and maintenance of the havens and ports of the realm, without the Queen's charge, which now that Calais is gone is chiefly to be looked to, and also for the increase of custom. To have it out of the realm is for the profit of the Staplers and of the Prince where they keep their staple. But rather than the reformation should come to pass the Staplers will shrine some solicitors in gold to take upon them to abuse the Queen. Merchants have grown so cunning in the trade of corrupting, and found it so sweet, that since the 1 Henry VIII. there could never be won any good law or order which touched their liberty or state; but they stayed it, either in the Commons or higher House of Parliament or else by the Prince himself, with either *le roy non veut* or *le roi s'advisera*, and if they get the Prince to be advised they give him leave to forget it altogether.

16. Licences.—That the Queen be pleased after the example of the law 21 Richard II. ch. 17, to establish that no special licences be granted to carry out of the realm any staple wares, victuals, or other commodities; if any hereafter happen to be granted the same to be void. The Prince is thereby abused of his revenue, corruption full fed, the authority and diligence of Parliament disgraced, &c.

17. Bankrupts.—That bankruptcy be made felony, and bankrupts' goods and lands sold and divided among their creditors after the statute 34 Henry VIII. ch. —, provided that if all his creditors join in petition for his pardon he have it allowed for the first time. Where a poor thief doth steal a sheep or pick a purse, they come away with hundreds and thousands at least, and undo a great many honest men.

18. Perjury.—Perjuries of juries to be punished by attaint as it was at common law before the statute.

19. Iron Mills.—That iron mills be banished out of the realm. Where wood was formerly sold at the stock at 1*d.* the load, by reason of the iron mills it is now at 2*s.* the load. Formerly Spanish iron was sold for 5 marks the ton, now there are iron-mills English iron is sold at 9*l.*

20. Sugar.—That no sugar be made within the realm, for it is counterfeit and unwholesome; and that none be brought into the realm but pure and simple as it cometh out of the cane. Where before it was sold for 4*d.* the lb., it is now at 14*d.* the lb.

21. Sheriffs.—None to be sheriff of more than one shire at once; his undersheriff to be resident in his house to answer for his defaults; &c.

22. Leather and shoes.—That provision be made for the price of leather and shoes. A pair of shoes within this half year was at 12*d.*, and now at 20*d.* and 2*s.* The remedy to be had by calling a convenient number of the most skilful tanners, curriers and shoemakers, each sort apart, before the Queen's Council.

23. That the Queen be pleased not to remit any money penalty, after the example of Henry VII., "for thereby he did enrich himself without exacting of his people, kept law and justice in remembrance, and was both loved and feared."

24. Navy.—If any object against the articles aforesaid touching wine and merchandise, that they will decay the navy, it may be answered that England was never in so great wealth and strength both by sea and land as when those laws were observed; there are new navigations since found out, which will alone maintain as great a navy, *e.g.*, those to Guinea, to Barbary, to Muscovy, yea, the navigation into Flanders, Antwerp, and Spain, was not then half so much used as now; besides, there may be still a course into France for their woad, salt, and canvas, though if the law made for sowing hemp and flax were executed and provision made for growing woad and madder in the realm, as by some men's diligence it is already practised, which growth is here found better than that from beyond the seas, we should not need to seek into France for it. Besides Flanders has enough; no country robbeth England so much as France.

25. Fishing.—Let the old course of fishing be maintained by the straitest observation of fish days, for policy sake; so the sea coasts shall be strong with men and habitations and the fleet flourish more than ever.

*Endorsed*:—"Considerable in Parliament, 1559."

8 *pp.*

588. The Second Device for the Scottish Queen.

1559.—Illuminated coat of arms, headed:—"Thys is the Seconde Arche whych Shalbe in the Tryumph of The Maryage of the Kynge of Spayne and the dowghter of The French Kynge."

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—"1559. The second devise for y^e^ Scott. Q. to use y^e^ armes of England."

1 *p.*

589. Recusants in Suffolk.

[1559].—Names of recusants in various parishes in the county of Suffolk. The following is the entry as to Wingfield:—"Henry Jerningham, Esquire, and his wife, come neither to church nor communion there; his child was baptized by the Lady Beddingfield's priest. Mr. John Baker, steward of his house, cometh not to church. Durham, his schoolmaster, persuaded the old Lady Jerningham, that for receiving the communion she had damned herself."—*Undated.*

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—"Suffolk.—Persons recusants."

5 *pp.*

590. Sir Edwd. Rogers to Sir Wm. Cecil.

[1559].—For delivering 32 oz. of gold for a Collar and George for the Lord Marquis of Northampton.

¼ p.

591. The Queen's Instructions for Sir Nicholas Throckmorton.

[1559–60, Jan. 9.]—1. You shall make all haste to return to our good brother the French King, and with the delivery of our letters require him to bear with your absence, being yourself so necessarily occasioned by sickness of your wife, that you could not have departed sooner from hence.

2. You shall say, that where we understand there be others named to succeed in place of the hostages here with us, we are pleased to authorise you to consider the estates of such as shall be named; and for your proceeding herein, you shall do your best to understand the qualities, degrees, and especially the "valours" of the livelihood of the persons named, and if any shall appear insufficient, you shall rather pretend an ignorance thereof than otherwise, and allege for excuse that you cannot attain to the knowledge of the same, and so find means to have some other in place. Indeed, we could be content to have the Vidame D'Amises rather than any other for him, and the rest to be like him in "valour."

3. Because we think the sending of our cousin of Norfolk to the north as our lieutenant, and certain ships with victual and munition to Berwick, is not unknown, we have thought meet to inform you of the whole, and to use the utterance thereof as you can see. True it is that we have done these things, and although these preparations be very chargeable unto us, yet, considering the occasions be given us by the proceedings of our said brother, both in Scotland, in France, and on the seas, between those realms, we cannot forbear to prefer our surety before charges, but would wish such occasions brought not with them so great doubt of evil meaning towards us as they do. And, if the King or any of his Council shall require to know the occasions of doubt, you may say, that such as we do consider, be better known to them there, for indeed for our part we have observed none but such as all the world seeth and observeth, and so you may defer the matter, but yet in the end, after some pause, indirectly you may say, the world is not ignorant of the great injuries offered to us there in France, by taking our arms, our style, and title, so many manner of ways, by using seals and commissions into Scotland at this present, with the arms of England and the style of England and Ireland. But as all these and suchlike things be outward arguments of inward meanings, yet comparing therewith the sequel of these hostile preparations sent with all this haste towards our north parts by Scotland, there cannot be any excuse or pretence made, but that of mere necessity we are occasioned with convenient speed to put our realm in strength and defence. And in this point you may show the continual sending of all things requisite for great wars into Scotland, besides the amassing men of war in all places, and, you may say, it is too evident that the matter of Scotland doth no wise require a fourth part of this preparation, being indeed their cause such as it is reported, that either by granting to the nobility their liberty to remain in their due obedience, with preservation of liberties of the realm, all the troubles may cease, or else with a mean power they may be soon reduced to good order. The proof whereof appeareth by the Queen Dowager's proceedings there, that, with a small number, of late defeated the whole power of Scots, driving them from Edinburgh, so as the more part of the realm remaineth already at her devotion. And if they shall reply, that they must chastise their rebels, and that they will therefore double their forces, you may say, that whether they be rebels or no you cannot much dispute, but this you have heard, that the nobility of Scotland have by divers means delivered their estate unto our ministers upon the borders, and plainly shewed that their standing at their defence hath been but to preserve the Crown and dignity of the realm for their sovereign lady the Queen, being married out of the realm, and having yet no issue of her body; and that the Queen Dowager there seeks nothing more, than by force to have the strength of the realm in her hands, out of the possession of such as had the same committed to them

by Act of Parliament for the use of the Queen and the realm. And further also, the extirpation of the nobility there, and hath so many ways oppressed the realm by violation of their liberties, and impoverishing of the people thereof, they have been forced to assemble themselves as the principal states of the realm, and to see to the governance of the same, for the use of their sovereign lady and the common weal of the realm jointly. All which things, you may say, have made means that, now in the absence of their sovereign Queen, we would take the protection of that realm into our hands, to this only end, that it be not conquered. That hitherto we have forborne to intermeddle, and so would gladly continue, without any regard to their doings, were it not that upon consideration of the injurious attempts, as have been already shown in France divers ways against us, and the hostility prepared thereupon, we find no small danger ensuing to our realm if the realm of Scotland should be conquered, as appeareth is meant by the men of war now in Scotland, being presently occupied with besieging Edinburgh Castle, and by the daily increase of more powers.

Finally, if they shall ask whether we mean indeed to aid the Scots or no, you may assure them, that at your departure hence no such thing was meant, but this you think of yourself, that if any such attempt will be made by the French there, as shall . . . . . .

[*The "Instructions" terminate abruptly here, the manuscript being imperfect, and having been bound up by mistake with some Instructions to Sir Guido Cavalcanti* (No. 565).]

*Copy. Imperfect.* 4 *pp.*

[*See* State Papers, Foreign, 1559–60, No. 567.]

592. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Jan. 10.—Has received Her Majesty's letters of the 30th December, and also Cecil's of the 31st. Perceiving Her Majesty's pleasure that the horsemen and footmen should be stayed for a time, and also that they should be so placed that they may be victualled without expending such victual as is provided near the Borders, gives him to understand that, before his arrival here, sixteen hundred footmen of the first appointed number had passed the town, and were quartered in various towns and villages in Northumberland, where they remain, and are victualled in the country without expending any of Her Majesty's provision. Such others as have arrived since his coming he has stayed and quartered in the neighbourhood, giving their captains instructions to have them well trained in the use of their weapons. For money for their provision and victual, he has borrowed five hundred pounds from the merchants of Berwick to be repaid in ten days, for the treasurer of that town has scarcely sufficient to pay his garrisons. Trusts Cecil will see that his credit is not impaired. As he is restrained by his instructions from employing any part of the treasure to be brought by Valentine Browne on any of the said garrisons of Berwick, to which no less than nine or ten thousand pounds are due at present, must needs state his opinion that, if the intended exploit into Scotland takes place, the services of the said garrisons will be most meet and necessary for the purpose, for they are well trained, and for the most part old soldiers, and as he understands, especially skilled in Harquebuserie; and if their service is to be used they must needs have payment, whereof he prays him to have some consideration, and to let him know Her Majesty's pleasure therein. Has also conferred with Sir Ralph Sadleir touching the expulsion of the French in the manner

expressed in Her Majesty's letters. As the French have abandoned Edinburgh, and seem to make little account of Leith, having left only two or three ensigns there, and having now also (as they understand) left Stirling and entered into Fife, as appears by a letter of Sir James Crofts to the said Sir Ralph, till it may appear what they intend to do, it is hard to devise how Her Majesty may best aid the Scots. In the meantime, if Her Majesty's Navy were arrived in the Frith it might minister unto them great aid and comfort, both in the impeachment of the French succours and otherwise. How the aid rendered to them may be so coloured as not to be construed into a plain breach of the peace, and taken for open hostility, he doubts not Cecil will be able to judge, and also to discern what the sequel thereof is likely to be. Cecil will also perceive by the letter of the said Sir James how La Marque is distressed by certain Scottishmen and carried to the Duke of Chastelherault.

[Postscript.]—Forasmuch as he finds the town and country hereabouts far out of order in matters of religion, "the aultars still standing in the churches, contrarye to the Quene's Majistie's proceedings;" it would be well that Her Majesty's Commission should be addressed to the Bishop of Durham and such others as shall be thought meet, authorising them to see these matters reformed. And whereas Sir F. Leeke is appointed to serve here with a band of 400 soldiers, judging him to be a wise man, and of good experience of the country, prays that he may be authorised to employ him about Her Majesty's affairs. Finds great comfort in the presence and advice of Sir Ralph Sadleir, and also in his "perfecte and greate good freendship." Mr. John Fitzwilliams, whensoever he cometh, shall not be unwelcome.

[*Duke of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 1. Haynes, p. 220. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

### 593. The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.

1559–60, Jan. 10.—1. Notwithstanding her former prohibition he is to pay out of the 16,000*l.* brought by Valentine Browne the wages of such of the ordinary bands of Berwick as are by him appointed to voyage with Lord Grey; as to the rest, money shall with all speed be provided to pay them till Dec. 20.

2. Sir Henry Percy appointed to the charge of Taymouth, *vice* Sir — Hilton, is to have his charges therein considered and discharged. As to the tithes there, when the lease expires at Lady-day it is to be let only to the keeper of the house, not away from him; and so with the demesnes thereof, the lease of which the Queen means to have redeemed for the use of the house.

*Cecil's minute.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 220. *In extenso.*]

### 594. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Jan. 11.—Sends herewith letters from Sir James Crofts to Sir Ralph Sadlier, with others addressed to them by the Earl of Arran and Lord James Stuart, by which he will understand the doings between the French and those in Fife, and their great desire to have relief at our hands. On his part thinks it should not be denied to them, but rather that it were good to devise how to comfort them with some convenient sums of money until the ships do arrive, whereof as yet they hear nothing. Has therefore thought it good punctually to license Sir

Ralph Sadleir to go to Berwick for the accomplishment and expedition of the same as the case shall require. And if the Earl of Huntly will take part with them, as by their said letters it seemeth he will do, it is thought the matter will take much better effect.

Prays to be advertised with all speed what shall be thought meet and convenient to be done further in this behalf.

[*Duke of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol 2. Haynes, p. 222. *In extenso.*]

595. The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.

1559–60, Jan. 11.—As the French, in marching to Stirling and entering Fife, either misliking the strength of Leith, seek a place in Fife of greater strength, or mean to assail the Earl of Arran and Lord James, who are in Fife separated from the rest of the power of Scotland; and as it would be a great furtherance to put 500 arquesbusiers out of Berwick aboard to aid the Protestants of Fife, he is to take counsel with Sir Ralph Sadler, and, if it appear advantageous, to give order for the same, making it appear to be for arming the navy against any chance. Wm. Winter should have the landing of them where need shall require, adding such of his own numbers as he can spare.

The Queen's ships have been stayed by contrary winds. So be the French. Martyges is driven by weather into Denmark, and 1,000 Frenchmen lost by tempest in Zealand; the Marquis de Boeuf blown back into Dieppe with 9 ships of 11. God is pleased the French purposes should not so speedily be accomplished as their meaning is.

The Queen presently gives order that the horsemen appointed to serve there shall be in readiness at Newcastle by the 10th of February.

*Cecil's draft.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 223. *In extenso.*]

596. The Lords of the Council to the Duke of Norfolk.

1559–60, Jan. [13].—A servant of the Earl of Lennox, named Nesbitt, came here with letters from his master to the Secretary, to the effect that he had received letters from the Bishop of Caithness, his brother, out of Scotland, by one Gaston, a gentleman of that country, advising him to set forward his old right and claim there; he therefore required licence from the Queen to send thither from time to time to practise with his friends there. The Secretary communicated this to the Council, as a matter of no small moment, considering the French practices in the same points; and they, having understood that Nesbitt repaired secretly to the French Ambassador here in London, called him [Nesbitt] before them. He confessed his master had required the Ambassador to write to the Dowager of Scotland in his [the Earl's] favour and that he should be privy to his proceedings here. Seeing this to be very dangerous we have committed the party to the Tower, where he shall be further examined, and have advertised the Earl thereof, as appears by copy of our letter enclosed, which send on to him without appearing to him or to his wife to have any knowledge of the cause, signifying that with other letters to us the same was also sent to be delivered to him. This information shall cause you to be more vigilant on all the frontiers, East, Middle, and West, that no Scottishman be permitted to come or go. The French maintain no small

practice in setting up this matter of the Earl of Lennox "to reserve to themselves a quarrellose offence," therefore the son and heir of the said Earl is better in Scotland than elsewhere.

*Endorsed:*—January 1559.

*Cecil's draft.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 219. *In extenso. Another draft in State Papers, Scotland.*]

597. The Council to the Duke of Norfolk.

1559–60, Jan. 15.—The Queen understands, by his last letters with those included from the Earl of Arran and Lord James, the dangerous estate of the said Lords and their power in Fife. The most present remedy, the navy, is hindered by contrary winds. Her Majesty means that the French should not have their wills in Fife, and would have Norfolk look to it speedily (as he has already by sending Sir Ralph Sadler to Berwick) and devise means for relieving the said Lords. As ships are lacking, it must be with aid of money, unless he shall see meet otherwise. The Council cannot so well resolve as he, but all think the Scottish power should not be overcome, considering they shall have aid as soon as possible, as he will best understand by the Queen's letters sent by the Lord of Brinaston [Brunston]. From Westminster, 15 January 1559.

*Cecil's draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 224. *In extenso.*]

598. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Jan. 18.—Has received her Majesty's letters, and also Cecil's of the 11th instant. Having before determined to repair to this town to see the fortifications, has, upon his arrival here, conferred with Sir R. Sadleir and Sir James Crofts concerning these affairs, by whom he understands that, as they have learned by their espials, the French still remain in Fife and lie in Kinghorn and Burnt Island, and are so straight holden in by the Protestants, who have had sundry skirmishes with them, that they dare not adventure far into the land of Fife, nor can they come by any victuals there, but such as they have are carried over to them in boats from Leith.

The Earl of Arran and Lord James Stuart do herein sustain great travail and expenses, and, as they understand, have challenged the French to battle, which they have refused.

Whereupon the said Sir Ralph and Sir James have written to them to comfort them with the coming of the Queen's ships, and to advise them in no wise to hazard any battle without appearance of good advantage, and have also offered to relieve their charges with some convenient portion of money if they will arrange for the safe conveyance of the same. They also understand for certainty that Martigues is arrived at Leith, and not more than eighty or a hundred with him of his own train and family; and after his landing the ship in which he arrived, being in the road in the Frith, was in the night season taken by the Protestants and carried (as it is thought) to St. Andrew's or Dundee, or some other port thereabouts. This feat was performed by one Andrew Sands, a merchant, who is a great Protestant. In the ship is great plenty of armour, much of which is gilt, and also artillery, munition, and powder, and certain jewels, and some think also a great mass of treasure, "which they wish to be trowe." They hear not yet of Mr. Winter, nor of her Majesty's ships, but on their arrival think it expedient to furnish them with five hundred "Harquebuttiers" to the intent that, being in

the Frith, they may set some good number ashore to join with the Protestants, which is thought here will not only much encourage and comfort them, but also is like to cause the French to retire again to Leith, or at least, if they intend to fortify on the other side of the water, be a means to hinder their purpose.

[Postscript.]—Whereas he lately recommended Mr. Tempest for the appointment of sheriff in the County Palatine of Durham, to which he has received no answer, begs to put Cecil in remembrance of the same, fearing that his letter may have miscarried.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 2. Haynes, p. 224. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

599. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Jan. 20.—On Thursday last the Lord Brunston arrived here with the Queen's letters and Cecil's of the 13th instant, and also the answers by Lethington to such questions as were proponed to him by the Lords of the Council. As their doings must in great measure depend on the proceedings of the Protestants, and on their readiness to join them in the field as occasion shall require, will in the meantime omit nothing that may tend to the making ready of such force as hath been before determined, without putting her Majesty to more charge than is necessary.

Yesterday, despatched from hence the said Lord Brunston, whom, because the passage through Lothian is very difficult, he was forced to send by Carlisle, and despatched a special man with him to Lord Dacre, by whom he would be conveyed to the Master of Maxwell, where he would then be out of all danger. Has required the said Brunston to hasten hither such of the nobility of Scotland as shall come to confer with them respecting these affairs, till which time they can make no certain resolutions of their purposes. Has also sent, "by the said speciall man," instructions to Lord Dacre to confer with the Master of Maxwell and to give him good countenance, and "staie the Borders," according to Cecil's advertisement. Yesterday, there arrived a Herald of Arms sent to him by the Queen Dowager of Scotland to complain of the taking of La Marque, whom she supposes to have been taken within the bounds of Berwick, whereas he was really taken in Scotland; and also of the staying of a French ship at Newcastle which was but a feigned matter and no such thing occurred in deed. Answered the said Herald accordingly, who he thinks was rather sent hither to espy and hearken to their doings than for any special matter. They hear nothing yet of Winter nor of her Majesty's navy, nor of the provision for grain, whereof there is great lack, and will be greater.

[Postscript.]—One Robert Ross has arrived here with a letter in cipher from the Earl of Arran and Lord James Stuart which he sends herewith. By him they are informed that the said Lords lie with five hundred horse three miles from the French, whom they have hitherto holden in so straightly that they dare not wander far from the waterside. The purpose of the French is, as he saith, to take St. Andrews and fortify themselves there, which the said Lords mean to hinder to the uttermost of their power. Their great hope, however, lies in the arrival of our ships, the sight of which in the Frith would double their courage and, cause a great number to rise and take part with them who now sit

still. Sir Ralph Sadleir and Sir James Crofts have written to them to encourage and entreat them to stand fast, copies of whose letters he sends herewith.

[*D. of Norfolk's Letter Book*, fol. 2, d. Haynes, p. 225. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

600. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Jan. 22.—In fulfilment of his promise made before his departure from London gives his opinions on the site of Berwick, which he finds to be by nature "marvelous unapte to be fortyfied, without greate payne, travaile, and industrye."

Finds that what has been begun of the works has been carried on by Mr. Lee with great diligence, and is "as muche as any man with so lytell chardge coulde bringe to passe."

The work must now be finished at whatever cost, though it were better it had never been begun, for if the town were to be defended in its present state their lack of completion would render the fortifications rather an annoyance to the defenders than any strength or succour; and yet, if the enemy should prevail, they might in a short time be put into such a strong condition that the recovery thereof would cost many a broken head. There is one point respecting which, if there be any one about the court or elsewhere especially skilled in fortification, he would be glad that he should be sent hither to give an opinion, as it admits of many weighty reasons for and against. That is, "whether it be more expedient to have that side of the old towne next to the haven cut off awey, wherein consisteth all the Queen's storehouses and the best houses of the towne; or else to fortyfye the old wall, and by that means to save all the houses." The reasons on both sides are so great that he himself can judge nothing. One way must needs be agreed upon shortly, and Sir R. Lee will, he dares say, call upon Cecil fast enough, for his own discharge sake.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 4. Haynes, p. 228. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

601. Instructions for Lord Grey of Wilton.

1559–60, Jan. 23.—1. According to the authority given him by letters patent whereby he is constituted Warden of the East and Middle Marches, he shall repair to his charge and see the same governed according to the ancient orders of the Borders.

2. At his arrival he shall confer with Norfolk on the state of Scotland, and in what case the French be; the danger the realm is in of being subdued by the French, and by what means it may be best preserved in obedience to the Queen of Scots without danger of subduing the same; also what danger is tending to the realm of Scotland by the French proceedings; also how the number of horsemen and footmen that are ordered to be at Newcastle by the 1st Feb. shall be put in speedy order, if it be found necessary to remove the French from endangering the realm; and in the meantime as the horsemen arrive, orders should be given to teach them to use their lances and pistols.

3. He shall consider whether the danger to the conquest of Scotland be more or less by the French sending their force into Fife beyond the Frith.

4. He shall on all points endeavour himself to obey the authority of the Lieutenant-General, who in all martial cases will use the advice of the Lord Warden.

5. He shall place a good keeper in Tyndale, and reduce it to better order.

6. He shall favour and encourage all borderers who are disposed to take part in the liberty of Scotland against the French; and show the reverse to those that neglect it; and in all other things he is to follow the tenor of his Commission, and such commandments as he shall receive from the Lord Lieutenant.

7. If the Lord Lieutenant shall perceive that upon the only demonstration of the English power by sea and land, the Scots shall be able to expel the French, then the same shall be prosecuted without any manifestation or hostility by the English; but if they cannot do it of themselves nor by probability it shall appear possible to be done by the power of England appointed, then the matter shall be prosecuted by the power of England, but they shall stay the Queen's advertisement. But if it shall appear that England, being joined with the Scots, be able to deliver Scotland from the French, then the Lord Lieutenant shall do his best to expedite the matter.

*Endorsed*:—23 Jan. 1559.

*Cecil's draft.* 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 229. *In extenso.*]

602. The Duke of Norfolk and Sir Ralph Sadleir to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Jan. 23.—Yesternight on his arrival in this town from Berwick found here one Holstocke, captain of the "Swallowe," by whom he understands that on Sunday the 14th inst. Mr. Winter with fourteen men of war and seventeen other ships laden with munition, armour, and artillery were all together at Lowestoft Road; and the same night the said Mr. Winter, leaving two of the fourteen as "wafters" to the seventeen loaded with munition, took the seas with the other twelve.

On Monday morning he was off Flamborough Head, whence he was driven by stress of weather to put back into the Humber mouth. On Tuesday he put to sea again, and on Friday, having been separated from the others by violent weather, Captain Holstocke, in the "Swallowe," and two others in the "Fawcon" and "Gerfawcon" came into Tynmouth. Admiral Winter with seven ships was certainly, as Holstock was advertised, on Thursday night off Bamborough Castle, and he himself saw them on Saturday morning before Berwick.

Thereupon gave orders to Sir James Crofts for the embarking of five or six hundred Harquebuts and also for the instruction of Mr. Winter how to behave himself on his arrival in the Frith.

[Postscript.]—Has received letters from Sir James Crofts and Mr. Winter which he sends herewith, and will take order for supplying the wants of the navy and for their furniture and re-inforcement with as much expedition as possible. Hears nothing as yet of any of the ships with the provision of grain, of which there will be great lack if they arrive not shortly.

Begs Cecil also to hasten his Commission of "Oyer and Determyner."

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 3, d. Haynes, p. 227. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

603. The Duke of Norfolk and Sir Ralph Sadleir to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Jan 24.—Has received Cecil's letters of the 20th Jan. with such others as came from the Lords and others of the Council. By the first he understands that Cecil doubts the arrival of the horsemen by the first of February; and also "howe gladd the Quene's Majeste wold be that the Scotts wold expell the French of themselfs, without their oppen aide"; and thirdly that some doubts are expressed whether this controversy between the French and the Scots be not "a traine to betrappe us." With regard to the first point, considering the time that will be required to make the necessary provision, he judges that if the horsemen arrive before the 5th of February, they will come in good time to serve the purpose. As to the second, Cecil may be sure that if the Scots had been able to expel the French of themselves, they would not now be requiring our aid. And considering how far her Majesty hath proceeded with them, and in what hope they stand of her Majesty's aid, which hath been so assuredly promised unto them, he cannot see how the same can now be stayed without some dishonour, and also great danger to both these realms. For the third point, he sees no reason to maintain such an opinion, considering the enmity and daily hostility between the French and the Protestants is so manifest; which is so rooted and confirmed by the shedding of their blood on both sides, that he cannot think they would make any such "traine to betrappe us." Finally, whether the French purpose to repair to St. Andrews or to return to Leith they have no certainty, but it is thought impossible for them to keep both, and there is some conjecture that they will return to Leith; but thinks that now, on the arrival of our ships in the Frith, their determination will be made apparent.

If the French should remain in Fife it would be easy to surprise Leith, but does not see what could be done with it, as it could not be fortified without much time and expense; and besides, thinks it would be unwise to occupy any part of Scotland lest the Scots should mislike it and fear our conquest as now they do the French. Has received a packet of letters from Sir Jas. Crofts, addressed to him by the Earl of Arran and the Lord James, one of which is in cipher. Sends them herewith together with the decipher.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 4, d. Haynes, p. 230. *In extenso.* *Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

604. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Jan. 26.—Has just received a letter from Sir James Crofts, which he sends herewith. By the same it will appear, amongst other things, that as the Humes and Carrs of the Marches and Tyvidale have been long sought after by the Duke and the other Lords of Scotland to take part with them in their common cause (which for the most part they favour, so far as relates to the expulsion of the French rule and authority, though perhaps not so thoroughly inclined to the devotion of the said Duke and the others in matters of religion), and have hitherto been content to sit still as neutrals; they now, on the appearance of our ships in the Frith and other show of assistance to the said Duke, seem to seek some appointment and conference on these matters; for which the said Sir James has appointed a day, as Cecil will perceive

by his letters, and will also learn therefrom what courage and comfort the Protestants have taken from the arrival of the said ships.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 5. Haynes, p. 231. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

605. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to the Privy Council.

1559–60, Jan. 26.—They have received advertisement from Mr. Winter that, having resolved with the ships under his charge to enter the Frith as the safest harbour in the north parts, "thinking non other but that all Princes had boren towards the Quene's Majiste our Mistress peax and amytte;" as soon as his ships entered the same they were shot at very sore by the French lying at Inchkeith, Burnt Island, and Leith, so that he was in danger to have some of them sunken.

Being thus uncourteously served, where he hoped to have received relief and friendship, he immediately fell upon some French ships lying on the Fife side, and as he informs them, took two of them, being men-of-war, and one hoy laden with ordnance and various implements necessary for fortification, which they suppose to have been intended for Eyemouth or some other place convenient for the annoyance of Berwick.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 5 d. Haynes, p. 231. *In extenso.*]

606. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Jan. 28.—Has this day received letters from Sir James Crofts, with a letter to him and Sir R. Sadleir from the E. of Arran and Lord James Stuart, all which he sends herewith, together with copies of the replies of Sir James to the said Lords and to Mr. Winter, and also of his own letters to the said Earl and the Lord James, and to Sir Jas. Crofts and Mr. Winter.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 5. Haynes, p. 232. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

607. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Jan. 29.—Sends letters from Sir Jas. Crofts and Mr. Winter, together with copies of his own replies thereto. On the arrival of the letters aforesaid there were with him the Earl of Westmoreland, Lord Dacres, and the Lord Wharton, whom, in order to avoid displeasing them, he informed verbally that he had received news from Mr. Winter of a cruel attack on him by the French ships, which he had nevertheless avenged by taking two of their ships and a hoy which he retained as pledges. He also thought good to tell them that the hoy contained great store of artillery, and of all things requisite for fortification, which, he added, were, as he suspected, rather intended for Eyemouth or some neighbouring place than for any place further towards St. Andrews or along their own coast. With these or like words they, weighing the case, thought good to write to the Lords of the Council this as their conjecture, which he was well contented withal, wishing that the matter should rather burst out by little and little than make all here, with the suddenness of things, in a hurly-burly.

Cecil nevertheless may well perceive by the letters of advertisement, that indeed all these things were provided by the French for the winning and re-enforcing of St. Andrews, "and for non other purposse." Wishes him no longer to seek to hide that which is here now so manifest.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 6. Haynes, p. 232. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

608. The Council to the Duke of Norfolk.

1559–60, Jan.—Commend the bearer, Valentine Browne, one of the Queen's auditors, who brings 16,000*l.* to be paid upon the Duke's warrant; 4,000 to the garrison of Berwick, in part of the amount due 12 December. He will need the Duke's countenance in viewing the accounts of the treasurer of Berwick and of Abington for victual. Has approved himself in like duties at Calais, Berwick, in Ireland and elsewhere.

*Endorsed:*—January 1559.

*Cecil's draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 219. *In extenso.*]

609. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Feb. 2.—Has received his letters of the 28th January, by which he perceives that her Majesty thinks that, if the neutrals of the Marches and Lothian would show themselves open enemies to the French, there would need no open hostility from England. In answer thereto encloses a letter from Sir James Crofts, by whom a day of conference had been appointed with Lord Hume, the head and chief of the said neutrals in the Marsh, by which Cecil will perceive how the latter holdeth off and how loth he is to come to any good point. Gives it as his opinion that if anything make the neutrals show themselves open enemies to the French it must be our own open hostility, without the plain show and manifestation whereof they will surely sit still as they have done hitherto. And, perchance, if they shall not see any stay or alteration on our part, it may be a means to cause them to revolt and take plain part with the French, "whiche were not expedient for us." Expects daily that the Lords of Scotland will appoint him a time to receive their pledges, and also when some of them will repair to him to confer with him on the promised expedition to Leith. Begs to be instructed what shall be done in this behalf. Reminds him of the great expense her Majesty is sustaining at this present time, many of the troops having been here since Christmas and having fruitlessly consumed from six weeks' to two months' wages.

[Postscript.] Will relieve Mr. Winter with money according to his necessity, as he has been desired to do by the Council, but trusts Cecil will consider that this was no part of his appointment.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 5 d. Haynes, p. 235. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

610. Sir Thomas Challoner to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1559–60, Feb. 5.—1. This forenoon he and Sir Thos. Gresham had audience with the Regent and presented to her the Queen's letters, containing her pleasure touching his revocation, and Sir Thomas's substitution as her agent, &c. After they had both used words of compliment to the Regent, they received from her such good words of answer, and with

such good countenance from her, as they rest therewith well satisfied. Has not yet presented the letter for the horses, nor will he do so, in case his own passport should serve, which "to-morrow *videbimus*."

2. Three or four of his last letters have by contrary weather been stayed at Dunkirk. The Spanish bands are here secretly solicited by the French. Admiral Chastillon is at present at Calais with twelve ensigns, and by the end of this month they shall be thirty ensigns, not so much meant for Scotland as for descent somewhere in England. "Take heed of the Isle of Wight." The French also will join to this force eight companies of their gendarmerie and 1,000 swart rutters. They have made offer to the Duke of Savoy to restore out of hand Turin and the other pieces in Piedmont yet kept by them, for a round sum of money to be employed against us. "Consider this well, for it is likely to be true." Sends the last Italian advices touching the detection of the conspiracy against the Duke of Florence. It is hoped certainly that this Pope will out of hand have a General Council, yea, though it be in the middle of Germany, and to be personally at it. "Think what moment this is of, and how it may touch us"!

3. The Emperor has received great demonstration of amity at this Pope's hands. Wrote "ult° præteritæ" with divers important advices out of Italy. All men account that the Emperor's and King Catholic's puissance will be much advanced by means of this Pope. Wishes and trusts it is considered what their strange amity imports, which may be unto us a pillow *in utramque aurem dormire*. Sir T. Gresham makes much haste (as he cannot blame him) for the Queen's affairs. He is a jewel of trust, wit, and diligent endeavour. Horrible tempests for two nights past have troubled both the writer and Sir Thos. Gresham.—Brussels, 5 Febr. 1559.

*Copy.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 236. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

611. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Feb. 8.—Send letters from Sir James Crofts and Mr. Winter, brought to them by Mr. Southacke, one of the Captains in her Majesty's navy, by whom they are informed that her Majesty's ships to the number of thirteen men-of-war remain in the Frith, where they ride in peace. They are in good state saving that they fear some lack of victual, for the furnishing of which Mr. Winter desireth aid and money which shall be given to him accordingly. Cecil will perceive by the said letters that the French are returned to Edinburgh, and therefore they expect every day to hear that some of the nobility of Scotland will repair to them to confer with them on the intended exploit to Leith for the expulsion of the French. Beg to be advertised of her Majesty's pleasure therein and how they are to proceed. On Sunday last there arrived here the Lord Grey, and Sir George Howard on the day after, on whose arrival they consulted together how the said exploit may be best achieved; but they cannot certainly resolve until they have conferred with some of the Lords of Scotland, by whom they may be better instructed in many things which they cannot now determine; in the meantime have thought good to send an estimate of such ordnance and munition as is thought necessary and meet. They find a great difficulty in the carriage of the same by land at this time of the year, both on account of the deep and foul ways between Berwick and Leith, and because such a number of draught horses as the same would require

cannot be had in time. They therefore suppose that it must of necessity be transported by sea, as also the footmen appointed for the journey, who should be landed as near to Leith as conveniently may be. In that case the horsemen would enter by land as soon as they received intelligence of the arrival of the footmen.

[Postscript.] They send letters received from Thos. Randall, *alias* Barnabie, by which Cecil will learn what Scottish Lords and others are about to confer with them, to whom they have appointed a day of meeting at Berwick on the 25th inst.

Pray to be informed how they are to proceed with them, and also which of the pledges they shall retain, as they think the whole number of twelve would entail more expense and trouble than necessary. They subjoin the names of the six whom they think most fitting.

Beg him to consider the charge her Majesty is now sustaining here, and how fast the treasure will be consumed without any fruit of service, fearing that without a further supply the same will not extend to the accomplishment of the intended journey.

The names of the pledges:—

1. The Duke's second son.
2. The Earl of Argyll's father's brother's son.
3. The Lord James's brother uterine, Robert Douglas.
4. The Earl of Glencarne's son, James Cunyngham.
5. The Lord Ruthen's son, Archibald Ruthen.
6. The Earl of Monteith's son, George Graham.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 7. Haynes, p. 237. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

612. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Feb. 8.—Remembering his promise to her Majesty concerning "the reformynge the inordynaunce of captains in robbinge here Highnes" thinks himself in conscience not discharged thereof till he has either redressed the fault, or failing that, shown how, in his opinion, it may hereafter be amended. For the four thousand footmen now last come with the demi-lances, if there be any great fault, is contented to answer it as long as they remain in his charge, but for the two thousand at Berwick he takes no charge. And yet he does not think the captain much to blame, for he thinks him rather deceived than otherwise. To be plain with him, thinks there is not one captain of Berwick, or if there be any very few, but that doth rather serve for gain than for any good will of service. "And what good service is likely to ensewe of suche myndes? I cann judge, nothing but polling and pilling of the Quene's Majestie's treasure." Cannot perceive how these extremities may be amended at present for it is no time, till this journey be past, to find fault. Assures him, however, that if he may understand it to be her Majesty's pleasure, he will either reduce them to think it sufficient to live on her Majesty's wages without these "inordynaunces," or else will set others in their places that will.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 6. Haynes, p. 238. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

613. Lord Montagu and Sir Thomas Chamberlain to the Privy Council.

1559–60, Feb. 11.—Finding no shipping for transporting horses they have sent away the greater number of them, though by report there is great want thereof in Spain. For their own transport their is no ship above 60 tons and those not furnished. The Vice-Admirals are utterly without money. Where they find ordnance the owners will not part with it without assurance of restoring the same or its value. Have travailed with the customers of Exeter and Plymouth, and the collectors of the subsidy there to disburse the needful sums, promising to procure them privy seals for their discharge. These last having no money of the Queen's, have borrowed somehow of merchants, for which the writers earnestly entreat privy seals. The wind has not yet served. The Vice-Admirals travail painfully to provide necessaries.—From Plymouth, 11 Febr. 1559.

*Original, with seal.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 239. *In extenso.*]

614. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1559–60, Feb 11.—Has received letters from the Queen Dowager of Scotland which he sends herewith. They were brought by a Scottish herald, who had nevertheless nothing at all to say beyond the contents of his letters. Supposing therefore that he was addressed hither rather to espie their doings than for any other special cause, has thought good "for the reciproque," to send an answer to the said Dowager by an English herald to the intent that he may bring such intelligence of their doings in Scotland as he can obtain, at the same time dismissing the Scottish herald with an assurance that an answer should be sent to the said Dowager by special messenger. Has accordingly now sent Chester Herald to Edinburgh for that purpose with letters, a copy of which he encloses. Also sends a copy of a Proclamation issued by the said Dowager whereby Cecil may perceive that they look for nothing more certainly than for open hostility and war at our hands, and will do what they can to provide for the same.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 8. Haynes, p. 240. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

615. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Feb. 14.—Have received his letter of the 11th inst., with others from the Lords and others of the Council, by which, and also by his other letters of the 8th, they perceive the anxiety of Cecil and the others to hear of the French proceedings, their retirement out of Fife, and also of the state of her Majesty's ships.

Trust they have received the Duke's letters of the 8th inst., by which they will be somewhat satisfied in that behalf. On their part, have long been expecting news from Berwick which they forwarded as soon as it came. The determination of the Council to have an eye to the preparations of the Marquis d'Elbœuf is very good and necessary, as is also their intention to reinforce the navy here. Whether they can have ships from Newcastle and Hull meet for that purpose and in such

readiness as is supposed they doubt much ; both because there is some want of mariners here, and also because "apte and exploit soldiers, specially harquebuttiers," cannot be so readily had as in the ports about London. Finally they beg him to take order that the posts may use more diligence in the conveyance of her Majesty's letters, wherein they are very negligent, having only twelve pence per diem instead of two shillings as heretofore. Have consented to a postponement of the day of meeting with the Scottish Lords at Berwick.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 8. Haynes, p. 240. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

616. The Queen to Duke of Norfolk.

1559–60, Feb. 15.—1. Perceives by his letter of the 8th February that he has assigned a meeting and conference with the Lord James, the Master of Maxwell, Lord Ruthen, and Mr. Balnaves, the 25th of this month. Also that he wishes to be instructed how to proceed in this matter.

2. The Queen is of the same mind as at his departure. She might refer him to his instructions given in December; but lets him understand how great and inevitable a danger it would be to England if the French were permitted to subdue Scotland by force or by practice. If it shall appear after conference with wise men, or the lords of Scotland, that the nobility and part of Scotland are able to expel the French and preserve the Kingdom from subversion, her former intent must needs continue, to aid the part of Scotland to the clear expulsion of the French, whereby England may be more free from the invasion of France. The manner in which this aid is given (if it be seen necessary) shall be best considered upon conference with the Lords of Scotland at the day appointed.

3. First, to make it strange to them, that they, being stronger in number than the French, have not in so long a time expelled them ; next, that the rest of the nobility of Scotland, especially those in the Marsh and Lothian, have not taken part against the French, which if they had done it would have been finished long since. If they answer that without her aid they can neither expel the French, nor yet cause the neutrals to take a plain part, she thinks it meet to proceed with them to consider which is the best way to expel the French ; what power they require of their part and what of ours; in what time the same may be best done ; whether by a long or a short siege, assault, or otherwise, and with what charge by estimation the same may be done. And other things of importance, viz., provision of victual, carriage of ordnance, and munition, meat for the horses, &c. ; all this she refers to himself. He is to have regard that time be not spent to the increase of her charge, and that her charge and number be not greater than requisite. He is to confer with them how they shall be able to keep their country free from another invasion of the French, if by God's goodness they shall be delivered ; and to inform himself how and by what manner they will do the same, so that he may be able to judge whether it be probable or not. He is to inform them that the charge is intolerable to her to maintain a continual army by sea in the north parts, although she means not to neglect their defence ; and he shall give them his advice how to proceed for the preservation of their country. He shall let them understand that the

French will enter into open hostility with her upon her aid being given them. It is necessary to know what friendship she may hope of them towards impeaching the French in case they invade her country, as is most likely.

4. If he sees it convenient he may cause some other as of themselves to propound these two ways: either to have an aid of their men and ships by sea or land to withstand the French if they attempt any invasion in the north parts of her realm, or to establish a concord betwixt the two realms, especially upon the frontiers, as the one might live in surety of the other, without jealousy or doubt; she, for her part, then might better employ the charges for guarding her frontier against the French, and they also. For which purpose two places are to be considered, viz., the town of Berwick and the frontier (where she keeps a chargeable garrison), which, if she were assured of no evil meaning on their part, she might lessen. Whatsoever answer they may make thereto, it might better serve her purpose to stay Berwick in security, than if she might have Eyemouth in her possession guarded by a small number, which she doubts might engender a jealousy with the Scotch; this is to be circumspectly moved or forborne for a season lest there be some sinister construction raised, to the hindrance of the cause.

5. Other means may be devised by Scotland, especially by the Earl of Argyle, that the north of Ireland may be reduced to obedience so that the force there may be employed against the French, an enemy to both; it being very beneficial to Ireland she doubts not but the Earl of Argyle will do his best.

6. When he has proceeded thus in conference and concluded any beneficial point to be observed on the part of Scotland, she thinks it convenient the same be put in Articles and hostages delivered for performance thereof. She thinks his choice good of the six hostages named in his letter of the 8th; and wishes that it might be compassed that when any of the Lords upon the frontiers, as the Earl of Moreton, Lord Hume, the Lord of Cesford, or such like be brought to the devotion of this common cause, there be hostages had of them. Having previously given orders to him not to employ any part of the 16,000*l.* upon the payments of Berwick, yet it is thought meet that he shall pay such of her garrison there as shall at this point be employed by his order in this service and exploit.

*Endorsed:*—15 Feb. 1559.

*Cecil's draft.* 4 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 242. *In extenso.*]

617. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Feb. 15.—Enclose letters from Sir James Crofts in reply to the Articles submitted to him by Cecil's direction concerning the fortifications of Berwick. In their opinion, before the works proceed any further the matter should be reasoned and debated "rather upon view of the ground than of any plott." Recommended therefore that Sir R. Lee and some skilful men should be sent with all speed for that purpose.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 9. Haynes, p. 241. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

618. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60 Feb. 15.—His letters of the 11th at night, arrived here on the 15th at 5 in the morning. In them they are not answered either

how they are to proceed in their consultation and conference with the Lords of Scotland, nor which of the hostages they are to receive. Trust he will not forget to advise them in that behalf with all speed. Their meeting with the said Lords is "prevented" by two days, as stated in their last letters, and a new day cannot at once be conveniently appointed.

Their proportion of artillery, although it may to him seem large, is with them thought to be of the least. They will make the best shift they can for the furniture thereof, but lack especially limber horses and harness. They are not to be had within the limits of his (the Duke of Norfolk's) Commission of Lieutenancy, prays Cecil therefore to take order for the provision of three hundred from Northamptonshire, and other southern counties. Marvel not a little that they hear nothing of Abington, nor of the arrival of any sufficient store of victual, whereof they will shortly be in such lack as will be the hindrance of the whole service.

Send letters which arrived yesternight from Sir James Crofts, with others addressed to Sir Ralph Sadleir and him, from the Earl of Arran and the Lord James Stuart.—Newcastle, 15 Feb. 1559.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 9. Haynes, p. 242. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

## 619. Sir Edward Carne to the Queen.

1559–60, Feb. 16—[The French here can obtain nothing at his Holiness' [Pius V.] hands against your Majesty; his Holiness hath such respect to your Majesty and to your realms that he will attempt nothing against you, unless occasion be given first 'therhence.' One of the Cardinals that is greatest with his Holiness shewed me that he and another do mind to move his Holiness to send his nuncio to your Majesty, but that they stay till your Majesty send first to his Holiness.]

His Holiness continues sending away his kinsfolk hence; some of his nieces were left out of the decree of banishment, which his Holiness perceiving, made a new decree for them, and would none of them here, but to depart out of hand; and so all they of his kinsfolk that were great here, men and women, be gone, and [he] will hear no man to entreat for them.

From France the advice came late that there is a sure hope of the peace and that Philip will marry the French King's daughter; and yet I am informed by an ambassador of Philip's, who lies here for the erection of certain bishoprics in Flanders and Brabant, Philip hath an army ready of horse and foot and hath taken up 4,000 swartrutters, and that the French King doth prepare an army. The cause is that both will be in readiness in all events. The saying is in the Court here that his Holiness waxes very weak and cannot sleep. The Spaniards here be the gladdest men in the world upon advertisements that they had of late, trusting that your Majesty will marry with King Philip, which is liked far better here than the French King's daughter for him. Yesterday was kept a consistory here wherein was nothing done but that the bishopric of Brescia was given to the Potestate of Brescia as the Venetians desire, whereby Signor Prioli, that was there with my late Lord Cardinal, is clean excluded from the right he pretended to it, who had an access unto it, they say.

His Holiness had made a bull against all Cardinals that be inquired upon of heresy in the Holy Inquisition, that they should be deprived of their voices, active and passive, in the election of any Pope, *i.e.*, they

should neither vote nor be capable of election, which bull the Pope subscribed but the Dean of the College refused, because, he said, the honestest man of all might have an enemy that might give wrong information against him, and he thereby be inquired upon, though not faulty, and therefore unless any Cardinal were convicted, he could not reasonably be deprived of his right. On this opinion passed all the Cardinals present (*sic*), and so the bull could not pass.—Rome, 16 February 1559.

*Orig.* 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 245. *In extenso.*]

620. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to the Privy Council.

1559-60, Feb. 16.—In obedience to their Lordships' instructions of the 12th inst., to prepare certain ships from the towns of Newcastle and Hull, for the reinforcement of Her Majesty's Navy in the Frith, have, in the absence of Geoffrey Vaughan, appointed Bartram Anderson for the setting forth of the said ships.

The ships provided are, however, utterly unfurnished both with ordnance and victual and also with mariners, so that, as far as they can perceive, they cannot be got ready in time for the service for which they are required. And also, as they wrote in their letter of the 14th inst., they cannot levy in these parts such apt and expert soldiers, especially arquebusiers, as in this case were meet and convenient. Have thought it well to advise their Lordships hereof, to the intent they may the better supply these lacks. Will nevertheless do all that may be done for the furtherance of the service.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 9d. Haynes, p. 245. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

621. The Duke of Norfolk to the Privy Council.

1559-60, Feb. 19.—In debating the weightiness of the service here they have found one matter not yet appointed respecting which they desire a speedy answer. My Lord Grey, "accounting of himself not otherwise than a man may in this transitory world," and considering that, if by any unfortunate means he should not be able to furnish this service according to his earnest good will, lack might be found in him hereafter, has thought good most earnestly to require them to entreat their Lordships in time that some worthy man might be appointed, who, by his experience and understanding in warlike matters, should supply such a want. Wherefore they are most earnestly suitors to their Lordships that "this my Lord Grey's wise and circumspect request" may receive the attention it deserves.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 6d. Haynes, p. 246. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

622. The Council to the Duke of Norfolk.

1559-60, Feb. 20.—1. We have perused yours of the 15th containing a letter of Crofts to you, and certain articles concerning your

difference of opinions for the fortifications of Berwick next the sea. We have informed the Queen who does not disallow the answer of Crofts. Although we would have been glad to understand some particular matter for answer of the said articles, yet it is determined as soon as Sir Richard Lee returns from Portsmouth (whither he must be sent next week) he shall go to Berwick with some other men of skill. You having Lord Grey and other experts there, who can judge as well as any in the south, it will be sufficient that at the coming of Lee the same may be considered by each as you think fit; meanwhile keep the question a secret and cause the workmen to proceed with works begun.

2. By another letter of the 16th directed to us we perceive the calling of Bartram Anderson in the absence of Geoffrey Vaughan. You find the merchant ships, which have been stayed there a long time, unfurnished with ordnance, victuals, and mariners, &c. In answer, it appears by Vaughan's of the 10th directed to the admiral that he certified the case to be otherwise. For remedy we think that where there are 12 stayed for service, at least six (and the rest also) might be furnished and sent to sea, each one as soon as ready. There be partly despatched hence four or five ships well armed and equipped which shall countervail 10 or 12 of those merchant ships. The Marquis d'Elbœuf makes all haste he can, having hitherto but 10 or 12 ships ready. We think Winter should be warned to stand upon his guard and be in good wait with one bark on the coast of Lothian and another on Fife side, and that you also help that his ships be relieved and furnished with archers and hagbutters, &c.

3. For answer of certain points in a letter of the 15th to Cecil you shall understand, where you find lack of answer in letters of the 11th for your proceeding in conference with the Lords of Scotland, the Queen the same day addressed you with sufficient declaration of her pleasure. As to lack of horses for carriage of great ordnance being so great that you require 300 from the south shires with harness and draught gear, it has perplexed us that so necessary a matter should be now to provide. Though we think you chargeable with no neglect therein, yet first, the number allotted to the draught of your ordnance exceeds the common use; a cannon is generally drawn by 30 horses, you assign 60; a demi-cannon by 20, you assign 30; and so in the rest. Then we thought (as once was written) you would devise to carry your ordnance by sea, and land it five or six miles on this side of Leith, and so have spared some number of horses, having also the help of some oxen of your friends in Scotland.

4. As for the provision hence, we think it difficult and likely to breed delay. We see not how such a number can be suddenly provided and sent before the time you should commence the exploit. Yet we have moved the Queen to be at the charge thereof, to buy 200 or 50 more if she can, within the cos. Leicester, Lincoln, Huntingdon, and Cambridge, wherein will be much travel and expense of time, but we must prefer surety before all other respects. Some of us think the number might have been made out of Yorkshire and other shires beyond Trent, on sufficient warning. The harness and draught gear were sent last December, and as we are informed by officers of the ordnance, all arrived in the north, saving a few left at Lestoc by miscarriage of a vessel. We trust it has arrived, or shortly will arrive; if it should not, Bennett can furnish 500. Abbington is on his des-

patch; of the state and mass of victuals there, you shall receive a brief, &c.

5. As for treasure, you shall shortly hear of a reinforcement; order should be taken that the Queen's victuals and armour be duly paid for. Sir George Howard must be admonished and ordered that the money arising therefrom be preserved and accounted for, &c.

6. It is reported that besides the band of 100 horsemen allowed you, and the like to Lord Grey and 600 lances also, there be 100 lances more in charge, and 600 light horsemen also presently in wages, which we think ought not to be, or else there is greater cause for the same than we know of. At your departure our opinion was that 600 lances and pistolets should have been sufficient, and no more horsemen in pay, Lord Gray's band to be part of the same, and at the time of the exploit such light horsemen as were needful could be levied in Northumberland and the bishopric without charge to the Queen. We are confirmed in that opinion. And for our satisfaction, we covet to be advertised what are the ordinary charges at this present, and of the particular charges, how the same ended in January, and how they shall end this month, and if increase shall grow the next, that we may understand the same also.—From Westminster, 20 Feb. 1559.

*Draft.* 6½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 248. *In extenso.*]

623. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Feb 20.—Since the writing of their letters of the 16th inst. have called before them Bartram Anderson, of this town, who is joined with Geoffrey Vaughan, for the furniture and setting forth to sea of such ships as are appointed here and at Hull. By him they are put in good hope that six ships of this town, or at least four of them, will be well furnished and set to sea within ten days, and the other two will follow as speedily as may be. For the thorough manning thereof have taken order for the levying of 400 soldiers, besides a sufficient number of mariners.

Have also written to the said Vaughan, who is at Hull, for the setting forth of four more ships with all speed; and for the manning thereof have given order to Sir Thomas Gargrave to furnish him with such a number of soldiers out of Holderness as he shall think to be necessary.

As it is thought here that the number of 4,000 footmen is of the least for the good accomplishment of the intended exploit into Scotland, have thought fit to put a thousand more in readiness; for which purpose, he, the Duke of Norfolk, has sent his letters into Cheshire, Lancashire, Derbyshire, Staffordshire, and Nottinghamshire, for the levying of two hundred men in each shire to be sent hither by the 6th of March.

To-morrow they intend to repair to Berwick to meet the Scottish Lords, with whom they will treat according to her Majesty's pleasure on such points as are contained in her Majesty's letters of the 15th inst., and upon such other things as they shall think meet and necessary.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 9*d*. Haynes, p. 247. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

624. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Feb. 24.—In their letters of the 11th inst. advertised him of the sending of Chester Herald to the Queen Dowager of Scotland. He is now returned, and the result of his conference and such intelligence as he has obtained they send in writing. A French gentleman called Montaignac arrived here with the said Chester on his way with letters from the Queen Dowager to her Majesty. Have taken order for his passage to the Court accordingly.

The Lord of Lethington and the Master of Maxwell have arrived here, but the rest of the Lords who come by sea are detained by contrary winds. Send herewith a letter received by the Duke of Norfolk from Mr. Winter.

[*Postscript.*] One of her Majesty's ships named the Falcon has arrived in the Haven Mouth with the Lord James and the rest of the Lords of Scotland appointed to this meeting. Have just sent out boats to meet them.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 10. Haynes, p. 250. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

625. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to the Privy Council.

1559–60, Feb. 26.—Have received their Lordships' letters of the 20th on the 24th inst. In answer thereto signify, firstly: touching the setting forth of the ships from Newcastle and Hull for the reinforcement of Mr. Winter, their Lordships will by this time have learnt from their letters of the 20th inst. what steps they have taken therein by means of Bartram Anderson and Geoffrey Vaughan, and they will not fail to carry out the effectual execution thereof with all diligence. They will also forthwith give warning to Mr. Winter of the Marquis Delbœuf's hearty preparations and will advise him to stand upon his guard, and to lie "in good awayte," with one barque upon the coast of Lothian, and another upon the Fife side, as their Lordships have advised. Have also furnished him with 200 arquebussiers from the garrison of this town, so that they think him well strengthened to meet with any evil event. Secondly, as regards the carriage and draught horses, perceiving their Lordships to be somewhat perplexed, state that they have not neglected their duty in that behalf, but with much ado have got together some of the best in these parts, which they are informed are nevertheless weak and insufficient for the service, so that unless their Lordships can help them with 250 out of the southern shires they will have great lack thereof. Trust they may have them within 10 days. Are still in mind to carry their great pieces of ordnance with other munitions by sea, but yet, when they are landed, horses will be required to carry them from the sea side to the place where they must be occupied, and they dare not trust to the carriage of Scotland.

Thirdly, touching the bands of horsemen here. Whereas it has been reported to their Lordships that there are 100 lances more in charge than were appointed, and 600 light horsemen also presently in wages; the truth is that there were 600 "launces and pistoletts" appointed and levied from sundry shires of the realm, which are all arrived; and 100 besides were appointed by them, the Duke of Norfolk

and Lord Grey, not intending to make any gain by them, but to employ them amongst the rest in this service, "trusting that no one hundreth of all the rest is better appointed." The occasion whereof was, that by their instructions the service is limited to 700 lances. For the light horsemen they have thought it good to levy 400 in Yorkshire, and 200 on the Marches, whereof there are not more than 300 in wages. The said 400 they have devised to use "with curriars or harquebusshes," and therefore did the sooner levy the said 300 in wages to the intent they might have time to exercise themselves in the "feate of the curriar." The reason why they levied such a number is because there is no surety in the Marches whether they are amongst friends, enemies, or neutrals; and therefore when the Lord Grey is in Scotland the Duke of Norfolk intends to lie at Berwick with a convenient power of horsemen, besides the garrisons of the country, in order the better to keep the said neighbours in awe. Fourthly, their Lordships will understand from Valentine Browne the charge of the last month, and as soon as the next pay shall be made for February, they will advise them of the charges thereof. Although the wars are always so chargeable, and will exhaust much treasure, their Lordships may be assured that they have done and will do as much as lieth in them to prevent her Majesty being put to further charges than necessary.

Finally, they have had some conference with the Lords of Scotland, and according to their instructions "made it strange" that they could not expel the French, being no greater power than they are, out of Scotland. They answered thereunto "right discreatly, as wise and grave men that seamed to lament their insuffycyency in that behalf;" but what their answer was their Lordships, they doubt not, can easily consider, as, in effect, it is touched in her Majesty's letters, and in others received from Mr. Secretary. Have proposed certain questions unto them, to which they look this day for answers.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 10. Haynes, p. 251. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

626. Articles agreed upon at Berwick.

1559-60, Feb. 27.—1. At Berwick 27 Feb. 1559, it was agreed between Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, Lieutenant in the North, on the one part, and the Lords James Stewart, Patrick Lord Ruthven, Sir John Maxwell of Terricles, William Maitland the younger of Lethington, John Wyschert of Pyttarrow, and Master Hendry Balnevis of Hallhill, in the name of James, Duke of Châtellerault, second person of the realm of Scotland, and the others joined with him, for maintenance of Christian religion, and defence of the ancient rights and liberty of their country, on the other part, in form following :—

2. The Queen, understanding that the French intend to conquer the realm of Scotland, suppress the liberty thereof, and unite it to France, and being required thereto by the nobility of Scotland in the name of the whole realm, shall accept the said realm, the said Duke of Châtellerault, the heir apparent to the crown, the nobility and the subjects thereof, into her protection for preservation of their old freedoms and liberties from conquest as a Christain realm in the profession of Christ's true religion, during the time the marriage shall continue between the Queen of Scots and the French King, and one year after.

3. For that purpose with all speed she shall send into Scotland sufficient aid of men to join with the Scots, as well by sea as by land, not only to expel the present power of the French, but also to stop all greater forces entering therein, and shall continue the same till they be utterly expelled, making no league with them except by agreement of the Scots.

4. In case any forts within the realm be won out of the hands of the French by the Queen, the same shall be immediately demolished, or delivered to the said Duke and his party, nor shall the English fortify within Scotland, but by advice of the said Duke and the nobility and estates of the realm.

5. The Scottish nobility shall aid the Queen's army against the French.

6. They shall be enemies to all such Scotch and French as shall be enemies to England.

7. They shall never assent that the realm of Scotland shall be knit to the crown of France, otherwise than as it is already by the marriage of the Queen of Scotland to the French King.

8. If the French at any time hereafter invade England, they shall furnish at least 2,000 horsemen, and 1,000 footmen to pass upon her charges to any part of England. And if the invasion be north of York they shall convene their whole forces at their own charges, and continue so long in the field as they are wont to do for the defence of Scotland.

9. The Earl of Argyle shall employ his force to reduce the north parts of Ireland to the perfect obedience of England, according to an agreement between the deputy of Ireland and the said Earl.

10. For performance and sure keeping hereof, they shall enter to the Duke of Norfolk certain pledges, before the entry of the Queen's forces in Scottish ground, the time of the continuance of the hostages to be only during the marriage of the Queen of Scotland with the French King, and one whole year after.

11. These articles to be signed by the said Duke of Châtelherault, and the nobility joined with him, within 20 or 30 days of the delivery of the said hostages; they declaring that they mean not thereby to withdraw any due obedience to their sovereign lady the Queen, nor in anything to withstand the French King being her husband and head, that shall not tend to the subversion and oppression of the just and ancient liberties of the Kingdom.

12. For the performance of the same on the part of England, the Queen shall confirm the same by her Letters Patents, to be delivered to the nobility of Scotland at the entry of their pledges.

*Draft, with Cecil's endorsement:*—"27 Feb. 1559."

5 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 253. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

627. The Queen to Sir Ralph Sadler.

1559–60, Feb. 28.—We have ordered that whensoever Lord Grey shall be appointed to enter into Scotland, Sir James Crofts be joined with him, to take the principal charge and conduct of our forces, if any mishap should come to the said Lord Grey. In his absence we have commanded the Duke of Norfolk to commit to you the charge of Berwick, and of the two wardenries in the absence of Lord Grey, which ye shall, as our said lieutenant shall order, take and keep to our use till

their return, authorizing you to choose skilful captains, &c., without any notable hindrance of our purposed exploit. Given under our signet.

*Endorsed:*—28 Feb. 1559.

*Cecil's draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 258. *In extenso.*]

628. The Privy Council to Sir James Crofts.

1559–60, Feb. 28.—Request him to accompany Lord Grey. It is not meet to burden him with any charge as long as Lord Grey shall prosper, save to bestow his advice and counsel. The Lord Lieutenant will have due regard of his lacks and thereafter augment his entertainment.

*Endorsed:*—28 Feb. 1559.

*Cecil's draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, 257. *In extenso.*]

629. The Privy Council to the Duke of Norfolk.

1559–60, Feb. 28.—By your letters of the 24th we perceive in what estate things be there, both by Chester's report whom you sent to Edinburgh, and by the arrival of the Lords of Scotland. We fear the purpose has too many delays, the adversary will grow too strong and the Queen's charges too great. We think you do well to comfort Winter and such as serve there, for they have a sore and painful time. By your persuasion procure that Sir James Crofts may not think it any lack of consideration of him that he is so suddenly appointed to enter with Lord Grey. To further the cause two things should be considered, the one, in giving him reputation and credit, the other, in making him a convenient allowance for his entertainment, &c.

*Endorsed:*—28 Feb. 1559.

*Cecil's minute.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 257. *In extenso.*]

630. The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.

1559–60, Feb. 28.—It has always been thought meet that if any succour should be given by you to the removing of the French it should be under the conduct of Lord Grey. We also think some trusty and meet person should be sent with Lord Grey, that if any mishap befell him, there might be one ready to take that charge.

We have chosen Sir James Crofts, Captain of Berwick. Considering this is such short warning, that he may not be able to put himself in such good furniture as his desire would be, ye may persuade him not to prolong herein but enter with Lord Grey, as one having no other particular charge than himself will be content withal, except in case of miscarriage of Lord Grey. For his entertainment our pleasure is you shall determine what shall seem convenient for his degree, with authority to be chief of council with and second to Lord Grey. Sir Ralph Sadler to be Captain of Berwick in place of Sir James Crofts, and to be Warden of the East and Middle Marches during Lord Grey's absence, with choice of good captains to be with him at Berwick.

*Endorsed:*—28 Feb. 1559.

*Cecil's minute.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 256. *In extenso.*]

631. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to the Privy Council.

1559–60, Feb. 28.—Have been these three days in conference and consultation with these Lords of Scotland upon this great and weighty matter. Having proposed unto them certain questions, and received their answers thereto (which questions and answers they send here-

with in writing), they came in the end to debate with them concerning the conditions on which their hostages should remain in England. And because they require certain promises of her Majesty under the Great Seal of England, concerning which they, the Council, thought it not meet to resolve and conclude without knowledge of her Highness's pleasure, they have determined to send eftsoons the Lord of "Lydington" to be a humble suitor to her Majesty in all their names for the obtaining of their said requests, which they seem to desire more for the satisfaction of others of the nobility of Scotland, "who are not yet fully reduced to their devotion and party," than from any mistrust in her Majesty.

In the meantime have agreed that they shall repair home to put their force and power in readiness to join with our power at "Achinson's Haven" in Lothian, the 25th of March next coming, and that, as soon as her Majesty's pleasure shall be known, they shall have their hostages together, ready to be put into one of her Majesty's ships in the Frith to be transported hither.

They surely find them to be grave and discreet men, and although they seem to be in great hope that the whole nobility of the realm will join with them (being assured of her Majesty's support), yet are they loth to promise anything more than they think themselves able assuredly to perform. They find them also of singular zeal and good-will to do all things that may tend to the establishment of these two realms in perpetual unity and concord, but of so little power and substance that of themselves they are unable to defend or offend the common enemy without the support of England. As it is thought here that the power promised by the said Lords, being but 5,000 men, will not, joined with our power, be sufficient for the achieving of this exploit, "if they are driven to abide upon the siege at Leith," have sent the bearers hereof, Sir Nicholas Strange and Mr. Randall, to declare unto their Lordships the opinions which move them to think a greater power desirable. In the meantime the Duke of Norfolk has taken order for the levying of 2,000 footmen to be in readiness by the 25th of March to set forwards at an hour's warning.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 11d. Haynes, p. 255. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

### 632. The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.

1559–60, March 8.—Whereas the Queen Dowager of Scotland has of late, by a herald, sent us letters (copy herewith) wherein she complains of Mr. Winter, Admiral of our fleet in the North: albeit we have had always that opinion of the said Winter that he would not commit anything that exceeded his commission, or that should be any breach of peace between us and the French King; yet for satisfaction of the Queen Dowager, we require you either to send for Winter, if convenient, or to send some one to him to learn the truth, and thereupon to advertise us. His principal coming thither was rather to preserve peace than to break the same.

*Endorsed:*—8 March 1559.

*Cecil's minute.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 258. *In extenso.*]

### 633. The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.

1559–60, March 9.—We perceive, amongst other things written to our Council and reported by Sir Nicholas L'Estrange and Edwd. Randall, that ye have accorded with the Lords of Scotland to meet the

power of England at Achinson's Haven the 25th inst. We have thought meet to let you understand that at this present we have received a message from the French King tending, in words, to reform all the injuries done us, to make an accord with us for the same, and to leave Scotland free from danger of conquest; for answer thereof we have given the French till the 20th to withdraw his force in part, till the 24th for a third, till the 28th for a half, and till the 2nd April for the whole. We think it meet that the appointment with the Lords of Scotland be deferred till the 31st, because ye shall not need thereby to put any power into Scotland before the 27th or 28th, before which time, if they come to any reasonable accord, it will be then necessary to forbear the entry. If it appear that they mean but to abuse us and to gain time, then may the entry be convenient the 27th or 28th. Meanwhile let nothing be omitted to make our army ready, thereby if accord follow the French will sooner agree.

*Cecil's minute.* 1 *p.*

Another copy of above with the addition:—

We have also, on request of the French, accorded that our ships should attempt nothing against the French already in Scotland, unless provoked; so give charge to Winter, willing him so to use himself and yet not to forbear the stay of any new succours that may come by sea.

*Endorsed:*—9 March 1559. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 258. *In extenso.*]

634. The Privy Council to the Duke of Norfolk.

1559-60, March 12.—Have received his letters dated the last of February, and perceived his proceedings with the Lords of Scotland in the paper of seven articles of an accord to be made betwixt the realm of England and the nobility of Scotland for defence of that realm against conquest by the French. Understand by the report of Sir Nicholas L'Estrange and Randall that the power he has, together with that promised by Scotland, 5,000 men of certainty, will not suffice if he should be driven to besiege, as two batteries would be required.

1. The Queen sees no cause for alteration in the substance of the articles, but has had them newly written and enlarged, will confirm them with her great seal, and perform the same in all points unless the French meanwhile accord with her and with Scotland. The French King makes an appearance of meaning to redress all injuries, but considering the accustomed practices of the French, they have small hope their meaning agrees with their words. Yet the Queen is pleased to make proof of their intent. The Duke's appointment for the meeting of England and Scotland at Achynson's Haven on the 25th had better be postponed to the 31st, the Queen having offered that if the French will begin to withdraw their forces, part on the 21st and the whole by April 2, she also will begin to withdraw hers. If they do not begin to withdraw by the 28th the Queen may with honour permit the exploit to be taken in hand. All things to be in full readiness, not to abide an hour.

2. Though they know the more batteries, the more speed will be, yet the time being so far spent, the place so far off, and there being no store there to furnish another battery without disfurnishing ships or the town of Berwick, they have given order for sending a proportion of 10 battery pieces which will arrive as soon as wind and sea permit. Meanwhile, if it be not expedient to approach the place when the enemy retire, yet

it should be environed with a siege volant, to restrain the enemy within his strength and exclude supplies of men and victuals. His putting in order 2,000 more men against the day of entry is approved.

*Endorsed:*—12 March 1559.

*Draft.* 4 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 259. *In extenso.*]

635. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, March 12.—Has received his friendly letter of the 9th instant, whereby he perceives his care of his own well proceeding in her Majesty's affairs here. With regard to his choice of this journey, whether he wishes to go himself or else that it should proceed according to the former appointment, assures him that he has learned one principle, "never to seek chardge at the Prince's hands, nor never to refuse what yt shall please hym to commaunde me." The reasons that lead him to seek none are these; firstly, inability that he finds in himself. Secondly, that he is not so well furnished as he could wish for the Prince's honour in such a journey. Thirdly, and chiefly, for fear lest if the journey should not proceed according to his earnest good will, it might be said that if he had not craved it someone of better experience and conduct might have been chosen, whereby the success might have been more ensured. On the other hand, he is never minded to refuse, partly because it becomes him not to judge what occasions cause the Prince to choose him, and also because he is born to live and die in his quarrel and to fulfil his commandment in all things. Accordingly till he receives an answer to this letter will occupy himself in furnishing himself, according to his poor ability, either to go or to tarry, as it shall please the Queen's Majesty to command.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 30. Haynes, p. 261. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

636. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60. March 13.—The bearer hereof, Mr. Kier, servant to the Earl of Huntly, has just arrived here bringing a letter from the Earl of Arran, which he sends herewith.

He has also informed him that he has letters and evidence to her Majesty from the said Earl, who has joined himself to the Duke of Chastelherault and the other partakers in their common cause, and will come to the field with them on the day appointed with such power as he can command.

This, in his opinion, makes their enterprise much more easy and feasible. Sends one, in post, by whom Cecil shall understand the matter at greater length.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 12. Haynes p. 26. *In extenso.*]

637. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, March 14.—Encloses letters from the Lord James Stuart. Understands that the Lords of the Congregation do prepare their forces to meet with our army at the place and day appointed at their last conference. Nevertheless, on receipt of Cecil's letters of the 7th inst., wrote and deferred the day to the 28th of this present, and has now again, on receipt of her Majesty's letters of the 10th, written to prolong the day further till the 31st inst., which delays he supposes will scarcely please them. Has also written to the Duke of Chastel-

herault and the said Lords advising them of the French practices, and admonishing them to beware of the same and to stand fast against all temptations. Has in like manner written to Mr Winter desiring him to use no hostility in the Frith against the French now in Scotland, except they provoke him thereto; and yet to do as he hath done to prevent their receiving any new succours.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 12. Haynes, p. 262. *In extenso. Orig. in. State Papers, Scotland.*]

638. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to the Privy Council.

1559–60, March 15.—Understanding that the sum of twenty thousand pounds of her Majesty's treasure is coming hither, whereof they have great need, are inforced to put their Lordships in remembrance of the greatness of their charges which are daily increased, and to beseech them to "put their helping hands" so that another mass of treasure may be sent immediately to follow the said twenty thousand pounds, as when the pay has been made for the month of February past and the present month of March, not much will remain of what is now coming. Besides, when the army shall enter Scotland, they must perforce advance them a month's wages beforehand because the victualling of the army will then depend much upon the market, for which the soldiers must needs have always ready money. There is also much money owing to the garrison of Berwick, which must needs be paid, especially to such as are going this journey. Have also a great lack of armour, and if it were possible to send two thousand corslets more the same would be well bought.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 12d. Haynes, p. 262. *In extenso. Orig. in. State Papers, Foreign.*]

639. Sir William Cecil to George Gordon, Earl of Huntley.

1559–60, March 18.—The letters and message sent by him to the Queen and brought by Mr. Keyre have been well accepted by her. "The Queen meaneth princely, and like a good neighbour, to relieve the declination of that Kingdom of Scotland." Of the Queen's purpose Cecil thinks the Earl is not ignorant by the declaration of Lord James Stewart and his colleagues who were lately at Berwick and there concluded a treaty with Norfolk which the Queen has ratified. Prays him (since the time has come, the power ready, nothing is wanting, the enemy at the worst, themselves honourably accorded and provided with such a patron and friend as the Queen of England) to proceed to the safety of his country and preserve his ancient house. There is no third thing to choose, but either to suffer the insolence of France or be preserved with a natural governance; he who shall speak of a third, that is of a favourable government by Frenchmen, is either ignorant or means deceit. "No governance shall so accord with Scotland but a lawful governance of natural people." Is glad to perceive that the Earl will accept the remedy which God has offered. The writer is commanded to write to him on the Queen's part, that he may be certain of her favour and aid to the common state of the realm, and that she accepts him with all his friends and allies into her protection. As soon as he shall make any demonstration of any action to concur with her aid towards this purpose he shall see the proof thereof.

*Endorsed:*—18 March 1559.

*Cecil's draft.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 263. *In extenso.*]

640. The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.

1556–60, March 19.—Has weighed the Articles containing the conference betwixt him as her Lieutenant-General and Lord James Stewart and the other Lords of Scotland commissioned by James Duke of Châtellerault, the scope whereof she perceives to be, first, the preservation of Scotland from conquest, and second of England from invasion by France. She sends the said articles reformed to be by him with all expedition notified to the said Lord James and his colleagues. He is to procure their seals and signatures to the same and forward by such persons as receive his part, and to assure them the Queen agrees to ratify them under the great seal, which ratification they shall have on sending the hostages promised. Sends the confirmation by Sir Nicholas L'Estrange. Proceeds thus for surety lest the party of Scotland fall into doubt and mistrust of her expected aid, yet hourly looks for some answer from the French King for redress, as well of his unfriendly dealings with her as of his violence and force in Scotland. If this answer be without delay to redress all his attempts against her and withdraw his whole forces out of Scotland, she will forbear. If she is not satisfied by the 24th or 25th she has a just cause to pursue her request by force. Meanwhile neither her power nor that of Scotland should be out of readiness nor forbear meeting at Achynson's Haven the 31st as formerly ordered. If any party of Scotland be abused by the practices of the French that this delay is to leave the matter at random, he is to assure them that the principal cause was "for that we thought it a part of princely honour on our behalf, although it be not so used on the French King's part, to demand first rather by our request and [in] amicable manner the redress of the enormities and hostilities than by force."

He is to see everything is ready for the exploit against the day assigned and to follow the former instructions. The blanks in the copy of articles for the number of horsemen and footmen are so left for agreement with the Lords of Scotland; if possible he is to obtain that the number of horsemen be 2,000 or 1,500 at least, the footmen 1,000.

*Endorsed:*—19 March 1559.

*Cecil's draft.* 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 264. *In extenso.*]

641. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, March 19.—As he advertised Cecil that he had written to the Duke of Chastelherault signifying unto him amongst other things what report the French Ambassador now resident at London made of him touching his submission to the French King, so now the said Duke hath written to him again, and also sent Thos. Randall with credence to make his purgation in that behalf. To the intent that Cecil may the better understand the same, sends herewith his letters, and has also caused Thos. Randall to commit his credence to writing, which he also sends herewith, and so has despatched Randall back again to the said Duke. The said Randall hath gotten in Scotland the copy of the beginning and ending of a Patent granted when he was "King and Dolphin," which copy he sends herewith so that Cecil may perceive how they use the Title and Arms of England and Ireland. Randall tells him that he saw and had in his hands the original patent in Scotland. He hath showed him also that the said Duke and the rest of the Lords

of that party make all the preparations they can to come to the field on the day appointed. He says also that the Earl of Huntly being now joined with them prepareth also to come to the field, and that their party and power daily increaseth and do much rejoice to join with the English for the expulsion of the French out of Scotland. Was yesterday advertised that eight Ensigns of the French departed on Friday last from Edinburgh and Leith towards Stirling, for what purpose he knoweth not. The said Randall, however, shows him that the Earl of Arran and the Lord James intended to levy a power suddenly to distress the four Ensigns of the French which remain in Stirling, for which purpose they desired of Mr. Winter the aid of five hundred arquebusiers; so it is supposed that the French, having received intelligence thereof, do therefore send the eight Ensigns from Edinburgh and Leith, either to reinforce them at Stirling and to keep the town and passage there, or else to retire and withdraw them from thence to Leith with the more safety.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 13. Haynes, p. 265. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

642. James, Duke of Châtellerault to M. de Seurre, the French Ambassador in England.

1559–60, March 21.—Having been informed that he has told the Queen of England and her Council that the writer and the other Lords have sought pardon from the King and Queen of France for their rebellion, he denies that he has ever done so; and if M. de Seurre or any other Frenchmen (the King excepted) maintains the same, it is false. The Duke has a hundred gentlemen of his family, the least of whom is M. de Seurre's equal, and who will when he is discharged from the office of ambassador avouch body to body in this quarrel that he has falsely and maliciously lied.—Hamilton, 21 March 1559.

*Copy endorsed by Cecil. French.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 267. *In extenso. Another copy in State Papers, Scotland.*]

643. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, March 21.—Sends letters addressed to himself from the Queen Dowager of Scotland and brought by one of her Trumpets, who arrived here yesterday, rather, he thinks, to espy our doings here than for any other purpose, has therefore let him make no stay here but sent him back immediately. Has in return sent an English Trumpet with letters (copy whereof he encloses) to do the like by her. There also arrived yesterday from Scotland a Frenchman called Guillaume Chaperon, who passed lately from De Sevre, the French Ambassador there, with the Scottish herald. Has learned from him that the French Ensigns, of whom he wrote in his last letter, have now directed their journey towards Glasgow, with the intent, as the said Guillaume says, to raise a siege laid to Lord Symple's house by the Duke of Chastelherault. It is, however, most untrue that the Duke has attempted any such matter, or they would certainly have heard of it from Thos. Randall.

The truth is that, as far as they can learn, the French, perceiving that the said Duke and the others begin to assemble their power for the appointed meeting, intend to do what they can to impeach and disturb the same, and for that purpose have repaired to Glasgow as the place of assembly of the said Lords in the western parts. Sends also herewith the copy of the complaints made by the French Ambassador against

Mr. Winter, together with the latter's reply thereto. To-morrow they intend to repair to Berwick, where they have ordered the army to certainly assemble and encamp on Monday night.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 13d. Haynes, p. 266. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

644. The Privy Council to the Duke of Norfolk.

1559–60, March 22.—Sir Nicholas Le Strange has tarried longer by reason of the French proceedings with the Queen tending to persuade and entice her to surcease from all hostility. The French King sent hither of late one M. Montluc, Bishop of Valence, to gain time. The Queen is determined Norfolk shall proceed according to his former instructions, and at the time appointed Lord Grey shall enter Scotland, and with the aid of the Scots expel the French, and such Scots as take their part against the liberty of their country. For the more speedy execution thereof the Queen now sends by Le Strange the ratification of the articles agreed upon between Norfolk and the Lord Lieutenant of Scotland, to be signified to them with all speed, lest any doubt of slackness be occasioned, and delivered to them on receipt of hostages by Norfolk. If after the entry any French men would depart out of Scotland, they are to have safe conduct, which is to be notified to them. As for commission from Lord Grey to exercise martial affairs it is found on examination of Norfolk's commission it is sufficient that he be deputed by Norfolk.

*Endorsed:*—22 March 1559.

*Copy.* 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 267. *In extenso.*]

645. John Middleton to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1559–60, March 24.—"Whereas I have written unto you of the Count de Feria's departure into Spain, here is, since that time, another post come from the King with letters to the said Count, whereupon it is bruited that the Count doth appoint to go into England, but I do not certainly know it. Nevertheless, I do much suspect it to be true that he shall come, but not so soon, for on Tuesday last he did ride post from Brussels to Louvaine to visit my lady Dormer, unto whom at his departure he said these words, 'Madam, I trust to be in England sooner than you do think.' The Prince of Orange said, the night before he departed from Brussels, unto the Count d'Egmont openly at supper, that the Count de Feria told him that he should go again into England, at the which he did not a little marvel, for that he had told him before that he would never come more there, because he loved the country so evil. Here is a great bruit that all the ships and certain of the galleys, which were appointed to go to Tripoli, are appointed to come from Malta into France to serve the French King, which I do hardly credit; but I heard the Count say that the matters of England were the occasion why that journey was stayed. There be three score and six ships, fifty galleys, 8,000 venturers, 20,000 men paid, that were appointed for that journey; but lately I have seen letters that they have fallen out amongst themselves, insomuch that there be eight thousand men killed amongst them. All the Spaniards that should have been discharged here to go into Spain be stayed again. The King hath levied [at] this present throughout all these Low Countries ten of every hundred of money. By certain report of the Count de Feria's mouth, the French King with his brethren and others by conspiracy had like to have been taken in France, of the which I will write no more, because I think the Queen's Ambassador

there hath informed you of it. They be here almost at their wits' end, because they do not know what the Germans do mind to do, otherwise than as they do suspect that they will set upon Metz in Lorraine. Sir Thomas Gresham is so cried out of for taking up of the money in Antwerp that he hath made a dry bourse. If his credit there by any means may be hindered, it shall be, and so it hath been told me, and I do know that there shall be all the practises made that may be with speed. I am told that there is practising for a marriage to be made betwixt the Prince of Spain and the Lady Katherine Grey, which is not of the best liked for divers respects, and by some hindered. The Bishop undoubtedly hath written marvellously against the Queen: amongst other things he hath said that the Queen told him that she did set up the cross in her chapel only to content him, and not otherwise. Thus for this time I do leave to trouble you any further, most humbly praying you to advertise me of the receipt of my letters, as also to consider my other letters."—Brussels, 24 March.

[*Postscript.*] "Whereas the Count de Feria was appointed to come into England since the Regent, and he hath had great consultation with the nobility of this country, and they have agreed to send Monsieur de Glasion, master of the ordnance, who is one of the Council, and of the Order of the *Toison*, otherwise called the Golden Fleece; he is a man of few words but very wise, he cometh into England. The King of Spain certainly hath sent hither to know what number of ships may be made ready throughout all these Low Countries, and in what space they may be made ready, and as I am credibly informed by one unto whom the Count hath told it secretly, there is such a number that England is not able to make the third part so many, notwithstanding one of the Queen's ships shall be better than three of the others. I had thought that things would have fallen out otherwise than now they be like to do. Here is all the world against England. They do say that the Duke of Alva cometh into France. The Bishop of Aquila, the King's Ambassador there, sent his physician hither unto the Count de Feria, who, for the space of two or three days together, was secretly conferring with the Duchess of Parma and the said Count, who now is returned again into England."

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"24 Martii 1559. Huggyns to W. Ce."

$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

### 646. The Queen's Proclamation concerning Peace.

1560, March 24.—A Proclamation declaring the Queen's purpose to keep peace with France and Scotland, and to provide for the surety of her kingdom.

1. Although it is evidently seen, not only by the Queen's subjects but also by many strangers in all parts of Christendom, what occasions have of late been given and continued by the French that she should fear the invasion of this realm by way of Scotland, yet she notifies her intent herein.

2. She thinks that the injurious pretences made by the Queen of Scots to this realm proceed from the principals of the House of Guise, who now have the chief governance of the Crown of France, and that neither the French King (who by reason of his years is not capable of such an enterprise) nor the Queen of Scots, his wife, (also being in her minority) nor yet the Princes of the blood royal and other estates of France have imagined such an unjust enterprise. The house of Guise, for their private advancement exalting their niece, the Queen of Scots,

have thus injuriously set forth and in time of peace continued in public the arms of England and Ireland in the name of their niece; and have used the authority of the King and Queen to enterprise the eviction of the crown of Scotland out of the power of the natural people of the land, and thereby to proceed with force, meaning to invade England. The Queen takes these insolent attempts to be but the abuse of the house of Guise during the minority of the King and Queen, and without the consent of the greater states of France; and being desirous to keep peace with all Princes, and also with France and Scotland, she notifies that she is forced to put in order, to her great charge, certain forces by sea and land for the safeguard of England. Yet she intends not any hostilities, as she has required of the Cardinal of Lorraine and his brother, and by means of them, of the French King, that these insolent titles and claims might cease and be revoked; and that there might be a natural governance granted to the people of Scotland, that they may live in their due obedience to their Queen without further oppression and fear of conquest; that the men of war of France in Scotland might be revoked, being, by reason of the French in their claims against this kingdom, dangerous to be so nigh. It has been offered that they should have safe conduct by water or by land, or both, for their departure; and that according to their ceasing from arms the Queen's power by land and sea should also cease. To these requests the Queen can get no answer, although much time has been spent to her excessive charge, and to the delay of concord.

3. Finally she declares she will keep peace with France and Scotland so long as no invasion be made upon her countries, dominions, or people; and will procure by good and fair means that concord may be had in Scotland, and the French men of war depart without harm and in surety; if they will not, she must of necessity attempt to compel them.

4. She therefore charges her subjects to use with friendship all the French King's subjects, as in times of peace, except they be provoked by any hostility; and although of late intolerable injuries have been committed in France against the crown of England, yet to judge thereof not otherwise than the Queen is pleased to think and judge. They shall make no other preparations for war, but for the defence of the realm. For better intelligence hereof, she has willed this to be proclaimed in English and French, although the same has been declared to the French King, the principals of the House of Guise in France, the Queen Dowager of Scotland, and all the Ambassadors of France here resident, whereunto no answer can be obtained.

*Draft, with Cecil's additions.* 7 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 268. *In extenso.* *Another copy in State Papers, Foreign.*]

647. M. de Seurre (French Ambassador in London) to the Duke of Chatellerault.

1560, March 28.—As he came from the Queen's presence one Mr. Harris, a clerk of the Council, presented him in the lower court of the palace with a letter purporting to come from the Duke to the writer, in which he says it has come to his knowledge that he has reported to the Queen and her Council that he (the Duke) has lately sent to the King and Queen of France to ask pardon, &c. [*See* 21 March 1560, No. 642.]

The writer cannot think the letter was written by the Duke, not having received it from one of his servants, &c., nor that he would give the lie so unjustly to the Ambassador of so great a prince, &c. He will

not fail to reply that the suspicion is altogether false, and that in the first place, being the King's Ambassador, he cannot be held a reporter nor dealer in reports either to the Queen of England, her Council, or any other persons. Secondly, as to the crimes he alleged the Duke committed, he declares he never said so, and never would have said so without authority from the King, to whom he leaves the quarrel, and to whom alone he will render his account thereof. When it shall please God to unite the King and the Duke, the latter will learn what good offices the writer has done him.

If any lord or person of the same rank, from the hundred gentlemen of the Duke's family, will accuse him before the said King of having uttered the said words in the manner asserted he will tell him, when relieved of his functions as Ambassador, and with the King's permission, he lies, and so maintain in arms, body to body, &c.—London, 28 March 1560.

*Original. French. 2 pp.* [Haynes, p. 270. *In extenso.*]

648. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, March 28.—Sends letters received yesternight from Thomas Randall. The Trumpet whom he sent to the Queen Dowager of Scotland also returned yesterday, and one of her Trumpets with him, with letters addressed to himself, which he sends herewith.

Has written to the Queen Dowager that the Lord Grey with her Majesty's army is presently to enter into Scotland, as he was directed to do by his instructions under her Majesty's hand. The said army has been delayed by the late coming of the treasure, but march on this day and will encamp for the night at Dunglas, and trusts they will keep the day appointed with the Duke of Chastelherault and the Lords of the Scots, who, as he understands, are assembled with their powers and coming forwards; but whether the Earl of Huntly be arrived with them or not, he cannot tell. Mr. Winter is appointed to receive the hostages and to send them hither. If the weather had not been somewhat stormy they had been here ere this time.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 13d. Haynes, p. 271. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

649. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W Cecil.

1560, March 31.—They have now (thanks be to God) gotten the army forward, who lay at Dunglas this night past, and hope to meet with the Scots at the appointed day. If he should tell him what ado they had to make the money stretch to content everybody, he "wold petye to see the Quene's Lyeutenant to lye to gage for so much money as now he does." Sends herewith a brief declaration of the expenses here since his coming, which he doubts not her Majesty and the Council will well consider, and how foraging, robbing, and wasting of the country cannot now be permitted unless they will make enemies of friends. On the other part Cecil knows well enough "howe mutynows Englishmen be when they cannot have their ordynarye nesessarys." There was a rumour, on my Lord Hume's coming from Edinburgh, that when our army was entered, he, with those whom he was able to make, would set fire in England, but they have provided such sauce for him that he thinks he will deal not in such matter, "but if he do fire but on Haygoff, he shall not go to Hume agayn without torchlight, and peradventur may fynd a lanterne at his own House."

For this consideration, as well as for conveying of convoys, has levied certain light horsemen here in the Wardenries, who he hopes will keep them in quiet. And as he would be loth to be left at home without some man able to take a charge if need be, has stayed here Sir F. Leeke and another of his country called Sir John Foster, the only man to serve in Northumberland. Assures him that, for his knowledge of the country and other experience, he knows not how he could have spared Mr. Leeke.

Complains of the conduct of Lord Dacres, who, he assures Cecil, is the "undutyfullest subject of England." His unaptness has so disordered the Wardenry that he thinks it will trouble the wisest man who shall be appointed to bring it again to order in one year. Having now declared his opinion, trusts that whatsoever may chance he will be held discharged of his duty.

[*Postscript.*] They will do nothing now but hearken for good news of the enterprise northward, and for the coming of the treasure from the south. If Cecil should deal for the placing of a new officer in the West Borders, he must in no wise place the Lord Wharton there, although his wisdom and experience be great, for the Master of Maxwell and he are at deadly feud.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 30. Haynes, p. 274. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

650. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 1.—Received his letters of the 28th of March, on the last of the same. Has himself already written to the Dowager (in such sort as Cecil will perceive from the copy of his letters already sent to him), and has also given orders to Lord Grey to follow Cecil's direction in offering courtesy and reason to her and to the French, but as far as he can understand they mean not to accept their offers, but to keep their forts and strength both of Leith and Dunbar, and to abide the extremity thereof. Has advertised Lord Grey of the coming of the Bishop of Valence, to the intent he may communicate the same to the Lords of Scotland and understand their opinions concerning his usage and entreaty when he shall arrive. In his poor opinion the Bishop will have but a hard passage to Edinburgh or Leith, the Lords being now in arms in the field, especially if the French will stand on their defence, as he thinks they will. Will therefore be glad to understand from Cecil how he shall use him in case he should adventure into Scotland, where he cannot assure his passage in safety.

Finally encloses such letters as he has received from the camp, by which Cecil will perceive that the hostages are in the possession of Mr. Winter, and will arrive here as soon as the wind will serve. Prays him to consider that it will be much to her Majesty's honour to have them, being children, well brought up and placed where they may go to school and have learning, either in Cambridge or Oxford, which their parents have earnestly required at his hands.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 14. Haynes, p. 275. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

651. Otto, Duke of Brunswick.

1560, April 2.—Copy of the Queen's letters patent, granting an annuity of 375*l.* to Otto, Duke of Brunswick, during pleasure.—Westminster, 2 April, 2 Elizabeth.

*Latin.* 1½ *pp.*

652. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 2.—His letters of the 29th March arrived here on the 1st inst. By them they perceive her Majesty's earnest desire to have this matter accorded by Treaty (if it may be compassed without loss of time), that Scotland may be put to due freedom and the force removed from thence; or if the same will not be accepted, that then no further delay should be made, by which the present great expense would be much increased. In these two points they have already done as much as they can do, and have now again written to Lord Grey trusting that he will ensure the same accordingly. They are indeed of opinion, as they resolved with Lord Grey before his departure, that if the French will accept the offers made to them the matter will be composed without force; and if not, they see not but that extremity must follow, and as far as they can learn, the French are prepared to abide the same. The pursuivant whom they sent to the Dowager is not yet returned, but on his return they expect to hear somewhat of their disposition, which they will communicate forthwith. Have had no advertisements from the camp since their last despatch, but hear that the English and Scottish powers are joined together, and trust that if the French will not come to reasonable accord, Lord Grey will use no delay to end the matter otherwise. The battery pieces and munition shipped at Newcastle are already in the Frith, but as yet hear nothing of the battery pieces nor of the armour shipped at London.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 14d. Haynes, p. 276. *In extenso*. *Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

653. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 4.—Send letters received this morning from the camp. It seems by the Queen Dowager's answer to the pursuivant, Henry Ray, that she will agree to no composition till she may have authority thereto from France. The said pursuivant was, however, on his return taken and detained at Dunbar by the French (whether by direction of the Dowager or not he cannot tell), but on that account he cannot know certainly what answer he received. Indeed, by their proceedings hitherto, it seems that they mind nothing less than to end this matter by amicable treaty. Nevertheless, all that may be honourably attempted to induce them thereunto shall not be neglected on their part, and if they will not be induced to reasonable accord, they trust that all diligence will be exerted to end the matter otherwise. If, however, they find that any unnecessary delay is made, Sir Ralph Sadleir shall be sent to the camp in accordance with her Majesty's desire.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 14d. Haynes, p. 277. *In extenso*. *Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

654. The Queen of Scots' Claim to the English Crown.

1560, April 5.—Memorial, in Sir Wm. Cecil's hand, of injuries committed by the French since the treaty of the last peace. Relates principally to the assumption by the Queen of Scots and her husband of the title of King and Queen of England and Ireland.

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—"5 Aprilis 1560. Memorial of wrongs done by France."

[1 *p.* Haynes, pp. 277, 278. *In extenso*.]

655. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 6.—Enclose letters from the camp, by one of which it will appear that Lord Grey is inclined to besiege Edinburgh Castle, which, for their part, they think not expedient, as they have answered him already.

Because, in the first place, they consider that her Majesty would, as they take it, wish no such extremity to be used to the Queen Dowager, who is in the said castle; and again, because they think it might be the means, not only of making Lord Erskine an utter enemy (who perchance may be a friend, or at least a neutral), but also of withdrawing the hearts of the Scottish nation from us, "when they shall see us leave the pursuit of the French enemy in Leith, and assail the Scots in Edinburgh Castle."

Nevertheless they beg Cecil to consider it and to advise them of her Majesty's pleasure therein. Lord Grey and the rest are much perplexed by what they hear of the recalling of the Navy out of the Frith (which indeed, in their opinion, ought not to be done so long as the army shall remain in Scotland), but they trust that the doubt thereof will cause them to use the more expedition in their enterprise, which they will not fail to urge by all the means they can devise.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 15. Haynes, p. 278. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

656. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 7.—Yesternight the Bishop of Valence arrived here, bringing her Majesty's letters directing him, the Duke of Norfolk, to provide for his safe conduct to the Queen Dowager of Scotland. This is somewhat difficult for him to accomplish, considering that the Duke of Chastelherault and his companions are now in arms in the field, the said Dowager in Edinburgh Castle, and the French shut up in Leith; but on his showing the Bishop what danger might happen to him in his passage, he replied somewhat hotly that he had not, nor would not have come hither but at her Majesty's desire, and that for her Majesty's cause, and not for the Scots' sake he desired to travel between the Dowager and them to make an accord, for which purpose he said he would bestow his labour if he, the Duke, would undertake for his safety. This, however, he durst not assure him, but promised to do for him all that he could if he would make the venture. In the end the Bishop has resolved to send a man of his own with his letters enclosed, both to the Dowager and to the Duke of Chastelherault, and upon their answer thinks he will resolve either to go forward or to return, as he shall see cause. In the meantime, as it is not meet that he should abide longer in this town, begs to be informed of her Majesty's pleasure, and what shall be done further in this behalf.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 15 d. Haynes, p. 279. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

657. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 7.—Encloses letters from Lord Grey by which he will perceive the French bravery and the hot skirmishes before Leith, and also such conference as hath passed between the Queen Dowager, and Sir Jas. Crofts, and Sir G. Howard. It seems thereby that she could be content to have this matter taken up and to win time by treaty.

Whereof, as they think it good that she should not have the advantage; so if she will accept such reasonable offers as have been made unto her, they think the matter might be well ended. But forasmuch as she seems to doubt what surety can be made unto her of her subjects, who have given hostages upon a contract made with a foreign Prince, they doubt whether she means to come to any such end or good conclusion as may be for their surety and the freedom of Scotland; which, nevertheless, they refer to be considered by their wisdom. Beg to be informed of her Majesty's pleasure therein with such speed as the case requires. At the writing hereof the hostages arrived here; pray that their former request for their education may be remembered.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 15d. Haynes, p. 279. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

658. The Spanish Ambassador's Declaration to Sir Francis Knollys.

1560, April 8.—1. The ambassador says that King Philip well allows that the Queen has stood upon her guard; to the end that she might have her realm in safety, and out of the danger of the French, and that matters might be so arranged in Scotland that the rebels should be chastised. His master has therefore sent him to be a mediator between the French King and the Queen for a conclusion of peace, and reformation of all injuries; but he finding, contrary to his expectations, that the Queen's army has entered Scotland, he cannot proceed according to the tenor of embassage; he therefore requires the Queen to revoke her army or abstain from force for 40 or 50 days, until he advertises his master, and receives answer in that behalf. His master would not leave the French destitute of his aid to the chastening of the rebels in Scotland, if the Queen takes part with them; unto which request they require speedy answer. The effect of the answer the writer supposes must be that since the Queen cannot eschew the imminent danger of the French unless they remove their force, or else by force they be removed, the Queen has not done unjustly in sending her forces into Scotland, and it is not meet to revoke the same unless the French remove their men-of-war, upon due acknowledging by the Scots of their allegiance to their Queen, and her husband the French King; this has been offered to the French Ambassadors, and by them thought reasonable. Unless it appears that the French had ruled in Scotland according to compacts made between the two realms, and that the Scots had rebelled without breach of compacts offered to them, the English hope that the King Catholic will not assist the French to the bondage of the Scots and satisfying of the French, who thereby seek the conquest of this realm.

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—8 April 1560.

*Draft by Knollys.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 280. *In extenso.*]

659. Answer to the Declaration of M. de Glasion, the Spanish Ambassador.

1560, April 9.—The King Catholic having excused the Queen's preparations and allowed them, would have advised her, had he heard her Ambassadors before despatching his instructions to M. de Glasion, not to endure the danger the realm stood in by the French proceedings in Scotland. Her Ambassadors to the King Catholic arrived at Toledo last March, and she will surely hear other advice after their declaration

of her grievances. M. de Glasion requiring her to revoke her army for 40 or 50 days, the Queen in reply doubts not, when his master is well informed how long she has endured the danger, how loth to be constrained to do as she has done for safeguard of the realm, he will rather use his office, that a treaty may be had. To make such accord the Queen is most willing, and will be content to take advice of M. de Glasion, and the King Catholic's Ambassador, so they be content to be informed of her proceedings and the causes thereof. She requires them to suspend their judgments if she think it not convenient to revoke her army.

A brief information to M. de Glasion, of the Queen's proceedings from the beginning.

1. When it was understood last year, soon after the peace, that the French King was provoked by the Duke of Guise and the Cardinal and his sister, the Queen Dowager, in Scotland, to entitle their niece, the Queen of Scots, to the crown of England, and to discover it to the world, and it was covertly signified to the Queen from the King Catholic by Count Feria and by John de Ayalu and the Bishop of Aquila, the Queen thought to cover her understanding hereof, and trusted that the House of Guise should not so prevail for their own particular ambition, as to cause the French King to enter into open war for the same.

2. Yet when the practice increased and the Dauphin and his wife revealed to the world this intent, by taking the arms of England and despitefully hung them up in June last in all open places of triumphs in Paris, yea, upon the stage where the judges sat upon the tourney there, and the heralds of the Dauphin were newly arrayed therewith, the Queen of England began to look more about her.

3. Yet not to make any open quarrel, she caused her ambassador to complain thereof, as of his own mind, to the Constable, who, though he made himself ignorant thereof, because he said the Messieurs de Guise intermeddled in those matters, and that the marriage was made whilst he was prisoner in Flanders, yet he willed the ambassador to forbear further complaint, for he would speak to them of Guise, and it should be remedied.

4. Hereupon the King died, the administration came to the hands of the Cardinal and his brother, whereupon followed more manifestations of their purpose. Besides the universal changing of the Scottish Queen's arms in her clothes of state, her hangings, her plate and vessels, her chapel, her writings, seals, styles, &c., her evil words of the Queen's right, they began divers preparations at sea, rigging their ships, amassing along the coasts of Picardy and Normandy great quantities of victuals, setting in order at Calais and all other ports great quantity of artillery, specially of brass pieces, as cannon; and they began also to send and practise secretly in Almayn for bands of horsemen and footmen.

5. All this they coloured under pretence of subduing a few of the nobility and gentlemen of Scotland, whom the Queen there sought to have put to death for certain quarrels she pretended against them, for matters of religion, having only the last Lent before licensed the same to use the freedom of their conscience, to receive the Sacrament under both kinds.

6. The matter is notorious how the conquest of that realm was diverse ways sought, upon which so much is to be said, as it is too great shame for the French ministers there to have their practices disclosed, but the matter is to be heard betwixt the French King's ministers and the subjects of the land.

7. When these things had proceeded two or three months, the Queen, on deliberation with her Council, finding the matter very dangerous and likely to break out with speed, as soon as they might convey their powers into Scotland, thought it most necessary to review her ships, send for armour and munition bought in the Low Countries, and muster her realm.

8. From June to September great quantity of victuals, munition, and artillery were carried by the French into Scotland, as well as men, and doubting the French *finesse* might be to pretend a tumult in Scotland, and afterwards suddenly accord all these quarrels, join their forces, invade England and surprise Berwick, the Queen, therefore, had the garrisons of Berwick augmented, and in November made preparation for furnishing it and the other forts.

9. Then came intelligence from France of the great number of ships there prepared to conduct men into Scotland, that La Bross and the Bishop of Amiens had gone, and Martignes and the Marquis D'Elbœuf were to follow, both with large forces; whereupon there was thought no way more convenient to withstand so dangerous a matter than to augment the navy, &c.

*Cecil's holograph with endorsement:*—"Ye first opiniō for answr to Mōsr. de Glasiō, 9 April 1560."

5 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 281. *In extenso.*]

## 660. The Duke of Norfolk to the Queen.

1560, April 9.—Although he has not written to her Majesty since his arrival here, nothing having occurred of sufficient importance for him to trouble her Highness withal, has yet, according to the directions of her Majesty and the Council, sent in the army under the conduct of Lord Grey, the governance whereof hitherto he trusts will in no wise mislike her Majesty. In what case they now stand between war and peace the bearer hereof (who hath been at the debating of the whole matter with the Queen Dowager of Scotland) can better instruct her Highness than his rude pen can declare. Trusts that when her Majesty has considered the whole of the circumstances, she will find no want of duty in him, nor yet in any that have the doing of her Highness' service here in accomplishing and fulfilling their directions.—Berwick.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 16d. Haynes, p. 283. *In extenso.*]

## 661. Viscount Montagu and Sir Thos. Chamberlayne to the Privy Council.

1560, April 10.—For declaration of their proceedings and the King's answer they refer to their letter to the Queen which they send by sea with this express messenger, within the King's packet through France. The King is very well disposed to take the honour in compounding all things in this case, and had therein travailed with the French King before their arrival, upon the Bishop of Aquila's advertisement, which serves to good purpose, insomuch that they gather from the Duke of Alva that the French King is already brought to good purpose, the conclusion hanging upon these points: the French King would leave the Queen's title and style, using the arms only in the nether quarter of his wife's arms; he would pardon the Scots of all things past, and leave them to their ancient liberties and government with some personage amongst them; but in respect of alteration of religion he would not endure it, neither would this King counsel him thereto. He

will be content to revoke his extraordinary power in Scotland, reserving a small garrison for four holds only, which he minds to keep with three or four ensigns in a piece. This King thinks meet to take advantage of the time to treat upon compounding of this matter with all expedition, whilst the tumults in France endure, and for that purpose sends now in post one Garcia Lass to treat with the French King; and for greater speed turns the matter towards their Lordships to be concluded, lest in sending to and fro to him the opportunity might be lost, and the French King, finding his tumults appeased, would stand firmer in the matter. Their abode seems likely to be chargeable to the Queen and a discredit to themselves, as they find no disposition to rectify the treaties, the meaning whereof they cannot understand.

The French King, like as he had proved to have borrrowed of this King his ships and Spaniards in Flanders, has also now sent one of his chamber to the King of Portugal, to crave passage for his galleys by his realm, as also to borrow some of his ships only rigged with tackle and ordnance, offering good assurance of merchants for restitution of the same. The French sow here slanderous bruits, imputing the cause of all their tumults to the English as fautors of the Protestant religion, knowing the same best to serve their turn to induce this King to hearken to the matter as the only thing meetest to move him. They think the Council has heard of the risings in Provence. The Pope's nuncio newly arrived here saw 4,000 or 5,000. Two ambasadors of the Emperor have very courteously visited the writers, acknowledging the good entertainment received by their master's ministers in England.—Toledo, 10 April 1560.

2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p 285. *In extenso.*]

662. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 20.—Although in their general letters they have sufficiently declared the whole state of things here, thinks it good to tell him plainly (as one with whom he is always bold to impart his whole mind, for the great friendship he has found in him) what their conjectures are. As the case now stands the matter between the French and them depends on the agreement between them and the Queen Dowager of Scotland on certain articles which Sir G. Howard is now bringing to Cecil.

These, although they seem but small, do, when they shall be well weighed, under the colour of a true pretence to seek amitie and peace, cloak that which he is afraid, if it be not well considered, may turn her Majesty at this time to save a pound, and ere it be long cause her to spend ten. Is sure Cecil can well enough consider that so long as the Dowager remaineth the ruler, with a garrison of French, be it never so small, they may, when their strength is ready and ours unfurnished, quickly revenge themselves on those whom her Majesty hath now taken to her protection.)

In this case, he thinks, her Majesty's honour and the surety of her realm is much to be regarded, for either it will come to this pass or else, for necessity's sake, the Scots, to make amends, will be fain to join themselves with the French to be our utter enemies. Begs him therefore not to let a small expense now cast away all that hath already been spent.—Berwick.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 16. Haynes, p. 284. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

663. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to the Privy Council.

1560, April 10.—Have presently received letters from the camp in cipher, which, being deciphered, they send herewith, with other letters addressed from thence to Mr. Secretary.

By the same it will appear to their Lordships, not only how loth the Scots are to have this matter compounded by treaty, unless the Queen Dowager be deprived of her government here, and the same be left to some of the nobility of the Scottish nation, and the whole force and power of the French be removed out of Scotland (without which they think themselves in no surety); but also what difficulty there is on their side in winning to Leith, if the matter come to force, without the supply of a greater number both of soldiers and of pioneers. These cannot be obtained so quickly as the case requires unless it is thought meet by their Lordships that her Majesty should be at the charge of entertaining such a number of the Scots as may serve the turn. The two thousand soldiers who should have been here by the 25th of March, arrived only yesternight, and to-morrow will depart hence towards Lord Grey; so that when they are altogether there will be eight thousand soldiers and seven hundred pioneers, besides the horsemen, and yet the circuit of Leith is so great, and there are so many soldiers in it (supposed to be at the least three thousand five hundred French, and five hundred Scots), that this number is not thought sufficient to prevail against it.

Remind their Lordships that, being thus far entered into the matter, if it cannot be ended by treaty it must be followed with such effect as not to leave the enterprise unachieved, although it may be chargeable to her Majesty.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 16d. Haynes, p. 284. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

664. The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.

1560, April 11.—She has received his letters of 6th and 7th inst., with letters from Lord Grey out of Scotland, and allows the advice given by him to Grey not to intermeddle with the siege of Edinburgh Castle for the reasons alleged, as well out of reverence for the Queen's person as for avoiding offence to the Scots; allows also the offers made to the Dowager, provided time is not lost thereby for the exploit against Leith. As Grey cannot attend to both the martial affairs and a treaty, Sadler should repair to the camp to proceed in the treaty with all diligence. She wishes to have that matter of Scotland accorded rather by communication than by force of bloodshed. Sadler shall assure the Dowager in the Queen's name that she means nothing more than the preservation of England' which her daughter challenged, and the continuance of that Kingdom in due obedience to be governed by the laws without force of arms. If it be objected, as always is, by the French, to colour the remaining of their men-of-war, that it is done for subduing of rebellion, she is content that covenants shall be made on her part to give aid to the Queen of Scotland for subduing such as withstand her authority. Of this purpose Sadler shall make the Duke of Châtellerault and his party privy, using their advice, and requiring them to be content. If they have any reason to alter this offer, or part thereof, then Sadler should reform the same according to their opinions, as it may tend to an accord, and not be prejudicial to her realm. In this point Sadler shall use the advice of Grey and Crofts. Divers great causes move the Queen not to reject any probable offers of the Dowager; for if the matter be

not ended by force or treaty shortly, it will be harder to be compassed hereafter, which Sadler may show to the Duke and his party.

2. This instruction Norfolk shall deliver by authority of his office, in the Queen's name, to Sadler signed with his hand, for the warrant of the latter. If any more matter be needful to be committed to him for any other treaty Norfolk is authorized to do so.

3. As to the hostages which he desired to be brought up, according to their parents' requests, in some University, the Queen thinks it better to have them distributed hereabouts to certain of her Bishops, as of Canterbury, London, and Ely, where they may be safely kept and increase their learning. In Grey's letter of the 6th inst, mention is made of the offer of the Dowager to Crofts and Howard ; she likes the good service done by divers gentlemen captains, to whom she doubts not he has given thanks, and now he is to give them thanks expressly from her.

*Draft* 6½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 286. *In extenso.*]

665. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 11.—Has received letters from the Laird of Lethington which he sends herewith. Has determined to send Sir R. Sadleir to the camp with the footmen who go thither this day, and also, in order to have certain report of their doings and the state of things in the camp, sends with them Sir F. Leeke and a band of horsemen under the conduct of Sir John Foster.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 17.]

666. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 12.—Encloses letters received this morning, addressed, some to Cecil, some to Sir R. Sadleir, and some to himself. By them Cecil may perceive the great pensiveness and fear the Scots are in of good success of this treaty, wherein he can in no way blame them. What good may come of this communication in the end he knows not, but in the mean time is sure it hath greatly hindered us in the holding of those "who were now determined to take plain part with the Congregation, who all this time have lain still as neutrals."

Trusts her Majesty and the Council will consider how it standeth with them, for the safety of the realm, to bring this enterprise to a good end, and "how it is cheaper to finish this war now begun than hereafter to begin anew."

Lest the Scots should be put in greater fear than necessary, and be driven to desperation, has thought good, till he hears her Majesty's resolute determination, to send Sir Ralph Sadleir and Sir F. Leeke to content them somewhat in the meantime with fair and good words.—Berwick.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 17. Haynes, p. 288. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

667. The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.

1560, April 14.—She has received his letters, and the charge sent by Sir George Howard, all of which might have been sent by writing or one of less note ; she has returned him with speed. As she would not have the Scots mistrust her, she desires that the siege should be more earnestly prosecuted, and the treaty less regarded ; and the Scots should be informed that she will augment her force by sea and land, lest the

French conceive slackness in them. And although this be the outward show, she would not that any reasonable offers of the French for accord be neglected, and indeed the more hardly handled the French be in the siege the better it shall be. As for the two articles touching the expulsion utterly of all the French, and removing the Dowager from her authority, though she will shortly advertise her opinion, yet now would she have it appear that she will agree no otherwise than for the surety of Scotland. Understanding that she now entertains in Scotland more horsemen than necessary she would have him take Lord Grey's opinion, and if some may be spared it may be done, but so discreetly that neither the French should conceive comfort or the Scots discomfort. Thinking he may find Lord Grey unwilling, she authorizes him to use plainness with him if need be.

*Endorsed :*—14 April 1560.

*Draft.* 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 288. *In extenso.*]

668. The Queen to Lord Grey.

1560, April 14.—Has understood from Sir George Howard his whole proceedings, and exhorts him to continue such as she has ever judged him, and to thank those with him for their services, and by name those who adventured themselves at the approach at Leith. Hears much commendation of Sir Henry Percy, of Lord Grey's own son Barnaby, and of Knevet (of whose hurt she is very sorry), besides Tremayn, Randall, Ligons, and others. Begs when any notable service is done he will certify herself or some about her for her information. Would wish on the bearer's coming there were some such matter demonstrate as might give the enemy discomfort, and so cause him to come to a better accord ; in this matter he will understand her mind more fully from Norfolk, her lieutenant.

*Draft.* 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 289. *In extenso.*]

669. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560 April 15.—Has received Cecil's and her Majesty's letters of the 9th inst., by which he gathers the good will her Majesty has to accord these great matters with an amicable peace, for which cause she wishes Sir R. Sadleir to be sent thither, who is already gone. Her Majesty doth gather "no frustratt opinion" in chosing him as her instrument for, making no comparison, he is the best esteemed with the Scots of any Englishman, and by his credit there is able to do most for her Majesty's service. Has, nevertheless, for the better executing of her Highness's pleasure therein, sent him the articles drawn out of her Majesty's letter the accomplishment whereof he does no more mistrust than if he were present there himself. This day there is past by here 27 or 28 sail of ships, which they are in good hope contain the ordnance; if so, it will much avail her Majesty's service here.

[Postscript.] They need fear no hurt that may befall by the Bishop's man, for he went no further than the Scottish camp.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 17d. Haynes, p. 290. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

670. The Queen to Lord Grey.

1560, April 16.—Understanding that the Lords of the Council be brought to some perplexity by conference lately had with the French, wherein they doubt they shall not be sufficiently provided for their surety, and upon intelligence given them that it was not likely for lack of money

and such like that the purpose should be prosecuted by her army to the end, the Queen is sorry the cause is so hindered. Requires him to remedy this and recomfort them with the assurance that "we mean to keep our covenants with them, and to make no accord but for their surety, nor spare anything to reduce this purpose to good end." In approaching the town he is to omit nothing that may tend to compel the French to come to treaty or accord, or to depart or to be surprised. Sir Ralph Sadler had better attend to the treaty, not Lord Grey, who is to do his best to force the French to it, &c. Trusts the rest of the battery is with him.

*Endorsed:*—16 April 1560.

*Cecil's draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 292. *In extenso.*]

671. The Queen to Lord Grey and the Council assisting him.

1560, April 16.—By divers means, partly by treaty offered to the Dowager, and partly by doubts cast amongst them that the Queen's army will not continue to the achieving of the purpose for lack of money, the Lords of Scotland in the field are brought into great perplexity, and neutrals hang in suspense, mistrusting the end will be made to their danger and ruin. The Queen marvels much any person should suggest doubts, and requires them to redub this, to establish the Scots in good comfort, and to abate the courage of the French, making both to understand she will not leave her covenants unperformed, &c.

*Endorsed:*—16 April 1560.

*Cecil's draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 292. *In extenso.*]

672. The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.

1560, April 16.—Perceiving by his letters of 12 April the perplexity of the Lords of Scotland by reason of the treaty had with the French by Sir James Crofts and Sir George Howard, which they doubt would prove nothing to the surety of the realm, &c., the Queen is grieved at such a result. He is with all diligence to advertise Lord Grey and the rest that the Queen never meant any treaty should be had with the French but with the knowledge and consent of the Scots, nor any thing concluded, but to the benefit of Scotland, nor any stay of the siege till accord were either made with Scotland or were very likely to be made. He (Lord Grey) is instructed to demonstrate her mind to keep all covenants between her and the Scots, and to lose no time towards the siege; yet to neglect no offers of the French tending to the accord with Scotland. If by communication peace might be had, that should not be dangerous to Scotland, the Queen had rather have the same in that sort than by force. The report of lack of money is doubly foolish. 1°. There was no lack many days past, nor will be as soon as the treasurer shall come. 2°. If there has been any lack, it was not the part of any good minister to utter it to the discomfort of the Scots.

If Lord Grey should lack numbers in prosecuting the siege, it were better to take Scottishmen into wages than to send for English. She suspends sending a special man, as she wrote by Sir G. Howard, considering Sir R. Sadler is gone thither.

*Endorsed:*—16 April 1560.

*Cecil's draft.* 2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 291. *In extenso.*]

673. The Privy Council to Lord Grey and his Council.

1560, April 16.—They are troubled to learn that the Lords of Scotland received discomfort, and the French the contrary, by the late treaty with

the Dowager, and by reports that the Queen's army would not long continue there for want of money. The Queen writes presently to him how much it miscontenteth her; they, after thanking him and his Council for their great pains, advertise them that it is necessary to redub the wound given, and by prosecution of the siege and light estimation of the treaty to demonstrate to friends and to the enemy that they mean to pursue the cause with all vehemence. The Queen and her Council have fully determined not to desist the achieving the enterprise, either for expense of treasure or men, &c.

*Endorsed:*—16 April 1560.

*Cecil's draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 292. *In extenso.*]

674. Wm. Maitland to Lady Cecil.

1560, April 18.—Has delayed writing how things have proceeded lest he should increase her care. If once clear of all terms of treaty he sees no likelihood but of good success. Saving that they stand in doubt that the Queen may be entreated to fall to a communication, he sees nothing yet to be misliked. The Lord St. John will shortly be directed to the Queen.—Camp before Leith, 18th April 1560.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 293. *In extenso.*]

675. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 18.—Hopes he will not think him remiss in sending advertisements of the proceedings here, assuring him that either in his general letters to the Lords of the Council, or else in his private letters to himself, he has certified as much "as his harte did knowe;" and for his better satisfaction concerning all things and opinions at the camp has moreover sent his cousin, Sir Geo. Howard, as better able to certify them than his own rude pen. Has had no messenger from Lord Grey since Monday morning, but hears from some Scottish espials that there was a great skirmish on that day.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 17d. [Haynes, p. 293. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

676. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 18.—Whereas he wrote that on Monday last a skirmish occurred at Leith, Mr. Leeke is now arrived here who saw the whole and certifieth of certainty that it was one of the hottest skirmishes that ever he saw; and there were killed and hurt on either side (as he saith) a hundred and forty or a hundred and sixty. It was hard to judge who had the better; on our side there was none above the degree of a Lieutenant slain; Capt. Barkleye was hurt and taken; Mr. Arthur Gray shot through the shoulder, but thanks be to God, in no danger; Bryan Fitzwilliams shot through the leg; and of the French, one of their chiefest captains slain called "Monsieur Chapper." Hopes this will be a lesson to them that have the charge there to keep their men out of Edinburgh. Thinks, as far as he can gather by the report, there were at the skirmish almost one half of the footmen. Captain Reede and Captain Vaughan, as he is informed, showed themselves very stout and valiant at the said skirmish.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book.* fol. 18. Haynes, p. 294. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

677. French Marine Affairs.

1560, April 19.—Two acquittances given by captains of ships and merchants to M. Jehan Lat, Treasurer of the Marine, for the King of France.

*French.* 1 *p.*

678. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 19.—Her Majesty's letters, and his of the 26th of this present, were the best welcome of any since his arrival here. For now they know that her Majesty will go through, either by fair or foul means, as shall seem most agreeable for the surety of both the realms here. Has this night despatched Her Majesty's letters to Lord Grey, in whom of any there lacks least good will of forwardness; "ther be others that cast perrils, if the skye fall we shall have larks." Their letters will, he hopes, "redubbe this longe slackness."

The Lords of Scotland and they are agreed that if Her Majesty would be contented that Edinburgh Castle should be taken, it would much advance the expedition of the taking of the other, for they think she doth more hurt than five hundred of the French. She "sendeth contynuallye upp and downe," which cannot be remedied without a siege; this may be done and no slackness used towards Leith, which, he is assured, they will have in four days. She were better to be at the Queen's courtesy than we at hers, and the taking and demolishing of it will do the realm no hurt. Concerning Inchkeith, Cecil will sufficiently understand the state thereof by the Admiral's letters which he will receive herewith. Other news he has none but that the French have gained but little. The Bishop of Valence taketh his journey to-morrow into Scotland, having leave to tarry there eight days in going and coming. Looks for neither good nor bad by his going, and yet he is accounted amongst the Lords of Scotland that know him one of the finest engineers in Christendom.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 18. Haynes, p. 294. *In extenso.* *Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

679. Lord John Grey to Secretary Cecil.

1560, April 20.—Thanks him for his letter and friendship, the continuance of which he requires the rather for that he well understands Cecil is the only maintainer of God's cause and defender of his country. As to the Philippians both abroad and of the Queen's Council, her Highness must either disperse them abroad to their own houses or else wipe them quite out of her Council; in which number he reckons Lord Arundel, Petre and Mason. What the writer thinks of Parry the Treasurer he had rather tell him to his face than write it. Too much lenity and gentleness hath marred all; the Queen should now go through with that she hath begun, because it is God's cause, the common-wealth's safety, and her own surety. As for King Philip's aiding his brother against the heretic Scots, the Queen may (an she will not sleep her matters) win Leith and put the country in some good stay before he shall be able to levy a man. There are but three ways to winning a fort, famine, assault, and the mine; the last is easiest of all, the ground serving for it. If the Duke of Norfolk have good provision of wheels every ship there may lend him a cannon, and the ship not be a whit the more unfurnished: so whilst they trench for the placing of their battery, they may with more safety and less suspicion enter their mines. Knows the ground well, and is sure the upper part of the town will be undermined. The coalminers

at Newcastle will serve to do it, and begs Cecil to set it awork. The Queen should so countenance Lord Grey with entertainment as to put new courage into him.—From Pyrgo the 20th of April 1560.

*Endorsed:*—20 April 1560.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 295. *In extenso.*]

680. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 21.—Sends letters received this morning from the camp, by which it appears, that although at the late skirmish it was thought that the loss on our side was great, that of the French was greater; and that the enterprise to Leith is supposed to be more feasible than before. Intends to send "Levinston, the Scott," whom he has stayed here on suspicion, to the Duke of Chastelherault with the next convoy. Begs to be supplied with an alphabet of the cipher which was lately deciphered by "Sommer," certain letters having been lately intercepted which came from Leith to the Dowager, which he thinks he might perhaps decipher by the aid of the said alphabet. Trusts Cecil will send him her Majesty's resolution touching the besieging of Edinburgh Castle and Inchkeith both of which are thought feasible and easy to be done, without hindering any part of the purpose to Leith, and that within a short time.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 18d. Haynes, p. 296. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

681. The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.

1560, April 23.—Perceives by his letters of the 19th that it is agreed by the Lords of Scotland and her ministers that if she would be content, Edinburgh castle might be taken (and the taking of Leith advanced) within four days. To this proposal and the surprise of Inchkeith, which by Winter's report is hard pressed for victuals, he desires answer. The Queen and Council reply that the matter of Edinburgh Castle shall be well and circumspectly considered. If Lord Grey and his Council think Leith cannot be otherwise taken with expedition, neither by treaty nor force, they are to use their discretions to attempt Edinburgh. Before force is showed to the Castle they are to make some honourable offers to the Dowager; which if she will not accept then they are to proceed to the enterprise, but with honourable considerations towards her person. Inchkeith being well kept from refreshing of victual cannot long endure, therefore she remits it to Lord Grey, his Council, and the Admiral to do what is most necessary, so as the prosecution of the taking of Leith be not neglected. He is to advertise Lord Grey and Council hereof with speed. She marvels not to have heard of any communication betwixt the Queen and the English since the coming away of Sir George Howard, as there was an appointment for six to communicate thereupon.

*Endorsed:*—23 April 1560.

*Cecil's Draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 297. *In extenso.*]

682. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 23.—Sends letters received this day from the camp. As he is wont always to be plain with Cecil, must however tell him his "fantasie" in one thing, which is, that he in no way likes the apparent intention of the Scots (if they should relent in any part of their demands, as Lord Grey writes), to give place to have a certain number of French

left in Dunbar; which he thinks to be too near to "Berwick's chief enemy," that is, Eyemouth. Does not say this as if the thing were already agreed upon, but because he would be loth to speak too late; for if Leith be, as it seems by Lord Grey's letter, shortly to be taken, "there will no way fall out so sure for the safety of the English and the Scots as to win it by force." This, however, is but his foolish opinion. There are two things in Randall's letters to Cecil and himself chiefly to be considered; the one in Cecil's letter, "of the Lord Erskine's warning to the Lord James"; the other in his own, "of the dissembling Bisshop's venemous wordes."

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 18d. Haynes. p. 296. *In extenso.*]
*Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

683. The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.

1560, April 25.—Authorises him to appoint lieutenants in the shires which are within the limits of his commission, chosing those who have filled the office before, unless for urgent reasons to the contrary. Sends instructions for deputies, which on perusal he is to adapt as occasion may require. He is to return certificate of his proceedings herein.

*Endorsed:*—25 April 1560.

*Minute corrected by Cecil.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 298. *In extenso.*]

684. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 26.—Complains of the slowness of his advertisements from Lord Grey. Intends to send a man of his own (Strange), by means of whom he will be able to advertise Cecil both with more speed and more certainty. With reference to Cecil's request to know his opinion concerning the state of Leith and their doings there, will tell his mind, with the protestation he has always made use of heretofore. Leith of itself is accounted no ways strong, nor yet, he believes, when it shall be tried will be found in it half the four thousand men that have been by our fearful men so often named, and yet a great many of their best captains slain and hurt. Must needs say plainly unto him there be two in the field, "the one so far to seek, the other so desperate," that nothing proceedeth. Lord Grey, to say the truth, showeth himself forward enough, but all is not in him that has been thought.

Is a subject and will obey; but if with his allegiance he may, will rather lie in prison than ever come such a journey, where another shall have the doing and himself the burthen.

He dares say that if they would once go in hand withal, Cecil would hear good news within three days after, but he cannot get them to leave off treating, which, Cecil may be sure, "shall never fall to our bent" except they find themselves unable to defend. In order that Cecil may be assured whence all this desperation and treaty cometh, sends herewith a private letter of Mr. Crofts to him with his answer thereto. There is no way to further this matter in his opinion, but by direct forbidding of the treaty and commanding "the battrye with the assaulte."

The mariners offer, if they might have the spoil, to enter it or die therefore; there is no defence towards the water side, but borders with sand cast against it; and no other part of the town much stronger, except it be towards the north-west part where they have made a citadel, which will serve them to small purpose when they have lost the nether part of the town. Whereas the Scots were charged divers times by my

Lord Grey and Sir James Crofts that they had not their full numbers, they stood in the trial that they missed not one man, and to prove the truth of their statement required them to be called twice a day, and they should answer to their names. Thus the message his cousin Sir Geo. Howard was commanded to do was not true.

[*Duke of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 19. Haynes, p. 298. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

685. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 27.—Sends a letter received by him from Lord Grey by which he will see that as yet the French gain nothing at our hands. The taking and overthrowing of the Dunbar men will make our letters pass now in more safety.

Would hope that we shall quickly make an end of Leith and be ready to go in hand with Dunbar, which will not be long in doing "if this abusing dissembling treatye were quytt shaken off." One thing Cecil may be sure of, they will never conclude any before her Majesty will release her pledges and covenants to be taken between the Scots and her Majesty; and whenever it shall be brought to that pass, her Majesty will have "a faire catche' in recompense of her great charges. If Leith were not easy to be won, then it were good treating; but if it is, there is no way so sure for us as the sword. Has sent thither Sir Richard Lee, and doubts not but with his experience and understanding he will prick them forwards to make an end. It is a shame to lie so long at a "sand wall."

Durst not send in the treasure by land for it was in such cumbersome money that it could only be carried in carts, for which the country serveth not; and besides the borderers are lately appointed to be ready at one hour's warning, the meaning of which he cannot judge except it were, with the succours of Dunbar, to have set upon the convoy. Sends however Valentine Browne this night by sea with a "wafter" and the Elizabeth of Hull. Begs, for God's sake, when they send any more money that it may be in gold or else in new silver; this last was in "pence, twopence, and old testones."

[*Duke of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 19d. Haynes, p. 299. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

686. Wm. Maitland to Lady Cecil.

1560, April 28.—Begs her not to chide his slowness in writing. The practices of the enemy, who have driven much time in unfruitful communication, have kept him continually in fear of having no comfortable matter. Praises God the matter is like to fall out better. When all communication is dissolved neutrals begin to come in apace. More at Lord St. John's coming; Mailvin will keep him company.—Camp before Leith, 28 April 1560.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 301. *In extenso.*]

687. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 28.—Sends herewith a letter from the Lord of Liddington, and also certain articles proposed by the Dowager of Scotland to the Lords of the congregation, by which he may soon gather what the French shoot at. For his part, can judge no other but that they would make her Majesty lose all her excessive charges, and in the end go forward with their former devices, when time shall serve them, both

against the Scots and us. What have they lost if they get Dumbarton for Leith? And why may not they whensoever they list? They are best able, having under their conduct the whole of the havens of Scotland, and being in greater numbers of men than ever they had yet.

And if the French keep Dunbar, and he should speak like an Englishman, he had rather they had Leith still. "Loke upon yt well, for if it fall out so, I look the Queens Majestie shall rather augment here Barwick chardgs, then dymynysshe yt." Writes the more earnestly for he would be loth that hereafter it should be said, "and if we had thought somuche, we wold better have looked unto yt."

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 20. Haynes, p. 300. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

688. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 29.—He may see by Lord Grey's letters that now things go forward, and that the past slackness hath not been for lack of his often calling on. Assures him that if things had been handled with the same celerity before, as they have been since the 14th of this month, Leith had not been now to win. Nevertheless Cecil knows the nature of my Lord Grey, and although he will in the meantime "feed his humor with som gentle lettres," prays Cecil, "for his better harting," to procure some letter of thanks from the Queen's Majesty unto him; and it would do no hurt if there were some private letters of the like effect to those that he requireth. Whereas Lord Grey writes that he can get no Scots in wages neither for love nor money, intends to write to the Lord of Lethington, and will advertise Cecil of the certainty thereof. Has stayed the giving of his authority for the besieging of Edinburgh Castle according to Cecil's letters, and has also sent his letters to Mr. Winter with such advertisements as he thought necessary.

Prays him to send him speedy word whether, "if King Philip will needs land any men in Scotland," they shall use him as an enemy or not. The matter is of great importance, and yet he knows not her Majesty's pleasure.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 20. Haynes, p. 301. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

689. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 1.—Sends herewith a letter from Lord Grey, by which Cecil will perceive what forwardness they are now in, and also how they now think good to defer all other things till Leith be brought to a good end, which he hopes will shortly come to pass.

In the end of his letter Lord Grey writes that he has not been answered concerning her Majesty's relinquishment of her league and pledges of Scotland. Although he had no commission to give him a direct answer, he desired him in no case to deal with the matter till they knew further of her Majesty's pleasure. Would nevertheless be loth to hear that her Majesty would give place to that their request. The Bishop of Valence arrived here yesternight, thereby infringing his safe conduct, which extended only for eight or ten days. If he be "so colerycke" at his coming to court, as he hath been here, they may soon put him to silence by saying that, "if extremitye were taken, he might be a sufficient prisoner."

However, refers the whole declaration of the matter to Mr. Killigrew's report. When Chaperon comes will be so bold as to stay him four or five days, "and yet yt shall be clenly handelled." The Lord

Hume is come in with some other of the Marches to the number of three hundred horses.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 20d. Haynes, p. 301. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

690. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 2.—The fire in Leith, of which he wrote to Cecil yesterday, is quenched. As far as can be judged it happened by chance, hopes nevertheless it is a sign of good luck.

Cecil may perceive by Lord Grey's letters that they hope on Saturday to give the assault, a copy of the order of which he sends herewith.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 20d.]

691. The Queen to Lord Grey.

1560, May 3.—Thanks him for his continual worthy service before Leith, and prays him to distribute these her thanks to such captains as specially served at the skirmish under its walls 27 April.

Hopes to hear of some honourable end, either by the treaty, wherein the Bishop of Aquila continues though with small credit, or by that other kind of treaty with the town in which he (Lord Grey) is occupied.

*Endorsed*:—3 May 1560.

*Cecil's Draft.* ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 302. *In extenso.*]

692. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 3.—Sends herewith letters from Lord Grey and the Lord of Lyddington, by which he may easily discern their state here, and also how the neutrals do now begin to seek favour and to become "playne partakers." If God send them but good luck in the winning of Leith, there will be left few Scots in Scotland but will be open enemies to the French.

Sends also a letter received from Mr. Valentine Browne, by which he will understand the state of her Majesty's charges here.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 21.]

693. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 4.—Has thought good to ply him with letters lest he should accuse them of negligence in advertisements. Perceives nothing however from Lord Grey's letters but that he hath good hope of success. Doubts not but that whoever shall review his (the Duke of Norfolk's) proceedings here, will say that he has done his duty, or at least, if anything has not been so well ordered as it might have been, that the fault proceeded more from ignorance than from lack of good-will.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 21.]

694. The Earl of Arran to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 5.—1. He cannot find praises enough to thank the Queen for the pity she has shown his miserable country whose relief she seeks with infinite charges, hazarding the displeasure and enmity of mighty estates and princes. When he calls these things to remembrance, "who "can say but that God has framed her in the shape of a woman to "excel any of her progenitors, and that He of His infinite wisdom will "show what He is able to work to the manifestation of His glory in "such a vessel and kind as has from the first been repute fullest of "imperfection compared unto man." The good success that is like to

ensue of this noble enterprise, what glory of any prince could be thought more perfect? Besides the benefit his country has received, he oft calls to mind the private cause that moves him to have her in remembrance, until he finds himself in such perplexity that he knows not where his wits are become. She may vaunt that she has delivered his life (destined to tyrannical death) to his father, friends, and country, that long thirsted after the same. Requests Cecil to recommend his services to the Queen and to receive this bill signed with his own hand, for perpetual allegiance unto her and continuance of service to his life's end.

2. Touching the affairs here he has often requested Lethington and Randolph not to be negligent in reporting them; in doing whereof, for their duty to the Queen and good will to him, he trusts they have not failed. Recommends Grey, and in the rest of the noblemen and others he finds no less diligence. The doings of Sir Harry Percy are according to the Queen's expectation and Cecil's opinion of him. The arrival of Sadler has restored them to spirits again; confesses they were more afraid than hurt; but knowing with what personage they had to do, they thought they could not fear over much. Trusts that Cecil is not ignorant of the Bishop of Valence's doings here, or he will at least know by Mr. Killigrew in what sort he has dealt with them. His countrymen are so evil disposed to hear any talk, and seeing how little good can ensue thereof, he trusts they will be willing to try it with them by the teeth; the time also is now too late. The cannon and good courage, he trusts, shall give a happy and short end to this matter. His duty to his country and service to the Queen admonish him where he ought to be.—From the Camp, 5 May 1560.

*Original. Signed.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 302. *In extenso.*]

695. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 5.—If he had not continually sent Lord Grey's own letters, but instead had merely written his own opinion of them, Cecil might well have thought the changeableness and inconstancy in advertisements to have proceeded from himself; but when he sees Lord Grey's own letters he will perceive great alterations.

Had he been as they are there, either he would have gone through withal, "or els have lyen in the ditches," seeing that they have set their hands to sundry letters, that they made no doubt of the winning thereof. The service is his Mistress's, and therefore he may not be silent, whereby the fault may be hereafter laid in his neck. Out of doubt my Lord Grey's service doth consist but upon a courage, without any conduct; every man that can lead a band of horsemen is not for so great an enterprise; and to abate his forwardness there be others that be as backward.

Prays him to compare Valentine Browne's letter with this of Lord Grey's for the number of the Scots, and then to judge whether Mr. Browne will deceive her Majesty of the pay of so many hundreds or no.

[*Duke of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 21d. Haynes, p. 303. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

696. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 6.—By the slackness of the master of the ordnance of this town, and of Mr. Benett, the North is left quite destitute of ammunition. Can therefore do no less than send unto him Mr. Benett, by whose means their wants may be supplied whilst the sea is open.

[*Duke of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 21d.]

697. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 6.—Sends herewith letters received by him from Lord Grey, of which he does not know what to make. For his part thinks the matter hath been well hastened if they shall now go about to win Leith by famishment.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 22.]

698. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 8.—Sends herewith Lord Grey's letters, by which he thinks Cecil will not understand so much of the truth of this matter, as by Sir George Howard's and Valentine Browne's. "The thinge was marvellously ill handled, for to saie the verie trewth, neither was there any Breche sautable, no skaling ladder longe ynoughe by two yards or more, nor any flanker taken awaye." So the matter might have been ordered (as he is advertised) that the thing might have been won with much less loss.

[*Postscript.*] The loss being fallen out as it is, has thought good presently to send to levy two thousand men with all expedition, till he knows further of her Majesty's pleasure.

Prays him for God's sake to have a care to relieve the wants both of money and munitions, "els this matter woll quaile," and more men as they think good.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 22. Haynes, p. 304. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

699. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 8.—Since writing this morning Mr. Killinghall arrived there bringing messages from Lord Grey; first, that whereas they went out of this town eight thousand five hundred footmen, they are not able now to show four thousand five hundred; and that if her Majesty minds the winning of Leith it is not to be done under twenty thousand men; and as for the munition and powder it is quite spent, insomuch that they were fain to borrow five last from the ships who could ill spare it. Prays him to consider these matters well. Lord Grey also sent him word that, "if it had not been for the hastening he received by letters," (meaning by his), he would not have ventured this assault. States that he never advised him to anything, but left all to his own direction; and, moreover, that he, Lord Grey, promised, before attempting any assault, to advise him both of the manner thereof and of the time; and yet he never heard of the matter from Lord Grey till this morning, the thing being done yesterday.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 22. Haynes, p. 304. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

700. War Munitions at Leith.

1560, May 9.—Note of the gunpowder shot and other munitions of war in the camp [Leith] the 9th May 1560.

¾ *p.*

701. The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.

1560, May 11.—By Lord Grey's letters of the 7th, she perceives that on Tuesday last an assault was given to Leith wherein, through disorder, the English had a repulse; and that as the place was not assault-

able no second assault was given, nor will be adventured by Lord Grey with his present numbers. She is sorry the success was no better, but as the enterprise must be achieved for the honour and safety of the realm she means to send him in addition to the 2,000 men he was directed to levy within his lieutenancy, 2,000 more from the shires lying next to it. He is presently to recomfort the English arms with assurance of speedy reinforcement, and that he himself will come in person with a main power rather than the enterprise should not be speedily accomplished.

*Endorsed:* 11 May 1560.

*Cecil's Draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 305. *In extenso.*]

702. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 13.—Has thought good to advertise him from time to time of their whole proceedings here; and if he had not sent such messengers as he could trust, with the report of his whole mind, two or three sheets of paper would not have sufficed him to declare "the hoole fond doings of those that have the chardge, by the Quene's Majisty's commandment, in Scotland;" but, as both Sir Henry Peirce (Percy) and Sir N. Straunge are fully instructed of the whole circumstances, will trouble him no further with so unpleasant a matter, but only with wishing "that Godd had ben, and were, better served then he hath been hitherto in the filde."

Received yesterday from Mr. Sadleir a letter, which he sends herewith, in which he requires him to send Mr. Leeke's five hundred men to the camp presently.

It seemed hard to him that any necessity should cause this town to be left so unfurnished that of two thousand men there should be left but one hundred, yet, for their better encouraging, has this day sent Mr. Leeke thither with his men, and is fain to furnish the town for a time till more men be come, with horsemen of the Borders.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 22d. Haynes, p. 305. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

703. Memorial of things to be inquired into, as to Leith, by Sir Peter Carew, sent by the Queen to the Duke of Norfolk, and by his direction into Scotland.

1560, May. 15.—1. The numbers of men of war and others in the town. 2. The quantity of victual, whether the English army secludes it from succour. 3. In what places it is weakest, by what means it is likeliest to be taken, if by assault whether the mine may not help, if by famine in how long time. 4. The reason of the failure of the assault on the 7th. 5. The number serving compared with the whole number in the Queen's pay. 6. The number of Scotch and Englishmen slain. 7. The opinions of Lord Grey, Sir Ralph Sadler, Sir Jas. Crofts, Sir George Howard, Captain Randall, &c., as to how to surprise the town. 8. By whose direction the batteries were made, &c. 9. He is to confer with Wm. Winter as to his ships; if any of the 11 ships of the North are of no use the Lord Lieutenant is to discharge them. 10. He is to comfort all men with the assurance that aid is at hand, money and provisions on the sea. 11. He is to cause everything to be got in readiness. 12. He is to assure the Lords of Scotland the Queen will never give up the enterprise till she has this revenged and that land set at liberty.

*Cecil's Draft.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 310. *In extenso.*]

704. The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.

1560, May 15.—Approves his levy of 2,000 more footmen and has sent to levy 3,000 more with all speed, and ordered money, munition, powder &c. to be sent forthwith. The following is the result of her deliberations with the Privy Council, but if upon some accident there unknown to her he think it not meet for the accomplishment of the enterprise, he is to suspend the execution thereof. Her opinion upon advice of the Council is that whilst every encouragement should be given to Lord Grey and the army under him, yet as there is great occasion to doubt some negligence or secret discord or worse thing amongst the chieftains of Scotland, he (Norfolk) should prepare to go into Scotland himself and repair to the camp. If he thinks the matter can be achieved with giving aid and supply, and with direction to Lord Grey, but without his (Norfolk's) abode there, he is to return; but if not, the Queen's pleasure is that in the name of God he take the charge upon him. Before going he is to write to Lord Grey, that, if at his coming Lord Grey shall think his presence necessary, he will remain, but that, if Lord Grey thinks he can achieve the enterprise without his (Norfolk's) continuance there in person, he will not tarry, but gladly further Lord Grey's honour as much as he would in like case have his own considered. The time of his entry she remits to his discretion, but he is to go in strongly with as many horsemen as may be spared. Berwick may be left to the Earl of Westmoreland or Lord Evers or other fit person. The Queen marvels at Sir Henry Percy's report that he (Norfolk) has levied 12,000 men since entering on his charge, considering the power now remaining in Scotland is so small, and begs certificate how the number came to be so diminished.

*Cecil's Draft.* 3½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 307. *In extenso.*]

705. The Privy Council to the Duke of Norfolk.

1560, May 15.—They assure him they have had no small regard of his honour, but not being so fully informed of all things in Scotland have referred his entry into that country to his further consideration. Not only his presence but the bruit thereof will much avail. They beseech him not to be carried with any affection of honour to enterprise anything otherwise than may tend to the achieving of the Queen's purpose. The determination to have this error redubbed is not theirs only who sign this letter, but was uniformly agreed to by the whole Council yesterday assembled for the purpose, excepting one who is absent. Not one of them but will be glad to serve under him; if there be any whom he requires they will be suitors therein to the Queen. As much comfort and courage should be given to the English and to the Scots; in any wise Leith to be kept straitly from succours of victual or intelligence, and no hazard given in any enterprise for revenge, &c.

*Endorsed:*—15 May 1560.

*Cecil's Minute.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 309. *In extenso.*]

706. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 15.—Has received her Majesty's and Cecil's letters this morning, by which he perceives that her Majesty is minded to go through with this intended exploit, which, in his foolish opinion, is the only way for the preservation of her own person, her realm, and honour. Received yesternight two letters from Lord Grey which he sends here-

with, the one is concerning a communication between the Dowager and some of the Lords of the Congregation; the other, in answer to a letter of his own sent unto them with some news of Leith. In the letter of the Dowager's proceedings, Cecil may see devices of delay and nothing else, and therefore here there is "lytle accompt made of her bluddy sworde in a skabarde of peax; here blowbering is not for nothing." Things go not for the best with the French, either they are in desperation of succour or else they lack victuals. Trusts that God will think this last assault punishment enough for them, and now so direct their ways as shall seem to him best, "whereby we may nowe becom his souldiers, who hitherto have called upon his name with nothing but swering." Begs him, if any flying tales come to his ear without his advertisement, to assure himself that they are either false or of no moment. As for Doctor Martin's foolish prating, he may consider all that he says to be spoken in the cup.

[Postscript.]—They are so troubled with conveying the money into Scotland, it being old money, that they are fain to send it by sea, which, as Cecil may judge, is somewhat dangerous. Sir Richard Lee sends herewith a "Platte" of Leith to her Majesty. He is worthy of some letter of thanks for his pains in going thither, being not so well able to ride as he could have wished him to be.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 23. Haynes, p. 306. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

### 707. The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.

1560, May 17.—As it appears to him and to others that the Queen's service in Scotland has not been so well furthered as it might have been by reason of * [Sir James Croft], and the importance of her service exceeding any such man's credit, he is upon respect of his entry into Scotland or on any better pretence to send for him to Berwick and there stay him, pretending to give him the charge thereof yet using the Queen's letter sent herewith directed to him, to address him by the same to the Queen, and appoint in his place the Earl of Westmoreland or Lord Evers.

If Norfolk sees cause to forbear proceeding in this manner, he is to certify his opinion with all speed. As for all other things she refers him to Sir Peter Carew and Sir Henry Percy.

[Postscript.]—If he does not mistrust any danger to her service in Scotland by forbearing his revocation, she would be content it were forborne till he (Norfolk) advertised her.

*Endorsed*:—17 May 1560.

*Cecil's draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 311. *In extenso.*]

### 708. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 18.—Has received his gentle letter of the 13th of this present, and is much beholden to him for that ill tongues, or rather malicious letters, cannot make him find further fault in him than he has deserved. By this time he hopes he is more fully instructed of the truth than he was by Mr. Kennynghall's instructions or messages. Will pray for his enemies and wish that their doings had been better and more circumspect.

Has this day written to Lord Grey, putting him in all the comfort he can, who, in his opinion, is no way to be blamed, "except yt be for

* Blank in the original.

that he hath not his wytts, and memorie faileth hym." As long as the Queen's service continueth, there shall be no quarrel made to any body for him whatsoever occasion be given him. Has also written to the Lords of the Congregation of her Majesty's forwardness for the revenge of this last mishap, and also of the great power that she intends to relieve them withal, besides money and all kinds of munitions. Has also written of his own going in, as he was required.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 23. Haynes, p. 311. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

### 709. Acquittance given to Merchants of Dieppe.

1560, May 18.—Acquittance given by Walter Dobbes, of Amsterdam, to Antoine Lerouge and Nicolas de Candecoste, merchants of Dieppe. *French.* ½ *p.*

### 710. The Duke of Norfolk to the Privy Council.

[1560], May 19.—Has received this morning her Majesty's letters and theirs of the 15th of this month, with a most friendly letter of the Lords, for which he must account himself most bounden unto the same. Her Majesty's letters contain divers points; first, as to the number of men required for the accomplishment of the enterprise; secondly, as to his going, for a time or longer, as should seem to him best; thirdly, that he should do what he could for the better contenting of Lord Grey, for fear he should take his coming in turn to his own dishonour; lastly, her Majesty wishes to be advertised how the great numbers, which have been levied within his Lieutenancy, have been disposed of.

In answer to the first, has thought it good plainly to declare unto their Lordships "a yonge man's opynyon;" which is, that when their three thousand men are come out of the south parts, and three thousand are levied here in his Lieutenancy, they, with those that are left at the camp, will not amount to so many men, or very few more, than entered with Lord Grey at his going in.

What with deaths, hurts, sickness, passports, and with deceiving her Majesty, there is less now than her Majesty paid for, at the army's going out of Berwick, by well nigh five thousand men. The "pilling and polling" of her Majesty will, however, let no true muster be made. Begs them for God's sake to consider the weight of this cause, and to consider how near it would touch the realm if there should chance another repulse.

The French have taken too good a heart now "to be feared with bruts;" there is no way now to abash them but with power.

To the second point, as to his going in; hopes her Majesty will believe that whatever her Highness pleaseth to command him, he will either do, "or els not be in cause to say why he did yt not;" nevertheless, hopes she will not have him go but with a sufficient number of men and all other things necessary, and also so accompanied that the lack of his young years may be supplied with both wise, honourable, and grave counsel. And as her Majesty leaves it to his discretion either to tarry there or to come away again when things are set in order, states that he will rather be torn by wild horses than after he had once showed his face there, he will return, leaving his countrymen there to live and die under his charge.

As for comforting Lord Grey, both has done so and will continue so to do, as by the copies of his letters will always appear.

For the numbers of men levied in his Lieutenancy, will by his next pacquet send divided how, when, and upon what consideration they have been levied.—From Berwick.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 23d. Haynes, p. 312. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

711. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 19.—Sends herewith a letter from Lord Grey to himself and two from the Laird of Lydington, one addressed to himself and one to Cecil, with certain copies of Chaperon's commission and instructions. Lest Cecil should think that he has not done his part in fulfilling her Majesty's passport when he finds Chaperon stayed and his packet from the French King to the Dowager broken up, will tell him what message he sent to Lord Grey, as to his conduct in this case, by Mr. Leeke, under whose safe conduct Chaperon was sent unto him. First, he showed him how he came under the Queen's Majesty's protection; therefore, if the Lords of the Congregation would so agree, that he might deliver the letters and commission to the Queen Dowager; if they suspected the person, then that they would suffer some of the Dowager's folks to receive the packet at his hand, without speaking with the messenger; if these two offers were not liked, he then required that he might be sent to him as he went in, thinking her Majesty by these means to be sufficiently discharged in honour, without any hurt either to the Scots or to themselves by his going in.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 24. Haynes, p. 313. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

712. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 22.—Has written these few lines to assure him that there is no news of any great importance. Sends a note of the Admiral's wants. There was great shot heard from Leith yesternight. Thinks he will have some news to send concerning the same shortly.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 24d.]

713. The Earl of Arran to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1560, May 23.—Though it pleased not God that the last enterprise against Leith had the success hoped for, yet their minds are not dejected, &c. Though the Queen's charges have been marvellously great, yet the end will redound to her honour. They have no mistrust of the continuance of Cecil's good will, and cannot think how much it may redound to God's glory and the weal of both realms to have them united in one. Beseeches the enclosed may come to Her Majesty's hands. "Spare not to speak, though above my deserving. I will not fail in my endeavour to pass any good report ye shall make of me, nor be unmindful, when time shall be, of any pleasure ye shew me."—From the camp foranent Leith, May 23, 1560.

*Original.* ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 314. *In extenso.*]

714. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 23.—Although he is not able to write of such certain news as he would wish, has thought it good to make Cecil privy to all that occurs there. There were certain Englishmen, who about three weeks or a month since were taken prisoners at Dunbar, and who, returning

hither for three or four days, "upon their word" declared that the French had a Platt of Hartlepool, where they intended to land some men and to fortify the place, which being done, they hoped "to make Yorke the bounds of Ingland." This came by an Italian who is the fortifier at Dunbar. If he knew her Majesty's pleasure he "might chaunce to entice that Italian hither." He seemeth to bear great good will to this realm, and saith that before this time he hath offered his services hither. The Lord Hume hath taxed those in that March that are not able to serve, and the others he hath commanded to be ready at an hour's warning. No man yet can tell what he meaneth to do, but they look rather for ill than good. His cousin Percy came to him yesterday, who, he perceives by Her Majesty's letters, hath so plainly executed his instructions that he (Norfolk) may now think himself fully discharged of his duty.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 24d. Haynes, p. 314. *In extenso.*]

715. Lord Grey to the Duke of Norfolk.

1560, May 23.—He intercepted a messenger last night passing between the Queen Dowager and Leith with the cipher inclosed. The messenger confesses that fires should have been made by them of the town for certain special signification of matter of importance. Begs it may be deciphered.—At the camp, 23 May 1560.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 315. *In extenso.*]

716. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1560, May 24.—Sends letters received from the camp, together with a cipher that came out of Leith. As to the great shot heard at Leith the 21st, which he wrote of, it seems 400 or 500 French issued out at their postern next the church and made towards Wauhan's fort. No man of war could judge their intent. The ordnance of both forts issuing, and they between both, divided them twice or thrice. The English went to them, skirmished an hour, and returned with two slain and two hurt. It is thought there were divers French hurt, besides 12 or 14 slain. They say Martygues is hurt in the thigh; but after so many bruits thereof, the writer believes none. He has sent Winter to understand the state of Inchkeith, and to discharge the Newcastle and Hull ships.—From Berwick, 24 May 1560.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 316. *In extenso.* A copy is in the *D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 25.]

717. The Earl of Morton to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1560, May 24.—Doubts not but that Cecil has sufficiently understood by Lethington's report what mind the writer has borne to the common cause, and what moved him to stay from declaring himself before the entry of the Queen's army. The French being masters of the field where his lands lay, he might as well have given up his men to their fury. He stayed while the treaty was dissolved, and then, before the assault, when power was required, joined his force with the rest. Would that her Majesty had that opinion of him that no one of that nation more esteems her liberal support granted to that afflicted realm, &c. Begs that by Cecil's means the Queen may understand his affection to do her service.—Camp before Leith, 24 May 1560.

*Sealed.* ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 315. *In extenso.*]

718. Thos. Randolph to the Duke of Norfolk.

1560, May 24.—The Lords here receive no small comfort of his (Norfolk's) letters and greatly desire his presence. Such as joined the cause remain one; his presence would draw many that yet lie back. What has been written of the Earl of Huntley agrees with his doings; he seeks to be Lieutenant of the North, where his country is. There is no likelihood of it. He desires 12 days' leave; he came so late men doubt how soon he will return. His presence can be ill-spared, though the common cause is little furthered by any doings of his. Captain Chapron's entertainment in the Duke's house is very honest, and he is not discontented to abide the Lords' resolution. There is no great access to him, &c. His abode will not be very long, as men are ill-disposed to have further talk of the matter.—From the Camp, 24th May, 1560.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 316. *In extenso.*]

719. Thos. Randolph to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1560, May 24.—Encloses letters from Lethington. Has no news. In a P.S. adds that it is determined that Lord St. John shall shortly be with Cecil. His advice therein is greatly desired; till it arrives the writer will do what he can to stay Lord St. John. The Lords are greatly encouraged by the Duke's letters of the Queen's determination to support them, and Sir Peter Carew's declaration. — From the camp, 24 May 1560.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 317. *In extenso.*]

720. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1560, May 27.—Perceives he has resolved upon a sure ground, viz., to send him (Norfolk) into Scotland with a sufficient number of men; also upon a new treaty whereof he (Cecil) and Wooton are Commissioners, which name of treaty, although dilatory handling hath made it odious, yet because Cecil's true and faithful zeal to bring it to good effect is so well known, is now most wished for, because Cecil is to be the agent therein. Hopes howsoever the treaty speed Cecil will not forthink this journey. "Here is no amendment at the camp, but *omnia in pejora se convertunt.* Money overthroweth men's wits. I hope at my entry to do some good, for my letters be now regarded but as papers. Capel, Lord Grey's director, is made captain of 500 footmen. The hour is to come that ever he shewed 100 since going into the field."—From Berwick, 27 May 1560.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 318. *In extenso.* A copy is in the *D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 25.]

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—To S^r^ W^m^ Petre.

Sir,

I opened this packet and find Mr. Carew's letter lacking, whereof my Lord of Norfolk makes mention, so that I think it is in some other packet directed to the Queen's Majesty.

Yours ever,

W. Cecil.

721. Sir Peter Carew to the Queen. [*See* No. 703, 15 May 1560, "Memorial of things to be inquired into, &c."]

1560, May 28.—1. It is supposed that there remain in Leith above 2,300 good soldiers, whereof 200 have served as captain, lieutenant, or ensign; and 2,000 people besides.

2. The soldiers have had neither flesh nor drink but water these three weeks; bread and salt salmon are their best supplies, apportioned thus: 16 oz. of bread for a man a day, and a salmon among six a week. He cannot see how they should be relieved but by boat in some stormy night.

3. The strongest part of the town is from Vaughan's fort to the sea, the weakest the citadel, a mass of earth cast up without any scourdish in it; the mine is not likely to do any good, the ground being so hard.

4. The causes why the assault took not effect were the insufficient breaches, ladders not long enough by two yards, lack of arquebusiers in the English trenches, the men put out at the battery with ill instructions, &c.

5. By note from the treasurer's book it appears that with the new supply of 900 footmen brought by Sir Francis Leeke since the assault, and 500 Scots, the Queen is more charged at present than at the first entrance of the army. Though charged with 8,813 footmen there are not 5,000 serving in the camp, whereby he gathers that the Queen is marvellously robbed.

6. About 120, whereof a third were Scots, were slain at the assault.

7. All agree that battery prevaileth not, and that the only way to win is by sap or famine.

8. As to who directed the batteries the Master of the Ordnance saith he was directed by the General.

9. Winter saith the Queen's Council know better than he what need for the ships of the North, but thinks they may be well spared, for the which the Duke of Norfolk taketh order immediately.

10. He has comforted all with the assurance of aid.

11. Has spoken to the Duke of Norfolk and the other officers to see everything in readiness.

12. The Lords of Scotland despair not, but think themselves most bounden to the Queen, and sent after his departure from the camp desiring him to be means for hastening Norfolk's going into Scotland.

If it please the Queen to confer with Mr. Secretary herein who hath a plat of the town, her Majesty will better understand what is written.—From Berwick, 28 May 1560.

8 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 345. *In extenso.*] *Enclosing certificate following:—*

1560, May 25.—*Certificate of Valentine Browne of the number of horsemen and footmen in the army in Scotland in the Queen's service.*

*Horse*, 1,990. *Foot*, 8,813.
*Pioneers, Gunners, and Carters*, 1,663.

*making a total of* 12,466, *including the sick and wounded, with note that although pay is required for this number yet not above* 7,600 *can appear at any time; and that the monthly charge of the whole army is* 20,000*l.*

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 348. *In extenso.*]

722. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1560, May 28.—Sir Peter Carew's packet sent herewith answers all things committed to his charge. He (Norfolk) has sent for Sir Jas. Croft, whom he minds to stay till Cecil's coming, having things to show Cecil touching him which will cause the Queen to take vigilant care how she trusteth. Perceives the Queen thinks he (Norfolk) has forgotten his promise in seeing her Majesty no trulier answered of her musters. Has laboured to redress the mischief, but what help can be found when Lord Grey will suffer no musters to be taken. If he goes into Scotland it shall be seen whether he (Norfolk) will suffer the Queen to be so deceived. His countrymen not being sufficiently cunning with shot he thinks London might furnish five or six hundred arquebusiers. —From Berwick, 28 May 1560.

P.S.—He would fain have Carew with Cecil before his setting out. That he may better know how unfruitful is the service of horsemen in the camp, he has sent for Sir George Howard, whom Cecil will find there with him.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 318. *In extenso.* A copy is in the *D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 25.]

723. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1560, May 30.—That Cecil may not think his journey long, he scribbles of "occurrents." Hears from the camp the penury of victual the French are in groweth most manifest. They could be content to be rid of their women and children, but by the grace of God that shall not be suffered. At the assault the women did the English much woe; they will now recompense them by eating up the victual. God send them such scarcity as to prevent the treaty. Nothing is more to be desired than the new supply of men, money, and ammunition. Lord Grey doubts what the French will enterprise on his few numbers if driven to desperation.—From Berwick, 30 May 1560.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 319. *In extenso.*] A copy is in the *D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 25d.

724. Sir Wm. Cecil to Sir Wm. Petre.

1560, May 31.—Is in Royston, in no apparent doubt of health, yet by foulness of weather afraid to ride to Huntingdon till to-morrow. Sends letters from the Duke of Norfolk and Sir P. Carew for the Queen, &c.

*Original. Holograph.* ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 319. *In extenso.*]

725. Sir Wm. Cecil to Sir Wm. Petre.

1560, June 2.—Is at his house at Burleigh, rubbing on between health and sickness, yet his heart serving him to get the mastery. From letter inclosed sees it necessary that the Lord Treasurer be called on to dispatch money. If need be to encourage men to fight, money must serve; if by peace they return it may not be spared to cass the bands. Marvels the ships had not arrived in the Frith; beseeches Petre to inquire of Bromfield, Lieutenant of the ordnance, whether from his observations since their departure they might be there by this time; also to speak with Mr. Treasurer to quicken the Lord Treasurer, and to trust, as St. Thomas did, with proof that money is sent down in deed. Sends his wife word he has his health very well. Departs in the morning. Trusts to be at Newcastle by the 6th or 7th.

"This 2nd of June, the day of comfort by the imparting to us all of the Holy Ghost, 1560."

*Original. Holograph.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 320. *In extenso.*]

726. The Duke of Norfolk to the Queen.

1560, June 2.—Reminds her Majesty that before his departure she willed him, when any matter of weight occurred which was not meet to be made common, to write to her his opinion thereon; and also that she showed him how she put her whole confidence in him to see the numbers of her men fully furnished according to her Highness's charge and pay. In consideration of which he has sought all the means he could to fulfil the trust committed unto him, assuring her Majesty that the abominable robbery of the garrison of Berwick hath infected the country bands. Her Majesty's garrison was first encouraged to robbery by the insatiable "pilling and pollinge" of her captain, Sir James Crofts, who has used himself so suspiciously in this her Majesty's last service (as he partly advertised her Highness by his cousin Percy), that having the choice put to him, he could do no other but deliver him her Majesty's letters for his repair to the court. If his "disordynatt doings" escape unpunished, let her Majesty ever think hereafter rather to be worse served than better. Three things can be tried to his face; first, that since his going into Scotland he hath gone about by all means to discourage her Majesty's friends there, and, however he was affected at the first, he never found him otherwise than opposed to these her Majesty's proceedings. Secondly, as it is to be tried by all those that were in the field, at the day of the assault he did wholly neglect his duty and the charge committed unto him. Thirdly, his manifest deceiving of her Majesty, which, considering the great disorder arisen thereby, he does not consider the least of his ill doings. All these are to be tried to his face, besides many other "greate presumptions of greter matters," which whensoever her Majesty shall command he will declare unto any one whom she shall appoint. As he himself is lying in the town here till the new supplies do arrive, has forborne to appoint any other captain for the same till he learns her Majesty's further pleasure. In his opinion "neither my Lord of Westmoreland nor my Lord Eures is meet for the same, nor any nobleman here in the north, except it be my Lord Wharton." Begs therefore to be advertised with speed to whom he shall commit the charge.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 25d. Haynes, p. 320. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

727. Sir Wm. Cecil to Sir Wm. Petre.

1560, June 4.—Letters to the Queen, &c. He means this night to lodge at Doncaster and trusts to lie on Friday at Newcastle. Whether the rainy weather continue there he knows not, but where he writes the trouble is dust; if any lack, it is of rain, yet no desire of it. Perceives great lack of a bishop of York; thinks if Petre would move the Queen she would pass the congé d'élire for Dr. Maye; the sooner the better. Any letters to Cecil from Gresham and Throckmorton, after the contents have answered the Queen's service, are to be sent down to him. Recommendations to Lord Marquis, Lord Pembroke, Lord Chamberlain, and Mr. Treasurer.

Let one of his men repair with knowledge to Lady Cecil of his health. —From Scrooby, 4th June 1560.

*Cecil's holograph.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 323. *In extenso.*]

### 728. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, June 4.—Yesternight arrived here Lord Ruthen, "a man very well estymed with the Lords of the Congregation," having commission from them to confer with him as to a suitable place for the French to be permitted to come to treat in. The Lords put the appointment of the place, and their own lives, entirely in her Majesty's hands; nevertheless, they would be glad if it stood with her Majesty's pleasure that they should come no nigher to Scotland nor to the Borders than Newcastle, alleging divers annoyances that come unto them by the Bishop of Valence's entry. First, they say, that the Bishop delivered a sum of money in French crowns unto the Dowager, whereby their enemies, as they think, have been somewhat heartened. Secondly, they are afraid that it should withhold the neutrals from being plain partakers, the Dowager having already sent unto them "promysing them great montagnes," if they withhold themselves from the congregation till it may be seen what point the treaty will fall to. Thirdly, they have advertisements that there would be divers skilled men as "captains and fortifiers" in their train, passing as though they were their men. Begs Cecil to consider these things, and to let him have some speedy answer herein. If the footmen were come would hope to "ease the French of their paine," for, once before Leith with a greater power, it would be ours "eyther perforce, or els by rendring"; they made a resolution that plainly, if they should of necessity yield they would trust rather to Winter's courtesy than to Lord Grey's. They are afraid of revengement, and yet he sees not how they can be made prisoners, the Queen's proclamation being as it is. The hope of this gain one way and "greate swetenes that cometh by polling the Quene's Majestie" the other, would make some to wish the countinuance of this "brute lyff." So that the Queen's Majesty and this Realm were delivered with honour and good success in their enterprises, and he himself at home at Kennynghall, he cares not in what other country they had their fill thereof. Hopes shortly to decipher unto Cecil by mouth a great many other matters whereof he will think strange. "The Bell-Wether of all myschyff" will meet with Cecil by the way, whose company he is sure Cecil cannot miss even for half a score miles. "I never had so muche adoo as to use temperaunce with hym; he saw I did no wey like his doings, nor greatly his companye; and I could never be rydd of his inquysytiff hed." Hears that to some points he will plead ignorance. Is very sorry to hear of Cecil's "unstedfast helthe," which he hopes God will now maintain, considering the necessity for his help and service.

[Postscript.] Hopes Cecil and his "Uncle Wotton" will take his house at Newcastle.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 26. Haynes, p. 321. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

### 729. Sir Wm. Cecil to Sir Wm. Petre.

1560, June 5.—The French lie this night at Durham; Cecil at Boroughbridge, and will be at Newcastle on Friday. Lord Ruthen is sent from the Scots to Berwick, and will, he thinks, come to Newcastle. Understands this bruit of treaty perplexes the Lords of Scotland. Must see some remedy, or the French will practice. Is marvellously troubled, understanding that the train of M. de Randan is almost all captains and engineers, who mean to be occupied both at Berwick and

in Scotland, to enter Leith, if they can; but for their safe conduct they should not depart from Newcastle. "We will prove if the Scots may take exception to them for their offensive qualities," &c. "And so I end full weary."—5th June 1560.

*Cecil's holograph.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 323. *In extenso.*]

730. Sir Wm. Cecil to Sir Wm. Petre.

1560, June 6.—At two p.m. Cecil received the letters and the book of the Queen's answers to the French ambassador's protestation, which, on reading, he finds faultily printed. Returns it to be immediately corrected, the printer to be admonished thereof, and to correct, as he may, all the rest. Has no leisure to reply to the earnest and friendly letters of Mr. Treasurer and Lord Robert, the day scantily serving him to go to Darnton to bed. The treasure mentioned by the Lord Treasurer was the 12,000*l.* well known to be sent before Cecil left, but Cecil's meaning was to hasten away the rest, as what is come will not pay the debt of May. Hears of great lack at Leith. Thanks God his health amends, and wishes the rest of the journey finished to the weal of the realm on condition he lacked his health or his life.—Northallerton, 6 June, hora, 3 p.m.

*Cecil's holograph.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 324. *In extenso.*]

731. Sir Nicholas Throckmorton to Sir Wm. Petre.

1560, June 7.—I received with a letter from Mr. Secretary by the way of Flanders the others in a French cipher, which, being deciphered by Sommer, I sent presently by bearer to the Q. Pray advertise Mr. Secretary and Mr. Wotton thereof, and of the discourse contained therein, and send this my letter directed to Mr. Secretary with speed.—Blois, 7 June, 1560.

*Part cipher, deciphered.* ½ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

732. Sir Wm. Cecil and Dr. Nicholas Wotton to the Privy Council.

1560, June 8.—They have spent this afternoon in talk with these Frenchmen and entered into many matters. Randan affirms precisely he may not treat of any matter of Scotland without speech with the Dowager. Much has been said, nothing resolved.

They perceive the Dowager is in great peril. The town makes some appearance of lack of victual; but they fear the lack comes not near the soldiers, but the superfluous people. Cecil means, for divers respects, as it were by stealth to meet to-morrow night the Duke of Norfolk at Alnwick; and returning on Monday morning they will conclude with the French for their going or tarrying.—Newcastle, 8 June (in the night) 1560.

*Cecil's holograph.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 324. *In extenso.*]

733. Sir Wm. Cecil and Nicholas Wotton to the Privy Council.

1560, June 11.—1. The writers have to do with men who leave no way unsought for their purpose. The Queen's letter will show that now they are all going into Scotland, two reasons chiefly moving them; one, the danger of the Queen's life and the discourage in the town will rather

provoke the Ambassadors to be more ready to accord; the other, because they see that without being nigh they will not without loss of much time come to an end. They trust to be in Edinburgh on Saturday, and on Sunday afternoon and Monday forenoon to enter into substantial talk. The supply of southern men comes very slowly, although marvellously chargeable to the people by new devices, &c. They look hourly to hear of the state of the Dowager; on Saturday they hear she was speechless. The town is reported very destitute of victuals, but they have suspicion to the contrary. It is true D'Oysel offered Sir Henry Percy to have some communication, being afraid of Grey's cruelty. They thank their Lordships for imparting to them Lord Montague's letters with their opinions thereupon. They think it were well to let the Catholic King's ministers understand that they have entered into a fair way towards accord, and that they find things not so hard to accord as was doubted upon; by this means it shall be reason that the King of Spain be neither at cost of sending ships nor at pain to name umpires.—Newcastle, 11 June 1560.

*Cecil's holograph.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 325. *In extenso.*]

1560, June 11.—2. Duplicate of above in Wotton's hand with postscript by Cecil:—

Their Lordships will perceive by Norfolk's letter what he is advertised of the Dowager's death. Hereupon will follow sundry alterations. If the French will return now without following their commission, although they will provoke them to continue, what shall they do? What if they require the presence of some of their colleagues in the town. This the writers will not allow without their Lordships' order. If they require the assistance of other Scotchmen, that were French, which they think not unreasonable, although they think none will be so bold, what shall they do? Of these things they beseech their Lordships to think and advertise them of the Queen's pleasure.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 325. *In extenso.*]

734. The Lords of the Council to Sir Wm. Cecil and Dr. Wotton.

[1560, June 11 or 12.]—Send copy of the letters received out of Spain from Viscount Montague and Sir Thomas Chamberlain, ambassadors there. Two points seem to be of special consideration in the same; the one, the indirect dealing on the part of the Bishop of Aquila; the other, that the French King is content the King of Spain shall name umpires for the compounding of the differences between the Queen's Majesty and him. For the first point, it is meant the Bishop shall be talked withal here; and, for the second, it is thought good to be passed over in silence. Send an article of a letter from Mr. Gresham, together with an abstract of certain intelligences sent from Shirley, whereby they may perceive the preparations in France.—*Undated.*

*Draft corrected.* 1½ *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 385–387. *In extenso.*]

735. Sir Thos. Parry and Sir Wm. Petre to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1560, June 12.—The Queen on some occasions at this time ministered by the French reminds Cecil specially of two things. First, that in treating with the French Commissioners touching the great injuries done her by the usurpation of the titles and arms of her realms, &c., he not

only provide for the leaving thereof, so as it be no more used, but that, as their doings in this matter are openly published to the world, some satis-, faction may follow by the French King's Queen, whereby the Queen's just title and right may appear to the world by public demonstration, &c.

Secondly. As to the article of reservation in the last treaty with France, and that touching any innovation on either side during 8 years, albeit both articles (where good meaning is) are reasonable and good for both parties, yet as the French in those and all other their promises do serve the time, and, contrary to good faith, pretend matters for their purpose, when they list, the Queen would be glad if in this treaty (wherein she knows Cecil will provide for confirmation of the other) he will obtain a fuller declaration and provide as much as may be by covenant for this. The French now excuse their use of the Queen's titles and arms as no innovation, considering the same was begun to be used by them before the date of that treaty, which is contrary to its true meaning and all good reason. Cecil is to provide a remedy for this the best he may.—Greenwich, 12 June 1560.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 326. *In extenso.*]

[736. The Privy Council to Sir Wm. Cecil and Dr. Wotton.]

[1560, June 14.]—Have received their letters of the 8th inst. Forward certain letters and intelligences out of France received from Sir Nicholas Throckmorton. Draw attention to a supposed scheme—gathered from these letters—for the escape to Edinburgh Castle of some of the chiefest persons within Leith. Desire them to bring to the knowledge of the Duke of Norfolk that of late two principal persons escaped by sea out of Leith into France, so that warning may be given to Mr. Winter.—*Undated.*

*Draft.* 2¼ *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 388, 389. *In extenso.*]

737. Sir Wm. Cecil to Sir Wm. Petre.

1560, June 15.—Is so traversed by this French Bishop that they can make no certainty of their proceedings. All yesterday was spent in articles touching their entry, their manner of treaty, the abstinence of wars, and so agreed that the writers determined to take their journey this morning. Yesternight the French forbare signing them upon cavillations, and gave hope they would finish them by 4 o'clock this morning, and now it is 6, and they [Cecil and Wotton] cannot speak with them, they excusing themselves by long sleep. They are in contention about a word, wherein he means to have the victory, or else not depart this day. Here is such abominable robberies in the camp by the old captains, that it would weary any Prince to have victory with their service; commonly they lack not only a half part, but three parts, and also infect the country captains. It has been no small fault of Sir J. C., who is now there, to give example and nourish them therein. His faults in that part are too evident in this town. If they depart this day, they will write to-morrow from Haddington.—Berwick, 15 June, 1560.

*Endorsed:*—"At length we are agreed upon our articles, whereof we cannot send you the copy."

*Cecil's holograph.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 326. *In extenso.*]

738. The Bishop of Valence and M. de Randan to the [Bishop of Amiens] and others.

1560, June 17.—The King, desiring to put an end to the differences between his Majesty and the Queen of England, has sent us with an authority in which you are named, to treat in the matter. It has, however, been pointed out that the rules of warfare would be contravened in allowing the besieged to hold communication with those who have the means of aiding them. Thereupon it has been proposed that M. d'Amiens should be allowed to come out conditionally. But this point not having been gained, they have arranged to proceed to negotiations, and have proposed a suspension of arms till Saturday evening. Trusts this will meet with their approval.—Edinburgh (Lislebourg), 17 June 1560.

*Endorsed* :—Copy of the letter sent with the articles of suspension of arms to Leith by the Bishop of Valence and Mons. de Randan.

*French.* 1¼ *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 390–391. *In extenso.* *See also* State Papers, Foreign, 1560, No. 204.]

739. Articles agreed upon by the Commissioners of both parties in the presence of the Duke of Norfolk.

[1560, June 17.]—1. The treaty of peace to be made in Edinburgh.

2. The time to be prolonged beyond Saturday, if necessary.

3. There is to be a suspension of arms from Monday, the 17th inst., to Saturday next, 8 p.m.

4. During the said suspension, no hostile act to be done against Leith, Inch Keith, or Dunbar.

5. The besieged not to issue out beyond certain points; and no provisions to be supplied to them.

6. Those of the camp of the English and Scots not to approach nearer to Leith than usual. If the negotiation fail, the suspension to terminate.

7. Safe conduct for the French Commissioners; the said Commissioners only to bring 1,000 crowns for the two, and the gentlemen of their suite 500 crowns.

8. The French Commissioners promise not to negotiate with French or Scotch during their stay in Edinburgh.

9. Those in the train of M. de Randan and the Bp. of Valence not to leave their lodgings without the consent of those deputed to accompany them.

10. It shall be permitted to the Commissioners of France to communicate with the Archbishop of St. Andrew's, the Scottish Secretary, or the Justice Clerk.

11. The French Commissioners may demand and retain the cipher of the King and Queen, left by the Queen Regent in the hands of her secretary ; and, if it be lost, the secretary shall decipher for them.

12. The French Commissioners may send to comfort the French ladies who attended on the said Queen Regent.

13. The Commissioners of both parties agree to observe these articles.

14. The Duke of Norfolk assures the safety of the Commissioners and their company, coming and going, and during their stay at Edinburgh, provided the above articles are duly observed.—*Undated.*

*Copy. French.* 3 *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 392–395. *In extenso.* *See also* State Papers, Scotland, Elizabeth, Vol. IV., No. 13.]

740. Arms and Style of England.

1560, June 19.—"Answer to the demand that the Commissioners of England made for a recompense, which they pretend the Queen our Sovereign ought to make, for that she hath borne the title and armories of England against the will of the Queen their mistress." (*From heading*).—Edinburgh, 19 June 1560.

*Signed:*—Monluc. E. de Valence. Randan.

*French.* 1½ *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 396–398. *In extenso.* *See also* State Papers, Foreign, 1560, No. 210.]

Translation of the preceding.

2 *pp.* [Lodge, Vol I., pp. 399–401. *In extenso.*]

741. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, June 19.—Thanks him for his advertisements and wishes him better hope of good success in his treaty.

Is glad that Cecil finds, with his own eyes and ears, that his report of the state of affairs was true. Was sure though, that, although there would be great working for the covering of faults, the truth would be known at last.

There is no man of whom any account is to be made but of Mr. Sadleir, for council matters, and of Mr. Randall for warlike affairs. There is time enough, if Cecil would write unto the Court, to have the Lord Wharton placed there by her Majesty's direction, which, in his opinion, would prevent all misfortunes that might fall. Hopes that whatever his rash head writes on the sudden, Cecil will moderate according to his good consideration. It is impossible for him to leave the town before the money arrives; their arms are also not arrived from Newcastle. Sends a packet which has just arrived from the Court. With regard to the passing of the Scottishmen, can give no straiter commandment for the prevention of such escapings than he has already done, wherefore he hopes he will be holden excused. From Berwick.

P.S.—Had forgotten to write the Berwick news, which is that Mr. Crofts should be here within two or three days at the furthest. If that were true they need not study for the appointment of a new captain.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 27.]

742. Sir Wm. Cecil and Dr. Wotton to the Queen.

1560, June 19.—Furnishing a long and detailed account of their proceedings in connexion with the French King's ambassadors from the 11th inst., the date of the death of the Queen Dowager. Concerning the town of Leith, they perceive the necessity of their victuals is not such as hath been reported. "They have daily, beside their store, help, by taking of fresh salmon, plaice, and other sea fish, both within their town and without. They occupy freely in the sea before their town two boats and two nets. They have of late been content to send victuals to Inchkeith, which argueth no extreme necessity. Indeed they have, like wise men of war, made hard proportions to their base soldiers, and have driven the vulgar people to extremity, to seek their living by cockles and other shell-fish upon the sea sands. As for Inchkeith it is now of late well re-victualled, and so is Dunbar."

Ask for instructions on the following points:—(1.) Whether the Queen will stand so earnestly upon satisfaction that, without the same obtained, they shall break, and put the matter to the Duke of Norfolk; and what recompense shall be required. (2.) If they give order to retire the Queen's army and navy, whither they shall be directed, and how many shall remain at Berwick. (3.) What they shall do with the prisoners taken on both sides.

Beseech her Majesty to consider the last article of the French ambassadors, as to ceasing from preparation on both parts.—Edinburgh, 19 June 1560.

*Signed.* 6 *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 401–411. *In extenso.*]

743. Sir Wm. Cecil and Dr. Nicholas Wotton to the Lords of the Council.

1560, June 19.—The travails and debates of the writers with these Frenchmen are not much less than theirs of the camp with the French besieged. "We can get nothing but with racking and straining, and we have it in words they always will steal it away in penning and writing." By the writers' letters to the Queen, and by the copies of certain articles passed between them for their entry and suspension of arms, and of the articles offered by the French, and not allowed by the writers, their Lordships shall perceive much of their proceedings. How these matters of Scotland will be accorded they know not; this afternoon they meet. On the one part this matter has so many crooked points in it to accord, considering they deal between a Prince and his subjects, and so subtle a nation, and on the other part the writers knew many causes there before their coming and perceive more in the army since to induce them to forbear a war. They cannot understand but that the nobility and gentry with the common people, do well conceive the fruit of amity betwixt these two realms, and are utterly bent against the French, so as the writers are forced to procure them favour and entertainment. They see that this Council of Scotland may be directed to do anything the Queen commands them; but how long that will endure, God knows.

In the matter of redress for usage of the style and arms, they see the French here rest only upon moderation thereof, that the dishonour of the French and their uncles do not so ensue, as they say the English "covet." Although their doings have deserved the same, the writers know not whether the Queen will have them fall into the war, rather than lack their wills in dishonouring them. When their Lordships have considered all things here, and if it seems meet, that they shall upon any advantages known to their Lordships rather break than conclude in that point, or in other like, they can easily do it. And for all doubts here in camp, if money be sent, and Norfolk comes in, there is no doubt but that the town shall be in his hands within 10 days, as Cecil plainly understands. Refer their Lordships to such advertisements as they have made to the Queen, and beseech a speedy and certain answer —Edinburgh, 19 June 1560.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 327. *In extenso.*]

744. Viscount Montague and Sir Thos. Chamberlain to the Queen.

1560, June 20.—They have this day dispatched Frances Picher, the Queen's post, with large declaration of their proceedings with the King

and his ministers upon her letters. They are suddenly warned of the despatch of one this night to the French court and so are not able to put the duplicate of their former letter in cipher; they have thought meet to put the sum and effect thereof into this, touching the King's amity towards her and his good disposition to the compounding of these matters. First, by the conference had with the King and his ministers jointly, with other good intelligence, the writers inform the Queen that she ought neither at this time nor from henceforth, if it pleases her to accept him for her brother and friend, to fear the common enemy that has been, to whom these present quarrels compounded, he will always have an eye, both for her interest and surety and for his own. For more ample signification of his good will, he will send in three or four days Don John Pacheco, a gentleman of his chamber, unto the Queen with his advice how she should accept composition out of hand for avoiding greater inconvenience, without sticking at some points of small moment, as at the breach of the last league with the Scots and re-delivery of their hostages, which can neither now nor hereafter be any assurance; experience teaching sufficiently to know their fidelity in keeping promise which they never did. The King also would not have the Queen greatly to stand for this time at the keeping still of 300 or 400, or three or four ensigns of French soldiers at the most in Scotland, making strong capitulations upon this agreement in that behalf. The King understands it to be almost agreed upon for leaving of the Queen's arms and titles, suffering the Scots to be governed by their own laws from henceforth with forgiveness for the past, and the razing of Leith. The King advises that in this conclusion two special articles might be remembered with protestation; the one that whensoever the French King attempts to place a greater number of soldiers than are agreed upon, the Queen may seek to expulse the same and be not imputed to have violated the common peace; the other that for anything at this time done by her the French shall never impute her a breaker of the last league made at Cambray for restitution of Calais, meaning thereby to take advantage in that respect and break that covenant. If the French King condescends to the same in this conclusion, the King is of opinion that both the Queen and himself have the advantage if hereafter the French start again, as they are not to be trusted. The King and his ministers think it meet the Queen should bend herself to this composition. They hope Frances shall arrive well unto her and almost as soon as this.—Toledo, 20 June 1560.

*Chiefly in cipher, deciphered.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 328. *In extenso.*]

### 745. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, June 20.—Their armour is arrived at last before the haven, and they hope to have it all the next tide. They use all the diligence they can to put themselves in readiness, and he fears nothing but the fewness of their number. The new reconciliation between the Laird of Liddington and Sir James Crofts seems to be very true, for, as he is credibly informed, the Lords of the Congregation and he did write to the Queen or some of the Council in his behalf. Prays him to send his nephew Fitzwilliams hitherward. Would there were many more such for the purpose.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 27d.]

### 746. Sir Wm. Cecil to Sir Wm. Petre.

1560, June 21.—The French and Scottish Commissioners had not met that afternoon to discuss the proposed treaty, in consequence of the time required by the latter for consultation and translation. Were to meet next morning. Expects to have something to write towards the evening. The hardest knot will be the league between England and Scotland. Great dislike of the French to it. Doubts how it will be maintained. Would gladly know the Queen's pleasure in the matter, their instructions being very general in this respect. A plainer explanation would greatly help, as the whole will hang on this point. Desires a declaration from the Queen whether they are to desist, unless a pact can be obtained wherein the nobility are mentioned, or if there shall not be an article for a mutual defence of the liberties of either realm. Hopes to obtain Sir W. Petre's assistance in this matter, though late.

[*Postscript.*] Sends an intercepted letter from a French secretary in the castle to the town. If Mr. Hampton can do nothing to it, it should be sent to Mr. Sommer, whom he wishes earnestly to have had with him. Desires that Mr. Hampton may take care to send these letters to Mr. Throckmorton.—Edinburgh, 21 June 1560.

*Seal.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 329. *In extenso.*]

### 747. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, June 21.—Cecil made a hard adventure when he sent him (Norfolk) his seal of arms. "It is ever ill trusting of an unthrift with such credyt." The more Cecil speaks of the "pale breach," it makes him think Lord Grey's direction to have been better than Sir Jas. Croft's execution. However the matter stands, if he had been in Croft's case he would never have made means to have been purged by strangers.

The matter looks very ill when his head can find no better means for his purgation than that part of their men were come but not all. Complains of the great lack of powder and other munitions.—Berwick.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 27d.]

### 748. Sir Wm. Petre to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1560, June 22.—He will understand from the letters of Mr. Treasurer what has been done for the speedy sending of money to him. The sum will be a greater one than that required in his letters. No such letter as Cecil had written about, from himself and Mr. Wotton to the Lords of the Council, had been brought to Greenwich. The intelligence lately sent by Mr. Throckmorton had been since confirmed, both as regards the continuance or rather increase of the inward discord and division and of their unreadiness. Wherefore it has been agreed that about 2,000 men, who had been commanded to be at Portsmouth on the 28th of the month, should be stopped, but remain in readiness to start at one hour's notice. The order was intended to lessen the charges for victuals and pay, and would also serve for the then harvest time. Mr. Gresham had prolonged the payments in Flanders for six months, and was asking leave to come to England on the delivery of the bonds, which were all ready to be sent to him. The expectations of all depended on Cecil's doings, which he prayed might, with the Queen's honour, establish quietness.—Greenwich, 22 June 1560.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* [Haynes, p. 330. *In extenso.*]

749. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir Wm. Petre.

1560, June 23.—Forwarding the enclosed documents and explaining the delay in sending them.—Berwick, 23 June, 1560.

*Seal.* ¼ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

*Enclosures:—*

1. *Abridgment of the replies made by the Deputies of the King and Queen. These were made by Commissioners of Mary Queen of Scots and her husband, and have reference to the Government of Scotland.—Dated by Cecil, 22 June.*

*French.* 1¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 331. *In extenso.*]

2. *Demands of the Commissioners of Mary Queen of Scots and Francis II. with reference to the same subject.*

*Cecil appends the following postscript:—*

"23 *Junii. Sence these articlees wer cōceaved, uppō talk this daye betwixt them, the cōtentes of these articlees be tēpered otherwise to y^e^ cōmodite of Scotland.*

"*To morrow shall this dayes treaty be putt in wryting so as by tewsdaye at night y^e^ certenty I trust will appere.*

"W. Cecill."

[*These enclosures are annotated by Cecil, and are marked,* "*To Sr Wm Petre.*"]

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—22 *June* 1560.

*French.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 331, 332. *In extenso*; *the two enclosures being printed as one document.*]

750. Sir Wm. Cecil to Sir Wm. Petre.

1560, June 23.—Expresses desire for further intelligence. States that the French and Scottish deputies had dined at his lodging, and had agreed upon most of the articles of the treaty. His presence is of great service as the Scottish lords give way, for his sake, where otherwise they would not. Uses no persuasion to them. Their consideration of the wish for peace, and their grateful spirit towards the English Queen. Shifts of the French deputies. Accommodating behaviour of Lord James [Stewart] and the Laird of Ledington. Will write further after the morrow. If he was sure that, supposing the French forces removed by agreement, they would either more slowly or quietly agree to other things, he could devise to remove them, and their own forces also, thereby lessening costs, and affording more leisure for the consideration of Scottish affairs, and a conclusion upon them; but he fears nothing will move the French to come to an agreement with them, save the apprehension they have of losing their men. Yet for the present is content to treat more quietly because the Duke of Norfolk is unable to get quite ready through want of money. Hopes that John Bynkes arrived on the Sunday. Desires that his wife may be informed he is in health. —Edinburgh, 23 June 1560.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 332. *In extenso.*]

751. [The Privy Council to Sir Wm. Cecil and Dr. Wotton.]

[1560, June 24.]—"For answer to the Commissioners in the North." For the satisfaction or recompense for the title and arms, &c., shall be required:—

1. That the King and Queen of France shall forbear to use the said title and arms, and by proclamation forbid their subjects to use the same, as also the joining or quartering the arms of England with those of Scotland.

2. Any grants or writings wherein the title is mentioned, or with seals annexed containing the title and arms, to be corrected and newly made, written, and sealed.

3. All writings not so reformed within six months after the date of this treaty, to be void and of none effect.

4. Where the said title and arms have been graven, painted, or otherwise set up in sundry places in France and Scotland, the same to be by open proclamation commanded to be taken down or defaced within six months. (A marginal note states: "If this article being as much pressed as may be, may not be obtained, the same to be also referred to the order of the King of Spain.")

And for the further demands in satisfaction of the great wrongs done to the Queen, to require Calais, and 500,000 crowns.

If this be not obtainable, to reserve the order for the said recompense to a further treaty between the Queen's Commissioners and those of the French King and Queen; and if they agree not within 3 months from the date of this treaty, the order to be reserved to the K. of Spain. If it shall be agreed for the retire of the soldiers, 4,000 of the best appointed to remain at Berwick for the guard of that place, which shall be a good aid to the Lords of Scotland, to countenance and encourage them for the establishment of their state.

The French soldiers to be sent in the victuallers' or merchants' ships found in the Frith, Berwick, Newcastle, or Hull, and some may, if required, pass through this realm by land, so as they come not above 40 in one company, and unarmed, except with their swords and daggers. Hostages to be given for the surety of the ships of England. The prisoners on both sides to be set at liberty. "The last of the French articles is thought reasonable."*—*Undated.*

*Draft.* 2¼ *pp.*

752. The Queen to Sir Wm. Cecil and Dr. Wotton.

1560, [June 24.]—Has received their letters of the 19th inst., together with such articles and copies of writings sent by the same. Notifies her resolution touching the points submitted for consideration, being the same in substance as contained in the letter of the Privy Council of this date, with the exception that the number of soldiers to remain at Berwick is altered to 2,000. Instructs them how to deal in the matter of the existing league between her and the Scots.—*Undated.*

*Draft corrected.* 8¼ *pp.* [Lodge I., pp. 412–417. *In extenso.* *See also* State Papers, Scotland. Elizabeth, 1560. Vol. IV. No. 24; Calendar of Foreign Papers, No. 228.]

* This article was for the ceasing from preparation on both parts. *Lodge, Vol. I., p.* 415.

753. Sir Wm. Cecil to the Duke of Norfolk.

1560, June 25.—Refers him to bearer for a report of the state of matters. These are nearing arrangement, "onely diffidence maketh strangnes." The trouble, and specially his, is chiefly with the Lords of Scotland. Finds some so deeply persuaded in the matter of religion that nothing can persuade them that may appear to hinder it. Great assistance given herein by the Laird of Ledington. Otherwise sees folly would hazard all. Thinks the afternoon will try the issue. The treaty cannot be fully concluded until he receives answer to John Bynkes' message from the court. Trusts to hear of him by Thursday night or Friday morning.—Edinburgh, 25 June 1560.

¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 333. *In extenso.*]

754. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1560, June 26.—I have received your letters, by which I take a good hope of peace. If it chance so happily, I would fain if I durst make a journey unknown thither, for I would be glad to see somewhat for my learning. We have no news except that Sir James Croft's men be gone towards London, as they say, to meet their master, who cometh down in great triumph, which if it be true, I will learn wit, not to be so hasty in such like cases again. And yet I thought a man could not have gone nigher a traitor and have missed than Sir J. Croft. I am plain with you as one of my chiefest friends; I cannot skill to dissemble. I pray God make him a good man.

P.S.—I pray you send me your opinion for my request of seeing Leith if things so chance.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 28.]

Modern copy of the preceding.

755. Sir Wm. Cecil to Sir Wm. Petre.

1560, June 27.—Writes to inform him of the trouble that has arisen from the Queen's letters, last sent by John Bynkes. By these they were commanded to make a contract with the French for the substance of the league between the Queen and the Scots, but the French declined, saying they had no authority. After much altercation they offered a general clause to confirm all things in the said treaty relating to the preservation of liberty in either kingdom. Mr. Wotton would not agree to this, and so, notwithstanding all Cecil's indirect policy, the French will needs depart. Before this matter was pressed they were content to let alone the league, which he would have interpreted to have been a permission answerable to an article in the Queen's instructions, but Mr. Wotton doubted this, and feared to adventure. If the Queen's letter had left this affair to his discretion, he would rather have adventured it with those terms than have broken the agreement come to on all parts. But as ministers they had to act according to their instructions. Want of money hinders the getting ready of the army; this the French perceive, and therefore grow colder. Will write if he sees any thing better on the morrow. Thinks they will be forced to depart on Monday, as the French are offended at their safe-conduct not being procured on this date [*i.e.* the 27th].—Edinburgh, 27 June 1560.

*Seal.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 334. *In extenso.*]

756. Sir Wm. Cecil to the Duke of Norfolk.

1560, June 28.—Informs him of the arrival of John Bynkes. Had received intelligence from the town that Martigues was dead, and that the hope of peace kept the soldiers quiet. This hope encourages the French ambassadors to agree to certain points. Had that morning communicated to Lord Grey and the camp, and to the Lords of Scotland, that in consequence of letters received from the Queen they would probably break with the French. The Scots very glad at this, as also Lord Grey and certain captains. The soldiers discontented; they cursed Sir George Howard whom he had sent to spread the report of the probable rupture. Had caused certain papers to be shot into the town, which would make some stir there. Sends a copy. Does all this to lessen the French ambassador's hope of peace, and so bring them to better terms. Thinks the town might be forced to surrender, but then considers peace would not follow. Is averse to a war, as he knows, except on necessity. Hopes himself for peace, yet is content to spread another opinion in men's minds there. Trusts the duke will do the same where he is. Must wait before he can write more; begs him to give the news so far to the Court. The Treasurer must come to pay off their horsemen, and the cost of some victuals he (Cecil) has ordered for the ships, else they will not be able to return home.—Edinburgh, 28 June 1560.

[*Postscript.*] Begs him to excuse his lack of writing to the Court as he is overwhelmed with business. "My meaning is, not that contrary opinion were divulged either to France or to King Philip's ministers, but of peace, for staying of their purposes."

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 334. *In extenso.*] *Appended,*

*Copy of a paper thrown into the town of Leith. Urging the inhabitants to give up 50 hostages to Lord Grey or to the English Ambassadors. Otherwise the Duke of Norfolk will revenge the blood they have caused to be shed. Advising them not to be deceived by the French promises of aid, as the troubles in that country will not let them bring assistance. A new army from England has arrived at Berwick, and is ready to march. They can surrender now with honour, as they have well sustained a long siege, and the promises of help made to them have so many times failed.*

*Dated by Cecil* :—28 June 1560.

*French.* ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 335. *In extenso.*]

757. Account of the Treasurer of the Household.

1560, June 28.—Account of Sir Thomas Parry, Treasurer of the Household, for one year and seven months—28th November, 1 Eliz. (1558), to 28th June, 2 Eliz. (1560).

23 *pp.*

758. The Queen to Sir Wm. Cecil and Dr. Wotton.

1560, June.—Instructions how to proceed with the French Commissioners as to the league* between England and the nobility of Scotland.

* Referring to the treaty concluded at Berwick, on the 17th of February preceding, between the Commissioners of the Congregation and the Duke of Norfolk.—*Lodge, Vol. I. p.* 416.

If they will agree to none of the ways suggested, so as to assure the Queen (beside their Prince's promise only) of the continuation of amity with the nobility of Scotland, and preservation of their reasonable liberty, they are to break off any further treaty. In such case they are to give early notification thereof to the Duke of Norfolk, that he may with all good speed proceed with the army to Leith. Doubts not they will have such foresight as the Lords of Scotland may remain in courage, and well understand that the Queen seeks chiefly their surety, and liberty of that realm.—June, 2 Eliz.

2 *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 417–420. *In extenso.*]

Fair copy of the the preceding.
2 *pp.*

759. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, July 1.—Has received Cecil's letters, for which he thanks him and prays that an honourable peace may be the reward of his great pains. They do all they can, however, to set things in readiness, if the worst should befall. Prays him, for God's sake, if he thinks that war will follow, to write earnestly up for more money, or he fears they will not be able to keep the soldiers from mutiny.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 28.]

760. Sir Wm. Cecil and Dr. N. Wotton to the Queen.

1560, July 1.—Express their regret at the failure of the negotiations for peace. State that, in accordance with the instructions they had received, they had pressed the French ambassadors to procure by proclamation the defacing of the Royal Style and Arms of England used in France, and to obtain, either the continuance of the treaty then existing between Elizabeth and the nobility of Scotland, or the substance thereof tending to the preservation of Scotland in liberty from conquest. The ambassadors refused. Were obliged to break off, and made semblance of leaving the country. Narrate at great length the history of the negotiations they still continued to make on the two points above mentioned, especially the latter. Describe the difficulties they had with the French ambassadors, and send copies of the articles proposed during the course of the negotiations. Managed to get all, except the article about the confirmation of the treaty referred to above. This absolutely necessary. Notify some of the dangers likely to arise from not obtaining such article. Are determined to return from Edinburgh. The Duke of Norfolk has been given notice to come there.—Edinburgh, 1 July, 1560.

*Seal.* 2¾ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 335–338. *In extenso.*]

*Appended:—*

*Copies of the articles referred to in the foregoing. These are in Latin (one being given also in French), and are annotated by Cecil.*

3½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 338–340. *In extenso.*]

761. Sir Wm. Cecil and Dr. Wotton to the Queen.

1560, July 2.—After the other letter had been sealed, they remained perplexed at having lost peace for want of only one article. Cecil's device to get an article agreed upon. It succeeds, by the insertion of a

few fair words. The article agreed to by all parties. Will write out the treaty with all speed, and then set about removing the soldiers.—Edinburgh, 2 July 1560.

[*To the foregoing is appended a copy, in Latin, of the article referred to.* ½ *p.*]

*Seal.* ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 341. *In extenso.*]

762. Sir Wm. Cecil to Sir Wm. Petre.

1560, July 2.—He will see by their second letter to the Queen that matters have altered with them as the tide. They will now so proceed to make an end, that no fault shall be found, save in those that made the fault at first. If they make peace, asks him to procure leave for his making a long journey to the Court. States his intended route.—Edinburgh, 2 July 1560.

*Seal.* ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 342. *In extenso.*]

Rough draft of preceding.

763. Sir Hugh Paulet to the Lords of the Privy Council.

1560, July 2.—Gives some details about the receipt of the customs at Jersey. Has been required to send his son Amyas to Guernsey for the execution of a Royal Commission addressed to him and others, directing them to make an inquiry into the lands and revenues in Guernsey given to the foundation of masses and obits with other things appertaining. Defers his son's going until he knows whether war or peace shall result from the negotiations in Scotland. Makes certain representations respecting the steps that should be taken for the defence of Jersey and Guernsey.—Jersey, 2 July 1560.

3⅔ *pp.*

764. The Queen to Sir Wm. Cecil and Dr. Wotton.

1560, July 3.—Since her letters of the 24th June has received information which makes her hope of good success if she persists in her demand for recompense from the French King and Queen for using her arms and titles. If they have come to any agreement with the French ambassadors before the receipt of these letters they are to finish as they have begun. If not, they are to adhere to their former demand for recompense, and in the event of the ambassadors not acceding thereto to break off negotiations. In that case, they are also to refrain from making the offer for the order of the said recompense to the King of Spain, but to keep up the treaty with the French ambassadors until the receipt of further instructions from her. Has seen a note of the articles agreed upon, through Cecil and Wotton, by the Lords of Scotland and the said ambassadors. Likes the greater part, but not the desire of the Scottish Lords still to have their livings, &c., in France. States the dangers she fears likely to arise therefrom.—Greenwich, 3 July 1560.

[*Postscript.*] Since the above was written the French ambassador had called and asked for a passport for the Sieur de Bueill. Had thought his being sent into France by the French ambassadors in Scotland was to bring some resolution regarding the recompense asked by her. It appears not. Cannot see from their letters to her that the French had given them any answer. The Scots are liberally considered in their

demands, yet she, in this important matter, is not so well attended to. Instruction to make further representation to the said ambassadors.

*Original.* 2¼ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 342, 343. *In extenso.*]

Rough draft of preceding.

765. The Lord Admiral to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1560, July 3.—Was away when his letter arrived. Had short time to peruse it; shorter to answer it. The contents well liked by the Queen and Council. Trusts the conclusion to be arrived at may be as the letter purports, and hopes nothing may impede the desired end. Any obstacle thereto would be a matter of regret to him and others.—From the Court, 3 July 1560.

*Seal.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 344. *In extenso.*]

766. Sir Thos. Parry to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1560, July 3.—The Queen praises God for Cecil's health and prays for its continuance, &c. Sends arew's advertisements of the state of things at Leith that Cecil may consider thereof and confer for the reformation, &c. He is to keep them safe; also Browne's certificate. Lord Sussex is despatched, so shall Mr. Sydney be. Sussex goes in two days, Sydney on Monday. Lord Bedford went this day sevennight. As soon as the 300 arquebusiers appointed to come thither under Farnehind shall be taken up in London the Mayor shall be spoken with, &c., and musters taken and showed.

There are arrived at London divers pieces of velvets, besides a number of ells of crimson velvet. Begs to be advertised by the next post how to understand the one and the other, for keeping officers in good order. Lord Treasurer's letter, with many sendings for, came to the writer, and so to the Lords of the Council; another to the Queen.

Two Spaniards will come into those parts by request of the Bishop of Aquila. Cecil is to consider well lest they be practisers. The Lord Admiral is at last come to Portsmouth. God speed his return. Has not heard of Lady Cecil since Cecil's departure. It will please her to hear of Burleigh, but much more of Cecil's health. The Queen would have Cecil in any wise keep Carew's letters safe and secret.—At the Court, 3 July 1560.

3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 344. *In extenso.*]

767. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, July 4.—Is glad to understand that his affairs are likely to grow to so good end. All things being considered, it will be the happiest peace that ever was concluded.

If the money Cecil asked for at his being there had been sent it would have saved her Majesty much, which will now be spent in keeping the bands together till a greater sum can arrive.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 28d.]

768. Demolition of Leith.

1560, July 5.—Treaty made by John de Montluc, Bishop of Valence, and Charles de la Rachefoucault, Lord of Randan, with Sir William Cecil and Nicholas Wotton, Dean of Canterbury and York, for the

demolition of Leith and the embarkation of the troops there.—5 July 1560.

*Copy. French.* 2¼ *pp.* [*Printed in Rymer's Fœdera,* Vol. XV., pp. 591–593.]

769. Sir Wm. Cecil and Dr. Wotton to Sir Wm. Petre.

1560, July 5.—Describe how the treaty between them and the French is all ready to be signed and sealed, but is waiting until the treaty between the Scots and French is ready. Hope both will be finally settled the next day. Think the same will be profitable to the Queen and her realm, and beneficial to the liberty of Scotland. Gratitude of the Scots to the Queen. The articles for the demolition of Leith and for the removal of the soldiers had just been signed and sealed, in a separate treaty, a copy of which Sir W. Petre would receive with this from the Duke of Norfolk. Had better keep it to himself and the Queen until their full despatch arrived.—Edinburgh, 5 July 1560.

*Seal.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 349. *In extenso.*]

770. Demolition of Leith.

1560, July 5.—Plan for the demolition of the town of "little Leith," and for the departure of the soldiers therein, from the kingdom of Scotland. Subscribed by Cecil:—"Signat. v° Julii 1560." (*French.*)

[*These are the articles referred to in the foregoing. A contemporary endorsement gives the names of the English and French signataries.*]

2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 350. *In extenso.*]

771. Treaty between England and Scotland.

1560, July 6.—Copy of the treaty at Edinburgh. The treaty of Chateau Cambresis to remain in force. The King and Queen of Scotland to abstain from using the arms and title of England.—Edinburgh, 6 July 1560.

*Latin.* 8½ *pp.* [*Printed in Rymer's Fœdera,* Vol. XV., pp. 593–597.]

772. Treaty of Edinburgh.

[1560, July 6.]—Articles proposed to the Bishop of Valence, and M. de Randan, Deputies of the King and Queen [of France], by way of request on the part of the nobility and people of Scotland.—*Undated.*

[*See* State Papers, Scotland, Elizabeth (1560), Vol. IV., No. 41.]

*Copy. Imperfect. French.* 4¼ *pp.*

773. Arms and Style of England.

1560, July 6.—A Draft of certain Articles whereby the King and Queen of France and Scotland were to engage no longer to use, or suffer to be used, the Royal arms and titles of England and Ireland; and were to cause the same, wheresoever they existed throughout their dominions in conjunction with those of France and Scotland, to be entirely defaced and obliterated, &c. In the event of the said King and Queen refusing to accede to the demands of the Queen of England

they were to engage to submit to the arbitration of the King of Spain in the matter, if given within a specified time.—*Endorsed:*—6 July 1560.

[*In an endorsement by Cecil it is stated that these articles were first propounded, but afterwards altered and enlarged in the treaty.*]

*French.* 1½ *pp.*

774. Sir Wm. Cecil to Sir Wm. Petre.

1560, July 6.—Begging that a pardon may be sent for George Paris, who had been in the employ of the late Queen of Scotland, but had left her and given himself up to Lord Grey. Thinks he might be proved with the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. Had put him in expectation of pardon and some pension. Prays the pardon may be sent speedily, if it is to be granted.—Edinburgh, 6 July 1560.

[*Postscript.*] Makes an enquiry concerning the numbers of the garrison for Berwick. Lack of money there for payment of the soldiers. The peace could not be proclaimed that night, but was to be next day.

*Seal.* 1⅓ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 353. *In extenso.*]

775. Sir Wm. Cecil and Dr. Wotton to the Queen.

1560, July 6.—Acknowledge her Majesty's letters of the 28th June. Trust her expectation will be satisfied with what they have done for the liberty of Scotland. Have obtained for her own causes an honourable end, having compelled the French ambassadors to acknowledge, in open treaty, her undoubted right [to the Crown of England and Ireland]. Narrate the steps they have secured shall be taken for the safety and liberty of Scotland. Two things have been too hot for the French ambassadors to meddle with, and so they have left them alone, viz., religion, and the accord betwixt her Majesty and Scotland. Even if the said treaty should not remain in force, the special points tending to keep Frenchmen out of Scotland, and such like, are well and assuredly provided for. Tell about the signing of the treaties between England and France, and France and Scotland, respectively; as also of the one for the demolition of Leith and removal of the French soldiers. Shall endeavour to hasten the matter to the dissolving of the army. Cecil had already taken some steps for the furtherance of this. Intend to proclaim the peace that afternoon, after a little ceremony taken to ascertain the contentment of the town.—The camp before Leith, 6 July, 1560.

*Seal.* 3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 351–353. *In extenso.*]

Draft of the preceding, in Cecil's handwriting.—Edinburgh, 6 July 1560.

4 *pp.*

776. Treaty of Edinburgh.

[1560, July 8.]—Imperfect draft of the principal heads of the accords of Scotland,—that the French shall not fortify anything there but by advice of the three estates; the debts due for victuals shall be paid; Parliament shall begin on the 10th instant; the King and Queen not to make peace or war without consent of the three estates; for governance of the realm the three estates shall choose twenty-four, of which the

Queen shall choose seven and the estates five, to make a Council of twelve. If the estates find it needful to add two to the number then the King and Queen shall choose one and the estates the other. The charges of this Council to be provided out of the revenues of the Crown.
*French.* 2 *pp.*

777. Sir Wm. Cecil and Dr. Wotton to the Queen.

[1560], July 8.—The peace has been proclaimed. The artillery on both sides is in process of removal. Appearance and numbers of the French soldiers in Leith. Chief points of the treaty between England and France. The negotiations on it, and on the treaty between France and Scotland, have occupied sixteen days. Chief heads of the Scottish treaty. Trust her Majesty will favourably regard their proceedings Respecting the cessation of warlike preparations (a copy of the article on which they transmit), they have agreed to leave it to be decided by her Majesty and the French ambassador in London, when and how the same shall be.—Edinburgh, 8 July.
[*Annexed is a copy, in Latin, of the article above referred to.*]
*Seal.* $4\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 354–357. *In extenso.*]

778. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, July 10.—Mr. Carew is arrived here and goes away presently Londonwards. Barkeley hath written to him this morning desiring his aid for his delivery. There is no way to help him but by the exchange of St. John. They say he is but a third brother, and that he hath been taken heretofore and then did not pay above 300 crowns for his ransom. Mr. Barkeley offereth 500 crowns.
Would be sorry that a little covetousness should make Mr. Barclay go into France, to his utter undoing. There is no man able to do anything with Lord Grey in this matter but Cecil. Prays him therefore to speak with him in it. Asks what he is to do with reference to the appointment of the Lord Wharton as Captain of Berwick.
[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 28 d.]

779. Sir Peter Carew to Sir Wm. Petre.

1560, July 11.—Had been travelling post haste from Edinburgh with letters from Cecil to the Queen. Had been seized with fits of ague, and could not proceed further. Sends on his servant with the letters. Begs to be excused to the Queen.—Darington, 11 July.
*Endorsed :*—1560.
*Seal.* $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*

780. Sir Wm. Cecil to Sir Wm. Petre.

1560, July 14.—Thinks the Duke of Norfolk need not stop in Berwick. It is miserable to behold the loss he has sustained. Her Majesty's pleasure should be known as to who is to remain there until a captain of the town has been appointed. The sooner this is certified the better. Thinks one that knows the frontier, and who would readily depart on the appointment of a new captain, should be placed there ; believes Sir Francis Leeke to be such an one. Begs the matter may be hastened, and the requisite letters sent. Next day Leith is to be dis-

mantled, on Tuesday the men embark, on Wednesday he hopes to leave Edinburgh.—Edinburgh, 14 July 1560.

*Seal.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 357. *In extenso.*]

781. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, July 15.—Has this day received a letter from Lord Grey by which he perceives Cecil's friendly interference in Mr. Barkeley's behalf, for which he heartily thanks him. Lord Grey has written to him requesting him to obtain permission for him to go to London for 14 days. Has replied that he would do what he could, but that he hoped by that time to be on his way to London himself.—Berwick.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 29.]

782. Sir Wm. Cecil to the Lords of the Privy Council.

1560, July 15.—Will follow their order for the course of her Majesty's ships returning from Scotland. Explains a previous determination on the same point. None of the English ships shall enter any French harbour. Great number of vessels wanted for transporting the French troops. Leith was dismantled that day. Trusts the French embarkation will be finished by the following night. Goodwill on all sides for their departure. Hopes by Wednesday that they the "men of peace" may lodge at Haddington. States certain directions he has given for the sending away of some of the troops. Thinks 4,000 or 5,000 may remain at Berwick, but not longer than one month, unless their Lordships see any reason to the contrary.—Edinburgh, 15 July 1560.

*Seal.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 357–359. *In extenso.*]

783. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, July 16.—Perceives the good speed he makes in despatching his affairs. If there be not great care taken for the placing of the garrison here, her Majesty was never more deceived than she will be again; and then they may well allege the old proverb against him, "*parturiunt montes et exit ridiculus mus.*" He has done nothing but talk of reformation, if in the end the effect thereof takes no place. Nevertheless hopes, with Cecil's help, to take such order that her Majesty shall not be deceived.—From Berwick, &c.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 29.]

784. The Privy Council to Sir Wm. Cecil and Dr. Wotton.

1560, [July 19.]—By their letters of the 8th inst., the execution of the article touching the ceasing of the preparation on both sides is referred to be agreed upon between the Queen and the French ambassador resident here. The ambassador was therefore told that if the King, his master, would appoint some certain time within twelve or fourteen days for Throckmorton to send some of his folks along the seacoast to see how this article is observed in France, order would be taken for the ambassador to see that the Queen did the like on her side.

Her Majesty considers that Lord Grey's request to repair hither for fourteen days cannot at present be accorded, considering how rawly things stand upon the borders.—*Undated.*

*Draft.* 2½ *pp.* [Lodge, I., pp. 420–422. *In extenso.*]

### 785. William Maitland to Lady Cecil.

1560, July 19.—Apologizes for his long silence, and explains the reason of it. Now that they have come to an end of their troubles, they will begin to have most need of her help in the matter whereunto she knows he most earnestly presses. Will not tell her of the course of events, as she will hear of the same from others concerned in them. Sends her the compliments of Lord James [Stewart], and tells her of a present his Lordship has sent her. Concerning the Earl of Arran, refers her to that nobleman's letters. Recommends to her the bearer, the Laird of Craigmillar, a near relation of his own, who is going to France for the recovery of certain debts due to him from the late Queen Regent. Sends her the compliments of Mr. Melville. — Berwick, 19 July 1560.

*Seal.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 359. *In extenso.*]

### 786. Victuals at Berwick.

1560, July 20.—"The remainder of victuals at Berwick and Island the 20th of July 1560," including wheat, malt, meal, oats, beans, oxen alive, oxen pothered, "mottons," butter, cheese, stock-fish, hops, clovebord, howpes, bacon, bay salt, cart and mill horses, and soap.

¾ *p.*

Also, "A proportion for the victualling of 2,000 men half a year, viz., six months and a half," the total amounting to 5,748*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.*

In the estimate every man gets a peck of wheat by the week, a pound of beef by the day, half a pound of butter by the day, and a pound of cheese by the day.

*Noted by Cecil:*—In Abingdon's charge.

1½ *pp.*

### 787. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1560, July 29.—Ill-health has been the cause of his not writing sooner. Now that Cecil has arrived at the court, doubts not but that he will find some alteration of his last letter to him [Norfolk]. Expresses his sense of the great service rendered to the State by Cecil in concluding the late peace. That night they expected the treasure. Certain accounts had been sent by the Treasurer to Cecil. Thinks the information received by the latter against Sir Francis Leeke must have been of malice. Testifies to that officer's good service. Has sent an answer to the Lords of the Council, and taken order for discharging 1,000 men. Action of Lord Grey and the Berwick captains. Desires he may receive some order as to the placing of the hostages. Lord Ryven had begged him to get his son a place where he could advantageously prosecute his studies. Asks Cecil's assistance.—Newcastle, 29 July 1560.

2⅔ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 360. *In extenso.*]

788. "L'Aigle."

1560, July 29.—Inventory of the carrick L'Aigle, Captain Wm. Lesept.

*French.* 3½ *pp.*

789. Jersey and Guernsey Trade.

1560, July.—Question whether the trade of merchandise at Jersey and Guernsey between the French and English in time of war be beneficial or hurtful.

13 *pp.*

790. The Marquis of Winchester to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1560, Aug. 24.—Mr. Gonston had been with the French ambassador about the repayment of certain sums of money lent at Berwick and London. Was told the money was ready. If another 1,000 men could be discharged at Berwick it would be well, and if all at Portsmouth were discharged so much more money would be saved. Enlarges on Cecil's great deserts and small rewards. Advises him continued patience. "And as touching your chimney in the court it shall be amended. And with your officers of your works I will speak for the matters remembered in your letter. And I will more boldly tempt them to do that I think good for you without increase of great charge. And after I have been with them I shall further advertise you thereof. Praying you to wut them your mind for the 2 old houses next the postern gate, standing full in the way, which houses be not as I think above 40*s.* rent, and standing so nigh your place be not only cummorouse [cumbersome] to the place, but also dangerous for sickness. And I am sorry for Mr. Croft's trouble, but surely his doings be such that without he reform himself he can never do well. My Lords wrote their letter to take him 100*l.* in part of his wages, and so he had. And now when my servant should have allowance, he oweth for writs much more, which I think will not be had. And, Sir, if the Staplers may proceed to their shipping, it shall not only comfort and benefit them, but it shall also benefit and honour the Queen, and therefore I shall be glad to see it take effect."—Saturday, 24 Aug. 1560.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"Pryvat."

*Seal.* 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 361. *In extenso,* except the passage here quoted.]

791. The Merchants of the Hanse.

1560, [August].—"The effect of the late conclusion with the Merchants of the Hanse," detailing the terms upon which they may export and import goods to and from the Hanse cities, and elsewhere.

1¼ *pp.*

792. Thomas Lever to Sir Francis Knollys and Sir Wm. Cecil.

1560, Sept. 17.—Speaks of a suspicion and muttering that appeared to exist in those parts regarding the death of Amy Robsart. Thinks

the matter should be duly investigated, and fit punishment inflicted, if any be found guilty.—Coventry, 17 Sept.

*Endorsed*:—1560.

*Seal.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 362. *In extenso.*]

### 793. Robert Melville to Lady Cecil.

1560, Sept. 21.—Apologizes for his delay in writing to her. Was to have gone on a journey with Lord St. John, but this has been altered. That nobleman is to go into France, and is desirous of offering his service to her. Commends him. The Earls of Morton and Glencairn, with the Laird of Ledington, are to go on commission to the Queen. The estates have agreed indifferently well this Parliament. There is no instant trouble or sedition in the country. Desires her acceptance of certain presents he sends. Commends to her the bearer, his cousin, Walter Melville. Has been desired to accompany the Commissioners, but has been in poor health. If there is no more impediment than he knows of, he will be sorry to remain. Sent two letters to her by Mr. Killigrew. Does not know whether she has received them.—Edinburgh, 21 Sept.

*Endorsed*:—1560.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 362. *In extenso.*]

### 794. The Earl of Arran to Lady Cecil.

1560, Sept. 28.—Had any other than the bearer been the messenger in a cause so weighty, he would have had to write to her more at large. Asks her to receive these few lines in addition to what she shall learn from the bearer.—Edinburgh, 28 Sept. 1560.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 363. *In extenso.*]

### 795. Death of Amy Robsart.

1560, Sept.—Information of the saying of Arthur Guntor concerning the death of Amy Robsart.

*Endorsed*:—Sept. 1560.

½ *p.*

### 796. Lord Robert Dudley to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1560, Sept.—Thanks him for his great friendship, and seeks his advice as to what is best to be done. Is sorry so sudden a chance (*alluding to the death of his wife, Amy Robsart*), should breed him so great a change. Is, as it were, in a dream, and too far from the place where he is bound to be.—*Endorsed*, Sept. 1560.

*Holograph. Seal.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 361. *In extenso.*]

### 797. Declaration of Arthur Guntor.

1560, [Sept. ?].—Declaration of Arthur Guntor, concerning the report that the Queen was to marry Lord Robert Dudley.—*Endorsed*:—1560.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 364. *In extenso.*]

798. Lord Wharton to the Lords of the Council.

1560, Oct. 9.—Concerning the case of John Grame of Cannaby in Scotland, who has a grievance against George Grame, son of Richard Grame of Netherby. Commendation of John Grame. Proceedings in the case at Berwick. Action of the Lords of Scotland respecting George Grame. Begs their Lordships will hear the bearer, John Grame, and give order in the case.—Wharton, 9 October 1560.

1½ *pp.*

799. The Earl of Huntingdon to the Lords of the Council.

1560, Oct. 20.—Has taken measures for the preservation of peace in the county, according to the letters received from their Lordships. Reports the consequent quiet state of the shire.—Leicester, 20 October 1560.

½ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

800. Thomas, Lord Wentworth, to the Council.

1560, Oct. 22.—According to their letters of the 30th of August has taken order for the "streight" regard of the late discharged soldiers, and other idle and suspicious persons. The country here is in good quiet and due order of obedience, a few except, which yet are rather doubted, than certainly known to be Anabaptists and Libertines, which sects, as they are most dangerous, so, according to his duty, has had special regard unto them. Asks for the bishop to be sent down to take order in this matter by way of persuasion, as to his office appertaineth.—Nettlestead, 22 October, 1560.

*Endorsed :*—The Lord Wentworth to the Council, signifying the good estate of the county of Suffolk.

*Signed.* 1 *p.*

801. "The Saying of Arthur Gunter to George Cotton."

1560, Oct. 26.—"That ere this my Lord Robert's wife is dead, and she broke her neck, but it is in a number of heads that the Queen will marry him. If she do, you shall see a great stir, for my Lord is sure of the Earl of Pembroke, and the Lord Rich, with divers others, be ready, with the putting up of his finger, and then you shall see the White Horse bestir himself, for my Lord is of great power, but a man shall have a ruffian with a dag to dispatch him out of a shop."

½ *p. Modern copy, corrected.*

802. Declaration of Edmund Hall.

1560, Nov. 15.—"Edmund Hall's declaration what communication was between him and Fraunces Pulter the 15th of November 1560, for the quieting of all suits between the Lady Fitzwilliams and Robert Wingfield, Esquire."—Relating to the inclosure of certain lands in

Upton, Aylesworth, and Caister, in which the tenants of Lady Fitzwilliams had rights of common.

*Signed.* 2 *pp.*

803. Walter Jobson to Sir Francis Jobson.

1560, Dec. 31.—Asking that a pardon may be obtained for one William Wright, who had killed a paramour of his wife. Particulars of the case.—Hull, 31 Dec.—*Endorsed :*—1560.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

804. Queen Elizabeth to the Estates of Scotland.

1560, [Dec.].—Has received their letters by the hands of their Commissioners, the Earls of Morton and Glencairn, and the Laird of Ledington. Has perceived the earnest desire for continued friendship between them and her, awakened by the goodwill she lately expressed for the preservation of the liberty of Scotland. For the increase of which amity, the said ambassadors have motioned her in a matter of marriage. Has fully signified her mind therein to them. Is not presently disposed to marry, but will be glad to continue, and by any reasonable means preserve the friendship betwixt them. Thinks such amity can only be maintained on the basis of true religion in both realms. Refers them for fuller news to their ambassadors, whose conduct she commends.—*Endorsed :*—1560.

(*Draft by Cecil.*) $1\frac{2}{3}$ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 364. *In extenso. See also State Papers, Scotland,* 1560.]

805. Philip Nycolls to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1560.—Urges Cecil to use his influence against the enormities of idolatry, which are yet to this day suffered in the court, and even in the Queen's chapel. Grants that none of the Council are so forward as Cecil in this good work, but none may be able to persuade the Queen as Cecil can. It is said by some that Cecil's advice to the Queen is to bear with the papists out of policy, but he attributes this advice to others rather than to Cecil. Of Lord Crumwell, who, though a zealous man to the law of God, did not submit his reason to the word. Preaching then was little set by, but now there is none at all; nothing threatens so much destruction as the want of preaching, especially at the court before the Queen and the Privy Council. Against covetousness, which is the common pestilence of England, especially of the court. Asks Cecil to read this letter to the Queen.—*Endorsed :*—1560.

$10\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

806. Lady Mary Sydney.

1560.—Money paid by Sir Thomas Parry during his life for Lady Mary Sydney.—*Endorsed :*—1560.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

807. John Sternberg.

1560.—Petition of John Sternberg to Queen Elizabeth concerning the trade in metals.—*Endorsed:*—1560.

*Latin.* 4½ *pp.*

808. The Queen's Marriage.

1560.—Reasons showing that it would be most advantageous and honourable to the Realm of England if the Queen were to marry Adolphus, Prince of the Cimbri [Adolph, Duke of Holstein.]—*Endorsed:*—1560.

*Latin.* 3¾ *pp.*

[Compare S.P., Foreign, 1560–61, pp. 255, 260, 450, 509–10.]

809. The Army in Scotland.

1560.—A list of the numbers of the English cavalry in Scotland, with the names of the commanders.—*Endorsed:*—1560.

1 *p.*

810. Arthur Gunter.

1560.—Further declaration of Arthur Gunter with reference to the report that the Queen was to marry Lord Robert Dudley.

1¾ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 365. *In extenso.*]

811. Submission of Gunter.

1560.—Submission of Arthur Gunter, addressed to Sir Wm. Cecil.—*Endorsed:*—1560.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 365. *In extenso.*]

812. The Queen to the Doge of Venice.

1560.—Two versions of a letter from Queen Elizabeth to the Doge of Venice, stating her intention to send Marco Antonio Erizzo as an envoy into Italy, especially into the territory of the Venetian Republic, and desiring, therefore, that, as he is an exile, he may be restored to his native country.

*Italian.* 1 *p.*

On the other side of the page is a draft of a letter from the Queen to Guido Giannetti, directing him to deliver the above letter to the Doge, and, if he is unable to obtain the restoration of Erizzo, to get, at least, a safe conduct for him during the time he shall be engaged in Italy on the Queen's business.

*Endorsed:*—1560.

*Italian.* ½ *p.*

### 813. Memoranda for the Queen.

1560.—A remembrance for the Queen's Highness. To cause to be examined; the prests given to captains and providers of victuals, in the latter end of Henry VIII.'s reign and in those of Edward VI. and Mary; the sales of Queen Mary's lands and woods; the debt of Sir Wm. Candish, late Treasurer of the Chamber, amounting to 5,000*l.* and above; the prests for the victualling of Berwick, the wages of the soldiers, and the prests given to Baesh for the sea. To call for the fine of Lord Latimer, and the forfeiture of his recognizance.

*Endorsed :*—"1560," *and by Cecil:* "L. . . . . Hastings."

$1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

### 814. Hospital of St. John in Huntingdon.

[1560.]—Petition of James Cancellar to Sir Wm. Cecil, concerning lands alienated from the Hospital of St. John, in Huntingdon, by John Rogers, Clerk.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

### 815. Particulars of an Exchange between the Queen's Majesty and the Earl of Arundel.

[1560.]—The Queen's lands to be delivered to the Earl are:—The Manor of Halfnaked with Boxgrave, and certain lands in Sheethampton and Woodcote, the parsonage of Boxgrave, and the Manor of Walberton. The lands given by the said Earl in recompense for the premises include:—The Manors of Kingstanley and Woodchester, co. Glouc.; the Manors of Handford and Evill, co. Somers.; the Manor of Stapleford and the farm of Knighton, co. Wilts; the Manors of Wroxeter and Westhope, co. Salop; and the Manors of Langton, Morden, and Philpeston, co. Dorset.—*Undated.*

*Copy.* $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

Similar particulars, omitting the Manor of Walberton and the farm of Knighton.—*Undated.*

*Copy.* $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

### 816. Military Expenses.

[1560 ?].—Memorandum of military expenses and foreign levies.

*Partly in Cecil's hand.* 5 *pp.*

### 817. Workmen for Berwick.

[1560.]—"Workmen and labourers to be sent to Berwick to be employed in and about the Queen's Majesty's works there, and to be taken up in the shires following":—Norfolk, Suffolk, Northampton, Wilts, Somerset, Gloucester, Oxford, London, Kent. The whole number of layers—100; labourers—162; hard hewers (from Kent)—20. [*The first entry, relating to Norfolk, has a note against it in Cecil's hand:* "*To the D. of Norfolk.*"]—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

## A.D. 1561.

818. Instructions to those sent to the Narrow Seas in the "Primrose" and "Minion."

1560–1, Jan. 20.—To follow the Admiral's assignment of ships and proceed therein to sea, keeping as nigh as they may to the trade betwixt Calais and England, especially that from Calais towards Scotland; to understand the French preparations, what vessels pass to Calais and what from Calais, Boulogne, Dieppe, and Newhaven, or any port of Picardy to Scotland, and to give information thereof to the English coast and to the Admiral. If they see any navy exceeding 20 sail, whereof 10 or 12 are ships of war, one of them is with all speed to prevent them, to sail into Scotland and advertise Winter, the other is to advertise the Admiral.

*Endorsed:*—20 Jan. 1560.

*Cecil's draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes. p. 366. *In extenso.*]

819. Sir Walter Mildmay to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1560–1, Feb. 6.—Has considered the book of petitions exhibited by Sir Wm. Pickering touching his allowances, and made notes therein. The warrant from the King is sufficient for allowance of all postages and transportations. Is satisfied as to the great sums; the small moneys taken by his men are warranted in like manner.—From St. Barth, 6 February 1560.

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

820. "Remembrances to Mr. Secretary Cecil in the behalf of the Lord Grey of Wilton."

1560–1, Feb. 17.—Dealing with the requirements of Lord Grey as Governor of Berwick, as regards the Manor House, the fishing called the New Water, lack of councillors, his ransom, insufficiency of allowances, right to metals found within the wardenry, and other matters connected with the governorship.

*Modern copy.* 2½ *pp.*

821. Examination of John White.

1560–1, Feb. 27.—Thexamynaĉon of John Whyte, barbor, taken by the Mayor of Totnes and his brotherun, the 27th of Februarie A° 1560, &c.

The said John Whyte saieth that the daie and yeare aforesaid being in the howse of one John Leche, in Totnes, and then and there being in compagnie in the same howse one John Saiger, shomaker, the said John Leche and one Robert Hendley, servant to the said Leche, the said Whight reported and said that Thomas Burley, knowen by the name of the drunken Burley, hadde said to hym in his own howse that the Lord Robert Dudley dyd swyve the Quene, etc.

Witnesses present: Leche, Saiger, Hendley, Michael Close. With White's defence. Leche, Saiger, and Hendley are bound over in 20*l.* each to appear before a justice of the peace at the next sessions at Exeter to give evidence against Burley and White, &c.

*Endorsed by Cecil:* —"Drūken burlegh of Totness, Februar. 1560."

2 *pp.*

### 822. Sir William Cecil.

1561, March 5.—Warrant under the signet discharging Sir Wm. Cecil for paying 50 French crowns (15*l.*) to Henry Partriche, for a servant of the Duke of Askott for bringing a jennet, a present from his master, to the Q., and 60 crowns (18*l.*) to Lord Hunsdon for one that brought the Q. a present of hawks from the Duke of Prussia; also requiring him to pay one Saul, servant to Lord Robt. Dudley, 200*l.* for mules and asses which the Q. has appointed him to buy for her beyond the seas; the said sums being part of 226*l.* received by Cecil from the executors of Sir Thomas Parry.—Westminster, 5th March, 3rd Eliz.

*Signed. Sealed.* 1 *p.*

### 823. Elloy the Frenchman.

1560–1, March 6.—Money paid by William Blunt, by order of Sir Thomas Parry, late Treasurer to the Queen's Majesty, for the charges of Elloy, the Frenchman.

*Endorsed:*—6th March 1560.

$6\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

### 824. Robert Huggens.

1560–1. March 16.—Warrant for payment of 100 crowns to Robert Huggens.—16th March, 3rd Eliz.

*Signed.* 1 *p.*

### 825. Examination of Rowland Gormyll.

1560–1, March 16.—Examination of Rowland Gormyll, merchant, of Moreles (Morlaix) in Brittany, taken 16 March 1560, by Thos. Wells, captain of Coulde shortCastle, Hants, and Robt. Knaplocke, of Southampton, notary, in the presence of Walter Copinger, deputy to the said Wells, and others, gunners in the said castle.

Gormyll delivered a leather bag with three purses containing 957 pistoletts, etc., to a mariner of the "John" of Marenna, which vessel was searched when off the said castle at the instigation of Edwd. Bushopp, on the pretext that false dice were on board, and the gold, found amongst the ballast, was delivered to Copinger.

Copinger deposes touching the same; an inventory of the ships goods is annexed, and a note of the gold seized with Wells' account thereof.

5 *pp.*

### 826. Memorial for Randolph.

1560–1, March 20.—1. He is to understand that the Protestant Princes of Germany assembled at Naumburg, the 20th January last, for the renovation of the league heretofore made for a mutual defence of themselves against the Pope and his adherents, have sent to the Queen intelligence of their doings, and have required her to continue in her religion, and to further the same in Scotland, as shall appear by abstract of the message sent from the said princes to the Queen. In consideration whereof, for promoting religion, the Queen would have Randolph declare to such of the Scottish nobility as are inclined to the same cause, that she sees daily no intelligence betwixt one country and another so sure as that which is grounded upon unity and consent in Christian religion. He shall solicit the said states to persevere and augment their numbers. If he perceives any to be perplexed with worldly fears, he shall put them in remembrance in how good case, to all worldly

respects, the profession of true religion at this day stands in France, where of late days was great persecution, and now not only is it ceased by authority, but also freedom granted for all persons to live with free consciences. In Germany all the Protestant Princes have newly ratified the confession of Augsburg. Therefore the nobility in Scotland observing peace amongst themselves and rendering their duty to their Sovereign in things concerning their obedience, have no cause to fear any power to offend them. But if they should upon pretence of a vain fear yield to contrary practices, or sever amongst themselves, their ruin would shortly ensue.

2. He shall thus deal with others that are not much affected to religion, yet given to continuance of amity. He shall lay his foundation that while their Sovereign is unmarried and out of her country, and the Queen is given to keep peace with that realm, the time is to make accord between these realms either for a perpetual or a very long peace. Therefore it shall be devised, whilst the Queen of Scots and that realm is free from the old unprofitable league with France, that either some new league be made between England and Scotland, or at least that such articles of the old league with France, as were occasions betwixt these realms, might be omitted or qualified.

3. The time serves to consider this matter. The Kings of Scotland have often seen what ruin came to them by the hostility of England, which grew by means of the league betwixt France and Scotland; yet they were never free till now to remedy the same, but always tied with the band of France. If it be knit up again the Queen and her posterity will most repent it.

4. He shall also remind them how necessary it is for them to consider whom their Queen shall marry; if a stranger, the inconvenience felt in her former marriage, and perchance more also, will ensue. Those who of late have showed themselves most earnest for defence of the liberty of that country, if they be not reconciled in favour, her marriage to any stranger will be their ruin; yea, if they be reconciled, a stranger being her husband will not let, for pleasing her and for his own purposes, to rid them out of the way, and to make one of them an instrument to the subversion of the other, and of them both in the end. The nobility and others should persuade their Sovereign either to marry at home or else not to marry without some surety of them who ought to succeed.

5. It cannot be thought but that the Duke of Châtellerault and his family, the nobility, and others of borough and town, who stood in defence of their country, ought all to be of this mind, for there does not remain surety in any other device. And as to the rest of the nation which did not intermeddle, there can be no probable cause why their Queen should not take such a husband as might bring universal quietness in her kingdom and sure peace with this realm.

6. In all these matters Randolph is to proceed according to his discretion and confer with such as he knows well addicted to the cause of religion and the good amity betwixt these realms.

*Endorsed:*—17 March 1560. *Margin at head:*—20 March 1560. 7 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 366-368. *In extenso.*]

827. Sir Henry Killigrew to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1561, April 18.—Concerning some false report in connection with the illness of Sir Henry's daughter.—Lothebery, 18 April 1561.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

828. Captain Malachi O'Reilly to Queen Elizabeth.

1561, April 27.—Expressing his devotion to her service, and hostility to the rebel John O'Neill.—Cavan, 27 April 1561.
*Latin.* 1 *p.*

829. Jenkinson's Journey to Persia.

1561, May 14.—Anthony Jenkinson's journey to Persia, undertaken for the Society of the Merchant Adventurers, for discovery of lands, islands, &c. A few side notes by Sir Wm. Cecil.
[*Presented to the Queen*].
44½ *pp.*

830. W. Pers to Sir Wm. Fitzwilliams.

1561, May 20.—"Pleaseth it your honour to be advertised of the estate of this country. James McDonell arrived in these parts the second of May with Brian McPhelome, to whom he promised to set him head of Clandeboye, according to the meaning of your honor's letters, and took 'byenges' of Brian for the doing of the same; and sent for all the gentlemen of the country, who went to him and preferred to take Brian for their head, and to pay the 'byeng' promised to him. He 'dreved' off the time eight days, and received in hand of Brian his own chief horse, till at the last Con McNelog came, and at his coming he clean altered his mind, and said plainly he would not set up Brian, but that he would rather set up Con McNelog. One of his own men charged James with his promise [and] oath for the contrary, that he swore to him in Cantire, that he would do that your honour had commanded Sorle to do by your lordship's handwriting. In the end he refused to do anything that your lordship would have done; so that he delivered Brian again his horse, and bade him go to Englishmen for help. The next day following he called Brian McPhelome secretly to himself, and willed him to be ruled by his counsel, and he would help him. 'You may,' said he, 'get the castle of Carrickfergus into your own hand, and put out the Englishmen; and then,' said he, 'I will make you head of Clandeboye.' So that Brian refused so to (*sic*), and so came his way. He hath of Nelog's sons in 'byenges' 300 kine, 4 horses of the best they have, 3 silver purses, and a great horn of silver; and moreover as I hear, Nelog's sons pay yearly to James out of every town in the 'arde' 26*s.* 8*d.* in money of England, and to Sorle 16 score kine, by the year. It may please your honor to give credit to the premises, for it is very true. And, moreover, he openly, in their parliament, before two hundred people, said plainly, the Queen's majesty was beheaded for that she played the harlot with a young lord and he too. And again he plainly said her highness was a bastard, and that the Queen of Scots was rightful Queen of England. It may please your honor, Brian and I have brought the matter so to pass, that if your wisdom will plant in these parts 500 men, the country wholly, except Nelog's sons, will bear the one half charges, and put in pledges for the same. It may please your honor, I received a carriage for the 'saker,' and a carriage for the 'faucon,' but I received neither gin nor gin-rope. The saker is unmounted for fault thereof, and, as for the demi-cannon, she cannot be carried hence without more provision both of gins, and also a block carriage for her. It may please your honor, flesh is so dear and so scarce to come by, that a beef is at iiij$^{xx}$ testers a beast, and very hard to get. The Scots take such 'byenges and cuttynges' of the country. I am credibly informed the Earl of Argyll

will be shortly in O'Donel's country with many men. James maketh also many men. I think Shane O'Neil and they be all agreed secretly, and there is some hidden matter in hand, whatsoever it be." Sends his wife's commendations, and his own.—Carrickfergus Castle, 20 May 1561.

[*Postscript*]. Thanks Sir William for his "gentyll letter," and sends his own and his wife's commendations to Lady Fitzwilliams.

3 *pp.*

831. Minutes of Council, 16th June 1561, at the Tower of London.

1561, June 16.—Notes for the stowage and removal of gunpowder in the Tower. At the end:—"Item, the house of the New Mint to be taken down at Michaelmas, and in the place of the same to make new vaults for keeping hereafter of the powder, whereof a platt shall be drawn, and that will be without peril of the Tower. Item, to remove the smithy's forges out of the Tower, and all other cumbrous workmen."

*In Cecil's hand.* 2 *pp.*

832. The Queen to the Lord Mayor of London.

1561, July 21.—Directing him to take steps for the suppression of certain prints representing her face along with that of the King of Sweden.

*Endorsed:*—21 July 1561.

*Draft by Cecil.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 368. *In extenso.*]

833. William Maitland to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1561, Aug. 9.—Has seen his letters of Aug. 1 to Mr. Randolph. Fresh alarm arisen therefrom. If it be meant to cut off the intercourse between the two realms, would wish them to be so occupied meantime that such an end could not easily be brought about. Wishes to God the first war may be plainly intended against them by Knox, for so it would be evident that the suppression of religion was meant, but fears Mary will proceed thereunto by indirect means. Nothing so dangerous for them as temporising. Cannot change his opinion that the good understanding between the two countries will never be secured unless Mary is persuaded to enter into it. Desires Elizabeth may be informed of his opinion in the matter. Wishes letters to pass frequently between himself and Cecil.—Edinburgh, 9 Aug. 1561.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 369. *In extenso.*]

834. The Queen to Sir Edward Warner, Lieutenant of the Tower.

1561, Aug. 17.—Directing him to examine Lady Catherine Grey very strictly with respect to the love between her and the Earl of Hertford. He is also to send secretly to Alderman Lodge for Sentlow, and examine her regarding the same matter.

*Endorsed:*—17 Aug. 1561.

*Draft by Cecil.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 369. *In extenso.*]

835. Monies disbursed by Sir Wm. Cecil.

1561, May to Aug.—A short table of divers sums disbursed between 26 May and 4 Aug. 1561, by Sir Wm. Cecil, at the Queen's command. The items are:—100*l.* to Mr. Tamworth, "to be given in reward;" 6*l.* to Conrad Gesner, "in reward for his book De Animalibus;"

11*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* (40 pistolets), to "Illiricus servant coming for the stories of England, in reward;" to Wood, one of the masters of the Queen's Majesty's ships, 20 French crowns, and the rest of the masters and mariners attending upon Her Majesty at Harwich, 40 French crowns; and 75*l.* 15*s.* to Robert Rovett, a goldsmith, of Paris, for goldsmith work weighing "15 oz. 1 gross.," and for a diamond prized at 10*l.* 10*s.*

*Signed by the Queen.* 1¼ *pp.*

836. The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk and the Earls of Oxford and Rutland.

1561, Sept. 21.—Order concerning the receiving of the King of Sweden on his arrival in England.

*Endorsed*:—21 Sept. 1561.

*Draft by Cecil.* 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 370. *In extenso.*]

837. Visit of the King of Sweden.

1561, Sept. 25—Opinion of the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Steward, and the Lord Chamberlain, touching the order to be taken for the receiving and entertainment of the King of Sweden.

*Endorsed*:—25 Sept. 1561.

2¼ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 370–372. *In extenso.*]

838. John Knox to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1561, Oct. 7.—Would have judged his counsel most wholesome if God had not so often "trapped" the men of most singular experience in their own wisdom. Men delighting to swim betwixt two waters have often complained of his severity. Mistaken gentleness and forbearance of many. Character of Queen Mary. Weakness and flattery exhibited in the popular party. The conduct of Lord James and Ledington. These two are wholly to blame for the imprisonment of the Provost and Baillies of Edinburgh. God deliver them from the plague, which is manifestly appearing.—Edinburgh, 7 Oct. 1561.

[*This is the original of the letter, in which the following famous passage occurs*:—"Some of no small estimation have said w^t^ open mouht: The quen neyther is, neyther shalbe of o^r^ opinion, and in verrey dead her hole proceadinges do declayr, that the cardinalles lessons ar so deaplie prented in her hart that the substaunce and the qualitie ar liek to perrishe togetther. I wold be glaid to be deceaved, but I fear I shall not; in comunication w^t^ her I espyed such craft as I have not found in such aige; since hath the court bein dead to me and I to it."]

*Seal.*

2¾ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 372. *In extenso.*]

839. William Maitland to Sir William Cecil.

1561, Oct. 7.—Delayed answering Cecil's letters until the Queen of Scots had replied to the message sent by Sir Peter Mewtas. Extreme character of demand made by the Queen of England. Right of succession of the Scottish Queen to the throne of England. Reasons why Elizabeth might very well determine the succession of her crown in her own time. "The Queen my mistress is descended of the blood of England, and so of the Race of the Lion on both sides." Prays that no little difficulty may be allowed to frustrate the benefit to be looked for from the conjunction of the two Queens. The Queen of Scots will be

glad to nominate Commissioners, and to agree upon time and place of meeting.—Edinburgh, 7 Oct. 1561.

3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 373, 374. *In extenso.*]

840. The Queen to the Earl of Sussex.

1561, Nov. 16.—Has appointed Lord Hunsdon, Governor of Berwick. He is to proceed to take charge and government of Newcastle and the county of Northumberland under the Earl. Directs the Earl of Sussex to write to Sir John Foster, Warden of the Middle Marches towards Scotland, giving him instructions to join Lord Hunsdon. Hartlepool is to be safely kept. Has given order for a supply of munitions of war to be sent to him.

*Endorsed:*—16 Nov. 1561.

*Draft.* 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 374. *In extenso.*]

841. Don Luigi Schifanoya to Sir Thos. Challoner.

1561, Nov. 22.—Expresses continued devotion to him. Was very glad to hear of Challoner's appointment as English ambassador to the Court of Spain. The Queen could not have made a better choice. Is ready to do him any service in his power. Has no news at present, but will note any future circumstance worth Challoner's hearing. Letters sent to him, addressed to the Postmaster at Antwerp, will be safely delivered.—Antwerp, 22 Nov. 1561.

*Seal. Italian.*

¾ *p.*

842. William Maitland to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1561, Dec. 15.—His Sovereign has received Queen Elizabeth's letter of Nov. 23, concerning the answer made to the message propounded by Sir Peter Mewtas. As he wishes that nothing may pass between the two Queens, but what shall serve to continue and increase the friendship existing between them, he has advised his Sovereign to delay her reply for a time until he can obtain Cecil's opinion as to how the same may be framed to the satisfaction of both parties. Queen Elizabeth had desired to know the reasons for which Queen Mary delayed the ratification of the treaty. Cecil can well enough judge. It was prejudicial to Mary's title to the English throne, in the event of the death of Elizabeth without lawful issue. Desires to avoid unnecessary complications. Would not like an advance made from their side, to meet in the end with a repulse. Wishes Cecil to write fully to him.—Edinburgh, 15 Dec. 1561.

3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 375, 376. *In extenso.*]

843. "The Stage of the World."

1561.—"The Stage of the world, wherein is made a large discourse of man's miseries, and also of many pri[n]ces that are this present day reign (*sic*) in all estates of the earth."—Dated, 1561.

31 *pp.*

## A.D. 1562.

844. Mary, Queen of Scots, to Queen Elizabeth.

1561–2, Jan. 5.—Replies to Elizabeth's of 23rd November, expressing dissatisfaction with Mary's answer to Sir Peter Mawtus to the effect

that she wished the treaty reviewed by Commissioners authorised by both parties. As Elizabeth desires her to communicate either privily through Randolph, or by her own letter, her reasons for staying the ratification of the treaty, she embraces the latter method. Passing by the questions when it was passed, by whose command, by what ministers, how authorised, and the sufficiency of their commission, she urges how prejudicial the treaty is to such title and interest as by birth and natural descent of Elizabeth's own lineage may fall to her [Mary], and how slenderly a matter of such great consequence is wrapped up in obscure terms. Knows how near she is descended of the blood of England, and what devices have been attempted to make her as it were a stranger from it. Trusts that being so near her cousin, Elizabeth would be loth she should receive so manifest injury as entirely to be debarred from that title. Will have no judge of the equity of her demand but Elizabeth, whom though the matter partly touches, she dares adventure to put mickle in her hands.

For the treaty, she is content to enter into a new one, not prejudicial to herself, in favour of Elizabeth and her lawful issue, provided always Mary's right to that Crown, failing such issue, is duly secured. Their behaviour thus shall exceed the amity of dearest friends, &c. Leaves reasons in confirmation hereof to Elizabeth's consideration. Such abundance of love nature has wrought in her heart towards Elizabeth that she is ready to set aside the manner of treating customary among Princes, and, leaving all ceremonies, to propone and utter the bottom of her mind nakedly without any circumstances, which fashion of dealing deserves to be answered in like fashion. If God grant a good occasion for their meeting, Elizabeth will perceive more clearly her sincerity.—Seyton, 5 January 1561.

4 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 376–378. *In extenso.*]

845. The Queen to Sir Edward Warner, Lieutenant of the Tower.

1561–2, Feb. 10.—Concerning his charge of Lady Catherine Grey and the Earl of Hertford, whose "infamous conversation and pretended marriage" is to be inquired into by a Royal Commission appointed for that purpose.—Westminster, 10 Feb. 1562 (*anno* 4).

*Draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 378. *In extenso.*]

846. The Navy.

1561–2, Jan. 10–13.—Estimates (dated Jan. 10, 1561), for the Royal Navy, from Jan. 1. to Dec. 31, 1562. The tonnages of the vessels, and the numbers of the crews, are given. Also, for the same period, a table of expenses (dated Jan. 13, 1561), for repairs to the ships; and for making a new ship, to be got ready within the year. Also, another table (dated Jan. 13, 1561), of money due for cordage, &c., for the use of her highness' ships with a note attached to it of further expenses incurred in connexion with the same.

5½ *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

847. William Maitland to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1561–2, Feb. 27.—Enlarges on the proposed interview between Elizabeth and Mary; the desirability thereof; his own efforts with regard to it; the Scottish Queen's earnest desire for such meeting; and other points connected therewith.—Edinburgh, 27 Feb. 1561.

*Seal.* 6 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 379–381. *In extenso.*]

848. Lady Margaret Lennox.

1562, April 2.—Examination of Alexander Pryngell, concerning the illegitimacy of Lady Margaret Lennox.

*Endorsed*:—2 April 1562. 2¼ *pp.*

[Haynes, p. 381. *In extenso*; except the portion of the pedigree of Lady Traquair, given in this document.]

849. [Sir Thomas Challoner] to Sir Nicholas Throckmorton.

1562, May 1.—Is glad his letters sent to Throckmorton through the French ambassador in Spain, have been safely received. Thanks him for his detailed account of the commotions in France. These have caused great consultations by the King [of Spain] and his council. They, at one time, devise how to aid the party of Guise; at another, they fear lest the troops assembled in France should descend on the Low Countries or Navarre. Good opportunity for the French as regards Flanders. Preparation of troops in Spain. Necessity for the Protestant party in France to take speedy action. Complains of the negligence shewn in England with regard to the sending of news to her ambassadors abroad. Is glad to hear the news about Scotland. Expected movements of the King of Spain. Rumours that a meeting was to take place on the frontiers between him and the Queen-Dowager of France. The affairs of Flanders give the Spaniards something to think upon.

*Endorsed*:—1 May 1562.

*Draft.* 2½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 382, 383. *In extenso.*]

850. Mary, Queen of Scots, to Queen Elizabeth.

[1562], 25 May.—Accrediting the Laird of Lethington to Elizabeth, and praying her to give him favourable audience.—Holyrood House, 25 May, in the 20th year of her reign.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 386. *In extenso.*]

851. Sir T. Challoner to Sir N. Throckmorton.

1562, May 25.—Sent two or three letters by Henry King, his servant. Talk at Madrid of the French troubles. Has heard of Sir Henry Sidney's arrival at the French court. Desires to know the causes. Recovery of the Prince. Varied opinions as to the late errand of Mons. de Rambouillet. "It is here said that the vulgars of the Protestant side fall to spoil; perchance nothing long of the captains; which disorder will breed alienation of minds, and disadvantage their party." The course the Protestant party should take. Doubtful whether the King of Spain will send help to the French King, "in this tycle tyme and quarell." Aid looked for by the Guisians from Lorraine. Envoy to the King of Spain from the Duke of Savoy. Suspicion lest Elizabeth "should set in a foot." The Bishop of Aquila instructed to discourage this, "which by the sending of Master Sidney I take for esclarished, as not meant." Arrival of the new French ambassador at Madrid. Desires that a duplicate of this letter be sent to Sir Wm. Cecil. Great want of news from abroad in Spain.—Madrid, Trinity Sunday, 1562.

*Endorsed*:—"M. xxv^to^ Maii to Sir N. Throgmorton, sent by a secretary of the Count de Mansfeldt's, by means of Arthus. M^d^ a double hereof was sent to Mr. Secretary viij° Junii by the ordinary for Flanders."

2¼ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 384–386. *In extenso.*]

852. Sir Nicholas Throckmorton to Sir Thomas Challoner.

1562, June 14.—Has received his letter of the 24th May, and has sent a copy of it, as requested, to Sir Wm. Cecil. Sends a packet received from Queen Elizabeth for him, from which he will understand the state of matters in England. Hostility of Spain to England. The Laird of Ledington is at Greenwich, to solicit that an interview may take place between the two Queens. The Queen Dowager of France, and the King of Navarre, have had some conference with the Prince of Condé. The manner thereof. Position of the troops of either party in France. Creation of several knights of the Order of France. Report in England that Sir Morrice Barklay is to marry Mistress Sandes. "I pray you good my l. ambassador sende me ij paire of parfumed gloves, parfumed with orrange flowers and jacemin, th'one for my wives hande, the other for myn owne." Would be glad if they were sent by Mr. Henry Cobham, who, he hears, will be in those parts [*i. e.*, in or near Paris], before long, and whom he hopes to see before his own departure from France.—Paris, 14 June 1562.

[*Postscript.*]—The Earl of Arran is not dead, but remaineth still in prison with the Earl Bothwell and others accused.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 386, 387. *In extenso.*]

853. Affairs of Ireland.

1562, June.—Matters to be committed to the consideration of some special persons of the Council, or of such like credit, to be sent into Ireland to consult with the Lieutenant.

These "matters," as the first clause of the document shews, refer partly to the law, partly to the revenue, and partly to the reduction of charges.

Under the first head is the following clause:—"To take order that the records, both of the Crown and of the revenue be better kept."

*Endorsed*:—June 1562.

*Draft by Cecil.* 2¼ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 387, 388. *In extenso;* except the names of the proposed (?) Commissioners, viz:—Sir John Mason, Sir Richard Sackvile, Sir William Coodall, Sir Walter Myldmay, Sir Thomas Wroth, Sir Hew Paulet, Mr. Solicitor, Thomas Mildmay, Mr. Attorney of the Wards, and Sir Nicholas Arnold.]

854. Articles for the Interview between Queen Elizabeth and Mary Queen of Scots.

[1562, June].—Articles agreed upon for the interview between the Queen of England and the Queen of Scots, at York, "in the month of August next, if the controversies in France may be compounded or ended before the last of this month of June, without prejudice to the state of the Realm of England."

[*The version in Haynes* (pp. 388–390), *is evidently taken from another document, containing, as it does, two passages which do not appear in this draft, and differing in many instances from the wording here given. Moreover this document does not answer the description given in the marginal note of Haynes.*]

*Draft, with corrections in the hands of Cecil and Maitland.* 2¼ *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

855. The Hanse Towns to Queen Elizabeth.

1562, July 6.—Acknowledge her answer of 11 May to their former letters, and thank her for the great favour she has already shown to them. Bring forward certain other grievances of which they desire redress.—Lubeck, *Pridie Nonas Julii* (6 July), *Anno* 1562.
*Latin.* 1 *sheet.*

856. Safe Conduct for Mary Queen of Scots.

1562, July 8.—Copy of a safe conduct for the Queen of Scots in view of the proposed meeting between her and Elizabeth.
*Endorsed:*—8 July 1562.
3½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 390. *In extenso;* this copy, however, is not in Cecil's handwriting.]

857. Instructions for Sir Henry Sidney.

1562, July 15.—Instructions given by the Queen's Majesty to Sir Henry Sidney, Knight, Lord President of the Council in the Marches of Wales, sent by her Majesty to her good sister the Queen of Scots.
Sir Henry Sidney is instructed to explain to Mary, that the interview between her and Elizabeth, which was to take place in the summer of that year, must necessarily be postponed, in consequence of the extreme and cruel proceedings of the Duke of Guise's party in France, whereof particulars are given. He is to express Elizabeth's great regret at the disappointment thus occasioned, and to state her proposal that the interview should be held in the early summer of the following year, the articles given for the former meeting having been confirmed by Elizabeth for this one, and a safe-conduct like that previously granted being assured. Manner in which Sir Henry is to deliver the ratification of the articles, and the safe-conduct. He is to mention the various hindrances that stood in the way of the interview taking place at the time previously arranged. Sir Henry is also to speak to the Earl of Mar, and others of the Council, and state how England must needs pay attention to the late proceedings in France touching religion, warning the Scotch Council, also, that they, too, should watch events whose sequel must necessarily concern Scotland. He is to communicate his charge to Thomas Randolph, who may be able to further his proceedings.
*Endorsed:*—15 July 1562.
*Draft.* 7¼ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 391–393. *In extenso.*]

858. Ratification of the Articles for the Interview between Queen Elizabeth and Mary Queen of Scots.

1562, July 15.—These had been agreed to by Lord Howard of Effingham, and William Maitland, Laird of Ledington, (the Commissioners appointed for the purpose,) at Greenwich, on the 6th of July 1562. After the ratification, the time of meeting is postponed to any part of the period between the 20th of May in the following year, and the 31st of August then next ensuing, the said Articles to hold good for such time. The safe-conduct, also, for the Queen and her retinue, is not only ratified for the period between April 20 and October 20 of the following year, but, if required, may be obtained by the Queen or any having authority from her, at any time up to the said April 20.
*Endorsed:*—15 July 1562.

*Draft.* 5¼ *pp., a portion erased.* [Haynes, p. 393. *In extenso,* with the exception of three drafts in Cecil's handwriting appended to the above ratification; one being for a letter of credit to Mary, on behalf of Sir Henry Sidney; the other two, for letters of safe-conduct, on behalf of Sir Peter Mewtas, sent into France by Elizabeth.]

859. Matthew Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury, to the Lord Keeper and Sir Wm. Cecil.

1562, July 28.—Where the Council's letters signified that a servant of the French Ambassador was evil entreated in his way through Kent, has heard of no such matter. Went with his whole company through his journey as quietly as he could devise, and has also now inquired in his household. Wishes the party had declared the day and the place. "It may be that some 'tawnye cotys' might be looking upon such "doings and yet none of my men." Will inquire further.—Beaksbourne, 28 July 1562.

*Modern copy.* 1 *p.*

860. Archdeaconry of Lincoln.

1562, July 28.—Deaneries and parishes in the Archdeaconry of Lincoln.

*Imperfect. A roll* 17 *feet long.*

861. The Queen to the Lord Admiral.

1562, July 30.—Directing him to get ready certain vessels, which are to be sent to the narrow seas, to apprehend pirates, and also to watch the coasts of France. Sir William Woodhouse is to command, and captains are named for the vessels.

*Endorsed:*—30 July 1562.

*Draft by Cecil.* ¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 394. *In extenso.*]

862. Resolutions for Sir William Woodhouse.

1562, Aug. 3.—A paper of directions to Sir William Woodhouse, with reference to the ships to be sent under his charge to the Narrow Seas.

*Endorsed:*—3 Aug. 1562.

*Draft by Cecil.* ¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 394. *In extenso.*]

863. Instructions to Sir William Woodhouse.

1562. Aug. 4.—Instructions given to Sir William Woodhouse, knight, Vice-Admiral of the Queen's Majesty's Navy, sent to the Narrow Seas with certain her Majesty's ships.

*Endorsed:*—4 Aug. 1562.

*Draft.* 5 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 394, 395. *In extenso.*]

864. The Bishop of Chichester and Henry Gerynge, Sheriff of Sussex, to the Lords of the Privy Council.

1562, Aug. 6.—Have proceeded, according to their Lordships' order in the examination of the matter between the Earl of Northumberland and Sir Thomas Palmer. Hope to send the certificate thereof speedily. Meantime, in addition to their Lordships' order, a sessions is required by Sir Thomas Palmer for indictments to be found. Think this very inconvenient. Two of their company have, however, unknown to them,

signed an order for a sessions to be holden at Arundel on the following Tuesday. The time being very short, and the matter that may be involved great, have thought it their duty to ask their Lordships' pleasure therein.—Midhurst, 6 Aug.

*Endorsed:*—1562.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

865. The Bishops of London and Ely, [Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Causes] to the Privy Council.

1562, Sept. 13.—Have laboured on the 10th of this month to examine the sayer and hearers of the mass at Lady Carewe's house but can come to no further knowledge. The reason being that neither the priest nor any of his auditors, not even the kitchen maid, will receive any oath before them but stoutly say they will not swear, and that they will accuse neither themselves nor any other. This they find has grown to be a rule to the scholars of that school, so that they think it is likely that Papistry will end in Anabaptistry. Great inconvenience may follow if some remedy be not devised. Some think that if this priest, Haverd, might be put to some torment and so driven to confess what he knoweth, he might gain the Queen's Majesty a good mass of money by the masses that he hath said. This they refer to their Lordships' wisdom.—13 Sept. 1562.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 395. *In extenso.*]

866. The Navy.

[1562, Sept.].—"A rate for the particular wages of the crew sent to Portsmouth."

The principal officers named are:—The Earl of Warwick, Adrian Poyninges, marshal; Sir Maurice Dennis, treasurer; Cuthbert Vaughan, comptroller; William Bromfield, master of the ordnance; John Fisher, gentleman porter; and William Robinson, water bailiff.

2. "The rate of the wages for the captains sent to Rye."—*Undated.*

*A portion in Cecil's hand.* 3½ *pp.*

*Annexed:*

"*A rate for the particular wages of the crew sent from Portsmouth,*" *being a duplicate of the greater portion of the preceding.—Undated.*

2½ *pp.*

867. Proportion for Victuals.

[1562, Sept.].—"A proportion for 3,000 men by land one month and by sea 4 days; the sum total, the beef being 'powthred" and three fish-days in every week, 2,710*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*"—*Undated.*

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—Purveyor, victuals.

3 *pp.*

868. Proportion for Victuals.

[1562, Sept.], Portsmouth.—Proportion for victuals for 6,000 men for 28 days, and for four days, to be delivered on ship for the time of transport; containing amongst other memoranda the following:—*Memorandum.*—"I have appointed Wednesday a fish-day for saving of beef and charges."—*Undated.*

2 *pp.*

869. The Vidame of Chartres to Queen Elizabeth.

[1562, ? Sept.].—"Persuasions" of Francis de Vendôme, Vidame of Chartres, addressed to Queen Elizabeth against her resolution to enter upon war with France, to retain Havre as a set off for Calais, &c., &c.

*Endorsed:*—"*Ꝑswations du Vidasme.*"

*French.* 11 *pp.*

870. Sir T. Challoner to Queen Elizabeth.

[1562, Oct. 23].—To check the piracy of the Moors, whose depredations along the coast of Andalusia and Gibraltar had caused losses estimated at more than 200,000 ducats, the King of Spain sent 32 galleys, under Don Juan de Mendosa, son and successor of Don Bernardin de Mendosa, towards Sardinia. The fleet, delaying there, arrived on the Spanish coast after the Moors had departed. Oran being in need of stores and money, it was arranged that a supply of both should be taken on board at Malaga, and then the fleet coasting along to Carthagena, should cross over with the first fair wind to Oran, returning thence to winter at Carthagena. Owing to some delay they did not start from Malaga before last week, and when they were but a little advanced on their way, a storm arose, by which they were partly overwhelmed, and partly forced on to the rocky shore, near to La Torre de Velez Malaga. Twenty-five galleys were wrecked, three are past service, and four only escaped. The treasure, said to be 80,000 ducats, with the stores, was sunk in the sea. Don Juan de Mendosa, Don Francisco de Mendosa (son of the Marquis de Mendosa), with divers others, and the greater part of the crews, perished. The number of all sorts in the galleys, reckoned to have been 10,000. Oran now in danger of being lost; Naples and Sicily destitute of galleys and soldiers, and all the coast of Spain unprotected. At present the King has only 20 galleys remaining, including the four that escaped and others in his wages belonging to Andrea Doria. "So many galleys will not lightly be set on foot again for want of slaves, expert mariners, and captains." It is accounted that the King had better have lost 2,000,000 of gold than after so many former losses, "have received this so great a wipe." Losses of the King at Bugia in 1555, at Mustagan in 1558, in Tripoli and Sicily; also of one great galley in 1561; and in 1562, the loss of two great galleons by fire, of 23 ships in the same way at Seville, and now this great loss by Velez Malaga. Through want of hearing from home, he rests as one that hears more a great deal than he would at their hands that of ill talent talk now their pleasures at large. Encloses the latest news arrived from France.—Madrid. [*Postscript.*] On the same day of the storm, 12 ships were lost in the haven of Cadiz. Tea galleys were lost in a haven called La Herradura, beside Velez Malagh. The money and artillery are recoverable by divers, amongst whom is one Pedro Paulo, who was entertained at Portsmouth about the Marie Rose. He has been here with the writer, and has been despatched thitherwards.

*Draft.* $3\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

[*See State Papers, Foreign*, 1562, *No.* 906, *for another copy of this letter.*]

871. Fortifications at Jersey.

[1562, Oct. ?].—A brief note of the ordnance and munition remaining in the old and new forts in the Isle of Jersey, with an account of

disbursements upon the fortifications, &c. It ends:—"I suppose the sum of 700*l.* well husbanded and bestowed, having some help of timber out of England for housing, and some help in labour of the islanders, will go near to perfect the works at the islet."—*Undated.*

2¼ *pp.*

872. Thomas, Earl of Sussex to the Council.

1562, Nov. 28.—Recommends John Smythe and Robert Fleming to the favourable consideration of the Council for their services in disclosing the dispositions, proceedings, and practices of Shane O'Neill. They are sent over by Shane with certain his letters and petitions to the Queen.—Dublin, 28 November 1562.

*Signed.* 1 *p.*

873. Fortifications at Jersey.

[1562, Nov.].—1. Notes of Warrants for Jersey, required for the works upon the fortifications there, to be carried out under Amias Paulet.—*Undated.*

1¾ *pp.*

2. A similar list of warrants to the preceding, but, containing in addition:—"Item, the inhabitants of the Isle of Guernsey do make petition that the chapel called St. Julian's may be appointed to be a schoolhouse, with some convenient allowance; upon the Queen's Majesty's goodness to be assigned of the wheats late due unto the obits and friaries there, for and to the finding of a schoolmaster." Then follows a list of the "Commissioners for the Isles of Jersey and Guernsey" including Fraunces Chamberlain, captain of Guernsey; Amias Paulet, lieutenant of Jersey; Thomas Compton, lieutenant of Guernsey; John Paulet, clerk, dean of Jersey; ——— Hafter, dean of Guernsey; Ootes Nycholl, bailiff of Jersey; Hellier Gosslyng, bailiff of Guernsey; William Dyrdo, receiver of Jersey.—*Undated.*

2½ *pp.*

874. Remembrances for the Castle of Jersey.

[1562, Nov.].—Notes with reference to the fortifications required there and at Guernsey, with an estimate of materials in the island towards the charges.—*Undated.*

3¼ *pp.*

875. Jersey and Guernsey.

[1562].—Memorandum of the charges and expenses of the commissioners for the islands of Jersey and Guernsey, besides their expenses in Jersey at the charge of Sir Hugh Pawlet, captain there.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

876. The Inhabitants of Rouen to Queen Elizabeth.

[1562.] Refer to the happiness in which the people of Normandy formerly lived under the rule of England; beg Elizabeth to render them assistance against the enemies of religion, who are perpetrating such cruelties in France; and desire to be taken under her protection.

*French.* 1¾ *pp.*

## A.D. 1563.

877. Warrant for the payment of the Loan Money.

1562–3, Jan. 16. Warrant of Queen Elizabeth to Sir Wm. Cecil, for the issuing of divers Privy Seals for the payment of the loan money to deputies of such of the collectors as had been chosen to sit in Parliament. —Westminster, 16 Jan. 1563 (*anno* 5).

*Original.* 1½ *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

878. Sir John Mason to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1562–3, Jan. 28.—Speaks of the scandal abroad concerning the case of the Earl of Hertford. Thinks that nobleman ought to be punished by the Star Chamber. Character of the Earl.—28 Jan. 1562.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 396. *In extenso.*]

879. G. Blount to Sir Andrew Corbet.

1562–3, Feb. 10.—Had received his letter the 7th February, wherein he wrote that he had received a Privy Seal for the loan of a hundred pounds to the Queen, and desired the writer to prepare for the same. Will make provision for it.—London, 10 Feb. 1562.

1 *p.*

880. The Marriage of Lady Catherine Grey and the Earl of Hertford.

1562–3, March 12.—1. Report of Commission of Inquiry as to the validity of the marriage between Lady Catherine Grey and Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford, declaring the said marriage to have been unlawful.—12 March 1562.

*Latin. Modern copy.* 4½ *pp.*

2. Rough drafts relating to the same inquiry.

*Latin.* 3 *pp.*

881. Sir Wm. Kelway.

1563, March 29.—Sir Wm. Kelway's expenses at Portsmouth, 27 Sept., 4 Eliz, to 29 March, 5 Eliz.

27 *pp.*

882. Thomas Permot (?) to Sir Andrew Corbet.

[1563.] April 3.—States his inability to contribute towards the loan —Hords Park, 3 April.

½ *p.*

883. The Queen's Speech.

1563, April 10.—A document endorsed, "10 April 1563, the Queen's Speech in the Parliament, uttered by the Lord Keeper." Has reference mainly to the subject of Elizabeth's marriage.

[*A further endorsement says* : "In the Appendix to the Life of Queen Elizabeth, p. 663."]

¾ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

884. John Evans to Sir Andrew Corbet.

1563, April 16.—Gives reasons for his inability to contribute towards the loan. Begs Sir Andrew to certify to this effect to the Council.—Salop, 16 April 1563.
$1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

885. Robert Pygott to Sir Andrew Corbet.

1563, April 16.—States his inability to contribute towards the loan Desires Sir Andrew's certificate to that effect to the Council.—Chetwyn, 16 April 1563.
$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

886. William Gatacre (?) to Sir Andrew Corbet.

1563, April 17.—States his inability to contribute towards the loan. Recalls his own services at the time of the loan under Queen Mary.—17 April 1563.
$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

887. William Yonge to Sir Andrew Corbet.

1563, April 22.—States his inability to contribute towards the loan.—Caynton, 22 April 1563.
$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

888. Robert Pygott to Sir Andrew Corbet.

1563, April 24.—Thanking him for his willingness to grant the certificate asked for. Wishes to know Sir Andrew's pleasure regarding the course to be taken in making it.—Chetwyn, 24 April 1563.
$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

889. The Office of Treasurer.

1563, May 3.—A copy of the Queen's Majesty's Commission to the Lord Keeper, the Earl of Pembroke, and Sir William Cecil, to execute the office of Treasurer, during the sickness of the Marquis of Winchester.—Westminster, 3 May 1563 (*anno* 5).
*Draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, pp. 383, 384. *In extenso.*]

890. Siege of Havre.

1563, June 16.—Rough memorandum, chiefly in Cecil's handwriting, of expenses in connexion with the siege of Newhaven [Havre].
*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"16 June 1563. A memorial for Newhaven, upon consultation with Sir Hugh Paulet."
$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* [*Compare* State Papers, Foreign, 1563, pp. 431–434.]
Modern copy of preceding.

891. The Queen to the Earl of Sussex.

1563, June 30.—Letter in favour of Thomas Stuckly, who is about to make a voyage to discover certain lands in the west towards Terra Florida. Directing the Earl how to act in the event of Stuckly being driven by a stress of weather on to the coast of Ireland; and also how to deal with any French vessels captured by him, arriving on the said coast.
*Draft by Cecil.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 401. *In extenso.*]

892. The Parsonage of Cheshunt.

1563, June.—State of the parsonage of Cheshunt, when bought of Mr. Baesh by Sir Wm. Cecil.
5 *pp.*

893. The Queen's Ships.

1563, July 7.—An estimate for transporting certain of the Queen's ships and galleys from Gillingham to Portsmouth.—7 July 1563.
1 *p.*
Modern copy of preceding.

894. Siege of [Havre?].

1563, July 14.—Men, cannon, &c. to defend or assault some fortification (Havre?): a few notes appended regarding the operation.
*Endorsed by Cecil*:—"14 Jul. 1563. Fosco."
*Italian.* 1½ *pp.*

895. Siege of Havre.

1563, July 20.—Memorial by Sir Wm. Cecil relative to the conduct of the French in regard to the surrender of Newhaven [Havre]. "Articles to be notified."
¾ *p.*

896. Sir Amyas Paulet to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563, July 27.—The outbreak of the pestilence at the castle. Has been required by the Captain of Hurst and others the Commissioners for Guernsey to repair unto them for their assistance in their Commission. Has not thought it his duty to leave; indeed cannot, for fear of disorders by the soldiers.—Jersey, 27th July 1563.
1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 402. *In extenso.*]

897. The Lord Admiral to the Lords of the Council.

1563, Aug. 2.—According to their directions, has given order for the discharge of the men sent with him, and has reserved certain ships and barques to remain on the sea, both for the safe waftage of the men and other things from Newhaven [Havre], and to keep the seas clear for traffic: has also sent a sufficient number of ships to Havre to bring away all things that are to be taken to Portsmouth. Learns from Mr. Holstok, who came that day from Havre, that most of the men and things had been shipped there before he departed, so that he thinks all will be despatched thence by noon the next day. Assures their Lordships that he was, and is, ignorant of the terms of the composition between the Earl of Warwick and the French. Praise given to the Earl and his soldiers. Having given order for the charge of the ships, remaining at sea, to Mr. Wynter, and having seen to all other things signified in their Lordships' letter, he intends to repair to the Court as speedily as he can.—Portsmouth, 2 Aug. 1563.
1½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 402, 403. *In extenso.*]

898. Sir F. Knollys to the Queen.

1563, Aug. 2.—According to her command, will signify to the Earl of Warwick and his troops her Majesty's hearty thanks for their valiant

services [at Havre]. Will, after receipt of the Earl's advice in that behalf, obey her command with respect to the payment of the soldiers. Mentions the sum necessary for that purpose, and the way he considers best to be taken for effecting the same. Will tell the Earl of Warwick of her pleasure that he should repair to the court as soon as possible.—Portsmouth, 2 Aug. 1563.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 403, 404. *In extenso.*]

899. Sir F. Knollys to the Lords of the Council.

1563, Aug. 2.—Gives thanks for the leave of absence accorded him. Intends, after a day or two when he has conferred with Sir Adrian Poynyngs, and has made some advance in the discharge of the soldiers of Havre garrison, to go to the Isle of Wight, and stay there until he has to repair to the Court. Thanks their Lordships for approving of his doings in connexion with the discharge of the said garrison.—Portsmouth, 2 Aug. 1563.

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

900. Sir F. Knollys to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563, Aug. 2.—Will do his endeavour to save charges in the despatch of the soldiers of Newhaven out of wages. Does not see how much of the money due the 14th of June may be saved, for, although many of the soldiers and some captains be dead, yet there will not want claimers of the dead soldiers' due, which would be much misliked to be denied them. In his letters to Her Highness has told what would discharge the whole pay of the garrison, and supposes that may be paid at London, whither the captains and officers will resort after the common soldiers be discharged, but trusts Cecil will not so much disgrace him as to make him an auditor thereof.—Portsmouth, 2 Aug. 1563.

*Modern copy.* 1½ *pp.*

901. Sir F. Knollys to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563, Aug. 2.—Thanks Cecil for his consideration of him. His former letters, of that day's date, agreed with those of Cecil, dated the day before, regarding the captains having forborne to receive their whole pay until they came to London. Thinks that thus the treasure at Portsmouth will serve fully to discharge the pay of the soldiers. His difficulty in getting the soldiers and some of the captains out of the town; nevertheless has proclaimed "a paye" the next day at Porchester Castle, which he thinks will bring soldiers and captains together apace. Has appointed Hugh Cownsayle to be present with money. Has also desired Sir Adrian Poynyngs to be there. His method for the payment of the soldiers, and because conduct money is to be included, therefore the soldiers must be seen "by the poule" by Sir Adrian Poynyngs and Hugh Cownsayle. Advantages of Porchester Castle for a muster. Space there also for lodging 2,000 men. Has victual there already sufficient. Has spoken for stoppage of sending country armour to Portsmouth. His last letters tell Cecil what he knows of the compact [between the French and the English garrison of Havre]. It appeared that Mr. Throckmorton had no audience in France before the compact was concluded.—Portsmouth, 2 Aug. 1563.

2 *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

902. The Earl of Warwick to the Privy Council.

1563, Aug. 4.—Asks instructions as to the "Barwick bands"; whether they shall be raised to their former numbers and sent thither, or whether they shall be "cassed"; and in the latter case, what allowance shall be given to them? Asks also for orders respecting the ordnance and munitions arriving from Newhaven (in France), and the bestowal of the armour sent from the country.—From Southwick, 4 Aug. 1563.

1 *p.*

A modern copy of the preceding.

903. Notes of Offices.

1563, Aug. 4.—Notes (in the handwriting of Sir Wm. Cecil) of the names of persons holding various offices in Ireland and elsewhere.

904. Bishop of Chichester and the Sheriff of Sussex to the Privy Council.

[1563], Aug. 6.—Have according to their Lordships' order proceeded in the examination of the matter between the E. of Northumberland and Sir Thos. Palmer, and hope to make their report thereof shortly.

In the meantime a sessions has been demanded by Mr. Palmer for indictments to be found which they think most inconvenient. Requests that their Lordships' pleasure therein may be signified.—Midhurst, 6 Aug.

1 *p.*

Modern copy.

905. Launcelot Blundevill, one of Mr. Hamby's Clerks, to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563, Aug. 6.—On the receipt of his letters addressed to the E. of Warwick at Stanwell on Tuesday last, travelled with such speed as to arrive at Southwick on the Wednesday night, but with the laming of one of his geldings. The Earl kept his bed, but received the letters and on the morrow sent him to Portsmouth to be employed as Mr. Ponings and Mr. Fisher should direct. They have appointed him to make out the warrants for the Earl's signature according to the order of which a copy is enclosed. All diligence is being used by Mr. Counsell to despatch soldiers.—Portsmouth, 6th Aug. 1563.

1 *p.*

*Encloses,*

*The E. of Warwick to Sir Moryce Denys or Hugh Counsell. Has given full authority to Sir Adrian Ponyngs and John Fisher or either of them to give warrants for the transport of the garrison late at Newhaven. Requires them to make payment accordingly, and to make out the Captains' warrants on the Muster Rolls subscribed by the persons abovenamed.—Given at Southwick, the 4th of Aug.* 1563.

*Copy.* 1 *p.*

906. Anthony Anthony to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563, Aug. 6.—Divers persons daily demand their money for provisions supplied at the command of the Council for Newhaven in Nor-

mandy. Begs him to obtain a warrant for their payment.—London, 6th Aug. 1563.

½ *p.*

907. Sir Adrian Ponyngs to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563, Aug. 6.—This afternoon at six of the clock Sir Hugh Paulet and the Marshal with the last fleet from Newhaven arrived here and to-morrow or the next day muster and discharge their men, saving the sick, who shall remain until they are somewhat relieved. Have discharged since the first arrival of the soldiers here, according to the Muster Master's report, to the number of 1,000.—Portsmouth, 6th Aug. 1563.

1 *p.*

A modern copy of the preceding.

908. Thos. Carew to the Captain of the Isle of Wight.

1563, Aug. 6.—They have no news but of great preparation of ships in France and Brittany for war, and of great threatening to do some exploit in the islands of Guernsey and Jersey, the spoil whereof is said to be given to M. D'Estampes, the Governor of Brittany. Beseeches him to communicate this with speed to Sir Francis Knolles and Sir Hugh Pawlet. Frenchmen and "Britaines" make very little or no traffic to Guernsey since his arrival; only with three or four small boats bringing with them not above eight fardells apiece. They find in their doings a labyrinth and when they shall make an end of their commission, God knoweth.—From Guernsey, the 6th of August 1563.

(*Postscript.*) Assures him that both the Castle and the Isle are very weak as well for want of men as of munition, &c. This day, the 8th of August, news is come that there are divers ships in Brest haven to accompany those of St. Malo. The plague is very sore in Jersey, especially in the castle. These reports cause them to have a slack and very spare sale both for ornaments or plate and for grain. Have appointed the Friars Church for the school and schoolmaster with 80 quarters of wheat, and the other part of that house for the Dean with 100 quarters for the preacher. They find the Jurats "overthawrt," and slow to all good intents.

*Endorsed:*—The copy of the Captain of Hurst Castle, his letters to the Captain of the Wight.

1¼ *p.*

A modern copy of the preceding.

909. Memoranda by Sir Wm. Cecil of measures to be taken against the French.

1563, Aug. 7.—To expostulate with the French ambassador concerning the detaining of Sir N. Th. (Sir Nicholas Throckmorton), to send to the French King to demand him, and to inform the Spanish ambassador thereof.

To procure as many as can be to set ships of war to offend France and to distress and "empeche" the Newland fishing and the herring fishing.

To put the 15 French ships that are in Portsmouth to sea.

To prohibit all buying of wines of French growth and to prohibit the carrying of Newcastle coals to France.

To appoint ships to guard the passage between the mouth of the Thames and Flanders, to set an impost on Rhenish wines, and to look well to Berwick appointing a Captain and a Marshal there.

*Endorsed:*—7 August 1563. Memorial at Windsor "contra Gallos."

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 404. *In extenso.*]

910. Sir Hugh Poulet to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563, Aug. 8.—Sends herewith his son Amyas Poulet's letters from Jersey, where the plague has broken out in the Castle. Thus it hath pleased God to plague him and his children with plague upon plague in sundry places this year. Can do no more for his part than see the places of the dead soldiers speedily supplied with others. Urges upon him the necessity of strengthening both the Islands of Jersey and Guernsey with additional men and fortifications.—"From the poor village of Wymbering, besides Portsmouth," the 8th of August 1563.

1 *p.*

A modern copy of the preceding.

911. L. Blundevil to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563, Aug. 10.—Reports his progress in making out the captains' warrants. The number of soldiers tarrying and exclaiming for their wages is nevertheless very great, and a great charge to the town and neghbourhood. It pitieth him to see and hear of the miseries of numbers of them dying for want of relief and otherwise.—Portsmouth, 10th Aug. 1563.

1 *p.*

A modern copy of the preceding.

912. Sir Maurice Denys to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563, Aug. 12.—The Earl of Warwick left Southwick for home on the 10th, leaving him, with Sir Hugh Paulet and Mr. Poynings, in charge. Details the great difficulties they meet with in paying the troops and asks for instructions and money.—Portsmouth, 12 Aug. 1563.

2 *pp.*

913. Sir H. Poulet, Sir Ad. Ponyngs, and Sir Maurice Denys to the Privy Council.

1563, Aug. 15.—Enclosing an estimate of the probable amount required for the discharge of the debts still due to the soldiers and artificers at Portsmouth, and stating the reasons for the heaviness of the charge. —Portsmouth, 15 Aug. 1563.

1¾ *pp.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

914. Sir Adrian Poynings to the Privy Council.

1563, Aug. 15.—Has very hardly found place for such armour and munition as has been sent from the Tower and brought from Newhaven. Incloses particulars of the same. Also sends the plot for the flooring of the church, with the charges thereof. The master carpenter thinks timber from the New Forest best for the purpose. Desires instructions.

The bark *Briton* has been valued at 80 pounds. Notice of divers contingent expenses.—Portsmouth, 15 Aug. 1563.

2 *pp. Annexed,*

1. *Particulars of the armour and munition received as above.*
2. *A Bill for salt.*

915. "God's House" at Portsmouth.

1563, Aug. 15.—Charge of flooring the Church in the Hospital of God's House, Portsmouth, for stowage of armour, with a ground plan of the Church.

1½ *pp., with plan and sheet.*

916. Sir A. Poynings to the Council.

1563, Aug. 18.—Concerning the unloading and surveying of two ships called the "Primrose" and the "Minion," and the despatching of certain ships and men to Jersey under the command of Sir Thos. Cotton. —Portsmouth, 18 Aug. 1563.

3 *pp.*

917. Lord Clynton to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563, Aug. 20.—Encloses two letters from Sir T. Cotton and Mr. Holstok concerning the spoiling of the galleys by the storm. Suggests that two other ships should accompany the fleet with Sir T. Cotton in the place of the galleys and galliots which are "no wynter ships."—From Byfleet, 20 Aug. 1563.

1 *p. Enclosures,*

1. *Sir Thos. Cotton to Lord Clynton, the Lord High Admiral.*

*Reports the damage done to several galleys, amongst the ships under his charge, in a storm which overtook them on the coast of France on the Saturday last past.—From Dover Roads, the 16th day of August* 1563.

½ *p.*

2. *Wm Holstok to Lord Clynton.*

*Reports the "spoiling" of two galleys by the storm on the coast of France, and asks instructions for their repair.—From Dover, the 17th of August* 1563.

1 *p.*

Modern copies of the foregoing.

918. Minute (by Sir Wm. Cecil) of a Letter from the Privy Council to Lord John Grey.

1563, Aug. 22—Informing him that the appointed removal of the Lady Catherine Grey from the Tower to his custody is in consequence of Her Majesty's compassionate desire to place her out of danger of the plague by which the Tower is now environed, which privilege Her Majesty has upon much humble suit also granted to the E. of Hertford, meaning not that she should be at any further liberty thereby, but only to be free from the place of danger. Her Majesty thought it best, in respect that his Lordship is a nobleman and of grave consideration to regard any trust committed to him, and also the uncle of the said Lady Catherine, to

commit her to his custody. Her Majesty's pleasure is further that the said lady shall remain with him and his wife as in custody during her Majesty's pleasure; nor is she to have conference with any person not being of his Lordship's household without their knowledge; which Her Majesty meaneth her to understand and observe as some part of her punishment, and therein Her Majesty meaneth to try her disposition towards obedience.

Of their own part, as they wish that she should not long lack her Majesty's favour, but recover it by all good means, they heartily pray his Lordship to see that her demeanour in his Lordship's house is the same as if she were in the Tower until she may attain more favour of Her Majesty, for it is true that Her Majesty meant no more by this liberty than to remove her from the danger of the plague, and so they pray his Lordship to let her plainly understand.

*Endorsed*:—"22 August 1563. Minute of a Lre to the Ld. John Grey for ye La Cathar."

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 404. *In extenso.*]

### 919. The Navy.

1563, Aug. 22.—A minute of directions to be given for the fitting out and victualling of several vessels for service on the coast, and in the Channel Islands.

1 *p.*

### 920. Sir A. Ponyngs to the Marquis of Winchester, the Lord Treasurer.

1563, Aug. 24.—Concerning the finishing of a wharf in progress at Portsmouth, and the stowage of armour and munition there.—Portsmouth, 24th Aug. 1563.

1 *p.*

### 921. The Admiralty Court.

1563, Aug. 25.—Directions for arresting the goods of Nicholas and Andrew Tremayne at the suit of William Wedington, painter of London, to remain in the custody of the Admiralty Court till the trial.

*Endorsed*:—"25 Aug. 1563. Sute against the Tremaines."

½ *p*

### 922. Edw. Baesh and E. Wynter to the Lord Admiral.

1563, Aug. 25.—Concerning the victualling of certain ships and the despatching of soldiers to Jersey and Guernsey.—Portsmouth, 25th Aug. 1563.

1 *p.*

### 923. Sir A. Ponyngs to the Privy Council.

1563, Aug. 25.—Advertises them of the sudden death of the treasurer, and asks what shall be done with a certain sum of her Majesty's money at Portsmouth. Recommends Hugh Counsell and others of the late treasurer's servants to their Lordship's notice.—Portsmouth, 25th Aug. 1563.

1 *p.*

924. Sir Adrian Poynings to the Queen.

1563, Aug. 28.—Concerning the state of payments to the troops from Newhaven at the death of Sir Maurice Denis, treasurer. Her Majesty's care for the sick and wounded.—Wherwell, 28 Aug. 1563.

*Seal.* 1½ *pp.*

925. Lord Clynton to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563, Aug. 29.—Perceives by Mr. Gonston that he hath no order given him for money for discharging the men in the ships that come presently from Portsmouth to Gillingham Water. Besecches him to move the Council to let him have the necessary money. Mr. Gonston dare not repair to Court himself on account of the proclamation forbidding it, the plague having been lately at Deptford.—From Horsley, 29th Aug. 1563.

*Enclosure,*

*Benjamin Gonson's letter from Deptford to the above effect, which is dated the 26th of September* 1563.

A modern copy of the preceding.

926. Hugh Councell to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563, Sept. 2.—Concerning payments to Captains Carewe and Cornwalle lately serving at Newhaven.—From St. John's, 2 Sept. 1563.

1 *p.*

927. Sir Thos. Cotton to Lord Clynton.

1563, Sept. 4.—Acknowleges the receipt of three letters from the Privy Council with reference to the number of prizes taken, the sending of certain great ships to Gillingham, and his going to the Channel Islands.

States in reply what prizes have been taken within his knowledge. The great ships shall be sent to Gillingham with speed, which will require 300 men. Touching his going to the Islands it will be with great purpose, for there they will be able not only to discover the doings of the French, but also to annoy them if occasion serve. At his late being on the French coast gave them a great skirmish on the shore side and killed some of their men. Would have made them a better "Larom" and also have seen the Islands by this time if he had had any skilful mariners, but he had not one that he could trust with the conduct of a fishing boat.—"From aboard the Lyon, the 4th Sept. 1563."

2½ *pp.*

Modern copy.

928. John Basyng to the Lord Admiral.

1563, Sept. 5.—States what ships, barks, or other small vessels have been taken by him or by those under his command.—From Southsea Castle, 5 Sept. 1563.

1 *p.*

929. The Queen to the Lord Admiral.

1563, Sept. 5.—Warrant for the removal of six great ships, that is to say, the Elizabeth Jonas, the Victory, the Minion, the Primrose, the Philip and Mary, and the Jennet from Portsmouth to Gillingham Water

under the command of Sir Thos. Cotton. William Holstock and Geoffrey Bellingham to have command of the Elizabeth Jonas and of the Victory.—Given at Windsor Castle, the 5th of September, in the 5th year of her reign.

1 *p.*

930. French Ships taken by Sir T. Cotton.

1563, Sept. 8.—A list of the French merchant vessels taken by Sir Thos. Cotton and others on the 4th, 5th, and 8th of September 1563, stating their tonnage, cargoes, &c.

1 *p.*

931. Wm. Dryver to the Privy Council.

1563, Sept. 8.—Stating that the only ship taken by him during the time of his service was a vessel of 100 tons belonging to Fecamp, laden with Gascon wine, which was taken to Newhaven and discharged by order of the Earl of Warwick. This was in December last.—8th September 1563.

1 *p.*

932. W. Wynter to the Privy Council.

1563, Sept. 8.—Certifying that there was no ship taken by him or by any of his consorts during the period of his service, that is to say, from the 9th of June last to the 12th of the following August.—From Deptford, 8 Sept. 1563.

1 *p.*

A modern copy of the preceding.

933. Sir Ad. Ponyngs to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563, Sept. 8.—Concerning the shipping off to London of the armour left at Portsmouth, &c. Encloses a list of the daily charges of the sick and wounded at Porchester Castle, which decrease daily.—From Wharwell, 8 Sept. 1563.

*Enclosure,*

*A note of the charges per diem of the sick and hurt at Porchester Castle, which amount to* 4*l.* 4*s.* 10*d.—Dated* 7*th Sept.*

934. Jersey Castle.

1563, Sept. 20.—An account of the expenditure on the works and fortifications at Jersey Castle &c, under Sir Hugh Paulet, until the 20th Sept. 1563.

1 *p.*

935. "God's House" at Portsmouth.

1563, Sept.—A note of the timber required for repairing and flooring the Church of the Hospital at Portsmouth called "Godeshouse" for the purpose of stowing armour there, with the cost of felling and squaring the same and of making the stages.

*Endorsed:*—Sept. 1563.

2 *pp.*

936. Ships rescued from the French.

1563, [Sept.].—A list of the English merchant vessels rescued from the French by Ralph Chamberlain, stating their cargoes &c., and to whom they were delivered for proof of ownership.

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

937. The Navy.

1563, Oct. 4.—A memorandum of the ships "now in charge upon the seas" asking how long they are to continue in victualling after the 28th of October.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

938. Christopher Mundt (Her Majesty's Agent in Germany) to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563, Oct. 12.—Has at last, on the 9th Oct., received Cecil's letters sent from Windsor on the 25th Aug. Suspects they have been detained at Antwerp, where like diligence has been several times exercised. On the same day he received letters from John Abel, a merchant of London, dated from Erith, near Gravesend, the 25th Sept. Suggests that Cecil should recommend more zeal and diligence to the servants of D. Gresham.

Sees at present no more expeditious method of attempting the matter of which Cecil has reminded him than to recall, as if by chance, to the Duke of Wurtemburg his own words spoken to Mundt in his palace of Stuttgard in the year 1560. If he shall perceive in him the same desire for furthering the matter, he on his part will promise to re-open the question before Cecil; but if the Duke appears to be otherwise affected he also will hold back. In short he will be guided by the circumstances. Count George of Helfensteyn would be a most fitting agent in this matter, as he would but renew the course lately discontinued by him. But he is now with the Emperor, who, with his sons, is staying at Vienna, which is more than a hundred German miles distant. Has been met also at divers times by other Imperial Councillors for the purpose of stirring up this matter, but they are all at present a long way off.

Conjunctions of this kind on which the safety of many peoples and kingdoms depends are ruled by the hand of the Lord, whose the earth is and all that dwell therein. His latest letters were sent on the 29th Sept., by which Cecil will learn his desire in this matter. The Dukes of Wurtemburg, Deuxponts, and Baden, and the ambassadors of some other princes, have assembled not far from the Duchy of Wurtemburg. Will find some pretence to approach the Duke, to whom he will set out to-morrow.—From Strasburg, 12 Oct. 1563.

*Latin*, $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 405. *In extenso.*]

939. The Navy.

1563, Oct. 17.—A memorandum by Edward Baeshe of the ships now serving upon the seas, the victualling of which is in his charge, giving the monthly charge of such victualling, and asking if it is to be continued.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

940. The Navy.

1563, Oct. 24.—A report by Edw. Baesh, General Surveyor of Victualling, of the amounts due for victualling Her Majesty's ships.
1 *p.*

941. The Queen to Lord Cobham.

1563, Nov. 6.—Whereas during the present terms between England and France it is thought good that certain persons should be licensed on either side to go to and fro to treat for the ransom of the prisoners, for which purpose Sieur de la Malleraye, the Governor of Dieppe, and Vice-Admiral of France, have given letters of safe conduct to some of Her Majesty's subjects of the Port of Rye, these are to authorise him as Warden of the Five Ports to give similar letters to as many of Dieppe as he shall judge sufficient for the purpose.—Given at Windsor, the 6th Nov., in the 5th year of our reign.
*Draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 406. *In extenso.*]

942. The Queen to the Lord Treasurer, the Earl of Warwick, Sir Francis Knolles, Sir Hugh Pawlet, and Mr. Edward Randolph.

1563, Nov. 8.—A warrant to them or three of them (whereof the Lord High Treasurer is to be one) to consider sundry requests for payment of pretended debts by "dyvers captains and other persons that lately servid us at Newhaven; and by certein sherifs and collectors, for money which they pretende to be due unto theim for sundry kindes of maters; some of them for service at Newhaven, some for money disbursid by order of us or our Counsell for prests conducts and coates for sundry soldyours, pyoners, laborers, and such other, prestid and sent, part to Newhaven, parte to Portesmouthe, and parte towards the sea coasts;" and as far as they are just to see the same satisfied.—Given at Windsor, the 8th November, in the 5th year of our reign.
*Draft.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 406. *In extenso.*]

943. The Queen's Ships.

1563, Nov. 16.—An estimate of the expenses of two of Her Majesty's ships, the "Swallow" and the "Willoughby," for two months and three weeks, ending the 16th November. The expenses amount together to 468*l.* 2*s.*
½ *p.*

944. Henryck Byllyngshusen to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563, Dec. 5.—Beseeches him not to credit certain unjust and untrue informations that have been laid against him, but inasmuch as the Queen has graciously appointed his matter to be heard and considered by a commission, begs him to further the speedy hearing of his cause. Begs also the Queen's licence and passport, so that on the determination of his said cause he may depart on the affairs of his master the King of Denmark, without further molestation or hindrance. — London, 5 December 1563.
1 *p.*

945. Henryck Billingeshusen to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563, Dec. 6.—Although, in the behalf of the King of Denmark, his master, he is at this present sore spoiled of ship and goods, as Cecil well

knows, yet he does and will bear to the Queen, land, and people of England a true and good heart. Has certain matters to declare, "to be done in other countries," with which he would not gladly credit any other but Cecil, or some one appointed by him. These matters would, he doubts not, redound to the great commodity and profit of the Queen. As he supposes Cecil "will not gladly have the presence of such as come from London in this time of God's visitation," he will, if Cecil appoints some one acquainted with the French or Dutch tongue, declare his mind unto him.—London, 6 December 1563.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

946. The Navy.

1563, Dec. 10.—An account of wages due to the mariners and gunners on board Her Majesty's ships at Chatham and Portsmouth for the year ending 31st December 1563.

1 *p.*

947. The Navy.

1563, Dec. 17.—An account by Edw. Baeshe of the sums due for the victualling of Her Majesty's ships under his charge; earnestly requesting an order for "some money for the pore men against Christmas."

1 *p.*

948. Christopher Mundt to Sir W. Cecil.

1563, Dec. 28.—On the receipt of Cecil's third letter, on the 27th November, which plunged him into deep sorrow, wrote carefully to the Duke of Wurtemburg explaining all prior action according to the tone of Cecil's letters. The Duke thereupon sent for him by his own messenger, and having read to him the letters written by the Emperor to himself on this matter (the marriage with the Archduke Charles), added that the Emperor would not interfere again in a matter in which he had once met with a repulse, to which Mundt rejoined, "Nor would the Queen ever renew the action by herself, lest she should appear to woo a husband contrary to all modesty and decorum; but certainly to no prince of the world could it be unbecoming to undergo danger and become a suppliant for such a Helen, accompanied by such a dowry and so much dignity." Endeavoured by all means to persuade the Duke to act as mediator, and at length succeeded in obtaining his good offices in ascertaining the opinion of either party. The Duke's commissioner, to whom Mundt gave divers letters of assistance, set out again for England on the 26th.

Thinks there will not be much difficulty in any of the conditions except that of the coronation, which the Duke thinks should not be denied to him in case there should be offspring.

But inasmuch as the offspring would, like the mother, be subject to mortality, and the coronation once performed could not be undone, in this the custom of the kingdom and what is lawful and right will have to be considered. The Duke is still of opinion that the commissioners of either side should meet at some fitting intermediate place to arrange the conditions of the dowry; and although Mundt disapproved of this on the ground that the immediate consent of the estates of the realm would be necessary thereto, yet both the Duke and the Count replied that the Emperor would not again send into England unless he received a satisfactory assurance that the affair would be allowed to proceed to a point beyond recall. It would appear from the Emperor's letters that

he was not in his heart averse to the negotiation, but that he feared for it an ignominious issue like that of the former.

The Cardinal of Lorraine has recounted to the Emperor a new device concerning the redemption of Ireland; saying that Ireland was only held by England as a pledge, that is to say for a debt of one hundred thousand crowns, and that he would bring it about that within three years the debt should be repaid and Ireland restored to Scotland.

The Council of Trent was concluded on the 8th December, and as all the papal superstitions are confirmed in like manner our doctrine is condemned. The two sons of Maximilian shortly set out for Spain, in order to learn the Spanish customs, the succession to that kingdom being doubtful. Requests his intercession for the payment of two years' arrears of pension, &c. to John Abel.—From Strasburg, 28 Dec. 1563.

*Latin.* 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 407. *In extenso.*] *Encloses,*

*The Emperor of Austria to the Duke of Wurtemburg.*

*Has received his letters dated from Stuttgard, the* 17*th Oct. As to their contents with reference to the renewed proposal of an English marriage, wishes him to know that he sent his ambassadors to England, not without expense, in order to ascertain the feeling of the Queen as to a marriage with his son. She, however, never gave his proposal serious consideration, but only made use of it for her own advantage with the other powers; which was contrary to his sincere wish, and even towards a person of less exalted condition it was meet that such a course should have been discontinued.*

*And although he might be desirous of again entertaining the project yet, considering what happened on the former occasion, he might be compelled to submit to a like issue, which would both be injurious to his credit and would render him ridiculous.*

*Therefore neither he nor his son have hitherto had any thoughts of this marriage, nor do they now intend to prosecute the matter further. Nevertheless, putting this question aside, they bear the greatest friendship and goodwill to the said Queen in all things as she shall experience should occasion offer.*

*Endorsed:—"The sense of the Emperor's letters to the D. of Wurtemburg, as near as I have been able to remember."*

*Copy. Latin.* 1¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 407. *In extenso.*]

949. Instructions to the Vice-Admirals and other Commissioners appointed for the Suppression of Piracy.

1563.—First they are to meet together and deliberate with as little delay as possible on the best means of carrying out Her Majesty's intention.

They are to provide with especial care for the detaining of any persons arriving in any port or creek under their jurisdiction who may be suspected of plundering any subject of the King of Spain or of any friendly Power, and also for the seizure of any ship or goods which may seem to have been acquired by such means.

They are to make strict inquiry as to the armed vessels leaving any such port since the month of June last, and as to the booty brought back by them. Also as to what restitution has been made to subjects of friendly Powers and what complaints have been made without such restitution.

They are also to see that no armed vessel except it be one of Her Majesty's ships, or otherwise properly authorised, goes to sea until either the captain or the master signs a bond, of which the form is subjoined.

Finally, the Vice-Admirals and their deputies to avoid the appearance of conniving at the piracy, of which complaints have been made, are not to conduct any inquiry except in conjunction with the other Commissioners appointed for that purpose.—1563.

*Latin.* 2 *pp.*

### 950. Newhaven.

1563.—A list of those who served at Newhaven (commencing with the Earl of Warwick).

*Endorsed:*—"1563.—Names of men serving at Newhaven."

1 *p.*

### 951. Wares from the Low Countries.

1563.—Alphabetical list of "Wares to be brought out of the Low Countreys," arranged under the heads of "Necessarie" and "Superfluous."

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"Wares out of y^e^ Low Countrees."—1563."

9 *pp.*

### 952. The Garrisons of the Marches.

1563.—Charges of the wardens and garrisons of the East and West Marches.

7 *pp.*

### 953. Jersey and Guernsey.

1563.—Report of the Commission for Jersey and Guernsey, appointed May 22, 1 Eliz. Contains survey of the coasts, of the Queen's lands, and of the religious houses; and report on the erection of a grammar school in Guernsey, &c.

92 *pp.*

### 954. Embassy to the Protestant States of Europe.

[1563].—Proposals that an embassy should be sent from England to the Protestant States of Europe, pointing out to them how the Papacy is strengthened and the King of Spain benefited by their dissensions.

*Unsigned and undated. French.* 1 *p.*

### 955. The Queen's Apparel and Diet.

[1563 ?].—Certain precautions proposed to be taken regarding the Queen's apparel and diet.

*Draft by Cecil.* ¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 368. *In extenso. See also* State Papers, Domestic, 1563, August, &c.].

### 956. The Earl of Leicester to Lord Cobham.

[1563 ?].—Has showed his letter to Her Majesty and neither of them can read the name. Conceives it to be the matter he gave warning of a good while since, if so he will do well to be careful.

Suggests that, if his health permits, he should come in person and signify the man and matter to Her Majesty.

*Undated. Holograph.* 1 *p.*

957. Council of Trent.

[1563 ?].—Points of fasting and obedience extracted out of the Tridentine Council.

*Endorsed :*—"This was found in a bag in on Waldowne's chamber prisoner in ye——."

1½ *pp.*

958. David Wans.

[1563 ?].—Safe conduct for David Wans, a Scotchman of Leith, to trade in English ports for the space of one whole year with a ship or ships of 100 tons or under.

*Draft.* 2 *pp.*

## A.D. 1564.

959. John Mershe to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563–4, Jan. 1.—Sends the names of ports from which clothes or other woollen commodities are wont to be shipped. These exports are greater than they have generally been. Does so with the intent that such restraint may be put on them as may seem fit to the Council. Commotions at Antwerp and Ghent in connexion with these English exports, when the placard he transmits herewith was published. Would like to have got it translated, but could not. As he met the ambassador going to Court on New Year's Day, he thought good to send the placard, and trusts to obtain some others, which he will get translated as soon as possible. Believes the substance of it to be : a prohibition of all wrought commodities in iron, tin, and wool, cloth and kersey only excepted whereof they reserve a future regulation ; a restraint also of certain commodities to be brought to England, save by such as have already the trade in them ; a prohibition likewise that no goods shall be brought thence in a foreign vessel so long as any in that country is available. If Cecil will cause all customs officers to specify the entries made with them for all places outward and inward, with the names of the ships or vessels, it will easily be seen how much the navy of the Low Country is maintained by that of England, and how little cause mariners have to complain ; besides other matters that may be serviceable to the Queen.

Has information of a ship, bound for Antwerp, laden with 340 barrels of brimstone. Thinks it should not be suffered to pass, as the people of that country are so unwilling to let powder be brought into England, and so ready to assist the enemy therewith. The ship may be stopped at Dover or Rye. The goods belong to an Englishman, but his informant will not tell him the name, unless the ship is stopped.

Thinks the frost will prevent their voyage to Empden, so there will be good time to ascertain how they will be treated there.

Sends an oration made at the breaking up of the Council of Trent, which Cecil may, however, have already seen.—Tottenham, New Year's Day.

*Endorsed :*—Jan. 1, 1563.

2 *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

960. Valentine Dale to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563–4, Jan. 4.—Has perused the writings touching Videben, and also the whole Register of the Cinque Ports, wherein he finds divers restitutions made within the time of his instructions. Some that were suitors at the Court, for whom he had taken such order in the Admiralty that they were well satisfied therewith, came not for their dispatch, after they heard of the coming of the Secretary of Flanders. About Dec. 20, one Hilton, son of Baron Hilton, took certain Flemish vessels, which had been taken before into Dover and dispatched as friends, by what probable title he cannot yet learn. Sir Thomas Gresham passed from Queenborough on the previous Saturday with the Queen's ships, which had not returned, so far as any man on that coast could hear. None of the Queen's ships were at Dover. Will furnish himself with some others as well as he can, at the first convenient wind. Will not fail to follow the rest of the contents of Cecil's letter.—Dover, 4 January 1563.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

961. Valentine Dale to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563–4, Jan. 6.—Having the opportunity of a messenger, writes to inform him that he has been compelled to remain at Dover, waiting for a favourable wind. Trusts his letter of the 4th has reached safely. Meantime has taken out of the register of Dover Castle the restitution of twelve sundry vessels, with their ladings, made unto those of the Low Country, since the 7th of the previous September, on the bare oath of the party.—Dover, 6 January 1563.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

962. The Navy.

1563–4, Jan. 16.—Account for the victualling of the Queen's ships under the charge of Edward Baesh.—16 Jan. 1563.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

963. The Governor and Company of Merchant Adventurers to the Council.

1563–4, Jan. 16.—A paper headed, "A part of the discommodities perceived to grow by the marrying of certain of the Company of Merchant Adventurers in King Philip's Low Countries."

The company desire the recall of such married men by the Queen's particular letters. Explain a device procured to evade the restraint for shipping woollen commodities. It is stated "that the merchants of the Low Countries, who are thought to be the procurers of these troubles, intending to eat the Queen's subjects out of all trades, have in these times of restraint such commodity by having their houses upon the wharves in London, that no doubt they will daily do their feat, wherein, if they may be suffered and others restrained, their desire is accomplished, and they will still work to continue the troubles. And in this order, bringing in wares to a great value, the exchange being low, they will not only convey over a lot of money, but also plate, which, by the scarcity of money is good cheap; which thing they could not do if their dwelling were removed from the water-side."

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—16 Jan. 1563.—Request of the Governor and Merchant Adventurers.
3 *pp.*

964. Articles received at Windsor.

1563–4, Jan. 23.—These are a series of twelve questions with reference to the trade between England and the Low Countries.
*Endorsed*:—23 Jan. 1563.
1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 409. *In extenso.*]

965. Trade with the Low Countries.

1563–4, Jan. 23.—Articles propounded to the Merchant Adventurers with reference to the trade with the Low Countries.
*Endorsed by Cecil*:—23 Jan. 1563.
*p.*

966. Sir Nicholas Bacon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563–4, Jan. 25.—On receipt of Cecil's letter was in mind to have written to the Queen, but on further consideration thought best to forbear until he had heard from Cecil about his former letter. If the Queen knew the contents of that, it would be unwise, in various ways, for him to write to her again on the subject. Does not deem it meet that what he had written should be lost. Will wait till he hears from Cecil; therefore sends a messenger. Desires an immediate answer, as he thinks the loss of time may injure the case in hand. Intends to deal therein plainly and earnestly, and to leave the rest to God.—25 Jan. 1563.

[*Postscript.*] Means to go to Hertford on the morrow, if his health permits.

*The case alluded to in this letter is, as we learn from an endorsement by Cecil, that of the Duke of Wurtemburg.*
*Seal.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, pp. 409, 410. *In extenso*, except the postscript.]

967. Dover Castle.

1563–4, Jan. 26.—A "proportion" for the furniture of the castle and "pieces" of Dover; dated, Jan. 26, 1563.
1¾ *pp.*

968. John Hales.

[1563–4, Jan.].—Indictment against John Hales of London, gentleman, for having "presumptuously and contemptuously discussed both by words and in writing" the question of the succession to the imperial crown in case the Queen should die without issue.
*Latin.* 3 *pp.*

Modern copy.

969. Roger Strange to Gaspar Pregnyar (Baron Breynner).

1563–4, Feb. 1.—Arrived safely in London on the 28th Jan. and one day afterwards met his kinsman Throckmorton, who, after some conversation between them on private affairs, made many inquiries with reference to the Emperor and the Archduke Charles. When he was

told that the Emperor intended, immediately after the funeral of his father, to send an ambassador to the Queen, according to custom, with the insignia of the Garter vacant by his death, he seemed to hear it very willingly and asked whether the writer did not think that he, Baron Breynner, would be chosen to execute that office, to which he replied giving him some hope that such would be the case. Was afterwards asked by Throckmorton to repeat the substance of their conversation to Cecil, the Queen's principal secretary; which, when he had done, he understood from him that it seemed to him most well advised both for the affairs of His Imperial Majesty and of the Queen that the custom of returning the insignia of the Garter should not be neglected, because thus the honour and dignity not only of that most ancient order, but also of the sovereigns themselves would be preserved intact, and nothing would appear to be wanting to a continuance of their friendship.

As regards the Archduke Charles, sees that the Secretary is well affected towards the House of Austria, and is very desirous that Breynner should be sent as Ambassador to the Queen by His Imperial Majesty. For, as he says, Parliament meeting at Easter, he thinks that all the estates of the realm will be so solicitous for Her Majesty's marriage that it will then appear from Her Majesty's answer, either that all hope of her future marriage must be abandoned, or that (as he both desires and hopes) she will consent to espouse some person suitable to her dignity and the welfare of the realm. Therefore, as it appears certain that the Queen will not marry any of her subjects, he greatly desires that the opportunity afforded by Breynner's embassy should be made use of to revive the former negotiations.

Had an interview afterwards with the E. of Leicester, who spoke in much the same strain, and seems to be not less well affected to the House of Austria than the other two, Cecil and Throckmorton. For himself he ventures to add that, if the embassy is given to Breynner, with fitting and sufficient authority, he will find these three noblemen so sincere and cordial that, even if he should not attain his object, neither he nor the Emperor will sustain any loss of dignity or honour nor incur any useless waste of time. Begs him to observe secrecy in treating of this matter, for he is persuaded that this proposition would not be agreeable either to the Pope or to the Kings of France and Spain.

Indeed he has every reason to believe that these two sovereigns seek only how to turn the matter of the English marriage to their own advantage.

*Copy, in the handwriting of Cecil. Latin.* 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 430. *In extenso.*]

970. The Marquis of Winchester to the Earl of Warwick.

1563–4, Feb. 4.—Touching the method of payment of a sum of 5,744*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.*, due at Newhaven for wages, and to certain merchants at Portsmouth. Has sent a blank warrant, so that the Queen may put in the sum to be paid.—4 February 1563.

*Signed.*

1½ *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

971. Edward Randolph to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563–4, Feb. 7.—Note of the charges for four carts delivered to Sir Wm. Fitzwilliams.

*Endorsed:*—7 February 1563.

*Seal.* ¾ *p.*

### 972. The Navy.

1563–4, Feb. 11.—Account for the victualling of the Queen's ships under the charge of Edward Baesh, "general surveyor of the victuals for the seas."—11 February 1563.

[*A subsequent part of the document is dated, February* 19, 1563.]

$1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

### 973. Deptford Dock.

1563–4, March 8.—An estimate for the finishing of the great new ship in the dock at Deptford, and for sundry expenses in connection with the dock.—8 March 1563.

1 *p.*

### 974. Robert Nowell, Attorney of the Court of Wards, to Sir Wm. Cecil, Master of the said Court.

1563–4, March 16.—Touching the inquisition regarding the lands of the deceased Earl of Rutland. Mr. Ferrar had brought him an office drawn for the Earl's lands in Leicestershire, in which county were divers manors held *in capite*, and yet none descended in possession, save the manor of Saltby. Thinks few or none descended in Lincolnshire, but conveyed either to the Countess, or otherwise. Wishes to know whether Cecil wants the inquisition held in Middlesex, or in Yorkshire, the county where most of the lands lie. Mentions some matters the Commissioners must look to. Thinks they should also inquire as to the assurance of Croxton to the Countess. Has asked Mr. Ferrar to remind Cecil about the mortgaged lands.—Gray's Inn, 16 March 1563.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

### 975. The Narrow Seas.

1563–4, March 21.—An estimate for the wages, &c. of 70 mariners and gunners, thought meet to serve the Queen in two barks—the Angel and the Swallow—for the guarding of the passage in the narrow seas, amounting to 88*l.* 20*d.*—21 March 1563.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

### 976. The Marquis Chiappino Vitelli to Sir Thos. Chaloner, the Queen's Ambassador in Spain.

1564, March 27.—Has been several times to Chaloner's house to kiss his hands, but by ill fortune has been prevented from finding him. Has therefore received his letter with much satisfaction. Declares that the greatest favour Chaloner can confer upon him is to command him in all things as his faithful and affectionate servant.—Barcelona, 27 March 1564.

*Italian.* 1 *p.*

### 977. English Prisoners in the French Galleys to the English Ambassador in France [Sir Thomas Smith].

[1564], March 31.—Having an opportunity, they send this to notify that they are still in the galley of Monsieur D'Albisse since the fall of Rouen, as he may know having been at Arles. Here they are like to end their days unless he has pity on them. Pray him to make some remonstrance to the Queen of England, so that they may some day be

able to do her some service. Ask for news, for they hear nothing, and are very badly treated.—Marseilles, 31 March 1564 (?).

*French.* 1 *p.*

978. Fortifications at Jersey.

1564, March.—A note by Sir Hugh Poulet, the captain of Jersey, of the materials, &c. required for the fortification and repair of the castle there.

*Endorsed* :—"Petitions of Sir Hugh Pawlett for the fortifications of Jersey. March 1564."

1 *p.*

Another copy of the preceding.

979. Naval Affairs.

1564, April 6.—Charge of victualling of the Queen's ships now serving upon the seas.

1 *p.*

980. Naval Affairs.

1564, April 6.—Charge of the victualling of the Queen's ships in harbour.

1 *p.*

981. Edward Baesh to Sir W. Cecil.

1564, April 6.—In accordance with his wish sends an estimate of the amount of victuals required for the Queen's ships in harbour for a whole year.

Suggests that, as old experience teaches him, it is far better and cheaper to make provision from the bakers, brewers, and butchers by agreement at prices to be arranged monthly according to the plenty or scarcity of the articles, than to have it purveyed by commission though at a cheaper rate, for the purveyor's many charges make the price as great as if it had been purveyed by agreement. Is now served at the butcher's hands with beef at 1½*d.* the pound, and believes the provision for the Queen's household is not so good or cheap though obtained by commission, when all the charges thereon come to be considered.

The Queen is now served by agreement in biscuit at 16*s.* the quarter of wheat, and in beer at 26*s.* 8*d.* the tun (?). Desires help towards the monthly ordinary payments for the harbour charge. Has provided by agreement 500 quarters of wheat at 16*s.* 8*d.* the quarter.

Sends an account for the ships under the command of Sir Thos. Cotton and desires to know whether on their return from the Islands they will victual at Portsmouth or not.—London, 6 April 1564.

2¾ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

982. Sir Thos. Gargrave to Sir W. Cecill.

1564, April 14.—If Her Majesty has not yet bestowed the office of President of the Council of the North, suggests that for one year,

"being a peace world," it might be served by the Vice-President, thus enabling Her Majesty to save some part of the fee.—Slyngsby, 14 April 1564.

Modern copy.

1½ *pp.*

983. Francis Newdigate to Sir W. Cecil.

1564, April 23.—Would gladly speak with him again, partly for the conference had between Mr. Hales and himself concerning Mr. Askam's talk of my Lord Robert's offered friendship, and of his book matter; "and that, according to his olde Humore, the Skotish Matter to be an Hyndrans to our Suite; and of the Skotish Quene's inclination to be at the Queen's Majesty's Devocion; and that the voice went my Lord Robert was in good forwardness that way." Afterwards Mr. Hales wrote to him from London "of mysliking my lords complaint and misliking of me, and his coming to Hanworth; so as at that tyme Mr. Hales semed in myne opinion very moch to mislike with my Lord of Hertford." Afterwards Mr. Hales wrote to him from Windsor, "how frendly my Lord Robert used him, and how much you were frende to him, and to our Cause; and in what good Towardnes the misliked person was, with such like passags," of all which conference and discourses or writings he beseeches him to make the best if they be spoken of.—"This St. George's Day 1564."

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 411. *In extenso.*]

984. Francis Newdigate.

1564, April 25.—Interrogatories administered to Francis Newdigate and Lord Thos. Grey in the matter of the marriage of the E. of Hertford and the Lady Katharine; with the answers of Lord Thos. Grey.

*In the handwriting of Cecil.*

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 412. *In extenso.*]

985. John Hales.

1564, April 25.—Interrogatories to be administered to John Hales as to his conduct in the matter of the lawfulness of the marriage of the Earl of Hertford and the Lady Katharine; and as to the book written by him on the subject of the Succession to the Crown, and the conferences had by him with the Lord John Grey and others touching the said matter.

*Endorsed:*—"Interrogatories for John Hales, 25 Aprilis 1564."

3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 43. *In extenso.*]

Another copy of the preceding.

3 *pp.*

986. Answers of John Hales.

1564, April 25–27.—1. The answers of John Hales to the foregoing Interrogatories.

*Endorsed:*—"John Hales's examinacion taken by D. Dale and D. Wylsone, the 25th of Aprill."

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 414. *In extenso.*]

2. A continuation of the above answers.

*Endorsed:*—"Ye exacon of John Hales ye xxvijth of Aprill."

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 415. *In extenso.*]

987. Sir F. Chamberlain to the Queen.

1564, April 27.—The state of this Island (Guernsey) has been reviewed and duly considered according to the instructions of the Privy Council. The money accruing to Her Majesty from the sales made by the late Commission being insufficient by one thousand pounds at the least, the weakest and most decayed part shall be first taken in hand and repaired as far as their present furniture will serve. The islands have received with great joy the intelligence of the peace published at St. Malo between Her Majesty and the French King, by which they think they have escaped very great dangers. Asks that some order may be taken with respect to the privileges heretofore granted to the inhabitants of these islands.—Castle Cornet (Guernsey), 27 April 1564.

1½ *pp.*

Modern copy.

988. Sir F. Chamberlain to the Privy Council.

1564, April 27.—

To the same effect as the preceding letter.

Modern copy.

1½ *pp.*

989. Sir Francis Chamberlain to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1564, April 27.—Has written to the Queen of her servant Popynjay's arrival to see to the fortifications. These have been viewed, but a thousand pounds extra will be needed for what is to be done. That of most necessity is presently gone about. Trusts the money will be granted for the rest.—Castle Cornet, 27 April 1564.

*Endorsed:*—"Francis Chamberlain, captain of Guernsey, to Mr. Secr. xxvij° Aprilis 1564."

*Seal.* ¾ *p.*

990. The Earl of Northampton, Lord Robt. Dudley, and Sir Wm. Cecil to Sir John Mason.

1564, May 1.—Containing interrogatories to be administered to Newdigate in the matter of the marriage of the E. of Hertford; his answer to be brought to them to-morrow before noon.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 415. *In extenso.*]

991. Newdigate's Answer.

1564, May 2.—The answer of Newdigate to the interrogatories administered to him by Sir John Mason.

*Endorsed:*—"2 May 1564. Fra. Nudigate's confession to Sir Jhon Mason."

3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 416. *In extenso.*]

992. Interrogatories for Hales.

1564, May 3.—Minute by Sir W. Cecil of further interrogatories to be administered to John Hales.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 417. *In extenso.*]

993. Lord R. Dudley to Sir W. Cecil and Sir John Mason.

1564, May 4.—Spoke with Her Majesty on his return to the Court as to her pleasure concerning the delivery of Hale's book to the judges who have not yet seen it. Her Majesty wishes to speak again with Cecil and Mason before it is shown to them, and also that they (the judges) have no conference with any of their fellows until she herself shall appoint with whom.

Perceives that Her Highness intends to make choice of such and so many as shall deal herein herself.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 418. *In extenso.*]

994. Henry Cobham to Thos. Middleton.

1564, May 11.—Complains that "her ladyship" has been misinformed with reference to his having made a certain grant of land to Lord Loughborough, and that she entertains very unjust opinions of his conduct in other matters of business.—London, 11 May 1564.

*Addressed :*—"To Thomas Middleton, servant to the Lady Marques (of Northampton ?). At Antwarpe."

1¼ *p.*

995. Jersey.

1564, May 23.—A note of particulars concerning the Island of Jersey, the number and wages of the garrison, amount of provisions in store, expenses of works and fortifications, &c.

*Endorsed :*—"Notes for Jersey. 23 May, 1564."

2½ *pp.*

A modern copy of the preceding.

996. The Burgomasters and others of the Town of Antwerp to the Company of Merchant Adventurers.

1564, May 27.—Finding that the good understanding heretofore existing between the merchants of London and Antwerp is much hindered by the restraints recently imposed on the traffic of the two countries, they have, after ripe counsel and deliberation, thought it most necessary that intercession should be made both to the Queen of England and to the King of Spain, as Governor of the Low Countries, for the removal or alteration of the said restraints.

Entreat them therefore to exert themselves to obtain such a concession from the Queen of England, and undertake on their part to do the like with the King of Spain or his representative.

Express their willingness to send a deputy to join the Merchant Adventurers in soliciting such revocation from Her Majesty and ask that a similar deputy may be sent from them to join in an appeal to the King of Spain.—Antwerp, 27 May 1564.

4½ *pp.*

Modern copy.

997. The Merchants at Antwerp to the Company of Merchant Adventurers of London.

1564, May 27.—Have thought it good to advise them of the steps about to be taken by the magistrates of Antwerp in order to obtain the removal of the restraints imposed upon the traffic between the two

towns, in which, however, they have not taken nor do they intend to take any part.

Although the magistrates may appear to take these measures of their own free will they do it not without the consent of their superiors, for which reason they think it not unlikely that they will have good success. Will be glad to know their worships' minds in this behalf so that such of them as are in Antwerp may frame their conduct accordingly.—Antwerp, 27 May 1564.

*3 pp.*

Modern copy.

998. The Earl of Bedford to Sir W. Cecil.

1564, June 3.—Explains a misconception of his meaning in a former letter wherein he appeared to think Cecil's conduct somewhat unfriendly. Is very glad to hear of Her Majesty's resolution to call before her Sir Richard Lee, Mr. Pelham, and others, and trusts Her Highness will accept and follow their opinions.—Berwick, 3 June 1564.

*1 p.*

Modern copy.

999. The Captains of Ireland.

[1564, June 29].—Memorandum of matters burdensome to them. They say their pay is smaller and their travail and charges greater than in any other place, which they trust will be considered in dealing with their matter.—*Undated.*

[*For a duplicate of this paper, see State Papers, Ireland, Vol. XI., No.* 16.]

1000. The Case of Augier de L'Estrille.

[1564, June].—Allegations by Augier de L'Estrille, an inhabitant of Calais, lately brought to England as a prisoner of war by Laurence Mynter and Paul Fludd, as to the circumstances of his illegal capture and as to the torture to which he was subjected by his captors. (21 Articles.)

*Latin.* *5½ pp.*

Another copy of the same.

*5 pp.*

1001. Augier de L'Estrille.

[1564, June].—Answers by Laurence Mynter and Paul Fludde to the allegations of Augier de L'Estrille.

*Latin.* *3¼ pp.*

1002. John Utenhove to Sir W. Cecil.

1564, July 3.—The illustrious John, Count of E. Friesland, after Utenhove had made excuses to him for the error committed by Cecil owing to the pressure of affairs, which he did very earnestly (would that the Bp. of London could bear witness thereto) has, following Utenhove's advice, accepted the pension of 2,000 French crowns or 600*l.* sterling promised by the Queen's Majesty, to wit on the condition and in the hope that the payment thereof will be made twice yearly and the first payment, that is to say of 1,000 crowns, on next Michaelmas day (as they call it); for this (to use his own words) would be more honour-

able to Her Majesty, and the beginning of his vassalage, as he says, would appear more favourable to him. Nor does this request of his appear unreasonable as he has already incurred no little expense (doubtless relying on this hope) in collecting and supporting chosen Captains for any emergency. Truly it seems that this help has been as it were divinely given to them and that their own men are reserved for some special duty. For which truly no common thanks are due to the Lord their God. Count John will send hither as soon as he can a messenger with special instructions to treat of the several articles and to bring back to Friesland a full reply and Her Majesty's special authority. Begs Cecil to let him know what he wishes him to write to the Count. Meanwhile one thing he cannot leave unnoticed, namely, that the Chancellor of Friesland, by command of the nobles, in his letters to Utenhove, insisted that care should be taken lest the English in going to or returning from Friesland should molest the ships or goods of Flanders. "Which if it were done," saith he, "this pretty story would end in a miserable and cruel tragedy."

For his own part he entreats Cecil to use his influence to prevent any injury being rashly done to the Flemings. Encloses letters from Count John to himself.—London, 3 July 1564.

*Latin.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 418. *In extenso.*]

### 1003. Christopher Thurgood to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1564, July 4.—Has received his letter, wherein he understands his pleasure concerning the attachment of Cooke for offences done, with others of whom he should have had instructions from Crabbe, at whose house he was for the further instructions, but Crabbe was not at home. Has made diligent search for Cooke, and will continue to do so.—Cherton, 4 July 1564.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

### 1004. Augier de L'Estrille.

1564, July 4.—A copy of the depositions of Mynter and Fludd as to the alleged illegal capture of Augier de L'Estrille, sworn before Dr. Lewes, Dr. Huycke, and Dr. Mowse, Her Majesty's Commissioners, on the 29th day of June 1564, to which is appended the opinion of the said Commissioners deciding the legality of the said capture.—"From the Arches in London the 4th of July 1564."

*Signed:*—David Lewes, T. Huycke, Wm Mowse.

4 *pp.*

### 1005. W. Herlle to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1564, July 4.—Begs his assistance on behalf of himself and others in the matter of the French prisoner Delestrille, without which they are undone for ever. They are men of service and well confirmed in their right by law, civil and martial, but the brags of the French and their proud demeanour before the judge show that they will rather use constraint than listen to any reason. They also cease not to threaten and annoy the petitioners, so that a prison were more tolerable than to endure their conduct. They, the petitioners, have to do with men who are both wanting in faith and who have abused their oath before the judge and others with such behaviour that the prisoner himself hath not stuck to carry two rapiers at once when he was conveyed to the ambassador. What therefore may be expected of them but that the sentence being once given in the petitioners' favour, they will slip (from the country)

as a report hath already been spread. The petitioners' case being therefore on every side in such weak assurance they beg Cecil's permission secretly to arrest the party on a private action or suit, or at least that he will wink at such arrest.—London, 4th July 1564.

2 *pp.*

A modern copy of the preceding.

### 1006. Disbursements.

1564, July 5.—An account of money paid to various persons by Sir Wm. Cecil at Her Majesty's command, before the 5th July 1564.

[*Signed by the Queen as an acquittance.*]

½ *p.*

### 1007. The Bishop of London to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1564, July 8.—Concerning the appointment of Mr. Hebblethwaite to a benefice in Richmond (Yorkshire).

1 *p.*

### 1008. Sir F. Chamberlain to the Privy Council.

1564, July 26.—Giving an account of the progress made in repairing the fortifications at Guernsey. The coasts there are much haunted by piratical Englishmen by whom many murders and outrages are committed. Asks to have a small well-manned pinnace placed at his disposal for the maintenance of good order.—Castle Cornet, 26 July 1564.

3 *pp.*

Modern copy.

### 1009. John Everton to Sir T. Challoner.

1564, Aug. 2.—Concerning letters for Challoner, and his private account. Thanks him for his news. It is said that the Admiral of France is gone towards the low country of Flanders with 3,000 horsemen, upon what intent no man can tell. Had Challoner sent him two or three letters, they had come in good time. That day a ship was to sail for London, and a merchant of the writer's house was going in her. Other English ships were at Bilbao, and they looked daily for more. The restraint that was in England was that all the customers of England "cawled" up many of them in prison, for they said they had deceived the Queen. There were no other news. Lost his son three days before. Trusts that before this the poor men of St. Sebastian have been despatched. —Bilbao, 2 August 1564.

*Endorsed by Challoner*, "ij$^{do}$ August from Mr. Everton, 1564, touching my rest of account at that instant. 213 R."

1½ *pp.*

### 1010. Ch. Mundt to Sir W. Cecil.

1564, Aug. 8.—In his last letters sent by Richard Clough on the 18th July he announced the serious illness of the Emperor; now the sad report has reached him that His Majesty has changed his earthly for a heavenly kingdom, it being stated that he died on the 26th July at 6 o'clock in the evening, which rumour he fears to be true.

Knows that the Queen, who is endowed with modesty, virtue, and gravity, will in no manner act as if it should seem that she sought a husband. But as it is most important that this matter (of the mar-

riage) should be hastened and brought to a conclusion, he will on his own account, if it should meet with Cecil's approval, treat with the Duke, urging him to forward the matter with his brother Maximilian.

Is so desirous to hasten forward this negociation on account of the great benefits that would result therefrom to the whole Christian world, that there is no labour that he would not willingly undergo to further and carry out this object.

Nor should Cecil be restrained by any narrow and untimely modesty. For he, holding the administration of the kingdom, ought to strive to preserve and perpetuate the tranquillity thereof by ensuring a perpetual succession. In his letters of the 8th and last days of February in this year he announced that Count Christopher, of Oldenburg, had gone to offer his fealty to the King of France; thinks he will shortly cross over to England in order that having received great promises from France he may now derive substantial benefit from England.

For now that the two countries are at peace he may perhaps serve two masters, but if the war should be renewed, he leaves it to his own judgment to decide to which of the two he will consider himself bound. The Elector Augustus of Saxony has been lately attacked whilst hunting by a former keeper of his forests, and severely wounded. Within the last few days three Masters of Horse have arrived here on the way to France to demand in the name of the rest of the pensioners arrears of pay due for some years; but it is most likely they will obtain little except words for their pains.—From Strasburg, 8th Aug. 1564.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 419. *In extenso.*]

1011. The Spanish Ambassador to the Privy Council.

1564, Aug. 10.—It was ordered that Cecil should prepare an abstract of certain negotiations to be taken into consideration in a private conference between Cecil and himself; but on his meeting Cecil the latter handed him a writing containing certain general statements only, and from certain words added by him, the writer understood that the Lord Treasurer was to be treated with. On application to him, however, was given to understand that neither the Lord Treasurer nor the Council had any power in the matter. Knows not therefore to whom he should specially answer.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"10 Aug. 1564. The Spanish Ambassador's letter."

*Latin.* 1 *p.*

1012. The Ambassador in Spain (Sir Thos. Chaloner), to the Queen.

1564, Aug. 10.—Has been driven off from day to day with expectation and promises, being loth to send without perfect knowledge of a final resolution in the matter of the arrests at St. Sebastian. On Tuesday last the Council here took an order for the despatch of the matter, but how or in what sort, although he has inquired again and again, he cannot tell. The Secretary of the Council referred him to the Duke of Alva, who said as soon as the decree was signed by the King he should have it. Has kept the messenger waiting three days, and has at last thought it best to send him without it.

Since Saturday last two notable things have befallen. The one is the Queen Catholic's sickness. On Sunday last a solemn triumph was prepared at night for her pastime, in rejoicing for her being with child, but the night before a little fever took her which since hath proved a

"double tertian in a manner of a quotidian," and very fervent, so much so that the physicians, notwithstanding her being with child have let her blood twice, so that all the mirth is now converted to anxiety. The King here taketh it heavily, and so do all folks generally, for she is very well beloved, and indeed her virtues deserve it. "But for all that, I must not omitte to tell your highnes that some want not here that in discourse (if the Quene perchance be called owte of this life), already begynne to poinct an other for the place, and name the Quene of Skotts, as if (she not being in the meane tyme provided), it be most lykely the King will enclyne that waye."

The other accident also is notable, for whereas sundry noblemen here, as the Conde de Benavente and others have made interest to be appointed Majordomo to the Prince of Spain, the lot hath fallen on Senor Ruy Gomez, which is much noted as a thing indeed of great importance. And now either the end of this summer or undoubtedly the next spring the Prince shall into Flanders not without great appearance that the King will also repair thither to settle his son in the government. "The Prince as every body affirmeth hath a wytt, but a strange witte, not removable from an opinion once caught; liberal; a remembrer of injuries; desirous of State and rule; a dispacher of suters; far diverse from lykeing of many things that his father lyketh. Notable tales have been told me both of his dedes and sayeings which I reserve to report." Looks forward to receiving his desired letters of return. Every day seemeth unto him seven years, such "unhableness" he finds in himself to remain any longer.—Madrid, 10th Aug. 1564.

*Minute.* 10 *pp.*

### 1013. ——— ——— to Mr. Cuerton.

1564, Sept. 2.—Had before sent him a bill of 500 rials drawn on Wm. Holway and Wm. Preston, at St. Sebastian's. Sends now by Mr. Goldwell a duplicate thereof.—From Madrid, 2 Sept. 1564.

1 *p.*

### 1014. John Mershe to Sir W. Cecil.

1564, Sept. 3.—Sends informations of certain offences committed contrary to Her Majesty's proclamation against the importation of Flemish commodities. Suggests that an example should be made of the offenders by which it will be perceived that the proclamation is of force of which there is some doubt.—"Siwell," 3 Sept. 1564.

Modern copy. 1¼ *pp.*

### 1015. The Trade with Flanders.

1564, Sept. 4.—Particulars of cargoes seized by Thomas Washington, Deputy to the Merchant Adventurers at Ipswich, and Thomas Bates, Deputy of the Port of London, being offences against the proclamation prohibiting the importation of wares from Flanders.

2 *papers.* 4½ *pp.*

### 1016. Sir W. Cecil to Christopher Mundt.

1564, Sept. 8.—Has deferred writing on account of the uncertainty into which they have been plunged by the frequent rumours of the death of the Emp. Ferdinand. They are now, however, informed on every side that he died on the 28th July. With reference to Mundt's desire to be

informed as to what can be learned of Her Majesty's inclinations on the subject of her marriage, he can with certainty say nothing further than that he perceives that she would rather marry a foreign than a native prince, and that the more distinguished the suitor is by birth, power, and personal attractions, the better hope he will have of success. Moreover, he cannot deny that the nobleman who with them excites considerable expectation, to wit Lord Robert, is worthy to become the husband of the Queen. The fact of his being Her Majesty's subject will, however, prove a serious objection to him in her estimation.

Nevertheless his virtues and his excellent and heroic gifts of mind and body have so endeared him to the Queen that she could not regard her own brother with greater affection. From which they who do not know the Queen intimately conjecture that he will be the future husband. He however sees and understands that she merely takes delight in his virtues and rare qualities, and that nothing is more discussed in their conversations than that which is most consistent with virtue and furthest removed from all unworthy sentiments.

*Endorsed:*—"8 Sept. 1564. Copy of the letter written to Mr. Mundt by the Queen's command."

*Copy.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 420. *In extenso.*]

1017. Christopher Mundt to Christopher Duke of Wurtemberg.

1564, Sept. 23, Strasburg.—Urges him to prosecute with the Emperor the match proposed a year ago. Illustrious Emperors of Germany, rulers of Italy as well, have not disdained alliances with the daughters of English Kings, *e.g.*, Otho I., Henry III., and Henry V. Frederick II. married the sister of an English King. Besides Elizabeth is not merely the daughter of Henry VIII. but his sole legitimate heir.—Strasburg, 23 Sept. 1564. *Annexing,*

> *Copy of letter of Christopher Duke of Wurtemberg to the Emperor, dated Stuttgart,* 6 *October* 1564. *Reminds him of the proposal made to his late father* 7 *October* 1563, *touching the marriage of the Archduke Charles and Queen Elizabeth, of the answer thereto* 8 *Novr.* 1563, *of the writer's despatch (unknown to the Emperor) of an envoy to England, the communication thereon* 23 *March* 1564, *and the Emperor's reply* 27 *April. Has had much talk with Mundt without directly replying to his proposals. Asks what answer he is to give. Hears positively Elizabeth holds neither to Calvin nor to Zwingle, but to the Augsburg Confession. As to her instituting new ordinances her reply to his envoy is "It is not lawful for a woman to order matters in the Church, St Paul has forbidden it."*

*Copies in Mundt's hand. Latin* 4 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 425–427. *In extenso.*]

1018. The Trade with Flanders.

1564, Sept. 28.—An account of certain parcels of "Flanders wares" seized at Melcombe Regis and at Weymouth.

1 *p.*

1019. Christopher Mundt to Sir W. Cecil.

1564, Oct. 3.—To the carrying out of that object to which he has devoted himself for so many years, far more and greater hindrances occur than he could wish.

For the work begun by the illustrious D. of Wurtemburg has been interrupted by the untimely death of the Emperor Ferdinand. The sad mourning which his death imposed on his illustrious sons is not yet laid aside, and hitherto they have abstained from all public business. Has been to the D. of Wurtemburg to urge him to continue and complete the work he had begun, pointing out to him how injudicious a longer delay might prove, and that it was already almost a year since he had introduced this proposal to His Highness. The D. replied that nothing could be done until after the mourning, nor was it as yet clear to him who would have the most authority and influence with the present Emperor, but that as soon as he heard that the funeral solemnities had been completed, he would bring the matter once more forward.

This he earnestly besought the Duke to do, submitting that His Highness would have all the credit and glory of the affair when finished, and would subject himself to nothing disagreeable or unworthy.

He also cited the instances of several Emperors of Germany who did not think it beneath them to wed daughters of the Kings of England, pointing out that this most illustrious and prudent Queen is not only the daughter of the famous King Henry the Eighth, but also his lawful and sole heiress, and the ruler of ancestral kingdoms.

But now another obstacle has intervened in the wide spread severity of the plague, for it infests almost the whole of Germany, so that not one of the principal cities of the empire is safe enough for the meeting of an assembly to confirm the new Emperor. To which assembly, if it were held, an embassy might very properly be sent by the Queen to condole with Maximilian on the death of his father, and at the same time, to congratulate him on his accession. For his part will willingly do whatever the Council shall think fit for the advancement of this matter, and will again urge the Duke to send one of his Council to treat with the present Emperor; or, if it shall please them, will not refuse, on receiving commendatory letters from the Duke, and on being instructed by him, to go himself to the Emperor and to do his utmost in the matter. Nevertheless thinks it most fitting that the Duke should continue therein the action he has so well begun. All their nobles had preconceived great hopes of the Emp. Maximilian with regard to matters of religion, and trust that he will act more liberally towards them than when he was desirous only to obey his father.

If the treaty of Passau and the peace in religious matters ordained and proclaimed by all the estates of the Empire shall be preserved, an unshaken doctrine, proceeding from God, will prevail throughout Germany, although the manners of many consort but little with evangelical purity and modesty.—Strasburg, 3 Oct. 1564.

P.S. Cecil's letters to him have been delayed, having been taken first to the fair at Frankfort, where the merchants spent all their time, and sent from thence to Strasburg.

*Latin.* 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 421. *In extenso.*]

### 1020. Petition of Richard Patryke to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1564, Oct. 4.—Begs him for God's sake to mitigate his displeasure, and to set the suppliant at liberty on his giving sufficient sureties for his good conduct.

*Endorsed:*—"4 Oct. 1564, Richard Patrickes Peticion. To be enlarged."

1 *p.*

### 1021. Christopher Mundt to Sir W. Cecil.

1564, Oct. 17.—Cecil's letters to him of the 8th September have been delayed thirty days between London and Antwerp, so that he has not been able to reply sooner. Is glad to hear that an ambassador from the Queen will shortly arrive to congratulate the new Emperor.

The discussion held in the month of May last between the divines of the Elector Palatine and the D. of Wurtemburg, on the disputed doctrine of the manner of Christ's presence in the Sacrament of the Lord's supper, has been printed and published by a divine of Wurtemburg, which will he fears produce more ill-feeling than concord both between the Princes themselves and others.

For those of the Palatine on the other hand wish to defend their opinion, and to interpret the proceedings of the controversy in their own favour; but by such altercations not only will the truth be obscured, but also much animosity will be created. Julius Pflug, the Bishop of Naumburg, is dead, which bishopric the Elector of Saxony has taken possession of; but it is also claimed by the Dukes of Wismar, and it is to be feared that they will appeal to arms to decide the question.

The Imperial Assembly cannot be held with safety before the month of December on account of the plague.—Strasburg, 17th October 1564.

*Latin.* 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 422. *In extenso.*]

### 1022. Christopher Mundt to Sir W. Cecil.

1564, Oct. 31.—Has received nothing from the D. of Wurtemburg since he left him on the 17th September. Was then told by him that he could not conveniently give letters to the Emperor before the expiration of three weeks when the funeral ceremonies would be concluded, which were to take place in a monastery near Prague, where the wife of the late Emperor is buried. The Duke has great hope that this negotiation will succeed. Concerning the meeting of the Assembly nothing is yet made public, though the exigencies of public business demand that it should be held shortly. Rumour says that it will be at Nuremberg. Trustworthy intelligence has arrived that an Hungarian town has been occupied by the Turks on account of the non-payment of a stipulated tribute. This will hasten the meeting of the Assembly. Encloses two letters from the Duke of Deuxponts to be forwarded to the Queen.—From Strasburg, the last of Oct. 1564.

[*Postscript.*]—Will return to the Duke to-morrow to entreat him, laying aside all delay, to continue in his undertaking, for he knows no one else through whom he might more suitably proceed.

The Elector Palatine, otherwise a most excellent Prince, and most friendly to the Queen, has been persuaded by the Vidame de Chartres into the great hope of recommending his second son Casimir to Her Majesty.

The D. of Bavaria, who has married the sister of the Archduke, is most hostile to our religion, nor had he ever any familiarity with England, although his father William had. The D. of Cleves is offended on account of the repudiation of his sister. The D. of Deuxponts and the Marquis of Baden do not seem to have sufficient authority.

The D. of Hesse would naturally wish his eldest son to be preferred. Others familiarly known to him are at a great distance from the Imperial city, nor in fact could this affair be attempted by every one.

The Count of Helfensteyn is in favour of the project, but where he now is he knows not. He must therefore go to speak with the Duke.

*Latin* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 423. *In extenso.*]

1023. Christopher Mundt to Sir W. Cecil.

1564, Nov. 21.—Left Strasburg on the 1st November, and as no one is admitted into the town in which, for fear of the plague, the Duke has bestowed himself with his wife and children, unless he can take an oath that for a whole month he has not been in any infected place, has communicated with him hitherto only by letter. The Duke having read his letters sent for him and gave him an audience on the 5th November. In reply to his repetition of his written arguments, the D. said that he had not yet determined on an answer because the Emperor was not yet buried, the day appointed for the funeral being the 29th October, in Bohemia, and further that he doubted whether an answer could be given till the return of the Archduke Charles to Lower Germany; for the daughter of the Emperor Maximilian was about to go to Belgium to marry her cousin Charles of Spain. On Mundt's remarking that many months would elapse before the journey from Spain to Belgium could be conveniently made, and asking the D. to send one of his household to negotiate with the Emperor, the latter replied that the matter might be treated of much more privately by letter, and that sending an envoy would give rise to all kinds of suspicions and inquiries; adding that he would transmit Mundt's last communication, together with his own letters, to the Emperor, as he had already done with the proceedings in September, which at his request Mundt had reduced to writing. Sends copies of both these documents. If no answer is now given to the Duke, as he seems to desire, nor any sufficient excuse offered for silence, will suspend any further action for the present. All the posts of authority have now been divided amongst the brothers. The preparations for a fitting embassy to England and for the arrival of Charles himself demand great expenses; it would have been easy for the late Emperor to supply these defects. Hears on good authority that the King of Poland wishes to be separated from his wife, who is the Emperor's sister, which has given great offence to Maximilian. The English and Swiss ambassadors are not yet agreed, the Swiss demanding that their annual payments should be increased.—Strasburg, 21 November 1564.

(Postscript.)—Knows that the Archduke was with his brother at Vienna during September and October. The Emperor has not recalled the chaplain whom he dismissed with much sorrow at his father's command, but hears the same preaching friar to whom his father listened. It will appear in the coming assemblies what his opinions are in religious matters. He has made his brother Ferdinand the ruler in Bohemia who will study as heretofore to preserve the popish doctrines.

*Latin.* 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 424. *In extenso.*] *Encloses,*

(1.) *Copy of Mundt's first letter to the Duke of Wurtemburg, beseeching him to move in the matter of the Austrian match, dated* 23 *September* 1564; *together with a copy of the Duke's letter forwarding the same to the Emperor, dated* 6 *October* 1564.

*Latin.*

(2.) *Copy of Mundt's second letter to the D. of Wurtemburg, on the same subject, dated* 5 *November* 1564, *and of the Duke's letter forwarding the same to the Emperor, dated* 7 *November* 1564.

*Latin.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 425–427. *In extenso.*]

1024. A Collection of Original Letters from the several Bishops, &c. to the Privy Council, with Returns of the Justices of the Peace, and others, within their respective Dioceses.

1 Vol. MS., as follows :—

(1.) *The Bishop of Worcester to the Privy Council.*

1564, Oct. 27.—In accordance with the instructions conveyed to him by their Lordships' letters of the 17th inst., sends herewith a true certificate answering the several points respecting which inquiry was made of him. Thanks God he is well acquainted with his flock "and namelie with the affections of such as be leaders and bell-weathers of the same." In his report has neither feared partizan nor respected person, but simply followed the plain truth.

For Worcestershire has used the counsel of Sir Thos. Russell Knight, for the city of Worcester that of Christopher Dighton, a grave and a wise citizen, and for Warwick and that portion of his diocese, that of W. Huddisdon, Gent., and of Nicholas Jackson, "person of Halford." The "repressing of poperie, the punishment of offenders, the reforming of religion, the maintenaunce of justice, and the promoting of Goddes gospel," he refers to their honourable consideration, authority, and wisdom, and prays God to grant good success to their godly intentions. Since it has pleased their Lordships to "require his poore advice" suggests as follows :—

That all such as mislike and contemn true religion should be put out of authority and public office.

That the oath for the Queen's supremacy should be tendered to all such as are of authority in their country and yet known to be adversaries of true religion.

That gentlemen and such as be in authority should be enjoined once in every quarter to receive the Communion and to hear a sermon for the good example of others.

That the popish priests and others who have forsaken the ministry and yet live in corners and are kept in gentlemen's houses "where they marvailouslie pervert the simple and blaspheme the truthe," should be restrained of their liberty, and made to take the Oath of Supremacy, &c., &c.—From Hartilburie, the 27th October 1564.

1½ *pp.* *Encloses,*

*A certificate or return of all justices of the peace and other officers, and of all "gentlemen of any worship or name" in the diocese of Worcester, classified under the heads of "Favourers of true religion," "Adversaries of true religion," and "Indifferent, or of no religion."*

2 *pp.*

(2.) *The Bishop of Chichester to the Privy Council.*

[1564], Oct. 27.—Understanding by their Lordships' letters Her Majesty's earnest intention, for the advancement of true religion, to repress obstinate adversaries, at which he greatly rejoices, has done his endeavour to fulfil their Lordships' commandment. Thanks God that the county of Sussex, whereof he executes the ecclesiastical jurisdiction, is free from all violent attempts "eyther to afflite the godlye or to disturbe the stablished good orders of this realme." Has used conference on the subject with Mr. Dean of Sarum and Mr. Augustine Bradbridge, his Chancellor, both of whom were born in the shire.—Aldingbourne, 27 October.

1 *p.* *Encloses*

*A return of the justices of the peace and other gentlemen in the county of Sussex, classified as "favourers" or "myslikers" of religion and godly proceedings.*
2 *pp.*

(3.) *The Bishop of Hereford to the Privy Council.*

[1564, Oct.].—In accordance with their Lordships' letters of the 17th October sends herewith a certificate on the points submitted to him, in preparing which he has been guided by the counsel and advice of the Chancellor of his diocese and also of the Dean of the Cathedral Church of Hereford with the several Rural Deans, each for his own deanery.

½ *p. Encloses,*

*A return of the justices of the peace and other officers and gentlemen of note in the diocese of Hereford, classified as "favourers" or "adversaries" of true religion, or "newters," to which is appended a note of the names of divers persons who held livings and offices in the Church in Queen Mary's reign, and who are now "mortal and deadly enemies to this religion," and also of their principal "receivers and maynteners." With a view to the redress of these disorders suggests that if the Cathedral Church of Hereford were reformed the whole diocese would soon be in like manner reformed. He is certified by John Ellys, the Dean of the said Church, that "all the canons resedensaries (except Jones,* qui dicit et non facit, *which is rashe, hastei, and ondiscrete) ar but dissemblers and rancke papistes." These have the rule of the Church and of all the ministers and officers thereof, and are subject neither to the ordinary jurisdiction of the Dean nor of the Bishop, but as they allege to that of the Queen only, so that now they do what they list without controlment. They utterly disregard the injunctions of the Queen, of the Archbishop of Canterbury, and of Her Majesty's High Commissioners (a copy of which, dated 20 February 1561, is appended), and will neither preach, read homilies, nor minister the Holy Communion, nor do any other thing to commend, beautify, or set forward this religion; but mutter against it and receive and maintain the enemies thereof. So that this Church, "which should be the light of all the Diocese, is very darkness and an ensample of contempt of true religion."*

*The only remedy is, that it may please Her Majesty to commit the necessary authority to some one who shall urge them either to do as becometh good Christian subjects and faithful ministers, or else place others in their room that will act accordingly.*
10 *pp.*

(4.) *The Bishop of Lincoln to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 7.—In accordance with their Lordships' instructions has conferred with the Archdeacons, Commissaries, and other officials within his diocese, with reference to the justices of the peace therein, the result of which conference will appear in the schedules hereunto annexed, to which he has also added certain articles which, in his opinion, may serve as remedies for certain disorders.—Bagden, 7 November 1564.

1 *p. Encloses,*

*A return of all justices of the peace and other persons of note, in the counties of Lincoln, Bedford, Huntingdon, Hertford,*

*Leicester, Buckingham, and Northampton, stating whether they are "earnest in religion and fit to be trusted," or "hinderers." A list of proposed "Remedies for disorders" is appended.*
16 *pp.*

(5.) *The Bishop of Ely to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 7.—In obedience to their Lordships' instructions encloses a return of the justices of the peace and others in the county of Cambridge and in the Isle of Ely, in which he has noted with a distinctive mark such as are "good" in matters of religion, or "conformable," or "mislikers." Has also, "in a by-papyr," noted his opinions of the measures to be taken for the redress of this disorder.

2 *pp.*

"*Brefe Notes*" *for the consideration of the Privy Council.* [? *An enclosure in the Bishop of Ely's letter of* 7 *November* 1564.]

1. *Such ecclesiastical persons as are adversaries to be either banished or cut off from conference with such as be "fawtors" of their religion, or else the oath to be tendered to them forthwith, considering they have so little passed of the Queen's clemency showed to them during the past six years.*
2. *The straggling doctors and priests who have liberty to stray at their pleasure within this realm do much hurt secretly and in corners; therefore it were good that they might be called before the High Commissioners and compelled to show their conformity by subscribing an open recantation, or else be restrained of their liberty.*
3. *A proclamation to be set forth by the Queen's authority "to repress the bold talke and braggs of the adversaries of good religion."*
4. *A commission to be issued to the Bishop of the diocese and other gentlemen, conferring similar powers to those of the High Commissioners at London, so as to enable them to inquire into and reform the adversaries of good religion.*
5. *Whereas many of the Registrars are men corrupt in religion, it were well that the Bishop should have power to remove them, and to supply their places by others.*
6. *The chief constables of every hundred, whom the people have in great respect, being for the most part "fawtors of naughtie religion," it were well that the Commissioners, by consent of the Bishop, might upon just occasion have authority to remove them.*
7. *There are "diverse gentlemen of evell religion," who keep schoolmasters privately in their houses, who being of corrupt judgments do exceeding great hurt both in the said houses and in the country about. It were well that no gentlemen should be permitted to keep schoolmasters, except such as had been examined by the Bishop of the diocese, and were provided with his sealed licence.*
8. *The Prebendaries of every Cathedral Church should be enforced to make a make a manifest and open declaration of their faith before the congregation, in which they should set forth the authority of this religion by Parliament established, and by God's word confirmed and openly "profess and geve there consent to the same detesting all other religions."*

1¼ *p.*

(6.) *The Bishop of Salisbury to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 9.—In accordance with their Lordships' letters lately addressed to him has considered of the justices of the peace in the counties of Wiltshire and Berkshire, and in several schedules sent herewith has set out their names, dwelling-places, "and also theire sundrie inclinations towardes the furtherance of Goddes truethe."—Salisbury, 9th November 1564.

1 *p.* *Encloses,*

*A return of the justices of the peace and other gentlemen in the counties of Wiltshire and Berkshire.*
2 *pp.*

(7.) *The Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 10.—In accordance with the instructions conveyed to him in their Lordships' letters of the 26th October last has made inquiries respecting the justices of the peace within his diocese, in which he has been guided by the counsel of Mr. Nowell, the Dean of Lichfield, and of his own Registrar, James Weston, "men godly and zelous, of longer continuance and therby of more knolege and experience in his Diocese than himself."

With reference to the means to be adopted for the redress of the disorders within his diocese, so far as regards the county of Stafford, with which he is best acquainted on account of his habitation being there, suggests as follows:—

Firstly. There being not many learned men in the county, those who are learned and justices are also common counsellors in the shire, by which means either the Queen's Majesty is not faithfully served or the clients not justly helped.

Secondly. The number of attornies frequenting the assizes and sessions at Stafford are judged "to breed and norishe matters of stryfe and contention betwien party and party for their lucresake;" which if it might be otherwise helped is thought good to many men.

Thirdly. Whereas the country is "to miche hinderly in all good things perteining to religion," yet the abiding of Doctor Poole, late Bishop of Peterboro' with Bryan Fowler, Esquire, causeth many people to think worse of the "regiment and religion" than else they would do, because divers lewd priests have resort thither. His removal would do much good to the country.

Fourthly. If a commission were granted to him he could the better do his duty, for many offenders are either born with by "Mastership" which he alone cannot redress, or else fly into exempt places and extraordinary jurisdictions and so avoid correction.

Lastly. The greatest disorder within his whole diocese is in the great towns corporate, in which when he has required the assistance of the bailiffs and other officers he has been met by open resistance. It is therefore extremely needful to place good men in office there.—From Eccleshall Castle, 10th November 1564.

1¼ *pp.* *Encloses,*

*A return of the justices of the peace and other gentlemen in the counties of Staffordshire, Derbyshire, Shropshire, and Warwickshire, with notes as to their opinions and conduct in matters of religion.*
8 *pp.*

(8.) *The Bishop of Winchester to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 13.—In obedience to their Lordships' commands appends a list of the justices of the peace and others in the counties of Hampshire and Surrey, distinguishing those who are "favourers" or "mislikers" of the established religion. In the city of Winchester, which is the most noted in Hampshire, either for good example or evil, all that bear authority, except one or two, are "addicte to the olde superstition and earnest fautors thereof." Recommends that throughout the whole country none should be appointed to any office or be suffered to remain therein whose religion is not approved by the whole bench of justices.—Farnham, 13th November 1564.

2 *pp.*

(9.) *The Bishop of London to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 17.—According to the form prescribed in their Lordships' letters has sent herewith a certificate of the justices of the peace within his diocese who are favourable or adverse to the established religion, and also of the names of such persons as are thought meet to be called to that office.—"From my house at Powles," 17th November 1564.

1 *p.* *Encloses,*

*A return of the justices of the peace in the city of London and in such parts of the counties of Middlesex, Hertford, and Essex, as are within the diocese of London.*

9 *pp.*

(10.) *The Bishop of Norwich to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 17.—In reply to their Lordships' letters of the 17th ult., certifies that the justices of the peace in the county of Norfolk are very well affected, with one or two exceptions. As for augmenting the number of justices in the shire, thinks it altogether unnecessary, considering the quiet condition of the county.—Norwich, 17th November 1564.

1 *p.*

(11.) *The Bishop of Carlisle to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 18.—In accordance with their Lordships' letters has sent herewith the names of the justices of the peace of the two shires within his diocese, "with notes of relligion, learninge, and wisdome." In his opinion there is nothing that more hindereth the good success of the established policy than the perpetual continuance of the sheriffwick of Westmoreland, by means of which there are always such men in office as by no means favour the true way, and these are suffered to pass through the country unapprehended, "such as talke at their pleasure, and some have in the wyld mountaynes preached in chappells."

To speak plainly, the noblemen's tenants in this country dare not be known to favour that way for fear of losing their farms. And finally, the justices of assize who make a good show of religion in giving their charge, in all other their talks and doings show themselves not favourable to any manner or cause of religion, "which the people moche marke and talke of."—From "the Rose Castle" in Cumberland, 18th November 1564.

1 *p.* *Encloses,*

*A return of the justices of the peace and others in the counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland.*

2 *pp.*

(12.) *The Bishop of Norwich to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 19.—In obedience to their Lordships' letters has subjoined the names of such justices of the peace and other officers in the county of Suffolk as are not well affected to the established religion. A similar certificate has already been made by him for the county of Norfolk.—Norwich, 19th November 1564.

1 *p.*

(13.) *The Bishop of Gloucester to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 20.—Has taken into consideration the state of his diocese with respect to the observance of the established religion therein, as requested in their Lordships' letters of the 17th ult., and thanks God that there are no justices nor men placed in authority within his diocese who are "eyther by themselves disordered or meynteyners of disordre in others." Much unquietness and discredit to Her Majesty's godly and honourable proceedings is, however, caused by some who have little or no regard for the established order of ecclesiastical policy. "Ther is also a preacher, a man of great zeale and competent learninge, whom many of the country follow from place to place and receave the communyon at his hands far from theire owne parisshes." Hears also by men of good credit that he is "too popular in his sayengs;" the redress whereof he must leave to their Lordships' wisdom. These things, however, he can "rather lament than amend," and their Lordships will be better able to devise measures for the reform thereof than he is to advise them. Trusts their Lordships will take in good part his unskilfulness and want of experience in such matters.—Gloucester, 20th November 1564.

2 *pp.*

(14.) *The Bishop of Durham to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 22.—In accordance with the instructions conveyed to him by their Lordships' letters of the 17th ult., has conferred with Sir John Foster and others respecting the justices of the peace within his diocese, and has embodied their opinions in the schedule hereto annexed. There are two things which in his opinion are a great hindrance to religion. One is "the Scottish priests that are fledde out of Scotland for their wickedness and here be hyred in parisshes on the borders bicause they take less wages than others, and do more harme than others wolde or colde in disswading the peple." The other is "the grete number of scholers borne hereaboute, nowe lieng at Lovan without lycense, and sending in bokes and letters which cause many tymes evill rumors to be spredde, and disquiet the peple. They be mayntened by the hospitals of the Newcastell and the welthiest of that towne and this shire as it is judged and be their next cousins."—Auckland, 22 November 1564.

1 *p.* *Encloses,*

*A return of the justices of the peace and others in the counties of Northumberland and Durham.*

2 *pp.*

(15.) *The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 24.—In compliance with their Lordships' request has, in the schedule annexed, submitted to them the names of the justices of the peace in the county of Kent, who may well be permitted to continue to serve on the commission of the peace. Though these are not all of the like zeal in religion he must yet say that those furthest off in favour-

able affection are outwardly conformable and not to his knowledge chargeable with any great extremities.—Lambeth, 24 November 1564.

1 *p.* *Annexed,*
*A schedule of names.*
1½ *pp.*

(16.) *The Bishop of Exeter to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 26.—In obedience to their Lordships' instructions has conferred with the most worshipful and wisest men of his diocese respecting the justices of the peace therein, the result of which conference he submits in the schedule hereto annexed. Apologizes for his delay in replying to their Lordships' letters.—Exeter, 26 November 1564.

1 *p.* *Encloses,*
*A return of the justices of the peace and others in the counties of Cornwall and Devon, stating whether they are favourable or adverse to the established religion.*
1½ *pp.*

(17.) *The Bishop of Bath and Wells to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 27.—Immediately on receipt of their Lordships' letters respecting the justices of the peace within his diocese communicated with Sir Morice Barckley, Sir Raff Hopton, and others, from whom he understands nothing "but that everie justice in the sheire of Somerset doo diligently (as they saie) exequte their offyce."

Has not much to say against any man except by report, wherewith he has not thought it good to trouble their Lordships. Has heard very high commendations of Mr. John Carre, late of Bristol, Mr. William Hill of Taunton, and also of one John Sydenham of Dulverton.

Prays their Lordships to take order that every one that now is or hereafter shall be called to the office of a justice shall be compelled to take a solemn oath before such person or persons as their Lordships shall appoint.—London, 27 November 1564.

1 *p.*

(18.) *The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Privy Council.*

[1564, Nov. ].—Sends the names of such justices of the peace and others as have been commended to him in the counties of Glamorganshire, Monmouthshire, and in the diocese of Oxford, but can himself say nothing as to their merits.

1¼ *pp.*

(19.) *The Archbishop of York to the Privy Council.*

[1564, Nov. ].—Returns by Thomas, Archbishop of York, with reference to the letters of the Privy Council respecting the justices of the peace within his diocese, of the names of the justices of the peace and other officers in the city and county of York, the county of Notts, the city and county of Chester, the county of Lancaster, and the archdeaconry of Richmond, stating whether they are favourable to the established religion or "adverse and not to be trusted."

8 *pp.*

(20.) *Summary of the Returns.*

[1564, Nov. ].—A summary of the foregoing returns of justices of the peace, arranged under dioceses and counties.

9 *pp.*

### 1025. The Earl of Rutland's Estate.

1564, Dec. 4.—A communication with Lady Rutland as to the disposition of the property of the late Earl of Rutland.

*In Cecil's hand, and endorsed by him*:—"4 Decemb. 1564.—A communication with my lady of Rutland in presencia Sir Wm. Damsell, Mr. Wrey, Mr. Bell."

1½ *pp.*

### 1026. Christopher Mundt to Sir W. Cecil.

1564, Dec. 5.—His latest letters to Cecil were sent on the 21st November. Nothing new has transpired in Germany, for almost the whole country is now overrun and panic-stricken by the plague. The Assembly has not yet been summoned, although there are weighty reasons for taking that measure for the Turkish Governor in Transylvania has plundered and destroyed several Hungarian towns. The laws of peace are also less well kept in the empire than in the time of the peace-loving Emperor Ferdinand. The Duke of Bavaria now exercises greater religious persecutions against his subjects than heretofore. Our Bishops surround the new Emperor with much diligence and assiduity.

The Protestant Princes seem to act more securely and confidently (relying on the Treaty of Passau and the introduction of peaceful settlements into religious controversies), than the deceits and frauds of these times would seem to warrant, for as boys are deceived by gifts so are men by promises. Their strength and influence now they are united might by the divine help preserve the cause of religion unhurt and unshaken; but the dissension concerning the presence of Christ in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, which deals more with the words than the facts (since they who affirm the real and corporal presence say that it is not to be understood nor believed in as a physical and carnal but only as a sacramental union) still alienates the minds of some, which is a great hindrance to true religion and a most agreeable spectacle to our enemies.—Strasburg, 5 December 1564.

*Latin.* 1½ *pp.*

(Postscript.)—Complains of the great delay in delivering his letters to Cecil. With reference to the latter's desire to know if there is anything to be found fault with in the person of "N," states that he has certainly observed nothing, nor have they who have seen him later. "Alexander the Great is said to have had his neck bent towards the left side; would that our man may be his imitator in magnanimity and bravery." For his own part is much more solicitous concerning the mind than the body of one who, now that his father is dead, lives with much greater licence, and shows so little alacrity in pursuing the splendid fortune offered to him. His body is elegant and of middle size, more well-grown and robust than that of the Spanish prince. The envoy sent to Cecil by the Duke (of Wurtemburg) in January last is worthy of confidence and most desirous of advancing the negotiation. Sends a copy of a letter which has greatly disturbed him, and requests Cecil to exercise prudence in communicating it to his friends and colleagues, for, as the proverb hath it, "Reges longas habent aures."

*Latin.* 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 428. *In extenso.*]

### 1027. William Cardynall.

1564, Dec.—An extract from the register of the Privy Council, certified by Sir Wm. Smith, of Minutes dated respectively the 2nd and 9th December 1564, suspending Wm. Cardynall, Esquire, from the commission of the peace, and directing him to repair at once to the Lords to answer the charges made against him of using unfitting words made against Mr. Seckford, the Master of the Requests.

1 *p.*

A modern copy of the preceding.

1 *p.*

### 1028. Prisoners in the French Galleys.

1564.—A list by Sir Thos. Smith of the English soldiers detained as prisoners in the French galleys. Endorsed:—"The Certificat of th' engish prisoners deteyned in the galees, the doble whereof in French I have delivered to Monsr d'Aubespine."—1564.

A modern copy of preceding.

### 1029. Free Marts in England.

1564.—A statement of the arguments that might be brought forward in favour of the establishment of two free marts in England similar to those of Antwerp, Frankfort, and other towns.

3 *pp.*

Modern copy.

### 1030. England and France.

[1564 ?].—Expositio causarum quibus Angliæ Regina commovebatur ut quasdam subjectorum suorum cohortes armis instrueret, respectu propriæ defensionis, et Christianissimi Regis Caroli Noni fratris charissimi et ejus subjectorum.

*Corrected draft. Latin.* 16 *pp.*

### 1031. The Merchant Adventurers.

[1564 ?]—Petition of the Merchant Adventurers to the Council, praying that if the Queen allows them to trade to and from Emden the restraint may continue against export of goods from England into the Low Countries. [*Side-note by Cecil:*—"This stay to be reiterated".] Also that restraint be made of import from the Low Countries into England (except corn and fish) except by them; and that they may enjoy the same privileges at Emden and elsewhere eastwards as they had in the Low Countries and Calais.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

### 1032. The Merchant Adventurers.

[1564?]—Petition from the Merchant Adventurers to the Council. As the Queen has consented to the opening of traffic with Spain they pray that the Council will suport them in their own traffic. Pray that the traffic to Hamborough and Emden may be continued. Reasons for supporting trade with these places, and checking that with the Low Countries. To this end they ask that none but they and the merchants of the Staple be allowed to traffic in the Low Countries, and that they may either have a loan of money or remission of the customs for Hamborough and Emden for one year.

Pray also that their passage to and from Antwerp may be protected against the Flushingers.—*Undated.*
*Annotated by Cecil.* 1 *sheet.*

1033. Fortifications at Jersey.

[1564?].—An account of the munition necessary for Her Majesty's new fort at St. Helier in Jersey.
1 *p.*

## A.D. 1565.

1034. Stuart, Lord D'Aubigny to the Earl of Lennox.

1564–5, Jan. 1.—Rejoices to hear of his restoration to the Queen's favour and to his estates, honours, and dignities, and also of his favourable reception in Scotland. The news of this hath much revived his spirits, which were dulled by hearing of the death of his sister the Countess of Sutherland.—"Fra my howsse of La Veririe," 1 January 1565.
1 *p.*

A modern copy of the preceding.
1 *p.*

1035. Stuart, Lord D'Aubigny to the Earl of Athol.

1564–5, Jan. 1.—Congratulating him on the favourable reception of the Earl of Lennox in Scotland.—From La Veririe, 1 January 1565.
1 *p.*

Modern copy.

1036. Stuart, Lord D'Aubigny to the Bishop of Aberdeen.

1564–5, Jan. 1.—Complains of his long silence. Trusts to hear from him as soon as time may serve.—La Veririe, 1 January 1565.
1 *p.*

Modern copy.

1037. Stuart, Lord D'Aubigny to Lord Darnley.

1564–5, Jan. 1.—Congratulating him on his father's restoration to his lands and dignities.—La Veririe, 1 January 1565.
1 *p.*

Modern copy.

1038. Stuart, Lord D'Aubigny to the Bishop of Caithness.

1564–5, Jan. 1.—Rejoices to hear that his brother has, by the Queen his natural Princess, been restored to his possessions, honours, and dignities in the realm of Scotland, and trusts that Her Majesty will see him and his heirs restored to like honours and offices belonging to them in the kingdom of France, particularly to the guard which was taken from him in King Francis the First's time and given to Monsieur

De L'Orge, and which after King Francis' death his son King Henry promised should be restored to him, and also to the command of the hundred men at arms of whom the Earl of Arran was lately captain. Has written to Her Majesty on this behalf and also "to the Lord James our cusing," praying him to intercede for him, from whose elbow he is sure his lordship will not be far as time and place shall require. —"Fra my howss of La Veririe," 1 January 1565.

2 *pp.*

Modern copy.

### 1039. Robert Burbage.

1564–5, Jan. 8.—Recognizance for 428*l.* 10*s.*, due by Sir Wm. Cecil to Robert Burbage; and note of its payment on January 8th, 1564.

1 *p.*

### 1040. Albert Knopper [Ambassador of the King of Denmark] to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1564–5, Jan. 29.—Sends the opinion of his King concerning the opening of the Baltic to English merchants briefly set down in writing. Begs him to submit it to the Queen or to the Council and to forward the answer to him in the first place. The affairs of the London merchants commended to his influence in Denmark shall be so cared for that they will feel that his labour has not been wanting. Hopes that many English merchants and sailors will bear witness to his faithful patronage from the time when he was last ambassador in England. Remembers that certain ships of Hull heretofore unjustly detained at Elsinore were set at liberty by his means. Writes this in order that Cecil may be persuaded of his readiness to do much more in the future. —London, 29th January 1565.

*Endorsed*:—"29 Januar. 1564. D. Knopper, y^e^ K. of Denmarke's Emb^r^ to M^r^ Secretary."

*Latin* 1¼ *p. Enclosure,*

*Although the King of Denmark for certain grave and necessary causes had resolved to close the Baltic Sea altogether for the ensuing summer, and had wished it to be notified in due course to the Queen of England by this embassy, with his reasons therefore, lest any of Her Majesty's subjects should through ignorance thereof incur any fruitless expense; nevertheless, having experienced the friendship of Her Majesty from the beginning of her reign, and being desirous of retaining the same according to ancient treaties, he has been induced to modify the said decree, so that English merchants and sailors with their ships and merchandise (salt, wine, and armament excepted) will be permitted to pass to and fro to the Baltic on entering into certain just and proper agreements, that is to say, that during their whole voyage they will convey no merchandise to the Swedes nor any munitions of war to His Majesty's enemies.*

*Latin.* 1¼ *p.*

### 1041. Christopher Mundt to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1564–5, Feb. 13.—After sundry observations tending to show the weightiness of the task he had been led to undertake, and expressing a hope that the issue thereof might be estimated, not by the result, but

by his goodwill in prosecuting the matter, he goes on to state that the Emperor and his brothers had started from Vienna for Bohemia with their father's body, to bury it beside that of their mother, whose remains lay in a monastery not far from Prague. There, it was thought, the Emperor would summon the estates of the empire, and report went that they would meet at Ratisbon. The electors living by the Rhine had proposed Worms or Frankfort, but Ratisbon was nearer for the Emperor, and more fitted for obtaining knowledge of Turkish affairs. The Emperor had lately led an army against the Vaivode of Transylvania, who had ravaged some small towns in Hungary, a violence disowned by the Turk. The Emperor had sent the latter an embassy for renewing and prolonging the armistice. Maximilian was said to have recently paid the Turk the allowance agreed upon with the Emperor Ferdinand. The coming meeting of the Estates would be a crowded one, as the Princes and Lords of the empire would have to attend to do homage for their possessions, and foreign rulers would send their representatives to congratulate the new Emperor, and would confirm their friendship with him. Thinks Elizabeth should send an embassy, which might at the same time take occasion to strengthen her amity with the Protestant Princes. The Swiss had been bound to the French King by a new treaty, and by a larger payment than formerly, viz., an increase of 40,000*l.* crowns annually. The King of Spain also had had at hand his agents offering the sums asked for, if the negotiations with France had succeeded less well. Had, in his letter of August 8, written to Cecil that certain captains of horse had journeyed into France to seek in their own name, and that of other captains of horse, the pay due to them. These had lately returned home, having received all such pay, and having entered into new engagements with the French. Some suspect that so firm a friendship does not exist even between the French and Spaniards. The French had reinforced the garrisons they had at Metz and in all other places up to Marseilles. The Spaniards had done the same at Luxembourg and Thionville. In the coming meeting of the Estates, which would most probably take place in three months, many things now hidden would be revealed. Condé, and those joined with him, had had in the last few days an agent with the Protestant Princes, asking a longer time for paying the debt due to the latter, which they, making a virtue of necessity, had granted. Condé notified to the Princes that three matrimonial alliances had been offered him by the Cardinal of Lorraine, either the Queen of Scotland, or the widow of Guise, or the Duchess of Lorraine. After the writing of this letter, the announcement had been made that the meeting of the Estates of the empire would take place on the 1st of May. Had not yet seen the official summoning thereof.

[*Postscript*].—Although he and Cecil have the same wish and end in view, nevertheless he ponders how they may most speedily attain the same. The delay hitherto in replying can be tolerated, by reason of the funeral ceremony, but, unless an early answer is received after this, the event will show that a fatal ignorance is rendering some blind and demented. For his part, as he desires and seeks all labour for the accomplishing of this most honourable cause, so he fears that by doing too much he may appear importunate and unbecoming in his behaviour. On the other hand, when he considers what losses may be occasioned by delay in this business, he has less rest than Sisyphus rolling the stone. If it were decorous for him to do so, he would hasten into Bohemia; but, when he sees himself not more furthered by the Duke's authority and diligence, hesitating between hope and fear, he restrains

himself, sighing daily for good news. Had been informed by Sturmius what Cecil had said in his recent letter. But, unless the princes and the Estates of the empire give their mind and strength to recovering what has been taken away from them, he (Mundt) does not see how the obstacle is to be overcome.—Strasburg, 13 February 1565.

*Latin.* 3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 410, 411. *In extenso.* The date of this letter in Haynes corresponds with the date in Cecil's endorsements; the year, however, (given correctly in the letter itself) should be 1565, and not 1563. The Emperor Ferdinand died on the 25th of July 1564, but in consequence of the war against the Turks in Transylvania his sons could not take his body for burial in Bohemia until January 1565.]

### 1042. Blackfriars.

1564–5, Feb. 23.—Inventory of household stuff sent to the Blackfriars from Hackney.

3 *pp.*

### 1043. Dr. N. Wotton's Mission to Bruges.

1564–5, Feb. 23.—"Remembrance of things to be done for our going to Bruges." Necessaries for the journey and points to be settled in connexion with the mission.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

### 1044. The Earl of Arundel to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1564–5, Feb.—Is much beholden to him for his recent conduct. Trusts soon to have some opportunity of showing him the fruit of his meaning.—"From Nonesuch this present Tuesdye."

1 *p.*

Modern copy.

### 1045. Cornelius de Alneto to Princess Cecilia.

1564-5, March 3.—Cannot answer her letters at present as there are some Englishmen present with him. Promises to write on Thursday next. Her Highness may rely entirely on his promises. Is determined that the matter shall be brought to a conclusion as soon as possible.

*Endorsed*:—"3 Martii 1565. Cornelius to y^e^ La. Cecilia."

*Copy. Latin.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

### 1046. Privileges of Jersey.

1564–5, March 10.—Petition of the inhabitants of Jersey to the Privy Council, praying that the practice of issuing process against them out of the High Court of Chancery and other courts, contrary to the privileges of the Island, may be put a stop to. Encloses an extract from their charter.

2 *pp.*

### 1047. Christopher Mundt to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1565, March 27.—Since his last letter of the 20th inst. nothing new here of the Assembly. The proclamation was sent to the Spires Chamber about the beginning of February. The Emperor has had

some successes in Transylvania, and the Weywode has sought safety in flight. The Archduke Charles sends 1,000 horse from Styria and Carinthia to aid his brother. The Emperor has received large sums from the merchants of Augsburg and increases his Hungarian forces. It is doubtful whether the Turk will allow the Weywode to be put to flight, and is said to be making great war preparations. Has been frequently asked whether the Queen sent a reply to the letters addressed to her and Lord Robert [Earl of Leicester] by Wolfgang, Duke of Bipont and Neuburg; they were forwarded on the last of October in the preceding year. The French are continually sending messengers to the Princes, and earnestly solicit the Landgrave. Mentions the matter of the inventors of certain warlike machines, to which he had recently alluded.—Strasburg, 27 March 1565.

P.S.—Appends a copy of a letter received from the Duke of Wurtemburg, dated Tübingen, 26 March 1565, in reply to a communication from Mundt on the cause of the delay in their affairs.

*Seal. Latin.* 3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 433, 434. *In extenso.*]

1048. A. Allinga to Christopher Mundt.

1565, March 27.—The negotiation (touching the Austrian match) is being proceeded with, though by some it is opposed as much as possible by all kinds of rumours and calumnies. A great hindrance thereto is certainly to be found in the wars sprung up in those parts. Should have thought that the meeting of the Assembly would have hastened the matter somewhat.

Suggests that some one should be sent, either secretly or openly, on Mundt's behalf to inquire into the different opinions on the subject and to use persuasion with those who might be useful in promoting the negotiation. Points out the danger of delay and asks Mundt to decide what course is to be adopted.

Desires nothing in life so much as the success of their object.—27 March 1565.

*Seal. Latin.* 1½ *pp.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

1049. Baron Caspar Breynner to Roger Strange.

1565, April 1.—Rejoices to hear of his safe arrival in London. Highly approves of what he, in conjunction with Throckmorton, communicated to Cecil and the Earl of Leicester touching the state of the Emperor and the Archduke Charles. Desires his good offices in favour of Adam Schwetkowitz, Free Baron of Pisin, councillor and gentleman of the chamber of the Emperor, who has been selected to receive the *insignia* of the Garter on behalf of His Majesty. The meeting of Parliament at Easter will settle whether the Queen will marry or not. Readily believes that Cecil desires to re-open the negotiation. The late Emperor Ferdinand and the whole Austrian family have promoted this marriage in every way, but hitherto the consideration of it has been suspended and neglected by the Queen.—Vienna, 1 April 1565.

*Latin.* 2½ *pp.*

1050. The English Prisoners in the French Galleys to the English Ambassador in France [Sir Thomas Smith].

1565, April 1.—Certify that there are 24 Englishmen at Marseilles in the galley that came from Rouen. Pray for assistance, as it is

known in England that they were pressed to serve under Captain Layton, who brought them to Rouen, where they were taken, and so have remained ever since, in great misery, fed with bread and water, beaten, naked, "and calle wos the dokes of englon."

There were taken at Newhaven and at Rouen 250, and all dead save 24. The captain of the galley, Monsieur Labeche [D'Albisse], who is in the court, will not let them go away without some man is sent for them.—Marseilles, 1 April 1565.

1 *p.*

1051. The Bailiff and Jurats of Guernsey to the Privy Council.

1565, April 9.—State how the inhabitants are daily vexed with various writs to appear in sundry of the Queen's Courts in England, as, of late, one Richard Hathelay, in the behalf of Collete, his wife, got a Privy Seal, which he delivered, in the presence of the bailiff and jurats, to Nicholas Carey and Thomas Effard, inhabitants of the isle, requiring them to appear at the Court of Requests at Westminster. Pray that the inhabitants may enjoy the benefit of the privileges granted them by the Queen's progenitors, and confirmed by her letters patent under the great seal, which are recited at length.—Guernsey, 9 April 1565.

*Signed by the Bailiff and Jurats.* [*An endorsement, dated 5 May 1565, and signed "W. Smyth," states that the matter is referred by Order of the Council to the Attorney and Solicitor-General.*]

*Broadside.* 1 *p.*

1052. Christopher Mundt to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1565, May 1.—Had recently visited the Frankfort fair with a view to glean intelligence. It is reported that the Saxon forces are being collected by command of the Emperor. The King of Spain has demanded certain fortresses and lands in Westphalia as parcel of the Ligni Barony, which the Emperor Charles took from the ancient owner Count Tecklenburg, for aiding the Protestants. The Bishop of Munster now holds the lands, and says they appertain to the diocese of Munster by ancient right. It is suspected that Philip is at the bottom of this, with a view to obstruct the Emden negotiation, and the advances to the Rhine through Westphalia. The Danes are now seeking peace, but it is delayed by their desire to include the Lubeckers in it; the Swede, like his father, has conceived a great hatred towards the Lubeckers. The Duke of Lorraine, son of the daughter of Christian, formerly King of Denmark, Sweden, and Norway, hopes to recover his maternal rights. The body of the Emperor Ferdinand remains unburied, and it is said the burial is delayed so that the anniversary of the exequies (July 25) and the burial may be celebrated together. Duke Richard, brother of the Elector Palatine, lately wrote to him (Mundt) that a new method of drawing water in large quantities from the deepest mines had been discovered; this discovery is offered to the Queen for trial in England. The Emperor has returned to Vienna from Bohemia, as the first Count of Hungary, owing to a dissension with Schwend, had gone over to the Weywode. The Emperor is raising new levies throughout his dominions for the recovery of Transylvania, and defers everything for this.—Strasburg, 1 May 1565.

P.S.—The Duke of Bavaria two years since took from the Count of Ortenburg all his possessions on account of change of religion, submitting that as his vassal the religion could not be changed in in those parts. The Count, on the other hand, affirmed that he was subject to the Emperor, and that he could do so under the Strasburg Confession. The Emperor has how ordered the Duke to restore the lands to the Count, together with the revenues received in the meantime. It is said that the Duke of Bavaria and Augustus, the Elector of Saxony, are both manœuvring for the dignity of King of Rome. Wishes Cecil to consider whether it would be desirable to send a congratulatory embassy to the Emperor.

*Seal. Latin.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 435. *In extenso.*]

1054. Mary, Queen of Scots to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1565, May 3.—Sends a packet which she requests Cecil to see safely forwarded to Lethington, her ambassador. Will be equally ready to oblige Cecil.—Stirling, 3 May 1565.

*Signed:*—"Votre bien bonne amye. Marie, R."

*French.* $\frac{1}{4}$ *p.* [Haynes, p. 436. *In extenso.*]

1055. Petition of the Inhabitants of Jersey and Guernsey to the Privy Council.

1565, May 5.—Complaining that the inhabitants of those Islands are much vexed with Privy Seals and other writs to appear in Her Majesty's Courts in England, and praying that the ancient privileges in that respect granted unto them by Her Majesty's progenitors may be confirmed.

*Modern copy* (*imperfect*). 1 *p.*

1056. Adam Swetkowyz ["*Baro in* Miterburg"] to the Emperor Maximilian.

1565, June 4.—The Queen of England condoles with him on the death of his father Ferdinand, but heartily congratulates him on his succession. At the ambassador's request in the name of the Emperor—Her Majesty having formerly promised the Emperor's father that if she at any time should marry she would notify the same to His Majesty—the Queen now answers.

Whereas heretofore she had always purposed to die a virgin, nevertheless, at the pressing instance of the Estates of her realm, she had now decided to marry, and had authorised the ambassador to communicate the same. This answer he notifies as speedily as possible by the present noble messenger; at the same time he would not omit to mention what else he heard in conversation, to wit, that the Queen had vowed to marry no one, unless she should first see with her own eyes him whom she should marry. Hints that the Queen seems to be anxious as to the view the King of Spain would take of this marriage with the Archduke Charles; he therefore suggests that it would much advance the matter, if that King would declare himself in favour of the Archduke. States the arguments in favour of the Archduke's acceptance. The Queen, at his request on the subject, had referred him to Secretary Cecil with reference to all business details of the marriage, and the writer had taken down the subjoined articles from the Secretary's verbal statement. Considers it will be necessary for the Archduke to come over *incognito*,

and suggests how this might be carried out. Since the principal author and promoter of this transaction is, and will be, the illustrious Earl of Leicester, who is most devoted to the Archduke, and is loved by the Queen with a sincere and most chaste and honest love, even as a cousin-german; it seems to the writer that the Emperor and Archduke would aid the business by addressing fraternal letters to the Earl.—London, 4 June 1565.

*Latin.* 4 *pp.*

*Encloses,*

*The articles* (*eight in number*) *which were dictated by Secretary Cecil to Swetkowyz, and were taken down* verbatim *on the* 30*th May* 1565. *A further note, dated* 2 *June* 1565, *states that Cecil informed the ambassador that the dowry would be* 20,000*l.*

*Latin.* 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 437–439. *In extenso.*]

1057. Sir Francis Englefield to Stephen Wilson.

1565, Aug. 17.—Acknowledges his letters, and returns thanks for the same. Wilson can hear all the news from the lord who is the bearer. Asks him to burn such a paper as this, when read.—Louvain, 17 August 1565.

¾ *p.*

1058. Henry Draycott to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1565, Sept. 29.—Having been called to the examination of the state of the Queen's revenues there [in Ireland] has perceived some occasion of so great arrears and of so many debts having grown desperate. Has considered for the remedy thereof, and has devised orders for the redress of the same. These he encloses, and thinks they will be effectual. Requests, if they are approved of, that they be engrossed and returned to him, signed by the Queen, and under her seal. Will not only do his part to see the orders executed, but will also from time to time, as occasion shall serve, devise others for Her Majesty's better service. Begs Cecil's continued favour in his suit before the Council for the office of Master of the Rolls in Ireland. — Marynton, 29 September 1565.

[*Postscript*].—There has long been a contention between the Auditor and the Clerk of the Pipe, which has had bad effects and should be stopped.

*Endorsed:*—"29 Sept. 1565: Mr. Draycott of Ireland to my master."

1 *p.*

1059. Vitus Wolffius to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1565, Oct. 1.—Touching a gem which he had sent to Antwerp for inspection by Queen Elizabeth's emissaries. As these emissaries had not appeared, he had recalled his messenger, Peter Rogard, owing to the dangerous times. States that he had been advised by an Englishman, an exile of noble birth, to submit his discoveries to the Queen in the first place. Trusts that the Queen will at least dismiss his first messenger, Melchior Ruff, with some reward for the trouble taken in this matter.—*Gedanum* (Dantzic), 1 Oct. 1565.

*Signed:*—Vitus Wolffius a Senfftenberg, Armamentarius Gedani.

*Latin.* 2½ *pp.*

1060. The Earl of Arundel to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1565, Oct. 3.—Has received Cecil's letter declaring more honour and affection to him than he has deserved. Wishes he were so meet to serve Her Majesty as her affairs require. There shall not lack in him goodwill to apply himself thereto, but as he can he will be ready to the uttermost at all times. Would have been at the Court in the afternoon, but is prevented by the medicine his physicians have given him.

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—"3 Octob. 1565. Earl of Arundel to W. C."

1½ *pp.*

1061. Mr. Marsh and Mr. Fitzwilliams to the Lord Treasurer (Marquis of Winchester). [From indorsement.]

1565, Oct. 4.—A paper headed "A brief note of sundry Englishmen born which are become free porters in divers towns of the Low Countries, Holland, Zeland, Brabant, and Flanders"; with their names and short descriptions of their methods of trading.

*Endorsed*:—"4 8br 1565.—With the names of carriers of corn out of the realm."

6 *pp.*

1062. Trade with the States.

1565, Oct. 22.—Proclamation to continue trade with the States.

*Draft, corrected by Cecil.* ¾ *p.*

1063. "Burghley's Journal."

1565, Oct.—A collection of certain yearly accidents, chiefly Scottish affairs, from 4 June 1564 to October 1565.

*By Cecil.* 4 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 757–760. *In extenso.*]

1064. Wormley Rectory.

1565, Nov. 1.—Three receipts, on printed forms, for ecclesiastical subsidy due from the rectory of Wormley, in deanery of Braughing, Herts, dated last of February 1563, 23 October 1564, and November 1, 1565.

3 *slips of paper.*

1065. The Title of Mary Queen of Scots.

1565, Dec. 7.—1. Invective against the succession of the Queen of Scots to the Crown of England.

11½ *pp.*

2. A treatise for confutation of the preceding.

5¼ *pp.*

1066. Transport of Corn.

1565, Dec. 14.—Warrant, under the Sign Manual, to the Lord Keeper (Sir Nicholas Bacon), Lord Treasurer (Marquis of Winchester), and to the Privy Council, to permit corn to be carried from port to port, in consideration of the small yield this year.—Westminster, 14 December 1565.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

1067. Mr. Fowlar to Lady Lenox.

1565.—Thanks her Grace for the good opinion she hath of him, wherein she shall not be deceived for his "simple carkas" while it hath life shall travail to serve her and hers. Assures her of the good heart and affectionate disposition of the King her son. Christmas Day last was the first day the King went openly to Mass since he came into his realm, on which day he went "in dispyght of who would say nay to all the service, and heard three Masses one after another."

1½ *pp.*

Modern copy.

1068. George Coryatt to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1565.—Desires Cecil's interest in the furtherance of his cause. Conveys the thanks of Jewel, Bishop of Salisbury, and others.

*Endorsed:*—1565.

*Latin.* ½ *p.*

1069. Sandwich.

[1565].—Estimate for building a haven at Sandwich.

*Imperfect. A roll 3 fect long.* [*Cf.* State Papers, Domestic, Elizabeth, 1565, May and June.]

1070. Account of Monies Exchanged.

[1565?].—"The account and discharge of ten thousand crowns of forty sturis (*sic*), every crown received at the command of my Lord Seton, ambassador for the Queen's Majesty [Queen of Scots], in Flanders;" giving the sacks with their marks, and the valuation of the coin in Flemish money.—*Undated.*

1½ *pp.*

Another copy of the same.

1½ *pp.*

## A.D. 1566.

1071. Sir W. Cecil to Lord Cobham.

1565–6, Jan. 9.—Is sorry that he cannot obtain Her Majesty's assent to his suit, being so profitable for herself. Sees therein the baseness of his credit, but will nevertheless continue to prosecute it. As for Mr. H. Cobham's request, he cannot procure Her Majesty to allow of it, she pretending it an offence to sell an office. His Lordship may be bold to place Captain Wyndebank, most surely when his bill shall be signed. The ambassador cometh in great order to be installed for the French King in the Order of the Garter, and bringeth the Order of France for my Lord of Leicester, and for my Lord of Norfolk, or my Lord Marquis: and then he goeth into Scotland with the like for the Lord Darnley. "And so we see that this Order groweth still. *Et id quidem Gallice.*" Thinks hereupon the Lord of Norfolk will come up. "And so I end, beshrowing the coming of this Ambassador, hath disordered my Lord Admiralls and my going into the country."—9 Jan. 1565.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 443. *In extenso.*]

1072. Cornelius de Alneto and the Princess Cecilia.

1565–6, Jan. 20.—Bond between Cornelius de Alneto alias "deLannoy" and the Princess Cecilia of Sweden, by which the former pledges himself to lend to the latter on the 1st day of May 1566 the sum of ten thousand pounds sterling, which the Princess on her part covenants to repay in twelve years by yearly instalments of one thousand pounds, and also to pay the said Cornelius for the trouble he has taken a further sum of 300*l.* sterling.—London, the 20th January 1565.

*Signed by both parties and sealed. German.* 1 *p.*

1073. Cecilia, Princess of Sweden to Cornelius de Alneto.

1565–6, Jan. 20.—Understands from her chaplain, Dr. Olaf, that the Queen is displeased at her holding such frequent counsel with him (de Alneto), but cares little for that.

*Subscribed:*—"Scripsit Dña. Cecilia Princeps Suecie. A° 1565 20 Januarii."

*German.* 1 *p.*

1074. Edmund Standen to Anthony Standen, Senr., and Anthony Standen, Junr.

1565–6, Jan. 21.—Expresses his affection towards them. Trusts they shall find means by their friends there [in Scotland] to cause the Queen [Elizabeth] to think better of them than she has done.—The Rolls, 21st January 1565.

1 *p.*

1075. Memoranda touching Fowler.

1565–6, Jan. 27 and 28.—Brief memoranda (in the handwriting of Sir Wm. Cecil) of measures to be taken with reference to one Fowler (the servant of the Earl of Lennox). To send to Gravesend to stop all Scottish vessels, to attach Fowler's wife and other persons, &c., &c.

2 *pp.*

1076. Memoranda by Fowler.

[1565–6, Jan.].—Note, that my Lord of Leicester and the Duke of Norfolk hath the Order of the Michael given them by the ambassador called [*a blank*], and he is stalled in the Order of the Garter for the King his master, at Windsor, on Thursday, the —— day of January, there being the Duke of Norfolk, who came post, Arundel, Leicester, Warwick, Sussex, with all the rest.

On Monday before, my Lord of Leicester, Warwick, Clinton, vxer (*sic*), and divers others, were at the Tower at the marriage of the Lieutenant's son with Sir Richard Pecsall's [Pexall] daughter.

Note, that either Lord Darcy or Sir John Thynne shall marry my lady St. Loo and not Harry Cobham.

The Earl of Northumberland hath taken up two thousand pounds, and a man with it, in his lands; the Queen hath ordered that any prince (?) that demandeth same for his own within year and day shall have it.

Thomas Cobham and Wylson were pardoned, and 10 pirates hanged.

L—— L—— wold not S $w^{th}$ $g^{e}$ (?), excusing by the Queen [and I ?] did.

The ambassador of Spain is in Flanders, and not come again from the marriage of the King of Portugal's sister with the Regent of Flanders' son. She was King Philip's sister's daughter.

At the spring the Emperor comes into Flanders to receive his crown at Newce and there the King of Spain's son marrieth one of his daughters, and the French King another.

The General Council is determined that all religice (*sic*), shall be established one.

The laces at "Neweis tyde" (*sic*), yellow and "blewe" ["*orange tawny*" *struck out*], between my L—— L—— and "Hen."* (*sic*), [*written over* "*Lord Strange*" *struck out*], the Queen's words on the same.

The King of Sweden's sister.

The goods at Settrington and Temple-Newsom be praised and sold part of them, but all the cattle and corn is sold and some stuff.

My Lord Marquis was suitor, and ensured to one of the Sweden lady's women, and had given her divers jewels, and now hath repented, saying he had another wife alive, and would have his jewels, but he cannot get them.

The Scots rebels are come to London, Thursday, the —— of January. (*This passage is struck out*).—*Undated.*

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—"Foular's.—A Memoryall, and of his own hand."

1½ *pp.*

### 1077. Cornelius de Alneto.

1565–5, Feb. 15.—Statement by Cornelius de Alneto concerning immoral overtures alleged by him to have been made by one West to one of his wife's maidservants, aged 15, in September last.

*Endorsed by Cecil*: — "Cornelius contra West.—15 Februarii 1565."

*Latin.* 1½ *pp.*

### 1078. Armigil Wade to Sir W. Cecil.

1565–6, Feb. 15.—Mr. Cornelius is presently about to write to the Queen. He seems more and more to take to heart this lately discovered act, and can by no means abide West, "the sight of whom stirreth up his colere." Is himself also much disliked by Cornelius, notwithstanding his complaisance to him. Sees every day more and more that this proceeds from their next neighbours. Yesterday Cornelius was with her (the Princess Cecilia), and to day in the company of Montagna, meeteth her and her chaplin in the accustomed place, namely, "at the Red Bull beyond the Stylyard in Temestrete." His treaty with her (as Montagna says), is to get himself out of the country with all convenient speed, for which purpose he intends to offer the Queen a sum of money to let him off his first bargain, and this is the sum of their conferences. Prays Cecil for God's sake to get him despatched, so that there may be no more reason to trust or make use of him, for he will undoubtedly deceive them. To satisfy Cornelius it were not amiss that West should be ordered for the present to confine himself to the gallery where he frequently lieth; for there, while seeming to undergo some penance, he

* Query, Henry Stanley, Lord Strange.

might keep a strict watch on all Cornelius's movements.—"At Somerset Place this Friday in the morning."

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"15 Febr. 1565. Mr. Wade for Cornelius. Montagna."

4 *pp.*

1079. Cornelius de Alneto to the Queen.

1565–6, Feb. 15.—Is most desirous to testify by deeds that he is one of Her Majesty's most faithful servants. Hopes, moreover, according to Her Majesty's promise, to be protected by her as the pupil of her eye from all those who wish to do him wrong. Beseeches Her Majesty not to entertain any suspicions of him, but to believe that he will fulfil all his promises. Complains at great length of the conduct of Her Majesty's servant West.—London, 15th Feb. 1565.

*Signed:*—"Cornelius de Alneto sive de Lannoy, Philosophie et Jatromathematices D."

*Endorsed:*—"15 Februarii 1565. Cornelius to y^e^ Queen's Majesty. Contra West."

*French.* 3 *pp.*

1080. Cornelius de Alneto to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1565–6, Feb. 15.—Begs him to present his letters to the Queen, and to make excuse for him if they contain anything displeasing to Her Majesty.—London, 15th February 1565.

*Holograph. Latin.* 1 *p.*

1081. Armigil Wade to Sir W. Cecil.

1565–6, Feb. 17.—Concerning alleged malpractices by Cornelius de Alneto, and his obstinate behaviour under detention. Asks that he may be confronted by Montagna, and that the whole of the circumstances may be declared by the latter before his face for otherwise he maketh light of the whole affair.—"From Somerset Place this Sunday in the morning."

*Endorsed:*—"17th February 1565."

3 *pp.*

1082. Cornelius de Alneto to Sir W. Cecil.

1565–6, Feb. 17.—Is overwhelmed with grief that their great and glorious design should have fallen into such grave suspicion.

Begs him to believe that he has spared no pains to bring it to a successful issue, and swears on the Holy Gospels to perform all that he has promised, and not to hold any communication with the Princess Cecilia or any of her servants. Prays, however, that his liberty may be restored to him, and that he may be allowed to come and go as before.

Beseeches Cecil to restore their design to its former favour.—London, 17th February 1565.

*Holograph. Latin.* 1 *p.*

1083. Cornelius de Alneto to Sir W. Cecil.

1565–6, Feb. 22.—Complains of the restraint to which he is subjected in not being allowed to go forth unless accompanied by Armigil Wade.

Protests the honesty of his intentions and his devotion to the Queen, and begs Cecil's aid in restoring to him his liberty.—London, 22 February 1565.

*Holograph. Latin.* 1 *p.*

1084. Cornelius de Alneto to Dr. Olaf.

1565–6 Feb. 23.—Sends to Her Highness letters, brief but full of mystery. Begs that she will read them most secretly, and having read and re-read them will burn them. If it is her wish to answer them she is to do it most cautiously, feigning to write to her husband the Marquis. Sends also a supplication concerning a poor widow who is held captive, to be signed by Her Highness and laid before the Queen.

*The following note is appended:* "This supplication was not contained in the letters, so that there may be some mystery in that; if the same be not delivered apart to Montagna."

*Endorsed*:—"23 Feb. 1565."

*Copy. Latin.* 1 *p.*

1085. A. Wade to Sir W. Cecil.

1565–6, Feb. 24.—Sends him by Sig. Montagna the copy of Cornelius' letter to the preacher (Olaf) and the translation of his letter to the Lady Cecilia. "Whatsoever happen Cornelius will say that he hath kept troth, for his promise and oath was that he would not speak with my lady nor none of her folks. It seems that his promise did not extend to writing."

*Endorsed*:—"24 Feb. 1565. Arm. Wade to W. C."

1 *p., Encloses.*

(1.) Cornelius de Alneto to Princess Cecilia. (*Translation.*)

*The cause of his not coming in person is that he is forbidden by Her Majesty to hold any communication with Her Highness, or with any of her people by writing or otherwise.*

*Because he has spoken with Her Highness and with Dr. Olaf, after having been twice warned, he has given grave offence, and his liberty has on that account been restricted. As he cannot have an interview with Her Highness begs her not to desert him, but to preserve silence. Beseeches Her Highness not to doubt his good faith, for he will stand by his promises and will perform all that he has undertaken.*

*Suggests that Her Highness might perhaps devise some ingenious excuse for obtaining permission from Her Majesty for an interview with him.*

*Endorsed*:—"24 Feb. 1565. Cornelius d'Alneto to ye Lady Cecilia. Translated by ——."

*Latin.* 1½ *pp.*

(2.) *Cornelius de Alneto to Dr. Olaf.*

*Could by no means come to Her Highness nor to him. If Olaf knew how he was treated he would wonder thereat. Wishes him to tell Her Highness that he has taken care that all*

*things are safe, and that he will write to her to-morrow letters which she must read secretly and burn, making no mention thereof to anyone.*

*Endorsed:*—"24 Feb. 1565. Corn. d'Alneto to Olaus the Lady Cecilia's chaplain."

*Copy. Latin* ½ *p.*

1086. Dr. Olaf to Cornelius de Alneto.

1565–6, Feb. 25.—Her Highness received his letters with much pleasure, and has destroyed them according to his wish. With reference to the supplication, she would most willingly have undertaken the charge thereof, and wished yesterday to have visited Her Majesty. The Earl of Arundel, however, came and strongly dissuaded her, saying that he had seen a comedy publicly acted at Court in which the present unfortunate condition of Her Highness was most accurately represented. Can scarcely believe that such is the case, which would, indeed, be to add sorrow to sorrow, and to chafe and aggravate a wound. Her Highness will write as soon as she can find opportunity.

*Endorsed:*—"25 Feb. 1565. The copy of the Preacher's answer to Mr. Cornelius of the 25 Feb."

*Latin.* 1½ *pp.*

1087. Dr. Olaf to Cornelius de Alneto.

1565–6, Feb. 26.—Her Highness has many things to communicate to him, but owing to pressure of business is unable to write. She prays him therefore again and again to make use of this opportunity to bring about a meeting if possible. She has been occupied for two days in examining the foolish and worthless reasons of North, and therefore begs him not to take it ill that she did not write yesterday. Her Highness wishes to have further particulars respecting the widow who is held captive.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"26 Feb. 1565. Olavus to Cornelius."

*Copy. Latin.* 1 *p.*

1088. Princess Cecilia to Cornelius de Alneto.

1565–6, Feb. 28.—Thanks him for his letters and repeats her desire for an interview.

*Endorsed:*—"28 Feb. 1565. La. Cecilia to Cornelius."

*Copy. Latin.* ½ *p.*

1089. Cornelius de Alneto to Dr. Olaf.

[1565–6, Feb.].—Understands that this afternoon some one called with letters for him, but refused to give them up to his wife. Sends his most faithful friend, to whom he prays the letters may be returned, and he will answer them early in the morning.

Wonders much that Her Highness does not obtain from Her Majesty leave to speak with him. It might be done in many ways, and there is great danger in committing all to writing.

*Copy. Latin.* ½ *p.*

1090. [Dr. Olaf to Cornelius de Alneto.]

[1565–6 ? Feb.]. A certain maiden named Christina, the daughter of Abraham Eric, has given him a jewel which she had obtained from Her

Highness (the Princess Cecilia) to be sold at a fitting price. Has thought it better to offer it to him than to any goldsmith. She is compelled to sell this and many other valuables because, before the festival of the three kings a chain with three rings was carried off which was valued at 80 crowns.

*Copy. Latin.* ½ *p.*

1091. Princess Cecilia to Cornelius de Alneto.

1565–6, March 2.—Entreats him to lend her immediately a sum of three thousand pounds which would enable her to pay off half her debts, and also a further sum of ten thousand pounds for five years, for the payment of which she will pledge her dowry.

*Endorsed:* "Coppie of my Lady Cecilia's letter to Mr. Cornelius of ye 2nd Marche 1565."

*Copy. Latin.* ½ *p.*

1092. Augier de L'Estrille.

1565–6, March 4.—The depositions of Roger Dalderne and Thomas Snape, hackneymen of London, in the case of Augier de l'Estrille, a French prisoner of war.

*Endorsed by Cecil.*

1½ *pp.*

1093. Dr. Olaf to Cornelius de Alneto.

1565–6, March 4.—His letters have reached Her Highness by whom they were received with much pleasure.

She entreats him to continue to write to her, since owing to the suspicion of wicked men they are not allowed to communicate with each other in person.

*Endorsed:*—"4 Martii 1565. Olaf to Cornelius."

*Copy. Latin.* 1 *p.*

1094. Cornelius de Alneto to Princess Cecilia.

1565–6, March 5.—His writing to her is attended with the greatest danger, for he has been compelled to take an oath not to hold communication with her or any of her household. With reference to the money Her Highness wishes to have, can do nothing before Easter. Is going to send to Frankfort for money about the middle of Lent. Begs her therefore to be of good cheer and to trust in him. Recommends her to have an account prepared of the whole of her debts and to fix a day, say the 14th or the 30th after Easter, for the payment of her creditors.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"5 Martii 1565. Cornelius ad Dñam Ceciliam."

*Copy. Latin.* 1 *p.*

1095. Cornelius de Alneto to Dr. Olaf.

1565–6, March 5.—Begs him to exercise great caution in dealing with his letters to Her Highness, and to have them immediately destroyed, for he writes them at his peril. Desires him also to urge Her Highness to endeavour to obtain from the Queen permission to hold conversation

with him, for he has things of the greatest importance to communicate.

*Endorsed:*—"5 Martii 1565. Cornelius to Olaus, y^e La Cecilia's precher."

*Copy. Latin.* 1 *p.*

1096. Cornelius de Alneto to Dr. Olaf.

1565–6, March 14.—Sends him two ancient pieces of gold worth together 20 shillings, (*Note* in margin, "Thes were ij old Angells") and also five shillings in white or silver money. (*Note* in margin, "This was a pece of 5*s.* coyned in K. Edw.'s tyme.")

Prays him to give his humble salutations to Her Highness and to assure her "that he has undertaken in earnest the matter known to her concerning which she may rest contented and sleep with both ears." Begs again for an interview.

*Endorsed:*—"14 Martii 1565. Cornelius to Olaus."

*Copy. Latin.* 1 *p.*

1097. Armigil Wade to Sir W. Cecil.

1565–6, March 15.—Gives the substance of a conversation between himself and Cornelius de Alneto on the subject of the latter holding communication with the Princess Cecilia and her household. Sends an offer from "my brother Merbury" to supply French wines for the use of Her Majesty's household at 20 nobles the tun.—From Somerset Place, the 15th March 1565.

4 *pp.*

1098. Intercourse with the Netherlands.

1565–6, March 17.—The opinion of the Privy Council as to the course to be pursued by the Commissioners appointed to discuss the Treaty of Intercourse with the Netherlands with respect to the principal matters remaining in controversy, which relate chiefly to the duties on imports and exports.

*Draft. Endorsed by Cecil.* 4 *pp.*

A modern copy of the preceding.

1099. [Dr. Olaf, Chaplain of the Princess Cecilia, to Cornelius de Alneto.]

[1565–6, March 19].—Her Highness inquired of him yesterday at dinner whether he had heard anything from Cornelius. He replied, "No, but that he should certainly hear from him on the morrow." Prays him, therefore, to send a few lines. Her Highness was yesterday thrown into the greatest delight by hearing that her husband the Marquis had been at Antwerp eight days ago and had safely reached Dunkirk. They hope to hear to-day, or at the latest to-morrow, that "the people of God have been brought out of Babylonish captivity into the land of promise flowing with milk, wine, and honey." Yesterday evening two of the Princess's gentlewomen came to his chamber complaining of their great need of money to purchase necessaries for themselves and to save their jewels, which otherwise they would be compelled to sell. Begs Cornelius in their names to advance them a sum of money as a loan, for to him all those of Sweden who are in distress fly as to a refuge.

*Copy. Latin.* 1½ *pp.*

1565–6, March.—2. An extract from the foregoing letter entitled : "The copy of my Lady Cecilia's preacher's letter to Mr. Cornelius of the 19th March 1565."

1100. Cornelius de Alneto to Dr. Olaf.

1565–6, March 20.—Rejoices to hear of the long expected arrival of the Marquis. Can now lend the desired money to the Princess Cecilia's gentlewomen. Asks him to write more fully what and how much they want.

With reference to the Princess Cecilia's approaching departure, urges the necessity of an interview with her before she goes. Begs him to destroy his letters.

*Entitled :*—"Copy of Mr. Cornelius' Lre. of the 20 of Marche to the Preacher."

*Copy. Latin.* ½ *p.*

1101. Dr. Olaf to Cornelius de Alneto.

[1565–6, March 21].—Her Highness has commanded him to say that her journey is about to be undertaken at last. The Marquis has arrived at Calais and will expect her there, as soon as she has freed herself from her trammels.

Yesterday she sent a messenger to him for money. The Marquis will not return to England. The Lady Cecilia's secretary was arrested yesterday, and this day her chamberlain was arrested for 10 shillings. Two of the Princess's gentlewomen desire him (Cornelius) to lend them 100 thalers each.

*Undated and unsigned. Latin.* 1 *p.*

2. An extract from the foregoing letter with the note "This Lre. is of the 21th of Marche 1565. Written from the Lady Cecilia's preacher to Mr. Cornelius."

1102. Cornelius de Alneto to the Princess Cecilia.

1565–6, March 21.—Apologises for not having written. Begs her not to doubt his good faith, but to believe that he will perform all that he has promised. Has heard with great joy of the arrival of her husband.

*Copy. Latin.* ½ *p.*

1103. Dr. Olaf to Cornelius de Alneto.

1565–6, March 21.—Her Highness has received his letters with great joy, but had no time to reply by his messenger. Begs him to take this in good part.

*Copy. Latin.* ¼ *p.*

1104. Armigil Wade to Sir W. Cecil.

1565–6, March 23.—States at length his reasons for suspecting that Cornelius de Alneto is about to leave the country, and suggests various grounds on which he might be justly detained, such as his failing to

perform his promises to Her Majesty within the given time, &c.—"From Somerset Place this Satterday."

*Endorsed*:—"23rd March 1565."

6 *pp.*

1105. The Earl of Bedford and Mr. Randolph to the Council.

1566, March 27.—Hearing of so many matters as we do, and finding such variety in the reports, we have much ado to discern the verity, which maketh us the slower, and loather to put anything in writing, to the intent we would not that you and Her Majesty should be advertised but of the very truth. To this end we thought good to send Captain Carew, who was in Edinburgh at the time of the last "attemptate," who spoke there with divers, and after with the Queen and her husband, and know by his report, confirmed by the parties that were present, and assisters unto those who were executors of the act. This we find for certain: that the Queen's husband being entered into a vehement suspicion of David [Rizzio], that by him some *thing was* committed which *was* most against the Queen's honour, and not to be borne on his part, first communicated with George Douglas, who sought all the means he could to put some remedy to his grief, and communicating the same to Lord Ruthven by the King's command, no other way could be found than that David should be taken out of the way. Wherein he was so earnest, and daily pressed the same, that no rest could be had until it was put in execution. To this it was found good that Lord Morton and Lord Lindsay should be made privy, that they might have their friends at hand if need required. The time was determined the 9th instant, three days before the Parliament should begin, at which time the said Lords were assured that the Earls of Argyle, Murray, Rothes, and their accomplices should have been forfeited, if the King could not be persuaded through this means to be their friends, who for the desire that his intent should take effect the one way, was content to yield to the other, with this condition, that they would give their consent that he might have the crown matrimonial.

Upon the Saturday, at night, near unto 8 o'clock, the King conveyeth himself, Lord Ruthven, George Douglas, and two others, through his own chamber by the privy stairs up to the Queen's chamber, adjoining to which there is a cabinet about 12 foot square, in the same a little low reposing bed and a table, at which *there* were sitting at supper the Queen, Lady Argyle, and David with his cap upon his head. Into the cabinet there cometh the King and Ruthven, who willed David to come forth, saying *that there* was no place for him. The Queen said it was her will. Her husband answered, it was against her honour. Lord Ruthven said that he should learn better his duty, and offering to have taken him by the arm, David took the Queen by the "*blyghtes*" of her gown, and put himself behind the Queen, who would gladly have saved him, but the King having loosed his hands, and holding her in his arms, David was thrust out of the cabinet through the bed-chamber into the chamber of presence, where were the Lords Morton and Lindsay, who, intending that night to have reserved him, and the next day to hang him, so many being about *them* that bore him evil, one thrust him into the body with a dagger, and after him a great many others, so that he had in his body above *lv.* wounds. *It* is told for certain that the King's own dagger was left sticking in him; whether he *struck* him or not we cannot know for certain. He was not slain in the Queen's presence, as was said,

but going down stairs out of the presence-chamber. There remained a long time with the Queen her husband and Ruthven. She made great intercession that he should have no harm, and *blamed greatly her husband; that was the *author* of so foul *an act*. It is said that he did answer that David had more company of her body than he for the space of two months, and therefore for her honour and his own contentment he gave his consent that he should be taken away. "*It* is not," saith she, "the woman's part to seek the husband, and therefore, in that the fault was his own." He said, that when he came, she either would not, or made herself sick. "Well," saith she, "you have taken your last of me and your farewell."* "*That* were pity," saith Ruthven, "he is your Majesty's husband, and *you* must yield duty to each other." "Why may not I," saith she, "leave him as well as your wife did her husband? Others have done the like." Lord Ruthven said that she was lawfully divorced from her husband, and for no such cause as the King found himself aggrieved. Besides, this man was mean, base, enemy to the nobility, shame to herself and *destruction to her* country. "Well," saith she, "*it* shall be dear blood to some of you, if his be spilt." "God forbid," saith Ruthven, "for the more your Grace show yourself offended, the world will judge the worse." Her husband this time speaketh little. Her *Grace* continually weepeth. Lord Ruthven being evil at ease and weak, calleth for a drink, and saith, "This I must do with your Majesty's pardon," and persuadeth her in the best sort he could that she would pacify herself.

In the meantime there *rose a comber* in the court, to pacify which Lord Ruthven went down to the Earls Huntley, Bothwell, and Athol, to assure them from the King that nothing was intended against them. They, nothwithstanding, taking fear when they heard that Murray would be there the next day, and Argyle meet them, Huntley and Bothwell *get* out of a window and so depart. Athol had leave of the King, with Flyske and Landores (who was lately called Leslie, the parson of Oune), to go where they would; and being conveyed by Lord Liddington they went that night to where they thought themselves in most safety. Before the King left *talk* with the Queen, in the hearing of Ruthven, she was content that he should lie with her that night. We know not how he "forslowe" himself, but came not at her, and excused himself to his friends that he was so sleepy that he could not wake in due *time*. There were two that came in with the King, the one Andrew Car of Fawsinside, who, the Queen saith, would have struck her with a dagger, and one Patrick Balentyne, brother to the Justice Clerk, who also, her Grace saith, offered a dagge against her belly with cock down. Lord Ruthven assureth us of the contrary. There were in the Queen's chamber Lord Robert [Stewart], Arthur Erskine, and one or two others. These at the first offering some defence, Ruthven drew his dagger, and few more weapons than that were drawn in her Grace's presence, as we are by the said Lord assured.

The next day, about seven after noon, arrived the Earl of Murray and the others with him that were in England. He spoke immediately with the King, and straight after with the Queen. She laid the fault upon others that he was out of the country, required of him to be a good subject, and she would be to him as *he* ought. The next day he spake

---

* The pen is struck through this portion (from "blamed" to "farewell"), and a note in the margin runs :—"It is our parts rather to pass this matter with silence than to make any such rehearsal of things committed unto us in secret, but we know to whom we write, and leave all things to your wisdoms."

with her again, as also Morton and Ruthven, who exhorted her to cast off her care, to study for that which might be her weal and honour, promising for their parts to be true and faithful subjects. She accepted their sayings in good worth, willed them to devise what might be for their security, and she would subscribe it. She sent for Liddington, and in gentle words devised with him that he would persuade that she might have her liberty, and the guard that was about her removed, seeing that she had granted their requests. He found it very good, and not many of the Lords, as we hear, misliked it. All men being gone to their lodgings, about twelve at night she conveyed herself a private way out of the house. She, her husband, and one gentlewoman came to the place where Arthur Erskine and the Captain of her Guard kept the horses, and so rode her way behind Arthur Erskine until she came to Seton. There she took a horse to herself and rode to Dunbar Castle, where Huntley, Bothwell, and others resorted unto her. The Lords being thus disappointed, sent the next day Lord Sempill with a request to fulfil her promise, to sign the bill for their security. He was deferred two or three days, until divers of the Lords (of whom the Earl of Glencairn was the first, Earl Rothes next, and some others) by secret means had got their remission and were fully restored, who, breaking from the rest, as their force diminished, her Grace's increased, and where before *they* were able at the least to have defended themselves, they were fain to seek their own safety.

The slow coming of the Earl of Argyle was a great impediment, who being not yet come to Edinburgh, raised a doubt lest he should follow Glencairn and Rothes. Morton and Ruthven finding themselves left by the King, and seeing others fall from them (saving Murray and such as were of the last enterprise) thought best to provide for themselves, and so took their way to places of safety. The Earl of Argyle being come to Lithgow was joined by Murray. About the time the Lords left Edinburgh, the Queen departed from Dunbar towards it. She entered the town, about 3,000 persons, all men being commanded to attend upon her. She lodgeth not in the Abbey, but in a house in the High Street, and yesterday removed to one nearer the Castle and larger. The day after her arrival she sent the parson of Flyske to Lithgow, with conditions to Argyle, Murray, and the rest, which they have accepted. The King hath utterly forsaken them, and protested before the Council that he was not consenting to the death of David, and that it was sore against his will. The next day public declaration was made at the Market Cross at Edinburgh (the 21st inst.) against the Lords, declaring the King's innocence in the matter.

As many as were at this act, or of counsel, are summoned to underlie the law upon Friday next. Morton, Ruthven, his son, and Andrew Car are out of the country. Lindsay is either with Argyle or within Lord Athol's bounds, where also, it is said, Liddington is, of whom we hear that he hath accepted a charge from the Queen to enter himself prisoner in Inverness. He was participant of this last counsel, discovered by the King himself.

Drumlanrig is in Edinburgh Castle, a son of his in the Blackness, the Laird of Wetherborne, a Hume of good living, in Dunbar, now in Bothwell's keeping, who has entered into Liddington's lands. The parson of Flysk [James Balfour] is made Clerk Register: where he himself is we know not; his wife put out of the house, and it spoiled, given in prey to the soldiers. Divers of the town, honest men, committed to prison, and divers escaped. The Queen hath caused a "bande" to be made that all men that are friends to any of those that were privy to David's death shall subscribe to pursue and apprehend them.

Of the great substance he had there is much spoken. Some say in gold to the value of 2,000*l.* sterling. His apparel was very good; as it is said, *18* pairs of velvet hose. His chamber well furnished; armour, daggs, pistoletts, harquebusses, 22 swords. Of all this nothing spoiled nor lacking, saving two or three daggs. He had the custody of all the Queen's letters, which all were delivered unlooked upon. We hear of a jewel he had hanging about his neck of some price, that cannot be heard of. He had upon his back, when he was slain, a night-gown of damask furred, with a satin doublet, and hose of russet velvet.

The Earl of Morton arrived here upon Monday last, and with him George Douglas. His Lordship and Ruthven have both written to the Council, being advised thereunto by Murray. The Earl of Lennox is commanded from the Court, in what sort or whither we know not. Ruthven is very sick and keeps his bed.—Berwick, 27 March 1566.

*Modern copy, endorsed:*—Transcribed from a MS. copy in possession of the Rt. Honourable the Lord Viscount Royston. [*The original is among the Cottonian MSS.* (*Caligula, B. x., fo.* 384), *and is printed*, in extenso, *in Wright's* Queen Elizabeth and her Times, *vol. i., pp.* 226–235. *The abstract given above has been collated with the original, and variations from the Royston Transcript are noted in italics.*]

10 *pp.*

### 1106. Cornelius de Alneto to the Queen.

1566, March 28.—Prays the Queen to have pity on himself, his wife, and family, that they may be all restored to liberty; so that he may gird himself up and complete the work without suspicion of deceit or fraud. Asks the Queen to inquire into the deceit of that crafty accuser and his own in order to test which is the deceitful one.—"*Dicebat anno* 1566, 29 *Martii.*"

*No signature.*

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—28 March 1566.—Corn. d'Alneto to the Q. Ma^ty^ in excuse of him concerning Montagna the Spaniard.

*Latin.* 1 *p.*

### 1107. Inventory.

1565-6, March 31.—1. Inventory of jewels, plate, and clothes (belonging to the late Marchioness of Northampton?) with the names of the persons to whom they were bequeathed, including "the Queen," "Lord and Lady Cobham," "my brother George Cobham," "my brother Harry Cobham," and others.

2. A corrected copy of the foregoing, together with a list of bequests of money and of debts (?) is appended.

6 *pp.*

### 1108. Alexander Citolini to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1566, April 15.—When Mundt arrives, he will depart. Beseeches Cecil to aid him in obtaining a letter from the Queen to the Archduke Charles, to enable him, an exile, to live within the dominions of the Archduke, not far from his own country.—Augsburg, 15 April 1566.

1 *p.*

### 1109. The Queen's Marriage.

1566, April.—(1). Notes in Cecil's hand endorsed: "De matrimonio Reginæ Angliæ cum extero Principe, April 1566," being "reasons to

move the Queen to accept Charles" [the Archduke] and "reasons against the E. of L——" [Leicester].

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 444. *In extenso.*]

(2). Also, a table of the necessary points to be considered in the Queen's marriage and of the merits of the two suitors, the Archduke Charles and the Earl of Leicester, "Nuptiæ carnales a lætitiâ incipiunt et in luctu terminantur;" "the proof his former wife," is Cecil's note under the head "In likelihood to love his wife," with reference to the Earl's qualification on this score.

1 *p.* [Froude, Vol. VII., p. 283, ed. 1863. *In extenso.*]

1110. Cornelius de Alneto to the Queen and her Council.

[1566, April].—Detailing matters relating to money transactions between himself and the Lady Cecilia, for the satisfaction of her debts. Prays the Queen and her Council to hear the truth and judge between him and his adversaries.

*Latin.* 9 *pp.*

1111. The Merchant Adventurers.

1566, June 6.—Petition from the Merchants Adventurers to the Council against certain articles of the Treaty at Bruges respecting the tolls to be levied by the Low Countries, &c.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"6 June 1566. Merchants Adventurers."

1½ *pp.*

1112. Sir Wm. Cecil to Christopher Rooksby.

1566, June 16.—Thinking at first, that lack and debt had driven him out of his country, did much pity his case, but having since heard out of Scotland of his dealings with the Queen there in other great matters, is sorry that he bestows his time so fondly; warns him therefore not to run on headlong to his own destruction. Advises him to use his acquaintance in Scotland to the contentation of the Queen's Majesty, and requires him to let Mr. Killigrew understand his mind by some writing, what way he will take to serve the Queen and to purchase pardon and help.—Greenwich, 16 June 1566.

*Copy.* 2¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 445. *In extenso.*]

1113. Thomas Randolphe to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1566, June 17.—His friends yonder complain that intelligence which he has sent from Scotland (as they think to the Queen) is returned back unto their Queen by word and writing. They know that this cometh from the Queen's own mouth, who, when Melvin [Robert Melvill] was there, left very little untold unto him of all Randolphe had written; and now of late hath made him privy to certain things written in cipher which concern the Earls of Argyle and Murray, as though they would boast the Queen's Majesty, upon which occasion Her Majesty called them rebels, pretending reformation of religion. This is come to their ears, and they are sorry that Her Majesty should so think of them. They think he has dealt very unadvisedly and uncircumspectly in not looking more to their safety, and esteem themselves happy if Her Majesty have not had the like talk with others than Melvin.

Yesterday they sent a special message that they think it good that Her Majesty should be dealt with herein; but this he leaves to Cecil's better judgment. They have willed him to advertise Cecil that Robert Melvin has written to the Queen his mistress that he hath spoken with Lascelles, and that he doth assure her that the Papists are ready to rise in England, when she will have them; and that Rokesby and Chambly [Cholmeley] do assure her of the same. Begs Cecil to handle this communication with discretion and wisdom, trusting that hereafter he shall rather be friendly warned of what Cecil shall judge amiss, than hastily be condemned upon whatsoever accusation.—Berwick, 17 June 1566.

*Addressed*:—"To Mr. Secretarie selfe, and onlie for himselfe."

3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 447. *In extenso.*]

### 1114. Sir Wm. Cecil to Lord Cobham (Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports).

1566, June 25.—Thanks him for Mr. Barty's letters, which he returns. For the matter of his Lordship's debt, is sorry that presently he can do no more good therein. Thinks his Lordship's presence should best relieve him at Her Majesty's hands. Desires to be commended to my lady, "who I think doth recreate herself to be able to follow the progress." The Queen intends to be at supper with the Earl of Sussex on Monday.—Greenwich, 25 June 1566.

*Seal with arms, dated* 1560. ½ *p.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

### 1115. Sir Wm. Cecil to Lord Cobham.

1566, June 29.—"I am very sorry that it is out of my power to ease your Lordship from the unpleasant calling upon you for your debt; but I see, where your Lordship is not presently able, no remedy but to bear with you. What I can your Lordship shall be sure of, or else I wish no good to myself. But I am most sorry for to understand of your sickness . . . . pain in your head, which must not be increased by too much musing of this troublesome age and time. And so I end, with my humble commendations.—29 Junii 1566."

¾ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

### 1116. Christopher Rooksby to Sir Wm. Cecil.

[1566, June].—Writes the whole circumstance of things done when he was in Scotland. Mr. Wedderell, of Lincoln's Inn, having a writ of execution against him, he determined to escape into Scotland, and in his way from York he lodged with Mr. Lascelles, brother to his wife. Lascelles declared to him the pedigree of the Queen of Scots' title to the crown of England, and said that he and James Melvyn had travailed in that matter a year before, and so wrote a letter to the Queen of Scots in his favour. Thence he passed forward to Tynmouth to Sir Henry Percy for his advice, who said, if Lascelles were a dealer in such causes, they would not prove well, but thought it good he (Rooksby) should devise means to get any secret intelligence, which being conveyed to the Secretary of England, might benefit him. So he came to Edinburgh, where he sent for Melvyn, and gave him the letter to the Queen. The next evening after ten o'clock he was sent for in a secret

manner to speak to the Queen; and being carried into a little closet in Edinburgh Castle, the Queen came to him, and asked him many questions about the Court of England, but being very late the Queen said she would next day confer with him in other causes. The next night he was brought to the same place, where the Queen came to him; she sitting down on a little coffer without a cushion, and he kneeling beside. She began to talk of Father Lascelles and how he had travailed to get her a true pedigree of her title to the crown of England; also how she trusted to find many friends in England, when time did serve, especially among those of the old religion, which she meant to restore, and thereby win the hearts of the common people. Besides this, she practised to have two of the worshipful of every shire of England, of her religion, to be made her friends. She had written a number of letters with blank superscriptions to Lascelles for this purpose, and had received friendly letters from Sir Thomas Stanley, Herbert, and Darcy with the crooked back. Thus she meant to stir up war in Ireland to keep England occupied, and then march her army into England and proclaim herself Queen. Foreign aid had been promised her. She further said that "the soothsayers tells us that the Queen of England shall not live three years;" and if she let her sister be in rest for her time, she would be content that she should have it after, and had rather come to it with quietness than otherwise. She then willed him to confer further with Lord Bothwell. Thus having won himself into credit, he sent intelligence to Percy, and then Mr. Killigrew came to Edinburgh, with whom he had secret conference, who desired him to put the matter in writing. And so he did, but before he could get it to Killigrew, his chamber was searched, and all his writings taken to the Queen, and he brought before the Council, and asked how he came to the knowledge of such matters, whereupon they declared he dealt with some familiar, as none of them knew of the conference with the Queen. So was he sent to Spain Castle, and there remained a prisoner a year and three-quarters.

$2\frac{1}{8}$ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 445. *In extenso.*]

### 1117. Sir Wm. Cecil to Lord Cobham.

1566, July 20.—"I am not able presently to write that I would. The order written for payment of the debt to the Queen's Majesty is general to all, and out of my power to remedy; but I think surely her Majesty will have some better consideration. I trust I shall not be troubled with the Scottish journey. Weston is come with letters, only to declare the cause of my cousin Dannell's stay at Vienna by reason of the Archduke's sickness of the small-pox. The person of the Archduke is very well set forth by my cousin Dannell. And so amid the carts in time of remove, I take my leave of your Lordship and my good Lady.—20 Julii 1566."

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

### 1118. The Chancellor, &c., of the University of Oxford to the Queen.

[1566], Oct. 12.—Praying for a confirmation of their ancient privileges.—Oxford, 4 *Id. Octob.*

*Latin.* 1 *p.*

### 1119. Thomas Champneys to the Queen.

1566, Nov. 3.—"According to the protestation of my first letter, and following my duty therein mentioned of sending advertisements to your highness, as the on[ly] service in mine absence I am able to do your Majesty, and calling [to] mind the late voyage of one Jenkinson, who took upon [him] the discovery of the Cathaia, whose travail, as I am ad[vertised] hath been to small effect; it may like your Majesty to understand that I have happened upon the acquaintance of a gentleman, who hath great experience of all those countries, and himself hath been with the Tartar in person. He is a man both discreet and of good years, and such a one as the late Emperor Charles, in the time of his great wars against the Turk, sent him with ambassage to the Sophy, who besides the great rewards and presents of the King of Persia, . . . . . in recompense of that service, hath given him 300 crowns a year during [his] life here in Naples. He hath the language very perfectly, and hath great practice with Monte Caspio. He hath declared unto me the great abundance of treasure and riches that is in that country, as gold and silver infinite, and there of small estimation, great plenty of precious stones, and excellent pearls, fine furs of gebellin, sables, martens, lucerns, and of all other sorts, great quantity of silk, of rhubarb . . . . . abundance, and there worth little or nothing, great [store] of spice of all sorts, saving pepper, rich tapestries for ha[nging] of gold and silver very excellently wrought, and little esteemed. They have no cloth in the country, nor knoweth the way to make it, and, for lack thereof, the common people doth wear a kind of vile cloth, made of goats' hair, and such like. English cloth shall be there more esteemed than their gold or silver. The yearly traffic and treasure shall be more worth to your Majesty than either king Philip's or the Portugal's Indians. These things considered, first, my duty to your Majesty, and next, the benefit and service of my country, considering what a great adventure it should be (not only in hasarding of ships, besides the expenses of a great mass of money), the length of the voyage and way not certain, the capes and harbours undiscovered, the dangers of the coasts likewise unknown, but also the ruin and loss of such your subjects, as should take the travel in hand, and in the end they both, voyage and country, unachieved; I thought I could do no way so well, at least until I had advertised your Majesty, as to practise with this gentleman to take upon him once again the travel for your highness, who by much conversation, with great entreaty, and many fair promises made, with recompense . . . . so won him, that he is fully resolved not only to hasard his person (which he declareth shall be oftentimes [in] great peril), but also to lose his pension of 300 crowns a year here in Naples, and to be wholly at your Majesty's commandment, not doubting (but if God shall send him life to return) so to practise with the great Khan himself, that not only the country discovered both by sea and land, and which way your navigation may be brought thither, but also to conclude a traffic between the Khan and you, whereby your Majesty shall have the commodity of all his country. The Portugals hath sought great means to attain the said country of Cathaia, but he may not pass his Molucas for the infinite number of Islands, and also a great Cape which is very dangerous to cut, besides there may none come to his country, without his license, upon pain of losing his life, and all his goods confiscate. Wherefore, pleaseth it your Majesty to signify unto me what your pleasure may be to command in the premises; according to my bounden duty I am and shall be ready to the uttermost of my small power to accomplish the

same; most humbly beseeching your highness for expedition of answer, whereby this gentleman may find no fault through delay of mine . . . . and withal doth make his humble intercession, that . . . . . be no way discovered, for if it be, he is sure not to return alive, for this will be an utter undoing to all the traffic of the Levant Seas. He doth promise, if God grant him life, to return to your Majesty with answer within fifteen months thereafter the beginning of his travail."—Naples, 3 November 1566.

3 *pp.*

### 1120. The Queen to the House of Commons.

1566, Nov. 26.—The Queen's Majesty hearing that one of this House, named James Dalton, did on Friday last, in declaring his misliking of a certain infamous book lately printed in Paris, enter into certain speeches concerning the right and title of succession of this crown, and therein to abase the estate of the Queen of Scots, with whom Her Majesty is in amity. Forasmuch as Her Majesty perceiveth it unmeet and dangerous, for any person of his own head, to set forth or abase any particular title of this crown, and that the said Dalton hath answered that he did not speak to that effect, but did make mention of the Queen of Scots and specially of the Prince of Scotland, whereby he suspected that some might mistake his speech; wherefore Her Majesty meaning herein to have the question demanded of the House whether he did use any such assertion as is above mentioned, or no.

*Endorsed:*—"26 Nov. 1566."

*Minute in Cecil's hand.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 449. *In extenso.*]

### 1121. Sir W. Cordell (Master of the Rolls) to Sir W. Cecil.

1566. Nov. 29.—Has this night shown to Mr. Monson and Mr. Bell the notes of the resolution in Parliament, to which Mr. Monson at first objected that it would appear from them that the Commons granted more than Her Majesty wished to receive, but in the end seemed well satisfied therewith.

Accordingly both they and himself will wait upon Cecil on the morrow.—From the Rolls, 29 November 1566.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

### 1122. Office of the Ordnance.

1566, Dec. 31.—Debts due to the Office of the Ordnance, with a petition from Sibelle Randolf, widow of Edward Randolf, late Lieutenant of the Ordnance.

*Two papers, damaged.* 2 *pp.*

### 1123. Trade with the Low Countries.

[1566].—"Certain articles for the intercourse for the City of London, required by the Commissioners of the Low Countries." The articles are numbered 12 to 23, and are headed:—"These are exhibited by the adverse parties, but not allowed."

*Much decayed. Latin.* $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

1124. Cipher.

[1566?].—"A cipher of Rooks sent by Sir Henry Percy to Sir W. Cecil, temp. Eliz."

1 *sheet.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

[*The above title is on the copy only; the outer sheet of the original, containing address and endorsement, having disappeared since the copy was made.*]

1125. Munitions sent to Jersey.

[1566?].—An account of all the munition sent to Jersey since the first year of the reign of Elizabeth.

5 *pp.*

1126. Jersey.

[1566?].—Extracts from the accounts of Sir Amyas Poulett, son, heir, and executor to Sir Hugh Poulett, late Governor of Jersey, from the 21st January, 3 Edw. VI. to the 1st August, 9 Eliz., viz., for the space of 17 years and a half.

1 *p.*

## A.D. 1567.

1127. Advices from Antwerp.

1566–7, Feb. 8.—1. Was lately at Brussels where the writer heard that a courier had come from the Court of the Emperor, but what news he brought was not said, saving that some declared that the matter of the English marriage was almost hopeless, and as it were altogether broken off. Others say the contrary, and that the Queen's ambassador, who was about to return, was the bearer of the conclusion, but the matter is kept very secret.

2. The post from Venice not yet arrived, so they know nothing further for certain of the Turkish fleet, which, it is said, is directed against the Goletta and Malta.

3. Here one hears daily of the summoning of those engaged in the past disturbances; all the goods are confiscated of those not appearing. It is said that the Count of Egmont will be conducted to Spain in the ship detained in Zealand. This departure of the Count is believed by many, and there is good hope that the King will spare his life and goods. As to the Count of Horn the decision is uncertain.

4. The day before yesterday certain anabaptists who were preaching in the cellars of their houses were apprehended by the order of the Duke, and remain in the custody of the Provost of Brabant.

5. Of French affairs no certain news is heard; the King and Queen Mother have assured the Duke of Alva that they will not make terms with any one without informing him. It is said that the King and Queen are quite in accord with Condé in secret, but that the demon-

strations to the contrary are done by artifice, so that the King may first get moneys from his confederates, as money is scarce on both sides.

6. From Augsburg (Agosta) it is written that a great battle has taken place between the King of Poland and the Muscovite, in which the Muscovite was at first routed, but the victors becoming disorganised in the pillaging, a large body of Russians took them in the rear and routed all the Poles.—Antwerp, 8th February.

*Endorsed :*—" 1567."

*Italian.* 1½ *pp.*

1128. ——— to ———.

1566–7, Feb. 14.—I hear by M. Rutsart, my honoured master, that you have received my last, of which I am glad, and he desires me to serve you in every way. I send the collection annexed, of which I think no one besides myself has a copy in Antwerp. If I find anything worth communicating in the future, I will not fail to do so.—Antwerp, 14th February 1567.

*No signature.*

*Annexed is a long statement arranged under the following heads :—*

1. " *A brief collection of the very notable and approved reasons touching the inconvenience and damage which the Low Countries suffer, by reason of the liberty and franchise which the English nation enjoys ; and on the other hand the good and utility which would ensue, if the said nation had no longer the privileges as other nations frequenting the said Low Countries, such as the Spaniards, Italians, Germans, &c.*"
2. " *Certain secrets and advertisements for declaration to the Council of the King and Senate of Antwerp, for the service of his Majesty and the especial benefit of the said town.*"
3. " *The reasons and affirmations of the preceding articles.*" *These include a scheme for bringing over from England, secretly, a number of people expert in the manufacture of cloth and kerseys, in order to instruct those of the Low Countries in the art, so as to enable them in a short time to manufacture these articles as well as they are at present made in England.*

*Endorsed :*—" *Merchandise. Against the intercourse of England.*"

*French.* 7½ *pp.*

1129. Soldiers for Ireland.

1567, April 26.—The Queen to all justices of peace, sheriffs, mayors, bailiffs, constables, and head-boroughs, &c.

Draft signet bill commanding them to aid Humphrey Gilbert, Esquire, in taking up 100 soldiers for service in Ireland. Two hundred of the band of soldiers detained at Chester are to be transported straight from Chester to Derry, where part of the Queen's garrison lieth under the charge of Edward St. Loo.—Westminster, 26th April 1567.

*Corrected by Cecil.* 1 *sheet.*

1130. Charges at Berwick.

1567, May 8.—A memorial of the charges at Berwick for the half-year ended at Lady Day, *anno* 9 Eliz.

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Wages of the garrison for the half-year - - | 6,348 | 10 | 5 |
| The Lord Governor's fee as Lord Warden of the East Marches, after 424*l.* per annum - - | 212 | 0 | 0 |
| The wages of 8 gunners of great ordnance, parcel of 12 that came from Newhaven, &c. - - | 48 | 13 | 4 |

amounting with other items to 7,220*l.* 4*s.* 1*d.*

"The works—A prest delivered towards provisions to be made for timber and bricks and for the making of a conduit, 450*l.*"

1½ *pp.*

1131. Trendell's Answer to the Articles.

1567, May 11.—1. Knows no more than he has already declared, that in Lent, 12 months past, he heard him (*sic*) and Mr. Higgins, in conferring together, say, there was a man in London that he would point his finger to and say this is he, but neither knows the man nor the matter.

2. Heard of no quarrel betwixt his Lordship and others, more than the last year the quarrel that was betwixt the E. of Sussex and the E. of Leicester, which every man saw.

3. Heard nothing, but to his knowledge either Mr. Setton or Mr. Appleyard should say at one time that they feared Mr. Thomas Dudley because he would not deliver the Commission to them when it was granted, that he would play some legerdemain with them. Is the worse for him more than he will speak, furthermore he seldom kept his company, but when he sent for him at Lent and Easter, for he lived in Essex all this winter, deponent having had much business to attend to for friends. Prays their Lordships' consideration, as a little charge and discredit to him is a great matter.

*Endorsed*:—"11 May 1567."

*Seal.* 2 *pp.*

Modern copy of Trendell's examination and of the interrogatories administered to him.

1½ *pp.*

1132. Mary, Queen of Scots to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1567, May 19.—Prays him to solicit the Queen to grant the request with which she has charged the bearer.—May 19.

*Endorsed*:—1567. "Q. of Scots to Mr. Secty by Mr. Melvil."

*French.* 1 *p.* [Labanoff, vol. 2, p. 52. *In extenso.*]

1133. Maurice Clynnock to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1567, May 24.—With reference to certain matters of religion.—Rome, 24 May 1567.

*Seal. Welsh.* 3 *pp.*

### 1134. Sir Wm. Cecil to Lord Cobham.

1567, May 27.—Has taken occasion to show the Queen his letter, to see his forwardness in good will, with the lack of power to match it. My lord of Norfolk will tarry this seven-night. The ambassador shall lodge at Dymmocks. Lady Clinton hath procured his wife to make a supper to-morrow, where a greater person will be covertly, as she is wont. The Queen has made asseverations to persuade the Duke of her effectual dealing to marry, and to deal plainly in this embassy.—27 May 1567.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 449. *In extenso.*]

### 1135. Daniel Hechstetter to the Queen.

1567, May 31.—Expresses his gratification at hearing that her Majesty had obtained her right against the Earl of Northumberland as to the matter of metals. Maintains the Queen's right to copper, inasmuch as it is found amalgamated with gold and silver in the crude state. Sends a piece of metal which was lately found and pending the litigation was in the keeping of the Earl; this contains gold, silver, copper, and lead, from which Her Majesty can easily see that these metals cannot be separated otherwise than by fire. Trusts that these matters may be brought to a satisfactory issue.—Keswick, *prid. Calend. Junii*, 1567.

*Signed. Latin.* 2 *pp.*

### 1136. John Appleyard to the Council.

1567, May 31.—When he considers the greatness of his faults, most heinously committed, he both blushes and fears to write. But the noble clemency he yesterday received doth somewhat abandon from him despair, although shame doth still remain; for that cannot be covered, his faults being truly confessed by his own mouth in so honourable a presence. So that where before he stood in hope of some relief, he now wishes rather a mountain to overwhelm and hide him from their sight than once to dare show his spotted face in their presence. Heretofore he had place and countenance of credit with them, which now is so justly blemished that he sees no possibility ever to recover their good opinion. This loss of credit with such personages doth drench him in despair. His faults are committed against two noble gentlemen, such as if they had enemies yet their enemies could no ways in honour detect them. And he, a caitiff, (in many respects bound to them both) has attempted against duty, love, and troth, yea even against nature, to provoke justly their ires. Considers of himself that his deserts in both worlds give him summons of a reprobate. Sees small hope of comfort, for as his acquaintance in most parts of the realm bred great knowledge of him, so (being where he is) he imagines what inquiry and what whisperings there are in judging of his offences. In the event of his deliverance, therefore, he stands in worse case; for even as one ashamed of light he shall either wish all absence of day, or else for fear of wonderment, must like the back (*sic*) afraid to be seen of the birds, shroud himself in some desert; for he shall see no man look towards him, whom he shall not fear doth behold him to gaze of his shames committed. For the matter of his sister, wherein they have offered their aid for the examination of all he shall name, giving reasonable cause why he presents them, thinks that with the Council's permission his next way is to desire a copy of the coroner's verdict, and thereupon take

counsel's advice how to begin the trial of the cause. Beseeches the Council to be mediators for him to those noble gentlemen against whom he has trespassed, and would be much bounden to them if they would give him leave to write either of them one private letter. As his health is very evil, so are his charges great, for he has nothing to feed on but that he sends ready money for into the town, and he may not speak with any friends to help him, so that he must very shortly take what of alms the house will give him. Leaves the consideration hereof to their pitiful wisdom.—From the Fleet, this present Saturday, the last of May 1567.

2 *pp.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

1137. John Appleyard to the Council.

1567, June 4.—Has received from them by Mr. Warden of the Fleet the copy of the verdict, by whom he yesterday returned the same. In which verdict he not only finds such proofs, testified under the oaths of 15 persons, how his late sister by misfortune happened of death, but also such manifest and plain demonstration thereof as hath fully and clearly satisfied him, and therefore commending her soul to God, he has not further to say of that cause. Acknowledges to have received from the Council everything that might bring trial of her unhappy case to light. Prays for the Council's mercy, for besides imprisonment, which he has endured close a full month this night, he is afflicted with sickness and most miserable poverty, not having money left to find himself two meals. If the Council will remit his offences, he trusts with ready and reverent service to deserve again some part of their favour and credit:—From the Fleet, this Wednesday, the 4th of June 1557.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"Wednesday."

1 *p.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

1138. Second Answer of the Queen to the Emperor's Ambassadors.

[1567, June 22].—The second answer to the Emperor's Ambassadors, giving the reasons why the Queen refuses to grant the aid demanded of her against the Turk. These are:—1. Because the Pope and his Cardinals are endeavouring to procure the stirring up during this summer of a general war in all countries (especially England), professing religion contrary to that of the Church of Rome, the evidence whereof is partly seen in the manifest and present "preparations of powers of men-of-war in the field, and the daily amassing and increase of them in the midst of Christendom, and somewhat nearer to this her kingdom." 2. The uncertain state of her neighbours in Scotland. 8. Trustworthy intelligence of a peace or truce between the Emperor and the Turk.

*Draft, corrected by Cecil.* 3 *pp.* [*See* State Papers, Foreign, Eliz. 1567, No. 1335.

1139. Edward, Lord Clynton (Lord High Admiral) to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1567, Sept. 30.—Has received Cecil's letters, and where he perceives that the two Portyngals [Portuguese]* have conveyed themselves from

* *See* State Papers, Domestic, Eliz., Vol. 44, No. 7.

Hawkins, he did doubt as much, having been informed how they went abroad in London at their liberty, and conferred with whom they listed. He gave Hawkins warning of it, and advised him to restrain them, and take good regard to them lest they should slip from him, but now he sees he followed his own mind, which hath not proved well. Is therefore very glad that order is taken that he proceed to the other voyage that Cecil writes of, whereof some good may come, though not so profitable as the other. Sir Edward Dimmock is departed, which is a great loss to this country, and to his friends to lose so honest and so just a gentleman. His wife and family are well provided for, his eldest son taking Skrelsbe (Scrivelsby), and his wife the house in Kesten, called Howett; to the two younger sons he hath given 40*l.* a year each, and 500 marks in money, and to a younger daughter yet unmarried but 200*l.*, because he looked that her mother would see her bestowed. To the writer he hath given a piece of gilt plate. Prays Cecil to be good to his son-in-law, Robert Dimmock, when he shall wait on him for the suit of his livery; trusts that Robert may reform in himself those things which have heretofore been misliked both by his father and the writer. Thanks Cecil for thinking of the young boy, his daughter's son; assures him that Sir Edward Dimmock was very desirous that Cecil should have the boy before any other. Wishes the boy such good fortune that he may match with Cecil's daughter. Whilst writing, his son Dimmock and his wife came hither, to whom he communicated this determination, and being of the same mind, have committed the boy to the writer to bestow as he thinks meet. The boy is at school with one Parvys, near Guildford, where his bringing up shall be very good.—Sempringham, the last of September 1567.

*Addressed:*—"To the principal Secretary to the Q's Majesty and Master of her Highness' Wards and Liveries."

*Holograph. Seal.* 3½ *pp.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

## 1140. The Emperor of Russia to the Queen.

1567, September.—"The extract of the Emperor of Muscovy's letter to the Queen's Majesty brought by Anthony Jenkinson the 10th of November, written in September":—

Ivan Vasilevitz, Emperor of all Russia, and Great Duke of Volodimer, Muscovy, Novogarde, Emperor of Casan, Emperor of Astrokan, Lord of Plesko, Great Duke of Smolensky, Tuersky, Jugorsky, Permsky, Vatsky, Bolgarsky, and others, Lord and Great Duke of Novogarden, in the Low Country, Chernigosky, Resansky, Polotsky, and of all Siberland, and Commander of all the North Parts, and Lord of Liefland and others, to our sister Elizabeth, Queen of England, France, and Ireland, mighty Princess, greeting.

Has received the Queen's letter by her messenger, Anthony Jenkinson, in which it is stated that the Queen has sent in the name of the chief of the company, which traffics in his dominions, and for friendship's sake has sent him an "architector," a doctor, an apothecary, and other masters, and desiring him to be good and gracious to her merchants. Anthony has desired him in behalf of William Garrer, William Chester, Rowland Hayward, Laurence Husey, John Husey, John Marshe, and Anthony Jenkinson, William Roly, and their company, English merchants, that he would suffer them to come into the Muscovite dominions, and to the town of Dorpt Narve, and the country of Dwina, and to all havens, to buy and sell without custom, and to suffer no other merchants, of what-

soever country, but Garrer and his company, to come into the North Parts and Dwina to traffic. The Emperor has been gracious to the company aforesaid, and has given them his letters, and the other masters have been well received in his dominions. And for this, the Queen's friendship, he has increased his friendship towards her, and so may she send her great messenger, who shall talk with his Council, and the Queen's wishes be fulfilled, that the Queen and himself may be in good friendship and everlasting love.—"Written in our princely Court of Muscovy, in the year from the making of the world 7076, in the month of September, *Indictione* 11, of our age the 34, of our Imperial reign in Russia the 21, of Kasan the 16, and of Astrokan the 15."

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"Tho. Randolph, Tho. Bannester, Jeffry Duckett."

2 *pp.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

### 1141. The Earl of Sussex to the Queen.

1567, Oct. 18.—Reporting that on the 26th September he had audience of the Archduke (Charles of Austria), and giving a detailed and most favourable description of His Highness's person, bearing, character, accomplishments, and possessions.—Vienna, 18 October 1567.

2 *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 445–449. *In extenso.*]

### 1142. The Earl of Sussex to the Queen.

1567, Oct. 26.—Giving the details, *verbatim*, of a conference had by him with the Archduke Charles of Austria on the subject of the royal marriage.—Vienna, 26 October 1567.

3 *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 451–456. *In extenso.*]

### 1143. Lord Cobham.

1567, Nov. 5.—Obligation by Lois Sohyer and Jacob Fyssher to hold Lord Cobham harmless in the matter of Piers St. Leger's wines.

1 *p.*

### 1144. Sir Wm. Cecil to Lord Cobham.

1567, Nov. 8.—Thanks him for mentioning his brother's arrival. Many say that he hath been at London secretly three days past. His brother cannot have speech with him (Cecil), except by coming to the Court in the morning before nine.

*Modern copy.* 1 *p.*

### 1145. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir Wm. Cecil.

156[7], Dec. 3.—Has so many ways to thank Cecil that he knows not where to begin. Thanks him for his last granted lease. Wishes occasion were offered wherein his goodwill might give some testimony, but his ill fortune is such that he is beholden to divers and can requite few. Was prettily in the mending hand, and now is somewhat shrunken again, which makes him that he cannot write, which else he would.—From Norwich, 3 December 156[7].

P.S.—Would be glad to hear somewhat of Lord Arundel's answer.

*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

1146. The Parliament at Edinburgh.

1567, Dec. 15.—A list of those who were present in the Parliament held at Edinburgh on the 15th Dec. 1567.—"Extractum e libris Parliamenti per me, Magistrum Jacobum Makgill," &c.

*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book, fol. 57.* [Anderson, Vol. 2, fol. 228. *In extenso.*]

1147. Thomas Scott to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1567, Dec. 21.—Notifies that Sir John Desmond fell sick between Stone and Lichfield, so that they had much ado to get him to Lichfield, and thus they are constrained to tarry there to see what he will do to-morrow, when, if there be any health in him, they will travel towards London. Their greatest lack is money (as the bearer Mr. Skyddy can show) for the conveyance of the said Earl and others that attend on him. —Lichfield, 21 December 1567.

1 *p.*

1148. The Earl of Arundel to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1567, Dec. 26.—Thanks him for his letter of advertisements. If there were any in those parts worth telling, he would send them to Cecil. "And touching the end of your letter, it is true that I have heard, I remember not well myself what, touching Henry Cobham's journey from C. towards my lord of Sussex, but if there had been anything therein worthy the understanding, I would have been glad to have heard the same from you, as I have done other occurrences, wherein (I thank you), you have taken pains to remember me. And yet I pray you take it meanly [moderately], that I shall say; peradventure you remember that as I ever have been greedy of understanding matters of weight, so now, being further off, I would not greatly covet the understanding of more than I must needs. And, if it were so, afore God, I thank you; and therewith will no longer trouble you, but pray your friendly continuance in sort as ye have begun, and you shall not fail mine, if it may do you as much pleasure."—Arundel Castle, 26 December 1567.

*Seal.* 1¾ *pp.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

1149. Acts passed in Scotland.

1567, Dec.—A list of the Acts of Parliament passed in Scotland in December 1567.—Touching the abolishing of the Pope, the abrogation of the Mass, and the establishment and regulation of the "trew Kirke."

*Modern copy.* 1 *p.*

1150. Interrogatories (seven in number) for John Appleyard.

[1567].—Who came to you to fetch you over the Thames? What was your communication with the unknown party over against Hampton Court? Did you ever say to any person that the party said that he came from the Duke of Norfolk or the Earl of Sussex? What have you heard of any thing offered for the revoking the commission granted to Mr. Elliott? &c., &c.

1 *p.*

### 1151. Appleyard's Examination.

[1567].—Examination of John Appleyard before the Marquis of Northampton, the Earl of Pembroke, the Earl of Arundel, Lord Clinton, and Sir Wm. Cecil.

When he lay at Hampton Court with William Huggins about a year past one came over the water to require him to speak to a certain person on the other side the water, who, amongst other speeches, said to him that seeing the E. of Leicester did him no more good, although he had deserved much at his hand, if he would be content to stir some matter against him for the death of his wife, he should find good maintenance therein, and should not 1,000*l.* (*sic*) to relieve him. Whereunto he answered that he would always stand with the Earl against any person saving the Queen. Whereupon the party went away. Being asked why he did not stay him, he saith he went over but in his night gown, and had no weapon about him, and that the other party had a servant standing not far off. The party was like a merchant man. He told this tale as an adventure to Mr. Thomas Blount, but thought little of it. The Duke of Norfolk or Earl of Sussex were not named. Among his speeches concerning the Earl, he said that he had received many fair promises of good terms, but he never had the fruits thereof, although he had in the time of the Earl's trouble, which he specified to be in Queen Mary's time, ventured all that he had to help the said Earl and his wife. As to rewards received from the Earl, he answered, that the Earl had offered to send him into Ireland, and to give him 100*l.* in his purse, and 100 marks yearly, with recommendation to his brother, Sir Henry Sidney, but afterwards the Earl moved him to go into France and serve there, to which he consented provided the Earl would first pay his debts, which the Earl was not able to do, considering his own debts and other his burdens, all which were but fair promises. Yet, being reminded, he admitted that the Earl had procured him a commission under the Great Seal to seize in any place upon the sea-coast certain prizes upon his own authority without proceeding in any court to prove his title, wherein the favour showed unto him as no man ever had the like in this time. Secondly, the Earl stood bound for him to discharge a debt of 400*l.* Thirdly, he obtained him the office of portership of Berwick, and he also procured him to be made sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, to give him credit and countenance. Furthermore, in his speech, he said that he had oftentimes moved the Earl to give him leave and to countenance him in the prosecuting of the trial of the murder of his sister, adding that he did take the Earl to be innocent thereof, but yet he thought it an easy matter to find out the offenders, showing certain circumstances which moved him to think surely that she was murdered, whereunto the Earl always answered him that he thought it not fit to deal any further in the matter, considering that by order of law it was already found otherwise, and that it was so presented by a jury. Nevertheless, Appleyard upon this examination, said the jury had not as yet given up their verdict. Also, in his speeches, he said that the Earl's displeasure towards him had been caused by Horsey and Christmas, but the Earl of his own disposition was his good lord. He saith that he never made mention of any money to be given to the Earl of Pembroke or Mr. Secretary for the calling in of the Commission granted to Elliott and others, but he saith that Christmas asked him thereof and would have had him confess it.

2½ *pp.*

*On the back of this paper Cecil writes :—*

" Tryndell examined before the said persons and at the said time upon sundry matters saith, that at one time he heard John Appleyard and William Huggyns of Hampton Court reasoning together concerning the producing forth of a person that should declare such matter as partly is touched afore to be spoken to Appleyard, and Appleyard said to Huggyns that he was sworn not to name the party, but he would point him out with his finger in the street, and this communication was upon a long letter that Appleyard wrote to the E. of Leicester.

" Item, Tryndell saith that bringing answer from the Earl of Leicester to Appleyard, that he could not help him in his requests, as he desired, Appleyard used words of anger, and said amongst other things, that he had for the Earl's sake covered the murder of his sister."

½ *p.*

Modern copy of the preceding and of the interrogatories administered to Appleyard.

5 *pp.*

1152. J. A. [John Appleyard] to [Richard, his servant].

[1567.]—Marvels that Mr. Yevance [Evans] is so new-fangled to seek to deal with others about the patent, for besides that he hath subscribed to such articles as they are agreed unto, his bond of 500*l.* still stands in force to Mr. Weatherall. When before the Council, the Lord Steward, and Mr. Secretary, reciting what good turns the E. of Leicester had done for the writer, they specially named that office, still, he is prepared to sell it for 700*l.* Where Yevance mislikes Weatherall, he hath no cause so to do. Has moved Mr. Cobham to talk with a friend to lend Yevance 80*l.* upon the patent, of which the writer requires 30*l.* This may be speedily dispatched and relieve both of them. Yevance is ever craving of him, but will never trust him with the patent or any other thing. Of the 20*l.* he received, his son had 10*l.*, and the balance in hand is but 20 shillings, but this Yevance shall have, if he will go through with Cobham's friend. Trusts that Cobham is not so ill as writer is, for since Thursday at dinner there came no bread in his mouth. Bids him to be circumspect in delivering and receiving letters, for there is great eye given to them. Asks him to tell Yevance that he sees that he wholly despairs of the writer being in trouble. The writer binds his belief on the God who yet never failed him. He is to ask Yevance, if he can, to borrow Foxe's book of the Martyrs, if he cannot, to ask Mr. Haclet [Hakluyt], to whom he desires his commendations, as also to Mr. Snag.—*Undated. Signed* : " Yo^r loving m^r, J. A."

1 *p.*

1153. John Appleyard to Richard [his servant].

[1567.]—Prays him to go to Mr. Weatherall and tell him what Evans is doing about his office, and to see if he will enter bond for 200*l.*, the patent to be consigned to him for his assurance. Gives instructions for the redemption of his stuff and apparel. Marvels why Bromley keeps his shirt, since he hath need of it.—*Undated.*

½ *p.*

1154. Interrogatories to be answered by William Huggyns.

[1567.]—How often did John Appleyard inform you of any offers made to him to provoke him to prosecute matter against my lord of Lei-

cester? Where were you when Appleyard went over the Thames to speak with one that came to move him in such a purpose? Who came to fetch Appleyard? How many persons did you see on the other side of the Thames with Appleyard? Did Appleyard stand or walk whilst he communed with the party? &c., &c.

*In Cecil's handwriting.* 1 *p.*

1155. Interrogatories for ———.

[1567.]—What talk have you had with the Duke of Norfolk, the Earl of Sussex, and the Earl of Leicester within the last three years? What conference had you at Hampton Court with any man having your abode there concerning the above parties? What occasion moveth you to haunt so familiarly the company of Tryndell?

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"*App*[*legarth*].—Denial of knowledge of the man, all (*sic*) that he told it to Th. Blount. That he never had anything but promises, without fruits; he had relieved him and his wife by sale of his land; he had moved to have the trial of the murder. That Christmas and Horsey spoke to him of the Earl Pembroke and the Secretary. *Trendle.* That he heard Huggyns and him reason about discovery that he had sworn not name; that he in anger said that he had covered the death of his wife."

1 *p.*

1156. Divinity.

1567.—A paper endorsed by Cecil: "A discours in Dyvinite, 1567," commencing:—"Forasmuch as faith is the only gift of God not purchased by any preventing merit or desert of man, either abridged by any former looseness or enormity of life, there is great suspense of judgment in all estates to be had, which are lightened with any knowledge of Christ (be it never so small), and great toleration towards weaklings in faith, of perfect persons to be used, &c."

2 *pp.*

1157. "Burghley's Journal."

1567.—A collection of certain yearly accidents, namely, of the proceedings for the Queen's Majesty's marriage: 1558 to 1567.

*By Cecil.* 2 *pp.*

1158. Affairs of Ireland.

[1567?]—Three books concerning Irish affairs. Disorders, and proposals for remedies. More decay in the English pale now than when the Earl of Sussex departed. Sir Henry Sydney to know how much of the country hath been cessed, &c., by his commission, and are yet unanswered. Arguments against some points in "Mr. Sneyth's book." Notes of enactments. Memoranda regarding the church, education, agriculture, garrisons, defences, colonization, &c. "The grounds upon which we go about to plant, inhabit, and occupy the waste lands."

101 *pp.*

## A.D. 1568.

1159. The Earl of Sussex to [Sir Wm. Cecil (?)].

1567–8, Jan. 10.—Although the burden laid on him by the Queen is greater than he can well bear, yet if assured that his doings would be

well backed he would be the bolder to venture on his credit, but when he remembers who works in this vineyard he hardly hopes for a good wine year. Nevertheless he will do his part and leave the rest to God. If it shall please Him to put it into the Queen's heart to divide the weeds from the grain, hopes to sow such seed as will make a happy harvest. From Vienna, 10 Jan. 1567.

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

[Lodge, Vol. I. p. 457. *In extenso.*]

1160. The Archduke Charles to the Queen.

1567–8, Feb. 3.—Had received from Henry Cobham the Queen's letter of the 10th of December. The bearer had verbally communicated the Queen's wishes, which he had also fully learnt from the Earl of Sussex. But even as the Queen desires the matter of her conscience to be considered, so also she must not take it ill if he on his part desires the same. Trusts that the impediment which exists on both sides may speedily be removed. The Earl will explain his views more fully.—Gratz, 3 February 1568.

*Holograph. Seal. Latin.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 507. *In extenso.*]

1161. Christopher Mundt to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1567–8, Feb. 8.—The bearer is sent to the Queen from the Count Palatine, who is married to the King of Sweden's sister. The Prince is a witty, earnest, and active gentleman, but for such an enterprise should have had longer and riper deliberation.

Commits the matter to Cecil's wisdom and to that of the Council. From Lutgelstein, 8 Feb. 1568.

½ *p.*

1162. The Regent Murray to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1567–8, Feb. 29.—By advertisement of Mr. Drury, Governor of Berwick, understands that a report has been made, that he took Cecil's late letter in evil part because in the direction he was not termed Regent. Marvels greatly how the tale has been invented. As for titles and styles, he is nothing curious or ambitious of them. Although the Queen's Majesty outwardly seems not altogether to allow the present state here, yet he doubts not but she likes it in heart well enough. Trusts that her ministers in giving advice will ever study their goodly amity, as he has had infallible experience of Cecil's good-will, before the matter of Leith.—Edinburgh, the last day of February 1567.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 462. *In extenso.*]

1163. George Wise to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1567–8, Mar. 8.—Where he took occasion heretofore to write of the good estate wherein this poor country stood by the politic government of that worthy knight, Sir Henry Sidney, so now, there is great lamentation upon bruit of a change. The poor people bear such affection towards that noble man, as if he did not come again, they would think they were utterly undone. It is almost a proverb with them, that no man can continue long here, if he mean to do the realm any good. —Waterford, 8 March 1567.

[Haynes, p. 463. *In extenso.*]

1164. Sir Wm. Cecil to Lord Cobham.

1567–8, Mar. 20.—Has delivered Cobham's letter directed to the Earls of Pembroke and Leicester, whereby they perceive his care and circumspection toi the conveying over surely of La Vale. Has also communicated to them the letter in Italian directed to Cobham from the other side, and notwithstanding any such reason as Cobham has explained in his private letter, yet he perceives they think not presently meet to deal with Her Majesty for the money required by the Italian. This matter is to proceed or else to cease upon answer to a message lately sent to the French King, to move him that her Majesty may be an intercessor or "moyennor" for a peace in France, which if the King refuse, it seemeth she will take hold of this offer, otherwise not Our Ambassador writes on the 9th that he sees manifest arguments of a peace secretly concluded, and they hear that one Cripps the Ambassador's man was despatched on the 12th inst., by whom they look to hear the very truth; so that if the party can be stayed a while, he doubts not but to advise his Lordship more amply.—Westminster, 20 March 1567.

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1165. Sir Wm. Cecil to Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

1567–8, Mar. 23—Is sorry that he cannot answer his lordship's causes more speedily, the stay remaining where he cannot remedy it. First, for the Italian on the other side, has imparted both his letters which Cobham sent. Did also open a letter directed to Cobham, being moved thereto by Mr. Baptist. But the coldness is such where hea should be, and lack of a virtue resolutory, that the only answer he can give is that Cobham should admonish the party to stay dealing therein until he is further advertised, that is, until they hear from the Ambassador out of France. Sends the letter from him of Bullen [Boulogne], by whose answer he [Cecil] sees how Cobham abused his neighbour, and so did let the Queen see the same. As for the other causes, the least is obtained for the Governor of Rye, but the clothes stick hard. Sends the last letter from Calais which is worth keeping, "for in his offer he tenteth us far to hearken to his offer."—Westminster, 23 March 1567.

*Holograph. Seal with arms.* 1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1166. Sir Wm. Cecil to Lord Cobham.

1568, Mar. 26.—I cannot yet certify your Lordship any further than I did by my former. I think you shall have Mr. Baptista with you shortly to pass secretly over, if I can. The matter of the clothes for Kent is utterly refused. The warrant for the Governor at Rye is signed, and shall pass the signet and privy seal this day. Of certainty of the French peace I cannot yet affirm anything.—Westminster, 26 March 1568.

*Seal.* ½ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1167. Sir Wm. Cecil to Lord Cobham.

1568, Mar. 28.—My leisure is very small yet to perform my promise. The French ambassador will be here to-day, to notify the towardness of peace, and to declare that a gentleman shall shortly come to explain the articles thereof; upon the 21st it was not concluded. I send you a brief of things in Mr. Morris's last letters. As yet I cannot get a perfect resolution for the matter beyond sea.—28 March 1568.

½ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1168. The Countess of Desmond to the Royal Commissioners.

1568, April 4.—Having received your letter of the second of this present, marvelling I should enlarge Thomas of Desmond upon his book oath, without better security, for answer, you shall understand that the said Thomas was not enlarged by me, but by one Edmund Oge M^c^shyhy, chief captain of the Earl's gallowglasses, who first took him; and, having the keeping of him, made to me, and others the gentlemen of the country, faithful promise under his handwriting, that he should not enlarge the said Thomas without our consents. And contrary to the same, as shall plainly appear, he enlarged him as aforesaid, upon what bond or authority I ensure your worships I know not. But I will so work to mine ability that the Queen's Majesty's peace shall be kept through all my rules, as far [as] my good will may thereunto extend.—Youghal, 4 April, 1568.

[*Postscript.*] I would wish your worships to write your letters to the said Thomas, that he shall endeavour himself to keep the Queen's Majesty's peace, as he tendereth both your favours and the state of the realm.

*Endorsed:*—"Copy of the Countess of Desmond's letter to the Commissioners ex 4 Aprilis 1568, for the Queen's most excellent Majesty."

¾ *p.*

1169. Sir Wm. Cecil to Lord Cobham.

1568, Apr. 11.—It grieves him to hold and follow the plough where the owner of the ground forbears to cast in the seed in seasonable time. Is all the more grieved that his Lordship is in like manner discouraged. "Moremus sepe sed nihil promoremus."

Besides "the plough" which his lordship follows they are occupied with another, meaning to join both together for surety, but still despairs of seed. His lordship shall shortly know more.—Greenwich, 11 April 1568.

*Modern copy.* 1 *p.*

1170. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568, Apr. 14.—Thanks Cecil for obtaining his leave of absence. Longs to understand some good success of the Archduke's, which would the likelier speed well if any consideration were made of the Earl of Sussex. The Earl has had many fair promises, and it would do his friends good to see some of them performed.—From Norwich, this 14th of cold April 1568.'

*Seal with arms.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 464. *In extenso.*]

1171. The Earl of Murray to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568, Apr. .—Has conferred at sundry times with Lord Hunsdon, and trusts he will report that he has met with honest dealing and good redress.

In the handling of these matters they have discovered the chief occasion of many of the disorders, which is certain debateable ground between the East March of England and Middle March of Scotland. Suggests the appointment of two Commissioners on each side to decide the controversy.—Kelso, April 1568.

1 *p.*

1172. Mary, Queen of Scots, to Queen Elizabeth.

1568, May 1.—The length of her tedious imprisonment, and the wrongs received from those she has so greatly benefited, are not so troublesome as her inability to declare to Elizabeth the real truth as to her misfortune and the wrongs done to her. Has found means by the bearer to * * * and begs credit for him.

* * * the ring Elizabeth sent her to succour her * * Elizabeth well knows that Murray has all she [Mary] has.

* * * * *

Robert Melvin at least says he dare not give it back to her, though she give it him secretly as her dearest jewel. Begs Elizabeth on seeing this to have pity on her, and to rest assured she will never have a more dearly affectionate kinswoman; also to consider the importance of the example, to let no one know she [Mary] has written to her, as it will entail worse treatment, and they boast to be informed by their friends of all Elizabeth says or does. From her prison [Lochleven], this first of May.

*French.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 464. *In extenso.*]

1173. G. Castiglione to Lord Cobham.

1568, May 26.—Believes that his Lordship has received yesterday evening his letters, which he wrote as he found opportunity. Presented himself before the gentlemen named yesterday during the whole day, but they have not said anything further. Has taken the liberty of opening Mr. Secretary's letter to see what they have determined in this business, because if he had to go there he could the sooner make the necessary preparations. If anything further should occur, will inform his Lordship thereof. His Lordship may rest assured that what he shall reply will always be in accordance with the conferences and conversations which they have had together, and may always rely upon him as on a most affectionate and faithful servant. Can say nothing further of the Earl of Sussex: will tell the Earl's brother Henry to communicate with his Lordship. On Wednesday evening after prayers Mr. North had a long conversation with her Majesty, who called him into the private chamber issuing out of the oratory. Her Majesty after having seen the likeness of the Archduke, gave orders to have it put into a frame, which was done, but as yet she does not wish it to be seen, "fearing no doubt lest its beauty should dazzle the minds and sight of others."—From Westminster, 26 May 1568.

*Italian.* 1 *p.*

### 1174. John Felton.

1568, May 27.—Memoranda and Receipts relating to jewels, &c. bought by various goldsmiths from one John Felton, together with a Minute (in the handwriting of Cecil) of Interrogatories concerning the said purchases.

*Endorsed:*—"Bills concerning Mr. Felton, the 27th of May 1568."
8 *pp.*

### 1175. Embassy to Russia.

1568, June 16.—A List of the documents signed by the Queen for the dispatching of Messrs. Randolph, Bannister, and Duckett on an embassy to Russia, distinguishing those to be passed under the Privy Seal and under the Great Seal respectively.
1 *p.*

### 1176. Mary, Queen of Scots, to Queen Elizabeth.

1568, June 21.—Begs speedy communication of Elizabeth's resolution to bearer, sent by the French King to learn how she was treated in England. She cannot speak well of Elizabeth's ministers; of Elizabeth herself she cannot and does not wish to complain, especially after hearing from Herries that besides writing the letter by Middlemore to her bastard brother, Elizabeth has called that bad subject to account for his unjust conduct. Complains of her subjects' behaviour since Middlemore's arrival as tending to the conquest of her kingdom. They have usurped her authority, and are deceiving Elizabeth by promising to prove their calumnies. Would to God Elizabeth knew all she knows! Now that Lord Scrope is commissioned to go to them, she begs to be sent for to urge her complaint in person and be speedily helped, or permitted to withdraw to France or elsewhere. She cannot await their third assault, but must, if Elizabeth disregards her, appeal to France and Spain to restore her, and then she will prove her innocence. What has she gained by coming and submitting to Elizabeth, if they are allowed to conquer her kingdom and then become her accusers? They proceed to judgment without answering the interrogatories. A worm will turn being trod upon, much more a royal heart, etc. Promises Elizabeth help in all her undertakings from France and Spain. Begs passport for Fleming, &c.—Carlisle, 21 June.

*French.* 4¼ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 465, 466. *In extenso.*]

### 1177. The Sale of Fish.

1568, June 27.—Minute of the Council to the Lord Mayor, &c. of London and others against the sale of inferior Codfish as Iceland fish.

*Endorsed:*—"27 June.—Minute of the Council touching the drying of Mudfish."
1 *p.*

### 1178. Sir Wm. Cecil to Lord Cobham.

1568, July 7.—Is very sorry that he should be occasioned to "empayre" his house. His being called upon at this time is but the result of a general and necessary order. A journey has been planned for him to go into Scotland, but will assay all means to escape it, saving her Majesty's displeasure. The Parliament will certainly hold.—From St. James's, 7 July 1566.

*Modern copy.* 1 *p.*

### 1179. Mary, Queen of Scots, to Queen Elizabeth.

1568, July 28.—By the letters Herries brings from Elizabeth, Mary sees the Queen has not heard her answer disapproving the proposed method of proceeding, neither had Mary then the Queen's decision as now declared.

Fears not to assert her innocence, either from doubt of her cause or from thinking Elizabeth other than well disposed towards one so near to her, to whom she long ago promised such friendship, and really showed it in her hour of need at Dunbar; but for other reasons, chiefly the wicked information falsely given of her where she had no means of replying, she has hitherto feared to put her cause into other hands. Yet on Elizabeth's word there is nothing she will not undertake. Is content (as Herries has requested her from the Queen) that two, whom Elizabeth shall choose, shall come, relying on Elizabeth to see that they are persons of distinction. That done, Murray or Morton, or both, shall also come, as is desired, to have such order taken with them as Elizabeth shall think fit, using her [Mary] as their Queen, according to Herries' promise in Elizabeth's name, without prejudice to her honour, crown, position, or to any right she may have as nearest in blood. On this assurance she has warned her subjects to abstain from disturbances, and to withdraw their projected application to France; so also in France and Spain she has acted with a view to prevent further obligations to them, desiring her restoration to be due to the nearer country, to the great profit of both England and Scotland. As to Murray's repair to Elizabeth, Mary would regret that he, who has not the honour, save by bastardy, of belonging to the Queen, should have more confidence in her than Mary herself has, etc.

Has informed friends and foes of Elizabeth's affectionate message, but that no difficulty may arise has directed Herries to write to Cecil, etc.—Bolton, 28 July.

*French.* 3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 467, 468. *In extenso.*]

### 1180. Mary, Queen of Scots, to Queen Elizabeth.

1568, July 29.—When thanking her for her affectionate message by Herries, forgot one request, viz., that Elizabeth would permit some of Mary's noblemen to come when Murray comes, or a little before, with liberty to come and go.—Bolton, 29 July.

*French.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 468. *In extenso.*]

### 1181. Mary, Queen of Scots, to Queen Elizabeth.

1568, August 7.—Is sorry Elizabeth has so misconstrued her letters. Admits she wrote too freely, not knowing positively her good will. If she has offended, she [Mary] is where Elizabeth can obtain amends to her heart's content; but if Elizabeth wrong her, she has only the Queen of England to whom to complain of her good sister and cousin, who accuses her of fleeing from the light!

As a last resource she had offered *Westminster Hall*, but well sees what Elizabeth says is true: Elizabeth poses as the lion who will have the ordering of the others for love, and their honour and good will, but choose herself where to be angry. Well—Mary accepts her as Grand Lion, but let her recognise Mary as second of the same race!

Elizabeth's second letter shows her anger does not lead her to forget her good nature. Let her not lightly form an ill opinion of her. Has

spoken freely with the Vice-Chamberlain. Sent Borthwick to her yesterday with the news from Scotland, which demands a speedy reply, that her followers may be directed to lay down their arms. Let the past be forgotten, and if one mark of favour was lost for a passionate letter, let Elizabeth give her two for generosity and good-will, &c.—Bolton, 7 August.

*French.* 3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 470, 471. *In extenso.*]

1182. John Hamilton, Provost of Bothwell, to Archibald Betonne.

1568, Aug. 8.—Has written several times to her Majesty (the Q. of Scots) concerning special offers of his own, but her Grace has either not received his letters or else has no pleasure in reading them, for he has been waiting her goodwill and answer this 16 months past. Fears that some one has made evil report of him to her highness. If he could have found a sure messenger could have let her Grace know of something greatly to her profit, but could find none he could trust, and has no cipher in which to write to her. Is about to go into Italy, not from any desire to see the country, but for lack of funds to remain where he is.

Is not minded to beg from her Majesty, but suggests that some of the money she lavishes so freely would be well bestowed on him. Encloses a letter which he begs him to deliver to her Majesty with his own hand.

*Modern copy.* 2 *pp.*

1183. The Duke of Alva to the Emperor of Germany.

1568, Aug. 20.—Acknowledges with thankfulness what his Imperial Majesty has lately by means of a postscript given him to understand, and can in such urgent necessity no longer withhold anything from his Majesty.

With regard, in the first place, to the business at Treves, his Majesty will gather from his letter what is the occasion thereof, and also his opinions on the subject, and will then, he thinks, not consider that in virtue of the brotherly agreement and union existing between them, he and his army would be justified in joining a general demonstration against the present outbreak, more especially since to his knowledge he has not in the least degree contributed thereto, and has not interfered therewith otherwise than as he was compelled to do in support of the government and authority of his most gracious master, the King of Spain.

As his Majesty's letter further touches on the universal indignation and animosity excited throughout Germany by the late executions, states that he can well conceive that the perverted nature of certain wicked people leads them to give to everything the worst possible interpretation, the truth of which can then only be committed to time and to God to decide ; but in order that his Majesty may hear the reverse of the story, and may exercise his own judgment as to the real grounds of the justice done on the Counts Egmont and Horn, sends herewith the principal articles of their most culpable misdeeds, which (as his Majesty will perceive) were carried to such a degree, that on intelligence thereof being received, it became impossible not to make a deterrent example of the leaders of the outbreak. So much the less blame can be attached to his Majesty (which as he writes as been already attempted) in that he has not undertaken even stronger measures to repress what events

have proved (however they may be glossed over) to have been a most formidable rebellion. It becomes, therefore, his Majesty's duty as the supreme fount of salutary justice, to give to such detestable crimes their due punishment, and once more to put into execution with all earnestness, the edicts already issued by him against the rebels. Every one of a peace and right-loving disposition would then with reason complain of nothing, much less of the just punishment inflicted on an organised combination against the State. For no one, high or low, should in his opinion countenance such crimes against the State as would, if committed against himself, not be allowed to go unpunished.

His Majesty will understand that he thinks it somewhat strange that the letter which he wrote to his uncle the D. of Cleves after the overthrow at Dalheim, should have been considered by several of the Princes of the Holy Empire to be of such a distrustful and violent nature, since his Majesty may rest assured that it was not written without cause, for the rebels had received not only in the districts bordering Westphalia and the Netherlands, but also in the States under his Majesty's own rule, both free passage and the greatest assistance on every hand. The disorders in this country which have been by him on several occasions reported to his Majesty at the General Assembly, have been so long neglected, that in the meantime the rebels have been day by day reinforced to such an extent, that at last Count Louis of Nassau has encamped near the town of Groningen, and inflicted severe loss on the King's subjects, and that chiefly because the Governor of the Westphalian district had not been sufficiently on his guard, and at the outset of the business had been somewhat too favourable to the disaffected.

Trusts that no one will blame him for complaining of this unneighbourly conduct, nor think that his said letter evidenced any desire of setting foot further in the German territory, of which they may be sufficiently assured by the despatches lately sent to his Majesty. What seems to him most incredible is that, although for several years past, and more especially at the time of the present insurrection, the Counts of East Friesland have exercised against these states and their subjects the most unneighbourly and unjustifiable annoyances, and amongst other things have assisted Count Louis of Nassau and his followers around Groningen with provisions, shelter and munition, and permitted in their waters the most open piracy against the subjects of this state, allowing the hostile ships to be fitted out in their territory, and in like manner on the occasion of the latest defeat at Gemmingen, notwithstanding the difficulties to which they were exposed by the rapid current of the Embs, issued eagerly forth, and mixing with the royal troops rescued the flying rebels, conveying them in their boats safely to the town of Embden, they on their side have not given them the least excuse for acting in so hostile a manner ; so that he would have been perfectly justified in turning his weapons against the said Counts, and had indeed a good opportunity of doing so.

It is perfectly well known and notorious that these escaped rebels by the help and aid of their kindred have amassed here and there throughout Germany a goodly number of well-equipped warriors, both horse and foot, who are ready at any time without any justifiable pretext to invade and overrun the Netherlands. Against these, by virtue of his office as Governor of that country, he complains to his Majesty as the head of the German Empire, with so much the greater reason because the rebels themselves have received from Germany the greatest help in their wicked designs. Hopes therefore that his Majesty will attach the less blame to him for endeavouring to discover and oppose these disaffected and seditious people. Beseeches him finally that, inasmuch as the dangerous

condition of the Netherlands is in a great measure kept up by the extraordinary support afforded to the disaffected by the Holy Empire and its vassals, he will exercise his Imperial authority against these open disturbers of the public peace.—Herzogbusch (Bois-le-Duc), 20 August 1568.

*Copy. German.* 14 *pp.*

1184. "Mr. Walsingham's Report from Franchiotto, the Italian."

1568, Aug. 20.—Franchiotto regrets that his faithfulness, which for forty years has been manifested before all the world in many transactions of the greatest importance, should now require the testimony of France, and professes his devotion to her Majesty's service.

Warns her Majesty that the advices she has recently received are not by any means to be despised, and begs her to exercise great watchfulness over her food, utensils, bedding, and other furniture, lest poison should be administered to her by secret enemies. In order to discover if by chance any person contemplating such treachery should be found in this country (Italy), has caused diligent enquiries to be made by his compatriots and friends respecting all strangers or suspicious persons arriving in that kingdom, of whom he encloses a list. Prays him however to consider that there are at the present time a great number of malcontents in that country, whose greatest desire is to upset and change the existing regime, and who would spare no means to carry out their wicked intentions. In such a case more is to be feared from an internal than from a foreign enemy.

*Modern copy. Italian.* 4 *pp.*

*Encloses.*

*Descriptive list of suspicious persons arriving in Italy during the space of three months.*

*Modern copy. Italian.* 1½ *pp.*

1185. The Declaration of the Prince de Condé concerning his Departure from Noyers.

1568, Aug.—The Prince de Condé, although he feels that his conscience is clear before God of any neglect on his part in the duty of preserving peace and true religion in this kingdom, is desirous that his services in apprising the King on all occasions of the murders, massacres, assassinations, oppressions, and outrages which have been perpetrated on those professing the reformed religion since the passing of the last edict, and which have not only been allowed to go unpunished, but have even been described as the results of pious and holy zeal, should be made public, and as the last communication and complaint made by him to the King on this subject touches most nearly the true causes of the present movement, and also combines in itself the principal points of preceding complaints, it has seemed to him advisable that the present statement should be made.

After the return of the Sieur de Telligny, who was sent on behalf of the Prince to his Majesty, and of the Chevalier de Teure, his Majesty's envoy to the Prince, the latter was informed that the Cardinal of Lorraine and his adherents, notwithstanding that the hand of God had been always against them in their former conspiracies against the persons and lives of the said Prince and of the Admiral, were continuing and redoubling their machinations in the most open manner. For sure

intelligence was received by them that Capt. Gohas had been dispatched with his regiment of 10 companies of foot, four companies of the Count de Brissac's regiment, and 14 companies of gensdarmes, and nevertheless that the troops of the Count de Brissac, who were marching towards La Rochelle, had been recalled and sent towards Burgundy. Besides which every day soldiers passing by Noyers declared openly that they were going to join the Sieur de Tavanes against the said Prince and Admiral.

As so great a disloyalty could not enter into a heart so frank and upright as that of the Prince, neither could he believe it of others without great difficulty. In his great desire to avoid if possible the consequences of such an outbreak he made a final effort to avert it by entreating Madame la Marquise de Rotelin, his mother-in-law, to represent these facts to his Majesty, and to beseech him not to permit the honour, faith, and oaths solemnly pledged by his edict, and since repeated in several despatches to the said Prince, to be thus violated. As the said lady departed with this intention from Noyers ou Saturday the 21st Aug., the Prince received several warnings that the meditated attack was about to be immediately put into execution, and that the forces referred to were marching towards him with such promptitude and openness that the only means of avoiding them was by a hasty and most difficult retreat, all the bridges, gates, and passages around Noyers being held by the garrisons quartered in the neighbourhood, and the companies who had changed their route from La Rochelle to Burgundy having made such speed that on the day the said Prince passed the Loire by the Porte St. Thibault they were at St. Goudon, not more than a day's march distant. The Prince being thus compelled to choose between a hazardous retreat and certain ruin, quitted Noyers on Monday morning the 23rd of the said month, accompanied by the Princess and his children, including even babes at the breast. With them were also the Admiral and Madame Daudelot, Mdlle. de Chastillon, and the children of Monsieur Daudelot, also of very tender years. This train was accompanied by a number of gentlemen and domestic servants, the whole troop numbering not more than 500 horses. This calvacade, conducted without arms or any warlike order or apparatus, was constrained to undergo excessive and wearisome journeys by unfrequented routes, in which the strength of the women and children would certainly have given way had they not been supported by the Divine help and by miraculous guidance. Before leaving Noyers the Prince despatched a secretary to his Majesty with express instructions to advise him of his forced departure and of his future intentions. The envoy in question marching with much diligence and circumspection, so as to avoid giving any offence in the countries through which he passed, on his approach to Poictiers despatched the Sieur Depruneaux, a gentleman of the King's chamber, to the Maréchal de Vieilleville, as before when in Guienne he sent M. de Guttinieres, also a gentleman of the King's chamber, to the Sieur de Monluc, to show them his letters to the King, copies of which were furnished to them, and to assure them that he did not intend any act of warfare, but simply to pass along the road to the residence of the Count de la Rochefoucault, his brother-in-law and the Admiral's nephew, there to await in safety the answer of the Court to his memorial.

The first news of this that he received was to see the orders by which, since the 26th day of August, on which day the news of his escape from his enemies was received, it was directed that an army should be levied in the King's name to wage open war against him; and again on the 30th August, after his said letters and memorial had been received, instead of

returning a reply worthy of so just and equitable a king, his envoy was, contrary to the custom amongst all civilised nations, cast into prison, and the orders for levying the army against him confirmed, which was done, as every one knows, by the influence of the Cardinal; so that the answer the Prince this day receives to his memorial is to see an army arrayed against him and his little company, which is composed, as has been said, principally of women and little children, the very appearance of whom alone would prove that their journey and their organization were far removed from any idea of war, and would thus form a strong accusation, backed by infallible proofs, against those who have so destroyed the public safety in this realm that France has seen in these days Princes of the blood of both sexes and of all ages in such danger of their lives and goods that they have been hunted from one corner of the realm to another in search of a place of refuge from their enemies, whose actions show that their hearts are as foreign as their race. Finally the Prince de Condé and the Admiral protest that it is with the greatest regret that they are compelled to resort to the last remedy of arms against the extreme oppression and tyranny exercised in this kingdom, contrary to the wish and intention of the sovereign, against all those who make profession of the reformed faith.

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—"Declaration of y^e^ Prince of Condé of y^e^ cause and manner of his departure from Noyers, 23 Aug. 1568."

*French.* 6½ *pp.*

1186. Mary Queen of Scots to Queen Elizabeth.

[? Aug. 1568.]—Has proof from John Wood's letters of the partiality of Elizabeth's ministers to her [Mary's] enemies. By advice of Throckmorton, Cecil, and others, he is to treat all Mary's servants with extreme rigour, and he will be certain of their favour. So writes the Countess of Lennox, her mother-in-law, &c. They assure her she will be securely kept from ever returning to Scotland. Let all Princes judge whether it be honourable treatment for those that have put themselves into Elizabeth's hands for support. Has shown all the packets to the bearer, copies of which she will send, if Elizabeth will permit, to the Kings of France and Spain and to the Emperor; will ask Herries to show them to Elizabeth to judge if it be well to take her advice as judge who has taken sides against her. Will not believe in Elizabeth's dishonour, but rather that the villain lies. How unjust to be refused the Queen's presence when her mother-in-law and others are at hand to accuse her face to face. Begs to be undeceived as to Elizabeth's dishonour. Asks leave to withdraw from England in order to make the said Princes judges and to have their counsel and help. God forbid Elizabeth's authority should be lessened to lose the friendship of all other Princes for the sake of gaining that of those who loudly proclaim she is not fit to reign. If she could speak with her, Elizabeth would repent of having put her off so long.

P.S.—Begs pass for Fleming to thank the King of France.

*French.* 4 *pp.*

[Haynes, pp. 469, 470. *In extenso.*]

1187. Sir Nicholas Throckmorton to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568, Sept. 18.—Thinks with Cecil, that it is a special favour of God to preserve this realm from calamities by their neighbours' troubles. Now,

when the general design is to exterminate all nations dissenting with them in religion, "what shall become of us," he asks, "when the like professors "with us shall be utterly destroyed in Flanders and France?" If Her Majesty suffer the Low Countries and France to be weeded of the members of that Church, whereof England is also a portion, he sees no other thing can happen, but a more grievous accident to us shortly, than to those whom we have suffered to be destroyed. Could wish that no occasion were omitted to recover abroad the things that were lately lost. Duval has maliciously misreported him; has caused him to be stayed now to be ordered as Cecil thinks good. The Cardinal of Chatillon seems to wish that he were enlarged and sent hence; if the Earl of Leicester and Cecil will allow it, he will deliver Duval into the Cardinal's hands at his return to London. Gathers from Cecil's remarks that he (Throckmorton) is suspected. Requires Cecil to put the matter to a trial, otherwise there shall always be whisperers, and he (Throckmorton) shall be condemned.—"At my farm of Carshalton, "18 September."

[Haynes, p. 471. *In extenso.*]

1188. The Treasurer of Berwick.

1568, Sept. 24.—Warrant for the payment of 700*l.* to Valentine Browne, her Majesty's Treasurer at Berwick.

*Copy.* 1 *p.*

1189. Scottish Commissioners for the Treaty with England.

1568, Sept. 30.—Commission by Mary Queen of Scots appointing John [Leslie] Bishop of Ross, William Lord Livingstone, Robert Lord Boyd, John Lord Herries, Gavin Commendator of Kilwinning, Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar, Sir James Cockburn of Skirling, her Commissioners, to treat with the Queen's Commissioners, Thomas Duke of Norfolk, Thomas Earl of Sussex, and Sir Ralph Sadler, at York, on the last of this September, upon the peace to be made between them and other matters.

*Copy.* ½ *sheet. Endorsed by Cecil.* [Printed by Goodall, vol. 2, p. 118, from Cottonian MS., Caligula, C. 1, fol. 193.]

1190. Instructions from the Prince de Condé to Monsieur de Cavaignes.

1568, Oct. 6.—Shewing that the Prince and his followers had been driven to take up arms owing to the attempt of the Cardinal of Lorraine and his adherents to extirpate the reformed religion. That the Cardinal was the Queen's enemy, not only on account of religion, but more especially owing to the Queen of Scots; his intentions being to re-establish papistry in England, and to place her on the throne, having already, with this view, caused her to bear the name and arms of the Queen of England. The Cardinal would usurp the throne by means of a cession on the part of the Queen of Scots to the King's brother of her pretended right to the English crown, of which the Pope would give the confirmation, having despatched Hannibal Rochelyn with this view; in short, the Cardinal promised to incite all papistical kings and princes to aid this scheme, the leadership of the army having been offered to the Prince de Condé, but refused. That her Majesty had now a favourable opportunity to subdue her enemies, the Princes of Germany, the Prince of Orange, and the Duke Deuxponts having offered ample forces, for which they only required 200,000 crowns.

The Prince, however, was unable to provide this sum, but offered security for its repayment if her Majesty would advance the same. As the Prince also held certain ports in Guienne, he would need six ships of war, as well as six siege-pieces with ammunition. A league is suggested, as already commenced in Germany, for the protection of the true religion, and the Queen is urged to aid in this. Signed:—Loys de Bourbon. — Written and signed by me, 6th October 1568, A. Cavaignes.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"Instructions for Monsieur de Cavaignes, "delivered at Windsor."

*French.* 4½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 473–475. *In extenso.*]

1191. The Trial of the Queen of Scots.

1568, Oct. 8.—The accusations by the Commissioners of the Queen of Scots against the Earl of Murray and others.

*Copy. Endorsed by Cecil.* 1¼ *pp.*

1192. Proceedings in the Council.

1568, Oct. 9.—*Present:*—The Lord Steward, E. of Leicester, Lord Admiral, Lord Chamberlain, Secretary, Ch. Dudley.

The Q. Majesty was pleased that these answers should be made upon certain articles presented by the E. of Murray, &c., at York, to the D. of Norfolk, &c., 9 Oct. 1568.

To the 3rd Article, Item, the Q. of Scots being justly proved and found guilty of the murder of her husband, shall be either delivered into the hands of the E. of Murray upon good and sufficient assurances for the safety of her life, or else she shall be kept in England upon the reasonable charges of the Crown of Scotland; in such sort, as neither the prince her son, nor the E. of Murray, holding part with the said prince, shall be in any danger by her liberty.

To the 4th, the Q. Majesty will allow of the proceedings of the Lords of Scotland for the time past, as far forth as shall and may be proved to have been lawful by the former laws of the realm of Scotland; and for the time to come will, in like manner, according to the laws of that realm, allow and maintain the Regent and his Government now being in possession, until it shall and may be also proved by the laws of the said realm of Scotland, that any other person of that realm ought by right to be the Regent or Governor, or that any other form of Government ought to be used and allowed.

And these answers are secretly to be imparted to the said E. of Murray, and to be secretly kept to himself, until the Q. Majesty shall have heard the cause and notified her mind therein.

*Minute, in Cecil's hand, on the same sheet with the "Questions," under date* 31 *October.*

1 *p.*

1193. Answers directed by the Queen to be made to certain of the Articles presented by the Earl of Murray and others.

1568, Oct. 9.—The Queen of Scots, being justly proved guilty of the murder of her husband, is either to be delivered into the hands of the E. of Murray upon good and sufficient assurances for the safety of her life, or else to be kept in England at the charges of the Crown of Scotland, in such sort that neither the Prince her son, nor the E. of Murray, shall be endangered by her liberty.

Her Majesty will also allow of the proceedings of the Lords of Scotland for the time past as far as they may be proved to have been lawful by the laws of Scotland; and for the time to come will in like manner, according to the laws of that realm, allow and maintain the authority of the Prince "to be in the King and the Regent and his government now "being in possession," until it shall be proved by the same laws that any other person ought by right to be the Regent or Governor, or that any other form of government ought to be used or allowed.

These answers are to be secretly imparted to the E. of Murray, and to be by him secretly kept until her Majesty shall have heard the cause and notified her mind therein.

*Modern copy.* 1 *p.*

### 1194. The Navy.

1568, Oct. 11.—"The names of four her Highness' ships with their several numbers of men to serve in them on the seas in fashion of war:"—

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| The Antelope | - | - | - | 170 men |
| „ Swallow | - | - | - | 160 „ |
| „ Aid | - | - | - | 120 „ |
| „ Phœnix | - | - | - | 40 „ |

Then follows an estimate, including:—"Provisions for the sea store," viz., Flags of St. George, compasses, 'roning glases,' pump hoses, scupper-leathers, clapces, scoops, shovels, buckets, bowls, barrels, pullies great and small, flat lead, sounding leads, ballast baskets, pitch pots, salt hides, thrommes, pitch, tar, ironwork, &c.—the whole amounting to 677*l.* 5*s.* for the four ships.—11 October 1568.

*On the back of this paper are the following names in Cecil's hand*:—"Sir Thos Cotton, William Holstock, Basyng, Heynsham, Wm Dryver, "Thos Robyns."

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

### 1195. The State of Scotland.

1568, Oct. 16.—Questions of the state of Scotland, sent to the Duke of Norfolk, as to the right of Queen Elizabeth to determine the case between the Queen of Scots and her subjects; also, touching result of her being found guilty or otherwise, and as to the Duke of Chastelherault.

*Endorsed:*—16 Oct, 1568.

*Minute in Cecil's hand.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 482. *In extenso.*]

### 1196. The Emperor's Answer to the French King's Demands.

1568, Oct. 17.—Has heard very willingly what has been related to him by the French Ambassador on behalf of the King of France. Was sorry to hear of his troubles, but is glad the King of France is doing better now. Is very grieved at the civil commotions in that kingdom, and at the conduct of the Prince of Condé. It is sufficiently manifest, not only by ancient but by modern examples, that civil wars have been pernicious to all states. Desires nothing more than to see tranquillity restored in France, without the shedding of more Christian blood. Advises the French King to pacify the troubles in his realm, and will be ready to assist him, if he can perform any good office. Fears greatly that this war, which is said to be made against the

edicts of the late Kings of France, Henry and Francis, and against those of the present French King, touching religion, may bring on along with it great evils to the kingdom of France, so much so, that wherever the report has spread, the King and his advisers are evil spoken of; whence it is easy to judge that, besides the Queen of England, several other princes will assist the rebels with all the means in their power, because the cause is common to them. Does not see that the French King can hope anything from the raising of forces in Allmain, which he asks for, as all these will be required. Cannot prevent forces going from Allmain to aid the rebels, as, if he did so, he might be accused of infringing the liberty of Germany, and occasion discontent amongst his own subjects. Thought it would be a friendly action to give the French King this advice, and hopes he will take it in good part.—Vienna, 17 Oct. 1568.

*Copy. French.* 3 *pp.*

1197. The Duke of Norfolk, Earl of Sussex, and Sir Ralph Sadler to the Queen.

1568, Oct. 17.—Notify, that the Bishop of Ross and Lord Boyd had gone to Bolton to confer with their Queen as to the reply to the answer to the complaint against the Earl of Murray and his colleagues. Have moved the Earl of Murray with reference to the request of the Q. of Scots for the removal of Lord Seton and others out of Edinburgh Castle, owing to the plague. The amplification of the commission of Lord Herries and his colleagues has been accomplished. They await her Majesty's answer to their last, without which they cannot proceed, especially in the trial and treaty of the chief matter.—York, 17 October 1568.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 483. *In extenso.*]

Another copy in the *Duke of Norfolk's Entry-book*, p. 53.

1198. John Battista de Vinaldo to Alexander Bonvisi and Company of Antwerp.

1568, Oct. 20.—Concerning the shipment of certain saffron from the port of St. Sebastian, and other mercantile transactions.

*Italian.* 1¼ *pp.*

A translation of the preceding.

2¼ *pp.*

1199. The Marquis of Winchester to the Treasurer of Berwick.

1568, Oct. 20.—The sum of 700*l.* sent him is to be taken as part of his account due this present Michaelmas.

Any further charges must be petitioned for by him.

½ *p.*

1200. A Journal of the Proceedings of the Commissioners at York appointed to investigate the charges made against the Queen of Scots.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book, fol.* 32 *to fol.* 56 *inclusive.*]

1568, Oct. 4 to Oct. 21.—This journal contains:—

(1.) Minutes of the Proceedings at the First Session (4th day of October).

(2.) Minutes of the Proceedings at the Second Session (5th day of October).

(3.) Minutes of the Proceedings at the Third Session (6th day of October). On the journal of proceedings for this day are entered: (1.) The oath taken by her Majesty's Commissioners. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., p.* 38.] (2.) The oath taken by the Commissioners deputed for the King of Scots. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., p.* 39]. (3.) Letters from the Commissioners to Her Majesty, dated 6 October 1568. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., pp.* 25–32.]

(4.) Minutes of the Proceedings at the Fourth Session (7th day of October). Amongst the proceedings for this day are entered: (1.) The oath taken by the Commissioners for the Queen of Scots. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., p.* 50.] (2.) The protestation made by the Queen of Scots' Commissioners. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., p.* 49.] (3.) The protestation of Her Majesty's Commissioners made in answer thereto. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., p.* 50.]

(5.) Minutes of the Proceedings at the Fifth Session (8th day of October). On the proceedings for this day are entered the complaints brought in by the Queen of Scots' Commissioners of the wrongs and injuries done to their mistress. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., pp.* 52–54.]

(6.) Minutes of the Proceedings at the Sixth Session (9th day of October). On this day are entered: (1.) The articles propounded by the E. of Murray and his colleagues. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., pp.* 55, 56], and (2.) The letters of the Commissioners to Her Majesty, dated 9th October 1568. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., pp.* 41–48.]

(7.) Minutes of the Proceedings at the Seventh Session (10th day of October). On this day are entered: (1.) The answer of the E. of Murray and other Commissioners for the King of Scots to the complaint of the Queen of Scots' Commissioners. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., pp.* 64–70], and (2.) A letter of the Commissioners to Her Majesty dated 11th October 1568. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., pp.* 58–63.]

(8.) An entry of a letter from the D. of Norfolk to the Earls of Pembroke and Leicester, and Sir W. Cecil, dated 11th October 1568. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., pp.* 76–79.]

(9.) Minutes of the Proceedings on the 12th October.

(10.) Minutes of the Proceedings on the 13th October (including a copy of the alteration made in the Queen of Scots' Commission).

(11.) Minutes of the Proceedings on the 17th October. On this day is entered the reply of the Queen of Scots' Commissioners to the answer made by the Earl of Murray and his colleagues. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., pp.* 80–91].

(12.) Minutes of the Proceedings on the 19th October.

(13.) Minutes of the Proceedings on the 20th October. On this day are entered the opinions of the Commissioners of the Queen of Scots and of those for the King of Scots as to who is the proper person by the laws of the realm to be the Regent of the country and governor of the King's person during his minority.

(14.) An entry of a letter from Her Majesty's Commissioners to Sir W. Cecil, dated 21st October 1568. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., pp.* 93, 94].

[*The foregoing proceedings* (*with the exception of those documents specially indicated as printed in Anderson's Collection*), *are printed* in extenso *in Haynes'* "*State Papers*," *pp.* 475–486, *inclusive.*]

## 1201. The Earl of Sussex to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568, Oct. 22.—Gives his opinions (on Cecil's promise of keeping them secret, except from the Queen herself) on the subject of the accusation against the Queen of Scotland.

The matter must, he thinks, end either by finding her guilty of the crimes of which she is accused or by some kind of composition with a view of saving her honour. The first will be hardly attempted for two causes; first, because if the party adverse to her accuse her of the murder by producing her letters, she will deny them, and accuse the most of them of manifest consent to the murder, which could hardly be denied; and in the second place because, the young King being of tender years and weak body, if his mother were judicially "defaced and dishonoured" and he were to replace her, he would, in the event of his death, be succeeded by Hamilton whom Murray's faction utterly detest, so that, after her public defamation, they dare not receive her again for fear of Hamilton's revenge. To avoid these perils they intend, so far as he can discover, to bring about a composition. The Earl of Murray and his faction want the Queen to surrender voluntarily to her son and to have the regency confirmed to Murray; the Queen herself to remain in England with her dowry of France, and perhaps a portion of Scotland. If she would agree to this they would probably not only forbear to touch her in honour but pronounce her clear by Act of Parliament, thus giving her some hope of restitution. The Hamiltons seek that the young King's authority should be disannulled, the hurts done on either side recompensed, and the Queen restored to her crown and to remain in Scotland. Yet in consequence of her misgovernment they contend that she should be governed by a council composed of the nobility of the realm according to their rank. They also wish her to have the bringing up of the young Prince in England by such nobles either of England or Scotland as she should appoint. In order to carry this into effect they might easily be induced to consent that the Queen should remain in England in such places as the Queen of England should appoint. Thus these two factions for their private causes toss between them the crown of Scotland, the leader of each seeking only his own aggrandisement and caring neither for the mother nor the child. As regards the title to the crown after the death of the Queen and her son, the Hamiltons affirm that the Duke of Chatelherault is the next heir according to the law: the other faction asserting that the young King is, by his coronation and his mother's surrender, rightfully invested with the crown of Scotland whereby his next heir by blood is also next heir to the crown, thus avoiding the Duke. The fear of this device causes Hamilton to withstand the King's title for the surety of his own, and to oppose Murray's regency on account of his claim to be governor as next heir to the crown.

With regard to his opinion, thinks no good end will be gained for England unless the person of the Scotch Queen be detained by some means or other in that country. Of the two courses before mentioned thinks the first to be in all respects the best for the Queen's Majesty if Murray will produce such evidence as will enable her Majesty, by virtue of her superiority over Scotland, to find the Scotch Queen judicially guilty of the murder of her husband, and thereupon to detain her in England at the charges of Scotland, allowing of the crowning of the young King and of the Regency of Murray.—York, 22 October 1568.

*Holograph.* 5 *pp.* [Lodge. Vol. 1. pp. 458–464. *In extenso.*]

1202. The Ordnance.

1568, Oct. 29.—1. Ordnance estimate comprising:—4 cannons, of French make; 8 demi-cannons with the Queen's Majesty's arms, corn powder; serpenten powder; saltpetre, shot for cannon, and carriages, "shod" and furnished. Total, 135 tons, 4,255*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—"Ordnance, 6 cannon with their carriages."
1 *p.*

2. A similar paper, endorsed by Cecil:—"Cannons, &c., in Mr. Winter's charge."
*French.* 1 *p.*

1203. Mary, Queen of Scots, and Bothwell.

1568, Oct. 29.—"A breif Note of the cheif and principall poinctes of the Queen of Scottes Lettres written to Bothaill; which may tend to her condempnation, for her consent and procurement of the murder of her husband, as farre forthe as we coulde by the readinge gather":—

The manifest words in the Queen of Scots' letters, declaring her filthy love for Bothwell; her hatred of her husband; her journey from Edinburgh to Glasgow; her requiring Bothwell's presage as to the illness of the Earl of Lenox, and to advise with himself if he could find out any secret medicine; the bath at Cragmiller; her bidding Bothwell to burn the letter, and specially to make good watch that the bird escaped not out of the cage.

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—"Abstract of matters shewed to the Q. Ma^ty's Commissioners by the Scots: sent 29 Oct."

*Copy.* 1 *p.*

*The following notes, also in Cecil's hand, appear on the back of this paper*;—

"10 Febru.—Y^e K. of Scottes killed.
5 April.—a Contract for mariage signed by y^e Q. of Scottes.
12 April.—Bothwell purged by assise.
17 „ —Erle Murray cam to Westm.
19 April.—a band sealed by y^e L. of Scotland. } The Erle of Huntley
a warrant signed y^e same day. } restored.
24 April.—Bothwell toke y^e Quene.
p^o Maii.—Devorce began; ended 8 Maii.
15 Maii.—The Q. Marr. to Bothwell.
15 Junii.—The Q. was taken by hir Nobilite."

[Printed by Haynes, *in extenso*, pp. 480–1, with the *exception of the notes*. Another copy of the preceding in the *Duke of Norfolk's Entry-book, fol.* 46, *d.*]

1204. Proceedings in the Council at Hampton Court, 30 October 1568.

1568, Oct. 30 and 31.—That the Bishop of Ross and Lord Herries sent from the Q. of Scots should have first access to the Queen; and after them Lyddington and McGill. That the former should be so questioned as to move them to confess their general authority to answer all charges. The latter to be asked how they can answer the Queen of Scots' replication, and why they forbear to make the charge of murder. Reasons for hastening the removal to Tutbury. Names of the Lords of the Privy Council, Earls, and Bishops, whose advice is thought necessary from the weightiness of the matter. The Earl of Murray to have licence to repair home after the proofs have been shown.

Oct. 31.—Questions in the event of the Queen submitting her cause for trial, as to the form of procedure to be observed.
*Minute, by Cecil.* 3½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 487. *In extenso.*]

1205. Intercourse with Flanders.

1568, Oct.—A proclamation that the intercourse with Flanders may be continued by her Majesty's subjects until further order shall be taken in the matter.
*Modern copy.* 1 *p.*

1206. The Trial of the Queen of Scots.

1568, Nov. 3.—1. *The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.*

Has resolved, upon conference with the Commissioners of Scotland, to have the further hearing of the cause of the Queen of Scots at London. The Duke is therefore to repair thither as soon as he may.
*Minute in Cecil's hand.* [Haynes, p. 488. *In extenso.*]

2. *The same to the Earl of Sussex.*

As the matter of the Queen of Scots is to be entreated and ordered at the court, or in London, he is to come up by way of post; but not forthwith, as she may have occasion to use his service in a matter whereof lately she commanded her secretary to write to him.
*Minute in Cecil's hand.* [Haynes, p. 488. *In extenso.*]

1207. Cardinal Châtillon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568, Nov. 6.—As the Sieur de Renty, and M. Le Merle the present bearer, are to start on Tuesday in order to embark at Plymouth, for the purpose of passing to La Rochelle and joining the army of the Prince, and as, in order to obtain the necessary horses for their journey to Plymouth, they require her Majesty's commission, desires Cecil to let them have one for eight or ten horses. Has been recently informed by M. de Cavaignes that Cecil was pressed to start for the court by command of her Majesty, and had assured M. de Cavaignes that he would return to London on the following Monday to finish that which had been begun and was on the point of being achieved. Urges Cecil to complete the work he has carried on so well and zealously in what concerns the common cause, as Cecil will readily admit. This will keep him from adding anything further.—Shene, 6 Nov. 1568.
*French.* 1 *p.*

1208. La Rochelle.

1568, Nov. 6.—Agreement by Arnaud de Cavaignes (for the Prince de Condé, Otho Cardinal de Châtillon, Gaspard Comte de Coligny, Admiral of France, and François Comte de la Rochefoucauld, &c.) and Walter Haddon (for Queen Elizabeth) concerning the supply of ordnance and munition of war to La Rochelle.
*Latin.* 3 *pp.*

1209. Valentine Browne to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568, Nov. 12.—Defending the character of his brother-in-law, Thomas Banckes, for whom he had craved the charge of the ordnance

in Mr. Bennett's office. Thinks the control of the stores should be brought under one man's care.—Berwick, 12 November 1568.

*Endorsed:*—"For the office of the ordnance at Newcastle to be joined with that of Berwick."

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

1210. Lady Anne Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568, Nov. 14.—Craves Cecil's assistance in her troubled estate. Lord Hunsdon, bending himself to answer the daily troubles of the country, hath laid upon her the charge of his domestics. The weekly expenditure amounts to 21*l.* besides the stable servants' wages and other disbursements, their household numbering 40 persons, and the daily resort of captains, lieutenants, pensioners and others, who look to be fed as before. At their first coming they were accompanied by the better part of 100 persons, which they can yet hardly lessen. As for the stable, the scarcity this year is such that they had but five loads of hay laid in, which cost 3*l.*; beef, mutton, bread, and beer-corn, she is forced to take out of the "palles" [palings], little to her profit. And where others heretofore had for their better maintenance some parsonages which furnished them with meat, malt, oats, and straw, now they are leased to others; so that they are much in need of money. Trusts the Queen may bestow some gift on them. If they could do otherwise they would not trouble Cecil, but necessity has no law. Is the bolder in her request, "for that as I am borne in hand by Mr. Marshall and others, my Lord Governor himself wholly to be a husband for the Queen's Ma^tie^ as any hath been these many years her officer here, whereof some proof hath passed."—Berwick, 14th November.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

1211. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568, Nov. 15.—Sends a copy of the articles which the Duke of Norfolk required him to answer. Has also written to Her Majesty of the state of this town, with a particular book of her new fortification, to confer with the platt, whereby Her Majesty shall be able to judge of the weakness of the town. Trusts Her Majesty will be persuaded to finish that is begun, "otherwise it deserves not to bear the name of a town of war." Has sent an estimate of the cost, under 5,000*l.*, which being done, trusts Her Majesty shall not need to fear any sudden attempt though the French were in Scotland, and without which this town is not able to hold out any attempt. He cannot blame the Earl of Bedford for leaving this office "for pleasure or commodity is none in it and less thrift," he can live as cheap in London as here, and is like to return poorer than he came hither unless Her Majesty is good to him. Understands that Sir Henry Percy will part from Norham, if so, thinks it were a necessary member to be annexed to this town. Trusts Her Majesty is satisfied of that he wrote from Kirk-Oswald. Some spoil is constantly committed by the Scots and, commonly, Sesford's folks, but as the Earl of Murray has given him assurances, he forbears any revenge. "The expectation for your resolution about the Queen of Scots maketh a doubtful border." Cautions Cecil about any coming to him out of Scotland, "for they die faster of the plague at Edinburgh than ever they did."—Berwick, 15 November 1568.

P.S. Has sent the letters sent to him out of Scotland by the Earl of Murray.

*Seal with crest.* 2¼ *pp.*

*Encloses,*

*Lord Hunsdon to the Queen.*

*Concerning Her Majesty's new fortifications at Berwick, he must confess the main-wall is "marvellous beautiful," but the town as it now remains is very weak and out of order. It is weaker than before by reason that the bell tower and the fortifications, which were very strong, are pulled down, the old wall has fallen down in five places, and "palle" set up instead of wall, and the "rampire" of the old wall taken away. The new work is in no order, either with "rampire" gates, posterns, or bridges. Thinks the Queen has small pennyworths for so much money, and cannot tell why the Castle and other places were pulled down. The bulwarks and curtains should be sufficiently "rampired" with earth and heather that the ordnance may be occupied and the men guarded on the same. Has sent a book of every part of the fortification, and thinks 5,000l. will be required this next spring. Recommends Mr. Marshall to her favour. As regards Mr. Lovell, who has bought Appleyard's place as Gentleman Porter, thinks it may be bestowed upon him, but prays Her Majesty never to give any office of charge upon the borders except during pleasure. Considers that the charge at Newcastle should be joined to Berwick.—Berwick, 15 November.*

*Copy.* 1⅔ *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1212. Sir John Forster to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568, Nov. 18.—On the 16th instant, some of Riddesdale came to Harbottle to his servant George Lylborne, who had the keeping of Harbottle, and there brake their fast with him, and required him to ride with them to Forster, who, suspecting no evil, came on with them, and when they had him a mile from Harbottle they cruelly murdered him, and gave him many "bluddy ownes;" this, for no quarrel but for his true service to the Queen. Asks for some support of men for a time, that he may the better reform those disordered people. Has written to the Duke of Norfolk hereof.—Alnwick, 18 November 1568.

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1213. Lord Hunsdon to [Sir Wm. Cecil].

[1568], Nov. 20.—Is forced for very pity to move in some matters of the town. Whereas the pay for Berwick is appointed twice a year, it is never made but once a year, viz., at Christmas, by reason whereof the poor men are fain to take corn, beef, mutton, and other victuals, of the Treasurer, and to sell them for half the money they take them for; "so as they are not able to buy themselves almost a pair of hose to their legs, that it pities me to see them." They would rather take 7*d.* a day, payable twice a year, than 8*d.* payable once a year: "and all is one to her majesty." The Earl of Bedford had xs. a day "augmentation" to be bestowed at his discretion. Great need of this, for there is that deserves some help. They think if he would write for it, Her Majesty would allow it to him as well as to the Earl of Bedford. Tweedmouth, which is at the bridge end, is under the Captain of Norham. Thinks, now it is in Her Majesty's hand, it should be annexed to Berwick, to be under the Governor's charge, not for any profit arising from the same,

but because, when any disorder is there, "as I never saw greater anywhere," they are fain to send to Norham for redress, saving that being warden thereby, he sometimes eases some punishment. "Besides there is dwelling there at the least 200 Scots, and being not past 15 that wards at that gate a-days, it is very dangerous for this town, and therefore I do mean between this and Candlemas to avoid all the Scots from thence, but such as must needs remain there for necessary service, and for those I will take sufficient bonds for their good behaviour. I shall be forced to make a general riddance of a great number of Scots out of this wardenry, where are above 3,000 of all sorts, very unfit members to be suffered here, saving some such as have or may deserve to be made denizens, as my Lord Wharton had, of which some yet remains; since whose time every man comes in that will, so as all Mr. Gray's lands is only inhabited with Scots. How unnecessary it is to be suffered you know; and therefore I would gladly have some direction what to do with them; for I think it would pity ye, if ye saw how I am daily and hourly cumbered with them; and as sure as they have done any mischief, straight they leap into Scotland." The controversy between the Earl of Northumberland and Sir John Forster breeds much dissension in the shire. At his return from the Duke of Norfolk, a fray happened between the Earl's men and those of Sir John Forster, in which one man was killed, and several hurt. Therefore it is necessary to take some order between them, and that quickly. Has many other matters to write of, but will not trouble further at present.—Berwick, 20 November.

2 *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

### 1214. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568, Nov. 22.—Is presently advertised of the attempt for the taking of Dunglass, a house of the Laird of Lucy's, within three miles of Dunbritten, by Lord Fleming, whereof he wrote to Mr. Marshall; since which time the Lords Sympill and Glencairn are daily in hand and doing with them. The Abbot of Arbroath with the rest of his name do what they can to get the house of Traygnethen by hunger from the Regent's servants. The Earl of Argyle with all his force is come down upon the Earl of Lennox's lands, to revenge the slaughter done to the Hamiltons. The Earl of Mar, Glencairn, Sympill, and the Captain of Edinburgh Castle have sent to Lord Hume desiring him to be ready to come to their succour upon advertisement. "The Earl of Huntly in the north parts plays the King, holding Justice Courts, heading and hanging who will not obey him as Lieutenant under the Queen's authority, and raising taxations in the country." Desires Cecil to require the Regent to write to Sesford [Cessford] to make delivery of the common offenders against the Queen's subjects.—Berwick, 22 November.

*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*

### 1215. The Trial of the Queen of Scots.

[1568, Nov. 26.]—A minute as to the appointment of new Commissioners for the investigation of the charges made against the Queen of Scots, with the names of the Commissioners.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book, fol.* 58. Haynes, p. 490. *In extenso.*]

1216. J. Somer to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568, Nov. 29.—At Her Majesty's request encloses a petition presented to her by the Spanish Ambassador, from one Manuel Teshda (respecting certain rubies bought by Mr. Peter Killigrew), and begs that he will take some steps to satisfy the Ambassador and the complainant.

*Modern copy.* 1 *p.*

1217. A Journal of the Proceedings of the Commissioners at Westminster appointed to enquire into the charges against the Queen of Scots.

1568, Nov. 26 to Dec. 1.

Containing :—

(1.) Minutes of the proceedings at the First Session (26 Nov.). [*D. of Norfolk's Entry book, fol.* 58 *d.* Haynes, p. 491. *In extenso.*]

(2.) A copy of the protestation made by the Commissioners of the Queen of Scots. [*Entry book, fol.* 59. Anderson, Vol. IV., p. 103. *In extenso.*]

(3.) A copy of the answer to the foregoing protestation. [*Entry book, fol.* 59*d.* Haynes, p. 491. *In extenso.*]

(4.) A copy of the protestation made by the Regent and other commissioners for the King of Scotland. [*Entry book, fol.* 59*d.* Anderson, Vol. IV., p. 115. *In extenso.*]

(5.) A copy of the addition to the protestation of the E. of Murray and other commissioners for the King of Scots, entitled "An "Eike to the Answeare presented by us Jhames Earl of "Murray," &c. [*Entry book, fol.* 61. Anderson, Vol. IV., p. 119. *In extenso.*]

(6.) Minutes of the proceedings at the Second Session (27 Nov.), relating to the presentation of the "Eyke" or addition. [*Entry book, fol.* 61*d.*]

(7.) Minutes of the proceedings at the Third Session (1 Dec.), stating that "on perusal of the aforesaid Eyke," the Lord Herries and his fellow commissioners desired an audience of Her Majesty. [*Entry book, fol.* 61*d.*]

1218. The Answers of the Commissioners on behalf of the Queen of England to the Four Questions propounded to them by the Earl of Murray and his colleagues.

1568, 29 Nov.—(1.) They have sufficient authority from the Queen to pronounce guilty or not guilty in the cause of the murder.

(2.) They intended to report to Her Majesty what according to their consciences they find to be true without further unnecessary delay.

(3.) If the Queen of Scots shall be found guilty of the murder of her husband she shall either be delivered into the hands of the Scottish commissioners, on sufficient sureties being given for her safety and good usage, or else she shall be detained in England at the reasonable charges of the Scottish crown.

(4.) If the Queen of Scots shall be found guilty as aforesaid, Her Majesty will allow of the proceedings of the Scottish lords hitherto so far as they have been lawful, and on due proof of the dimission

of the crown made by her to her son will maintain that Prince's authority as King and also the regime of the E. of Murray as Regent. [*This paper is a fair copy of the one printed in Andersons "Collections," Vol. IV., pt. ii., pp.* 109–113.]

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"The Q. Majesty's answer to the 4 questions of the Earl of Murray. 29 Nov. 1568."

*Copy.* 2 *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1219. Copy of the Request addressed to Her Majesty by the Commissioners of the Queen of Scots.

1568, Dec. 1.—Praying that, inasmuch as the E. of Murray with his accomplices have been admitted before Her Majesty's commissioners to culminate the honour of the Queen of Scots, their said sovereign lady may be permitted to come in her own proper person into her Majesty's presence, and in the presence of all the ambassadors of other countries now resident in her Highness's realm, to declare her innocence and to make her Majesty and them understand the "untrue and invented calumnies of her said rebels." [*This Request is printed in Anderson's "Collections," Vol. IV., pt. ii., pp.* 158–161.]

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"Copy of a request of the Q. of Scots' Com-"missioners to the Queen's Majesty, exhibited to the Q. Ma. Com-"missioners, but not as an act.—p° December 1568."

*Copy.* 2 *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1220. The Queen of Scots and the Earl of Murray.

1568, Dec. 3, 4.—Account (dated Dec. 3, 4, 1568) of the interviews of the Scottish Queen's Commissioners with Elizabeth, at Hampton Court, relative to the accusations brought by the Earl of Murray and others against the Scottish Queen.

*Rough draft, corrected by Cecil.* 4½ *pp.*

1221. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568, Dec. 6.—Encloses packet from Lady Coldingham for the Regent Murray "to let him understand how they be ready to go by the ears, for they are at catch that catch may. Whosoever can recover his house or lands taken from him enters again by force or stealth, which will breed shortly to a fray. The Regent's friends long to hear of his proceedings. This long absence will breed him no good at home, &c."—From Berwick, this 6th of December.

*Endorsed:*—"6 10ber 1568."

¾ *p.*

1222. The "Casket" Letters.

1568, Dec. 7.—[Letters supposed to have been produced as evidence against the Queen of Scots.]

1. [*Mary, Queen of Scots, to Bothwell.*]

[1567, Jan.] J'ay veille plus tard la hault que je n'eusse fait si ce neust esté pour tirer ce que ce porteur vous dira que Je treuve la plus belle commoditie pour excuser vostre affaire que se pourroit presenter. Je luy ay promise de le luy mener demain si vous le trouves bon mettes y ordre. Or monsieur j'ay ja rompu ma promesse Car vous ne mavies

rien comande vous envoier ni escrire si ne le fais pour vous offencer de *
et si vous scavies la craint que j'en ay vous nauries tant des subçons
contrairs que toutesfois je cheris comme procedant de la chose du mond
bonne
que je desire et cherche le plus c'est votre grace de laquelle mes
deportemens m'asseureront et je n'en disesperay Jamais tant que selon
vostre promesse vous m'en dischargeres vostre coeur aultrement je penseras
que mon malheur et le bien composer de ceux qui n'ont la troisiesme
partie de la fidelité ni voluntair obéissance que je vous porte auront gaigné
sur moy l'avantage de la seconde amye de Jason. Non que je vous com-
pare a un si malheureuse ni moy a une si impitoiable. Combien que vous
men fassies un peu resentir en chose qui vous touschat ou† pour vous pre-
server et garder a celle a qui seulle vous aporteins si lon se peult appre-
pier ce que lon acquiert par bien et loyalment voire uniquement aymer
comme je fais et fairay toute ma vie pour pein ou mal qui m'en puisse
avenir. En recompence de quoy et des tous les maulx dont vous maves
este cause, souvenes vous du lieu icy pres. Je ne demande que vous me
tennes promesse de main mais que nous truvion(‡)s et que nadjousties
foy au subçons quaures sans vous en certifier, et Je ne demande a Dieu
si non que coignoissies tout ce que je ay au coeur qui est vostre et quil
vous preserve de tout mal au moyns durant ma vié qui ne me sera
chere qu' autant qu'elle et moy vous serons agreables. Je m'en vois coucher
et vous donner le bon soir mandes moy de main comme vous seres porté
a bon heur. Car j'enseray en pein et faites bon guet si l'oseau sortira de
sa cagé ou sens son per§ comme la tourtre demeurera seulle a se lamen-
pour
ter de l'absence court quelle soit Ce que je ne puis faire ma lettre de
bon coeur si ce nestoit que je ay peur que soyes endormy. Car je nay
ose escrire devant Joseph et bastienne et Joachim qui ne font que partir
quand J'ay commence.

*Endorsed by Cecil :* " (3) french lre "; *and, in a secretary's hand,* " Lettre concerning Halyruid house."

1¼ *pp.* *In the hand of a secretary or copyist.*

[Printed *in extenso* at page 23 of "Bulletins de l'Academie Royale de Belgique," 2nd Series, v. 34, No. 7, 1872. *See also* "Die Kassetten-briefe der Königin Maria Stuart," by Dr. H. Breslau, in "Historisches Taschenbuch" Sechste F. 1. p. 88.]

## 2. [*Mary, Queen of Scots, to Bothwell.*]

[1567, Jan.]—I have watched later ~~then~~ there above than I wold haue don, if it had not bene to draw out that that this bearer shall tell you, that I fynde the fayrest commoditie to excuse yor busynes that might be offred : I have promised him to ~~þ~~ bring him to morrowe. Yf you think it, give ordre therunto. Now Sr I have ~~not~~ yet broken my promes wt
not
you for you had commaunded me ~~nothing. And~~ to send you any thing or to write, and I doo it not, for offending of you, And if you knew the

---

* The word *de* is added in the margin by another hand.

† This is a correction by another hand. The word for which it is substituted is illegible.

‡ *m* first written; corrected to *n* by another hand.

§ Originally "pere," the final *e* struck out by another hand.

feare that I am in therof, you wold not have so many contrary suspiciōs, wᶜʰ neᵛtheles I cherishe as proceeding from the thing of this worlde that I desyre and seeke the moste, that is yoʳ favoʳ, or good will, of wᶜʰ my behaviour shall assure me, And I will neᵛ dispayre therof as long as yoʳ according to ~~my~~ promes you ~~w~~ shall discharge yoʳ harte to me, Otherwise I wold think that my yll luck and the fayre behavioʳ of those that have not the third parte of the faythfulnes and voluntary obedience that I beare unto you, shall have wonne the advantage oᵛ me ~~the advantage~~ of the second Loover of Jason. Not that I doo compare you to so wicked ~~a person~~, or myself to so unpitifull a person, Althoughe you make me feele som greefe in a matter that toucheth you, and to preserve & keepe you to her to whō alone you belong, if a body may clayme to him selfe that wᶜʰ is woñ by ——* well, faythfully, yea entierly loving, as I doo, & will doo all my lyfe for payne or hurt what soeᵛ may happen to me therby. In recompence wherof, and of all the evils that you bene cause of to me, Remember the place ~~nighe~~ heereby. I desyre not that you keepe promes wᵗ me to morrowe, but that we may be togither, and that you give no Credit to the suspicions that you shall have, wᵗout being assured therof. And I aske no more of God but that you might know all that I have in my harte, wᶜʰ is yours, and that he preserve you frō all evill, at the least during my lyfe, wᶜʰ shall not be deere unto me, but as long as yᵗ & I shall please you. I go to bed, & give you good night. Send me word to morrow early in the morning how you have don for I shall think long, And watche well if the byrde shall fly out of make† his Cage or wᵗout his ~~father~~, as the turtle shall remayne alone to lament & morne for absence how short soeᵛ it be. That that I could not doo my līe shuld doo it wᵗ a good will, yf it weare not that I feare to wake you, for I durst not write before Joseph & Bastian & Joachim, who weare but new gon from I begoñ.

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—"Copy. 3. ēnlish."

*Endorsed in another hand*:—"3) līe concerning Holly Roode House."

1 *p.* [*See* an English version of this letter in Buchanan's "Detection, translated into Scotch and now made English, 1651."]

## [3. *Mary, Queen of Scots, to Bothwell.*]

### The third lettre.‡

[1567, April.]—Monsieur, helas pourquoy est vostre fiance mise en personne si indigne, pour subçonner ce qui est entierement vostre. me‖

J'enrasge. § Vous m'avies promise que resouldries tout et que mande-

E. of Huntlie. ¶ ries tous les jours ce que j'aurais a faire. Vous nen aves rien fait. Je vous advertise bien de vous garder de vostre faulx beau frere. Il est venu vers moy et sens me monstrer rien de vous me dist que ~~vous~~ luy mandies qu'il vous escrive ce qu' auries a dire, et ou, et

---

* Word, illegible, struck out.

† Correction in Burghley's hand.

‡ These words by another hand; but, according to Cecil's endorsement, this is the *fifth* letter.

§ Inserted in margin by another hand.

‖ Interlined by another hand.

¶ In margin by another hand.

quant vous me troveres et ce que faires touchant luy et la dessubs m'a preschè que c'estoit une folle entrepri~~n~~se, et qu' avecques mon honneur Je ne vous pourries Jamais espouser, veu qu' estant marié vous m' amenies et que ses gens ne l'endureroient pas et que les seigneurs se dediroient. Somme il est tout contrair. Je luy ay dist qu' estant venue si avant si vous ne vous en retiries de vous mesmes que persuasion ne la a mort mesmes ne me fairoient faillir ~~de~~ ma promesse. Quant au lieu vous estes trop negligent (pardonnes moy) de vous en remettre a moy. Choisisses le vous mesmes et me le mandes. Et cependant je suis malade je differeray Quant au propose cest trop tard. Il n'a pas tins a moy que n'ayes pense a heure. Et si vous neussies non plus changè de pensee* ~~propos~~ depuis mon absence que moy vous ne series a demander telle Or resolution. il ne manque rien de ma part et puis que vostre negligence vous met tous deux au danger d'un faux frere, s'il ne succede bien je ne me releveray Jamais. Je vous envoy ce porteur. Car Je ne ~~n~~'ose me fier a vostre frere de ces lettres ni de la diligence, il vous dira en quelle estat Je suis, et Juges quelle amendemente† m'a porté ce incertains Nouvelles. Je voudrois estre morte. Car Je vois tout aller mal. Vous prometties bien autre chose de vostre providence Mais l'absence peult sur vous, qui aves deux cordes a vostre arc. Depesches vous‡ la responce a fin que Je ne faille et ne fies de ceste entrepri~~n~~se§ a vostre frere. Car il la dist, et si y est tout contrair.

Dieu vous doint le bon soir.

*Endorsed by Cecil*: "(5) frēch";

*and, in another hand*: "frome Sterling affore the Rawissement.—Pruifis hir Mask of Rawissing."

1¼ *pp.*

*This letter is in a "Roman" hand, somewhat resembling Mary's. A comparison of the two hands may be made by means of Baron Kervyn de Lettenhove's tract mentioned below, in which photographs are given of the above letter, and of an authenticated letter of Mary's.*

[Printed *in extenso* at page 28 of "Bulletins de l'Academie Royale de Belgique," 2nd Series, v. 34, No. 7, 1872. *See also* "Die Kassettenbriefe der Königin Maria Stuart," by Dr. H. Breslau, in "Historisches Taschenbuch" Sechste F. 1, p. 91.]

4. [*Mary, Queen of Scots, to Bothwell.*]

[1567, April.]—Alas, my Lorde, why is yo$^{r}$ trust putt in a pson so unworthy to mistrust that w$^{ch}$ is wholly yours! I am wood. You had promised me that you wold resolve all, And that you wold send me worde every daye what I shuld doo. You have don nothing thereof. I advertised you well to take heede of yo$^{r}$ falce brother in lawe. He cam to me and w$^{t}$out shewing me any thing from you told me that you had ~~n~~ willed him to write to you that that I shuld saye, and where and whan

* Alteration by the writer of the letter.
† The final *e* is struck out.
‡ Inserted above the line by the writer of the letter.
§ The *n* is struck out.

you should com to me, and that that you shuld doo touching him. And therupon hath preached unto me that it was a foolish enterprise and that wt myn honor I could nevr marry you seing that ~~yo~~ being maryed you did carry me away. And that his folk wold not suffer yt. And that the Lords wold unsaye themselves and wold deny that they had said. To be shorte he is all contrary. I told him that seing I was com so farre, if you did not wtdrawe yorselfe of yorselfe that no psuasion nor death it selfe shuld make me fayle of my promesse. As touching the place you are to negligent (pdon me) to remitt yorself therof unto me. Choose it yorselfe and send me word of it. And in the mean tyme I am sicke. I will differ as touching the matter it is to late. It was not long of me that you have not thought therupon in tyme. And if you had not more changed yor mynde since myne absence than I have, you shuld not be now to aske such resolving. Well ther wantith nothing of my pte. And seeing that yor negligence doth putt us both in ye danger of a false brother, if it succeede not well, I will nevr rise agayne. I send this bearer unto you for I dare not trust yor brothr wt these lres nor wt the diligence. He shall tell you in what state I am, and judge you what amendement these new ceremonies have brought unto me. I wold I weare dead. For I see all goith yll. You promised other manner of matter of your forseing, but absence hath powre ovr you, who ~~hath~~ ~~you~~ have ij strings to yor bowe. Dispatche the aunsweare that I fail, not. And put no trust in yor brothr for this enterprise For he hath told yt, and is also all against it. God give you good night.

afore*

*Endorsed:* "Copie, from Sterling ~~after~~ (*sic*) the ravissmt. Prufs her mask of †Ravishing."

1 *page.* [*See* "Buchanan's Detection of the actions of Mary Queen of Scots, translated into Scotch and now made English," 1651. The Scotch version of this letter is printed in Anderson's Collections, Vol. II., p. 151. Edinburgh, 1727.]

1223. Mary, Queen of Scots, to the Abbot of Arbroath, and the rest of her faction.

1568, Dec. 10—Her rebels confounded at the Convention at York. False promises of Queen Elizabeth. Her son to be delivered up into England. Other conditions made between her and Murray. A league made between Murray and the Earl of Hertford. Begs them to assemble their friends and to stay the return of the rebels home. [*Two contemporary copies of this (damaged) MS. are in the Record Office among the "Mary, Queen of Scots" Papers, Vol. II., pp.* 68 *and* 69.]

*Endorsed, by Cecil:*—"A copy of a letter of the Q. of Scots which was intercepted and sent to the Earl of Murray about the 18 of January 1568."

*Copy.* ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 503; but imperfectly printed.]

---

* This correction is in Cecil's hand.

† 24 April 1567 was the date of the "Mask of ravishing."

1224. Proceedings at Hampton Court. Monday, 13 December 1568.

1568, Dec. 13.—According to her Majesty's late Declaration, the Earls to be informed of the proceedings in the Conference at Westminster; the Queen of Scot's letters exhibited by the Regent to be examined and compared.

Her Majesty to answer the Bishop of Ross and his company as servitors to the Scottish Queen:—That in accordance with her last answer of the 4th inst., the E. of Murray and his company had been sharply rebuked for their unloyal accusation of their Queen, whereupon, they exhibited sundry particular proofs of great evidency to maintain their former answers; these evidences require some good answer, but until these manifest presumptions are avoided or qualified, her request to come in person into the presence of her Majesty cannot be agreed to.

*Minute, by Cecil.* 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 492. *In extenso.*]

1225. Peter Osborne to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568, Dec. 16.—The merchant contractors required a clause saving them harmless for all dead freight, and interests and losses for not paying of freight in time, &c. From Ivy Lane, 15 Dec. 1568.

*Subscribed by Cecil, agreeing in her Majesty's name to the above demand.*

1 *p.*

1226. The Queen's Answer to the Queen of Scots.

1568, Dec. 16.—The sum of the Queen's Majesty's answer to the Queen of Scots Commissioners with respect to the personal interview desired of her Majesty by the said Queen, with her reasons for refusing it. *Present:* Lord Keeper, Duke of Norfolk, Marquess of Northampton, Earls of Sussex, Bedford, and Leicester, Lords Clinton and Howard, Sir Wm. Cecil, Sir Ralph Sadler, and Sir Walter Mildmay.

Upon the Commissioners' request that the Queen of Scots might come to her Majesty's presence and answer the charges against her, or that they might be permitted to forbear from any further conference herein, her Majesty had then answered she thought it more meet to have the said Queen's subjects reproved for their audacious manner of accusing their sovereign generally in words (as though the same were to have been credited) than to have had her come up in person; and that she had accordingly caused the Lords her Commissioners forthwith to call the Earl of Murray and his company before them, and very sharply to charge them for their so audacious proceedings, as being disloyal and not to be suffered to pass unpunished. They having answered that none of them ever meant to utter anything in reproof of their Queen, but that being directly charged by their adversaries with crimes they could not pass over without condemning themselves unjustly, they, according to protest before exhibited, were forced in self defence to proceed as they have done, and produced such matters to her Majesty's Commissioners as are very great presumptions and arguments to confirm the common reports against the said Queen. Of which matters her Majesty had understanding to her great admiration and no small grief, and now considering they were come again for a further answer, she said they should have a resolute answer in this sort.

Her Majesty would have the same matters opened to her (the Queen of Scots) to make direct answer thereto, and she would propound three

manner of ways, one was for her to send some one trusty person, or more, with her answers, another was for herself to give her answer to such noblemen as her Majesty would send her, and the last was to appoint and authorize these her late Commissioners or others to make answer before her Majesty's Commissioners. As for her coming to her presence, considering at the first when she came into this realm her Majesty could not find it then agreeable to her honour, being defamed only by common report, much less could she now think it either meet or honourable considering the multitude of matters and presumptions lately produced against her, such as grieved her Majesty to think of. Her Majesty required this answer to be reported to her, thinking it always very necessary for her (Mary) to make answer. Whosoever should advise her to forbear making answer having so many ways to do so, only because she might not come to her Majesty's presence, far from being good servants would rather be thought for some other respects to destroy her. It cannot be well taken for a reasonable excuse, if she be innocent, as her Majesty wisheth her to be found, to suffer herself to be noted culpable of such horrible crimes only for lack of coming to her Majesty's presence, and in no wise to clear herself to the world by any manner of answer. She could not more readily procure her condemnation than by refusing to answer.

The said Bishop accepting this answer, and requiring to have it in writing, was answered that, if he would himself put it in writing, as he could remember it, and show it to her Majesty, or send it to her Secretary, if anything were therein mistaken, it should be reformed. [*The fair copy is in the Record Office, "Mary Q. of Scots" Papers, Vol. II.* 74.]

*Draft corrected by Cecil.* 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 493. *In extenso.*]

1227. The Queen's Answer written by the Bishop of Ross.—16 December 1568, at Hampton Court.

1568, Dec. 16.—Her Majesty decides that before the Q. of Scots be admitted to her presence, to give her three things in option:—1. Whether she will answer the things laid to her charge by Commissioners. 2. Whether she will answer herself by her own writing. 3. Whether she will answer to some noblemen whom the Queen shall send with commission to that effect. The Queen must deem her culpable in the cause otherwise.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"The Queens Majesty's answer written by the Bishop of Ross, but not truly nor fully."

*Copy, interlined by Cecil.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 494. *In extenso.*]

1228. The Defence of the Queen of Scots.

1568, Dec. 16.—The Queen of Scots came into the Realm upon trust, receiving a ring from Beton after coming out of Loughleven. Offers of reconciliation were made at York. Points bearing on the defence of the charge against the Queen, especially with reference to the letters stated to be in her hand. The marriage with Bothwell solicited by the nobility. *Conclusion.*—A request to make a reconciliation to the Q. of Scots' honour.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"Extracted out of a writing given to the Queen's Majesty by the Bishop of Ross. 16 December 1568."

*Minute in Cecil's handwriting.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 495. *In extenso.*]

1229. Extract from a Letter of the Queen of Scots to her Commissioners.

1568, Dec. 19.—We have received the eik given in by the Earl Murray and his accomplices. And where they have said tharintill or at any time that we knew, concealed, devised, persuaded or commanded the murder of our husband, they have falsely, traitorously and méchantly lied; imputing unto us maliciously the crime whereof they themselves are authors, inventors, doers, and some of them proper executers. And where they allege we stopped inquisition and due punishment to be made on the said murder, and siclike of the sequel of the marriage with the Earl Bothwell, it is sufficiently answered in the reply given in at York to these points and divers others their allegences, if they be well considered. And where they charge us with unnatural kindness toward our son, alleging we intended to have caused him follow his father hastily; howbeit the natural love the mother beareth to her only child is sufficient to comfound them, and misteris no other answer, yet, considering their proceedings bypast, who did him wrong in our womb intending to have slain him and us both, there is none of good judgement but may easily perceive their hypocrisy, how they would fortify themselves in our son's name, till their tyranny were better established. And to the effect our good sister may understand we are not willing to let their false invented allegences pass over with silence (adhering to your former protestations) ye shall desire the inspection and doubles of all they have produced against us, and that we may see the alleged principal writings (if they have any produced). And with God's grace we shall first make sic answer thereto that our innocence shall be known to our good sister, and all other Princes; and sickerly shall charge them as authors, inventors, and doers of the said crime they would impute to us, and prove the same sufficiently; so that we may have our good sister's presence (as our adversaries have had), and reasonable space and time to get sic verification as pertains thereto, and protest that we may add thereto, as time, place, and need shall require.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 496. *In extenso.*]

1230. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

[1568], Dec. 20.—Has received his letters of the 9th and 17th inst. Prays he may make a good end of his troublesome toil in these weighty affairs, the burden whereof he knows depends chiefly on Cecil. Her Majesty may do what she list with special regard to her own security and the quiet of her country. His neighbours are in great troubles among themselves. If the Regent do not return in as good terms and credit as he went, he will have somewhat to do at his home-coming, for the Earls of Argyll and Huntley with all the Hamiltons have all their forces in readiness on very short warning.

He can get but small redress at Sesford's hands. Having got six notable thieves of Tiviotdale he bestowed a new pair of gallows and executed three; this has put them of Tiviotdale in terror; has laid such baits for them that one mistrusts another. His neighbours say that now Cecil has the greater part of their nobility he keeps them of policy to make them spend their goods there. Trusts when his great affairs be overblown Cecil will remind the Queen of what is needful to be thought upon for Berwick. Begs that he may have a warrant to the treasurer there to pay his fee for the wardenry, and that Cecil will not forget to call on the Lord Treasurer for the privy seal of 700*l.*, &c. From Berwick, 20 December.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 496. *In extenso.*]

1231. The Queen to Sir Francis Knollys, Vice-Chamberlain.

1568, Dec. 22.—We willed you before the coming of her Commissioners to prove the Queen of Scots' meaning upon our letters of yesterday, and now on further consideration find this is thought of all devices best for us—*that the Queen be induced, for avoiding extremities whereunto her cause may bring her, to yield as of her own will, that her son continue in the state wherein he is; the regiment also in Murray as already ordered by their Parliament; herself to continue here in England during such time as we find convenient; her son for his safety to be brought into England to be educated under persons of the birth of Scotland; and this whole cause of hers whereof she hath been charged to be committed to perpetual silence, her yielding to be notified as proceeding of her own good will on the ground of her weariness of governance and desire to see her son established, in the terms* (*to save her honour*) *contained in the instrument devised for the demission of her crown whilst she was in Loch Leven.*

As this cannot be well moved to her but either by some of her own solely addicted to her and whom she trusts, or by some of ours whom we also trust, we would employ both means. First [that you attempt her herein as of yourself by way of communication and devising with her of her troubles, &c.; for reasons by us and our Privy Council thought meetest to be used, you shall receive a memorial in writing; we would have you, as speedily as you may, begin to deal with her as of yourself and not by any direction, and to use any other reasons to induce her to this purpose, and to send us answer speedily of her disposition. Lest she have speech hereof with Lord Scrope, inform him hereof with great secrecy that he may agree with you in opinion, if cause be given him by her to talk thereof. This do before the Bp. of Ross come; we have caused him to be stayed a day or two on another pretence, meaning this matter to be so indirectly broken with him as he shall have cause to deal with her herein at his coming. Therefore have her mind prepared beforehand, and in anywise let it not be known you are directed from us in this cause.] [*The last page is missing, but the calendar is based upon the transcript in Haynes.*]

*Cecil's draft.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 497. *In extenso.*]

1232. J. Junius (servant of the Elector of Saxony) to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568, Dec. 23.—His master, in his last letters, commands him to move every stone in order to obtain from her Majesty that which he had been instructed to ask. Has nevertheless already twice communicated to his Excellency what he was ordered to write, and is now only detained in this country by the contrary winds and the frost. Begs Cecil to entreat her Majesty to send an ambassador to his master with as little delay as possible.—London, 23 Dec. 1568.

*Latin.* 1 *p.*

1233. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

[1568], Dec. [28.]—Reformation of disorders on these borders may best be done now, seeing so many of the Scotch lords, best able to make redress and borderers themselves, are with Cecil.

The two chief articles in the Commissioners' book concluded on at Carlisle should be reformed: one, that no English bill can be filed except it be vowd by a Scotchman; the other, that when a bill is filed the warden must deliver one to satisfy the bill, which should be a fawtor, &c.

Recommends that at the Regent's home coming he appoint as warden Lord Henry, who is a good justicer. All Scotland marvels much at their lords' long abode [in England], and the more because they have not heard from them since their going from York.—From Berwick, this —— of December.

*Endorsed*:—To Rt. Hble. Sir Wm. Cecil, &c., 28 Dec. 1568.

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1234. Lord Ormistoun to the Laird of Langton.

1568, Dec. 28.—Concerning the state of the country. The "Duke's sons and the Bishop's son and heir" have taken the Lord of St. John's and spoiled his house. Is warned that at the end of this month they intend to come to East Lothian for the purpose of attacking him, but intends to defend himself, and thinks that, God willing, they will have no advantage at his hand.—Ormiston, 28 December.

*Modern copy.* 1½ *pp.*

1235. Donald Gormson, Lord of the Isles of Scotland, to the Queen.

1568, Dec.—Reminds her Majesty of the great kindness existing between his predecessors and those of her Majesty, and also how well he was received by her Highness's sister whilst she was alive, and begs to offer his services to her Majesty in England, Scotland, and Ireland, "aconterar all mortall," his native crown of Scotland alone being excepted.—"Skye in the Isles, this Yule, 1568 years."

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1236. Donald Gormson, Lord of Skye and of the Isles, to the Governor of Berwick.

1568, Dec.—Informs him that he has written to the Queen tendering his homage and services, and begs him to forward his letter to her Majesty, so that he may have an answer by the present bearer.

*Modern copy.* 1 *p.*

1237. Mary, Queen of Scots to [————————].

[Dec. 1568.]—As to the estate of my affairs, I doubt not but ye have understood that at the Convention in York my rebels were confounded in all that they could allege for colouring of their insurrection and my imprisonment. Perceiving the which they did "samekill" by moving of some of the Queen of England's Ministers that against her promise she has let them have her presence; and to colour their coming towards her said she would herself understand the continuation of this Conference, to the effect the same should be the more promptly ended with some happy outgate to my honour and contentment, and therefore desired that some of my commissioners should pass towards her incontinent. But the proceedings since have shown it was not the butt she shot at; for my matter has been plunged in delays in the meantime that my rebels practised secretly with her and her ministers. So they have convened and accorded that my son should be delivered into her hands to be nourished in this country as she shall think good. *Item* declaring him to be as able to succeed after her death, in case she have no succession of her body; for her surety the castles of Edinburgh and Stirling shall be in Englishmen's keeping on the said Queen of England's means.

*Item* with her means and the concurrence of the Earl of Murray, the Castle of Dumbarton shall be "assieged and tane" out of your hands, if they may, and be likewise rendered to the said Queen of England's behoof and keeping. Providing their promises be kept, she has promised to support and maintain the Earl of Murray in the usurpation of my authority, and cause him to be declared legitimate to succeed unto the crown of Scotland after the decease of my son, in case he die without bairns gotten of his body. And in this case the Earl of Murray shall acknowledge to hold the realm of Scotland in fee of the Queen of England. Thus all the equity of my cause, the connaissance of the which I trusted in the said Queen of England, has been renounced, and miserably sold for the ruin of my realm, except that God and good Scotch hearts of my faithful subjects remedy not the same. Yet this is not all, there is another league and intelligence betwixt the Earl of Murray and the Earl of Hertford who should marry one of Secretary Cecil's daughters who does all their drafts. By the which "lippining" the said Earl of Murray and Hertford should meet and fortify each other in the succession that each one of them pretends on his own side, that is to say, the Earl of Murray on the side of my realm, by reason of the said legitimation, and the Earl of Hertford on the side of England, because of unquill Dame Katherine, on whom he begat two bairns; so they will be both bent to my son's death, who being out of my subjects hands, what can I hope for but lamentable tragedy? These things are concluded amongst the chief of my rebels and the ancient and natural enemies of my realm, and there rests nothing now but the means to establish and assure the said Earl of Murray in his usurpation. To begin the same they would have persuaded me by craft to have liberally demitted my crown and consented to the regentry of the said Earl of Murray; and to have caused me [to] condescend to such an unhappy thing there has been used all craft and boasting that has been possible, with fair promises. But seeing I was resolved to do nothing therein to their profit, the Queen of England named new Commissioners with them that was already deputed, in the number of which was the said traitor and others of his faction, not permitting me to pass there to declare my own reasons that they would have permitted in the said Conference. Which being broken for * * * *
that the Queen of England has made of her promise, which was, not to permit the Earl of Murray to come in her presence afore the said Conference were ended, and moreover there should be nothing done to the prejudice of my honour, estate, and right that I may have in this country after her. My said Commissioners left the said Conference the 6th of this month with solemn protestations that all which were done therein to the prejudice of me in any sort shall be null and of none effect nor value, and thereon are deliberate to come away as soon as is possible; whereof I thought good to advertise you to the effect ye may understand the verity of the same matter, and inform our friends of the same.

I pray you to assemble our friends, my subjects, like as I have written to my Lord of Argyle and Huntly to haste to your relief, doing all the hindrance and evil that ye may to the said rebels, and stop their returning home if it be possible; for they will be ready before you if ye make not haste. So ye being altogether assembled in Convention, not fearing that I shall stop or discharge your proceedings, as I did the last time, ye shall declare and show publicly by open proclamation the aforesaid conspiracy and treason which the said rebels have conspired against the weal of the realm of Scotland, intending to put the same in

execution to the destruction thereof if they be not stopped in due time ; and therefore ye with my faithful subjects and all true Scots' hearts will do diligence to stop the performance of their intentions. This understanded, I am most assured that at the spring of the year ye * * * * sufficient relief of other friends. Proclaim and hold a parliament, if ye may.

*Endorsed by Cecil* :—"Copy of a letter of the Q. of Scots [intercepted and sent] to the E. of Murray, intercepted 18 Jan. 68," *and in another hand*, "Written Dec. 1568."

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 503. *In extenso.*]

1238. Affairs of Spain.

1568.—Writing, endorsed by Cecil, "Concerning young Mr. Harrington, Secretary to Mr. Man, her Majesty's Ambassador in Spain, 1568." Containing the remarks of the Duke of Feria as to the hostility of Spain ; divers in Spain having requested the conquest of England. Mr. Higgins had told the Ambassador that the King of Spain was like to make peace with the Turks to aid the King of France and to persecute all Lutherans. Mentions the matter of Sir Francis Englefield.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 472. *In extenso.*]

1239. The Commissioners of the Queen of Scots.

1568.—The names of the Commissioners appointed on behalf of the Queen of Scots and of the Prince of Scotland respectively.

1 *p.*

1240. Patent Offices.

1568.—Legal opinions touching patent offices. 11 Eliz.

1 *p.*

1241. Proclamation concerning the French King's Subjects.

[1568.]—Minute of a proclamation enjoining the Queen's subjects, howsoever they have been injured and spoiled by the French, and justice also denied unto them, not to arm any ships or vessels to seek their own revenge, nor yet to seize any goods of any other the French King's subjects, until her Majesty shall find it necessary for lack of further reasonable answer. Also, charging her subjects to traffick with the French in like friendly sort as heretofore they have done, without nourishing discord, and in causes of difficulty to be guided by the public officers having ordinary authority to administer justice between merchant and merchant.

*Draft, corrected by Cecil.* 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 489. *In extenso.*]

## A.D. 1569.

1242. ——— to Jacques Claix, a Girdler of Antwerp.

1568–9, Jan. 1.—Instructions respecting the making and supplying of certain goods, and other matters of business.—London, 1 January 1568.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

1243. Sir F. Knollys [Vice-Chamberlain] to the Queen.

1568–9, Jan. 1.—The Queen of Scots kept her chamber all yesterday, perusing her letters and conferring with Lord Boyd and Rowlett, her decipherer. At night she came forth, when she said, that her Majesty had told the Bishop of Ross she would have her a Queen still, and that Murray should take the execution of government at the hands of her and her son jointly. Is sure that until the Bishop is sent away in despair, her Majesty will never bring her to a resolute yielding, for she hath courage enough to hold out as long as any jot of hope may be left unto her. Till she sees a severe order for her removing, she will believe in the Queen's mildness. Urges her Majesty to be guided by the resolutions of her faithful councillors. Surely neither he nor Lord Scrope have any quarrel with the Q. of Scots, or would mislike any favour to her, yet it were better policy to disclose such favour to them first, before the Bishop of Ross, for he converts everything to harden the Queen to hold off, so as to make the better bargain. Hitherto they constantly stood to their former persuasions (to their great discredit with her) because they were so directed, yet to-day they were fain to say to the Queen that they would be very glad if they had so erred. Nevertheless, they bade her take heed that she beguiled not herself by wrong constructions. Their persuasions are contemptible here, if not backed by the Court. To be plain, the Queen is half persuaded that her Majesty will not openly disgrace her nor maintain Murray, howsoever she refuses to conform.—Bolton, 1 January 1568.

*In bad condition.*

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 499. *In extenso.*]

1244. Nicholas Culverwelles to Thomas Allen, John Barne and Company.

1568–9, Jan. 4.—Yesterday he went to the Cardinal Chastillon, with whom was M. de Cavaignes, from whom he received four letters directed to the Queen of Navarre, the Prince of Condé, M. Chastelion, Admiral, and the Governor of Rochelle, to enable him to have the choice of such kind of merchandise as is there besides the salt and wines for the satisfaction of the contract. Awaits at Plymouth a gentleman of the Cardinal's who accompanies him, and in the meantime requests any news from Richard Willis.—Basingstoke, Thursday, 4th of January 1568.

*Copy.* 1 *p.*

1245. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568–9, Jan 6.—Thanks Cecil for his letter of the 27th. Has been at Norham and has viewed the house and finds that whosoever was cause of her Majesty's taking it into her hand was more for the Bishop's profit than her Majesty's. The house is in such decay as without present reparations no man shall be able to lie in it, and where her Majesty hath but 50*l.* a year besides the Captain's fee, a thousand marks will "scant" repair it. "Besides, where there are divers pieces of ordnance there, there is neither powder nor shot, bow nor arrow, pike, harquebus, nor bill, to make any defence if need should be. It was never unfurnished, being in the bishop's hands, who looks to have all the royalties, profits, and escheats, so that the Queen hath but *Nomen sine re;* but since he finds that it is her Majesty's, he has forbidden any

royalties to be had in the bishop's name. Prays for Cecil's opinion herein, for if the bishop have the royalties they must be answered at Durham; if they be the Queen's they must be answered within the shire. Here hath been so great a frost as, notwithstanding the gentle thaw, if repairs had not been done to the bridge, a great piece of it had lain in the sea; was fain to have it watched three nights, and rose one night at two of the clock in the morning to bring company to save the bridge, when men were afraid to stand upon it; so that unless some order be taken for it, the next great frost it will away. In this town, it is not the least want that there is never a physician that he can hear of this side of York (if there be any there), yet the living of a learned and expert man should be better than 50*l.* a year; "burnt child dreads the fire," and having been troubled with his old disease the "kowhe," and seeing daily the want of one both in the town and country, is the bolder to crave Cecil's help in the matter. Yesterday his deputy warden met Sesford's deputies, but had nothing but words, and nothing else can be looked for till the Regent's return. There are great troubles in Scotland, and great likelihood of greater, for every man doth what he lists, as he shall perceive by the enclosed bill.—Berwick, 6 January.

*Endorsed:*—1588.

*Seal with Crest.* 1½ *pp. Encloses,*

*Intelligence from Scotland.*

"*Young Sesford* [*Cessford*] *hath entered into Kelsey Abbey and put out the Regent's folks, and lieth there himself, for what intent nobody knoweth.*" *Upon Saturday, being New Year's Day, the Laird of Carmichael and young Applegarth, with* 30 *horse, lay for Robin Hepburn, a son of the Laird of Wharton, to have killed him going to market, and missing him, returning home by Eston Ford, the young L. of Wharton issued out of his house and hurt divers of Carmichael's men, some of his own being taken prisoners and carried to Tentallen. Upon St. John's Day at night, Marten Ellwood and his accomplices, to the number of* 300 *horse, came to one Pringell of Torretlie in the forest of Ettrick, whilst he was at supper with divers of his friends, and killed the good man and five or six others, and sacked the house to the value of* 7,000*l.* *or* 8,000*l., Scots, and carried the rest away prisoners. Marten Ellwood being hurt in the house to the death, as it is thought, was the cause of killing of the others, and on their return they were set upon at a straight with certain of the country, but Marten and his company had the upper hand and carried away* 80 *of them. This was verified by divers of the Scots that came to the meeting yesterday. Divers other suchlike things are done, too tedious to write.—Undated.*

*Another copy of the preceding.* 1 *p.*

Modern copy of Lord Hunsdon's letter.

1246. Peter Osborne to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568–9, Jan. 7.—Suggests that certain hulks now coming out of Spain with wine for the Netherlands should be "laid for."

Their value will in great part counterbalance the expense of the delay, and the hulks themselves will serve their purpose for salt.—From Ivy Lane, the 7th Jan. 1568.

½ *p.*

1247. "The Sum of that was declared to the Spanish Ambassador by the Lord Admiral and Sir Wm. Cecil, 8 January 1568." (*Cecil's endorsement.*)

1568–9, Jan. 8.—Whether the proceedings of the Duke of Alva were approved by the K. of Spain. The severity of the proceedings at Antwerp would necessitate her Majesty to make arrest of the King's subjects. Some vessels would be sent to the Downs to stay all vessels passing to Spain or the Low Countries. Staples to be made in the realm, that no unnecessary commodity should be admitted. Then follows, in Latin, Cecil's detailed statement of the grievances complained of by her Majesty.

*Minute by Cecil.* 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 501. *In extenso* to end of paragraph 4.]

1248. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568–9, Jan. 10.—At the writing of his last letters, he was advertised of a servant of Earl Huntly's, that came divers times through this march to Bolton with letters, and was guided by an Englishman, and was at that present gone to Bolton with the said Englishman, whereupon Hunsdon took such order that he was taken on the previous night and brought to him. He had about him divers letters from the Queen of Scots, which Hunsdon sends herewith, wherein he thinks Cecil will find matter worthy the knowing. Although he never went nor returned by Berwick, yet, to blind Hunsdon's brother Knollys, he procured a passport from him to pass by Hunsdon. Seeing he neither heretofore passed this way, and was returning another way, Hunsdon thought it his duty to send up the letters and to stay the party till he heard from Cecil. As for the Englishman, who has been his guide so often, he means to put him to the law of the borders. The Englishman's name is Robson; he lives 15 miles from Berwick, under Cheviot, and within a mile of Scotland. The Scotsman is Thomas Karr, who meant to have gone secretly with those letters, as he has done divers times with others. Prays answer what he shall do with Karr, for he is prisoner by the law. Has received a letter from the Lord of the "Owtyles" [Out-Isles] of Scotland, who, he perceives, was banished his country and restored again by Queen Mary. He prays Hunsdon to convey his letter to the Queen's Majesty. Sends the same, with the Laird's letter to himself.—Berwick, 10 Jan.

*Endorsed*:—1568.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1249. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

[1568–9], Jan. 12.—Desires Cecil to aid the bearer, Captain Carvell, in his reasonable suit which he meaneth to her Majesty for the better maintenance of himself, and recompense of his long service.—Berwick, 12 January.

*Endorsed*.—156[8 ?].

*Seal with crest.* ½ *p.*

1250. Rowland Johnson to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568–9, Jan. 13.—Reminding Cecil that it is now two years since the work ceased and no order taken for his relief. Had thought his service

this 20 years and more would have been better considered. Prays Cecil to help him in his suit to the Queen and her Council.—Berwick, 13 January 1568.

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*

1251. The Queen to the Lord Wardens of the Marches.

1568–9, Jan. 14.—Instructing them, more especially those of the East and Middle Marches, to give orders for the safe conduct of the Earl of Murray and other noblemen returning into Scotland, as they fear some impediment to their train near to the borders. Urging them to aid the said Earl in every way, and not to allow any Scottishman to enter the realm without his special recommendation. Lord Hunsdon, who shall have the first sight of these letters, is ordered to distribute copies of the same.

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—14 January 1568.

*Draft corrected by Cecil.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 501. *In extenso.*]

1252. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568–9, Jan. 15.—Has received Cecil's packet of the 9th on the 15th of the same. As to the importunacy of Adams, there is no truth in his statements. Thinks his learning is not so great as to plead in any Court or assize, besides, at those times that he speaks of, the last being when the Queen was at Killingworth, there was neither term nor circuit, and the other time her Majesty was at Westminster. Will answer these matters at his return, which he trusts will be soon. Perceives great matters are like to ensue between her Majesty and the King of Spain. Is advertised that the Hepburns and Hamiltons do besiege Wharton, and Lord Hume is gone to rescue the same. The Earl of Huntly and his associates mean to keep a Parliament or Council at Glasgow. Is left very rawly here—Scotland being all in arms—there being nobody but himself.—Berwick, 15 January, 1568.

P.S.—A servant he sent to Leith tells him that Huntly, Argyle, and all that society are at Glasgow, and a proclamation is issued that all men from sixteen to sixty are to be ready with twenty days' victuals, at an hour's warning, to resist the Regent and their ancient enemies the Englishmen. Certain bills are cast abroad in Scotland touching a resolution that the Queen's Majesty hath made of the disposing of the Crown of Scotland, and as to a marriage between the Earl of Hertford and Cecil's daughter, with many other matters, written, as it is said, from their Queen. Understands that Mr. Norton, the Captain of Norham, by whose patent Sir Harry Percy hath occupied it, is dead; as all the tithes of Bamburghshire were always incident to the Governors of Berwick, but now all let to sundry men, to the great hindrance of all who shall have this charge, he has written to the Queen for it, and trusts the matter may have Cecil's furtherance.

*Seal with crest.* 2 *pp.*

1253. Lord Hunsdon to Queen Elizabeth.

[1568–9.] Jan. 16.—All Governors of Berwick heretofore have always had divers tithes in that wardenry, incident to their office, for the provision of their houses for all manner of corn. These tithes, by Lord Grey's sufferance for a piece of money, and the Earl of Bedford's not weighing the rest, are all let by lease to others by her Majesty's officers, to the great hindrance of as many as shall succeed them. This he feels, for

he is fain to buy all his corn where he can get it, to his great charge. Understands that one Mr. Norton is dead, who was captain of her Majesty's castle of Norham, 4 miles from Berwick; whose interest Sir Harry Percy had, who lies at Tynemouth, 40 miles off, being small commodity to him, and the chiefest place of service upon all those borders. Being now in her Majesty's disposition, if it please her to bestow the same upon him, in lieu of the tithes, he will not only be the better able to serve her highness at Berwick, but trusts to revive a great many for her better service, who now are clearly put down, as her Majesty shall understand hereafter. There are great troubles in Scotland, and greater like to be; for the Earls of Huntly and Argyle with all their associates are come to Glasgow, where they have made proclamation that all men between 16 and 60 should be ready at an hour's warning with 20 days' victuals, to resist the Earl of Murray "and their ancient enemies the Englishmen;" for they give out that many Englishmen shall come with him. Also the Hamiltons and Hepburns have besieged a house of the Earl Morton's, to the rescue whereof Lord Hume is gone with all his power. "Many other disorders are daily committed to the great harm of the country; for whosoever can make any revenge spares not, and he that can do most mischief is most set by; and surely, whensoever the Regent doth return, he is like to have his hands full." Trusts her Majesty will take in good part his "small suit and small intelligence,"—Berwick, 16 Jan.

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

### 1254. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568–9, Jan. 19.—Sends a copy in Scottish hand of the Queen of Scots' Proclamation, wherein appear the exhortations to her subjects against the Queen, and how she discredits her with breaking promise with her, besides slandering her Majesty and her Privy Council; which letter was the cause of the assembly of the Lords at Glasgow, where they meet again the latter end of the month. Where he wrote of the besieging of Waughton, states, that when the Lord Hume came thither, the Hepburns came and put themselves into his hand, but when he saw that none of the Hamiltons were there, he returned home. Where he was a suitor for Norham, hearing of the death of Mr. Norton, understands since that he was very sick, but now amended. Asks for the armour and other munitions that are at Newcastle.—Berwick, 19 January.

*Seal with crest.* ¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 503. A portion *in extenso.*]

### 1255. The Bishop of Winchester to Sir W. Cecil.

1568–9, Jan. 21.—Advises him that the Council's letters addressed to the Sheriff (of Southampton) and others against the time of the election of verdeners were not delivered, for they plainly perceived that although they should have prevailed both in power and in numbers it would not have been ended without much mischief. There was no one of any worship or credit in the country present at the election besides the Lord Chidiock and the Sheriff, except Sir John Barkley, Sir Robert Oxenbridge, Sir Richard Pexall, Mr. Scroope, and Mr. Shelley. Suggests that positions of trust in the shire should be withdrawn from such as are likely to prove disaffected for "wise men fear some troubles toward."

It is said that George Puttenham is appointed to the Commission of the Peace, prays that it be not true for his evil life is well known, and also that he is a "notorious enemye to God's Truthe." Begs him to use his influence to have not only Puttenham but also Sir Rob$^{t}$ Oxenbridge, Ralph Scroope, and others kept out of that Commission.—Waltham, 21 Jan. 1856.

*Modern copy.* 2½ *pp.*

1256. Proclamation against Slanderous Writings published in Scotland.

[1568–9, Jan. 22.]—A proclamation contradicting certain false reports that the Queen of Scots' son should be delivered to her Majesty to be nourished in England; that the Castles of Edinburgh and Stirling should be in Englishmen's keeping; that the Castle of Dumbarton should be besieged; and that the Earl of Murray should be declared legitimate with a view to his succession to the Crown of Scotland, to be held in fee of the Queen of England; and assuring all persons that any league between the Earl of Murray and the Earl of Hertford is a malicious invention. That her Majesty willeth all persons to understand that in this cause between the Queen of Scots and her son, she means to have the same well ended with quietness for the whole Scottish nation.

*Minute, corrected by Cecil.* 2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 500. *In extenso.*]

1257. Henry Killigrew, Ambassador to Germany.

1568–9, Jan. 26.—Copy of the Privy Seal addressed to the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer for the payment to Henry Killigrew, Esq., sent into Germany to the Court of the Emperor, the sums allowed for his diets at the rate of 40*s.* a day from the 25th of January, with an advance of 40*l.* for his transportation and posting charges.—26 January, 11 Eliz.

⅔ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1258. Peter Osborne to Sir W. Cecil.

1568–9, Jan. 31.—Concerning a contract for the carriage of salt.

1 *p.*

1259. The Regent Murray to the Queen.

1568–9, Jan. 31.—Being arrived at Berwick the 30th of this present at night, and so ready to enter into Scotland, I would not omit to certify your Majesty of the same, and withal to render thanks for your Majesty's gracious favour, being so well and substantially convoyed by your Majesty's Wardens, but specially by Lord Hunsdon. For the which I have nothing to offer but my good heart and true meaning, so that both heart, body, and all in my power, shall be always bent to your Majesty's service.—Berwick, 31 January 1568.

*Signed. Seal.* ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 505. *In extenso.*]

1260. The Regent Murray to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568–9, Jan. 31.—I would not forget to let you understand how honourably I have been convoyed through the bounds of the frontiers,

but chiefly by my Lord Hunsdon. I must render you my hearty thanks for the great expedition used in setting forth the proclamation anent untrue reports published in Scotland; this declaration is able enough to do great good among my friends, of whom no doubt the hearts of many were wounded, that, without this medicine timeously ministered, had been in no small danger. I have been earnest to understand of the Queen my Sovereign's Mother's disposition; and truly (so far as I can inquire) in her conceit she esteems herself nothing dejected nor destitute of friendship, and so methinks there was never greater occasion to be careful of her surety.—Berwick, 31 January 1568.

*Seal.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 506. *In extenso*, with a P.S. which belongs to another of Murray's letters to Cecil of the same date (No. 1261).]

## 1261. The Regent Murray to [Sir Wm. Cecil.]

1568–9, Jan. 31.—After my Lr̃e finished, being at Berwik, I ressavit yor Lr̃e of the xxvj [of] Januar with sic Lr̃ez as I send you from Huntingtoun, and with the Copy of the proclamatioun; of q̃lk all I rander you my hertlie thankes. To prove the quene my soverains moder authoր of the slanders, In deid I haif not send zow ony principall, saulffing that subscrivit be the principallis of the adversaires direct to the Lard of Grange. At my cuming to Striveling I sall do gude will to obtene the principall of that Lr̃e sent to my lord of Mar or sum other /.

The occasioun quhy Mr Johnne Wod returned not, wes his awin ernest sute to returne to visite his fader being of a greit age, and for sum his previe bissines, throw his absence lang neglectit, qrunto I condiscendit the rather for that I belevit the quenis Matie suld duer (?) sum of hiris to remane in Scotland / be quhome hir hienes mycht be advertist of the certantie of thingis in this cuntre / q̃lk peraventur she will credit mair furmlie / then that to be writtin of ws. Towardes the Duke of Chestellerault I haif avisit with certane my speciall freinds, and for or opinioun we think it rather better he be permittit to cum in Scotland then ayther to abyde thair or pas in France for during his absence his frendes makus no lesse stur then he wer present /. And he is at poynt no[t] to be persewit / quhair be the contrair he being at hame / we trust eyther he shulde weary of the warre / or ellis we mycht haif all Attanys to conte[nd] with. And not the principall to be kepit in store / as Innocent of the attemptes of his children frendes and servandis.—From Fast Castell [the] last of Januar 1568.

Gif the Lordes Boyd Hereis and Bishop of Ross culd be stayed for a season it wold do greit gude.

*Signature torn out.* $\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

## 1262. Lord Boyd to Lady Boyd.

1568–9, Jan. 31.—Has no news to write but that the Queen and they removed from Bolton the 26th of this month. Prays her to take no thought albeit they be gone farther within the country, and that the Earl of Murray be come home in Scotland. Bids her not to be discouraged, for he assures her that the Queen's causes were never so likely to come shortly to a good success as at this present. Prays her to give

her sons her good counsel to beware and look to themselves, as he has written before.—Rotherham, 31 Jan. 1568.

*Addressed:*—"To my Spous Margaret, Lady Boyd."

½ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1263. Lord Boyd to the Lairds of Rovallane and Crawfurdland.

1568–9, Jan. 31.—The Queen departed from Bolton on the 26th, and is on her journey to Tutbury. Prays them not to be discouraged, but to continue as they have done, notwithstanding the threatenings, suits, and proclamations of the Earl of Murray, as the Queen's cause is likely to come shortly to a good success. The Duke of Chatelherault and Lord Kilwinning are on their journey from London, who will show all proceedings here at more length.—Rotherham, 31 Jan. 1568.

[Haynes, p. 506. *In extenso.*]

1264. Removal of the Queen of Scots to Tutbury.

1568–9, January.—A note of the Queen's Letters, &c. (14–20 Jan. 1568–9) sent to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain [Sir Francis Knollys] and others in connexion with the removal of the Queen of Scots with all haste to Tutbury.

*Minute in Cecil's hand.*

¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 505. *In extenso.*]

1265. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568–9, Feb. 1.—Announces the Earl of Murray's safe arrival in Scotland; he reached Berwick 30 Jan. and departed next day. Encloses packets, one for Lord Lennox.—Berwick, 1 February 1568.

½ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1266. Christopher Mundt to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568–9, Feb. 2.—Has received Cecil's letters of the 7th and 12th of December. Wishes he might remedy this great need and lack which is very pernicious and dangerous, for such kind of people do nothing without lucre. Where lack of money is, there nothing may be done; 8,000 mechi and occisores three "phalanges" be marching to the "Lustranen" place. The new arisen disturbance at Antwerp and in the Low Countries hinder negotiations, for sundry merchants which were well minded and willing now draw back and revoke their word. Unless this lack be remedied by Cecil's order he sees no help at all. And this remedy may not be longer deferred, for if the first payment be not clearly discharged, nothing can be obtained; and they corrupted, might become our enemies—*Nam ibi fas ubi maxima merces.* When the marriage shall be holden with Casimirus and the daughter *Augusti,* some greater men would fain see that the Queen's Majesty should send some agent to congratulate the parents on this conjunction and affinity, and so to renew the old amity and intelligence between the Queen and the Protestants; for it is supposed that under this assembly of marriage other deliberations will be concluded. Of the time and place when

this marriage shall be holden he does not know assuredly as yet. Passing down to Cologne he saluted in the Queen's Majesty's behalf the Elector Palatine at Heidelberg, which at the same time did celebrate *nuptias inter filiam suam et tertiegenitum Lantgravii;* and at the same time the Elector told him that he must lend 100,000 florins to his cousin the Duke of Bipont [Deux Ponts] upon certain bonds and revenues, to help him forward in this begun enterprise. *Sed quid hoc inter tot et tantos.* The Duke of Bipont desired his commendations to the Queen, thanking her for her aid and help to further and maintain religion and liberty of all them which profess the Word of God. The Duke did by continual exhortations and almost compulsions obtain from Mundt to go down to Cologne to haste that matter forward, for the Duke was informed by the Cardinal's letter that such money was already transported hither, but in that matter the writer found here no preparation at all. But because no negligence should be found in him, considering the great importance of furthering this enterprise, he had taken this long and grievous journey upon himself in this incommoding time, cold, and "wheter," and arrived hither 30 January and hopes to do some good herein. The good Duke of Wurtemburg "is departed out this world to January, his eldest son of 23 years died before a year; had left but one son of 14 years, but many daughters. If the son should depart without heir male, then that noble and rich dukedom were like to become to the House of Austria." The Emperor is still in Austria and gathers much money from his lands and territories.—Cologne, 2 February '69.

*Signed:* "N."

*Holograph.* 2 *pp.*

Two modern copies of the preceding.

1267. Peter Bizari.

1568–9, Feb. 2.—Brief account of European events, 1564 to 1568; written in Italian by Peter Bizari, and "englished by R. W."

At the beginning is a sonnet in Italian to Francis Russell, Earl of Bedford, by Francesca Guintini, Florentino.

160 *pp.*

1268. John Musgrave and Nicholas Lockwood to Lord Scrope, Warden of the West Marches, or, in his absence, to Sir W. Cecil.

1568–9, Feb. 4.—Hither is presently repaired one Wattye Scotte, Scotsman, who departed from the train of the Scots' Queen at Rotherham on Monday last, and hath brought with him a packet of letters from Lord Boyd to divers his friends in Scotland, and certain other loose letters to the Duke of Chatelherault and others, for delivery in this realm; among which they have found one letter ciphered and directed to the Abbot of Kilwinning. As the bearer has no passport they thought it their duty (in the absence of Mr. Lowther, who is sick) to stay the man and to despatch the packet and letters, and have herewith sent the same. Ask for a speedy reply, and also how they shall behave themselves to such passengers, especially those with letters. The Grahams of Levyn have lately ridden upon certain tenants of Lord Heries, and have taken a reasonable booty; they have got into their heads (by what means they know not) that they may lawfully ride against the Earl of Murray's "contraries."—Carlisle, 4 Feb. 1568.

*Endorsed*:—"With letters of the Lord Boyd's intercepted."

*Seal with crest.* 1 *p.*

### 1269. Lord Hunsdon to the Privy Council.

1568–9, Feb. 9.—Complains of the weak and defenceless condition of the Town of Berwick and points out the necessity for proceeding with the repairs and fortifications without delay. Whereas there used to be seven or eight houses of strength in the neighbourhood to which the Warden might repair upon any occasion of service, there is now not one that any man can lie dry in, for now they are farms, the halls serving for the sheep and cattle to lie in at nights, and the chambers as store-rooms for hay and corn.

The "gentlemen" dwell 16, 20, and 40 miles off, and some at London, so that the country hath no help from them. There are besides too many Scots dwelling in the country. In this Wardenry, being only 24 miles long and 16 broad, there are above 2,500 Scots whereof few or none are denizens. Asks for a commission to make denizens of those whose services may be necessary as salmon fishers, shepherds, &c., and that the rest may be banished.—Berwick, "9 Feb. 1569."

*Modern copy.* 2½ *pp.*

### 1270. Lord Hunsdon to Sir W. Cecil.

[1568–9], Feb. 10.—According to her Majesty's letters has seen the Earl of Murray safe into Scotland, and has also sent copies of her Majesty's proclamation into that country, whereof many of the Earl's friends were very glad as till then they had been in some doubt. Had hoped that, now the Scottish matters are ended, something would be done to remedy the weak and defenceless condition of this town (Berwick) of which he has once more ventured to remind her Majesty, and also the Lords of the Council. Is sorry that he troubled her Majesty with reference to the captaincy of Norham. Asks Cecil to assist him in a suit he is now about to make for the fee-farm of his "Uncle Bullen's land." Is also a suitor to him on behalf of Rowland Johnson, who is "both paynfull and honest" and has her Maiesty's bill for 2*s.* 6*d.* a day which hath been unpaid for this two years.—Berwick, 10 Feb.

*Modern copy.* 2 *pp.*

### 1271. Lord Hunsdon to Queen Elizabeth.

1568–9, Feb. 11.—I have set the Earl of Murray safe into Scotland, where he was received by the Lord Hume with 500 horse, as also proclaimed your Majesty's proclamation in places convenient, and also sent divers of them into Scotland, whereof a great many were very glad, for it seems that the Scottish Queen's letters had brought some of his friends in some suspicion of the matter; and therefore he, seeing your Majesty's hand to one of the proclamations, was very desirous to have the same, being of the more credit, so as I could not deny it him. As I have once already advertised your Majesty of the state and weakness of this town, so I trust your Majesty will pardon me, though I put you in remembrance of the same; the necessity of the cause, and the time of the year doth (*sic*) inforce me to call upon your Majesty to take order for the doing of something this year, for surely if your Majesty do not finish that which is begun (the earth work I mean) that which is begun will much decay; for all the lining of the curtains and bulwarks, with as much as was made of brick, is with this last frost mouldered

away and fallen down, and of necessity must be new made again; and if your Majesty will bestow any charge this year, you must determine thereof betimes, that all such things as are necessary for the works may be prepared before the workmen come, or else your workmen shall many times loiter for lack of stuff, and so the works be hindered, and your Majesty's charge the greater. I need to trouble your Majesty the less with the particulars of the wants, because I have written to the lords of your Council of the same, as also because I trust my lord of Norfolk hath sufficiently informed your Majesty of the same. I am loath to trouble your Majesty with the weak state of this east Wardenry, and the causes thereof, because I have discoursed the whole state thereof, also to your Council, but surely it is in very weak case, and will be weaker, if speedy remedy be not had to your Majesty's infinite charge. Your Majesty may do well to be good to Mr. Lovell, who bought Appleyard's rum, for surely he is both wise and honest.—Berwick, 11 Feb.

*Endorsed*:—"11 Febr. 1568. The L. Hunsdon to y^e^ Q. Ma^ty^ by Mr. G. Cary."

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

### 1272. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568–9, Feb. 14.—Asking him to aid the bearer, Mr. Tymperley, a pensioner, in the matter of a lease from the Dean and Chapter of Durham, of which the Queen had sent her letters of confirmation.—Berwick, 14 February 1568.

½ *p.*

### 1273. Thomas Jackson to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568–9, Feb. 16.—Whereas he was lately possessed of a certain fishing in the Tweed, called New Water, by virtue of a lease granted by the Queen to Edmund Eynes and George Beverley, who have made a conveyance of the same to him; but the Governor of Berwick [Lord Hunsdon] hath put him from the possession of the said water, challenging the same to be annexed unto his office. Craves Cecil's help in the matter.—Berwick, 16 February 1568.

1 *p.*

### 1274. Lord Hunsdon to the Privy Council.

1568–9, Feb. 17.—Concerning the repairing of the fortifications at Berwick. Has conferred with Messrs. Johnson and Flemyng thereupon, and finds that the plan of the former is to have the work performed by task-work, whilst the latter proposes to contract to execute the repairs for a fixed sum. Thinks the former plan the most advantageous to her Majesty, and has therefore sent Mr. Johnson to report further to their Lordships.—Berwick, 17 Feb. 1768.

*Modern copy.* 2 *pp.*

### 1275. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568–9, Feb. 17.—Thanks him for his letter of the 6th. The Earl of Murray and his side are at Stirling, where they convene. Is advertised that the Earl of Argyle hath sent for a safe conduct to come to the Lords,

as have divers others, for their Queen hath sent word that she can do little for them, and wills them to take the best way for themselves they can. All soldiers are glad of the Proclamation, but fears that now they see her Majesty will not receive such injuries at their hands, they will pull in their horns. Trusts he may have leave to come up against St. George's Day, and so end his business and return to the works. Asks for assistance as he is forced to keep the town, whilst the country needs more reformation than the town.—Berwick, 17 February 1568.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 508. *In extenso.*]

1276. Sir John Forster to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568–9, Feb. 17.—Since the passing of the Lord Regent of Scotland no "daies of Marches" have been kept, as all the wardens and other officers have been in attendance upon his Grace. The "Evell countries" have in consequence so knit themselves together that he has been obliged to repair to Harbottle, and not only to assemble such of his friends as were willing to help him, but also to crave assistance from Lord Hunsdon who sent Captain Pickman with his band of footmen from Berwick. These he has horsed at his own charges, as also the whole of his friends, at no little cost, which he was compelled to do or suffer the country to be entirely over-run by the evil disposed. Has with no little trouble apprehended 10 of the principal men of Riddesdale who have been "Aidors and Resettors of the Rebels," whose names he sends herewith. Prays that her Majesty's warrant may be directed to the governor of the gaol at Durham for the safe keeping of the prisoners, as the gaol at Newcastle is too weak and too near the "Evell countries."

Asks Cecil to intercede with her Majesty for 20 men to lie at Harbottle, whom, if her Majesty will allow them 8*d.* a day, he will horse at his own expense.—Harbottle Castle, 17th Feb. 1568.

*Encloses,*

"*The names of such as have been the Aidors and Resettors of the Rebbells of Reddesdall.*"

*Robert Hall of Muckerige.*
*Randy Hall of Colwellhill.*
*John Hall, called "Anthones John."*
*Clement Hall of Burdope.*
*George Aundersone of Davye Shell.*
*Roger Wanles of Durtes.*
*Mychell Pott of Clennell.*
*Arche Don.*
*George Topson.*
*Anthony Hall of Sharperton.*

*Modern copy.* 3 *pp.*

1277. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568–9, Feb. 21.—Yesternight he received a letter from the Earl of Murray, by which he perceives they have finished their convention, and have concluded either to bring the rest to obedience, or else to drive them to fight. They gather their forces and meet at Stirling the 10th of March, and so go straight to Glasgow. The Earl has written for 200 harquebussiers, but the Queen's pleasure must first be known. Is

loth to disfurnish this town of so many, unless others are provided in their stead, for many are down with ague and there is no physician in the country. Prays him to send Mr. Marshall or Mr. Treasurer, or else the writer will be laid up shortly too. Complains of the posts, which take six or eight days coming.—Berwick, 21 February 1568.

*Seal.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 508. *In extenso.*]

### 1278. Papal Bull.

1568–9, Feb. 25.—Bull of Pope Pius V. against Queen Elizabeth, dated from Rome, 5 Kal. Martii, 1569.

*Latin. Copy.* 1 *sheet.*

### 1279. N. White to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568–9, Feb. 26.—When he came to Coleshill, finding that Tutbury Castle was not above half a day's journey out of his way, and having somewhat to say to Lord Shrewsbury, he took post-horses and came thither about five in the evening. The Queen of Scots understanding that a servant of the Queen's Majesty of some credit was come to the house, came into the Presence-chamber and asked how her good sister did. He told her Grace that the Queen did very well, saving that she was much concerned at the death of the Lady Knollys. This much past, she heard the English service with a Book of the Psalms in English in her hand, and after service, fell in talk with him from six to seven o'clock, first excusing her ill English, declaring how she used translations, and that Mr. Vice-Chamberlain was her good schoolmaster. He asked her, how she liked her change of air; she said, if it might have pleased her good sister to let her remain where she was, she would not have removed this time of the year; but she was better contented therewith, because she was come so much the nearer to her sister, whom she desired to see above all things. He asked her Grace, since the weather did cut off all exercise abroad, how she passed the time within; she said, that all that day she wrought with her needle, and the diversity of colours making the work seem less tedious, she continued so long at it till very pain made her to give over; and with that laid her hand upon her left side, and complained of an old grief increased there. She also entered into a pretty disputable comparison between carving, painting, and working with the needle, affirming painting in her opinion for the most commendable quality. After supper he and Mr. Harry Knollys had some conference, when he learnt how loth the Queen was to leave Bolton Castle, not sparing to give forth in speech that the Secretary was her enemy, and that she mistrusted by this removing he would cause her to be made away; that her danger was so much the more because there was one dwelling near Tutbury who pretended title in succession to the Crown (meaning the Earl of Huntingdon). But when her passion was over, she said that though the Secretary were not her friend, he was an expert wise man, wishing it might be her luck to get the friendship of so wise a man. Advises that very few should have access to or conference with this lady. For besides that she is a goodly personage, she hath without an alluring grace, a pretty Scottish speech, and a searching wit, clouded with mildness. His own affection by seeing the Queen our Sovereign is doubled, and thereby he guesses what sight might work in others. Her hair of itself is black, and yet Mr. Knollys told him that she wears hair of sundry colours. He noticed on her cloth of estate this sentence:—*En ma fin est mon*

*commencement;* which is a riddle he understands not. The chief personage in the house about her is the Lord of Levenston, and the lady his wife, both Protestants, as he was told. She hath nine women more, fifty persons in household, with ten horses. The Bishop of Ross lay at Burton-upon-Trent, with another Scottish Lord. Lord Shrewsbury is very careful of his charge, but the Queen over-watches them all, for it is one o'clock every night ere she goes to bed. The next morning he was up timely, and viewing the seat of the house, he espied two halbardmen without the castle wall searching underneath the Queen's bedchamber window.—West Chester, the —— of February.

All the countries which he has passed from London to this sea-bank live in great wealth and quietness; each man increaseth his own, and no degree dare offend the law. Mentions a faction in Cheshire between Sir Hugh Chamley [Cholmley] and Sir Edward Fitton.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"26 Feb. 1568.—Of Tutbury; ye Q. of Scottes."
4½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 509–512. *In extenso.*]

1280. N. White to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568–9, Feb. 26.—Since writing his last, Edward Waterhouse, Secretary to the Lord Deputy, arrived here, furnished with all instructions as well concerning his master's private causes as also touching the whole state of that realm. And as he is wise, so the writer knows him to be an inward man with his master, and the same in effect that Mr. Alington is to Cecil in the affairs of his office. The Deputy uses him also as a "Register" of all his proceedings, and entrusts him with as much as any master could commit to a servant. This much of the credit of the man. Understands he has brought letters for Lord Leicester and Cecil. To deal plainly with Cecil, he has made him privy to that part of Leicester's letters which remain in his hands as yet unclosed. Wherein he answers Cecil's friendly letters in the furtherance of White's causes, and also an offer made on behalf of Sir Peter Carew touching the house of Laghlyn. Considers, if the Barony of Idrone, which hath been both in demesne and service the maintenance of the house of Laghlyn, be by this new recovery discharged of all those customs, then, either the house must decay, or the prince must be at the more charges in keeping it. This taking place, the Queen cannot find so fit a keeper nor so easy a way for aught he can conceive as yet. For his own part he shall always yield to what her counsellors shall think fit for the Queen's benefit, or the reducing of the country to good order. And as he considers himself for skill and honest dealing in the world, beyond Mr Stukeley, so he acknowledges Mr Carew abler to supply the charge than himself; still, for zeal to his prince's service, he will go with the foremost, relying on Cecil's help. Waterhouse told him that the Deputy shall owe the Queen nothing the last of March next, and that £3,000 would discharge all the debt he oweth otherwise in England and Ireland; he said also, that the Deputy thinks the marriage not in doing but done by reason of the ample Commission he hath given Lord Leicester and his wife to go through therein. The writer told him that it behoved wise men to deal more deliberately in so weighty a cause, and that if the Deputy hereafter (when fitter time through ripeness of years shall serve to make better proof of friendship) should be found slow in the matter, his haste now might chance to hurt the gentlewoman, who, (for many respects) might be many ways happily provided for, and as for his Lordship he did presently reap as much fruit of the motion as if it were already perfected. Waterhouse has largely to say from the Deputy on this cause. The Deputy hath £500 in Lincolnshire within

20 miles of Burleigh, and Waterhouse hath a manor in lease for 21 years of his lordship near Lyddington, called Thickesover ; he accounts his living £1,400 yearly, besides his Mills.—Chester, 26 February, 1568.

*Endorsed by Cecil :*—"Mr Whyte from West Chester."

*Ink much faded.* 2 *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1281. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568–9, Mar. 4.—Is requested to send Cecil this packet, and marvels much he has no answer of his letter of the 21st of February. Perceives the Regent holds on his determination upon the 10th of this March, so "it is like to be off or on presently, for the others are prepared for him and will fight; it is a great hindrance to his doings the suffering of the Duke and Heries go home so soon. If the Regent happen to have any overthrow now, he shall never be able to recover it." Beseeches Cecil to help him to procure his leave, for his sudden coming hither forced him to leave his things very rawly. Perceives by Mr Marshall that his long tarrying was upon the Council's leisure.—Berwick, 4 March 1568.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1282. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568–9, Mar. 14.—Prays him to send his licence to come up in Easter week as soon as he can. Is glad to hear of her Majesty's good disposition to his late sister's children.

Begs Cecil to procure him an answer concerning the "avoydynge" of the Scots, and the making of such denizens as shall be fit to be suffered; for now comes the time to avoid them that other men may take their farms.—From Berwick, 14 Mar. 1568.

1 *p.*

A modern copy of the foregoing.

1283. Christopher Mundt to Sir W. Cecil.

1568–9, Mar. 16.—It is rumoured that on the 4th April all the Electors will assemble at Frankfort, but for what cause he knows not as yet.

Hears say that the Elector of Saxony has mustered 6,000 horsemen, which is likely to be for some great enterprise, for in his doings he is prudent and constant. The affinity between the two electors is much liked by all honest men and thought likely to bring forth good fruit. Intends to proceed to Frankfort about the 22nd of the present month, and to remain there during the fair time.

*Modern copy.* 1$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*

1284. Alfonso Ferrabosco.

1568–9, Mar. 22.—A writing of Alfonso Ferrabosco binding himself to the service of the Queen in consideration of a pension granted to him for life, and promising to return to the Queen's service after settling certain affairs in Italy.—From Corte, 22 March 1563 (*sic*).

*Endorsed by Cecil :*—"A bond of Monsr Alphonso for the defezance of his patent granted during life.—22 March 1568."

[The patent is dated 26 March 1568–9, *see* Patent Roll, 11 Eliz., pt 6.]

*Holograph. Signed. Italian.* 1 *p.*

### 1285. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Mar. 30.—Wrote in his last letter of the Regent's coming to Kelso and of his sending to him (Ld. Hunsdon) for some shot, which he accordingly sent to Wark, together with an escort of 50 horse to accompany the Regent into Liddesdale as scouts. The Regent has now returned with the loss of some of his men, both slain and taken prisoners, and if it had not been for the men sent with him would hardly have returned at all, for besides the Liddesdale men who skirmished with his followers daily, and made small account of him, there were at least 300 horse of the West borders who sat not still. Of these the Captain of Bewcastle was the chief, and with him was Sir John Forster with 4,000 horse, which stood him in great stead. Marvels that the Regent should put himself in such danger for so small an enterprise, for indeed he had no man with him of any trust except the Lord of Hume, for all Tyvydale hates him, although many of them went with him for particular reasons.

Thinks he is too trusting, and that his efforts to do justice and give redress will fail, "for the principal gentlemen of that country are the only mayntayners and receptors of those arrant theves." Has just received a letter from the Regent asking him to meet him at Kelso, whither he goes accordingly. Thinks that they themselves will bring these matters to an end sooner than their deputies.—Berwick, 30 Mar. 1569.

2 *pp.*

### 1286. The Queen to the Regent Murray.

1568–9, Mar.—Forasmuch as we understand that the inward troubles of that realm tend to a civil war, and also understanding by your letters how desirous you are to have some of ours to see the state of your causes: we have chosen Henry Middelmore, whom we send presently into that realm, requiring you to give him credit in such things he shall communicate.—Westminster, March, 11 Eliz.

*Signed.* ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 513. *In extenso.*]

### 1287. H. Killigrew to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, April 2.—Mr. Junius and himself arrived at Heidelberg late last night. Hopes to-morrow to have an audience of the Prince, who is now accompanied by the Dukes Casimir and Christopher, the Landgrave's son-in-law. Casimir is not married but betrothed only.

The D. of Wurtemburg is dead long since, and has left his son aged 15 years under the wardship of the D. of Swebergh and the Elector of Brandenburgh. The D. of Swebergh has passed by Montbeliard to the River Loire to meet the Prince of Condé; his army is 10,000 horsemen and 6,000 or 7,000 footmen. Sir H. Norreys had a packet intercepted in which there were letters to the Cardinal of Chatillon, since which time he is straightly looked unto. The Prince of Orange is gone into France with the D. of Swebergh, not having above 2,000 horsemen in his charge. Mons. de Maury is the leader of the French since the death of Mons. de Genlis, who died of an "aurresye" near Strasburg, where M. de Cormallon died of the like disease. During the stay of the French king at Metz the Protestant church was razed by a company appointed for that purpose, and to further their purpose a rumour was spread abroad that the Prince of Condé was slain, the Admiral sore hurt, Montgomery sore hurt, and the whole power overthrown, for which news there was great triumph and ringing of bells in the town.

The Marshal Villeville conveyed six ministers out of that (town) by a postern gate late at night, one of whom told the tale to Killigrew himself. The Elector of Saxe has proclaimed a revocation of such of his

subjects as are gone to serve the Kings of Spain or France on pain of confiscation of their lands and goods, whereupon five hundred Reiters have departed France, the rest be ill paid there. The Diet of the Protestants is appointed to be held at Frankfort on the 15th of April next. Is just now wished by the Elector Palatine to write the following as truth, viz.: "That the galleys of Marseilles are sent for to the Ocean Seas with all haste, and that a Pirate was hired from Barbary to take the charge to burn the navy of England, wherefore great regard is to be had for the avoiding thereof. That the Cardinal of Lorraine said by way of discourse that if the Queen's Majesty did meddle in these troubles he was sure the Papist lords there and others had promised to rebel and to elect a Catholic King."

The Elector Palatine is to marry Bredarode's widow the Sunday after Easter, and the Duke Casimir the Elector of Saxe's daughter within a few months after. Divers noblemen of Hungary have revolted from the Emperor to the Wayvode who doth profess our religion. The Italians who come to aid the French are in number three thousand foot and eight hundred horse. The religious persecution in Italy is great. News is come from the D. of Swebergh (dated the last of March) that he has passed the Strait and is within eighteen leagues of the Prince of Condé's army. The Wayvode is preparing war against the Emperor.

Mons. de Lambres (agent to the Prince of Condé) has been to him in the hope that he had brought some order for the payment of certain sums of money for which he has looked for three months past. Thinks this must be the money paid long since to the Cardinal Chatillon. Sends this despatch by the help of D. Mundt, who came this morning from Cologne. (Dated 1st April.) Has proceeded no further in his negotiation with the Elector Palatine than in making report of so much as Mr. Junius did propound in the Elector Palatine's name to the Queen which the said Elector avoweth in general terms, but defers to come to particulars. In the meantime there was never minister of any prince better treated than himself. The French king has been driven to send a jewel of his, worth 300,000 crowns, to Venice to borrow money upon. He received thereon 100,000 crowns, which are to be repaid this Mart at Frankfort. There came advices this day to D. Casimir that the Prince of Condé had defeated Mons. D'Anjou's vaward and slain or taken Lansack and Sansack. There march eighteen ensigns of footmen and three thousand horsemen from the D. of Alva to the French king, besides Ritters, under the leading of Philibert, Marquis of Baden.—From Heidelberg, 2 April.

*Endorsed*:—" 2 April 1569."

*In Cipher, deciphered.* 4 *pp.*

A modern copy of the foregoing

1288. Richard Norton to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, April 4.—Asking that he may have the custody of one John Paver, of Wetherby, in York, who is lunatic.—Norton, 4 April 1569.

[*On this letter are some rough memoranda by Cecil with reference to his property south-west of London. Mention is made of Mortlake, Putney, and Wimbledon.*]

½ *p.*

1289. Sir Henry Sydney to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, April 7.—Touching the marriage of his son to Cecil's daughter. . . . . "Of my lands, livelihood as well certain as casual, and of

my debts I charged Waterhouse truly to instruct you. How my land is conveyed you may also know by him. These things once known to you, let me know what you would have me do, and you shall find me ready. For before God, in those matters I am utterly ignorant, as one that never made a marriage in his life. But I mean truly and sincerely, loving your daughter as one of my own, regarding her virtue above any other *dot*, and your friendship more than all the money you will give. And for my boy I confess if I might have every week a boy, I should never love none like him, and accordingly have dealt with him, for I do not know above a hundred a year of mine that I have not already assured to him." . . . . . The famine extreme, etc., and cannibalism [of the Irish].—From the Newry, 7 April 1569.

*Torn.* $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

### 1290. Captain William Reed to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, April 8.—Reminding Cecil of his suit for the repair of the fort at Holy Island, which, after costing 500 pounds, and the walls had been brought four yards in height about the piece, the work had been stayed for two winters; so that if order be not taken for ending the same, the work is like to decay. Having charge of the same, he has thought it his duty to advertise Cecil therein, as also of a little journey they had into Liddesdale.

The Lord Governor appointed the writer to attend upon the Lord Regent of Scotland with 200 footmen and 40 horsemen. The Regent understanding this, sent a letter for him to Wark the 25th of March in the morning to come unto him to Kelsey to confer touching the journey. They agreed to set forward that day at one of the clock after noon. They marched to Jedworth that night, rested there the 26th, and agreed to march forward the next day at one in the morning. The Regent had 2,000 horse and 400 foot. They marched till they came to a place called "the Squier Head." Lord Home, the Lairds of Cessford, Buccleuch, Fearnehurst, and Grange, accompanied the Regent.

At the "Squier Head" they were joined by the Lord Warden of the Middle Marches and Mr. Heron, of Chipchase, with 300 horsemen. The Lairds of Fearnhurst and Buccleuch were then appointed to go in two parties on either side of the Liddle with two troops of horsemen as a guard, and 200 of the Regent's footmen to every troop, "to burn and destroy as much as in them lay." The others proceeded so as to aid both the sides and guard the victuals. They marched that day to Mangerton after divers skirmishes, in which the Regent had 30 of his horsemen taken, "whereof the lord of Grenhead's son was one, and divers of Teviotdale as the Pringles and the Davisons, and 8 or 9 of his footmen taken and killed by straying further than reason did require." That night they camped at Mangerton, the Regent thinking that they of Liddesdale should have come to him and submitted themselves, but they did not, and answered plainly they would not; whereupon the Regent sent out horsemen and burned all thereabout, and set pioneers to undermine the head-house of Mangerton, and blew it up with powder. They remained there till one in the afternoon burning and spoiling, and then marched back two miles to a tower called "Whyttowges," but had not time to undermine it, so burned as much as could be within. Thence they marched towards Jedworth; it was a marvellous great wind and a cold rain, that they had two boys and a woman starved in the field. The power of Liddesdale was, as some say, 1,500, but the writer takes it that they were 1,000 horse. Martin Elwood's son was taken, and Martin himself came unto the Regent and submitted. They reached

Jedworth about 11, where they were "marvellous" honourably treated, the Regent giving the soldiers 20*l.* Requests an answer to his former letter.—Berwick, 8 April 1569.

3 *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1291. H. Killigrew to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, April 13.—Has written sundry letters to him since his arrival, containing no matter of importance but only advertisements received from the Elector Palatine, so if they miscarry the loss will not be great. With reference to his negotiation here, states that he will receive no answer to the first article of his instructions until Duke Casimir has been with the Elector of Saxe, which will not be till after the Elector Palatine's marriage. In order to avoid any suspicion that may be caused by his (Killigrew's) long abode here, it is thought fit that he should return to Hamburg, there to remain till he is sent for by the Duke Casimir. In the meantime he is to signify to the Queen that the sum desired in the second part of his instructions is to levy a new army for Duke Casimir, whose aid, together with that of the D. of Swebergh, will probably turn the balance against the French king. It is meant that these two dukes shall not return until Calais is restored to the Queen. This is the foundation they lay, and for the execution thereof they do not require above a third of what Mr. Junius desired. The following notes are taken from a letter from the Elector of Saxe to the Elector Palatine:—"Our counsels are sent to Frankfort, and are commanded to confer and agree with yours in all points, the Emperor shall at length be constrained to do the like with us. It is necessary that there be a general Diet to the end that either party may declare the truth to the other. If the K. of Denmark find the Spanish king to have the better hand, he will not fail to give aid against him. I desire to hear what your ambassador hath done in England, for in the Queen's Majesty there consisteth the safety both of your Lowe Countries and of the Prince of Condé. We desire that some trusty man of yours may be sent hither that we may communicate our counsels together."

The Emperor has commanded the Electors by the Rhine on their allegiance to hold themselves in readiness with their powers to resist any invasion that may be made. The Elector Palatine is advertised that Mons. de la Forrest, Ambassador from the French king to the Emperor, has been arrested by him, but the cause is not known. The Elector is also informed, by letters arriving on the 10th instant, that the Baron des Adresses, seeking to stop the passage of the D. of Sweberg, was slain with 5,000 of his men, and that the D. of Sweberg lost 2,000 men in the same fight.—From Heidelberg, the 15th April.

*Endorsed*:—"15 April 1569."

*In Cipher, deciphered.* 2 *pp.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

1292. The Queen to Lord Hunsdon.

1569, April 13.—Commends him for recently aiding Murray "to chastise the low and disordered persons of Lyddisdale and other parts of the frontiers."

*Cecil's draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 514. *In extenso.*]

1293. The Regent Murray to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, April 14.—Has no special matter to impart as the Convention has taken no end, yet visits Cecil with a letter in token of good will. "Occurrents" in Scotland, his servant, John Wood, will declare.—Edinburgh, 14 April 1569.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 514. *In extenso.*]

1294. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, April 17.—Has received his letter of the 9th of April, and also the Queen's dispensation for his absence from St. George's Day, which he had far rather had been a license to come.

The Duke and the rest of the Scottish lords (except Huntly) are at Edinburgh. Hears of nothing they have done as yet.

There is a rumour that the Prince of Condé is still alive; prays God it may be true.—Berwick, 17th April 1569.

1 *p.*

1295. Sir Wm. Meryng to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, April 18.—His son-in-law, Edmund Rigg, having died leaving an infant son, and Cecil having already granted him the wardship, he begs that he may have such portion of lands as falleth to his part, and the order of them during his minority. Begs stay of writs to the escheators in cos. Lincoln and Notts.—From Mearynge this 18th of April 1569.

¾ *p.*

1296. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, April 18.—The Duke and his party, contrary to the agreement between the Lords of Scotland, refusing to consent to the authority of the King or the Regent, or to any appointment, Lord Herries was committed to Edinburgh Castle, then the Duke and the Earl of Cassels. Rumour said at first the Bishop of St. Andrews and Kylwyning.—Berwick, 18 April 1569.

P.S.—The above news is confirmed. The Bishop of St. Andrews and Lord Roslyn are also committed. Huntley and Argyl will do what they may to resist the Regent.

2¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 514. *In extenso.*]

1297. The Earl of Murray to Sir W. Cecil.

1569, April.—Prays him to procure at the hands of the Queen the appointment of two wise men "zealous of justice and not over addicted to the pleasure of the Borderers" as commissioners to join with two others to be nominated by himself in deciding the controversy as to certain debatable ground between the East March of England and the Middle March of Scotland, from which controversy both he and Lord Hunsdon find the greater part of the disorders affecting that country to proceed.—April 1569.

*Modern copy.* 1¼ *pp.*

1298. The Lord Admiral.

1569, April.—Minute (in the handwriting of Cecil) of a conversation between himself and the Lord Admiral, touching the making out of the

latter's warrant, which, Cecil says, "the Queen were better content should be passed for wines than for ready money."

*Endorsed*:—"April 1569. My speche wt. my Lord Admirall."

1 *p.*

1299. The Marquis D'Haure to Count de Berghe [Governor of Gueldres].

[1569, May 2.]—Had delayed writing as by order of the Count de Fuentes he had gone to meet the Elector of Cologne at Huy, concerning the pacification; owing to which all the deputies of the Princes had arrived at Frankfort, and to-day, the 2nd of this month, they begin to negotiate. Through the good offices of the Elector, the Duke of Saxony has been brought to reason. Has great hope of peace, because every one inclines to it, and already the Pope, for certain, has given absolution to Navarre upon certain conditions, which he doubts not will be accepted. The substance is, to secure throughout France the Council of Trent, and to establish that the *Concordats* of King Francis shall be executed; that all church goods shall only be held by ecclesiastics, and that the bulls of his Holiness shall be observed according to the ancient ordinances; that within one year the Prince of Condé shall be taken out of the hands of the heretics to be brought up as a Catholic; that throughout the province of Bearne the Romish religion shall be re-established and ecclesiastics admitted to all their possessions; a public and private abjuration of his errors, with solemn protestation to live and die in the ancient, Catholic, Apostolic, and Roman religion. The whole matter had been settled in full conclave, where, Cardinals Jesualdi and Colonna, the elder, made great remonstrance, nevertheless, without effect. It is thought Cardinal Toledo, a Jesuit and Spaniard, causes all this trouble, and will go as Ambassador into France. The affairs of Burgundy progress favourably, and it is said that De Tramblecourt has restored the places by means of certain sums of money. The peace and neutrality between the people of Navarre and the Duke of Lorraine is drawn up and signed. The best news that we have is that the Count de Fuentes writes, that on the 27th of August the Cardinal had left to come hither with the Prince of Orange who is quite at liberty, having received shortly before the Order of the Fleece and other honours from his Majesty. The Cardinal goes direct to Turin to see the Infanta, and thence hither, so that it is considered he may be here by the middle of November.

*Extract. French.* 1¾ *pp.*

Another copy of the preceding.

1300. Christopher Mundt to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, May 3.—News of the Duke of Bipont. "Such ways as he is passed be all kept and stopped through the Archduke Ferdinand's countries." The Emperor in his legation to the French King complains that Monsr. Darnall hath done great damage by spoiling, robbing, and burning in lands pertaining to the Emperor, viz., in the dominion of Strasburg, in the bishopric, &c. The Emperor requires the French King to restore such cities as his father took from the empire. The Emperor is making war against rebels in Hungary. In the diet at Frankfort be the Prince's commissaries only, and no Princes themselves. The Counts of Kingston and Montfort are commissaries for the Emperor.—Strasburg, 3 May 1569.

1 *p*

1301. The Earl of Sussex to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, May 15.—Is sorry from the bottom of his heart to think that the D. of Norfolk and Cecil stand on worse terms of amity than heretofore. Cannot guess what may be the ground thereof, but exhorts them as a general medicine for many such diseases at the present time, "if seditious tongues have sowed cockle in either of them," to remember what good and fruitful ground they are, and "with the touchstone of the old and pure faithfulness that was wont to be between them," to try both the sower and the cockle, and to cast them both away, whereby God, the Queen, and the realm shall be the better served, and each of them the more honoured, loved, and esteemed. — York, 15 May 1569.

*Holograph.* 1¼ *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 475–477. *In extenso.*]

1302. Henry Killigrew to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, May 20.—Since 10 May, the date of his last dispatch, has learnt by such as have come from Zealand along the coast that no ships are arigging for war. There are none but a few bound afishing. Has sent a man to report certainly. Some from Antwerp, say divers Portugals and Spaniards, fearing to pass by the narrow seas, are determined to take the north course about Scotland. The news is confirmed of the overthrow of the Duke D'Aumale's whole army. There is a truce between ——— and ——— till St. James' Day; yet their preparation to the seas goes forward. Some say that before then it will grow to peace, and be dangerous for those against whom the said preparations will be turned. Has not heard from Duke Cassimir, now with the Elector of Saxe, whence much good is looked for, especially if the Queen likes to fall roundly to work. If so, she should write to the Duke of Saxe and to William.—Hamburg, 20 May.

*In cipher, interlined with the decipher.* 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 515. *In extenso.*]

1303. Henry Killigrew to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569 May, 25.—The Queen's ships arrived 24 May, not a little welcome. Letters from Antwerp affirm the overthrow of M. D'Aumale and of the King's brother. The King's treasure and credit is so base, his men so long unpaid, that, if his enemies can keep the field two months, the quarrel will be decided. Fears nothing more than the mutiny of the Ritters for lack of money, and the Prince of Condé's breach of promise to the Duke and them. Alva has commission from the King his master to appease this jar with England. As Cecil knows, the Spaniard will not yield till he be at death's door. Thinks the Queen never had a better time to make a profitable bargain. They be no ways able to annoy her Highness, if all be sure at home. Since this French news Alva has renewed his prest money to the Ritters, 3,000 in number, to small purpose the writer trusts. He has also withdrawn his garrisons from these frontiers towards France. The Earl of Emden is glad of it; fearing the Duke's practices against him he took up horse and foot for defence of his country. Cannot learn that the Duke doth arm by sea, but looks for more certain advertisement thereof.

If the Queen agrees to send money, thinks the League will follow; if not, nothing will or can be done. The Queen is "more feared and

honoured this day of all countries, what religion soever they be of, than ever any of her Majesty's predecessors."—Hamburg, 25 May.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 515. *In extenso.*]

1304. H. Killigrew to Sir W. Cecil.

1569, May 26.—Sends a copy of certain verses printed in praise of the Duke of Alva with a token of Utenhove's goodwill towards him; and also the copy of a letter sent to him by one of the magistrates of this town, from which Cecil will perceive the kind of news that finds credit in these parts.

Understands from one Mr. Lyster of "Lanqueschier" [Lancashire], lately come from Padua, that on the news of the death of the Prince of Condé the aid which was being prepared by the Pope for the French King was stayed and some of the soldiers disbanded.—Hamburg, the 26th May.

P.S.—Since the sealing of his letter has received the enclosed from Leipsic:—

If it be the Queen's pleasure to approve of this enterprise of Duke Casimir's and to send any money for that purpose, beseeches Cecil to procure her Majesty's letters to the Landgrave William of Hesse and to the Elector of Saxe also. Asks also for a letter to the magistrates of Hamburg thanking them for their friendly usage of her Majesty's minister and other subjects; "but will be most of all bound to Cecil to help him home."

1 *p.* *Encloses,*

1. *Latin verses from Charles Utenhovius to Utenhovius, Lord of Markeghen, and Nicolas Utenhovius, of Ghent his brother, beginning:—*

"*Dux Albane scelus nullum non ause poetas*
*Irritare cave, &c.,*

*and ending:—*

"*Protinus et vasto se terra reclusit hiatu*
"*Hausit et Hispanos cum duce quotquot erant.*"

*Alva, "qui niveum penitus nil nisi nomen habet," having summoned them before his tribunal is represented as himself cited to appear before the throne of the King of Kings, and thereafter hurled into the bottomless pit, the earth forthwith swallowing all his followers.*

*Latin.* 1¼ *p.*

*Endorsed:*—"26 *May* 1569 *inclosed in Killigrew's letter.*"

2. ——— *to H. Killigrew.*

*Send the following items of news from certain letters lately brought to Leipsic from Geneva. On Sunday the third of April there came hither (that is to say to Geneva) a courier with letters from the Prince of Condé, whose camp he had left on the* 21*st of March, from which we learnt that a battle had been fought between the Prince and his enemies on the* 11*th,* 12*th, and* 13*th of the same month. The Admiral with the Count Montgomery (the same who killed King Henry in the tournament) at the head of three thousand horse on the first day routed Strossa's regiment, Strossa himself being amongst*

*the slain. On the following day the son of Guise and also his natural brother were both slain, and the courier affirms that he himself saw their dead bodies. On the third day the Swiss were overthrown, as all here hold for certain, although they of Lyons maintain the contrary lest the news of this success should embolden the adherents of our cause to attempt hostilities; in the same letter it is asserted by the papal adherents that Condé is slain, which appears to be most false.*

*Deuxponts with his forces is acting in Burgundy near Dijon. So far the letters from Geneva. Letters have also been received from Zurich in which the alleged slaughter of the Swiss is confirmed, but no word uttered concerning the other rumour. Moreover letters have been received from Nuremberg stating that a German nobleman of high rank had said that he wished he might be counted a rogue and a knave if he had not supped with Condé on the last day of March. Another nobleman also in the Court of Prince Augustus said that he wished he might be beheaded if he had not seen Condé alive on the self-same day. One thing is certainly very probable, namely, that the Cardinal of Lorraine should have made use of this false rumour lest the minds of the Catholics should be utterly overwhelmed by the news of their great defeat. Since all these occurrences they have heard that the D. of Deuxponts has entered Dijon, a city in size and wealth three times as important as Leipsic.*

*Some thousands of Frenchmen have hastened thither to join the Germans. But woe to the shaven-crowns, who were there in great plenty! This city is two days' journey from Lyons, which moreover is but weakly garrisoned, as was the case with Dijon, the king having withdrawn therefrom as many soldiers as he could to his own camp, so that it is not very improbable that, as has been reported, the Germans have occupied that town also. There is in Picardy a town called Soissons, to which have betaken themselves De Montmorency, the brother of the late constable, the Marshal-General of France with his brother D'Aumale, a celebrated Protestant warrior, and eight or nine hundred Frenchmen, most of whom are of noble families. These are sincere in their faith, but wish to take no part in the war and call themselves neutral.*

*Unsigned and undated. Latin.* 2 *pp.*

### 1305. Loan in London.

1569, May [ ].—Warrant for issuing privy seals for a loan of money in London to be paid to Sir Wm. Garrard, Alderman of London, and to be repaid in 12 months, annexing the privy seal, dated Greenwich [ ] May, 11 Elizabeth. [*The date is left blank.*]

*With Elizabeth's signature.* 1¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 518. *In extenso.*]

### 1306. The Government of Scotland.

1569 [May].—Copy of the degrees, sent by John Wood, collected upon speeches projected by such as have communed and devised of Scottish Causes.

1°. How the Queen of Scots might be induced to affirm the estate of her son according to the Parliament held whilst she was in Loch Leven;

and how her estate for her person with her surety and liberty may be provided.

2°. If they cannot be compassed, how she may be induced to join with her son, to reign jointly, the government to remain during her son's minority in a Regent and Council; and herein what order is to be taken with the Queen for her abode.

3°. If none of this can be compassed, then, if the Queen be recognised Queen and her son remain only Prince, how may these things following serve any good purpose?

(1.) That the religion now professed by the Regent, &c. may be universally received in Scotland; if the Queen in her own person observe not the same, yet she shall observe that used in England; and that the Queen and Crown of Scotland be delivered from the superiority challenged by the Bishop of Rome.

(2.) That the government be established in the Earl of Murray till the Prince is 18; a Council chosen; and affairs committed to special persons, not to be changed by the Queen without the assent of the Regent and majority of the Council.

(3.) That a full accord be made betwixt the Queen and her subjects, and betwixt her subjects themselves; restitution made of all lands heritable to be as they were at the Queen's committing to Loch Leven, saving such as are attainted and convicted of the murder of the Queen's husband; and abolition of all actions and suits for matters chanced in the meantime.

(4.) That no strangers be suffered to remain in the realm but known merchants or necessary household servants.

(5.) That a perpetual league be made between England and Scotland and the parts of such treaties between France and Scotland revoked as maintain offence between England and Scotland.

(6.) To consider whether what follows may make good assurance of the premises, viz.:—

1°. That the articles of the treaty be accorded tripartitely, *i.e.*, the Queen of England, the Queen of Scots, and the Prince of Scotland and his subjects.

2°. That they be established by Parliament in Scotland with penalties of high treason; the profit of the forfeiture to come to the Queen or her son, as either of them shall be offended.

3°. If the Queen of Scots break any of them, and shall be so judged by the Queen of England with the assent of the Regent and more part of the Council, then she shall forfeit her state to her son, who shall be reputed King without any other coronation.

4°. Hostages for observing these articles to remain in England till the Prince is 18.

5°. In what place shall the Queen of Scots remain?

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 516. *In extenso.*]

### 1307. The Earl of Sussex to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, June 9.—Is heartily glad to hear of the reconciliation between him and the Duke of Norfolk, which he trusts will long continue. Was very glad to receive knowledge thereof not only in respect of them-

selves, whom he protests that he loves "better than any two other subjects in the realm," but also, and principally, for the service of the Queen, whose surety and honour is and must be chiefly supported by those two, "whom the world hath always judged to be void of private motives, and to respect only her and the realm, in all their actions."—Cawood, 9th June 1569.

*Holograph.* 1 *p.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 478–479. *In extenso.*]

1308. Andrewe Skiddye to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, June 20.—Reports that on the 16th of this month MacCarty More and James Fitz-Morris, Captain of the E. of Desmond's country, "accompanied by no small number of malefactors," came to the Cantrede of Kerrycurrehie, a farm held by Sir Warham Sentleger of the E. of Desmond, and after spoiling and gathering an infinite number of kine and other cattle, to the utter undoing of all her Majesty's subjects in these parts, encamped near Traghton Abbey, which the next day they assaulted and took, slaying therein 17 persons.

They afterwards took the castle of Carrickylyne, which belonged to the said Sir Warham, with the spoil of which they departed. The common rumour is that Sir Edmund Butler, brother to the E. of Ormond and the traitors of Ulster, are confederate with them, which the said James Fitz-Morris openly declares, and also that he trusts shortly to receive further aid from Spain. The brethren of the City and himself have thought it their duty to apprise her Majesty of these desperate enterprises, although they have already sent intelligence thereof to the Lord Deputy.—From Cork, 20th June 1569.

2 *pp.*

1309. R. Bertie to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, June 25. — Approves Cecil's discourse and the loan by privy seals. Proceedings therein to be through the bishop of the diocese, who is to receive two commissions, one for himself to deal with the clergy and such nobility as are to be dealt with, the other directed to four head gentlemen, to deal with persons of lower degree. Men and treasure to be under the direction of assured men, lest what the bee hath gathered the drone devour.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 518. *In extenso.*]

1310. N. White to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, June 28.—Their troubles in Ireland are great and perilous in appearance. Being driven from his house and his country, having no place wherein to put his head, begs Cecil to procure for him the house of Lexlipp for which he has applied. There is a stay made by the Lord Deputy therein. Is to repair to Wexford to levy the power of that county. Has written to Lord Leicester.—From Dublin 28 June 1569.

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1311. Don John Mendoza to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, July 1.—Renews his request for help to get back to his native country (Peru), the former letter having miscarried. Narrates the adventures through which he passed after falling in with an English merchant vessel out of its course, and in want of food, &c., which he befriended at his own great risk. Remembering the great kindness his father received from Henry VIII. during the 10 years he served him, the writer supplied from his own ship all the English sailors' wants. But fortune was adverse, for at the Azores, the first port they could reach, the inhabitants would not permit them to land till he had deceived them with a false story, and thus he obtained supplies. Reached Ireland without a *réal* after losing his ship. Has experienced great kindness from the Lord Deputy.—Dublin 1 July.

*Spanish.* 2½ *pp.*

1312. The Duke of Norfolk to the Earl of Murray.

1569, July 1.—By your courteous letter I perceive you well affected for the advancement of your common weal and the uniting of this land, also your good mind towards me. You shall prove me industrious and not ungrateful for friendship so frankly offered. The rather I have occasion to employ myself for the just reward of your deserts, the sooner I shall think myself in nature, friendship, and conscience discharged of my obligation. Meantime, good my Lord, assure yourself you have not only purchased a faithful friend, but a natural brother, not less careful of your weal and surety than of his own honour and credit. To come to that you desire to be satisfied of, my marriage with the Queen, your sister, I must deal plainly with your lordship, as my only friend. I have proceeded so far therein as I with conscience can neither revoke that that I have done, nor never mean to go back from it; nor with honour proceed further till such time as you there shall remove all stumbling-blocks to our more apparent proceedings. Which when by you it shall be finished, upon my honour the rest shall follow to your contentment and comfort. My very earnest request is that you proceed with such expedition as the enemies (which will be no small number) to this good purpose, of uniting this land into one kingdom in time coming, and the maintenance of God's true religion, may not have opportunity, through delay given them, to hinder our pretensed determinations, against which there will be no practice by foreign princes omitted. For your ample satisfaction my lord Boyd hath commission by the Queen of Scots and by me to resolve you of all doubts. You shall not want the furtherance in this enterprise of the most part of the noblemen of this realm, whose faithful friendship in this cause and all other my actions I have to my contentment proved. Thus have I adventured to impart my secret determination, as to one whom I account to be fully assured of.—From my house in London 1 July.

P.S.—I have heard you have been in the North of Scotland, and doubt not you satisfied the request I made for the Bp. of Ross, and caused his servants to be obeyed of benefices. What is left undone I pray cause to be furthered. He has the Queen of England's letters to you to that effect.

*In cipher, with contemporary decipher.* [Haynes, p. 520. *In extenso.*]

2¼ *pp.*

Contemporary decipher of the preceding. ([*The key to the cipher between Murray and Norfolk is at the Public Record Office, State Papers (Ciphers) Elizabeth, Vol. II., p.* 84.])

$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

1313. Sir Warhame Sentleger to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, July 5.—Offers his services to the Queen's Majesty against "her unnaturall rebells and traitors in Munster" who are the strongest and most united that have been there for two hundred years. Petitions her Majesty to be allowed to raise a certain number of troops whom he promises to have at Bristol or Ilfracome ready to embark by the end of the month, and so to take James Fitz-Morris unawares. From Southwark, 5 July 1569.

$1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

1314. Expenditure.

1569, July 9.—Payments out of the Receipt by warrant of Privy Seal, 20 July 1568 to 9 July 1569. Among the items are:—

The Great Wardrobe, 2996*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.*
The Jewel House, 2604*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.*
The Revels, 453*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*
The Ambassador resident in France, 1187*l.* 7*s.*
Peter Richardson, goldsmith to the Guard, 498*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.*
Smith and Middleton, the Queen's embroiderers, 87*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*
The Clerk of the cheque, for cloth for the Guard, &c., 228*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.*
The diets of the Queen of Scots, 2,500*l.*
The diets of the Duke of Norfolk, the Earl of Sussex, and Sir Ralph Sadler, about her causes, 918*l.*
The burial of the Lady Knollys, 640*l.* 2*s.* 11*d.*
The diets of the Lords in the Parliament house about the Scottish Queen's causes, 77*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.*

1 *sheet.*

1315. The Earl of Desmond to the Privy Council.

1569, July 25.—Begs them to intercede with the Queen for some relief to him and his brother Sir John who greatly lack apparel and other necessaries and especially money.—From the Tower, 25 July 1569.

1 *p.*

1316. Settlements for the proposed Marriage of [Sir] Philip Sydney and Ann, daughter of Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, August 6.—The value of the lands, 1140*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*

| On the part of Philip Sydney: | £ | *s.* | *d.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| It is agreed that assurance shall be made and conveyed to the said P. S. and to his heirs, male and female, in possession and reversion, manors, lands, and tenements to the clear yearly value of - - - | 840 | 4 | 2 |
| He shall have thereof in possession at the day of his marriage, to the use of him and A. C., and the heirs of their two bodies lawfully begotten, lands and tenements unto the clear yearly value of 400 marks, whereof the site and demesnes of the manor of Halden, in the county of Kent, shall be parcell - - - - | 266 | 13 | 4 |

He shall have assured in reversion to him, and to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten after the decease of his father, lands and tenements to the clear yearly value of 147*l.* 16*s.* 7*d.*, and after the decease of his mother the like estate of lands and tenements to the clear yearly value of 325*l.* 14*s.* 3*d.*, in all - - 473 10 10

It is also agreed that after the decease of the father, the said A. C. shall have and enjoy for term of her life in augmentation of her jointure, lands and tenements to the clear yearly value of - - - - - 66 13 4

It is agreed also that besides the 400 marks assigned to the heirs of the bodies of P. S. and A. C., there shall be also 233*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* more assured if so be they have no heirs male, but female - - - - 233 6 8

It is also agreed that there shall remain of the possessions of the father unassured unto the said P. S. lands and tenements to the clear yearly value of 200*l.*, whereof 100*l.* to be for the preferment of the younger sons, and to be assured unto them and to the heirs male of their bodies lawfully begotten, and for default of such issue, the remainder thereof to the said P. S. and his heirs, the other 100*l.* to be at his disposition for the payment of his debts and marriage of his daughters.

That the heirs male of the said P. S. and A. C. shall be inheritable unto all the lands of the father of the said P. S., saving to such lands as are before preserved to the younger sons and marriage of the daughters.

It is agreed that the wife of P. S. and A. C. shall be at liberty to take her jointure, or else the thirds as her dower if P. S. or his father shall any way augment his inheritance.

The said P. S. hath a lease for term of 60 years of the parsonage of Whitfourde which is worth yearly, the rent discharged, 80*l.*

On the part of A. C.:

The sum of one thousand pounds shall be given with A. C., whereof at the day of the marriage 500*l.*, and [the rest] within the space of [one] year thereof.

Philip Sidney and his wife shall have at their will diet and lodging within the house of the father of A. C. for the space of two years. If the younger brother or brethren shall die without issue A. C. shall have in reversion after the death of her father and mother 200*l.* lands, whereof after the death of her father 133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and also a dwelling house within 13 miles of London meet for a gentleman of 500*l.* lands.

*Endorsed by Sir Wm. Cecil*:—"Aug. 1569.—P Philippo Sydney." 2½ *pp.*

### 1317. The Murder of Darnley.

1569, August 9.—First deposition of Nicholas Humbert *alias* French Paris, Bothwell's man, touching the murder of Darnley, made at St. Andrew's, &c. Subscribed by Alexander Hay.

[*Printed in extenso in Laing's History of Scotland*, Vol. II., pp. 270–280, and *Pitcairn's Criminal Trials in Scotland*, Vol. II., pp. 502–506. *Also in Br. Mus. Calig. B.* IX., fol. 370.]

*Copy. French.* 11 *pp.*

1318. Advertisements from Rome.

1569, August 13.—At the end of last month 24 vessels of Selin passed westwards to infest the shores of Spain, &c. From Lyons we hear that the King's army is dispersed in several divisions, some distance from the Hugenots, who, after taking several small places, have sat down before Poictiers. If they capture this town, many say the King has no alternative but to come to terms, but the French here with the Pope deny this. Yet his Holiness can only promise his soldiers their pay in three or four months. From the Low Countries we hear that the Queen of England is anxious for peace with Philip, but has her fleet in readiness to invade France. If so, the King will hardly accept terms from the Hugenots. The French are utterly weary of the war, which has wasted France these nine years.—13 August 1569.

*Endorsed:*—"Schriftung aus Italia, vom 13 August, 69."

*Latin.* ¾ *p.*

1319. The Earl of Huntingdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, August 16.—Thanks him for his letters, and especially for the friendly warning contained in them. Whatsoever Cecil has heard of him, thinks, upon proof, it would fall out that the reports are not in all points true, and would gladly submit himself to such trial if Cecil thinks fit.—Leicester, 16th August 1569.

1 *p.*

1320. Richard Walshe to the Lord Chancellor.

[1569], August 17.—The Earl of Ormond landed in Wexford Sunday night last, and wrote to Sir Edmund Butler to Enniscorthy the next morning. Sir Edmund was there "after the spoil of the fair of Our Lady. The said spoil was very great, besides the killing and drowning of many people, and many prisoners taken, and specially divers of the good women of Wexford." As soon as Sir Edmund received his brother's letter, he returned from the said town on Tuesday. If the Earl had not come at that time, all those quarters had been undone, for Sir Edmund was determined to come to Arklow, and so to the Byrnes, "but, thanks be unto God, he is gone from us at this time." Could not certify, when writing, the number of killed, drowned, and prisoners, as he dwelt at some distance from Enniscorthy.—Arklow, 17 August.

*Copy.* ½ *p.*

1321. Robert Mannering to Mr. Agard.

1569, August 18.—Reports touching the prey taken by Sir Edmund Butler from the Norragh Begg and Marshalstown. Also the report of the arrival of the Earl of Ormonde at Kilkenny.—Talbotstown, 18 August 1569.

*Endorsed:*—"*Copy.*"

½ *p.*

1322. The Earl of Huntingdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Sept. 5.—The certificates of the Musters, which he sends by the bearer, have been delayed 14 days by the sickness of his messenger. Will be glad to hear from Cecil how their doings are liked, in which he thinks "for the charge of the cuntrye, we have gon so largelye as may be well borne by them at ye present."

Thanks him most heartily for his gentle letters of the 20th Aug., by which he finds in him what he would wish both for himself and especially for the realm.

1 *p.*

1323. News from Italy.

1569, Sept. 6.—Men's talk points to peace. The King of France is not seeking soldiers either from Italy or Switzerland, and the Queen of England has almost broken up the fleet she was threatening France with. On the other hand, we hear from the Netherlands that Alva is enlisting soldiers there, and summoning cavalry from Germany, fearing that the Hugenots, after coming to terms in France, will invade Flanders. Others think the King of Spain will help the French King with a stronger army. The marriage of the latter with the Emperor's daughter, the defeat of the Moors, &c.

*Endorsed:*—"Schriftung aus Italia, vom 6 Sept. 69."

*Latin.* ¾ *p.*

1324. Lord H. Cobham to the Lord Admiral.

1569, Sept. 8.—Is informed that Parker, his Lordship's officer, has arrested his (Cobham's) oils in a cellar in London, which seems to him very strange. Begs his Lordship, if it be done by his commandment, to give an order for their release.—Cobham, 8th Sept. 1569.

1 *p.*

1325. Sir Wm. Cecil to Sir William Drury, Marshal of Berwick.

1569, Sept. 9.—The Queen would have you repair to Berwick and give the Earl of Murray to understand that she has of late found it very strange to hear it affirmed very plainly and credibly that he should, at his being here, and since by John Wood, his servant, motion and earnestly labour to compass the marriage of the Scottish Queen with the Duke of Norfolk; whereof neither Murray himself nor any of his did ever notify her Majesty. Howsoever he think hereof, her Majesty willeth that he never shall find her so weak in this great cause as to suffer this to proceed, being so attempted without her privity. If he have not been a first beginner nor a labourer herein, her Majesty would directly know the truth; she thinketh it reasonable for him to deal plainly, considering her favourable dealing towards him. If he appear not faulty, he shall hold himself assured of the continuance of her favours. "These and a great longer speech with some vehemency her Majesty commanded me to advertise you, assured of your faithfulness. I perceive her as much offended with the manner of the compassing hereof, as with the matter itself."—From Southampton, 9 Sept. 1569.

*Draft.* ¾ *p.* [Haynes, *p.* 521. *In extenso.*]

1326. News from Italy.

1569, Sept. 10.—The writer does not know that D'Aumale was wounded and so many captains slain in the skirmish in which Strossy was taken prisoner. The Hugenots are not in a bad position, &c. Letters from the French Court of 25 August report that the King has light infantry and cavalry enough to relieve the inhabitants of Poictiers from the pressure of the Admiral's siege, but the place is weak, and there is a lack of corn.—10 Sept. 1569.

*Endorsed:*—"Schriftung aus Italia, vom 10 Sept. 1569."

*Latin.* ¾ *p.*

1327. The Queen's Instructions by Henry Skipwith for the Earls of Shrewsbury and Huntingdon, and Viscount Hereford.

1569, Sept. 15.—"Ye are to understand how of late the Scottish Queen's cause has been by us considered, and put in deliberation to bring it to some reasonable end. We find that she, and such as solicit and labour most for her cause, intend to proceed in it otherwise than is meet or than we can consent to for our honour. We have cause to doubt that when she and her friends perceive their purpose not agreeable to us there will be some secret device to procure her escape, both perilous and dishonourable to us." The Earl of Shrewsbury shall therefore take such care of her safe custody as in the beginning he had commandment, and beware of practices by such as resort out of Scotland without evident cause, being sent or permitted by Her Majesty. For the more surety the Earl shall, as he seeth cause, advertise the Earl of Huntingdon and Viscount Hereford, and require their assistance to withstand any attempt to convey her away by force, and that they be in readiness with such company of horsemen as they think themselves well assured of; and in their own persons assist the Earl to withstand any such attempt. Meantime the Queen will consider what is meet to do in her cause. These premises, with other particular things committed to him, Henry Skipwith shall declare to every of the said Lords.

*Cecil's draft.* 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 521. *In extenso.*]

1328. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Sept. 15.—Thanks him for his letter. Is right sorry no man can keep him company without offence; never deserved to be so ill thought of; hopes time will bring Her Majesty to like of them which mind best to herself, &c. Cecil may see by Murray's dealing with Liddington what marks he shoots at, and how little he cares for anything advised here. Norfolk believes he has stayed Flemming, who would else have been here ere now. "He that hath been so bold with his own mistress as to bereave her of her kingdom and liberty thinks it but a small matter to refuse to be advised by the Queen's Majesty; he has forgotten all former friendship; has a new mark in his eye, no less than a kingdom. God send him such luck as others have made that followed his course. And so with drowsy head, having scribbled some part of that which unquiet mind thinketh, and thanks to your good lady for her well willing mind to me ward, etc.—From Andyver, 15 Sept. 1569.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 522. *In extenso.*]

1329. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Sept. 18.—Is glad her Majesty mislikes the marriage, and wishes her so to continue. May not write what he knows, but is sure the matter has been long abrewing, and there has been strange dealing. Doubts not but that the Duke will show himself a dutiful subject and a natural kinsman. The Earl of Murray is come to Kelso to remain five or six weeks to suppress the outlaws, and settle the borders. By his order met him yesterday at Coldstream, taking Sir John Forster. After course taken for administration of justice on the borders, took him aside and dealt with him touching the marriage, telling him of his reported doings, and requiring him to deal frankly, &c. He thinks it strange anybody should have such thoughts of him, and that no man will so wrong him as to charge him with what he never did. What speech he

has used the Duke knows, who, he thinks, will not of his honour charge him with being "either the beginner, motioner, procurer, or furtherer of it." He denies not that he told the Duke that Bothwell being executed, or she lawfully divorced, if the Queen [of England] would make a marriage between the Duke and the Queen of Scots he [Murray] would consent; farther he hath not dealt in it. All her faction, both in this part of England and in Scotland, hold it for concluded, and make assured account and vaunt of it, as if it were irrevocable, "wherein they are in such a jollity, as who but they." Her letters pass daily to and fro encouraging her partisans to stand fast, and threatening opponents unless they recant; if they will, then for all faults past *remissionem peccatorum*. Her principal messenger in this affair is Dan Car, of Shilstock Braise, a notorious thief and murderer, one of the killers of the scout of this town at the writer's first coming. He (Car) saith he hath Lord Shrewsbury's passport. Has laid both the East and Middle Marches for him, and if he come by him Cecil shall hear of him and his letters. Is sorry the Queen sent Thomas Flemming with letters to the Earl of Murray, he being so lewd a messenger, a man of michell wind" as this country terms them, *i.e.*, in a number of words he speaks few true, he was not ashamed to say at his return that the Earl of Murray and the rest of the Council sat three days to take his life, which Hunsdon knows to be untrue, as also he knows perfectly that he (Flemming) was the principal bruiter of that marriage with assurance that his mistress should be presently sent into Scotland, &c. Upon the apprehension of Liddington and Basoord arose great speeches in Scotland of mischief that would follow; that Murray had thereby overthrown himself, for neither Lord Hume, Fernyhurst, Buccleuch, nor all their friends would come in to him. But when met yesterday none were more diligent about him than those, with all the rest of the March, Lothian, and Tiviotdale as humble as any; he is determined 18th next month, with 6,000 or 7,000 men either utterly to overrun Liddisdale, Ensdale, and Annandale, or to force them to compositions. Doubts not but Cecil will make the Queen participant of so many of these particulars as shall be fit for her to understand. Cares not whom he offends for her service, &c.—From Berwick, 18 Sept. 1569.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 523. *In extenso.*]

1330. Instructions for Henry Carew to declare to the Regent Murray.

1569, Sept. 21.—Considering the continual solicitations by the Queen of Scots' friends for some final resolution in her causes, the Queen communicates this that followeth, requiring a speedy answer.

1°. What hostages will be given to the Queen, if the Queen of Scots be returned into Scotland, that she shall not be in any danger of her life? The Earl is to know that the more hostages in number and of title are given, the greater the Queen's contentation. Not less than six, of these three to be Earls, the rest Lords of Parliament. Of the Earls some of the following: Angus, Crafford, Mar, Cassells, Bowchan, Menteith; of the barons, Lords Hume, Lindsay of Byrris, Ruthen, Oliphant, Glames, Grey, Ogilvy, Simple, Innermeth, Stuart of Ochiltre, Maxwell. In place of an Earl two Lords of Parliament, or two heirs apparent of Earls, such as the Earl of Argyl's brother, &c.

2°. These hostages to remain in England in places meet for their degrees, at the charge of the Crown of Scotland, as sureties that the Queen of Scots shall enjoy such estate as by the Parliament of Scotland shall be granted her; to be changed upon reasonable causes

for persons of like estate. The Earl not to delay on pretence of treating hereupon, but forthwith with secrecy confer with such as he shall think meet, informing them that an express person is sent to him by whom he must send the premises in writing under their hands and seals. As to the Earl by himself and his ministers treating for a marriage betwixt the Queen of Scots and Norfolk, he is to advertise the Queen what he has done therein, who in England have moved him, and to be assured the Queen doth not allow it. He is to signify by writing of his own hand who dealt with him for this matter at his being in England, and by whom he was threatened to consent hereto, &c.

*Cecil's draft.* 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 524. *In extenso.*]

1331. Fragment of a Conversation of . . . . . with Knyvett's Man.

1569, Sept. 22.—"He told me he heard at Sarum that the Duke was gone into the North, to whose speech I made this answer: "By the mass I think he be there gone to marry the Scottish Queen." The Duke himself told me he meant to marry the Scottish Queen and that the Council liked very well of it, howbeit the Queen's Majesty did much mislike it, &c."

*Endorsed:*—"22 Sept. 1569, enclosed."

½ *p.*

1332. The Queen to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

1569, Sept. 22.—His infirmity being such that he cannot well attend to the charge of safe keeping the Queen of Scots, the Queen has required the Earl of Huntingdon to join him therein. He is to confer with him by all manner of ways how she may be safely kept from escape; to order his servants to obey the said Earl as himself; and if any are more favourable to the said Queen than they ought to be, to send them away. Her number to be reduced to 30 as at the first, none to remain who shall be suspect of practice for her escape. Yet in doing these things the Queen would not have her find any occasion of mistrust, but that, on the coming of such as Murray shall send, speedy conference will be had for an end of her causes. He is to restrain the common trade of posting to and from her, as burdensome to the Queen's subjects; when she requires to send letters to the Queen or to the Bp. of Ross, they are to come by warrant from both Earls direct to the Queen's Court, wherever that may be, being now in her progress.—"Given under our signet at our Manor of the Vine, 22 Sept., 11th year of our reign."

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 525. *In extenso.*]

1333. Sir John Arundel's Servant to his Master.

1569, Sept. 22.—Has delivered his letter to Mr. Matthew Arundel who wished him to go to the Duke [of Norfolk], but thinks he will find him at no great leisure for the Queen doth "stomake" him because he intends to marry with the Queen of Scots.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"A lre, wrytten by a servant of Sir Jhon Arundell's to his Mr. taken uppon hym at ye Vyne."

1 *p.*

1334. The Duke of Norfolk to the Earl of Leicester, or to Sir Wm. Cecil. (*sic.*)

1569, Sept. 22.—Received their letters yesternight and understands that the Queen will come to Windsor, whither her pleasure is he should

repair. At his coming to Howard House found himself disposed to an ague to avoid which he took a purgative yesterday, which continued working even this night in his bed; wherefore he is afraid to go into the air so soon, but within four days will not fail to come to court.—From Howard House, 22 Sept. 1569.

*With Cecil's notes endorsed.* ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 527. *In extenso.*]

1335. The Queen to the Earl of Huntingdon.

1569, Sept. 22.—Requires him to repair to the Earl of Shrewsbury who is much troubled with sickness, and to take charge of the Queen of Scots. This direction so sudden and strange is due to the said Earl's infirmity and request for help and to the Queen's fear of some escape. They are to confer how to reduce her train to 30, and to give order prohibiting such common resort to the Queen, and her sending posts as she hath done to the burden of the Queen's poor subjects. If he think of any meeter place to keep her, he is to advertise the Queen. On consideration of the premises the Queen alters part thereof, thus: "We will no person shall be suffered to come from the Queen of Scots with any message or letter; but if she will write to us, you shall offer to send the same by one of yours. Our meaning is that for a season she shall neither send nor receive any message or letters without our knowledge."

*Cecil's draft.* 2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 526. *In extenso.*]

1336. News from Strasburg.

1569, Sept. 23.—Now the Emperor's legates are here we learn much of the Papists' designs. Unless our troops are succoured it is all over with our little force. The King is secretly strengthening his position. Besides the levy throughout France, Alva promises large subsidies. German cavalry is being hunted up. And England is in a ferment on account of the Duke of Norfolk seeking the Scotch Queen in marriage. The Swedish war has burst out afresh. The Papists, in fine, see that their safety is at stake, and we are neglecting ours. The Bavarian treaty progresses. The Pope is binding the Bishops by a novel and unheard of oath, and obliges them to consent to that treaty. Alva is wholly intent on gathering together the arms and resources of every true Catholic.—Strasburg, 23 September 1569.

*Endorsed:*—"Sriftung auss Strasburg, 23 Septembr. 69."

*Latin.* ¾ *p.*

1337. Christopher Mundt to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Sept. 24.—At the diet of Protestant Princes' commissaries at Erfurt the Queen's gracious mind and will to maintain with the other Princes the true and Christian religion was declared, and received with great thanks. The Elector Palatine is authorised to proceed further therein, either by letters or by sending an ambassador to the Queen. *Sponsalia inter* the Emperor's second daughter and the French King be reported. The death of the Duke of Bipont, here taken for certain, is pernicious for Germany. In fine all things here be suspended *in eventum belli Gallici.* Asks for cipher for names of Princes whose ambassadors have been at the said diet. Annexed is a list of the said Princes.—From Heidelberg, 24 Sept. anno 69.

3 *pp.*

1338. The Duke of Norfolk to the Queen.

1569, Sept. 24. — Excuses his sudden departure. Has to his great grief found her Highness sore offended with him. Did with

all humility seek to recover her favour, but his enemies found such comfort of her Highness' heavy displeasure that they began to make of him a common table-talk, and his friends to be afraid of his company. When he saw this he complained his miserable state to some of the Council, and thought no way so good as privily to withdraw to his private house, where whether he behaved arrogantly or in his accustomed manner, let his friends be witnesses. It was no small grief that every townsman could say his house was beset—a nipping to his heart that he should become a suspected person. All the town reported, some of noble house, one while that he would be committed to his own house, another while to the Tower, which is so great a terror for a true man. Yet, though daunted by these sharp reports, knowing not what ground they had, his whole mind was to abide them all till Tuesday between 4 and 5 at night, when he understood by more than common friends that his overthrow and imprisonment were determined. Thought good once again to withdraw to win time to write this humble declaration. On his honour protests he never dealt in the Queen of Scots' cause further than he declared to the Queen and some of the Council, and so minds to remain, &c. Hopes that his oppressed mind shall receive some comfort from the Queen, &c.—Keninghall.

*Copy; the original is among the State Papers, Domestic, Elizabeth, Vol. 58.* 1¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 528. *In extenso.*]

1339. The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.

1569, Sept. 25.—Finding by his letters he is gone on pretence of a fear without cause to Kenninghall contrary to the Queen's expectation and his promise to be at court within four days, she commands him without delay upon sight of these letters to repair to her at Windsor, and this upon his allegiance. The Queen never intended in thought to minister anything to him but as he should in truth deserve.

*Cecil's draft.* ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 529. *In extenso.*]

1340. The Queen to the Earl of Arundel.

1569, Sept. 25.—Requires him for divers urgent causes, wherein to confer with him and others of the Council, to repair to her.

The like to the Lord Lumley.

*Cecil's draft.* ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 529. *In extenso.*]

1341. The Earl of Huntingdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Sept. 25.—I cannot but certify what I have perceived since last writing, trusting you will use it without discovering me, to the increase of offence betwixt my Lord and me. First, I find my Lord not very willing to be rid of his charge; the same mind I guess to be in my lady, though both have said they be glad of the looked for discharge. The contrary may be collected from his letters. He hath sent one up with all speed which he never told me till he was gone, yet neither my messenger nor his message did I keep from him, for I read my letters to him and he required me in the reading to add the parenthesis of his state of health. The Queen of Scots also I perceive is not willing to change her keeper, and especially for me. If it may be, let their desire take place. She desired yesternight to send letters to the Queen in company of one of our men. My Lord told me. I denied [refused] it, but so did not he, and some difference we had. After supper Bortyke [Borthwick] came with the same request to us together. I plainly denied

it, but in courteous manner that without me he could not grant it, and desired Bortyke to tell the Queen, which he did. He returned with this answer that the Queen desired us to write to our sovereign of her desire and our denial which I consented unto. But first I required to speak with the Queen as before that answer (which lost me that favour at this time) she was determined I should. In our talk with Bortyke, my Lord let fall this speech: "I can do nothing without my Lord of Huntingdon, till my man come again from the Court." Here was my first light of my man's going, whereof we had some talk, which made me verily believe what before I only gathered suspiciously, I mean his desire to keep his charge. I perceive also *non facile patitur æqualem.* Therefore I heartily require you if my discharge may not take place, let me be *solus*, or have some other match. And to Ashby I would carry her, if I should have her, where by the grace of God I would make a true account of her. Still, if with favour I may be discharged, so be it.—From Tutbury this Sunday morning the 25th Sept. 1569.

P.S.—The postscript in the Queen's Majesty's letters to me made me deny the Queen of Scots' request. In my opinion it is necessary that her command in that point be for a time strictly observed, but I know it is not.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 530. *In extenso.*]

1342. The Council to [Lord Lieutenants of] Shires.

1569, Sept. 26.—You may hear how the Duke of Norfolk is gone from London to Kenninghall on fear of the Queen's displeasure. To avoid seditious bruits we have thought good to signify that her Majesty hath not meant any manner of thing to him offensive, only to understand the truth of a certain matter that hath been moved to him for a marriage with the Queen of Scots, which her Majesty no wise doth allow. Her Majesty being loath to have such a noble man abused with untrue reports hath sent for the Duke to repair to her, as it is most likely he will. Communicate these our letters with the Justices, and stay seditious rumours by apprehending the authors.—From Windsor, the 26th Sept. 1569.

*Copy.* 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 531. *In extenso.*]

1343.—The Earl of Huntingdon and Viscount Hereford to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Sept. 27.—By yours of the 24th, we see some speeches to be passed from my Lord Ross of us both. As to what he said of me for pretence of title, I trust neither word nor act of mine is the cause of his speech. If he say either is, I am ready to answer it. As for my Lord of Hereford there never passed any such speech from him. We both desire to come to our trial, when time serves, for anything that shall be reported of us. Of such speeches we might perhaps be accused, for to the Queen herself we spake it at Winkfield twice or thrice. My Lord of Shrewsbury and I did search the Queen's coffers but in vain except for the cipher. If she had anything, it is gone, for my Lord did tell me she did burn many papers at Winkfield. She took very grievously our search, pleadeth greatly her innocency to her Majesty, of whose dealing to her she speaketh bitterly; still desiring to go into France where she now is in great hope to have aid, because the Admiral is overthrown.—From the Castle of Tutbury this 27 Sept. 1569.

P.S.—[By Viscount Hereford.] That which the Bp. of Ross reported of me is most untrue; for any unfit speech passed from me either of the Duke of Norfolk or the Earl of Leicester, I desire but to have it justified to my face.

1¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 532. *In extenso.*]

1344.—The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.

1569, Sept. 28.—By your letters and by this bringer, Edwd. Garrett, we understand the cause of your not coming to us presently to be that you were entered into a fever, but that you would very shortly take your journey to us. For sundry respects we return this bringer with all haste, charging you immediately to repair hitherward. For avoiding the peril you doubt by your ague, if it continue you may come by some shorter journeys than accustomed, and in a litter rather than delay further. So shall you demonstrate the loyalty and humbleness your letters and speeches profess.

*Aliter:* which manner of answer we have not been accustomed to receive from any person; neither would we have you think us of so mean consideration as to allow an excuse by a fever, having had so strait a commandment from us; the case being made so notorious, first by your departure, now by your delay, that our estimation cannot but be in some discredit, except you immediately repair to us, though in a litter, and so demonstrate, etc. as above.

*Cecil's drafts. Very much damaged.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 533. *In extenso.*]

1345. Sir Wm. Cecil to the Duke of Norfolk.

1569, Sept. 28.—Has received his letters. Is sorry for his sickness, but glad to hear of his resolve to come to the Queen. Her commandment to that effect very express. He is not to be troubled about the report of the Queen's being offended. Trusts nothing more will come of it but words, or, for a time, some such order as she has given to the Earls of Arundel and Pembroke, to forbear coming into her presence. Both of them submit humbly and wisely. It may be otherwise reported to his Grace, but in these stormy times he must bear such good mind towards the Queen as he has borne to him (Cecil).

[*Postscript.*] The Queen was very much offended with Mr. Garrett, for coming away without his Grace.—Windsor, 28 Sept. 1569.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 533. *In extenso.*]

1346. Frederick III. [Elector of Saxony] to the Queen.

1569, Sept. 28.—Henry Killigrew has doubtless safely reached England and truly reported his dealings with us and the other German Princes, and that the Electors of Saxony and Brandenburg had determined that an assembly should be held at Nuremburg of the rest of the Princes of the Augsburg Confession, or of their ambassadors. It was held at Erfurt on the 5th of Sept., the ambassadors of nearly all the Princes assembling. After deliberation and answer given to us in writing, they requested us to see it forwarded to your Highness. This we do by Robert Beel, &c.

From———————28 Sept. 1569.

*Endorsed:*—"Frederic iii. to the Q. Eliz."

*Latin.* 1½ *pp.*

### 1347. The Earls of Shrewsbury and Huntingdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Sept. 29.—Send five letters taken from one Archibald Stuart, a servant of the Lord Regent's, and addressed to various persons at Court. They do not appear to contain matter of any great moment. —Tutbury, 29 Sept. 1569.

1 *p.*

### 1348. Pembroke's Answer.

1569, Sept. 29.—*Present:* The Lord Admiral, Lord Chamberlain, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, and Mr. Secretary.

1. Norfolk's marriage with Mary was first motioned to Pembroke when sick at Greenwich by Norfolk, afterwards by Leicester, to whom he heard that Norfolk opened the same.

2. He heard long before that Murray, Liddington, and other Scots motioned the same, but he never spoke with any thereof.

3. Norfolk, Leicester, and Sir Nicholas Throgmorton sundry times communed with him thereof. At all times there was propounded certain matters for Mary to agree to: *as to relinquish all claims made by her to the prejudice of the Queen; religion to be established in Scotland and England; the league of France dissolved, and one made betwixt England and Scotland; the government of Scotland to be to the contentation of Elizabeth.* All which the Duke always offered to have agreed, or else never to marry Mary.

4. Pembroke confesses he signed, jointly with Leicester, a letter to Mary which he had not read, the sum of which was reported to be that if she would perform the former articles they would be mean for her to the Queen's Majesty to like of the marriage. Before it was written he wished it first motioned to Elizabeth; it being written by Leicester, Pembroke assured himself there would be nothing in it but for Elizabeth's surety.

5. Pembroke was never at any conference with the Bishop of Ross in any company of Norfolk, Arundel, and Leicester, but the Bishop dining with him sundry times, Norfolk and Leicester communed with the Bishop, and sometimes they reported their talks.

*Cecil's minute.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 535. *In extenso.*]

### 1349. Interrogatories for Lord Lumley.

1569, Sept. 29.—Same as those recited in No. 1356, with slight variations.

*Partly Cecil's draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 535. *In extenso.*]

### 1350. The Earls of Huntingdon and Shrewsbury to the Queen.

1569, Sept. 29.—According to your commands of the 25th inst. we have searched for letters in the coffers of the Queen of Scots. We doubt she hath burnt all you looked for, if ever she had any, for at Wingfield one day she consumed with fire many writings. We found only two ciphers sent with this letter. She saith they came from my lord of Argyl. We have taken order for ourselves and warned our friends to be in readiness for your service whensoever called on. That we may be the more able to serve you, please give us such warrant for levying men as the laws require.—Tutbury Castle, 29 Sept., 1569.

P.S.—After we had written these letters a Scotchman [Arch. Stewart] came to the town, whom we examined. All the letters found on him

we have sent, except one which concerned only his particular causes, and which, after opening it, we delivered to the Queen.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 537. *In extenso.*]

1351. Edw. Fitzgarrett to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, [Sept. 30.]—Advertises him that the Duke [of Norfolk], according to his former promise, was prepared to come to the Court if he (Fitzgarrett) had not gone. This day he sets forth and means to sleep at Newmarket, taking the journey by easy stages on account of his late ague.—From Keninghall, this present Friday.

1 *p.*

1352. The Bishop of Salisbury to the Privy Council.

1569, Sept. 30.—Has taken the examination of John Pildrim according to their Lordships' instructions. In order to ensure greater secrecy in the matter has thought it best to be his own clerk.—Salisbury, 30 Sept. 1569.

1 *p.*

*Encloses,*

*The examination of John Pildrim, Innkeeper, of Salisbury, concerning a report spread by him that the D. of Norfolk had lately passed from Salisbury to London, and thence to Hendon, to the Lord Steward. Taken before Jo. Jewell, Bishop of Salisbury,* 28 *Sept.* 1569.

1 *p.*

1353. Lord Wentworth to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Sept. 30.—Received the Queen's letter this morning and sent for the sheriff. Before receiving it, fearing the Duke's coming down was not with the Queen's liking, conferred with such as loved the Queen, whom I found as ready as I could wish. The Duke has taken up all his geldings, reporting that he will to court. None of his shire have been with him yet but Papists. Few of them have failed that be of any credit. One Richd. Candish, who came down when the Duke did, has reported that it is concluded by astronomy that the Scottish damsel shall be Queen, and the Duke the husband. Surely if he be examined (pray let it not be to my hurt) he knoweth the whole matter. I did lay to apprehend him, but he went to the Duke's with all speed.—From my house the last of Sept. 1569.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 538. *In extenso.*]

1354. Norfolk to Cecil.

1569, Sept. [30].—Sithens receipt of the Queen's letters by Garret, I have had a fit of ague, and at writing hereof am not altogether out of it (Garret himself can witness), whereby I am not able to attend on her Majesty according to my bounden duty. My desire is that you give her Highness to understand thereof and make my humble excuse. So soon as I may, without peril of further sickness, I shall wait upon her, before Monday or Tuesday at the furthest. Declare this to her Majesty and give further credit to the bearer my servant in that he hath to say unto you.—From Kenninghall the —— of September, 1569.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 528. *In extenso.*]

1355. The Queen to Lord Wentworth.

[1599, Sept.].—You cannot be ignorant of Norfolk's departure from London at the time he promised to come hither; being expressly sent for since, his excuse is fever. This we allow not, and have eftsoons commanded him to come up, though in a litter. Have regard hereunto, and confer with our sheriff. If he come not, endeavour yourself to stay all sinister practices, and mark well the proceedings of all persons careless of their duty to us.

*Cecil's draft.* ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 532. *In extenso.*]

1356. Interrogatories [prepared by Cecil] for the Earls of Pembroke and Arundel, and Lord Lumley.

[1569, Sept.]—*Lord Lumley:* 1. By whom was he first moved to assent to a marriage between the Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk? 2. Where and when, and by whom, since the first time? 3. With how many hath he conferred thereof (and whom hath he moved to like thereof) and how often with the Bp. of Ross? 4. How he thought the Queen [Elizabeth] would like it if it should be first motioned to the Q. of Scots before she heard of it? 5. What money hath been given or sent to the Queen of Scots, or to any of hers, besides that given her by the Queen? 6. What letters hath he seen from the Q. of Scots in this matter, or what letters doth he know of sent to the Queen of Scots? 7. Did he ever advise Norfolk to depart the Court, or to persist in his purpose to marry with the Q. of Scots, though the Queen would not allow thereof?

*Earl of Arundel* (alone): 1. By whom understood he that he should be charged with treason? 2. What words did Mr. West utter, and how are they to be proved? 3. What messages have passed with the Spanish or French ambassador?

*Earl of Pembroke:* The former questions. Also who wrote the letter to the Q. of Scots and who were privy to it before it was sent; the time it was written; its contents; the answer?

*Lord Lumley:* The promise and resort to the Spanish Ambassador and wherefore? of money offered for ending the cause of the merchants?

*Cecil's draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 534. *In extenso.*]

1357. Ed. Fitzgarrett to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Oct. 1.—The Duke [of Norfolk] intends to stay this night at Royston, to-morrow night at St. Alban's, and on Monday night at the Court. Neither his Grace nor his horses are conveniently able to make better speed.—"From Newmarket, Saturday the 1st of October."

1 *p.*

1358. The Queen to the Earls of Shrewsbury and Huntingdon.

1569, 1 Oct.—Thanks for their care and charges in assembling their companies to withstand any attempt for the recovery of the Queen of Scots, but sees no further cause for the continuance of extraordinary numbers. They may discharge them. The Duke of Norfolk is coming in quietly, wherein he shows his obedience, otherwise the world had seen "some effects of the authority God hath given us." As for that Queen, they will do well to keep her from intelligence; to require of her the letters sent to her about Easter, signed by the Earls of Pembroke

and Leicester, which they both confess they sent to her by the Bishop of Ross, and "to require her to send them or a true copy to us. It is very likely you dealt not with the coffers wherein her writings were, or that she has burnt them." Hereford need not remain at Tutbury, but at his own house, for service if they should need it.

*Cecil's draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 538. *In extenso.*]

1359. Edward Fitzgarret to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Oct 2.—Has received and will reveal the Queen's letters and Cecil's to the Duke at his coming to Uxbridge, who, he thinks, will obey any commands of the Queen. If it please him to disobey, he hath 34 or 40 gentlemen and yeomen with him. "I and my company be not past six or seven." Begs he may hear the Queen's pleasure herein before he comes to Uxbridge. Understands the Duke has sent to the Court for preparation of his lodging, which the writer doubts not will be considered.—From St. Albans, 2 October.

*Original.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 539. *In extenso.*]

1360. The Queen to Edward Fitzgarret.

1569, Oct. 2.—Requiring him to conduct the Duke to the house of Paul Wentworth, at Burnham, to remain there till the further pleasure of the Queen.

*Cecil's draft.* ¼ *p.* [Haynes, p. 539. *In extenso.*]

1361. Sir H. Nevill to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Oct. 3.—Advertises him of the arrival of the D. of Norfolk with his retinue at Burnham.

*Endorsed:*—3 Oct. 1569.

1 *p.*

1362. Instructions for Sir Henry Neville.

1569, Oct. 3.—1. He is to inform the Duke on his coming to Wentworth's house at Burnham that the Queen's pleasure is that he remain in his lodging there without conference with any person without Sir Henry's knowledge.

2. He is to remove his servants, and suffer no more than the Council appoints to wait on him.

3. He is, with Wentworth, to see that no letters or messages pass to or from the Duke; if any do pass, to stay them and acquaint the Council, and to procure the attemptors to be taken.

*Copy.* ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 540. *In extenso.*]

1363. Christopher Mundt to Sir William Cecil.

1569, Oct. 4.—Since his coming home has heard a bruit, both here and abroad, forged by the Papists, who desire and wish such news, that [here follows a line in cipher]. Of late have arrived here Lazarus von Schwende, as Legate for the Emperor, and still remain here, the ambassadors from the Emperor, from the Electors of Mayence and Treves, of the Duke of Bavaria, of the Bishop Herbipolensis, and of the Landgrave of Hesse; but from the three Electors temporal, Palatine, Saxony, and Brandenburg no man is here, and it seems that they will not send. It is not time now to prescribe laws to the men of war which be in France. Hears that they have been paid and have sworn again for three months, so the King is more minded to war than to peace.

Divers contrary reports have been spread concerning the taking of Poictiers, but it is now written that it is taken. Many "honest and wittie men" throughout Germany are full of care and anxiety for her Majesty, and pray that she may be well instructed and strengthened by trusty friends and alliances against her watchful enemies.—Strasburg, 4th Oct. 1569.

1 *p.*

[*Postscript.*]—In the long and difficult journey into Saxony which he undertook on the persuasion of Master Killigrew and by command of the Prince, he was absent from home 27 days; and in the meantime, at Strasburg, an assembly having been convened by the Protestant princes, was in doubt whether his duty did not compel him to hasten thither. Suggests that if there should be hereafter any necessity for his attending similar assemblies, he should have timely warning, for they seldom last more than a few days.

*Latin.* 1 *p.*

1364. The Queen to Wm. Walgrave, Sheriff of Suffolk and Norfolk.

1569, Oct. 6.—Arrest A., B., C., &c., servants to the Duke of Norfolk, to be sent up to our Council.

*Cecil's draft.* ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 540. *In extenso.*]

1365. The Queen to the Lieutenant of the Tower and Sir Henry Nevill.

1569, Oct. 8.—Requiring the first named to receive of Sir Fras. Knollis, the Duke of Norfolk, and to keep him prisoner; Sir Henry Nevill to attend and take special charge of him, and to see that none of his servants have any intelligence.

*Draft.* 1¼ *p.* [Haynes, p. 540. *In extenso.*]

1366. Examination of Sir Nicholas Throgmorton before the Lord Keeper, Sir Ralph Sadler, and Sir Walter Mildmay.

1569, October 10.—Has not of himself moved conference with any as to the marriage. Norfolk, the Lord Steward, and Leicester alone have conferred with him. 1. *The Duke* mooted it at Greenwich when the Queen was last there, and once or twice in the progress time, telling him Murray and Liddington first moved it to him at Hampton Court when he gave no ear to it, but utterly disallowed it. The Bp. of Ross moving it to him he referred him to Pembroke, Leicester, and others of the Council to consider whether they thought it convenient for Her Majesty and the realm. The Bp. of Ross had previously conferred with Leicester. The Duke and the said Earls had conferred. 2. *Leicester* three or four days after told Sir Nicholas the Bp. had moved it to him, that he (Leicester) thought it a very great matter, that he would not have her if he might, that the Duke would not be brought to like of it except it benefited her Majesty and the realm; and that if no better remedy could be for so dangerous a woman it were good to make a virtue of necessity (so it might be allowed by her Majesty), and required him as one whom the Queen conferred with in matters of importance to weigh the case the better to advise thereon. After divers conferences Leicester, Pembroke, and he (Sir Nicholas) concluded thus: Seeing things were greatly changed in Scotland, France, and Spain, and that her Majesty proposed to make such a restoration of Mary as she could not be sure of her, they thought such good provision might be made by

her Majesty and the Council, as by this marriage her Majesty and the realm might take commodity. So too the Duke, adding that he was presently in better state than he should be if the marriage should proceed, yet if her Majesty liked it, and it was for her commodity, he could sacrifice himself.

Has not written nor known of any letter. Leicester told him of one written by him and Pembroke to Mary. In answer to one from Murray, reporting strange utterances by Lord Boyd and a man of the Bp. of Ross, and requiring information touching the marriage, he wrote but said nothing touching the marriage. Has not carried nor received any message touching it, nor even conferred with the Bp. of Ross. Desires he may reform any circumstance if better remembered. Further asked what conference he has had with Edwd. Herbert, answers he talked twice or thrice with him in this house. Herbert asking as to the Queen's displeasure, he answered he found no cause to retire. Herbert, when asked, said his father took the Queen's pleasure very heavily, &c.

$7\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 541–543. *In extenso.*]

1367. Examination of the Earl of Pembroke before the Lord Admiral, Lord Chamberlain, and Mr. Secretary.

1569, Oct. 10.—1. He saith that the Bp. of Ross was never at Hendon when the Duke was there.

2. After the Duke was last there, one day being in his galley with his wife, Sir George Speke and his wife, Edward Herbert, &c., and seeing one Bingham, who came from London, he asked him what news there was about Poyters. He answered that he heard no French news, but that he heard in London that the Duke was gone northwards; also that his Lordship would bear the Duke out therein. "Mary," quoth the Earl, "then must he have a very good matter if I bear him out; but for anything that I know in him, the Queen's Majesty not offended, I take him to be a dutiful subject to the Queen's Majesty."

3. In the end, with great humbleness besought us to be a mean to the Queen to be his gracious good lady; he had rather be under the earth than to live in doubt of her indignation, &c.

*Cecil's minute.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 541. *In extenso.*]

1368. Lord Lumley's Answer.

1569, Sept. 29 and Oct. 11.—1. Was never moved to assent to marriage between Mary and Norfolk.

2. Has talked with many thereof, amongst others with Norfolk, Arundel, and the Bishop of Ross, but never to persuade or dissuade any to like or mislike thereof otherwise than should stand with the Queen's pleasure.

3. Could never think but that the Queen should mislike thereof, if first motioned to Mary before the Queen should be made privy thereunto.

4. Has seen letters from Mary to Arundel, but not, for aught he knows, concerning this matter.

5. Never advised the Duke to depart the Court, or to persist in the marriage despite the Queen's disallowance thereof. Knows of none so advising. When last with him in London on Thursday found him fully resolved to be here at Court on Monday in company with the Lord Steward.

6. Has had no conference with the Bp. of Ross concerning the marriage.

1569, 11 Oct.—7 and 8. Resorted not to the Spanish Ambassador till he was at his free liberty, and then to obtain his friendship for recovery of a debt of 1,100*l.* which the Lady Cecilia owes him, and was never with him but once.

9. Rodolph as party to the debt was privy to the motion made to the Spanish Ambassador.

10 and 11. Was never in the company of the Bp. of Ross with the said Ambassador.

12. Was never stayed by any watch in going from or coming to the Ambassador.

13 and 14. The Ambassador by Rodolph and one of his men has moved him to be a means for the restitution of the Spaniard's money and goods.

15. He told Arundel that he heard West had accused him of treason. Atteslowe, a physician, told it to Stoughton, his patient, who informed him of the matter.

*Signed.* 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 536. *In extenso.*]

[*The corresponding answer of Lord Arundel is in the Public Record Office, see State Papers, Mary Queen of Scots, Vol., IV., No.* 29.]

### 1369. Examination of Lord Lumley.

1569, Oct. 11.—Stating that coming one evening from Greenwich with his wife and Lady Dacres he called as he passed on the Ambassador (Sir N. Throckmorton) and saluted him, congratulating him on his deliverance, which was all the conversation he had with him at that time.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"11 Oct. 1569. L. Lumley's addition to his examination."

1 *p.*

### 1370. Interrogatories presented by the Council to the Bishop of Ross.

1569, Oct. 11.—With whom have you conferred as to the Duke's marriage with Mary? 2. Who with you? 3. When and where? 5. What was the nature of the conference? 7. Who first moved you, or whom did you first move therein? 8. What letters have you written, or known to be written? 9. What messages have you sent or received? 11. Did you not agree with the Duke that Liddington should be procured to come hither, and move this matter to the Queen's Majesty? 12. Did you not deliver to the Duke a cipher to pass between Mary and him? 13. What proceeded from you that moved Pembroke and Leicester to write to Mary? and what was the effect of that letter? 14. What money or jewels have you received, or, by means of any Englishman, conveyed to Mary? 15. What speech had you with the Duke at his last being in London? and what bruits did you report so as to move his departing into Norfolk? 16. How far has the matter proceeded between the Queen of Scots and the Duke?

1 *p.* [Haynes, pp. 543–544. *In extenso.*]

Another copy of the preceding endorsed "11 October 1569." 1¾ *pp.*

### 1371. Edward Herbert.

1569, Oct. 11.—The examination of Edward Herbert as to the number of times he has held conversation with Sir Nicholas Throckmorton.

1 *p.*

### 1372. Examination of John Farnham.

1569, Oct. 12.—As to the conversation he has had at different times with the D. of Norfolk and others concerning the marriage of the said Duke with the Queen of Scots. [*This consists of answers, in the handwriting of Cecil, to certain interrogatories numbered* 1 *to* 15, *the substance of which is not given.*]

1 *p.*

### 1373. Sir H. Nevill to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Oct. 12.—Thinks it his duty to certify him of the order taken with the Duke (of Norfolk) who is lodged in the Constable's lodging in the same chamber which was occupied by his grandfather. He and his men lie without, and he intends to keep the stair foot with two of his men daily so that no conference can be had with the Duke. They have been put to hard shift for beds, and have had to send to Sir Thos. Gresham's for some.—The Tower, 12 Oct.

P.S.—Since writing the above the Duke has desired him to write "that he declared his dutiful mind to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain," and that he prays Cecil to let him understand wherein any fault is found with any of his sayings.

1 *p.*

### 1374. The Answers of Wm. Cantrell, Norfolk's servant.

1569, Oct. 12.—Conferred in July with the Earl of Sussex at Tynmouth, the Earl of Northumberland at his house between Topcliff and York, the Earl of Westmorland at Brancepeth, and the Earl of Derby at Knowsley.

2. His master's message to Sussex was that, having a great matter moved unto him, he thought good to make him privy thereto, because he was his kinsman and friend, and required him to advertise the Duke what he thought good in it. The Earl's answer was it seemed strange to him matters were so come about now; but because he was far off, and knew not the present state of things, he could say nothing to it; and therefore prayed God that those who moved it to the Duke meant truly and faithfully to him.

3. Northumberland's answer to the same message was, that for the matter, he did not mislike of it, but, if her Majesty and Council thought well of it, he doubted not but it might be to the benefit of the Queen and safety of the realm; and that he had heard of it in the country before Cantrell's coming.

4. Westmorland's answer: He did not mislike of it, if her Majesty were willing, but he prayed God the Duke were truly dealt with therein, for he doubted lest it was some device to bring the Duke into her Majesty's displeasure.

5. Derby's answer: He did not like of it, but wished the Duke to let the matter alone, for he doubted that some of those who moved him therein, when it should come further, would not stand to him in the same.

Other answers follow touching letters written by the Duke to the Earls; conversation of Cantrell with a Scotchman in York Minster, a bill lost in the Duke's house at York, Cantrell's movements with the Duke, and the persons who resorted to the Duke.

3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 549. *In extenso.*]

1375. Answer of the Bishop of Ross.

[1569, Oct. 13.]—Though as resident for a free princess it might seem hard to answer every question, yet knowing his Queen's proceedings toward her Majesty to be honest, upright, and truly meant, he will not spare to declare the same. He was first moved by the Laird of Lethington, who at Kingston in January last affirmed it was the only means to settle all her troubles, and to assure the Queen of England of her faithful friendship to her, &c., that Murray would wholly trust the Duke for keeping all promises made by his Queen to her subjects, and that he (Murray) had broken it with the Duke already at Hampton Court. He (Ross) answered he had no commission to deal in these matters. Murray and Lethington therefore sent Robert Melville to Ripon to deal therein.

At his coming to Greenwich in May he presented certain offers of Mary to the Queen and Council, chiefly to this effect, that Mary would make surety to the Queen and her heirs of any title she had or might pretend to the English Crown, always without prejudice of her title failzeing of them; and beseeching she might be restored to her crown of Scotland, or else that she might have a safe conduct to pass into France.

Whereon, after long conference with the Council, overture was made to him alleging one cession of this title had been made to the Duke of Anjou, on account of which Mary was constrained to send into France, and thus her cause was deferred. Which delay moved him to confer with divers Lords to show them what would satisfy her Majesty. They answering that his offers were over general, he declared to her Majesty and to them that his Queen was content to become as obedient to her not only as her own sister or daughter, but as any lady in her company, to which he besought her admission. Addressed Leicester to know if the bestowing of Mary in marriage with an Englishman, at the Queen's command and pleasure, might satisfy her Majesty, and rather with himself than any other, because the same was once talked of and motioned by her Majesty. Leicester replying he could not think himself meet, he showed him the motion made by Murray and Liddington, about which John Wood was presently at Court in treaty, for her marriage with Norfolk, and inquired if it would please her Majesty. Leicester answered he could not resolve him thereof, but perhaps the offering of the marriage to her Majesty's pleasure might move her Majesty to consider thereof by the advice of her Council. Thus conferring on divers heads, he gathered them into Articles which he sent to Mary, who sent answer when Lord Boyd came to London last June. He showed it to Leicester and Stuart, desiring them to write to Mary, which they did, and he sent it to her. After which better liking of favour did appear between Mary and the Duke by sending and receiving of letters.

[Then follow answers *seriatim* to the 16 interrogatories (see No. 1370)]. To his knowledge nothing further has passed betwixt Mary and Norfolk than an inclination of favour and goodwill in Mary to agree to whatever may be most acceptable to her Majesty. There is no contract passed thereupon. If it should not please her Majesty, Mary desires her not to reward her with unkindness for kindness, but have regard to her honest and true meaning, and let her go forth of the realm into Scotland, or else be conveyed into France to expect there till God work his pleasure for her.

*Copy.* 3½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 544–547. *In extenso.*]

1376. Interrogatories for Sir N. Throckmorton.

1569, Oct. [14].—1. What speech have you had with any person touching the Queen of Scots' title to the crown of England?

2. Did you say to any that divers of the nobility of this realm had resolved and agreed that she is the second person of the same?

3. Have you not affirmed that she is the second person?

4. And that she should succeed the Queen's Majesty, or else it was like, ere the matter were ended, it would cost many men's lives?

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 547. *In extenso.*]

1377. Answers of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton.

1569, Oct. 14.—1. With none, save with the Earl of Lennox a few words at Greenwich; and Mr. Garret this progress time at Sir Robert Oxenbridge's in Hampshire. The Earl had said he marvelled that the Queen of Scots, a woman so ill thought of heretofore, began now to find friends and to be favoured in England and Scotland. Sir Nicholas answered that three things moved that; first, her misery; second, her entertainment of such as came to her; and third, the opinion that some had of her title in succession, whereunto there were exceptions, as to other titles, and as few to hers as to others. Both he and the Earl then said that they prayed God to preserve the Queen's Majesty, for neither of them would be glad to live under the Queen of Scots.

Asking Garret whether her Majesty were anything appeased, his reply was that she continued still in offence, adding if the Queen liked not the matter he could not like it, nor could think that such as dealt in it had any good meaning. Sir Nicholas replied, "Ye must think that such as have meddled in this matter do mean as dutifully and truly to her Majesty as you do, but you would, by this occasion, make her Majesty an instrument to serve your turns, that ye might the better advance other titles (naming the Earl of Hertford's children), but before you bring that to pass it will cost some broken heads."

To the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th interrogatories he gives a direct negative.

2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 547. *In extenso.*]

1378. Declaration of Robert Wiseman.

1569, Oct. 16.—At summer, was two years, the Queen being at Tichfield, he, one of the gentlemen pensioners, asked leave of Mr. Garratt, his lieutenant, to go and see his captain, the Earl of Sussex, at York. He took a letter from the Duke of Norfolk to the Earl of Sussex, whom he found at Cawood, containing only salutations. There he rested two nights, and then went towards the Earl of Northumberland, whom he found at one Mr. Daneye's house, with a great assembly of gentlemen and ladies going to dinner. That afternoon the Duke with his party went to Topcliff, where he tarried three days, spent in hawking and hunting. On leaving of the Earl's he went to Cawood, where he hunted with the Earl of Sussex at noon; dinner was brought in a coach into the wood, and there his lordship dined under a great oak. The next day he set out towards Windsor, where he came with whole furniture before any stir of the northern rebels began.

1 *p.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

1379. The Council to the Earl of Sussex.

1569, Oct. 16.—Advertising him that notwithstanding his letter, dated York, October 10, signifying that what had happened since the bruit of the preceding Thursday that there would be a rising that night, was either nothing at all or at an end, yet news coming from Lord Willoughby and others in Lincolnshire that there would be a number in arms in rebellious manner about Kirby Moorside, on Tuesday, the Council send copy of the letter, and pray to be with all haste advertised of its truth.—Windsor, 16 Oct. 1569.

*Draft.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 550. *In extenso.*]

1380. Sir Thomas Rowe, Lord Mayor of London, to the Privy Council.

1569, Oct. 17.—Encloses Dr. Atslow's examination taken before himself, the Recorder, Walsingham, and Marsh; also the examination of Dr. Francks, who confessed he reported that matter to Atslow. Has discharged Atslow, but detains Francks till Colsill may be spoken with. The man being much sought upon for counsel this time of visitation, he asks further instructions as to his detention.—xvii Oct. 1569.

*Enclosing,*

(1.) *Dr. Atslow's deposition that he heard reported in London that Mr. West, otherwise called Lord La Warr, had accused the Earl of Arundel of treason, and that he advertised the said Lord thereof. He heard it shortly before the Queen came to Windsor of one Dr. Francks, and has reported it to none but the said Lord La Warr and his lady, and one Stoughton, Controller to the Earl of Arundel. Lord La Warr wrote to deponent that it was untrue.*—17 *Oct.* 1569.

(2.) *Deposition of Thos. Francks, Dr. in Physic, taken before Sir Thomas Roe, Lord Mayor of London.*

*Colsill, one of the Queen's pensioners, told him he had heard from Harbard, a servant with the Lord Steward, that Lord La Warr had charged the Earl of Arundel with matters of treason, but he (Colsill) did not believe it, as there was no such report at Court. Deponent hath reported this to none but Edwd. Atslow, Dr. in Physic.*—17 Oct. 1569.

1381. The Duke of Norfolk to the Council.

1569, Oct. 19. — Beseeching them to continue their favours in procuring her Majesty's favour towards him, assuring them that if he knew to do what should be to her Majesty's satisfaction, no good will would be wanting in him. His health doth every day decay, and he is falling into the disease he had before going to the baths.—From the Tower, 19 October 1569.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 551. *In extenso.*]

1382. Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Oct. 20.—The Duke [of Norfolk], finding himself not well, and fearing to fall into his disease which he had this last year, was very desirous to write unto my Lords, hoping thereby to obtain some more liberty, as either the wall or the gallery. His stomach is very

much troubled with water, which takes away his suppers from him, and causes him to swell in the body, which he thinks is [for] lack of his usual walks. To satisfy his Lordship's request I send this his letter unto you.—From the Tower of London, 20 October.

*Endorsed:*—20 Oct. 1569.

½ *p.*

1383. Examination of John Parsons.

[1569, Oct. 20.]—Interrogatories to be ministered to John Parsons, touching the resort of his master, Ligons, to the Bp. of Ross' lodging at Caldwell's house, in Bread Street, and to others.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

1384. Answer of John Parsons.

[1569, Oct. 20.]—The answer of John Parsons to the preceding interrogatories, stating that Mr. Hickford carried the money (300*l.*) to the Bishop's lodging in Bread St., and then delivered it under his cloak to Mr. Ligons, but knew not of any others of the D. of Norfolk's men resorting to the Bishop. He never knew that Ligons went in the Bishop's company to the E. of Arundel's house, but that they met once since the progress, at Nonsuch, and there remained all night, and the next morning Ligons departed to the Court at Farnham.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

1385. Interrogatories for Higford.

[1569, Oct. 21.]—"Common interrogatories with other special interrogatories to be ministered to Hickford."

Touching his conferences upon the matter of the marriage intended betwixt the Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk, and as to messages carried by him between the Duke and the Earls of Pembroke and Leicester.—*Undated.*

1½ *pp.*

1386. Answer of Higford.

1569, Oct. 21.—The examination of Robert Higford taken the 21st of October 1569.

Stating that he had only heard of the intended marriage by common report in the last progress time; that he had not carried any messages between the Duke and the Earls; that, between Whit-Sunday and Midsummer last, he changed 300*l.* of silver into gold with one Denham, a goldsmith of Cheapside, which was done so that the Duke might have gold to serve him at the Court, and also for that it was lighter carriage.

*Signed.* 2¼ *pp.*

1387. Robert Higford to Sir Ralph Sadler.

1569, Oct. 21.—Finds that in his examination before Sadler that day he had charged himself and another man with more than the truth. Was so bold, therefore, to desire Mr. Lieutenant and Sir Henry Nevill to hear his statement. The matter is this. He only exchanged 150*l.* at Denham's about St. John's-tide, when gold, as Denham's man said, "was

geison [scarce] to be gotten," and therefore it cost 1½*d.* the pound. Trusts that this fault may be amended in his former confession.—Scribbled this 21st of October at 9 of the clock at night.

1 *p.*

1388. Interrogatories for Lord Lumley.

1569, Oct. 21.—Touching his conferences with the Earl of Arundel, the D. of Norfolk, and the Bp. of Ross, concerning the marriage between the Q. of Scots and the Duke; and as to his dealings with the Spanish Ambassador for matters of the Lady Cecilia.—21 Oct. 1569.

*Minute in Cecil's hand.* ½ *p.*

1389. Interrogatories for the Earl of Arundel.

1569, Oct. 21.—1. What did he answer to the Duke at the first motion thereof? 2. Whether did not he first move the matter of the marriage to the Duke, for so the Duke hath said? 3. How often was the Bp. of Ross with the E. of Arundel at Nonsuch? 4. Whether the Bp. and Liggons were there at any one time together?—21 Oct. 1569.

*These interrogatories are prefaced by* :—"The Q. Ma^ty doth not like the uncertainty of the answers."

*Minute in Cecil's hand.* ½ *p.*

1390. The Examination of Sir Thomas Cornwallis, Knt., taken at Windsor, the 22nd of October 1569.

1569, Oct. 22.—The examinate saith, that on Friday in the afternoon, which was the day after the Duke came from London, he met the said Duke by chance, being hunting near Dyst. That, after the Duke's last coming to Kenninghall, he spoke generally of the marriage to Drew Drury and examinate, before which Cantrell had said that the Duke was in the Queen's displeasure, and the cause of it. Cornwallis remarked, that he thought the Duke was not of that mind a twelve-month past. "No," said the Duke, "you should not have found me of that mind at Christmas last." Remembers there came to the Duke at Kenninghall Sir Christopher Haydon, Sir John Sylliarde, Mr. Kittson, Mr. Clere, Mr. Hare, Nicholas Bacon, Henry Woodhouse, Sir Ralph Chamberlaine Bassingbourn Gawdy, John Paston, Edward Grimstone, Sir Owen Hopton, William Honnings, and Mr. Townsend. As to the conveyances, he saith, that he was made feoffee for the assurance of the duke's lands to his children, because they were of divers venters.

*Copy.* 1 *p.*

1391. Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Ralph Sadler.

1569, Oct. 22.—This night Higford, my lord's servant, desired to write that he had yesterday forgot imself about the article of the exchange of the money. He only remembers 150*l.* that was exchanged, and the residue he had at Howard House. Perceives my lord thinks they [the Council] have some understanding of a matter, but they are not come to perfection, and when they do he [the Duke] doubts not to answer it, but writer thinks all will be laid upon Higgins, who is not yet forthcoming.

1 *p.*

1392. Interrogatories.

[1569, Oct. 22.]

What time came you to the D. of Norfolk?
How long did you tarry there?
What conference was there of his coming away, or of the marriage?
How many gentlemen of the country did you see or know to be there during the Duke's continuance in the country?
Why did you remain there with him after you understood the cause of his departure?
How do you resort to your parish churches?
Whether do you yearly receive the Communion?
Whether have you delivered any unlawful books to your ordinary, according to the proclamation?
What were the books?
Sir Th. Corn[wallis]. What estates of lands did you execute this summer for the D. of Norfolk?
½ *p.*
What speech used the D. of Norfolk to you at any time for the marriage with the Q. of Scots?
*Draft, in Burghley's hand.* 1 *line.*

1393. Sir Henry Sydney to Lady Cecil.

1569, Oct. 26.—After acknowledging his blameworthiness for not writing sooner, congratulates her on the engagement between their children. Prays her to make much of his dear daughter, to whom he sends, through Lady Cecil, his "lovyng and father's kys." Begs her to have regard that her son does not study too much, "for I fear he wylbe to mutch gyven to hys booke, and yet I have hard of few wyse fathers dout that in thear chyldern." Sends the bearer, Johan Tassel, whom he heard Lady Cecil was desirous of, to teach Sir Henry's daughter French. Recommends him. Again desires to be remembered to his daughter.—Dublin Castle, 26 Oct. 1569.
1½ *pp.*

1394. The Examination of Thomas Kytson, taken at Windsor the 27th of October 1569.

1569, Oct. 27.—Examinate heard the cause of the Duke's coming to Kenninghall, and of the Queen's displeasure, more particularly from Sir T. Cornwallis, his father-in-law. Did not receive the communion these four or five years, but sometimes came to sermons with the Lord Chief Justice.
*Copy.* ½ *p.*

1395. The Examination of Edward Clere, Esquire, taken at Windsor the 27th of October 1569.

1569, Oct. 27.—Examinate came to the Duke of Norfolk upon the Monday next after the said Duke's coming to Kenninghall, as a suitor for the wardship of young Knyvet; when the Duke imparted to him two letters he had written to the Queen and the Lords of the Council. Upon Tuesday the Duke showed him the letters which he received by Mr. Garret, and as the cause of his coming away, the Duke told him that he was

secretly advertised by his near friends that his life was in peril, and that he tarried so long until he had understanding that his house was beset. The Duke told him that he had dealt none otherwise in the marriage than as he was directed by the Council, and that he had made the Queen privy how far he had dealt therein. There were at his being with the Duke:—Sir Thomas Cornwallis, Sir Chr. Haydon, T. Kytson, T. Huggon, Rich. Coote, " —— Thursby that married the Lady Dacres," Bassingbourne Gawdy, Sir John Syllyarde, Lord Morley, Hen. Woodhouse, Fermar, Sir Hen. Jerningham's son, Mr. Townsend, John Paston, ——Hubert. At his departure on the Tuesday following, the Duke said there were but three ways for him, the one, to repair and submit himself to the Queen, the other, to depart out of the realm and live privately, and the third, to stand upon his guard. Examinate advised him "to come to the court, and there to use the friendship of them which had been his directors."

*Copy.* 1¼ *pp.*

### 1396. The Examination of Michael Hare.

1569, 27 Oct.—He saw the Duke of Norfolk the day after he came to Kenninghall. The Duke told him he was come thither in the Queen's displeasure, which was for the matter of the marriage with the Queen of Scots, &c.—Windsor.

½ *p.*

### 1397. Lord Lumley to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, 30 [Oct.].—Beseeches Cecil's furtherance to the relieving of his state. If by Cecil's means any assurance would please her Highness for his good behaviour, or attendance at command, whereby he might remain with his poor wife, he would think himself greatly bound, &c.

¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 551. *In extenso.*]

### 1398. Interrogatories for Cantrell.

[1569, October ?]—Referring to the proposed marriage between Mary Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk.

*Draft by Cecil.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 548. *In extenso.*]

### 1399. The Queen to the Earl of Sussex.

1569, Nov. 10.—We have received yours of 7 Nov., with copies of those sent to you from the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, the manner whereof we do not allow: yet we are not without hope of a better consideration from them when they shall perceive that your sending for them is on our commandment to come to us. If they send any dilatory answer, send them these several letters signed with our own hand. For more ample authority and commission we mean to send it you by the next messenger; warranting you by these presents to assemble, levy, and arm any of our good subjects, &c.

*Draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 552. *In extenso.*]

1400. The Queen to the Earls of Westmoreland and Northumberland.

1569, Nov. 10.—Requiring them, upon their allegiance and in accordance with the direction of the President of the Council in the North, to repair to the Queen at Windsor.—Windsor, 10 Nov. 1569.

*Draft.* ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 552. *In extenso.*]

1401. The Queen to the Earl of Cumberland.

1569, Nov. 14.—Requiring him to put himself, and such as he may command for the Queen's service, in readiness to suppress unloyal attempts, assemblies without the Queen's authority, &c.; he is to receive information from the Earl of Sussex, and if he shall find it meet to advertise the Queen herself of any other thing, he is to send it by some trusty person. If he see necessary cause to levy any power for the Queen's service before hearing from the President of the North, he is hereby authorised, &c.

*Cecil's draft with interlineations.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 553. *In extenso.*]

1402. The Queen to the Receiver of Yorkshire.

1569, Nov. 15.—Instructing him to pay 2,000*l.* to Sir T. Gargrave, taking his receipt for the same. The residue of the Queen's money coming to his hands is to be paid to the Treasurer of Berwick as heretofore.—15 November 1569.

*Minute.* ¼ *p.*

1403. The Queen to the Earl of Sussex.

1569. Nov. 15.—Rebuking him because, notwithstanding his opinion that the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, having refused to come to him, would either flee or take some strength, he yet allowed Northumberland to be spoken to at his house at Topcliffe by his (Sussex's) secretary without seeking to apprehend him.

*Cecil's draft.* ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 553. *In extenso.*]

1404. The Queen to Sir Thomas Gargrave.

1569, Nov. 16.—Notifying her order to the Receiver of the County of York to pay the sum of two thousand pounds to him, to be employed by the President there—whom the Queen has made her Lieutenant-General in the North Parts—for the pacification of the disorders begun.—16 November 1569.

*Draft in Cecil's hand.* ¾ *p.*

1405. The Queen to Lord Hunsdon.

1569, Nov. 16.—In view of rebellion in the North he is to repair to Newcastle, and, if needful, to Berwick, calling out the bands either from Berwick or the county of Northumberland, but with special care for the safety of Berwick. He is to act as Governor of Newcastle and the said county, under the Earl of Sussex. 500*l.* will be sent to Ber-

wick for the entertainment of such of the garrison as he shall need to employ herein. Holy Island to be warily looked to.

*Draft.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 554. *In extenso.*]

### 1406. Minute of the Queen's Letters.

1569, Nov. 17.—1. *The Queen to Sir Henry Percy.*

We are glad to understand of your constancy and forwardness in our service, though against your brother of Northumberland, whom we are sorry to see hazard the overthrow of his house. Continuing your service and duty, we will have regard to the continuance of such a house in the person and blood of so faithful a servant.—Given, &c., the 17th Nov. 1569.

2. *The Queen to Lord Scroope.*

Give credit to the bearer, Thos. Warcop, in such things as he shall declare unto you on our behalf, &c.

*Draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 555. *In extenso.*]

### 1407. The Queen to the Earl of Sussex.

[1569, Nov. 18.]—We perceive by yours of 15th inst. in what outrageous sort the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland used themselves at Durham, by tearing the Holy Bible in pieces, overthrowing the communion table, and persuading the people thereto; but not the names of the principal persons with them, their number, the behaviour of the townsmen. You note they make religion the show of their enterprise. Earnestly and effectually publish and notify to all the county how untrue this pretence is, and that they seek nothing so greedily as to subdue the realm under the yoke of foreign princes, &c. One of the Earls has already so wasted his own patrimony that he will not let to spoil others.

We allow your intention to be in the field, 12 miles from Bransby, by the 21st inst.; set upon the rebels then without delay, if you are in sufficient strength; if otherwise, entertain them with talk, &c. till our cousin of Hunsdon come up. Your doubt of the steadfastness of our subjects in the country seems strange, as we must have many faithful and trusty subjects there. Choose those most likely to continue in their duty. If any resort to your side to stir mutiny amongst your servants, make an example of two or three by their speedy execution. We will take order against any foreign attempt by sea or land. Commissions for lieutenancy to second you have been sent into cos. Lincoln, Notts, Derby, Stafford, Lancashire, and Cheshire. As to pardon for the Earls and their chief partakers, it standeth not with our honour, without further deliberation, to pardon them; but to the meaner sort you may grant our pardon according to your discretion.

*Draft.* 5 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 555–558. *In extenso.*]

### 1408. The Queen to the Earl of Sussex.

[1569, Nov. 18.]—Sends bearer, Sir Ralph Sadler, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, to inform him of the Queen's determinations and meaning, and to assist him with counsel, &c. He is also to act as treasurer of the sums sent for the purpose of these troubles.

*Draft.* 1¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 558. *In extenso.*]

1409. Lieutenants of Counties.

1569, Nov. 20.—Commissions of lieutenancy for putting the kingdom in readiness to resist the rebels in the North, as follows :—

| | |
|---|---|
| Cos. Notts. and Derby | - The Earl of Shrewsbury. |
| „ Lancaster and Chester | - „ Derby. |
| „ Leicester and Rutland | - „ Huntingdon. |
| „ Stafford - | - Viscount Hereford. |
| „ Lincoln - - | - Lord Clinton, Lord Admiral. |
| „ Norfolk and Suffolk | - Lord Wentworth. |
| „ Essex - - | - Lords Rich and Darcy of Chiche. |
| „ Devon and Cornwall | - The Earl of Bedford. |
| „ Sussex - - | - Lords Montague, Buckhurst, and De La Warr. |
| „ Dorset - - | - Lord Montjoy and Sir Wm. Poulett. |
| „ Cambridge - | - Lord North. |
| „ Gloucester - | - Lord Chandos. |
| „ Huntingdon - | - Sir Walter Mildmay and Sir Robt. Tirwhit. |
| „ Salop - - | - Sir Andrew Corbett. |
| „ Warwick - | - The Earl of Warwick. |
| „ Somerset and Wilts | - The Earl of Pembroke. |
| „ Bucks - - | - Lord Grey. |
| „ Oxon - - | - Sir Francis Knollys. |
| „ Surrey - - | - The Lord Chamberlain. |
| „ Herts - - | - Sir Ralph Sadler. |
| „ Hants - - | - The Lord Treasurer. |
| „ Beds - - | - Lord St. John of Bletso. |
| „ Middlesex - | - The Lord Treasurer. |
| „ Worcester - | - The Earl of Leicester. |
| „ Northampton - | - Marquis of Northampton. |
| „ Kent - - | - Lord Cobham. |
| „ London - - | - The Lord Mayor, Lord Treasurer, Sir Wm. Pickering, Sir Thos. Wroth, Sir Wm. Garrard, Lionel Duckett, and Thos. Wilbraham. |

*Draft.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 559, 560. *In extenso.*]

1410*a*. The Queen to the Lieutenant of the Tower (Sir Francis Jobson).

1569, Nov. 21.—Where her Majesty by her letters of the 8th of October last, willed him to receive the D. of Norfolk into his charge, with Sir H. Nevill to attend to the Duke's safe keeping; she is now pleased to relieve Sir Henry for 15 days, and to appoint Mr. H. Knollys during his absence. The Lieutenant is also permitted to remove the Duke to any other lodging in the Tower, near joining to the Long Gallery, so as it be none of the Queen's own lodgings, and to suffer the Duke to have the commodity to walk in that gallery, having always the said Knollys in his company.

*Endorsed* :—"Minute. 21 Nov. 1569."

1 *p.*

1410*b*.—The Queen to Mr. Henry Knollys.

1569, Nov. 21.—Ordering him to repair to the Tower to take charge of the D. of Norfolk for 15 days, during the absence of Sir Henry Nevill.—Windsor, 21 November 1569.

*Minute.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

1411. John, Earl of Cassillis to [Archibald Douglas].

1569, Nov. 21.—I received your letters at my coming to this town on the 15th instant, as also the two writs which were enclosed, but as yet I received not the act of association which I look for when your lordship shall find an assured bearer. I have conferred with the bearer in the things which concern you; you shall receive this ring in token that I shall not be forgetful to "interpone" myself and such as I may have credit with.—Edinburgh, this Tuesday,* the 21 day of November 1569.

*Signed :*—"Johne, Erle of Cassillis."

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

1412. The Queen to the Captain of the Isle of Wight.

1569, Nov. 22.—A note of the Queen's letter to Mr. Horsey, Captain of the Isle of Wight, ordering him to repair with all speed to the Queen with 500 of the best harquebussiers of his band, leaving some trusty gentleman in his stead to take charge of the said Isle.—22 November 1569.

1 *p.*

1413. The Rebellion in the North.

1569, Nov. 24.—The Queen directs the lieutenants of certain shires to send forces of horse and foot to Leicester to the Earl of Warwick and Lord Clinton in command of the army there assembled against the rebel Earls.

*Draft.* 1 *p.*

1414. The Queen to the Lord Admiral.

1569, Nov. 24.—Appointing him and the Earl of Warwick Lieutenants-General of the forces against the rebels, to be assisted by the levies from various counties to assemble at Leicester by the 5th Dec. For their entertainment order has been given for 1,500*l.* to be sent by Barnham to Robert Carr, and 2,000*l.* more will be sent to Edward Eglionby at Leicester, &c.

*Draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 561. *In extenso.*]

1415. The Queen to Sir Gervase Clifton.

1569, Nov. 26.—Directing him to join Lord Darcy at Doncaster for its defence.

*Cecil's draft.* 1 *p.*

1416. Levies in the several Counties.

1569, Nov. 26.—Number of horsemen and foot soldiers, consisting of corslets, archers, billmen, and harquebuzers to be raised from the several counties named, amounting in all to 810 horse and 4,600 foot, together with a list of shires appointed to be ready upon an hour's warning with 502 horse and 5,400 foot.

*Minute corrected by Cecil.* 2¼ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 562, 563. *In extenso.*]

* Nov. 21 fell on Monday in 1569.

1417. Lieutenancy of Hertfordshire.

1569, Nov. 26.—Draft warrant to Jo. Brocket and George Horssey, Deputy Lieutenants of Hertfordshire, to execute the charge of the Lieutenant of the said county, in the absence of Sir Ralph Sadler, employed in the north about the suppressing of the rebels there.

*Endorsed*:—26 Nov. 1569.

½ *p.*

1418. The Queen to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

1569, Nov. 26.—Thankfully acknowledges his offers of service reported by Henry Skipwith. Although his services be required against the rebels yet the Queen has forborne to molest him, as well on account of his infirmity and inability to travel, as for the special respect of looking to the person of her whom the world beholdeth to be the principal hidden cause of these troubles. Two or three of the Council are writing to him and Huntingdon concerning her.

*Cecil's draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 561. *In extenso.*]

1419. The Two Rebel Earls' Protestation sent to the Earl of Derby, and by him to the Court, 2 Dec. 1569.

[1569, Nov. 26.]—Whereas sinister and wicked reports have been published that the assembly of these noblemen and sundry of greatest worship hath been to the overthrow of the Commonwealth and Crown, they and their Council signify to all the Queen's subjects their true meaning. It hath been faithfully and deliberately considered and devised by the high and mighty Prince Thomas Duke of Norfolk, Henry Earl of Arundel, William Earl of Pembroke, and the said Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, and divers others of the ancient nobility, with the consent of sundry principal favourers of God's Word (for avoiding bloodshed and the subversion of the Commonwealth and for reforming disorders) to make known to all manner of persons to whom of mere right the true succession of the Crown appertaineth, dangerously and uncertainly depending by reason of many titles. Which godly meaning of the nobility hath been sought to be prevented by enemies of the realm near the Queen's person, by whom their lives and liberties are now endangered, and devices made to apprehend our bodies. We have therefore assembled ourselves to resist force by force. We commit ourselves, seeing no intercession will help, to the mercy and goodness of God, &c. resolved wholly to adventure our lives, whereunto we heartily crave the true aid of all faithful favorers of the quietness of this Commonwealth, and the ancient nobility. God save the Queen and the Nobility.

*Endorsed by Cecil.* 1¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 564. *In extenso.*]

1420. The Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland to Lord Monteagle.

1569, Nov. 26.—Of the same purport as the next letter, to the Earl of Derby [No. 1421.]—Ripon, 26 November 1569.

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1421. The Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland to the Earl of Derby.

1569, Nov. 27.—We have thought good to make you privy to our intent, for what causes we have assembled ourselves in arms, and how we proceed for the benefit of our estates and surety of the Crown of England. We send here inclosed the very form of our proclamation. For the great confidence we have in your Lordship's virtuous meaning and religion, with the care you have of the preservation of the Queen's Majesty and the quiet of this Commonwealth, the maintenance of true religion and the conserving of the ancient nobility, with the safety of your friends and their houses, we most heartily require you to raise your powers to join with ours, and to procure such aid in your territories as may be more terror to effect our godly enterprise. Let us receive an assurance of your good meaning, and with speed.—Ripon, 27 Nov. 1569.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 564. *In extenso.*]

1422. Postponement of the Musters.

1569, Nov. 29.—Draft Signet Bill, corrected by Burghley, postponing the musters at Bagshot, previously fixed for the 10th of December.—Windsor, 29 November 1569.

*Endorsed:*—"Minute of 6 letters written by the Q. Ma^ty^ to the lieutenants in Hampshire, Sussex, Kent, Essex, Bedford, Oxford."

*Sign Manual at head.* ½ *p.*

1423. The Earl of Derby to the Queen.

1569, Nov. 29.—Forwards the letter with the protestation received from the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, "the which after I had received, perceiving the same to be unsealed, and, upon perusing, finding the matter to swerve so far from the duty of any good subjects, [I] thought it my part to give the same to be understanded of your Majesty." Also forwards the like letter and protestation sent to Lord Monteagle. —From Lathom, the 29th Nov. 1569.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 563. *In extenso.*]

1424. The Queen to the Lord Admiral.

1569, Nov. 29.—Forwards letters dated 25th inst. from the Earl of Sussex, Lord Hunsdon, and Sir Ralph Sadler. The lack of money and munition impeaching the Earl from pursuing the rebels, he is to send horsemen and "shott" to York by way of Hull and Doncaster. If the Earl have the powers sent for from the Earl of Cumberland, Lord Scrope, Sir John Forster, and Sir George Bowes, he might enter the field, but these supplies are doubtful. The munition first sent to York was diverted to Leicester because of the rebels' access to Tadcaster. More is now sent, &c., also 1,500*l.*, and this day 2,000*l.* for Sadler. 2,000*l.* more will follow by Robert Carr, &c.

*Cecil's draft.* 3¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 565. *In extenso.*]

1425. The Council to the Earl of Sussex.

1569, [Nov.].—As the rebels pretend they seek an alteration of the established religion, and in place thereof with hypocrisy amongst the

vulgar gross people cause certain lewd collations to be made in commendation of the Pope and the Mass, Council think that the Queen's subjects assembled to suppress those Popish traitors should contrariwise be armed with God's grace, by making open profession of their true manner of service, &c., and therefore direct the Earl to give order that daily there shall be in several places convenient for the whole army public and common prayers used, so that all once a day at least be present to hear the Litany; captains and principal officers absenting themselves unnecessarily not to be employed; discreet preachers at convenient times and specially on holy days to use honest and godly exhortations to the people to be true to the Queen, "of whom much good may be truly spoken, &c." The bishops are not to forbear to furnish the army of sufficient preachers and instructors, who are 'to deal in their sermons only with matter proper for the common people in the army, and not to treat of hard matters in question, being not so meet for the multitude nor for the time."

*Cecil's draft.* 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 558. *In extenso.*]

1426. The Queen to the [Earl of Sussex].

[1569, Nov. ].—Upon receipt of his letters of the 13th of this month, brought by his servant Freville, notifying in what sort the two Earls were, since the 9th inst., assembled at Brancepeth in the Bishoprick, her Majesty had thought it convenient to send at once the commission of lieutenancy. Instructs him that in case the Earls do not submit themselves forthwith, proclamations are to be made in divers parts declaring the said two Earls, Richard Norton, and Thomas Markenfield, to be rebels, and offering the Queen's grace to those of the Earls' adherents who should quietly repair to their own dwellings.—*Undated.*

*Draft, corrected by Cecil.* 1½ *pp.*

1427. The Queen to the Earl of Warwick.

1569, Dec. 1.—Has this day received letters from the Earl of Sussex, Lord Hunsdon, and Sir Ralph Sadleir, dated at York the 28th ultimo, in which it is stated that the rebels had retired to Richmond and intended to lie in the Bishoprick, to stop the forces coming out of Northumberland, and Cumberland, or else to flee out of the realm. And understanding that the force at York is not able with surety to overmatch the rebels, it is moved by the said Earl that if the Lord Admiral, being nearest to them with his force, might aid them with 1,000 horsemen, 500 pikes armed, and 500 shot, they would be able to pursue and overthrow the rebels. This had also been communicated to the Lord Admiral, who, by his letter of the 29th of November, notified that he had sent a copy to Warwick. Urges him by conference with the Lord Admiral to further this intention and to proceed with the army as speedily as possible to Nottingham, and thence to Doncaster. Of the reinforcements under Layton and Edward Horsey, suggests that those under the latter should be sent to the Earl of Sussex. Notifies that a supply of treasure is to be for the north delivered to the charge of Robert Carr, at Newark, against the Earl's coming to Nottingham, and approves of the selection of the latter place for the assembly of the levies out of Cheshire and Lancashire.

*Endorsed:*—"p° Xbr. 1569."

*Draft, corrected by Cecil.* 2¼ *pp.*

1428. The Queen to the Lord Admiral.

1569, Dec. 1.—Letters received from the Earl of Sussex, Hunsdon, and Sadler, dated York, 28th November, advertise us of the retiring of the rebels to Richmond, and that if they had 1,000 horsemen with lances, 500 armed pikes, and 500 shot, they would pursue them. Half these numbers might greatly further the service, therefore confer with the Earl of Warwick how it might be done. Directions as to their arming and despatch, &c.

*Draft, with Cecil's interlineations.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 566. *In extenso.*]

1429. The Duke of Norfolk to the Queen.

1569, Dec. 3.—Mr. Vice-Chamberlain having shown him a copy of Northumberland's proclamation, he assures the Queen he never dealt with any of the rebels, either for the matter of religion (wherein he abhors theirs) or else for the matter of title, or casting any dangers with them for the doubtfulness of succession of the crown. In trial he will not refuse to answer his innocency, &c. The heart in his body never yet had any undutiful thought to the Queen's person nor realm.—3 December 1569.

P.S.—Mr. Vice-Chamberlain also showed him Lord Derby's dutiful letter, of the which he was not more glad than he was sorry to see the undutifulness of the other two Earls.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 567. *In extenso.*]

1430. The Earls of Shrewsbury and Huntingdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

[1569], Dec. 4.—Have received his letter of the 2nd inst., by which they perceive that her Majesty's pleasure is that the women about this Queen shall still remain as they do, but the men should be reduced to as small a number as they could. Dare not trust their discretions herein and therefore, desiring direction, enclose a paper, showing how many they think to be fit, and also how many persons she [Q. of Scots] hath here, and what office each supplies. Desire to know her Majesty's resolution, what shall become of this Queen for her remove, or whether she shall still remain here; for he [Shrewsbury] brought about 30 carriages, "and in them was no kind of stuff, but this Queen's, and my armour, saving the furniture of my own lodging and some beer." He did not bring any beds and such necessary stuff, as he looked not to have tarried so long, and now he stays to send for any, as by the Queen's letters it appears the abode shall not be long. Inform Cecil that yesterday they brought the Queen to this house, which was sometimes the Lord Chief Baron's, where, to lie long will not be convenient, for the house is so straight of room that the Queen's people must of necessity be in the town, as they do at present, even though they should be reduced to such a number as is noted in the paper.—Coventry, 4 December.

Desire that the letter should be imparted to the Marquis of Northampton and the Earl of Leicester.

*Signed. Seal.* 1 *p.*

1431. The Queen to the [Earl of Warwick and Lord Clynton]

[1569, Dec. 4.]—Instructing them to concert measures with the other principal leaders of her Majesty's forces, for the suppression of the

rebellion in the North. The Queen understands many ways that both in Lincolnshire, in Nottinghamshire, and about Doncaster and Wakefield, there are to be had great numbers of able men to serve, so as they had armour and weapons; and, as for the footmen with the rebels, her Majesty has at all times heard that they are of no value, but vulgar and common people, unarmed, and the less to be considered.—*Undated.*

*Rough blank draft, in Cecil's hand.* 4½ *pp.*

1432. The Earl of Pembroke to the Queen.

1569, Dec. 5.—Understands by the Council's letter that his name is most falsely and wickedly abused by the protestation of the two traitorous Earls, but the Queen's good opinion signified by their letter relieves him. Has in part answered the matter by his letters to the Council; but in fuller satisfaction hereby protests that he was never privy to so much as a motion of any attempt, either of these bankrupt Earls or of any man's else against religion or the Queen's person. God forbid he should live the hour now in his old age to stain his former life with one spot of disloyalty.—From his house at Wilton, 5 December 1569.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 568. *In extenso.*]

1433. The Earl of Arundel to the Lords of the Council.

1569, Dec. 5.—Requests them to signify to the Queen touching the writing (the rebel Earls' proclamation) that he was never of counsel with them or others in those matters, but as mere a stranger as any of their Lordships to their rebellious devices, and that he can think no otherwise of the rest of the noblemen there charged than of himself. Thanks the Queen for having no doubt of his fidelity. Is her Majesty's faithful subject and true prisoner.—At Nonsuch 5th Decr. 1569.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 569. *In extenso.*]

1434. The Earl of Pembroke to the Privy Council.

1569, Dec. 6.—Has received their letter of the 4th of December and copies of the Earl of Derby's letter to her Majesty, and of "the false traitorous rebels' letters and protestation unto him." Takes it as a special part of her Majesty's clemency, that not doubting his fidelity and loyalty, she hath given him to understand of their false, wicked, and malicious nomination of him, as a favourer of their detestable treason and rebellion, and required his knowledge of the truth or falsehood thereof concerning himself. For the two other noble personages likewise named by them, he protests that he never knew, nor found occasion to suppose any spark of such meaning in them; if he had, he would surely have defied them. In those conferences that he had been at, of the Q. of Scots' marriage, both Leicester and Burghley know with what earnestness he always protested the maintenance of the established religion, and conservation of her Majesty's person against all attempters or motioners to the contrary. Is ready at all hours to justify his truth and loyalty against their falsehood and treason; and had been at the day and place appointed, if he had not been countermanded by her Majesty's letters. But, for these two traitorous Earls, his little conversation with them, or to say more truly, his small, or, in respect no acquaintance with them, may sufficiently discharge him of having any way to deal with them, as those whose trade of life and dealing with the world he did always mislike with.—Wilton, 6 December 1569.

*Signed.* 1 *p.*

1435. The Earl of Huntingdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Dec. 6. — Has perceived in many ways the great suspicion gathered of Lord Sussex's doings and fears the first gatherer was some subtil merchant. Many do follow the matter as much as they may to his discredit. Is sure he [Sussex] would be able to answer as a true gentleman. Perceives Sadler has so certified him as is to the contention of the Queen, but the writer would put Cecil in mind that some order be taken how Sussex, the Queen's Lieutenant in the north, and the two Lords, also her Majesty's Lieutenants of the army, may take their place and charge. As Cecil knows "there be great minds on all sides and what quarrels hath been olim."—From Coventry this 6th of December 1569.

P.S.—This Queen's last letters to her Majesty, as also those to Leicester and Cecil himself, were written and sealed before the matter was broken to her, whereof as she told him [Huntingdon] she did write.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 569. *In extenso.*]

1436. The Queen to Lord Scroope.

1569, Dec. 7.—Requests him to employ all his forces to suppress the rebels, and to see Hussy, lately taken by Lamplugh, safely sent up without conference, and Lamplugh thanked for his service. The Queen finds it strange he should send out of Cumberland and Westmoreland for her service but 200 horsemen, and not even that force without money being first sent him. So important a service should not have been delayed for lack of so small a sum of money.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 570. *In extenso.*]

1437. The Queen to the Earl of Cumberland.

1569, 7 Dec.—Letters sent him last month having been intercepted by the rebels, the Queen reiterates her orders to him that he levy and equip forces for her service to be directed by orders from the Earl of Sussex or the Earl of Warwick, or our Admiral. Having consideration to his infirmity and inability to take any vehement travel abroad, the Queen, requiring the services of Lord Scrope, Warden of the West Marches, authorises him to take the rule, &c. of his officers during his absence.

*Draft, with Cecil's corrections,* 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 570. *In extenso.*]

1438. G. A. to John Marsh [Governor of the Company of Merchants].

1569, Dec. 8.—Is credibly informed by letters from the Low Countries and elsewhere, that the Duke of Alva had promised to aid certain English nobles against the Queen and the religion; with which aim the Duke had obtained in Holland and Zealand a large number of ships, ready equipped, together with much artillery. One of his sons is appointed to proceed to some harbour in Norfolk with a number of men, among whom were certain Spanish Councillors appointed, to wit, the "Council of Blood," as they are in the Low Countries, inquisitors, who would inflict horrible punishments; and would do their best to make the Queen of Scotland the Queen of England as well, in order to subject the whole kingdom to

the Romish Church. The Duke had stopped all the "hulks" and other ships that were ready to sail for Spain, declaring it as his intention to send these men to assist the King against the Moors, his real intention being to land them in England, either in the north, or in some part of Scotland, for the Scottish papists are also confederates. The said Duke and his confederates intend, after having reduced England, Scotland, and France to the Romish religion, to proceed to Germany, Denmark, Sweden, Saxony, and Friesland. Trusts her Majesty will have her men-of-war ready at convenient places. It is known that the conspirators do not spare money to win over those they consider to be necessary.—8 December 1569.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"A letter to Mr. Marsh."

*French.* 2 *pp.*

1439. The Earl of Huntingdon to Sir. Wm. Cecil.

1569, Dec. 9.—Is sorry to hear of the objections made against good counsels given by true affected councillors. "God amend the fault wheresoever it be, or else our Country and Sovereign shall taste, I fear, of sharper storms, even from the north, perhaps, or some other coast, than doth yet blow." Looks for no alteration of his state till the new year, and therefore takes a house till after Christmas for himself and family. Keeps a chamber, but cannot lodge, for straitness of room, in the house where the Queen lieth; and for remove of this Queen from hence before Christmas he does not look, because her Majesty is not hasty in resolving. The Charter-House here is no evil lodging for her, and in a fortnight or three weeks may well be prepared, strong enough it is, and good for the solitariness of it; all offices may be satisfied here, with a good keeper, without which no place will serve. Has not written hereof to the E. of Leicester at this time; in his other letters he wrote to the Earl that he meant to go see his house there. Spares to write his liking till he knows Cecil's opinion of the place. By the letter enclosed, Cecil will perceive what causes of doubt are daily offered unto him, but he neither mistakes nor mistrusts this so much as he does others, wherein he cannot deal, but would provide for it if a commandment were obtained, that for the more ease of my lord's people, he be charged with half the watch. In which, as in nothing else, he has dealt, since her Majesty wrote by express words that my lord should take the whole charge, and that his abode should be but for a time. With this warrant he "should prevent that, which this writer seemeth most to fear."—Coventry, 9 December 1569.

P.S.—Cannot but note unto Cecil the speech that passeth amongst many, how earnest a dealer Cecil was for this marriage, for which the Duke and others do suffer her Majesty's displeasure, yea, it is reported from the mouth of some of the sufferers, that in persuasion, Cecil yielded such reasons for it, as he [the Duke] by them was most moved to consent. Communicates this as a friend.

*Holograph.* 2 *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

1440. The Duke of Norfolk to the Queen.

1569, Dec. 12.—Sir Henry Nevill delivered to him by mouth certain articles which he trusts he has answered as far as his ill memory will suffer him. It was never good but is grown much worse by want of health since his imprisonment. Now that he sees how unpleasant this

matter of the Queen of Scots is to her Majesty, he never intends to deal further therein, and will not refuse to yield any assurance the Queen shall please to command. As for marriage any other where, although his ill-health and the place he is in is unfit to think of any such matter, yet hereafter, as he shall find it best content her Highness, he will the sooner apply himself thereto for the Queen's satisfaction. Prays deliverance "out of this dolorous house."

¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 571. *In extenso.*]

1441. Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Dec. 12.—Having so far overshot myself, as I find no help but to crave pardon at her Majesty's hands, I am bold to crave your friendship to help me to her Highness, for that I was so fond to take upon me so sundry and great causes to carry from her Majesty's mouth only, knowing beforehand the dulness of my memory, and not craving of her to have the same in writing, whereby a direct answer might be made by my lord to her satisfaction. I have now but robbed at her Majesty's messages, and I fear rather misreported them; her Majesty told them apace to a sloven receiver and a worse carrier. I pray you, sir, entreat her to bear with my first fault, and if there be any further service herein to be done, let me receive it in writing. Now, sir, to send you London news: we say here that three of Norton's sons are coming to my Lord of Sussex to crave pardon for their father, and they are sorry they have gone so far. There is here a very pretty book set out, directed unto the rebels, which I showed unto the Duke, who likes it not in some few places, for that he thinks he means by him some part of his writing. Yesterday we had here a learned sermon by Dering, and at the hearing thereof were Watson and Fecknam; Watson, after he came to his chamber, said, that he looked not to have heard such a sermon in these days. He took the 6th chapter of John and so fell to the Sacrament. I pray God mollify their hearts, others we have not here. Being thus in my letter, the Duke called for me, and desired pen and ink to write this letter unto the Queen, where he does somewhat relent in forsaking the cause of his trouble, with an introduction to marriage; which if the Queen do or will follow, he, having no comfort to the contrary, I doubt not it will be brought to pass with speedy devices. For the purpose, liberty he would have first. If he might, let her Majesty not "slack" this, if she think it may do her service, for if she do, there will be some device for the stay thereof. If you think this well begun, let him hear so from you, and if there be any misliking, the thing known from you, it shall be laboured by me what I can.—Written at the Tower this 12 December. *At the head of the letter*, "1569."

1½ *pp.*

1442. The Marquis of Northampton, Earl of Leicester and Sir Wm. Cecil to the Earl of Pembroke.

1569, Dec. 14.—The Queen, considering his demonstrations of grief at her displeasure, is willing to accept his profession, and requires him to repair to her before Christmas for discharge of the duties of his office.

*Cecil's draft.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 571. *In extenso.*]

1443. Sir H. Nevill to Sir W. Cecil.

1569, Dec. 15.—Begs him to render his most humble thanks to the Queen "in that it has pleased her to pardon his fond and presumptuous

fault." Has, according to Cecil's letter, read over her Majesty's articles to the Duke several times, which the latter has answered by letter addressed to Cecil. As will appear by his letter, the Duke conceives that in effect they are answered before, and hopes so well of her Majesty's favour that he trusts he may in his next letter from Cecil receive some comfort.—The Tower, 15 Dec.

1 *p.*

1444. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Dec. 15.—Has little of new to answer Sir Henry Nevill's articles. As for Martingfield he never knew him. As to the rest thinks his former replies sufficient. Touching the marriage, meant nothing but that he thought by that means no papist prince should obtain the Scots' Queen. Begs Cecil's help to interpret the best of his answers and to continue his friend.—15 Dec. 1569.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* [Haynes, p. 572. *In extenso.*]

1445. John Handford to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Dec. 18.—The displeasure which it pleased your Lordship of late to publish in the Star Chamber most vehemently against me in the favour of Sir Richard Wenman, plaintiff, both by your mistaking and defacing the true date of my obligation, as also by your challenging and restraining the lawful liberty of my counsellor, and by your so stoutly defending and warranting the cracked and crooked credit of Francis Barty, a bankrupt, it did seem, not only to me, but to others, most strange and wonderful, no less in respect of your continual former indifferency and modesty to all others, than of that your new-found and insolent rigour then towords me, in so furthering such open extremities and cruelties, as the executing and over-long suffering whereof, be already to your foul reproach and dishonour, both of the Lord Keeper, and chiefly of the Earl of Leicester, being by right the sole and only judge of and for all this matter. Wherefore, as the shameless slanderous shifts and subtleties of this plaintiff and his advocate, which in this false suit, now more than two years, have full well been tried before you, cannot now hide the light of my right, especially, not from the sharpness of your understanding, so, though my Lord of Leicester's own conscience, more than all my long complaint to the Lord Keeper, may most justly burden them both with all the unlawful foreign proceeding in this suit; yet without all fear and flattery I speak it, the due persuasion—which is more of you than of some other rulers' godly consideration—doth give me better hope of your present pity, than of them of whom I have not sought it, and farther deserved it. For as the troubles and torments be now *toto* intolerable, which this false plaintiff had so long forced upon me, not only by his own power, but much more by the practice and despiteful deceits of some others; and chiefly of all, my four brothers, yea, of my own old servants, most violently spoiling me of my wealth, health, and credit, all hardened thereunto by their only confidence in the plaintiff, and most stoutly threatening me by brags and boasts, that his only force should be all their sufficient bucklers therein. And as the Lord Keeper's devilish decree already passed and executed to the plaintiff's own pleasure, by my false discredit, and the Earl of Leicester's dishonour; and as the careless conscience of the said Earl, confessing expressly by word and writing to my counsellor and others, himself most sore charged with his

first sufferance thereof, by his three years' over-long softness and suspicious silence, have driven me now even unto utter despair of all their discretion and equity therein, so, if now by your careful conscience my right do not find some present just redress, before, or at the instant time of my appointed penalties, my last extreme refuge is and shall be (God willing) unto the Queen's most high and worthy Majesty, by such open outcry and explanation against the lack of justice, as I have just occasion. Nor even do I know why or wherein to doubt of your displeasure, otherwise than by my travail once with Sir Thomas Smythe for the trying out how a certain secret practice—betwixt the Houses of Swethen [Sweden] and Somerset, first discovered to her Majesty by the Earl of Bedford—was straightway after disclosed by you unto Mr. Newdigate, Esquire; from all which doubt Francis Barty did eftsones so clean deliver me, that by no light persuasions he did even then most friendly wish me into your Lordship's present service, which, but for the unhappy lack of health, had been by me most heartily embraced; the remembrance whereof doth put me in great hope of your present good-will, without fear of the old or new grudge against me. And as it is like you did then well conceive that my travail in the aforesaid trial was not nor could have been of myself, but only by the Earl of Leicester's provocation, for due discharge (as he pretended) of his own only danger, so, if the true occasion were also thoroughly known unto you which did move the said Earl to use rather me than any other in that service, only Barty's busy beginning thereof would fully excuse all my after meddlings therein, but that, with many more, more private points of his dishonesty and danger, they have not nor shall be by me descried any farther than the very necessity of my own due defence shall enforce me. Nor in four years' suit being still provoked, did I ever touch him with discredit before the very last Court-day, and yet then only in four of his such misdealings which long before were most commonly known, and therefore least to his shame and danger. What greater privities I could, if I would, then have published, to God and to himself I do refer it, etc. For the worthiness of Barty's wily wit, his singular subtle shifts, his fine faith and pretty practices, with the deepness also of his most dangerous devices and discourses, these 12 years they have been to me not unknown, nor to him without great gain and credit, even by my simple furtherance, as he well knoweth. But leaving all talk of him, the only cause of this my petition being to procure your gracious pity presently against a presumptuous plaintiff, and how falsely I am charged with the forgery of a lease made to me from Lord Williams of Thame, lately deceased; who, at my first coming to his service, being then Treasurer of the Augmentations, did presently place me under his chief clerk, then ready to depart. The reversion with all profits of whose office his lordship did assure me within the next six months following, or else some yearly pension of 100 marks for life. Within the which time he altered his mind, and gave me the charge of his youngest son, and in this sort I served him truly above five years. [Here follows a long statement of a suit in Chancery in connexion with the lease.] And thus for your better persuasion I have cast some shadows of the shameless shifts practised by this plaintiff from long before the first of this his false suit hitherto, for a plainer proof whereof, and for a full disproof of all slanders against me, I am ready by word or writing as I shall be further commanded thereunto.—From the Fleet the 18th of December 1569.

2½*p. closely written.*

1446. The Earl of Huntingdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Dec. 19.—It will appear by our joint letters what S. Bogge did bring more than the Bp. of Ross's letters and the copies of such letters as the said Earl hath lately written to Leicester. If you mind to have this Queen kept wholly from practice, you must take better order with us and give better direction how such messengers shall be used; for if great chance had not been, we had found nothing but what himself had liked to let us see. To suffer none such to come here were best. This Queen is earnestly advised to write often to her Majesty. I spare to touch matters often and lately remembered, for nothing follows thereof. I wish her Majesty would send my passport, for I do no service here.—Coventry, 19 December 1569.

P.S. The letters which this Queen hath written, nor any other that Sandy doth bring, did we see; that is left to you.

*At head*, "Immanuell."

1 *p.*

1447. The Queen to the Earl of Warwick.

1569, Dec. 26.—The rebellion being dispersed by the flight of the two Earls, and sickness (whereof he cannot be delivered by remaining in the North) now troubling him, he is to return, leaving the Admiral in charge of the troops. His painful service is well allowed by the Queen, who heartily thanks him and wishes to see him in good health. He and the Admiral are to have consideration for the diminution of the Queen's charges.

*Cecil's draft.* 1¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 572. *In extenso.*]

1448. Edmund Turner to the Duke of Norfolk.

1569, Dec. 29.—About a month since, the audit was appointed to be kept at Kirk-Oswald as heretofore, he being commanded by his master to repair thither, to receive the revenues due to the Queen by reason of the minorities of the sisters and coheirs of George Lord Dacre, deceased. When within seven miles thereof, he met Thomas Carlton, land-sergeant of Gillesland, and William Hutton, two of his grace's servants, who earnestly persuaded him not to proceed thither; for if Mr. Leonard Dacre, whom they named to be Lord Dacre, or his brother Edward, or their confederates, might meet with him, he should hardly escape with his life. They told him that Edward Dacre, and a number with him, in warlike manner, with ladders had scaled the walls of Graystock Castle, and finding therein Thomas Bird and Laurence Bussher with their wives and families, Dacre had commanded Bird to deliver up the keys, which being refused, one of the company drew his dagger and struck Bird in the shoulder, whereof he lay in great peril of death. With like force the Bells and Milburnes of Gillesland, did climb over the walls at Naward Castle, and put out the servants of Thomas Carleton who had the keeping of it. The Castle of Kirk-Oswald also was entered in the night time, and won by Christopher Elwood with a number of disordered persons; the duke's servants being detained as prisoners and almost famished, and then thrown out of doors. About the same time the Borderers entered the Castle of Rowcliff. The taking of the said castles was as it were all in one instant, in the name of Lord Leonard Dacre, to the Queen's use, for that his grace was beheaded, as the report was, with the day and place of his execution. All the evidences, which were at the least one thousand pieces, Dacre had taken away, and had broken

the chests where the same were laid up safely for the maintenance of the rights of the wards. The Dacres had burned beacons in the night time for the assembly of men, to withstand the re-entry of the Lord Warden. All which was done without any warrant. Under these circumstances, the writer determined to return to London to advertise his master of the same, and coming homeward he met the feodary of Lancashire, who said, that an office was forthwith to be found after the death of Lord Dacre, for the manor of Halton. Also, since his return hither, Mr. Carleton, and Richard Kitchen one of the keepers of Kirk-Oswald, had come from Cumberland with the information that the Dacres had entered the Castle of Askerton, Denton Tower, and Cumcatch, co. Cumberland, three of the wards' houses. They also affirmed that divers of Dacre's servants had entered into the College of Kirk-Oswald, which the Duke held for a term of years, and had removed the goods to Naward, and had broken up the tithe-barn door at Penrith. Mr. Dacre had appointed Humphrey Musgrave as land-sergeant, John Briscoe as steward of Burgh Barony, and Rowland Vaux as steward of Gillesland. —Howard House, 29 December 1569.

2 *pp.*

### 1449. Thomas Beale.

1569. — Confession of Thomas Beale relative to his dealings with Leonard Dacre, and to his complicity in the rebellion of the North.

*Endorsed :*—" 1569."

2 *pp.*

### 1450. "A Declaration of the Queen's Proceedings since her Reign." [*From endorsement.*]

1569.—This declaration appears to have been made on the occasion of the suppression of the rebellion led by the Earls of Westmoreland and Northumberland. In addition to the ordinary publication thereof, it is, for the sake of the unlearned, ordered to be read by all curates in their parish churches, at such times as the bishops and ordinaries shall appoint.

*Endorsed :*—1569.

*Draft with many corrections and additions by Cecil.* $6\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

[Haynes, *pp.* 589–593. *In extenso.*]

### 1451. The proposed Marriage between the Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk.

1569.—A document containing a list of examiners and persons to be examined. The subject of examination is not stated, but was doubtless that of the proposed marriage between the Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk. [*See* Haynes, pp. 534–536, 541–547, &c.] The names of the persons to be examined are, the Earls of Arundel and Pembroke. Lord Lumley, the Bishop of Ross, Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, Mr. Edward Herbert, Mathew Arundell, James Marvyn, John Fernham, Gavin Cow, and Coleshill. The examiners are, the Lord Keeper, the Lord Marquis [Winchester], the Lord Chamberlain, Sir Wm. Cecil, the Lord Admiral, the Earl of Bedford, Sir Ralph Sadler, Mr. Haddon, Sir Walter Mildmay, and the Vice-Chamberlain.

*Endorsed :*—1569.

*Draft by Cecil.* 1 *p.*

### 1452. The State of the Realm.

1569.—Memorandum of remedies against certain dangers, viz., the conspiracy of the Pope and the monarchs [*i.e.*, of France and Spain], the danger from the Queen of Scots, the decay of obedience in civil policy, the decay of the martial state, and the interrupting or staying of the trade of merchandise by forbearing of the trade to Flanders and others the King of Spain's countries. [*One danger noted in this memorandum, viz., the imperfections of alliance and treaties with other princes, has no remedies mentioned against it, and thus does not appear in Haynes.*]

*Endorsed* 1569 *and by Cecil*:—"Extract of y^e^ booke of y^e^ state of y^e^ Realme.

*Draft by Cecil.* 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 588. *In extenso.*]

### 1453. Advices from Granada.

1569.—Giving the details of an outbreak of the Moors in the town of Granada on the 1st Jan. 1569. About 300 of them, after killing a soldier of the guard and wounding two others, took to the mountains. The dilatory conduct of the Captain General, the Marquis of Mendoza, in not at once pursuing them is severely censured.

*French.* 1 *p.*

### 1454. Spanish Accounts.

1569.—Books containing Spanish accounts, 1560 to 1569, and various notes belonging to Wm. Phar.

Contains drafts and copies of letters in Spanish and English; also literary memoranda and poems. One letter from Richard Laxton to Mr. Parker, from Madrid, speaks of a letter being delivered to him "by the Secretary M^r^ Phaire." Note of disbursements for "my lady." "Officers at the Scotch parliament holden at Edinburgh in January last, 1567, by the order of James, Earl of Murray," &c.

112 *pp.*

### 1455. The State of the Realm.

[1569.]—A lengthy document, written by Cecil, on the state of the realm. It is headed, "A short memoryall." He states that the dangers existing are many, great, and imminent. They are great in respect of the persons, viz., Queen Elizabeth, the Pope, the Kings of France and Spain, and their associates, and Mary Queen of Scots. They are great in respect of the matters, viz., recovery of the tyranny of the Pope, and the "eviction" of the English Crown from Elizabeth and the setting of it on the head of Mary. Cecil mentions certain means and reasons for this exaltation of the Scottish Queen, also the helps thereto, and wherein the strength of Mary's cause stands. He then states the reasons for the weak condition of English affairs. This is followed by proof of the imminence of the perils he alleges, drawn from the causes of their prolongation up to that time. Reasons are given for the likelihood of ill-will on the part of the Kings of France and Spain towards Elizabeth. Then comes a statement of further "imperfections," arising from the state of affairs at home and abroad. Cecil now proceeds to show that if the causes of the prolongation of these dangers up to that time be searched into, it will appear that when they shall cease, the dangers must needs speedily occur. He proceeds to give divers proofs of the ill-

will shown by France and Spain towards England even when those countries had their own troubles to contend with, and points out how danger from those quarters overhangs the realm as soon as these troubles are ended. Passing over other perils and "imperfections" that might be rehearsed, Cecil recapitulates the dangers he has spoken of, and then dwells on the remedies for obviating the same.

12 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 579–588. *In extenso.*]

1456. The Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk.

[1569.]—Minute headed, "For the Duke out of the B. of Ross' [examination?]," containing notes in Burghley's hand as to special points on which further evidence was to be taken in the matter of the Q. of Scots and the D. of Norfolk. The principal ones are:—

*Ex primo.*—The Duke was advertised of the intent of conveying away of the Q. of Scots to Arundel Castle by letters of the Scottish Queen to the Bp. of Ross. The Earl of Arundel's cook at Arundel Castle would be examined of his knowledge.

*Ex* 5.—The Lord Lumley to be examined of the device at the gallery in Arundel House, betwixt him, the Bp. of Ross, Ridolfi, and Lyggens, for taking of the Tower. What provision was made at the E. of Arundel's House at the Tower Hill for the Earl and Lord Lumley, and why did it not proceed?

*Ex* 6, 7, 8.—Bertie to answer by whom was the original packet sent to the Bp. of Ross to take measure thereupon. Who conveyed away John Cuthbert?

*Ex* 14.—The Duke is to explain at more length the contents of the long letter to the Bp. of Ross in English after Ridolfi's taking upon him the journey.

*Ex* 17, 18.—What money did the Duke give to the physicians that were sent to the Q. of Scots?

The Duke to explain his knowledge how the Q. of Scots would have had him made up the sum of 1,300 crowns to be 2,000, and to be sent to Edinburgh; and whether Panton, the Bp. of Ross' man, should not have once carried it, being sewed in his doublet.

*Ex* 23 (*the last*).—Hussey to be newly examined. Tho. Bishop also, of his son's messages to the Earls. Oswald Wilkinson to be newly examined. Vavasor to be sought for. Goodyere to answer what abbey he hath to which the Q. of Scots should have been conveyed by Gerard Lowther.

3½ *pp.*

1457. Province of Munster.

[1569?].—"The plott of our offer touching the peopling of Munster in Ireland." Divides the land into parcels of 12,000, 8,000, and 6,000 acres, and lays down the condition which gentlemen taking such parcels must observe as to dividing and peopling their allotments.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed:*—"A book to the Deputy of Ireland concerning E. of Desmond, Ireland."

1½ *pp.*

1458. Sir William Drury to [the Lords of the Council].

[1569?].—Stating how certain imprests, with which he is charged, have been employed in the Queen's service. Begs for a warrant of discharge.

½ *p.*

1459.—The Queen to the Earl of Rutland, President of the Council in the North and the rest of the Council.

1569?—Directing them to forward the Queen's proclamation to the sheriffs of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, Yorkshire, Nottingham, and Derby for due publication.

*Endorsed*:—"1569, q."

½ *p.*

## A.D. 1570.

1460.—Sir H. Nevill to Sir W. Cecil.

1569–70, Jan. 1.—The D. of Norfolk has written to the Council concerning the disorderly conduct of the Dacres, by which he has sustained losses amounting as he thinks to 2,000*l.* Is desired by his Grace to write to Cecil begging him to stand his friend and to try to obtain him redress. The D. would have written a private letter himself to Cecil if he had thought he might do so without offence.—From the Tower this New Year's day, 1569.

1 *p.*

1461.—The Duke of Norfolk to the Council.

1569–70, Jan. 1.—Complaining of the unlawful intrusion by Leonard Dacre and his brother into his possessions in the North, and also into those of Her Majesty's wards, the true heirs of the late George Dacre, and praying for redress. Trusts that their Lordships are satisfied with his former writings of submission, and also with his declaration, and begs them to exert their influence to help him from this unwholesome place.—1 Jan. 1569.

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

1462.—Lord Hunsdon to Regent Murray.

1570, Jan. 9, Berwick.—Notwithstanding his (the Regent's) strait proclamations for not receiving or aiding the Queen's rebels within any part of Scotland, the Earl of Westmoreland and others are openly kept in Farnhurst, some at Branksome with Buccleuch, some with Bedrowlie, Andrew Carr, and the Sheriff of Tiviotdale. On Thursday the Countess of Northumberland was brought by Farnhurst towards Hume Castle, stayed at Roxburgh by the way, reaching Hume Friday morning, where she is yet, unless this day conveyed to Vaux Castle.

The Queen cannot take this well at their hands, especially at Lord Hume's, with whom she may easily be quittance and make him repent his folly.—From Berwick, 9 January 1569.

*Copy.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 573. *In extenso*].

1463.—The Bishop of Carlisle to the Earl of Sussex.

1569–70, Jan. 19.—Has spent three whole days in the examination of the prisoner Thomas Bishop, being much hindered therein by the prisoner's ill-health and weakness of brain. Sends his Lordship the result of these examinations, and with reference to the petition contained in the latter part of the prisoner's confession, thinks it would be very

meet and good policy to spare his life, and to let him prove what he can do by searching out and bringing to light the workings of the Queen of Scots, her friends, and the Earls and rebels in Scotland.—From Yemwath, 19 Jan. 1569.

1½ *pp.*

A copy of the foregoing.

1½ *pp. Encloses,*

(1.) *The examination of Thomas Bishop, of Pocklyngton, gentleman, dated* 10 *Jan.* 1569, *and taken before the Bp. of Carlisle and Richard Dudley, Esquire, Justices of the Peace. Stating that the E. of Northumberland had held treasonable correspondence for the space of one year with the Spanish Ambassador, who had promised in the D. of Alva's name that the rebels should be supplied with two thousand shot, one thousand armed pikes, and one thousand great horses, with furniture of money; and also with sufficient money to maintain* 12,000 *Englishmen, which should arrive at Hartlepool within eight days of the rising of the Earls.*

*Stating further that the rebels were to be joined by the Lords Darcy and Leonard Dacre, and that Dacre's purpose was to seize the Lord Scrope and to hold him prisoner whilst his brother Edward Dacre should kill the Bp. of Carlisle, and taking the Castle and Town of Carlisle by assault, should have the whole of that country at his command.*

*Further, that the Lord Hume and the Lord of Farniehurst affirmed they would go the way the Dacres went, and that they, with the Humes, Carres, and all the broken men of Liddesdale, Tyndale, and Riddesdale, joining with the Dacres, intended as soon as time would serve to make an inroad into the borders, and to overthrow them. That the Castle of Naward was provided for the Lady Northumberland a month before the Earls came there, and that she said to the Deponent that she would lodge there "a monthe of Frydayes." Also that there went between the Earls and Lord Dacre one Wetherington, one Peter Kirke, one Thomas Bates, and one other person having his face secretly covered.*

*Signed:—"Thomas Bisshop."*
*"Joannes Carliolen."*
*"Rychard Duddley."*

2 *pp.*

A copy of the foregoing.

*Endorsed by Cecil.*

1¼ *pp.*

(2.) *The answer of Thos. Bishop, of Pocklington, to the interrogatories administered to him by order of the Earl of Sussex with reference to the statements made by him in his former examination.*

*A petition is subjoined by the prisoner praying the Queen to spare his life, and offering to keep her Majesty well informed as to the intentions and proceedings of the Queen of Scots and of her friends.* 17 *Jan.* 1569.

8 *pp.*

A copy of the foregoing.

12 *pp.*

1464. Matters charged against the Duke of Norfolk for the attempt to marry with the Scots' Queen.

1569-70, Jan. 20.—1. When principal in the Commission at York trying her for the murder of her husband, he, soon after he had begun to treat of the matters, disclosed to Lidington the Queen's intention to be in certain points in disfavour of the Scots' Queen, giving advice how she should write to the Queen for remedy. The proof is the letter from the Bp. of Ross to the Scots' Queen.

2. Immediately after his conference with Lidington he conferred with the Earl of Murray and moved him to forbear producing matters charged against her. The proof is a declaration of the Earl at length in writing not long before his death, viz., 1 October; also the Duke's confession, made 4 October, that Lidington and the Earl moved to him the matter of marriage at York.

3. On coming to Hampton Court from York he seemed greatly grieved that any intent to marry her should be imputed to him, complaining thereof to the Queen and reporting of the Scots' Queen matter sufficient to think her not meet. The proof of his earnest misliking of such a marriage, then or at any time, is best known to the Queen who so reported of him, very well allowing thereof, and telling sundry of her Council that she saying to him, "Though he did now mislike it he might be induced to like it for the benefit of the realm and for her Majesty's own surety," he answered, "No reason could move him to like her who had been a competitor to the Crown, and that if her Majesty would move him thereto he would rather be committed to the Tower, he meant never to marry with such a person where he could not be sure of his pillow," &c.

4. Nevertheless, within a few days he secretly conferred thereof in the park at Hampton Court with the Earl of Murray. The proof is the said writing declaratory of the said Earl; also the Duke's confession on the Earl moving him to know whether he could assent thereto, that if he (the Earl) could set his Queen free in her realm, and thereby make her fit for a good husband, then he would answer him thereto.

5. After this he did directly with other Lords prosecute the marriage, not making the Queen privy thereof. The proof is the Bp. of Ross' confession that he was required to move this marriage to the Queen of Scots, who would not assent except she first understood that the Queen should like of it.

6. Letters were written to the Queen of Scots for certain Lords at the Duke's soliciting to move her thereto.

7. The Duke confesses writing 10 or 12 letters to her, put into cipher by Liggons and sent by the Bp. of Ross; and sending her a ring and such like tokens.

8. He received letters from her, in cipher.

9. He sent Cantrell, his servant, secretly, to the Earls of Northumberland, Westmoreland, Derby, and Sussex, to move them to allow of it; but some of them did not.

10. He wrote an earnest long letter to Murray in cipher after Murray's return to Scotland to further it, with offers of great friendship. All these things he did without making her Majesty privy thereto.

*Cecil's draft.* 2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 573. *In extenso.*]

1465. Sir Henry Gates and Sir Wm. Drury to the Earl of Sussex.

1569–70, Jan. 20.—Had an interview with the Regent at Stirling on the 19th inst., to whom they delivered her Majesty's letter assuring him of her thankful acceptation of his great goodwill in pursuing her rebels and of her commendation of his ready and speedy action therein. They also required him to deliver up the Earl of Northumberland to them and the rest of the rebels to the Wardens of the Marches of England, but this he begged to be allowed to defer until he had consulted with the Earl of Morton, the Earl of Mar, and the others of the nobility, whom he would appoint to meet him at Edinburgh in a few days, so that they might take no offence at his dealing in such a weighty matter. They had therefore deferred writing to Her Majesty until they can obtain a certain answer from him. Lythcoo, 20 Jan. 1569.

1¼ *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 491–494. *In extenso.*]

1466. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569–70, Jan. 22.—Has received his letters, from which he perceives that her Majesty and the Council are persuaded that the Wardens with their garrisons are able not only to withstand any attempt made against England, but also to join with the Regent in invading Scotland, if occasion serve. Is sorry to see that her Majesty's purse is more accounted of than either her honour or the present necessity of her service. Touching the lying of any garrison upon the borders, it is not necessary, so far as he can see, for the defence of any enemy; but if her Majesty or the Council think them in any way able to invade Scotland, they are much deceived. The garrison of this town (Berwick) is only 500 foot and 80 horse, many of whom are old and unserviceable. Would not willingly be driven to trust to any companies of the borderers in these matters, for he finds the whole country, saving a very few, more addicted to the rebels than to her Majesty. If the Earls (of Northumberland and Westmoreland) are to be delivered up, her Majesty need be at no further charges; but if they be denied, as he thinks they will be, either her Majesty must sit with that dishonour, or else she must send a better force than her borders can yield her.—Berwick, 22 Jan. 1569.

1¼ *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 495–497. *In extenso.*]

1467. The Earl of Sussex to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569–70, Jan. 23.—Has received his letters, by which he perceives that Her Majesty has granted the custody of the goods and lands of Edward Dacre (which he had long before granted to his cousin George Carey) to his cousin Knevett, to whom Carey shall deliver them over according to her Majesty's pleasure. Has also already given general order to the sheriff for the delivery of the other matters to Mr. Stanhope according to the grants made by the E. of Warwick and the Admiral, which he trusts will be satisfactory to her Majesty, however little it is to himself. Complains that he was first a lieutenant, afterwards little better than a marshal, having nothing left to him but to direct hanging matters, and now he is to be made a sheriff's bailiff to deliver over possessions.

Begs Cecil to blame him not, "though his pen utter somewhat of the swell in his stomach," for he sees that he is kept but for a broom, and

when he has done his office is to be thrown out at the door. True service deserves honour and credit, and not reproach and open defaming, which latter have been his reward. Must therefore either cease to serve or lose his honour, which having continued so long in his house, he would be loth should receive blemish from him. Seeing therefore that he must be "still a camelion, and yield no other show than as it shall please others to give the colour," he will content himself to live a private life. May God send her Majesty others that mean as well as he has done.—Darnton, 23 Jan. 1569.

1 *p.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 498–500. *In extenso.*]

1468. Mary, Queen of Scots, to the Earl of Sussex.

1570, Jan. 23.—Begging him not to stay her servants, James Lawder and Alexander Bog, who have passports from Queen Elizabeth, and who carry letters to her subjects in Scotland, which are open for his perusal. If he have any command to the contrary he is to advertise her thereof.—Tutbury, 23 January 1569.

*Signed*:—"Your richt good cousignes and frind,

Marie R̃."

[P.S.] "I wisch to be hertli commended to me good ledi your bedfalow."

½ *p.*

1469. The Earl of Lennox's Petition.

1569–70, Jan.—Supplication to the Queen by Mathew, Earl of Lennox, and Lady Margaret, his wife, that she would consider the great danger, Murray being murdered, "that your Majesty's fatherless and desolate poor orphan and kinsman remaineth presently in," and take in hand the protection and defence of the said King and his realm, so that his enemies, both those at liberty and those in captivity, may not prevail against him; otherwise to have him delivered into her hands for greater safety, &c.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 576. *In extenso.*]

1470. Sir H. Nevill to Sir W. Cecil.

1569–70, Feb. 4.—Has sent him a letter from his Grace (the D. of Norfolk) to the Council, praying to be set at liberty on account of his health. Suggests that "he should be sent to serve her Majesty in the North this summer and that the Queen of Scots should be put here in his place."—From the Tower, this 4th of Feb.

1 *p.*

1471. Sir Henry Nevill to the Privy Council.

[1569–70], Feb. 15.—On behalf of the Duke of Norfolk, who, feeling his sickness grow upon him, and that his body inclines to the state he was in before, requests the Queen's permission to go to his own house to "enter into the diet," for the unfitness of that kind of physic to be taken in the Tower their Lordships well know.—From the Tower of London, this 15 February.

*Endorsed*:—"15 Feb. 1569."

1 *p.*

1472. The Treasurer of the Chamber.

1569-70, Feb. 17.—Copy of a Warrant to the Treasurer, Chancellor, and Barons of the Exchequer, for taking the account of the Treasurer of the Chamber.—Westminster, 17 Feb. a° 12.

[*There is another page of MS., containing two passages to be interpolated in the foregoing Warrant.*]

2 *pp.*

1473. Christopher Mundt to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569-70, Feb. 18.—These new arisen disturbances in the Low Countries do much hinder their purposes, and certain merchants who were well affected do now revoke their words. When the marriage shall take place between the Duke Casimir and the daughter of the Elector of Saxony, certain great men would wish her Majesty to send an envoy with congratulatory messages, and so to renew the old amity and confederacy with the Protestant princes. In going down to Cologne did deflect to Heidelberg where the D. of Bipont then was, and in her Majesty's name saluted the Elector who at that time was marrying his daughter to one of the Landgrave's sons. Amongst other friendly remembrances to the Queen's Majesty, the Elector told him that he had lent his cousin the Duke 100,000 thalers to help him forward in this begun expedition. The D. of Bipont required him to make his humble commendations and assurance of all possible service to her Majesty and with continual importunity did exhort him to take this long and tedious journey to Cologne to haste the matter forward.—From Cologne, 18 Feb. 1569.

2¼ *pp.*

1474.—Sir H. Nevill to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569-70, Feb. 18.—Sends herewith for his consideration, at the request of the Duke of Norfolk, a letter written to Banaster, his Grace's servant, from the North. Thinks the men that come out of that part "have but a slender opinion of their dutiful proceedings," and trusts some good order will be taken to reduce them to submission.—From the Tower this 18th Feb.

1 *p.* *Encloses,*

*Edmund Turner to Laurence Banaster.*

*Marvels much what made him write that Leonard Dacre is fled. No such matter is intended by him, but he means to defend his possessions till death, and hath made provision in Naward and other places accordingly. The country is in such a state that they care not what they do. Has received many warnings that if he stirs from Stockbridge he will be slain, but will not stay for all their brags. If his Grace had but ten men in this country whom he could trust, he would not care, but he knows not six. Is content, by reason of his (Banaster's) commandment, to join with John Middleton, but "a falser "villain is not in Cumberland." Thinks the Lord Warden and the sheriff neither will nor dare deal with the Dacres. The rebels never were at any time so stout as they are now.—From Stockbridge, 8 Feb.* 1569.

2 *pp.*

1475.—Sir Nicholas Throckmorton to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569–70, Feb. 25.—Understanding Cecil's disposition towards him to be better than he deserves or could expect, begs him to use his credit with the Queen for his enlargement, for which the Lord Keeper and the Chancellors of the Duchy and of the Exchequer will also become suitors to the Queen. Forbears his further defence.—At Casalton, 25 February.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 577. *In extenso.*]

1476.—The Earl of Sussex to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569–70, Mar. 4.—At his late interview with her Majesty was convinced of her good opinion and favour towards him, being assured thereof by herself in most liberal words. Nevertheless he declared to her Majesty in plain words that the world seeing contrary actions would not be so satisfied. Her Majesty thereupon answered that she would so deal with him that the world should see the trust and credit she committed to him. He afterwards learnt that it was her Majesty's intention to continue him in those offices, which he held when he was under the greatest suspicion. Is ready to perform his duty to her Majesty in the government of the borders wheresoever she shall command him. Denies that he had ever been guilty of any "protracting of time" or lack of speedy execution of her service, notwithstanding the statements to that effect made by the rebels in their letters. Appends a note of the expenses he has been put to during the 12 years he has spent in her Majesty's service, and denies that he has ever received, directly or indirectly, any other benefit than was incident to the ordinary fees belonging to the offices committed to him.—4 March 1569.

*Holograph.* 3½ *pp.* (*torn*). [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 500–503. *In extenso.*]

1477.—Levies for the North.

1569–70, March 8.—Warrant to Sir Wm. Cecil to stamp and seal letters under the signet to knights and others in 13 shires for levying lances and light horsemen for the Queen's service in the north.—Hampton Court, 8 March 1569.

*Signed by the Queen.* 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 578. *In extenso.*]

*Annexing,—*

*Copy of the said letters dated* 10 *March* 1569.

1478. Memorial by Cecil at Hampton Court.

1569–70, March 10.—To favour the Regent is needful now that 1° the rebels are coupled with a faction of Scotland, and 2° the French enter into the aid of the contrary faction.

*Perils*: 1° The Queen of Scots faction in Scotland is increased.
2° The Regent's decay for want.
3° The rebels now in Scotland increase the humour of the Scottish Queen's faction there.
4° The French now enter into the succour of her faction at Donbrytton.

*Resolution*: 1° To give order to take the rebels in Scotland.
2° To aid him with money [the Regent].
3° To return home the Queen of Scots.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 579. *In extenso.*]

1479. John Lee to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569–70, Mar. 20.—Has had further discourse with John Prestall who by his talk and the provision he makes seems to intend departing presently either to England or Scotland. On the 17th March Story came from Louvain to Antwerp and brought a letter from the Council, the effect of which was to cause Prestall to depart in great haste to Holland where certain ships are held in readiness. Prestall has taken means to buy from Mr. Smith a chest of iron tools which will break any prison, be it never so strong, which chest is to be conveyed to Sir John Conway, whom Prestall states he will set at liberty or else lose his life. Trusts Cecil will have a regard to the Queen's ships, and also to his own security, for he fears that an attempt will be made shortly. From Antwerp, 20th March.

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—"Jo. Lee. 20 March 1569. Prestall. Sir Jho. Conwey. Mr. Smyth."

$1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

1480.—The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1570, April 10.—Has, in accordance with Her Majesty's instructions, earnestly moved the Queen of Scots to open her mind with full confidence to Her Majesty in some secret letter, which he promised to have safely delivered to Elizabeth's hands, no part of it to be disclosed, otherwise than she would herself. His want of success. Mary still desirous of a personal interview with Elizabeth, alleging her strong doubts that whatever she might write would obtain no credit with her Majesty. Her great willingness and earnestness to conform herself to Elizabeth. Has thought good to advertise Cecil of the words used by Mary to him that day to this effect.—Tutbury, 10 April 1570.

[*Postscript*]. At the sealing of the above letter, the Queen of Scots came to him, and required him to signify to Cecil that, if Elizabeth would grant her leave to come to her, she would reveal such matter as would be advantageous to Her Majesty and to herself; she will utter it to no creature else. Her desire was to go to Elizabeth just as the latter should appoint. Had refused to let her write to Cecil in the matter, but had moved her to express her mind plainly in her own letters to Elizabeth. Had thought it not amiss to advertise what she said.

*Seal.* $1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 593, 594. *In extenso.*]

1481. Interrogatories for Hameling.

1570, April 18.—Referring to the rebellion of the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, and chiefly to the intrigues of the former with the Queen of Scots.

*Endorsed*:—18th April 1570.

*Draft by Cecil.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* [Haynes, p. 594. *In extenso.*]

1482. Hameling's Examination.

1570, April 18.—Examination of Hameling by Sir Francis Knollys and Sir Wm. Cecil. The particulars here given by Hameling are, in great measure, in reply to the foregoing interrogatories, and tell of various persons who were privy to the Earl of Northumberland's conspiracy, of the intrigues of that Earl and his Countess with the Queen of Scots, of the designs for the rescue of Mary, and of other matters in connexion with the rebellion of the two Earls.

*Endorsed*:—18 April 1570.

[*This document is in Cecil's handwriting, and is subscribed and signed by him "Written by me, W. Burghley." These words, however,*

*have been added subsequently ; in his endorsement of the paper he styles himself Sir Wm. Cecil.*]

3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 594–596. *In extenso.*]

1483. The Earl of Sussex to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1570, Apr. 25.—Perceives by Cecil's letters of the 21st his desire to hear of some revenge made against the false Scots. But for the folly in the carrying away of the draught horses, thinks the journey has been well knit up in the end by the taking of Hume Castle. The Lord of Cesforth and all the principal gentlemen of the Marsh profess obedience to the King, and Buccleuch, who has married the Earl of Angus's sister, will by the Earl of Morton's procurement turn on that side. This packing in Scotland is by Liddington's devices, who plainly gives out that our Queen is resolved to restore his mistress. Morton and his faction say that if her Majesty will presently enter into public maintenance of their King's authority, and send money to entertain 1,000 soldiers for three months, and command the forces here to aid them, they will bring all Scotland in effect to obey that authority. Therefore it were good her Majesty would resolve what she will do. These matters have too long slept ; it is time now to wake. Scotland perhaps is in greater fear of this small company, well chosen and appointed, than it hath been of a far greater force in other times. Urges Cecil to bring her Majesty to some resolution, so that he [Sussex] may know what he shall do with surety.—Berwick, 25 April 1570.

*Signed.* 2 *pp.* [Lodge, I. pp. 504–507. *In extenso.*]

1484. Danykll Houghsetter to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1570, April 29.—A memorial "touchinge the Mynes Royall," with reference to a bargain, made with the English Government, for 2,000 quintals of copper. It states the price of copper "beyond the seas" (at the Frankfort fair in Lent of this year the quintal is said here to have obtained 65*s.*), and permission is sought from the Queen by the Company to which Houghsetter belonged, to transport their copper into France, Spain, or Portugal. In reply to a request of Sir Wm. Cecil, it is stated that 50 tuns of wine per annum would serve for the allowance to be made for the Company's workmen. It is also inquired to whom the Queen's portion of copper, reserved upon the indenture, should be delivered.—29 April 1570.

1 *p.*

1485. —— to [Sir Wm. Cecil ?].

1570, April.—A letter, without signature or address, touching the delivery of the leases of certain manors to Mrs. Southwell. The manors named are, Carbrok, Latymers, and Wodhall. A few details are given concerning these, and also regarding the manor of Mourton-cum-Ringland. A representation is made as to the ownership of the manors of Totington and Mortymers.

*Endorsed :*—April 1570.

1¾ *pp.*

1486. Loan Money.

1570, April.—List of the sums of money paid on Privy Seals by the various counties of England in April of this year by way of loan : total, 9,200*l.*

1 *p.*

### 1487. Examination of Thomas Norton.

1570, May 10.—Examinate whilst in arms was never made privy to any conference, but was always excluded by commandment. The first proclamation that he heard was penned at Brancepeth, by whom he knows not. Takes it that religion was the only cause of the rising. He was at Naworth when they fled thence, and he "made chase" rather to offer himself to the Queen's mercy than to flee into Scotland; his brother Richard did advise him thereunto. Is utterly ignorant of the devisers of the conspiracy.—10 May 1570.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

### 1488. Examination of Thomas Bishop.

1570, May 10.—Examined before Gilbert Gerard and Thomas Bromley, Attorney and Solicitor General, the examinate saith that Thomas Taylor of Tadcaster, servant of the E. of Northumberland, first told him of the conspiracy of the late rebellion, walking together in Gray's Inn Fields, the same day that the D. of Norfolk was at St. Alban's when he came out of Norfolk towards Windsor, and that one Seyes, a servant of the Q. of Scots, was the cause of the information so given; whereupon, the examinate sent his son Francis down to the Queen, advising her to stay the enterprise, for that it could not be entered upon without danger for her life. After which, the Q. of Scots sent letters back, requiring the examinate to go to the E. of Northumberland to advise him to stay either altogether or at the least for twenty days, which the examinate did; and at his repair thither they were then risen and at Wetherby. The Earl and Countess of Northumberland declared unto him that Gerard Lowther brought letters from the Scottish Queen to the Earl about October before the rebellion. Can say nothing touching Hussey, now prisoner in the Tower.—10 May 1570.

*Signed.* 1 *p.*

### 1489. Examination of John Hamlyn.

1570, May 10.—The examinate saith that Thomas Bates was at Beamish about three weeks before the rebellion, and had secret conference with the Earl of Northumberland and Leonard Dacre. That about ten days before the rebellion began, the said Earl, Richard Norton, Francis Norton, Bishop, W. Norton, and Oswald Wilkinson, met together in a close called Balterby Brome near Topcliff, where they had conference two hours, and the servants commanded to stand afar off. T. Bishop being brought face to face with Hamlyn, confirmed his declaration touching this conference. The examinate further thinks that Oswald Wilkinson and Dr. Lee, the physician, understood the whole conspiracy. The Earl of Northumberland also gave William Plumton an armour of proof, and unto John Vavasor a white armour graven and gilt, about five weeks before the rebellion began. These two, and Andrew Oglethorpe, who was slain, came to Wetherby to the Earl's and promised both men and victual, and after that night departed and promised to return again the next day with their powers, which they did not. Gerrard Lowther was with both the Earls at Topcliff about six weeks before the rebellion.—10 May 1570.

$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

1490. Thomas Bishop to [the Council.]

1570, May 22.—Your worships' pleasure was, I might from time to time write my knowledge of the late rebellion, and in other matters. In the night of our dispersement from the Earls, with strokes and wounds given me because I would not go in Scotland, I induced seven score horsemen and some "schott" [foot-soldiers who carried fire-arms] to flee home to the mercy of the Queen. Being the 10th day of May last convened at the sudden before your worships, my brain through troubles distempered, my memory then not ripe, being also charged with that I had forgotten; yet for declaration of my own innocence I answer as followeth:—

Touching the late rebellion in the North, my first knowledge thereof was: having taken a house beside St. John's, pertaining to the servant of the Scullery (as I suppose), where I had intended to have brought my wife and family, not liking of the North; walking from the same with my eldest son with one William Harris servant to the Scots' Queen, and my servant, met us one Thomas Taylor. Harris said, "Yonder is one of my acquaintance, a servant of the Earl of Northumberland's, we shall hear what news from the North," who, after salutation by Harris, being demanded, said, "Sire, I understand you to be honest men and friends, I will not 'lane [conceal] with you." "The morrow," said he, "being the 28th day of September, will the Earl my master, accompanied with twenty thousand men, be in the fields, and my master in the bravest armour any subject hath in this London; if the incoming of the D. of Norfolk be not a discourager to them, whereof and what ye hear of him I pray you tell me." We said, it was thought he will be the same night at St. Alban's coming into the Court, and his apparel for the Court was provided. I remained at London until the 10th of October, the plague increasing I departed, the same day I met Robert Bowes upon this side Ware, the same night also I lay at the Bull in Ware, where the Abbot of Dunfermline was lodged going to the Court. Arriving at Pocklington my bailiff told me how Thurkill, the Earl's receiver, said, my Lord would distrain for the arrears of my free rent reserved upon Pocklington. For these my private, as for the discovery of the Earl's intentions, I went to Toplyve [Topcliffe] the 17th of October. I sent for Thurkill and desired his friendship to my lord, who brought me word my lord would speak with me himself. The Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, Lord Talbot, the Earl's wife, and Lady Talbot, riding for their pastime abroad, John Hameling was sent to my lodging in Topcliff Town. The Earl of Northumberland leaving the rest and riding a mile or two from Toplyve, I followed with Hameling and my men. There, met the Earl, old Mr. Norton the sheriff, with Francis and William Norton, and they, with Oswald Wilkinson lighting down by a hedge-side and a hill which they now call Bawderbin Bromes, I went to the Earl, who took me by the hand. He asked me what I heard of the Duke of Norfolk, I answered, I heard by the way he was committed to the Tower the 11th of October, he also asked of Arundel, Pembroke, and Lumley. I walked a whole hour by the hedge-side not speaking with them any more, they four being together. In my walk by the hedge I took acquaintance to William Norton, he asked, "I am sure you have heard by the Earl or his Lady since your coming, that there was aid promised us by Spain, what think ye thereof?" To discourage him, as I did always the rest, I advised delay. The Earl and the others ending their talk, the Earl asked, "Heard ye nothing of any rising in the North by me and Westmoreland?" "Yes, my lord, I heard by Tailor, and by the way I heard of the taking of Sknaysborough [Knares-

borough] Castle by Sir William Inglebye, Mr. Malzerye [Mallory] and Mr. Slingsby. The Earl said, "Those be honest men, and have used me well, I would have been loath also to have set the Queen of Scotland in any danger, and I pray you as ye will shew me pleasure and I you courtesy, to get me true word how and in what manner she is kept and who guardeth her, for I can get no sure knowledge by none of my own, nor I have not heard word this long time, I would be loath, said he, she were put to any more peril." I told him I would get him sure and perfect knowledge, and so took my leave. Markinfield was not at that hedge-side, as Hamelin saith. I learned that the Scots' Queen was very strait kept in the custody of the Earls of Shrewsbury, Huntingdon, and Viscount Hereford, with great guard and great watch of the country; whereof, about the last of October, the Earl afore that time having departed to Beamish where his mother died, I sent my son to him to show him how the Scots' Queen was kept, and willed him to learn if they intended any rising. My son, returning from Durham and Beamish, declared thanks to me from the Earl, and said, "Sir, I cannot perceive by the Earl's self that he hath any mind to rise, but to quiet himself, yet I see such provision of fair geldings, dagges, and armour, and his servants and gentlemen so earnestly bent to unquietness, the Nortons also, and Markinfield, flocking to Brauncepeth, and his lady as they say earnestly bent, that I doubt they will provoke him and compel him to stir." Then said I, "Thou shalt go towards Tutbury, and if thou canst get in word to her and learn what is become of thy brother, and from me send in word to the Queen, that I doubt their rising in the north, which will not fall forth without slander and hazard unto her person, albeit she deal not with them therein, and desire she may write for their stay if she can, or at least for 20 days after thy coming home, for then the winter will draw on." He departed about the 8th of November. In this meantime, the Earl of Northumberland came from Beamish to Topcliff, being in mind fully determined not to rise, as I learned after being with him; and in the night he was advertised that he was betrayed, and should be taken by Sir Oswald Wolstrop, Sir William Malzerye [Mallory], and Sir William Ingleby, with a band of horsemen; so that he at the sudden got up, caused take up the bridge of the river, the bells of the town rang "ackward" as they use in time of commotion, and so escaped. But for this warning, this unhappy rebellion had never chanced. After his departure musters were made with open warning to the Justices and people, to assemble for the Earl's apprehension at Durham upon the 15th of November. So that their rising proceeded upon a mistrust of pardon for their first intended rebellion in September last, and now, upon a plain desperation conceived by the Earl upon his escape at Topcliff. Whereupon, the 14th of November, being Monday, the Earl of Northumberland, threatened with dagges by his company, who said, "If ye will cast yourself away, ye shall not cast us," they took arms and marched to Richmond, to Ripon, and so forwards. The letters coming from the Scots' Queen the 15th of November I went with the same, not knowing of any rising, being distant from them 60 miles. I rode to Brockenborough, where, upon Thursday, the 17th of November, the lady of Northumberland arriving in the night, stayed me. And upon Sunday, the 20th of November, guarding me with some of her men, sent to Boroughbridge, where, in Tancred's house, the Earls and their chief assistants in a gallery at council, I delivered the letters, containing in effect, as I have in my former examination written, for their stay. To whom I declared they had overthrown themselves, assembling in that

order. The Earl of Westmoreland answered, "We were compelled for safety of our lives, and now we mon stick to it." And said to me, "You know York; we intend upon the side next Todcastle to assault it. What is your opinion?" I answered, it was evil counsel, that was the strongest bar, the highest and strongest wall. "If ye get repulse, having no ordnance, it will discourage your people, if ye win that part it shall be with great loss of men; the inhabitants be your friends as I hear say, and being spoiled and sacked, ye shall be cried out upon not only of them but of all England as robbers and destroyers of the second town of this realm. And yet, getting this part of the town, ye win but a 'streit,' having the bridge and river to win, beyond which standeth the three best parts of the town." Old Mr. Norton said, "It is in him, he telleth you truth." Then said the Earls, "We have set our footmen too far forwards." The bishoprick men, hearing of their recall from the enterprise of York, and fearing the spoil of Sir George Bowes behind them, allured the Earls to Barnard Castle, whereunto Westmoreland was well willing. And upon their return they lost four thousand men, and never after were above two thousand naked footmen and seven hundred horsemen. I alleged this my persuasion, and safety of York, at the bar, and there were there standing that heard, when I did the same at Boroughbridge. Methinks, if I had done but those two services in the Queen's reign, that is, the disclosing of the conspiracy of rebellion intended in the third year, and this last saving of York, I ought to have some favour for life at least. The same time, after delivery of my letters, the Earl of Westmoreland and Christopher Nevill taking me aside, the Earl said, "I have heard often of you, and now I perceive something, I am but a young man, and is (*sic*) compelled to this for our safeguard, we have need of counsel, I pray you tarry with us." I answered, "My lord, I came not for that purpose, I have neither brought men, furniture, nor armour, ye shall not lack such, no, my lord, I will wear no armour against my Sovereign. I will go home, and perhaps hereafter will come to you." Perceiving that I would depart, misliking their number and purpose might discover them, and be a let for aid, and of intent they might by my countenance animate their company in hope of aid from the Scot's Queen, caused Northumberland write a letter secretly to his lady to entertain me courteously, and yet with a secret restraint. So that I was lodged where the Earl and she lay, and my horses kept in her stable. Understanding myself thus to be dealt with, and neither I nor my son could get back, I dissembled the matter, and perceiving her both to have the head and the most "stroke" [influence], I insinuated myself to her, and by that means wrought all the good I could to every man, and to desist from all spoils or any other attempt that might offend the prince. And to verify this my assertion, in saving my lady Lennox's gentlemen and a servant of the Queen's, then taken at Richmond, I told Mr. Mann, her servant, demanding my chance there, I said—upon an occasion for good, and now was kept against my will. If Sir George Bowes had kept that castle one day longer, with a like persuasion I had brought them from it. At Whitsedge I never came, but lay at Durham. As for my knowledge from that lady, and all other my confessions before made, for briefness at this time, I do affirm, and refer me to the same.—22 May 1570.

*Signed*:—"Your poor orator, THOMAS BISHOP."

8 *pp.*

1491. Loan Money.

1570, May.—List of those who contributed to the loan in Lancashire, with the amounts of their subscriptions. Total, 1,233*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*—May 1570.

¾ *p.*

1492. Loan Money.

1570, May.—List of the sums of money paid by way of loan, for the month of May. Total sum paid, 17,633*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

1 *p.*

1493. "Interrogatories to be answered by Thomas Bishop." [*From endorsement.*]

[1570, May.]—Requiring him to write his knowledge of the sundry intentions of moving rebellions in the realm, for religion, or for the Q. of Scots; of all persons that have intermeddled with the making of any books concerning the Scottish Queen's title to the crown of England; of the devices used for the Q. of Scots' escaping from Bolton; of the first motions of the late rebellion, and its intent, if it had not been suppressed; of the persons that did treat with any of the ambassadors, for the Scottish Queen, or for stirring of the rebellion; and of what Christopher and William Norton, Leonard Dacres, and Thomas Bates had done in these matters.

*Minute, in Cecil's hand.* 1 *p.*

1494. Edward Dyer to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1570, June 9.—Requesting a letter to the Lord Treasurer, declaring that the writer is he to whom her Majesty has granted the "office and demesnes" of Woodstock, "in such ample manner as any of the Chamberlains have had it heretofore." Asks that some phrase may be used to quicken the Lord Treasurer, who wishes to benefit some of his sons, and thereof have been delays.—9 June 1570.

1 *p.*

1495. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1570, June 17.—Thanks him for the small liberty he has obtained for him, and hopes by his friendly labour to enjoy the freedom of his own house. Has written to the Queen, but leaves it to Cecil's discretion whether the letter should be delivered. His health fails daily as Sir H. Nevill, to whom he begs Cecil to give credit, will declare.—17 June 1567 (*sic*).

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"17th June 1570."

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

1496. The Duke of Norfolk to [Henry, Earl of Arundel].

1570, June 20.—"The long friendship, besides alliance, hath wrought much with me, as I assure you I have no brother nor sister dearer to me than you and your wife, and so I pray you good brother to account of me as of yourself in any things that may lie in my power. I do most thankfully accept your most friendly offer, but when I consider what present use of moneys the case doth require, and how unprovided I am

to disburse, I find more will in myself to supply the present necessity than ability; and therefore, because I would not seem forgetful whose daughter I have married, nor who was mother to my eldest son, I have determined, seeing I am not able to perform both the office of a purchaser and a loving son-in-law, I had rather strain myself to the last, which both nature and honour binds me to, than the other, which may chance fall out more gainful to me. And therefore I will not enter into no purchase of the land, but I will be contented to seal some portion of mine own land for my lord's better furniture towards his great debt; seeking nothing again therefor, neither during my lord's life whereby he should be driven to abate his part, nor yet any ways either to hinder you or my good sister; not doubting, but that this being considered, that my lord will consider that Philip is one of his next heirs. And thus for haste I end, minding, if you think well of my true meaning herein, to entreat the Master of the Rolls to commune with you for the same and other things, seeing froward fortune will not suffer us two to meet. And thus thinking your own demand most reasonable of 500*l.* land, I end with my most hearty commendations to you and my good sister, this 20 of June 1570, your loving brother-in-law.—T. Norfolk."

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

1497. The Duke of Norfolk's First Submission.

1570, June 23.—Acknowledges his offence, vows future good service to her Majesty, renounces entirely his proposed marriage with the Queen of Scots, craves her Majesty's forgiveness, and again promises all fidelity.—23 June, 1570.

*Copy.* 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 597, 598. *In extenso.*]

1498. Sir Henry Nevell to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1570, June 30.—Thought good, having a messenger, to trouble Cecil with these few lines to let him understand their affairs there. So much of Felton's confessions as they had that day taken is sent to him. The Lieutenant went early to the Lord Treasurer to Chelsea, and he is a Commissioner to see it done, therefore they could not rack Felton without his presence. Further for his part, he [Nevell] has to look to himself, for he perceives that his service depends upon the Lieutenant's report to Lord Leicester. The day before, Leicester wrote to the Lieutenant, as Nevell heard from a friend of his who secretly saw the letter, that he should send him word of all Nevell's dealings, saying that, if the latter dealt not well with him and his, "he wold syt apon" his "schyrts." Has entered into a piece of service which, if he knew her Majesty did not approve of in him, he could quickly leave where it is, and as for any further dealing, seeing her Majesty doth so much depend upon him who defends all those they should deal against, for his part he [Nevell] can be content to keep his finger out of the fire, or [? nor] to enter any more. "I assure ye sir I pity my Lord, for I see these spiteful dealings with him will be some means to throw him into some evil sickness; he cannot hold, but must needs utter unto my lord his "color" [choler] as well tempered as may be by "bools" [bowls]. Surely sir I think by him as by self I should digest the better a sennight after my meat. God send her Majesty to see and discern traitors from good subjects; here is liberty looked for by divers whose promises pay well for it, for it is thought to come by our friends to help us."

*Endorsed*:—30 June, 1570.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

1499. Lord Morley to [his son] Edward Parker.

1570, June.—It was no small grief to dissemble his departure from him, and to think what sorrow it should be to him to hear of it. Trusts he will now rejoice to hear of his safe arrival, having escaped the hands of them who would have sought his ruin. Desires his children to serve God, and obey their mother's counsel, trusting shortly to obtain so much favour at the Queen's hands, as they all, and their mother, shall for a time come over to him. Warns them not to be led with evil persuasions, nor to company with lewd persons, who will entice them to fantasies, to alter their profession of faith in which they have been brought up, or to make breach of the promise "which you know what I mean." Tells them to observe their faith and duty to the Queen, to whom he will bear true and faithful loyalty. "Thus praying you all to pray for me, and, as you may, to write to me, how all things stands at Hallingley, I give you all God's blessing and mine."—Bruges, June, 1570.

[*Postscript.*]—"I pray you see that my horses and spaniels may be well looked to, for I trust you shall come over to me shortly."

1 *p.*

1500. Sir Wm. Cecil and the Earl of Oxford.

1570, July 10.—A statement, in Sir W. Cecil's handwriting, regarding certain slanderous reports as to his conduct towards the Earl of Oxford. After an indignant denial of the truth of such reports, Cecil proceeds at some length to show the falsehood of two charges thus stated by him:—

"1. Who so ever saith that I was the occasion or privy that in my Lord of Oxford's absence, a certain book of his, entailing of his lands to his heirs male, was not enrolled in the Chancery, saith therein utterly untruly.

"2. Who so ever saith that I did stay my Lord of Oxford's money here, so as he had no money in Italy by the space of six months, they say also untruly."

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—"10 Julii 1570.—Concerning the Earl of Oxford."

3 *pp.*

1501. Sir Henry Nevell to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1570, July 11.—"My duty considered; forasmuch as my lord's grace [the Duke of Norfolk] doth perceive by the bent of the world that he is here for how long God He knoweth, his request unto you is, that as soon as you shall plainly see their mind, to follow that course with him which will not be long unto, then he prays you to help as ye may that he may have the free liberty of the tower, as well for the relief of his men that have long continued here with him, whom he would cha[nge], as also that he may have his friends and merchants freely to come unto him, for that you know at this hour he hath great affairs with him. My lord of Leicester sings his old song unto his friends, that is, that he had the queen in very good tune, till you took her aside, and dealt with her secretly, and then she was very strange suddenly; these dealings of his gives my lord plainly to understand that he minds to keep him here this summer, and longer if he may. Now, sir, for my dealing in her majesty's other service I fear I take a wrong course, for I think I shall in the end be 'shent' for it, for I see there is such secret dealing with the Ambassadors, as I think they durst not do it, unless the queen were privy to it; if it so be, then is there some determination of change of

religion or some such like matter. I causing this last week some of my friends to watch the bishop of Ross's house for the Spanish priest, they at midnight saw John Dudley come out from thence; if the report be true that he seeks to marry her, then he must become a catholic, as she terms them, for none but a catholic she saith she will marry, and as for the Ambassador's priest, he rests not long in a place. On Sunday he was at Acerbo Vitelli's house, and at Ridolphi's house some think he is now. The Ambassador saith he shall not go away, for he doubts not to qualify the matter at the Court well enough. One inkling I have heard, that the Ambassador himself minds to steal away: if I can learn any more thereof I will send you word. I am promised if this priest come to his woman, or she to him, I shall know their lodging; if I do, I will venture a 'shentyng' to have him. The strangers in this town are very pleasant; what their hope is, God knoweth. Out of Flanders they say the Duke ships for Ireland. Thus I leave you to God to defend you from your enemies."

*Endorsed*:—11 July, 1570.

1 p.

1502. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1570, July 14.—Thanks him for his friendly dealing on his behalf. Cecil's open speeches touching his true dealing on the writer's behalf have sufficiently purged him [Cecil], and laid the fault on those who deserved it. Thinks the matter ought to rest there, as further proceedings would occasion mischief.—14 July, 1570.

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—"14 Jul. 1570. The Duke of Norfolk to stay my proceeding concerning the slanderous reports."

1 p. [Haynes, p. 596. *In extenso.*]

1503. Sir Henry Nevell to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1570, July 14.—Thanks him heartily for obtaining his suit to the relief of his great necessity. Begs Cecil to get him leave to be with his wife at her confinement. "I have since heard of the Spanish priest that he is removed towards the Ambassador's house, but I cannot yet learn where, but the messenger that goeth betwixt them I know, and have laid one to dog him. If it be possible to have him, there shall lack no diligence. The Ambassador himself carried not half his plate to Halywell, and, as I am informed, hath made over a great deal of money about the time of his remove. If the queen would let Mr. Cobham go out upon sureties, I believe he would advertise you of all his determinations. It were great pity that the queen's majesty should hinder her own service to revenge other men's malice. He, ame[ndin]g his former life as he hath professed to do, may, both in person by sea or by land, and otherwise here, to give you such intelligence as he can learn, do her majesty better service than he that hinders him."

[*Postscript.*]—"Sir I think Hylyard can be no further touched than he is already."—The Tower, 14 July.

*Endorsed*:—14 Julii, 1570.

1 *p.*

1504. The Duke of Norfolk to the Lords of the Privy Council.

1570, July 15.—Craves release from his confinement [in the Tower], as he thinks he has done as much as the Queen or their Lordships will require of him. Sends a copy of his submission. Defies any of his accusers to substantiate their charges against him. Doubts not that he

will be able to prove his truth and fidelity. Hopes their Lordships will then move the Queen on his behalf, that he may not be suffered to remain where he is. Mentions the great risk to his bodily health, and the infection of the pestilence in that part of the city. Desires, also, to be free in order to pay his debts. Does not doubt the Queen's gracious nature, and their Lordships' favour and consideration.—15 July, 1570.

[*The Queen gave orders, on Aug.* 3, 1570, *to the Lieutenant of the Tower and Sir Henry Nevell, to remove the Duke of Norfolk from the Tower to his own house at the Charterhouse, for fear of the infection of the plague; and the Duke, in a letter to Elizabeth on the 5th of August, thanks her Majesty for her clemency. See State Papers, Domestic*, 1570.]

1 p. [Haynes, pp. 596, 597. *In extenso.*]

1505. Sir Henry Nevell to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1570, July 21.—Thanks him for his letter. "I have sent my lord word that I said John Dudley was there, and I told him what occasion I had to watch, which was by his warrant amongst others of my lords, and likewise if he heard of any other matters touching himself. I have not dealt in them without his hand, for, in talking with Bishop since we wrote unto my lords, Bishop in deed confesses that the six articles, as they term them, was (*sic*) sent to the Bishop of Ross by my lord of Leicester, and he to send them to Watson [bishop of Lincoln], to answer, which was done accordingly, but of this I never spake, because it was after we wrote unto my lords. These things falls (*sic*) out by serving her Majesty, and not by any device of mine own. But, as to John Dudley, if it be no offence to say true of him, I can say he hath been there since, and I heard a bird sing this was his errand, only to instruct him how he should deal to get Rambouillet leave to go to the Scots' queen. This 'gere' would anger, but to God I see all faults must be left to amend. Now sir, I have another intelligence that the Ambassador of Spain hath gotten, that is that Prestall doth write over to you in Martingfield's name to Sir John Conaway and that you answer again in Sir John Conaway's name. If you have any such service in hand, you may perceive how close it is kept at court. This is very true that the Ambassador hath said this; his priest is in his house with him, and if you have any care to have him apprehended, if Mr. Cobham were out, he dare warrant to cause him to be taken, so as his name be not 'desyveryd' there with you. Thus in haste I must end."

[*Postscript.*]—"My lady of Warwick told my lord of Leicester of my words."

*Endorsed*:—21 Julii, 1570.

1 *p.*

1506. The Earl of Bedford to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1570, July 23.—Acknowledges receipt of two letters from him. With the first, her Majesty's good dispatch of his suit for "Byteham," for which he expresses his thankfulness to her, and also to Cecil for furtherance of the same. From the second letter, he understands that her Majesty is coming to Cheneys. Would be glad if the place was fit to receive her; states how unsuitable it is for such a purpose, and recommends its wants to Cecil's friendly solicitation. Has sent the earl of Cumberland away to Oxford, and in accordance with Cecil's advice, has warned him to avoid the Popish wasps and bees that will be buzzing

in his ears to confirm in him a deafness to true religion. As to the election of the Earl of Lennox in Scotland, is glad to hear thereby of the good consent and conformity of the Protestant lords, but sees no likelihood of the continuance of Lennox's constancy, nor of their well doing there, unless the Queen from time to time demonstrates her fervency and zeal to the good matter they have in hand. Does not so well like the Spanish news from the Duke of Alva: would mistrust them less, if they had less sugar on them: hopes such baits will not entice such as have so good experience of Spain and her practices. As to Felton, prays God may send him and his like their deserts. Would like if the Duke [of Norfolk] were set free: trusts his meaning may be as he saith. Sends Harrington, the bearer hereof, who may do what Cecil advises for the comfort of the Queen and himself [at Cheneys]. If Sir. Wm. Paulet is there at the court, the earl recommends him to the friendly favour of Cecil, for he knows the Earl of Leicester will be an enemy to him. Recommends Mr. Tremayn for the vacant bishopric of Exeter. Thanks Cecil for his past kindness, and for his good will in thinking upon the "Moore."—Coventry,—July, 1570.

*Endorsed:*—23 July, 1570.

*Seal.* $2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* [Haynes pp. 598–600. *In extenso.*]

1507. The Duchess of Suffolk [Katharine Brandon] to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1570, July 29.—Desires to prove his declared friendship by asking him to deliver her letter to the Queen, and requesting his good word for the furtherance of the same. Despairs of her suit to her Majesty. In very trifles she fails, though others speed. Her chiefest comfort is, that she rather has such bad fortune, than deserves it. Her suit was a poor one, but she went without it. Does not envy the good fortune of others, but rather is glad of other suits she had, as hers to Cecil for Mr. Gray, to have bought Lord Hunsdon's office of Antely, and to have given him as much for it as anyone else. Hears that part of it is now like to be forfeited to mean men as keepers. Since her coming into the country, she heard that Cecil would be the only stay; they had him not, which grieved her most. And yet the strangest hap of all is this. When she is in her Majesty's presence, she finds her Majesty most gracious and loving towards her and her poor husband and children, in such sort as she could not look for that she finds, and yet indeed so neglected, rejected, and forgotten in all things, unless it be for charge and service, as none the meanest in any country the like. So it seems they lack friends to commend or remember them to her Majesty: howbe[it] her gentle speech seems to accept of their service better than they can deserve, and yet she trusts they do their duties as truly and faithfully as any other poor subject she hath. A friendly papist, being in her company lately, "payd" her "holme." As she was comforting herself with her Majesty's most loving talk to her, "you may," quoth they (*sic*), "her Majesty loveth you well, but she dare not make it known to the world, for making you a wanton." They have been no cravens. If they be wronged, the Italian proverb justifies them, that "they that serve well, and hold their peace, ask enough." But though she goes without her right, it shall content her that she has deserved better. For her husband's sake and hers, it "lyse greveth" her, though they be altogether unconsidered, but that their

child after them might sorrow [over] their (*sic*) parents' evil hap, grieves her most. For it was told her to her face within this month that her barony was gone from her and her heirs to the lately created Lord Willoughby (but she puts her trust in God though friends fail her, that she shall not for ever be bared, by envy, of her right). It is to God to rule all, and by His good means [those] as meanly born as her husband have been advanced by prince's gifts to greater honour than they [*i.e.* she and her husband] challenge as their due. They have been kept from it now these eighteen years, the first six years by her own default, for otherwise she might with greater offers have had it. But to return to her suit, whereof she despairs, not for any fear she has of her Majesty, but of those enemies before named, grudging envy that any others than themselves should fare well: an old courtier, but an unseemly servant for a prince. The fittest for a prince be these that seek their honour, by advancing those whom virtue prefers, amongst which number Mr. Gray has the good report of all men. He is of honounable birth, so that there is nothing to keep him from the good furtherance of a faithful councillor to obtain his prince's favour for the enjoying of his right. If it was honourable in Queen Mary to restore the Earl of Northumberland, whose father was a traitor, and so suffered, and he himself fain to be restored to blood, then must it needs be more honourable to her Majesty to restore him that never offended, nor his parents before him, but [who was] only undone and "unabled" to receive what he is rightly born to, by means of their great unthriftiness. Yet they crave not of her Majesty so "chargeably" a restoring as the foresaid earl had, but only that it would please her to command Mr. Attorney, by her letters, to advertise her Majesty what in right, by law and by conscience, resteth to him, and that he might enjoy that with her Majesty's good favour. If she shall think him worthy of more, they ask nothing but what it shall please her Majesty to bestow on him, except this, that it would please her to make him a fee farm, to him and to his heirs male, of all such his ancestors lands at the old rent, as she has at present in her hands ungiven away, so that her Majesty shall lose none of her revenues and yet greatly profit and enable him to serve her. Doubts not but he will do this so faithfully that her Majesty shall have cause to think whatever she does for him well bestowed, and Cecil also, to find both honour and comfort in helping such a one as will be ever ready to do what in him lies to deserve his [Cecil's] courtesy, and account him patron of all his good hopes. If her suit be known before her Majesty's good will is well settled to it, then she fears the old courtier will overthrow it. Commits it wholly to Cecil.—Wrest, 29 July.

[*Postscript.*] To make Mr. Gray the more able to serve her Majesty Mr. Bartey [Richard Bertie, the Duchess' husband] gives him a hundred pounds' land with his daughter. Would gladly have her letter and suit unknown, save to Cecil and her Majesty, so that if he thinks Mr. Gray should need to "set up any candles" before his other friends, it might be done in such time as they might thereby have more occasion to further than to hinder him. Is ashamed to send to Cecil such a bleared letter, but it is like the matter. Prays him to bear with both at this time, for a grieved heart made a shaking hand.

*Endorsed*:—29 July 1570.

[*The spelling in this letter is exceptionally peculiar.*]

3 *pp.*

1508. Thomas Heneage to Sir William Cecil.

1570, July 31.—Explains what he had formerly written, as he perceives Cecil has been discontented with it. Knows how much care Cecil has on behalf of her Majesty. Hopes for the long preservation of them both. When he receives warrant for the 6,000*l.* will proceed to despatch it as speedily as he can. Expresses his sense of the value of Cecil's friendship, and declares his regard for him. Perceives, which he is right glad of, that her Majesty is well enough pleased with his absence for a time. Would like to hear from Cecil. Would be very glad next week to come to the court, if it were only to see her Majesty. Should Cecil send him anything, has arranged with his brother, Ro. Manners, to forward it.—Copthall, 31 July 1570.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 600. *In extenso.*]

1509. The Queen to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

1570, Aug. 4—Granting permission for the Queen of Scots to ride and take the air for her health; the Earl to accompany her. Would be more ready to satisfy all requests for her liberty but for frequent information regarding attempts devised to effect her escape under pretext of hunting.

Granting permission also for Thomas Livingston or George Robinson to repair with the Queen of Scots' letters to Lord Herries or Lord Livingston by way of the West Borders; for which purpose the Earl may give one of them a letter to Lord Scrope, the Warden there, for his safe passage and return. Is to tell the Queen of Scots that the delays in her cause grow merely by the sinister acts of her subjects, who, notwithstanding the appointment made with the Bishop of Ross as to the proceeding with her cause, have lately made new invasions into the realm, and openly maintain some of the chief rebels on the West Borders. Has mentioned these matters to the Bishop of Ross, who, she thinks, will advertise the Queen of Scots thereof.

*Endorsed:*—4 Aug. 1570.

*Draft by Cecil.* 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 601. *In extenso.*]

1510. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir William Cecil.

1570, Aug. 5.—Expresses his sense of Cecil's friendly conduct towards him, and his eagerness to requite it. His health requires no further liberty than he already enjoys. Thinks himself most bound to her Majesty for the same. It is no small comfort to him to be rid out of "yonder pestylent infectyous hows" (the Tower), which he fears will grow worse before it mends. Commits the rest to the bearer.—5 Aug. 1570.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"From Haward House."

¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 601. *In extenso.*]

1511. The Duchess of Suffolk to Sir William Cecil.

1570, Aug. 5.—Prays him to think that she is as ready in every point to be a friend to him as he can desire. Did not in her last letter make any mention of it, for any grief conceived against him, but to make a friendly quarrel; that, unkindness once "owtryd" [got rid of], friendship might the more surely be remedy, which on her part shall never fail in her towards him to her power. Thanks him most heartily for his gentle delivery of her letter, with his good furtherance of the same, praying him, as

occasion shall serve, to help to perfect what is well begun, or else she knows fair words and long promises will take evil and small effect. There is good reason to think that her Majesty cannot well consider of Mr. Gray, to give or recompense him in lands before the next term. But for the show of her Majesty's favour, if it be to such as the Queen can think have deserved it, the Duchess considers an hour too long to hide it from such a one. Speaks as she feels, and therefore begs pardon. If she thought one worthy a good turn that was in her power, she should think the time longer till she had done it, than they could that should receive it. So her Majesty might more speedily part with that which would cost her nothing, but rather set forth her favourable and most gracious consideration to restore her poor subjects [the Duchess and her husband] their right. Of Mr. Gray, Cecil speaks somewhat comfortably, but of her husband she hears nothing of her Majesty's determination, but of Cecil's good report and loving mind to do him good. As little as her Majesty sets by them, they may comfort themselves in this, that they have been hers dutifully and truly, or else peradventure they might have had more friends to have helped them to have sped better. But they have, and will, set all other respects aside, and rest only on God, and continue their duties to ther prince. Cecil wills her to follow her suit, when her Majesty comes near. Declares she is so evil a beggar that she had as 'lyve' go without all as become a lingering beggar for it; "for who knows at Michaelmas which is x weeks to, who shall then be to give or take; so brittle metal be we of, and so small certainty in our lives." This she says but to prove that good things should not be deferred, but done whilst they may. Though she trusts in God that her Majesty's life shall be long and most prosperous, yet her [the Duchess'] years draw on "even to the brinke." It is true that to her knowledge neither Lord Willoughby hath sought to do anything against her, neither hath anything passed against her that way since her Majesty's reign. "But this I know, that there is good account made, that when I die my children shall lose it. And these words have passed plentifully; and as I wrote, had them spoken to my face the last day; and therefore I will think if I find no more favour in my life time, it is very like their words will prove true after my death. But what do I, caring for these things, seeing all resteth in the hands of God. And yet I can not but show my natural desire to have my children succeed me, which desire I think is in every honest body. And if my husband might take his place, then should my right be well known to the world, were none to strive against it; as also her Majesty's favor towards me greatly shewed. And now or never I do look for it, for if at my daughter's marriage we lack it, when all our friends shall be together, what countenance of her Majesty's favor shall I have to show for me amongst them, who have been persuaded that her Majesty hath had great misliking of me since my waiting of her the last progress. Thus, with my hearty thanks for all your great courtesies, I commit you to the ever living God, whom I pray to hold his merciful hand over all England if it be his will."—Wrest, 5 Aug.

[*Postscript.*]—Has willed the bearer to say something to Cecil from her, wherein she prays Cecil to hear him, and return her, by him, his good advice.

*Followed by,*

*Richard Bertie* [*husband of the Duchess*], *to Cecil. Expresses the fears of the Duchess that her suits will be altogether fruitless, unless by the help of her friends, they shortly have a successful issue. The right is such, that it*

*cannot be impugned. If there is any dislike of himself, "so the right may be confirmed, I can willingly forbear the title, being but a shadow, and content me with the body, and say with Virgil,* Dii bene fecerunt inopem me, quodque pusilli finxere esser (*sic*) animi." *Next week they meet in Lincolnshire with the strangers "myndeing to inhabite there." Hopes Cecil will hear of some good success, to cause him to like well of his travail in the matter.*

*Endorsed*:—5 Aug. 1570.

2½ *pp.*

1512. The Duchess of Suffolk to Sir William Cecil.

1570, Aug. 10.—"I am so desirous to do well and yet so unfortunate to happen on it, that I can not but trouble my friends for their advice, amongst the which I have at this time only chosen to trouble you, which hath least need of trouble and most to do. We say here that the queen's majesty comes not at all to Towtendington [Tuddington ?] but returns from Penley. Out of Warwickshire we hear for certain that she is looked for and greatly prepared for at Kenilworth. If it be true that her Majesty goeth thither from Penley, I would gladly do my duty to her before she goes out of the country, coming so near; lest her Majesty might charge me as she did at Hampton Court for too long deferring it; and on the other side I fear I may come too soon, and so come or [ere] I be welcome. I would very fain do the best, and therefore most earnestly require your advice therein. And a little more, that if you think it best for me to come, that you would speak but one good word for me to the harbingers, in case my man shall not be able to entreat them to help me to some lodging near the court. For Penley is xii miles hence and I am not able to do my duty and go home again the same night. And now, praying God be with you, with my hearty commendations to you, I leave further to trouble you, but if good occasion would serve, I would gladly speak with you.—From Wreste this x$^{th}$ of August.

"Methinks time goeth faster away than it was wont to do. Therefore, those that have great feasts towards, had in time need to provide for their 'gyes,' and lest you consider not enough my case therein, I am so bold to send you a short 'bely' [billet] of their names."

[*Postscript.*]—"Mr. Bertie is gone into the country 4 days since. If my 'gyes' be not rightly placed, they may be an evil."

*Endorsed*:—10 Aug. 1570.

1 *p.*

1513. Thomas Heneage to Sir William Cecil.

1570, Aug. 12.—Speaks of certain words that had been addressed to him concerning some representations made by him to her Majesty. Forwards a copy of the letter he sent last to Lord Ormond, and asks Cecil to return it by the bearer, as also the letters Lord Ormond last wrote to him [Heneage], if they be not lost; for since an account is threatened him, he would be glad to make as right a reckoning as he could. Was bold to send Cecil Mr. Dannett's bill. "I thank you as much as I can for the sight of the letters you left with me. There is wit well-matched and well-mastered, whereby the better cause appears. You may rightly count him a pearl, I would he were made so precious as he is worthy, and set thereafter; so should you see him shine. But when clouds can cover the sun, it is no marvel tho' they can darken

the stars. My lady and all your chidren (saving good sweet Bess that is still accumbred with her ague) was [*sic*] very well yesterday. God keep you ever and every way so."—Copthall, 12 Aug. 1570.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 602. *In extenso.*]

1514. James Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh to Raulet.

[1570], Aug. 18.—"My maist hartly commendatioun beyng maid, yis present salbe to lat zow understand of o^r weilfair, qlk is as ze wald dissyr, thankis be God, dissyrand yis sammyng of zow and all guid frendis. I haif wryttyng oft and divers tymes to y^e quenis Ma^tie concernyng my lytill besines, bot I culd never haif me answer yis lang tyme qlk puttis me in suspitioun y^t schaw hes forzett me. Quhairfoir I will maist effectuislie pray zow on ye auld maner to tak ye pannis for me to schaw hir Ma^tie that inrespect I haif leist my wyf and bairnes and all I haid to leif on for hir Ma^ties service, that hir grace wald haif remembrance on me, for gyf hir grace will not haif no regarde on me for trew service I am uncertaine quha will do ye lyk service to hir hy^tnes againe. And farder gyf hir grace will tak na ordo^r w^t me in yir partis, q^rby I may leif honesly, thair is na prince in ye wardle will luyk on me. Ze sall apardoun me of yis my hemly charge, for I assure zow thair is no thyng in ertht lyis in my power bot ze salbe assurit efter my power, bot I can not acquyt ye . . . I haif fund w^t zow be wordis bot quhene ye tymes pres . . . ze sall fynd ze haif not don ye sammyng to ane ingraitt . . . I will not trowble zow w^t langer letter at yis present bot prayis ye eternall God preserve zow. Off Parus, ye xviij day of Agust. Be zo^r assurit guid frend w^t all power to command,

James Hamyltoun of Bo^tuelhautht."

1 *p.*

1515. The Earl of Leicester to the Duke of Norfolk.

1570, Aug. 22.—Informs the Duke that there is no doubt her Majesty will permit his learned counsel to have access to him for the prosecution of his private causes.

[*Postscript.*]—To avoid all doubt, had moved her Majesty in the matter, and she was right well pleased with the counsel named.—Tuddington, 22 Aug.

*Endorsed*:—22 Aug. 1570.

*Seal.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 603. *In extenso.*]

1516. Richard Bertie to Sir William Cecil.

1570, Sept. 1.—At his coming to Wrest, he found the Duchess somewhat eased of her extreme fits, and very much comforted with Cecil's friendly letters, which she gave him to read. In accordance with Cecil's desire, he transmits to him herewith, the "gatherings" which he had partly from Clarentius that last died, partly of his own knowledge, partly from Mr. Carrell; and along with them a copy of a bill penned by Mr. Carrell, to manifest the Queen's consent, because the right had so long slept. Would have thought it too bold to trouble Cecil with such lengthy papers, had not his "goodwilling mynd" required them. If Cecil finds matter sufficient to persuade him, desires his good aid to persuade the same to the Queen, whereby he [Bertie] may better decipher the right cause of the right denied. "My Lord of A. (as I am informed, more of his accustomed good nature than of my desert) told the Queen I was no gentleman, which perhaps being otherwise

unwilling, somewhat stayeth, but if that respect had stayed her ancestors in the time of Fitzalan, bailiff of London, my Lord should have lacked his lordship now to embroil others. As I have no cause, so I am no wit ashamed of my parents, being free English, neither villains nor traitors. And if I would after the manner of the world bring forth old Abbey scrolls for matter of record, I am sure I can I can [*sic*] reach as far backward as Fitzalan. And if such scrolls be too old, yet I am not a gentleman of the first escutcheon: the arms I give I received from my father, and they are the same which are mentioned in the scroll that he shewed to the heralds, and confirmed by Clarentius, the old man that was in King Henry the Eighth's time." Condemns himself for writing "thiese vayne bubbles." But because Cecil is desirous to know part of his case, he is desirous that Cecil should know all. Expresses the thanks of the Duchess and himself to Cecil for his friendly care and consideration.—Wrest, 1 Sept. 1570.

*Seal.* 1½ *pp.*

### 1517. Lord Morley to the Earl of Leicester.

1570, Sept. 2.—Mentions how much he has been indebted to the friendship of Leicester. Will requite it to the utmost of his power. Has written according to his Lordship's advice through Mr. Fitzwilliam a letter to the Queen, which he encloses. If Leicester thinks it fit to be delivered, desires him to seal it, and to answer for him should her Majesty be further incensed against him. Prays Leicester to obtain for him the Queen's permission to remain in the place he shall be appointed to as the winter is drawing on. Has received friendly assurances from Sir William Cecil, through Mr. Fitzwilliam. Refers them for confirmation to his Lordship. Desires Leicester to take his son Edward under his protection, as Leicester's father did the writer.—Bruges, 2 Sept. 1570.

[*Postscript.*]—Refers Leicester to the Queen's letters, beseeching he may forthwith have knowledge of her pleasure, and that some further place may be appointed him to remain in, as his health is very bad in Bruges. Since the despatch of his former letters, he understands from "my Lady" [Countess of Northumberland] that one of her train is Lord Seton, and that they look shortly for one Tempest and others.

*Seal.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 604. *In extenso.*]

### 1518. Lord Morley to the Earl of Leicester.

1570, Sept. 3.—Has already written to his Lordship double letters to one effect, and sent the one by his lackey, the other by a merchant of Bruges. Since which time, he has sought to learn of "my Lady" [the Countess of Northumberland] "hyr dissignmentes," and cannot perceive that she means otherwise than to seek the Queen's favour: retiring herself out of Scotland for very penury, being miserably intreated there, and forced for her surety to remove from friend to friend without rest, fearing ever to be spoiled by "those barbarus people." And now seeing her desirous to remain apart by herself, he has left her his house, his term being almost ended, and is now removing to Mons in Hainault, for the benefit of his health. From thence he will give his Lordship such advices as he can learn. The cause of Lord Seton's coming (as he gives out) was to accompany "my Ladye,"

and so to pass into France, where he has three sons, and money owing him for wages of [from] the King of France.—Bruges, 3 Sept.

*Endorsed.*—3 Sept. 1570.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 605. *In extenso.*]

1519. Thomas Heneage to Sir William Cecil.

1570, Sept. 4.—Has heard that Cecil was willed by the Queen and the council to send to him for more money, that upon Cecil's answer that Heneage had almost none, her Majesty was not well pleased, and willed Cecil to write to all the collectors, to know certainly how much they had paid; also Cecil's opinion therein, and advice to avoid discredit with her Highness and the council, and not to show himself slack in her Majesty's service. How it should seem to Cecil, that he (Heneage) should fall into discredit or be slack in service, or why her Majesty should be yet displeased, he cannot perceive. Gives reasons in proof of his integrity and zeal, and why, if he cannot find favour, he should not, at least, be evil thought of. Neither has given, nor will give, ever any cause thereof. If he had been strong enough to go, he would have ridden, and brought his book to Cecil. If Cecil wants it, before the writer comes, immediately on hearing from him, he will send it. "The whilst," he will cast, as truly as he can, his utmost charge, and keep the note thereof for Cecil.—London, 4 Sept. 1570.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 605, 606. *In extenso.*]

1520. The Queen to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

1570, Sept. 7.—Informs the Earl that certain persons are intending, if possible, to effect the escape of the Queen of Scots. Charges him to keep a vigilant eye to her safe custody; to have regard to the access of her friends to her; and, if he deems it necessary, to remove her to Tutbury, taking care not to let his intention be known beforehand.

*Endorsed:*—7 Sept. 1570.

¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 606. *In extenso.*]

1521. The Queen to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

1570, Sept. 25.—Notifying her appointment of Sir William Cecil and Sir Walter Mildmay to be her Commissioners for treating with the Queen of Scots; and requiring him to give them all assistance.

*Endorsed:*—25 Sept. 1570.

*Draft by Cecil.* ¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 608. *In extenso.*]

1522. The Bishop of Ross.

1570, Sept.—Memorial by the Bishop of Ross for a passport for any two of the nobility of Scotland, herein named by him, to come into England to confer with the Queen of Scots; and thereafter, to treat, for her and the nobility of Scotland, with such Commissioners as the Queen of England shall appoint for that purpose. Also, that letters be sent to the Earl of Lennox, to stay the Parliament fixed for Oct. 10, and to cease from molesting the Queen's good subjects.

*Followed by Draft, in Cecil's hand, of the safe-conduct for the said nobles.*

*Endorsed:*—1570, Sept.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 607. *In extenso.*]

1523. William Dundas of Fingask to [Archibald] Douglas.

1570, Oct. 1.—Gives an account of the severe illness of Douglas's nephew, and tells of his partial recovery. "The Justice Clerk was raddin out of this toun to his awin hous at ye Falkirk, quhair he was to remain a xx. days. Thair suld have bein a convention of ye nobility heir, bot few cam to it; and things ar in vary great quyettnes heir. Edward Jhonstoun is to be at you schortly and I hoip y$^{t}$ again that tym M$^{r}$ R. Jard wilbe abill to send you sum advertisment ether be word or wreat, for he was boun away ye morn efter he took his seiknes. I have bein a landwart man the vecance; bot in winter I man enter to wait upon my pleys again. Gif thair be ony service I may be abill to do to your l(ordship) in thir pairts, ye knaw ye power ye have over me, qlk never salbe les quhill I am levand w$^{t}$ Gods grace. Wissing for occasion to lett your l(ordship) have ye prooff yerof, onto ye qlk tym for offending your l(ordship) w$^{t}$ langer lettre w$^{t}$out ony subject, I commit ye sam efter my very humble commendacions of service onto ye protection of Allmy$^{t}$ty God."—Edinburgh, 1 Oct. 1570.

*Addressed :*—"A Monsieur, Monsieur Douglas conseiller de sa Majesté d'Escosse a Londres."

1 *p.*

1524. Articles delivered to the Queen of Scots.

1570, October 5.—1. Document headed, "Articles delivered to the Queen of Scots by Sir William Cecil Secretary and Sir Walter Mildmay Chancellor of the Exchequer, counsellors and commissioners to the Queen's Majesty of England, with the Queen of Scots' answers and requests thereto."

[*The original, signed by Mary. These articles constitute a treaty, which was to have been carried out in the event of Mary's restoration to the Scottish throne. Interspersed with the articles are Mary's answers thereto, and at the close are yet other articles headed,* "*The manner of assurances for the premisses.*" *The document is dated,* "*At Chattisworthe the fyveth daye of October* 1570."]

8 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 608–614. *In extenso.*]

2. Duplicate of preceding, signed by Sir Wm. Cecil and Sir Walter Mildmay.

[*In this copy, the Queen of Scots'* "*Answers and Requests*" *are omitted.*]

3$\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

3. Similar copy in French.

3$\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

1525. The Queen of Scots and her Subjects.

1570, Oct. 10.—Articles of agreement, to have been carried out in the event of a proposed restoration of Mary to the Scottish throne. The way in which public affairs, since the 15th of June, 1567, are to be treated and regulated, forms the main subject of these articles.

*Endorsed by Cecil :*—"10 Octob. 1570. Articles gathered out of a communication had with the Queen of Scots for her subjects."

5$\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 616–620. *In extenso.*]

1526. The Queen of Scots' Answer.

1570, Oct. 15.—Document headed, "An Extract of such things as are to be altered and amended in the Queen of Scots' answer to the first articles."—15 Oct. 1570.

*Signed by Sir Wm. Cecil and Sir Walter Mildmay.*

2 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 614, 615. *In extenso.*]

Duplicate of preceding. 1$\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

### 1527. The Answers of the Queen of Scots.

1570, Oct. 16.—Headed, "The answers of the Queen's Majesty of Scotland to the last notes sent upon the first answers."—"At Chattisworthe the xvi$^{th}$ daye of October 1570."

*The original, signed by Mary.*

2 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 615, 616. *In extenso.*]

Duplicate of preceding; *also signed by Mary.*

*Endorsed by Cecil* :—"16 October, 1570, the second answer of the Queen of Scotts to the notes sent from the Court, upon the first articles."

2$\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

### 1528. Lord Morley to Lady Morley.

1570, Oct. 22.—"I was in great hope of comfort of obtaining the "Queen's Majesty's favour before the coming of my footman; having "written divers letters to her Highness in excuse of my departure, "which her Majesty would in no wise receive, nor yet my lord of "Leicester would give me answer of the letters I sent him. And "therewith I understood how divers commissioners had made inquiry "of my lands, as though I were an offender against the State. Wherein "I know myself most innocent." Comforts himself therewith, and trusts to have the Queen his good and gracious lady, to whom he will remain during his life a true and faithful subject. Prays his wife to comfort herself to bear patiently all extremities that shall be laid upon him, as loss of worldly goods, weighing for what cause he is thus persecuted. For his own part he thanks God he was never more quiet to content himself with whatsoever shall happen. "The most that "grieveth me, is the loss of your company and my children's. Of want "of maintenance I take no care, meaning if this extremity do fall out, "to go and serve in the army of some Prince against the Turks, where "I shall have the company of many better than myself. And if it be "my chance to perish bodily, I pray you comfort yourself with the joy "I trust in God to obtain in the world to come. For the education of "my children I know I need not put you in remembrance. The "greatest care is of my daughter, weighing how now-a-days without "great sums of money few come to preferment. Yet if she may enjoy "her own, with the good help of your blood, I trust she shall do well. "Above all things I pray you have regard with whom and with what "race she doth match, for if the stock be not virtuous, the fruit can "never prove well. Here I will remain till I hear how I shall "be dealt withal, and therefore I pray you solicit my cause with "my Lord of Leicester, and return me answer with all speed." Sends his brother's commendations.—Valenciennes, 22 Oct. 1570.

1 *p.*

### 1529. Lord Morley to the Earl of Leicester.

1570, Oct. 22.—Had hoped to hear from his lordship of some mitigation of the Queen's displeasure against him; but all his hope is now turned to more despair, seeing both that his letters were such as Leicester did not care to deliver, and also that his good meaning in entertaining the Countess of Northumberland was so sinisterly construed. As regards the first, he pleads ignorance. As regards the other, he protests it was chiefly for the service of her Highness, and therewith, for the good will he owes to the house of the Countess, to counsel

submission to her, as the only way of gaining the Queen's favour; and thereto she seemed to him most tractable and desirous. Therefore if this be accounted a fault, he may well verify the old saying, "every thing is, as it is taken." Was further given to understand, that in all shires where he has living, a jury has been impannelled to make presentment of several articles against him; a thing, as he judges, neither known to her Highness nor to Leicester. Asserts his innocence, and mentions the hatred with which he is prosecuted, this being the only cause of his departure. According to Leicester's direction, has written another letter to the Queen humbly acknowledging his fault, which he trusts her Highness, the rather by Leicester's suit, will remit. Otherwise, if his true dealing be recompensed with such extremity as is already begun, he shall not only be destitute of all hope of remission, but, wanting to maintain his poor estate, which by this late inquiry begins to decay, shall be driven to seek some "intertaynment," and to venture his life against the Turks, "whither daily divers noble men "both of their own charges, and also for pay, do continually out of all "parts resort." Trusts he will not be driven to this. Desires Leicester, if this unjust course be taken against him, to "be good Lord" to his poor wife and children. As for himself, since his conscience is innocent, he weighs not any extremity. Grieves to have the Queen his "heavye Ladye;" doubts not she will turn. Earnestly desires that, either by letter or otherwise, he may receive some answer to the premisses from Leicester, and whether Leicester received a long letter from him, which the writer named a "lible."—Valenciennes, 22 Oct. 1570.

1 *p.* [Haynes, pp. 621, 622. *In extenso.*]

### 1530. The Queen of Scots' Answer.

[1570, Oct.] Document headed, "The answer of the Queen's Majesty of Scotland to certain articles proponed by Sir William Cecil Secretary and Sir Walter Mildmay Chancellor of the Exchequer, Counsellors and Commissioners to the Queen's Majesty of England for a treaty to be made betwixt the Queen's Majesty of Scotland and her subjects." [*This is a primary answer to the Articles dated* 10 *Oct.* 1570.]

1¾ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 620, 621. *In extenso.*]

### 1531. Sir Henry Sydney to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1570, Nov. 8.—Received Cecil's letter, signifying his recall, and the appointment of the Lord President as Justice. Thought it necessary to have some mutual conference with the latter. Finds that he has a deep sense of the responsibilities of the office, and that he is "greatly abashed" to undertake them, unless assistance is given him. States that the "unfurnitures" are not as great as the Lord President declares. The same need of assistance has hindered the writer in his duties, whilst the charge has been in his own hands, and has made him leave it the "more loselye." So, though he means to do his utmost whilst he remains to make things as sound as possible, yet doubtless the Lord President must receive speedy assistance, or probably disorders may arise which will not be appeased with ten times the assistance now asked for. It is rather to be thought a charge to the Queen, than good husbandry, to keep the Lord President without relief in such an extremity. Thought meet to make thus much known to Cecil, out of duty to Her Majesty, and also from a friendly care that the Lord Presi-

dent may be enabled to yield as good an account of his tenure of the office, as though the charge were still in the writer's hands. Thus in remembering his friend, prays that he himself may not be forgotten, "being as ill able to remove as he shall be to tarry, if I be not provided for as appertaineth."—Dublin, 8 Nov. 1570.

*Seal.* 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 622, 623. *In extenso.*]

### 1532. The Earl of Warwick to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1570, Nov. 13. — Expresses his deep thankfulness to Cecil for his friendly dealing towards him in the matter of his long-standing suit to the Queen. Whilst he lives he will never forget Cecil's courtesy. "This much I trust shall suffice you to think that you have won a poor friend, the which, God willing, shall never fail you. And like as you have brought my matter to this good pass, even so do I repose my whole trust in you for the ending of it, and since you are at London, I beseech you, sir, take some order with Sir Walter Mildmay about it, that for as much as Her Majesty hath given me this land only for my relief, and to bring me out of debt, that the rather by your good means he may appoint such land indeed as that I may be the better for it. If I should have it according as it is rated, I fear me it would do me little pleasure. Besides that if it should be encumbered either (*sic*), there is few or none that would be glad to deal with me, so that it standeth me greatly upon (*sic*) to have such land as that I may presently make money of, for surely, sir, my necessity is great, and greater than I would that all the world should know. I have borne it . . . so long as I may well do it, and but that very extremity enforceth me, etc. (*sic*), there is no creature living, more unwilling to trouble Her Majesty with suits than I am. Yet one thing doth the more embolden me, for that I hope it is known to the world that I have not riotously spent that I have, neither it grown in debt by any unthrifty means, but howsoever it be I leave it to you to judge of it, for that it is no fit thing for me to be mine own judge." Expresses his devotion to Her Majesty, both as regards his person and his goods. Is sorry to have troubled Cecil thus much, considering how troubled he is with matters of greater moment. "One thing I had almost forgotten, and that is about Langley; that it will please you to do so much for me as to let it be parcel of the 100 pounds a year the which Her Majesty doth mean to bestow upon me; and for that the forest is counted too great a matter, and no part of the manor besides, I beseech you therefore to be a mean that I may have the house and the park demesnes, the which is valued at 6 or 7 pounds a year. I am the more desirous of it, for that I have never a house to put my head into; and if I can obtain so much favour as to have it, I would then see if I could by any means obtain Mr. Upton's good will for his interest . . . ." Is more than ashamed of his troublesome letter.—From the Court, 13 Nov. 1570.

*Seal.* 3 *pp.*

### 1533. Barony of Scrivelsby.

1570, Nov. 23.—Names of persons who have attorneyed to Sir H. Clinton and others in the Barony of Scrivelsby.—13 Eliz.

1 *p.*

### 1534. Arthur Hall to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1570, Dec. 18.—If your answer yesterday (touching Hutchinson's ward) had not filled me so full as I had no tongue to reply, I might have been rid of this travail of writing and also your honour of trouble of reading these few lines. I little feared my request should have been put back because the mother should have him, if it please you to make that the cause; it falls out often that always mothers are not guardians to their children. But the only and greatest cause is, for that my Lord of Bedford is a suitor therein; but whether I, a poor man, have preferred you before earls and their greater, my dealings more than once or twice are my good witnesses. I might have craved the lease of the ward's lands, but shall content myself with your liking. Having moved divers suits and never brought to pass any, I will think myself the unhappy husbandman who hath chanced on a barren farm. I must beseech you that I may not purchase your evil deeming for this my plainness, for I will always prove myself not openly to fawn, and secretly to murder. The world shall not say I have no regard to him that brought me up.—London, 18 December 1570.

1 *p.*

### 1535. Arthur Hall to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1570, Dec. 20.—Is sorry that the meaning of his letter is not taken as he meant it. His friendship is not worth the least burden in the world, for, as Cecil writes, he would be loath to have any man's friendship with such burdens as the writer burdens him with. "You can have no more of the cat but the skin," which always of the writer Cecil has had, has, and shall have, and if his ability be not able to answer Cecil's expectation, good-will shall not be the want thereof.—London, 20 December 1570.

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—"Arthires Hall answer to a letter of mine."

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

### 1536. Sir Thomas Cotton to [Sir Wm. Cecil].

1570.—Giving the reasons why the Lord Admiral did "stomach" him. *First*, because his Lordship thought that his deceased wife used greater familiarity with the writer's brother than reason would. This matter, by her means, was brought to the hearing of the Duke of Northumberland, who caused it to be wrapped up in silence, with some threatening words to those that should in any wise stir in it. *Secondly*, in the time of Queen Mary the writer was in service upon the seas, Lord Howard then being admiral, who was suddenly discharged thereof; Sir Thomas, not being aware of it, continued to address his letters to Lord Howard as admiral, whereupon he was discharged of his service with some displeasure, and the office of "the Wartage of the Wullfleate," given to him by Henry VIII., was kept from him, and Lord Clinton took the commodity thereof three years, and was paid it by the Lord Treasurer's warrant, until, by Cecil's means, Elizabeth restored it to the writer. *Thirdly*, the apprehension of Strangeways was worth to the Lord Admiral 2,000 marks, besides certain things that Sir Thomas was charged with by order of law in his court, whereof part were then in his possession, which Sir Thomas discharged himself of upon his answer; for that the Lord Admiral had them, which thing did much offend his lordship. *Fourthly*, because Sir Thomas did stand to prove that Strangeways' acts were treason, for that he had displayed his banner against the banner of the Queen, and had slain of her sub-

jects that were sent to take him, wherefore all such goods as he had were the Queen's by law, and not the Lord Admiral's. *Fifthly*, a license under the Admiralty seal to Strangeways to go unto the seas, with a note of Strangeways of 20 marks given him by the Lord Admiral, of certain artillery, munition, and armour given him by Mr. Wynter, and certain victuals and other things given him by Mr. Baesh. These things Sir Thomas found in Strangeways' ship, and yet they were denied, whereupon he brought them forth. The publication of them was very evil taken, and he had since received divers ways great discourtesy at all their hands. *Sixthly*, at the last service of Sir Thomas on the seas, the Lord Admiral sent two servants to him, that he should make his lordship some provision of wine, spice, and other things for his house. This Sir Thomas refused, and on the Lord Admiral writing to him, replied that he had no money to buy any other than for his own necessity, and besought him to appoint some other to do that office. Whereupon he appointed Thomas Hare, then his servant, to do it, who sent such things as he provided to one Wilson's house, a cooper dwelling in Tower Street. *Seventhly*, because Sir Thomas would not, at the Lord Admiral's request, repay Hare 100*l.*, which Hare lent his lordship when the Queen was at Harwich, the Lord Admiral then said that the office of "the Wartage of the Wullfleat" appertained of right to him, and he would have it, besides divers unkind words; whereupon, for quiet's sake, Sir Thomas not only then took order for it, but sought his Lordship's favour with a further commodity. *Eighthly*, certain letters written to Cecil from time to time, when Sir Thomas was in service on the seas, and chiefly one letter written from Portsmouth, wherein Sir Thomas wished the reformation of divers disorders used in the navy, wherefore he had since received great discourtesy at the hands of divers of the officers.

*Without signature or address, but endorsed by Cecil*: Sir Tho. Cotton," *and, by another hand*, "1570."

2½ *pp.*

1537. Confession of Henry Simpson, regarding the Rebellion in the North.

1570.—Simpson says he received certain letters from the late Earl of Westmoreland, Sir John Nevill, old Master Norton and others beyond the seas, to the number of 40, and above. The practice first was devised that he should go with these letters accompanied with his wife, who was born a Walloon, to "bear out" the matter, if necessary, by saying he came over with her to make their abode in his native country. At his first coming Simpson went to Tadcaster, and there delivered part of his letters unto the brother of the foresaid Sir John Nevill. Simpson had been charged by the foresaid Earl and others, to deliver the said letters unto one Staynborne, a servant of Sir John Nevill's, dwelling in York; which he did. After their delivery to Staynborne, Nevill and others, he was taken at York on suspicion of being a spy, and examined upon certain articles, to no purpose, and so discharged. He received a letter of one Laynam, dwelling in Louvain, to be delivered unto his brother, "cheffe costomer" in Hull, with a secret token besides, for the safe conveying of Simpson into certain places in the north. The said Laynam is a secret conveyer of men and letters from the rebels, unto certain places appointed by them. Simpson was in Craven, at the Countess of Cumberland's, and other gentlemen's houses in that country, whose names he does not now well remember. The Countess gave him,

for his travel, 40*s*. The foresaid man of Sir John Nevill's did, through the letters he received, find out, hidden in a wood of old Norton's, or Sir John Nevill's, under a tree, near unto "Hownslaw Myles," the sum of six thousand pounds of money and plate. Staynborne presently sent away that sum of money by his own man, who never returned. Simpson received word or warning out of Flanders, the same time that he was taken and stayed in York, giving him strict charge not to confess any matter, and in so doing he would shortly have liberty, which indeed he had. Simpson further says that there is a papist priest named Wilson, who hath, in his hearing in Flanders, talked very irreverently of some honourable estate, and that the said Wilson is now here very secret, and not to be known to any but his dear and most trusty friends. Further that there is now one dwelling at the parsonage of Fulham who has mass said weekly in his house, and also that his wife, who has been long beyond the seas in Flanders, is now come home again, kept very secret and unknown. Says there is great resort of divers people thither to hear mass; and that the sayer thereof would be an old priest named Mr. Leaver, dwelling in Tower Street.—*Endorsed*, 1570.

*Endorsed in the same hand*, "to the Earl of Leicester."

1½ *pp.*

## A.D. 1571.

1538. W. Maitland to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1570–1, Jan. 26.—This strange accident gives me occasion to remind you of our discourses last year in England. You and I both agreed that however for a time our state here in Scotland might have a course, it could be of no long continuance unless the dangerous division between the Queen and the nobility were healed by means of the Queen your sovereign. We could espy the necessity of a reconciliation but not so easily frame conditions honourable for the one and sure for both the parties. We touched upon accidents that might fall out and be stumbling blocks, as the death of the King, or the Regent, &c., whereupon we did collect the necessity of an accord. To my great grief one of the points which I ever feared is come to pass, and so we remain in the briars; at which end to find an issue I see not, unless your mistress take some convenient course. You know better than I the state of Christendom, and of her affairs. I dare not prescribe you any rule; highly do I esteem your judgment, which makes me submit mine to yours. Always in me you shall find no change of affection; howsoever some have gone about to persuade you the contrary I pray you keep our ear for me. I shall disavow nothing that is true, nor disguise my dealings. I have never been privy to any practice prejudicial to the Queen. I desired Nicol Elphington to say thus much for me. I would write more if time served. Have conferred with Mr. Marshal of Berwick, of many things which he will impart to you. I know him to be wholly yours, and an honest gentleman.—From Leith Castle, the 26th January 1570.

*Endorsed in Cecil's hand*:—26 January 1569.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 575. *In extenso.*]

1539. The Bishop of Ross to Lords Fleming and Herries.

1570–1, Jan. 27.—"Efter most hartlie commendations, this [ . . . ] is to advertis yow that the Quenis ma^te^ our s[overaigne] hes sum necessar service ado in Scotland, wher [in the] berar heirof called

Robert Jonsoun is to be emp[loyit] and to yat effect hes commandit me to wreit to [ . . . ] lettre to pray yow effectuuslie to give him go . . . nement till her ma^teis awn retorning into Scotland or at leist whill ye sall heir furder the[rin] from her hienes, and to yat effect to keip h[im] your self give he sall happin to cum to yow, wherin yo^r l. will do acceptable service an . . . unto her ma^te. Referring ye rest to your . . . I committ yow to ye protectioun of almighty God. [From] Lundoun ye xxvij of Januar 1570."

[*Concerning this letter, see below*, No. 1581, *the evidence of John Hall, under date* 30 *July* 1571.]

½ *p.*

## 1540. The Loan Money.

1570–1, Jan.—Loan money, on Privy Seals, paid by various English counties, from April 1570 to January 1571. Total, 43,071*l.*

5¼ *pp.*

## 1541. Answer of the Earl of Morton and others.

1570–1, Feb. 9.—They have seen and considered the note of the heads which is thought of by the Lords of the Council for pacification between the Queen, mother to the King their sovereign, and his subjects, for the controversy of the title of the crown of Scotland between his highness and the said Queen his mother, if it be found probable that her demission of the crown may be and is lawfully to be revoked by her.

Therewithal they have diligently perused their instructions to see how far they might enter into a treaty upon the same heads for the satisfaction of the Queen [Elizabeth] and her council, to whom the hearing of the cause is appointed. But, after consideration of the same, they find themselves in no wise able or sufficiently authorised to enter into any treaty or conference touching the King their sovereign's crown, the abdication or diminution of his sovereignty, or the removing of his person. For as they profess themselves his higness's subjects, having no power or commission but of His Majesty, to treat for him, in his name and behalf, in matters tending to the maintenance of the true religion, and for increase and continuance of the amity and common quiet of both the realms, so can they not presume to abuse the same, their commission, in any case that may prejudge him, which they trust their Honours will well consider of, and allow of the same accordingly.

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—"9 Februar. 1570.—The Erle of Morton, &c. Answer."

½ *p.* [Haynes, 623. *In extenso.*]

## 1542. The Council to Doctor Whitgift.

1570–1, Feb. 18.—Stating how they had before them Dr. Chatterton, Master of Queen's College, Mr. Rockrey, and three other Fellows of the said college, to inquire into the accusation brought by Rockrey against Dr. Chatterton for "disordred" words supposed to have been spoken by the said Dr. Chatterton at his private table, about Allhallowtide, when Rockrey and the other three were present. Their Lordships had heard Rockrey maintain the truth of his accusation, which Dr. Chatterton had utterly denied, and required to have proof made by such as his accuser had named as having been present. Whereupon they had examined the three Fellows of the college, who also denied having heard

such speeches as were alleged to have been uttered. Their Lordships had accordingly reprimanded Rockrey, and discharged Dr. Chatterton and the three Fellows, commanding Rockrey to repair to the University and submit himself to such order as Dr. Whitgift and the heads of the colleges before whom he had first produced the accusation should declare to him as the decision of the Council. This decision is that they should have Rockrey before them, and, in the presence of Dr. Chatterton and the other three, require him to ask Dr. Chatterton's forgiveness, which the latter is to grant on such request. The proceedings in this matter, and its issue, are then to be communicated to the "societe" of Queen's College, and all further speech thereon forbidden, on pain of expulsion. If Rockrey refuses to obey the order of the Council he is to be imprisoned, without having the privilege of bail, until the further pleasure of the Council is known. As regards other charges to be brought against Rockrey about misbehaviour in chapel. these are remitted to the Chancellor, &c.

*Endorsed by Cecil:*—"18 Feb. 1570.—Copy of a letter from the Counsell to Dr. Whytgift concerning Rockrey and Chaterton."

*Cecil's draft.* 3 *pp.*

1543. The Levies.

1570–1, March 10.— Drafts, in Cecil's hand, of a letter to the sheriffs of Devon, Cornwall, and Somerset, and also of a letter to the Vice-President and Council in Wales, directing them to have certain numbers of foot soldiers put in readiness for service. [*In the margin are mentioned other counties to which a similar letter is to be directed.*]

*Endorsed:*—10 March 1570.

1 *p.*

1544. The Queen to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

1570–1, March 17.—Although he is, by her letters recently sent, directed to stay in Ireland, until her further pleasure be known, yet, in case he has, by virtue of her former letters, demitted his office, he is commanded, nevertheless, to remain in Ireland, and to advertise her how the said office may be restored to him there, whether by new letters patent, or by warrant only. In the latter case this letter is to be for the present sufficient warrant for his restitution to the post of Lord Deputy.

*Endorsed:*—17 March 1570.

[*On the back of this document is a list* (*not in Cecil's hand*) *of "officers of the Haule," viz., four marshals, four sewers, and two "surveyors at the dresser for the haule."* ½ *p.*].

*Draft by Cecil.* 1½*pp.* [Haynes, p. 624. *In extenso*, with the exception of one short paragraph, and the list on the dorse.]

1545. The Earl of Warwick to Edward Horsey.

1570–1, March 23.—States the miserable case he is in through poverty and debt, and begs Horsey to speak to Sir William Cecil to help him in obtaining from the Queen his suit for a grant of 100*l.* land, in order that he may sell the same and get clear of debt.—Mingtene.

*Endorsed:*— 23 March 1570.

2 *pp.*

1546. The Queen to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

1570–1, March 24.—Had intended by treaty with the Queen of Scots' Commissioners, and with others that came from her son, to have ended all controversies in Scotland, so as, upon assurance made to her, she might have allowed the same Queen to have returned into Scotland, but finds that the King's Commissioners neither have, nor, as they affirm, can have, authority to consent to anything tending to change their King's estate, except the same may be granted by a Parliament to be held in Scotland in the King's name. Has agreed, and, therefore, has to suspend the treaty, not changing, however, her former opinion with respect to returning the Queen as soon as possible. If the Commissioners of the latter move her to doubt this point, he is to persuade her to the contrary. At any rate he is on this occasion to take special heed to his charge, in case, as is probable, her party in their discontent attempt to effect her escape.

*Endorsed*:— 24 March 1570.

*Draft by Cecil.* ¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 624. *In extenso.*]

1547.—Possessions of the Marquis of Northampton.

1571, April 9.—Valor of the manors of Great and Little Munden, co. Hertford, parcel of the possessions of "William Parr, knight, Lord Parr, Marquis of Northampton and Lady Anne his wife, by right of the said Anne as sole daughter and heir of Henry Bourchier, late Earl of Essex and Mary his wife, who was one of the daughters and heirs of William Saye, knight, deceased, in the aforesaid county." [*From the endorsement this Valor is said to be "as by view of Ministers' "Accounts in the fifth year of the late King Henry VIII."*]

*Endorsed*:—9 April 1571.

*Copy.* 2 *pp.*

1548.—The Bishop of Ross to Charles Bailly.

1571, April 15.—Approves of his answer touching the alphabet. Desires him to adhere to this answer, for there are dangerous words in their letters. Those from Flanders can do no hurt. Had travailed for his relief, and the villain who betrayed him will be worse handled. This extreme handling of him [Bailly] will further much the Q. of Scots' cause; he will be reputed honest and faithful that suffers patiently for his mistress' service.—Easter-day morning.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"The B. of R. to Charles."

*One page in cipher, deciphered.*

Copy of the decipher, endorsed by Burghley:—"15 April 1571." [Murdin, p. 1. *In extenso.*]

1549.—The Bishop of Ross to Charles Bailly.

1571, April 20. Has recovered all his letters and the alphabet, but cannot decipher them. Asks for instructions to do the same.—This 20th in the morning.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"20 April. Sent from the B. to Charles."

*French. In cipher. 3 lines.* [Murdin, p. 6. *In extenso.*]

1550.—Charles Bailly to the Bishop of Ross.

1571, April 20.—As the letter of Rudolphi and the decipher have reached safely, has no fear. Marvels at the delay in being brought before the Council. Fears they have sent into Flanders for information. The Prior of the Carthusians at Bruges showed the writer where he should find Sir Francis Englefield, with whom he spoke by a nunnery half a league from Antwerp; thence he went to Brussels to obtain by Courtville's means the privilege for the printer. Passing by Mechlin he spake with the Countess of Northumberland, the Earl of Westmoreland, Dacres, and others, returning with the book by Louvain as secretly as he could. Promises he will confess nothing, though they should pluck him in a hundred pieces. Desires that his trunk should be taken to the Bishop's lodging, as it contained minutes of letters to the Cardinal of Lorraine and to Hamilton, that might do much hurt. Fears they will mislike the prefaces most of all; wishes the Bishop might see how the Doctors of Louvain had changed them. Explains how letters might be conveyed to him through a hole that cometh to his chamber. Thinks that Melchior and Mackinson did ill to come hither, after being warned.—From the prison this first Friday after Easter.

P.S. Desires information on any other points whereupon he shall be examined, and how he shall answer them.

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"The first letters from Charles to the "Bishop out of the Marshalsea.—20 April."

*French. One and a half pages in cipher, part deciphered.*

Another copy of the above letter in cipher, deciphered.
1½ *pp.*

Fair copy of the same.
*French.* 1½ *pp.*

Translation of the same.
1½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 2–5. *In extenso.*]

1551. The Queen to ———

1571, April 20.—Stating that she has appointed Sir Henry Ratclif to be captain of the town and isle of Portsmouth (in succession to Sir Adrian Poynings, deceased), and directing him to make a survey of the said town and isle along with the said Sir Henry, before that officer enters upon his duties. They are also to report on the number of able-bodied men in the town and isle of Portsmouth.

*Endorsed:*—20 April, 1571.

*Draft Minute.* 1 *p.*

1552. Charles Bailly to the Bishop of Ross.

1571, April 21.—Reporting his interview with Lord Burghley on the subject of the books which he had received in Flanders from John Hamilton, and brought into England without passport.

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"Charles to the B. of Ross, in cipher, deciphered.—21 April."

*French. In cipher.* 34 *lines.* [Murdin, p. 5. *In extenso.*]

1553. The Bishop of Ross to Charles Bailly.

1571, April 22.—Approves of his answers to Lord Burghley, whose menaces he may disregard. Advises him if he has a chance to explain to Burghley that the Queen of Scots is his mistress. The worst he can expect is, to be kept where he is for some days.—Sunday.

*Endorsed by Burghley :*—"22 April. The Bish. of Ross to Charles."

*French. In cipher.* 16 *lines.* [Murdin, p. 6. *In extenso.*]

1554. Charles Bailly to the Bishop of Ross.

1571, April 24.—Feared that Master Erle had not delivered his letters ; he is not to be trusted. When the Bishop writes to the Countess of Northumberland, he is to warn her not to write to Erle that she has seen him [Bailly]. Gives particulars of letters written and received, and explains a method by which letters can be conveyed to him. Mackinson and Melchior are committed close prisoners.—Tuesday.

*Signed :*—"Charles Bailly, whom they would make believe that he is a Scotchman, and not a Fleming or Brabanter."

*Endorsed by Burghley :*—"24 April. Charles to the B. of Ross. Erle suspect."

*One page in cipher, deciphered. Partly in French.* [Murdin, pp. 6, 7. *In extenso*, with the exception of a short paragraph relating to Bailly's apparel, and the payment of his lodging.]

1555. Charles Bailly to the Bishop of Ross.

1571, April 26.—Reporting his examination by Burghley and the Lord Chamberlain. Burghley was very severe, and threatened that if they did not cut off his head they would cut off his ears. Prays the Bishop to aid him if possible.—Saturday.

*Endorsed by Burghley :*—"Cipher of a letter from Charles to the B. of Ross. $\frac{27}{26}$ April, Thursday."

*One page in cipher, deciphered. French.* [Murdin, pp. 7, 8 *In extenso.*]

1556. The Privy Council to the Lieutenant of the Tower.

1571, April 26.—Directing him and Edmund Tremayne, the bearer hereof, to examine Charles [Bailly] concerning certain letters in cipher written by him when a prisoner in the Marshalsea ; also concerning the alphabet for the said cipher ; and, if necessary, to put the said Charles to the torture.

*Endorsed :*—26 Ap. 1571.

*Draft Minute.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

1557. Charles Bailly to the Bishop of Ross.

1571, April 29.—The Lieutenant of the Tower took him before Burghley that morning before five, who said, that if he wished to be set at liberty he must first decipher his letters. Otherwise, orders would be sent to the Lieutenant to place him on the rack to compel him to give the deciphers, as also to make him confess what messages he had conveyed between the Bishop and the Countess of Northumberland.

Urges the bishop to send his advice, and to do his utmost to obtain his liberty.—Sunday night.

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"29 April. Ch. to the B. of R. out of the Tower, deciphered."

*Copy. French.* ½ *p.*

Another copy of the same.

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"22 *vel* 29 April. Charles to the B. of Ross."

The same in cipher.

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"29 April." [Murdin, p. 8. *In extenso.*]

### 1558. The Bishop of Ross to Charles Bailly.

1571, [April 29].—Details the efforts made in his favour. The Earl of Leicester and Burghley have sent to show that the handling was not so rigorous as is reported; and although they will make him [Bailly] afraid, he shall not be racked any more. Burghley has taken great pains of late to decipher the letters, but can understand nothing. Urges him to be firm and constant, relying on the justness of the cause. In the meantime every effort will be made to procure his relief.—Sunday, before dinner.

*Rough copy. French.* 1 *p.*

Fair copy of the same.

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"1° Maii 1571. The B. of R. to Charles."

1 *p.*

Translation of the same.

1½ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 9. *In extenso.*]

### 1559. The Bishop of Ross and Bailly's Letters.

1571, April —.—Copies of the deciphers of the two letters from the Bishop of Ross to Charles Bailly on the 20th and 22nd of April, and of the letter from Bailly to the Bishop on April 21.

*French.* 1 *p.* [Murdin, pp. 5, 6. *In extenso.*]

### 1560. Charles Bailly's Letters.

1571. April —.—Fair copies of Charles Bailly's letters to the Bishop of Ross, dated the 24th and 26th of April.

2 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 6–8.]

### 1561. Charles Bailly to Lord Burghley.

1571, May 2.—Though he will lose his credit with the Bishop of of Ross, and the service he has done the Q. of Scots for seven years; putting all his confidence in Burghley, he has thought good to recite to his Lordship that he went to Sir F. Engefield thinking to find the books, and missing them passed to Brussels, where he met Rudolphi, who detained him to write certain letters. The Duke of Alva had sent to Rudolphi, and told him that he had well conceived his instructions; among other things, the Duke inquired as to the situation of the port, and if there were any strong place between London and the port. The Duke assured Rudolphi that he should be very welcome to the Pope and the Spanish

King, and for his own part promised all the assistance he required. Two of the letters to "30" and "40" were nearly alike in substance, saving that in one Rudolphi said the Duke [of Alva] was advertised by the English in Flanders that the D. of Norfolk was not half a sound Catholic.—2 May 1571.

*French.* 1 *p.*

Contemporary translation of the same. [*A modern marginal note gives :*—"30—Spanish Ambassador; 40—Q. of Scots."]

1½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 9, 10. *In extenso.*]

### 1562. Charles Bailly to Lord Burghley.

1571, May 5.—His interview with Sir Francis Englefield (to whom he was the bearer of letters from the Bishop of Ross), concerning the printing of certain books abroad. Went to Brussels also. Refusal of the Duke of Alva to allow the printing, in order not to give Her Majesty cause to be discontent with him, or with the Queen of Scots. Found the books at Louvain, at the house of a bookseller, to whom Sir Francis had given him a letter for their delivery. Carried no letters to the Countess of Northumberland, although it is true he does not know whether there were any for her in the packet he delivered to Sir Francis Englefield. The latter's suggestion to him to go and see the Countess at Malines on his way to Brussels, and offer to be the bearer of any letters from her. The Countess asked him about the progress of the treaty between Elizabeth and the Queen of Scots, and if it was likely to take effect. His reply in the affirmative, based on Elizabeth's declaration to the Commissioners of the King of Scotland. The Countess also inquired after the Queen of Scots' health, and if Bailly had any commission from her brothers, &c. On returning by Malines he found with the Countess the Earl of Westmoreland, Dacres, and others. The Earl, Dacres, and another, desired him to give their commendations to the Bishop of Ross. Had no other letters than the aforesaid, and one to the Prior of the Carthusians at Bruges, and another to Mr. John Hamilton. Ridolphi asked him at Brussels when he was to depart, and having heard, said that he had found Bailly most opportunely to help him to write two or three letters which he particularly wished to send to the Bishop of Ross. By those letters he [Ridolphi] advertised his safe arrival at Brussels, and that immediately thereon he had asked audience of the Duke of Alva, giving him to understand that he had certain instructions, which the Duke had caused him to deliver to Secretary Courteville for him to make a report on. Ridolphi's favourable audience by Alva the same evening, is directed by him to go with all speed to the Pope, and then to the King of Spain. Alva counsels strict secrecy, "and that chiefly for those of France;" he promises his assistance on Ridolphi's return from Spain. In one of the letters Ridolphi made mention of Alva's suspicion that he was not a good Catholic, and advised him [the Bishop of Ross] to write to his Excellency, and assure him of his Catholic faith. By the letter written to the Bishop of Ross he asked him to send the two letters, and if he [Bailly] remembers well, one of the letters was marked with the number 30, and the other 40; referring further writing, as well to the one as to the other, until he should have arrived at Rome, and been despatched from the Pope to go into Spain. The two letters might contain 25 or 30 lines each, and that to the Bishop of Ross 8 or 10 lines. These letters may contain some other points which Bailly cannot at present remember, inasmuch as he has

never seen Ridolphi's instructions, nor knows what commissions he has. Bailly's offer to act as a secret agent if Her Majesty would set him at liberty. He left a packet of letters at Calais in the hands of the Captain "Monsieur de Gordon," without knowing in any way of that of Ridolphi. Begs Lord Burghley to be a means with the Queen of procuring his liberty, and that so that he may not lose his honour, credit, and all the goods he has in Flanders. "From my prison at the Tower this 5th day of May 1571."

*French.* 2 *pp.*

Translation of the preceding. $2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* [Murdin, *pp.* 11, 12. *In extenso.*]

### 1563. Answers of the Bishop of Ross.

1571. May 13.—Document headed, "13 of May 1571. Answers of the Bishop of Ross to certain interrogatories moved to him by the Queen's Majesty's commandment, given to the Earl of Sussex, the Lord of Burghley, Sir Ralph Sadler, and Sir Walter Mildmay, knight."

These have reference to his sending over to the Continent certain books, on behalf of the Queen of Scots, to be printed; his writing to Sir F. Englefield; his correspondence with the Countess of Northumberland; the letters and instructions given to Ridolphi at his last departure into Flanders; the letters sent by Ridolphi (one to the Bishop, one to the Queen of Scots who was designated by the cipher "40," and one to the Spanish Ambassador, who was designated by the cipher "30"); his communication with William Erle, a prisoner in the Marshalsea; his letter on behalf of John Hall; his sending letters to Bailly, who was then a prisoner in the Tower; his receipt of a book and cipher from Bailly, &c.

*In Lord Burghley's handwriting.*

$3\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 14, 15. *In extenso.*]

### 1564.—John Hall's Examination.

1571, May 13.—Examination of John Hall, taken at Leith, May 13, 1571, in the presence of Robert Commendator of Dunfermline, Mr. James Makgill of Rankeillour "nether clerk of rēge," and John Cunningham of Drumquhassel.

"John Hall, Englishman, born at Brinklow, in the county of Warwick, succeeded to some inheritance by the decease of his father, named William Hall, which inheritance lay at Royston Stoke and Coventry. This inheritance this "deponar" has not, but has sold the whole ten years ago; one part to one Lapworth. He was brought up in his youth at the schools in Lichfield and Coventry, and after went to the Inns of Court, and there remained till about the time that the great plague was in London. He was entertained at the schools by his friends, for his father died when he was but seven years of age. During his remaining at the Inns of Court in Gray's Inn by the space of a year before he came therefrom, he entered in the service of the Earl of Shrewsbury, and continued with him in service not fully six years. So that come [?] the time it is four years since he left the same. The cause he left the same was, that he misliked my Lord's marriage with this wife, as divers others his friends did; wherefore first suiting a reward, and last his life, with favour the deponar departed. From thence he passed to Staffordshire, and there lay with a friend of his own, called Christopher Heveningham, from Saint Luke's day till after Candlemas,

and then went to London, being certified by his friends that my Lord of Shrewsbury bare him no goodwill. After that he was "promovit" to my Lord of Montacute's service, wherein he continues as yet undischarged. He entered in his service in March past three years, and remained till the Allhallowmas thereafter; then by his licence the deponar passed in [into] Staffordshire, where he was also this last summer, and there has also remained ever 'sensyne' for the most part. And there being 'suted' by the Earl of Shrewsbury's servants, as was given him to understand for this cause, that he should have intelligence with [the] Duke of Alva, that he should practise betwixt the Queen of Scotland and the Duke of Norfolk, and that he should have 'melling' and intelligence with his countrymen that were banished the realm for conscience cause. Howbeit he is innocent.

"Inquired upon the time and order of his away coming, answers that in November last he was certified by a friend of his, named Otley, in Shropshire, that the Earl of Shrewsbury's servants had been searching for him and offering sums of money for him, wherefore first he intended to pass in France; but seeing the impediments of passage he tarried still in England till the receipt of the letter from the Bishop of Ross and then took purpose to come in Scotland. Therefore in February last taking ship in Lancashire at a bay called ——, not far from Liverpool ["Leirpoole"], and hiring the ship himself, he arrived first at the Isle of Man, having first sent unto him a letter of the Bishop of Ross sent to the Lord Fleming and Lord Herries, which a friend of his named William Hart of Ensam, within three or four miles of Oxford, procured and sent unto him, knowing his peril. He tarried eight or ten days at the Isle of Man, and leaving the ship he came in, shipped in another ship in company with passengers, and landed at the Isle of Whithorn, of intention to go to the Lord Herries. But taking the shortest way by sea he landed as is beforesaid at Whithorn. From that he was conveyed by a young man named Robert Maxwell, by the means of Patrick McGowan, Provost of Whithorn, first to Wigton and then to the Lord Herries' house of Dueglis [?] From that he came in company with the Lord of Arbroath, the Duke's son, to Craignethan, otherwise called Draffen, and tarrying two nights, the day thereafter passed to Hamilton, and tarrying there a night passed the next night to Dumbarton, accompanied with two servants of the said Lord of Arbroath, having a letter of his wherein was contained the Bishop of Ross' letter, by reason the Lord Herries had opened the same of before. Denies that he came in Scotland for any other cause but for his own refuge. Denies that he knows the Bishop of Ross, nor never had speech or intelligence with him by himself nor by no mediate person. He cannot tell whether he shipped in Cheshire or Lancashire, but as he believes it was in Lancashire. Denies that ever he saw the Queen of Scots, nor never was in the place where she was, nor there was no direction from her to him. Grants that he had to do with the Duke of Norfolk when he was the Earl of Shrewsbury's man, for his master's affairs and no otherwise, nor never saw him or had intelligence with him by any mediate persons "sensyne." Denies that he had any intelligence with the Duke of Alva, or with any Englishmen banished and beyond sea for conscience cause. He heard of no search made for him but at Staffordshire and London. He grants his mother's friends dwell in Derbyshire, and that he was there in the last summer, having to do there about a traffic that he used anent the making of lead in Derbyshire, and by it had the money whereby he made his charges. Grants that he had the copy sent him of the letter that the Bishop of Ross wrote in his favour."

This examination is signed by Hall. On a separate slip of paper, in the same hand as the foregoing, are the following lines:—

"It is to be remembered that soon after the apprehension of John Hall in the Castle of Dumbarton, he then being examined by the Regent himself, the said John alleged his surname to be Johnson, next Williams, and last confesses his very surname to be Hall. He said his first purpose and intention was to pass in France, and that he shipped at Bristol, and was driven by storm and contrarious winds to Whithorn in Galloway. His man being examined said, that his master shipped "on the coist of Wales in Chesschire at Lirpoole."

$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

### 1565. Articles for the Bishop of Ross.

[1571, May 13].—Interrogatories (nine in number) touching on various points of the Bishop's intrigues for Mary Queen of Scots.

*Draft by Lord Burghley.* 1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 13. *In extenso.*]

### 1566. List of Charges to be made against the Bishop of Ross.

1571, May 13.—Referring to the above-mentioned intrigues.

*Endorsed:*—"13 May 1571."

*Draft by Lord Burghley.* 1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 13. *In extenso.*]

### 1567. The Loan Money.

1571, May 18.—Postponing for seven months the repayment of certain sums of loan money in consequence of the charges incurred through the late rebellion in the north, and "other extraordinary affairs concerning the honor and defence" of the realm, as well by sea as by land.

*Endorsed:*—"18 May 1571. A Minute to the Collectors."]

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 181. *In extenso.*]

### 1568. The Queen to the President and Council in the Marches of Wales.

1571, May 20.—Had appointed Sir John Perrot on a charge of special trust in Ireland, and given him license to take over a certain number of horse and foot with him. This power he had greatly abused, "presting" sundry of her subjects who were unmeet, and exacting sums of money from those who desired to be excused from that service. Commands them not only to award no more processes or writs at the request of the said Sir John Perrot, but also to stay the execution of such as have already been awarded. Directs an inquiry to be made into the proceedings of the said knight, and a full report thereof to be made to her or to her Privy Council.

*Endorsed:*—"20 May, 1571."

*Draft Minute, with corrections by Lord Burghley.*

2 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 181, 182. *In extenso.*]

### 1569. Interrogatories for Hall.

1571, May 21.—A draft, in Lord Burghley's handwriting, of interrogatories for Hall. [*These, as appears from the contemporary*

*endorsement, were sent to Berwick, where Hall was taken on his way as a prisoner to London. The interrogatories refer mainly to his complicity in intrigues on behalf of the Scottish Queen, and to his visits to various houses in England.*]

*Endorsed:*—"21 May 1571."

1½ *pp.*

### 1570. Hall's Answer.

1571, May.—Answer of John Hall to the foregoing interrogatories. [*This is an imperfect and, in some respects, false account of what he acknowledges in his subsequent confessions, dated June* 20 *and July* 30, 1571.]

*Endorsed:*—"May 1571."

*Autograph and signed.* 3½ *pp.*

### 1571. Robert Wilson to Lord Seton.

1571, May 28.—Desiring him to subscribe and deliver to bearer the enclosed precept ready drafted.—Aberdeen, 28 May 1571.

2 *pp.*

### 1572. Examination of Hameling, "taken the 8 of June 1571," regarding the Rebellion in the North.

1571, June 8.—John Thwynge [*sic*], dwelling within four miles of York, hath the Earl of Northumberland's Collar of the George, which was laid to him to gage, a little before the rebellion; for so Mistress Neisby, who keepeth the young ladies [*i.e.* the Earl of N.'s daughters], told this examinate. Michael Yerkell [?] was the chief doer about the said Earl, and it is thought that he doth know where all the Earl's plate is "becumen," and that he hath hidden the same. Francis More had very much credit committed to him, as well by the said Earl and his wife, as also by the Scottish Queen, and he travelled between the Scottish Queen and them, and had messages to declare by word, as this examinate thinketh. Saith that the Earl of Cumberland, as he hath heard, was indebted to the said Earl of Northumberland in 1,000*l.* and above, and that, as this examinate thinketh, it p[a]ssed by order of law, and that Christopher Lalasens (*sic*) can tell thereof. Francis Lickas (?), who waiteth upon the young ladies, can tell something of the Earl's plate. Saith that when the Earl and the Nortons and others did meet at Balterly barn (?), the Earl sent this examinate to bring Bishop to him thither; and so he went to Topcliffe town, and there found the said Bishop and his son, and also Christopher Lassells; and so he brought Bishop and his son to the place aforesaid, where they had conference with the Earl and others. Saith he doth not know whether that meeting was within 10 days before the Rebellion; but he thinketh verily it was not above three weeks, or a month at the most, before the Rebellion. Saith that Heighton, auditor to the said Earl, was first servant to Sir Francis Inglefield, who gave him a farm, worth 20*l.* yearly, in Berkshire, which farm is yet taken to his use, as this examinate thinketh; and he saith that the said Heighton was born in Richmond, and was a yeoman's son there.

1½ *pp.*

1573. Confession of John Hall, delivered to Sir Thomas Smith and Mr. Thomas Wilson.

1571, June 20.—"In September, a° 1567, I departed from the Earl of Shrewsbury's service to Shurland, a house of John Revell, in Derbyshire, where, after three or four days' abode, declaring unto him the breach between the said Earl and me, I departed to Aston, the house of Christopher Heveningham in Staffordshire, and there dealt with him for a chamber and for meat for myself, my servant, and horses upon consideration of a yearly sum of money, whereunto he consented; and after four or five days I returned to Shurland, and there remained until St. Luke's eve; in the mean season conveyed some such stuff and baggage as then remained at Sheffield to Shurland, and passed the time otherwise, sometimes in hawking, or hunting, and other such exercises. Upon St. Luke's eve I repaired to Aston, where I remained until St. Andrew's-tide, at which time the said John Revell came unto me, and required me to take pains to go to London for him, he then being unable to travel, to take counsel touching the lease of the manors of Shurland, Higham, and Stretton, which the said Earl challenged then for his own. I did so, and took the advice of Mr. Bell therein. And that time made suit to the Viscount Montacute for service, who received me. After which day, about the 15th of December, I departed from London to Rufford to speak with Richard Calveley touching a reckoning between us; and from thence to Sheffield, to the baillie's house, to take order for the conveyance of some such things as remained there; from thence to Shurland, to declare the resolution of Mr. Bell touching the said lease. And upon Christmas eve I rode towards Aston, and there remained until after Candlemas, at which time I fell into a fever after my said journey. After Candlemas, in the week before Lent, being sent for, I repaired to the house of my said Lord and master, at Cowdrey, in Sussex, where I remained in his service until November; at which time my said Lord, with his family, repaired to London, upon whom I attended until the end of that month, and then obtained leave for a time to depart into the country about my necessary business. I came to Aston aforesaid, and, amongst such exercises as that country and time of the year required, I bargained with him for pasture for 200 sheep, which then I purposed to buy, and remained there until about the 8th of January, at which time I rode to the Pipe Hall with Christopher Heveningham, where the said John met us by appointment to see the said ground, whereof the said Christopher had made him promise of a lease, which he at that time performed, and that same night we rode all to Comberford, where we rested the next day, and the day following we rode all together into Derbyshire, about the talk of a marriage to be made between the son and heir of the said John and the daughter of one — Tempest of Yorkshire; but at that time Tempest came not, and so the said Christopher and I departed to Aston; and I afterwards remained there until the first of March, at which time, by commandment of my said lord and master, I repaired towards him, and at London fell into a disease of the gout, which caused me to stay until the 25th of the same month, upon which day I took my journey toward Battle, where my said Lord then remained, and being there impotent and scarce able to go, I desired of my said Lord that, in respect of my infirmity, it would please his Lordship to spare me until I should be better able to do him service. He granted thereunto, and so, upon the 21st of April following, I departed from Battle to London, where I remained at physic until the day after the Ascension of our Lord; at which time I rode into Staffordshire, to Aston aforesaid, where I remained about the space of

12 days, until the said John Revell sent to me, requiring me to go with him into Derbyshire about the said marriage. I did so. We came together to Staveley, the house of Peter Freshvill, in Derbyshire, and there met us the said Tempest and his wife and daughter; but the talk brake off, for that the said Tempest would not give so much money as the said John required. There was five or six days spent, after which time the said John Revell and I went to a house of his called Oggeston in the said shire, where he talked with his tenants about the ordering of his lands, and I likewise bargained with him for his 'boole,' appointing a time to go for the same with expert men that should appraise the 'blockhillyng,' because I was bound to leave it as good as I found it. We departed from thence to his house the Pipehall aforesaid, where I remained until two or three days before Midsummer, at which time I repaired to Aston, and remained there until about the 16th of July; at which time one Edward Revell, of South Normanton, in Derbyshire, came unto me, requiring me to go with him to the said John Revell, to move him in his behalf for a lease of the parsonage of South Normanton; which I did, and so rode to him, being then at Comberford aforesaid; and after three or four days I departed toward Aston, and the said Edward toward his house—to whom I appointed to come shortly for the view of the 'boole' aforesaid, wherein I required him to take some pains for me, because I was far from it myself. The which I performed about St. Jamestide, and tarried about that business four or five days, and so returned again to Aston, taking in my way Comberford aforesaid, where I had some speech with the said John Revell, touching the 'boole' and certain debts which he owed me. I remained at Aston about 14 days, and then rode toward the Broomhall, a house of the old Countess Northumberland, to whom I owe duty in respect of her former goodness towards me, and remaining about two days I rode toward Helay, the house of the Lady Wharton, where I heard that the Lady Herbert, now Countess of Pembroke, to whom I likewise owe duty, was. I remained there three days, and, in her Ladyship's company, rode back again to Broomhall, where I, tarrying one night, the next day departed to South Normanton, and so went up to the 'boole-hill,' three miles off, to see what husbandry was there used, and that night rode to Mafelt, a house of Francis Rolleston in Staffordshire, where I tarried but one night; the next night I rode to Norbury, where Sir Thomas Fitzherbert then was, to see him, and there remained one night, and the next day departed to Aston, where I remained until Michaelmas. And then I went to London, to take physic for the prevention of such diseases as I had been vexed withal in the former year; and being there, I went to Cowdrey, being so near, to do my duty to my said Lord; where I stayed not above three days, and so returned unto Aston, from whence I departed not until Candlemas, saving that after Christmas I rode to Comberford, to make merry with my friends there. After Candlemas, being minded to have gone to London, to lie there all Lent, and so to take physic in the spring, I was prevented by sickness at the Pipehall in my journey, where I scarcely stirred out of the house until the 24th of July following, at which time the said Francis Rolleston sent unto me, requiring me to come to his house Mafelt. The day after that message sent, I went towards him, and came that night to his house, where was also George Rolleston, the son. Francis then declared unto me that he had talked with Sir Thomas Gerrard touching the conveying of the Queen of Scots, whom he found willing to do what he might, with whom he willed me to talk, and that I would be partaker

of the matter, because he himself was not so well able to travel. The next morning I rode to Etwall in Derbyshire, where I found Sir Thomas Gerrard, who, being that day accompanied with divers unknown to me, and being ready to ride on hunting, we (*sic*) had not any speech other than to this effect. He seemed to take notice of my errand, (for that I suppose he and Francis Rolleston had before so appointed to send for me), and said there was neither time nor place to talk, wherefore he required me to come to his house, the Brinne, in Lancashire, within four days, and then he should have further leisure to confer with me that which he intended. I departed for that time, and returned to the said Pipe, and upon the 28th of July I came to the Brinne, where he then was, and there he declared that he hoped well that he could find means to deliver the said Queen of Scots, with the help of his friends in Lancashire, (naming none), but specially if Sir Thomas Stanley might be won to be partaker thereof, by whose means the said Queen might be shipped away into the Isle of Man, and so from thence whither she best liked; howbeit he feared to move the matter because he said (as I remember) either they were not friends, or else but newly reconciled. And yet he took in hand to go to Latham, to move, as he said, Sir Thomas Stanley. He remained there one night, and the next day returned to his house, where I tarried his coming. Whether he said anything to him or not, I know not, but then he seemed to have small hope of the bringing the matter to effect, for that he found, first, the matter so perilous, and feared to make any man privy thereof, for danger of discovery, and, unless many were made privy, the thing could not be done; and besides, the want of sufficient furniture, as well of horse as armour, which must be provided for, to resist such as should make defence, otherwise that delivery should rather be the destroying of the said Queen, than relief unto her. Howbeit, saith he, will you return to Francis Rolleston, and will him to find means to speak with some of the said Queen's servants, to the end it may be signified unto her, that, unless she be able to furnish these wants, as in money, horse, and armour, it will not be possible to relieve her; which if she can do, then I doubt not but Sir Thomas Stanley may be brought to be a dealer in the matter. I departed from Brinne toward Mafelt the last of July, and, not finding Francis Rolleston there, the next day I rode to him where he was in the Peak, at another house of his near Chatsworth, called, as I remember, Edwynstall, where I declared to him that which Sir Thos. Gerrard had as before willed me to signify unto him; this was done on the second of August. That night he sent a servant of his to Chatsworth, to give notice to one called John Beton, master of household to the Queen, to require him to meet him on the next morning, upon the high moor between his house and Chatsworth, by five of the clock in the next morning. The next morning, the said Francis and I went to meet this said Beton, and, upon the high moor, the said Francis declared unto him these former talks, for I had never seen the man before. He answered he could say nothing, until he knew the said Queen his mistress's pleasure, which he said would ask a time to be considered upon. He departed for that time, and the same night he returned by appointment, declaring that as the said Queen, his mistress, had great cause to think herself beholden to those that would go about to procure her liberty, so would she wish that no man should go about that matter, unless they were assured to put her in surety. Wherefore, saith Beton, my said mistress requireth, first, to understand by whom this matter shall be attempted, for well she knoweth that many of the condition of Sir Thos. Gerrard will not be able to do it,

and, secondly, what number of men they are able to levy that will be partakers of the cause; and, for that the same may be the better advertised, the said Queen hath devised a cipher, whereby she may be answered touching these points, the which he delivered to the said Francis, willing him to deliver it himself, and to have special regard to the safe custody of it, and to be well advised to whom he delivered it, and to return it again by the next. And so we departed that night to Mafelt, George Rolleston being in the company, where we tarried all the next day. And, upon the 5th of August, the said Francis and I rode from his house to Sir Thomas Gerrard's, and declared the words of John Beton, and showed him also the cipher. The next day Francis Rolleston went to meet with Sir Thomas Stanley, I know not where. Sir Thomas Gerrard and I, in the mean, were coursing in a park of his called Shaw Park, and the said Francis at that day delivered to the said Sir Thomas Stanley the cipher, and willed him, after he had expressed what he could, that he would give credit unto me, (with whom before I never had to do,) as unto himself, for the bringing back of answer. Whereupon Sir Thomas willed that I should come to Latham the next day. I did so, and Francis Rolleston departed homeward. When I came to Latham, after a while, Sir Thomas Stanley had intelligence of my being there, and commanded his servant to bring me to him into the walks, where he talked with me of the same matters, and after caused me to be brought into a chamber, where I remained. The next day he delivered unto me a draft of a letter, which he desired me to put into cipher. I did so as well as I could, being unacquainted with such manner of writing. The next day, being as I remember St. Laurence's day, the said Sir Thomas Stanley rode toward Wynnywerne, in whose company I rode. By the way Sir Thomas Gerrard met him, and there they two talked together and signed the letter, which they delivered to me, to be delivered over to John Beton, with whom Francis and I had appointed to return answer upon the 13th of August, and for that purpose had willed him to be ready upon the high moor before named, to receive answer that day. I came thither that day, and delivered the letter to him, which he then received, appointing with me to give answer to the same upon the 14th, in the same place, at eight of the clock in the morning. The effect of the letter was this: that where demand was made who would be partakers of the cause they answered that they had hope of many. Howbeit, because they knew not whether the matter would take effect, and because also the matter was of such importance, as it required great secrecy, they had not communicated the same to any others, but hereafter, if the matter were like to take effect, they would, and accordingly advertise. And as to the number of men, they were not assured of that certainly; howbeit they thought that about two hundred horsemen might be made to do the same. Further, there was required certain horses, for the more better (*sic*) furtherance of the matter, and some shot. This was the effect of that letter. The answer hereof was delivered unto me by the said John, the day before appointed. I returned instantly towards Lancashire, and in the way talked with Francis Rolleston, and told him what I had done. Then told he unto me that he had made his son, the said George, privy of the whole proceeding. Which done, I departed from him, and came to Latham the 16th of the same August, and delivered the letter to Sir Thomas Stanley, and further declared unto him what Francis Rolleston told me touching that he had opened the matter to his son as aforesaid. Which when he heard, he not so much as read the letter, but presently rent in pieces both letter and cipher,

saying that we were all undone, and therefore willed me to depart. I departed presently to the Pipe, where I rested me until the 24th of August. Then rode I to London, and there declared to the Bishop of Ross what Rolleston had done, requiring him to advertise the Queen, his mistress, that the matter was dashed by that means. I stayed in London by the space of a week, and took physic for my old diseases, [and] returned again into Staffordshire, in which space the said George Rolleston rode up to the Court, and opened that which his father had said unto him. Hereof the said Francis gave me word, advising me to withdraw myself, for that he knew his son would lay all on my back. I forthwith repaired into Lancashire, and told both Sir Thomas Stanley and Sir Thomas Gerrard thereof. They advised me to go into Scotland. I told them it was more perilous for me than to tarry in my own country, because no Scottishman knew me, neither knew I any, and in such a divided country I could not well be in safety. So I departed into Shropshire, to the house of one Thomas Oteley, my cousin german, with whom I had before appointed to be all that winter, and there remained until such time as Sir Thomas Stanley sent for me thither, to whom when I came, he required me to be content to go into Scotland, declaring unto me that he had provided a means for me. Then delivered he unto me the letter, and the copy thereof, which was written by the Bishop of Ross. I was contented to depart. This was about the 18th of February last past; at which time the wind serving, I took sea at ——— in Lancashire, and by wind was driven into the Isle of Man, where I tarried for wind, until the second of March. Which day I shipped in Ramsey, and the same day arrived in the Isle of Whithorn, in Scotland. The fourth of March I came to Teregles, the Lord Herries' house, to whom I delivered the said letter of the Bishop of Ross. He received it, and caused me to stay until the sixth of the same March, in the mean season advising me, because his house was not altogether out of peril, standing near the borders, that I would for more assurance go to Dumbarton in the convoy of the Abbot of Arbroath. I then rode in that company to Cragnathen, and rested there two days, and upon the 10th March, I came to Dumbarton, where I remained until the second of April with the Lord Fleming. Which day the house [was] taken, and so I tarried prisoner there until the 29th of April, and then was I conveyed to Stirling, where I remained but one day. And upon the first of May, I was carried to the Castle of Down, where I remained until the 11th of the same, which day I was transported to Leith, where I was stayed until the 14th of April [?May], which day I was carried to Berwick, to the Marshal there, and, upon the 23rd of this month, was brought from Berwick to London, whither I came the 27th of the same."—*Endorsed:* 20 June 1571.

11 *pp.*

### 1574. Articles for Sir T. Gerrard.

1571, July 2.—Interrogatories for Sir Thomas Gerrard, based on the greater portion of the foregoing confession by Hall.

*Draft, in the hand of Lord Burghley, Endorsed:*—"2 Julii 1571. John Hall—Sir Thos. Gerrard."

1 *p.*

### 1575.——to the Duchess of Feria.

1571, July 3.—Inveighs against William Sutton, as having, by his spying abroad occasioned the arrest of the Bishop of Ross, and the

accusation of many others. Learns for certain, out of England, that the treaty of marriage with France covers a horrible confederacy against the Spanish King.—Mechlin, 3 July.

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley :*—"3 July 1571. Contra Sutton. The marriage of the Queen with Monsr. d'Anjou."

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* [Murdin, p. 182. *In extenso.*]

### 1576. Sir Thomas Stanley to the Privy Council.

1571. July 15.—Asks their Lordships' pardon for that, when asked about the previous Christmas by some of them, he did not so plainly answer as in duty he should have done. Acknowledges that he has offended Her Majesty in dealing with Hall, who until the previous August was a mere stranger to him. In the second or third week of that month Hall came to Lord Derby's house, and supped there, and desired to speak with Sir Thomas, who consented. He said that the Scottish Queen was minded to make her escape into Scotland if Sir Thomas would help thereto, and that by that coast, [*i.e.* of Lancashire], and prayed him to keep that device secret. Thinking that the matter might be so suppressed by him as that the same should take no such success, Sir Thomas said he would never betray it, "never meaning to be partaker of any such fact, but to break the same by delay, as time hath showed, being almost a year past since the motion was made." It should seem, Sir Thomas states, that there was determination neither of the manner nor of the time, but as far as he could perceive, if the Queen of Scots "could have conveyed herself away," a Scottish "punyse" [? pinnace] would have been brought to have received her. While the matter was standing so uncertainly he heard that Hall was a man sought for by the Earl of Shrewsbury. Hall, "standing in doubt of" the Earl, remained in Lancashire some time, and afterwards, before Michaelmas, went into Shropshire. Sir Thomas acknowledges that he has also offended the Queen's Majesty, in that, passing by Chancery Lane, he received at the hands of a stranger a letter directed to Lord Herries or Lord Fleming. This letter was sealed; the stranger delivered the same with these words, "the Bishop of Ross hath sent you this to be delivered to Hall." Sir Thomas received it and sent for Hall, and himself delivered it to him "one evening in the park at the new park." He never saw him since, nor heard of him, until he heard that he had accused one Hart for the delivery of this letter. Sir Thomas declares he does not know the Bishop of Ross, nor does the latter know him; he never had any dealing with the Bishop, or with any of his, saving on the above occasion. Prays their Lordships to be the means to mitigate the Queen's indignation towards him, who has worthily deserved it. Recalls to their remembrance his fidelity to Elizabeth in Queen Mary's time, and also his zeal for Her Majesty's service during the late rebellion in the North. Again asks them to pray the Queen for mercy for this his "first offence."—*Endorsed :*—15 July.

2 *pp.*

### Notes of the Examination of Francis Rolleston, Sir Thos. Gerrard, and Sir Thos. Stanley, before Sir T. Smith, T. Wilson, and Wm. Fleetwood.

1571, July 18.—Brief jottings referring to the plot for the liberation of Queen Mary. Sir Thomas Stanley says that he never heard of the design to proclaim Mary, after her escape, in Lancashire and other shires adjoining. In answer to the questions contained in Burghley's letter

to Sir T. Smith (which follows this document), he says, (1.) There is a statute, and there was commission sent down the summer after the rebellion for the providing of armour accordingly, the which he with others did see executed; but to no gentlemen was armour delivered, but their own, whereto they were bound by statute, and the town harness only was committed to the town keeping according to the statute. (2.) The oath was offered about four years ago and before the rebellion time, it arose in consequence of a variance between the Earl and Countess. Whereupon, by Sir George Stanley's advice, the oath was administered to all the Earl's sons and to his servants, which he "named to be of his counsel," and to no other; that they should be true to my Lord, and keep his counsel secret, reserving their duty to the Queen's Majesty and her heirs. The which oath remains still in the register of the house (as he thinks) in Sir George Stanley's hand; sure he is it was done by the said Sir George's advice. (3.) There are no images newly set up in any chapel the Earl has, that he knows of, that ever he saw, since the Queen's Majesty's reign. (4.) He never spake with the Bishop of Ross in his life, nor knows him, although he may peradventure have seen him in the Court. He only received a letter by an unknown man from him to the Lord Herries or Fleming in Scotland, which the said man said was to help to convey John Hall into Scotland; the which letter he took gladly, because he wished the said Hall away, because he would gladly never have heard more of his practices.—18 July 1571.

1¼ *pp.*

### 1577. Lord Burghley to Sir Thomas Smith.

1571, July 18.—"Since your departure hence this morning there is information given of three things whereupon you are to deal with Sir Thomas Stanley. 1. What weapons and armour were delivered to certain gentlemen in the county of Lancaster, by his knowledge, about the time of the rebellion, and to whom, &c. 2. Whether the Earl of Derby's servants were not commanded to be sworn about the same time, which was not used before that time; and what oath took they, by whose advice was it given, and why. 3. What images were set up of late in the chapel of Latham, by whose commandment. Beside this Her Majesty hath willed me to require you to be sharp with them and to search out all that you can concerning the Bishop of Ross, and his intelligence with them. And so I wish you to return fully fraughted with knowledge of the things you shall seek for. This Wednesday, 18 Julii 1571.

1 *p.*

### 1578. Examination of Francis Rolleston.

1571, July 20.—1. Interrogatories, dated 20 July, for Francis Rolleston, concerning the plot for the liberation of Queen Mary.

*Endorsed*:—20 July 1571.

1¼ *pp.*

[1571], July 20.—2. Answers of Francis Rolleston to the foregoing articles, given before Sir Thos. Smith and Thos. Wilson.

Showing that Chatsworth was considered a very convenient place from which to effect the escape of the Scottish Queen; and that, chiefly by means of horsemen, the matter might be accomplished when the Queen "walked to the height of the moors." Sir Thomas Stanley was the only other person, except Sir Thos. Gerrard and Hall, whom Rolleston desired

to be made privy to the plot. Rolleston was only twice with Sir T. Stanley concerning the plot. It was not resolved upon to what place the Queen should have been carried from Chatsworth, because the matter never grew to any certain determination or likelihood, but if it had, he supposes it would have been towards the borders of Lancashire, or some such place near the sea; and this to have been done "with a round troop of horsemen." Rolleston says he never wrote to the Queen of Scots in cipher or otherwise with any person; nor does he remember any subscription to any letter. But, as he recollects, Hall spake of one that was written; but who delivered the same Hall best knows, and not he, who was not near where any such was devised and written. He and John Hall met on the moors with Beton, who, after some discourse on the enterprise, wished Rolleston to see to the delivery of a cipher, which he was to give to the latter in a few days. This cipher Rolleston delivered to Sir Thomas Stanley, on the first occasion he met with him. The other occasion was when he signified to the said Sir Thomas that the matter had been revealed by his son, George Rolleston, since which he had not heard of or from Sir Thomas Stanley, nor had the latter from him. Had met Sir Thomas Gerrard three or four several times; first, at Buxton, where for the first time he (Rolleston) received any full understanding of this matter, or dealt, or intended to deal, anywise therein. Thinks Sir T. Gerrard mistaken about the sending of his letter to the Scottish Queen. The priest John Motteram was not the bearer thereof. One "well in years," called Kottam, came to Rolleston, and showed him a letter which he said must go to the Queen of Scots. This letter, says Rolleston, was "so torn and wet that it was not to be read, as I could perceive, and so I told him. Which letter I neither opened, nor coveted the same; and as for the effect of it I know not, for that I looked not of it, but in his hand that was the messenger, and further thereof I never heard word." He cannot tell how the matter brake off unless it were upon its being revealed. "For this I am well assured to advertise your Honours of, that I never saw this cause, being so unrespectively and evil grounded, like to work any exploit or take effect." Rolleston says he gave both Sir Thos. Gerrard and Sir Thos. Stanley information that the matter had been revealed. The knowledge of this he gained partly on his son's return from Court; but he had had a jealousy of the same in his son. Soon after Rolleston heard of the circumstance through a lacquey of the Scottish Queen. He received no answer from her further than that the lacquey brought, which was that she heard his son had revealed all the matter before the whole Council. As touching the "assurances" of the actors in the enterprise, if it had taken effect, Rolleston for his part never "kest" for the same, nor thought anything thereof. He never for a long time saw or participated with Lord Dudley and Sir Edward Stanley, or either of them, in or concerning "this unadvised enterprise;" and as for John Fitzherbert, he had not seen him for nearly a year and a half, nor does he know where he is. "And, in fine, the truth is, I never practised or durst make privy any of my friends in this matter, further than those three, Mr. Stanley, Mr. Gerrard, and Hall, and my son. For assuredly, and of my faith, I never saw, or could certainly perceive, it would ever take any effect." Rolleston further says he never dealt with the Bishop of Ross, either by speech or letter. He confesses that a great part of Hall's dealing in the matter was owing to himself; he recommended Hall to Beton, Sir T. Stanley and Sir T. Gerrard, as one "apt to travail" therein. "Also this I further call to remembrance, that if this enterprise had taken or grown to effect (as certainly I never saw a . . . . . thereof,

for every one was in doubt of other), then I . . . . . certainly that the said Queen of Scots should [have been] proclaimed King and Queen of England . . . . . sundry places, and, as near as could have been, at one point and instant." Craves pardon, pleading his age, infirmity, and poverty; and also his inability to stand the rigour of his imprisonment.—20 July.

Autograph and Signed. $2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

1579. The Duke of Norfolk to Laurence Banister.

1571, July 20.—"I have received your letter of the xvijth of this July. understand by the same that you have written unto me by a man of Cuthbert Musgrave's, but I have not yet received that letter. For the payment of the money at Keswick, whereof you write that you have paid 700*l.*, and have taken order to pay one hundred pounds more to them there on St. James' day next, I like very well thereof, so that they be contented withal; for otherwise it will be an hindrance to my credit in those matters hereafter. Touching the Vice-Chancellorship of the Duchy, I was not unmindful of you therein, but you know what an assured friend I have had of Mr. Chancellor himself, and so he continueth towards me still. The night after Mr. Carns died he gave the office to Mr. Attorney, notwithstanding his promise of the same passed unto me long before. But it is no great matter, I doubt not but I shall be able one day to help you to as good an office or better than that is. I mind about the 10th of September next, to send down Hasset and my auditor to you, to finish the survey of Clun and Oswestry, which you and Mr. Necten have already begun, and because I would so perfect the same in all respects, as hereafter things might remain there in some perfect stay, for the doing whereof I have thought good, as well for the better countenance of the matter, as also for that I would have some learned of those marches to be privy to my proceedings therein, whereby if the tenants shall hereafter exclaim, they may be good witnesses to stop their mouths, I have thought good, I say, to join two learned men about the Council there, to be Commissioners for me with you in that behalf, and therefore I would have you by your next, to name two such unto me as you shall think fittest for the purpose, to the end I may join them in commission with Hasset and the rest. And thus for this time I end. From Howard House the xxth of July 1571. Your loving Master, T. Norfolk."

*Addressed:*—"To my loving servant, Laurence Banister, my officer general in the North."

1 *p.*

1580. Robert Higford to Lawrence Bannister.

1571, July 26.—Having so good opportunity by means of the bearer, Mr. Walcote, he could not but write, though he has no matter worth the writing to him. "News we have here none at all, other than that the resolution for the Duke of Anjou his marriage is daily looked for; some think that it will take place, but most men do doubt thereof, because (as it is said) the Queen's Majesty will give no toleration of religion, neither to him nor his; and it is thought that without he may have toleration thereof he will proceed no further. This is all that we hear thereof." Wishes he were in the country with Banister, where he might neither hear news nor write news, "unless of some better state here among us, than we yet can taste of, or are like to feel, for aught that I can perceive." Sends his commendations to Banister's wife,

and best wishes for health, &c. to them both.—Howard House, 26 July 1571.

[*Postscript.*] "Because I have no good thing to send to your good wife I have by this bearer sent her a pair of harvest gloves; I doubt not but she is so great a harvest woman, as she hath wrought out all her gloves, and that makes me remember her with so good a token."

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

1581. Interrogatories and Answers of John Hall.

1571, July 30.—Hall says he never heard of any determinate order or manner of the Queen of Scots' delivery; howbeit it was thought that she might be taken away, either as she was shooting, or otherwise riding abroad to take the air. Sir T. Stanley willed him to beware that he made no man privy to the matter, and that he should be circumspect, not only of the carriage of the letter to the Scottish Queen, but also of himself because the Earl of Shrewsbury was his [Hall's] heavy Lord. It was feared that Sir T. Gerrard would be over liberal in speech, and so the matter might be bewrayed, which made Sir T. Stanley fearful to enter into it. Hall admits that the names of Lord Dudley and Sir Edward Stanley were added by Sir T. Stanley (for what cause he knew not) to the letter in cipher sent to the Queen of Scots; this letter had been signed by Sir T. Gerrard and Sir T. Stanley. "As to the manner of the having away of the Queen of Scots from Chatsworth at that time," [i.e. *when he met Beton to get the Queen's answer*], "Beton said nothing. For he utterly at that time misliked (*sic*), for that he saw no likelihood of the doing of the matter, neither safety nor certainty of passage for his mistress, and to that end talked with me, as from the Queen his mistress, willing the aforesaid gentlemen to desist from their purpose. Also there was no mean in the house to deal with any that would favour the cause, only the Queen had servants (as he said) to the number of 20 persons, which were nightly locked into their chambers, and so could not do service in that behalf; for it was thought by Beton at that time that the night was most convenient for that purpose, both for the more secret conveyance of men for the doing of the matter, and also in that time the Earl's servants would be most unprovided, either to defend or pursue. And further he said the Queen his mistress would not from thenceforth suffer him to go any more out of the house about the matter for avoiding of suspicion, for that she might thereby be disappointed of his service, which she would not spare" . . . . . "I gathered by that John Beton said unto me, as aforesaid, that by that letter the Queen of Scots willed the said gentlemen to leave the matter off, for the causes which Beton should express to me by mouth, which were these aforesaid; as also for their own safeties, declaring further, that she nothing doubted but the Queen's Majesty, at the request of the Kings of Spain and France, would restore her to her former dignity hereafter, the which she rather minded to expect, than to adventure upon a more uncertainty, by such means to work her own delivery, which might, if the matter miscarried, turn her to confusion, and all her partakers. This John Beton told me to this end, that, if I should chance to be in danger of taking, I might (*sic*) convey the letter, and yet notwithstanding express the contents thereof." Hall states that he was but once with the Bishop of Ross, at which time Doctor Smith came to the house about matters of physic; and none else was privy to his being with the Bishop, neither was the Doctor privy to the cause of his going thither. The Bishop advised him to keep himself as secret as he could,

for the avoiding of apprehension, if he should haply be pursued, which the Bishop doubted not as he said, for that he thought the son would never bewray his father. That George Rolleston had disclosed the matter at Court, Hall heard from Francis Rolleston, who first advertised him that he was pursued, and that, by means of George Rolleston's discovery. [*Hall here gives the purport of the letter written by the Bishop of Ross on his behalf when he fled to Scotland: see the letter above, No.* 1539, *dated Jan.* 27*th* 157$\frac{0}{1}$, *Hall being therein designated Robert Jonson*]. He never heard it talked whither the Queen of Scots should have been conveyed. "For they never agreed by what means they might get her safe out of Chatsworth. And as for the assurance of ourselves, I do not remember that there was ever any talk or consideration thereof; neither did I ever see any likelihood of the bringing the matter to pass, that we should need to cast so far." He never heard nor knew of any motion for the proclamation of Queen Mary after she should have escaped to the seaside. He does not know who made Sir Piers Alec privy to the bringing of her to Limeport, nor whether he were ever dealt withal or no; but, as he remembers, it was devised by Sir T. Gerrard, that, if they could get the Queen of Scots out of Chatsworth, by that way it were most convenient to bring her; but he rather thinks that Sir T. Gerrard never durst deal with Sir Piers in that matter. Hall knew that Sir T. Stanley, Sir T. Gerrard, Francis Rolleston, John Beton and he himself were privy to the enterprise, but he did not deal with any others, nor does he know of any more that were privy thereunto. He never had any conference with any of the Earl of Shrewsbury's servants, neither does he know that any other had any conference with any of them for the furtherance of the matter; neither did he deal, nor know that any other dealt, with any man, except with John Beton. He never received money in the name of the Queen of Scots, nor by any of hers, for his relief. "And now, having answered my knowledge in these Interrogatories, which have by writing been ministered unto me, may it please your Lordships and Honours to pardon me in that I presume somewhat further to express in sum my knowledge, for the discharge of my duty towards the Queen's Highness, touching the persons with whom, (in evil time,) I dealt, and their several depositions in this matter, as by my simple brain I conceived them, with the accusation of myself also. First, as I have before said, so true it is that the first provoker of me to enter into this matter was Francis Rolleston. The same Francis did also, by John Beton, give my name to the Queen of Scots, for whom, and with whom, I never had dealing before this time. He also procured me to go to Sir Thomas Gerrard, that, understanding his forwardness, I might the rather be moved to take a part in the device. He also acquainted me with Sir Thomas Stanley, whom I never knew, until I unadvisedly consented to meddle in this matter, which I would I had not known. And as to Sir Thomas Gerrard and Francis Rolleston, whom I perceived to be most forward and willing to set this matter "abroche," for anything that I know or remember, I never could guess any likelihood that their device could take effect; for that, without all consideration to any respect, they went on pleasing themselves with the conceit they had devised, and imagined that it could not but fall out as they wished, and that all men would have joined with them; for, of resistance, of safety, or peril, there was no talk that I heard of, neither any man named that would be partaker of the matter. Sometimes they thought a very small number of horsemen would do the feat, at other times they thought it would be expedient to have at the least a hundred horsemen well appointed, at some times

two hundred. One while they would ship her into the parts beyond the seas, at another time they would imagine they might keep her in some secret place undiscovered, if she could not have ready passage. The same Francis brought me also to speak with John Beton upon the high moors; whom I never heard make any discourse of numbers of men for the performance of the device, but always kept close, and lay in the wind to learn what they were able to do, never expressing anything of the Queen his mistress' counsel, and yet shewed a desire to have the matter take effect, if with safety of his mistress' person it might be done. As to Sir Thomas Stanley, who was brought first to be a dealer in the matter by Sir Thomas Gerrard, as I think, and after pricked forward by Francis Rolleston, what discourses were amongst them, or what pursuasions they used to provoke him, or what forwardness they saw or hoped in him, they themselves know, and not I. But this I know, that, after I entered with him, I saw him very fearful and loath to deal with Sir Thomas Gerrard, or in the cause, because the same Sir Tho. Gerrard shewed himself so apparently forward, as that it could not be, but that through his open dealing the matter would be discovered; and yet, he might not sequester him, because he was the deviser of it, and the first breaker with him in the device. And so, for the continuance of friendship, and because he had promised, he would not seem to give it over at the first, but to join for that time in a letter with Sir Tho. Gerrard, to see what answer would be made; seeming as though he would not after that deal any further. But as to any discourse that ever Sir Thomas Stanley made with me, but ever wished that he had not so lightly given ear to Sir Thomas Gerrard, ever pressing me with secrecy, I never heard; and as to the adding of those other names to the letter, what cause moved Sir Thomas Stanley so to do I know not. When I came back with the answer of the letter, as he was discontent with the discovery, so was he glad to hear that the Queen of Scots had no will to deal further in the matter, and so desired me to depart, desiring of God that he might never hear more of the matter. So I departed, as I heretofore have confessed; and never dealt, neither since nor before, with the Bishop of Ross, otherwise than I, in my former declaration, have confessed. The next news that I heard was this: Francis Rolleston advised me to keep myself, for a time, out of the way, because his son had discovered me, which he had never done, neither had your Lordships ever been privy of that device, had not his mother procured him, for some secret grudge she bare towards me, so to do. Then told I Sir Thos. Stanley thereof. He advised me to go into Scotland. I refused, because I knew no means of safety in an unknown, but chiefly in a so divided country. After the said Thomas Stanley, by what means I know not, procured the Bishop of Ross his letter from me, and then, upon Sir Thomas' request, I went into Scotland." Concludes by acknowledging his offence, and craving the Queen's pardon for the same.—30 July 1571.

*Autograph and Signed.* 9 *pp.*

### 1582A. Sir Thomas Gerrard to the Privy Council.

[1571, July ].—It is his principal trust that when he has done all things that may seem good to their honours, according to his power and duty, that then they would move the Queen to have mercy on him, who never had evil thought against her royal person, fully trusting that her Majesty, who "hath spared greater offenders," will not deal sharply with him. When Hall and Francis Rolleston came and conferred with him at the Brinne, it was concluded that he should go to Latham, and break

the matter with Sir Thomas Stanley. Whether this was concluded before they came to his house, or not, he is not certain, but he went to Latham accordingly, and opened the matter unto Lord Dudley, Sir Thomas Stanley, and Sir Edward Stanley, especially to Sir T. Stanley, who, after discourse thereof, wished him to send Francis Rolleston to him on a certain day, from a park of Gerrard's, called the Windhilshawe; which he did. The said Francis had with him "at the same time," [*i.e.* of the conference at the Brinne,] a cipher from the Queen of Scots, containing letters, words, and names; which he and John Hall declared to Sir T. Stanley was delivered to them by one John Betonson (*sic*), not far from Chatsworth. Sir T. Stanley seemed now to "sequester" him from the cause, and this he found fault with as Hall can tell; nevertheless, within two or three days after, he was appointed by a letter from Hall, to meet him and Sir T. Stanley in the highway towards Winwick from Latham. And there, somewhat out of the same, in a little "clowe" or "shroges" they alighted; there also the said Sir Thomas and Hall showed him a cipher, wherein was ciphered the offer of certain horsemen to deliver the Scots Queen out of prison, or rather a signification how many they could make for the same purpose, but the truth hereof he cannot tell, for that he came but on the sudden, and heard it but once read. After this reading, Sir T. Stanley subscribed the letter with a roman "a"; he with a roman "b"; and then Hall wrote certain ciphers for Lord Dudley, Sir Edward Stanley, and himself. Hall departed on his journey to deliver the letter, and returned as the writer remembers within eight days. For answer he brought that it was not well liked unless they would take upon them absolutely to deliver her, which they denied in their cipher they could do, except they had her aid. Whereof when they had considered a time, being together at Latham, they grew to divers minds. He himself was in mind that they might safe enough bring her first to Limeport, and so into Lancashire, and so further to Man [Isle of Man] or "home," as they had before thought, but Sir T. Stanley and Hall consulted together, not permitting Lord Dudley or himself to know of the same, until they had resolved that Hall should go to London, to know what the opinion of the Bishop of Ross was in this case, whereupon Hall was despatched. And they all in manner determined not to think well of the premisses, whereof he wrote to the Queen of Scots, and sent it by a little priest of Francis Rolleston's, offering to her a device that she should come away disguised, and so to escape after a time, which she misliked, and let him also understand of the discovery of Hall, by common bruit, as she thought. Hall in a short time came into Lancashire to Sir T. Stanley, but what he told him the writer knows not. But when Hall came to Gerrard's house, he said it was determined, amongst the rest, that the matter should be "lapped up." Whereupon they all resolved so to do. But within a few days after, "old Rolleston" came to his house himself, and showed him, and in like manner to Sir T. Stanley afterward at Latham, that his son to whom he had told the same, had discovered the whole matter. Whereupon grew the determination that Hall should be kept secret, and that the father should deny the son's accusations, whereupon they thought the thing should have been kept undisclosed, yet for his own part he was doubtful, and thought to have absented himself, when he heard that the pursuivant was at Latham. His perplexity of mind since. His deep regret for having entered into any such matter by the persuasion of any such persons. If he finds favour, desires opportunity for such service as may be a recompense for his past follies.

$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

1582B. The Privy Council to —— Worsley.

1571, July 10.—Directing him to deliver up, to the use of "Mr." Francis Walsingham and Ursula his wife, formerly wife of Richard Worsley deceased, the possession of the Priory of Carisbrook in the Isle of Wight and of a house in Southampton, together with the leases thereof, and certain plate, implements, household stuff, &c., bequeathed by the said Richard to his two sons by the said Ursula, and finally adjudged of right to appertain to her. [*Walsingham is mentioned here as Ambassador at the French court.*]

*Endorsed:*—10 Jul. 1571.

*Draft with corrections by Lord Burghley.* 2 *pp.*

1582C. Isle of Guernsey.

1571, July.—Draft of a minute from the Queen to the Captain, Bailiff, and Jurats of Guernsey, touching certain crown lands there that had been wrongfully conveyed in fee farm to sundry persons. Directs inquiry to be made into the abuse, and where such lands are found to have been so conveyed, the Captain of Guernsey to re-enter into possession in her name, and the occupants to be charged to repair to the Privy Council.

*Endorsed:*—July 1571. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

1583. Robert Higford to Lawrence Banister.

1571. Aug. 29.—Speaks of the purchase of certain stuff, Banister had asked him to buy. The account for the same inclosed, a portion of which he had received from Banister. His reception of a friend of Banister's at Howard House. His poor state of health, and desire for a quiet life. "News we have here none of any certainty, things are so variable, and more changing than the moon. This great matter of the marriage with the Duke of Anjou altereth every hour. And albeit it went very hotly for a time, yet it is now so far calmed again, as it is rather thought it will be dashed, than that it will take effect; but what the end will be God knoweth. It is said that the Ambassador, Monsieur de Foix, who hath been here these ten days, shall receive either this day, or to-morrow, a determinate answer. God turn all to the best. The Queen's Majesty is now at Audley End, my Lord Grace's house, near to Walden, where her highness meaneth to remain till Monday next." . . . . . "All my lords and ladies at Kenynghall are well, thanks be to God, they are now in their hunting progress at Flitcham. Mr. Myddleton and his wife will be in the north parts about a three weeks hence."—Howard House, 29 Aug. 1571.

P.S.—"You shall receive a ticket, here inclosed, which you may peruse. My Lord's grace saith that Mr. Hasset, and Mr. Dyx, shall be at Ludlow the 9th day of this next month at night, where he would have you to meet them, and so to go directly to Clun."

*Addressed to:* Wem.

*Endorsed in different hands:*—"I have directed this packet as from my Lord to you, because of the speedier conveyance"; "To Banister with the ciphered letter deciphered;" *and* "Higford's letter with ticket and ciphers."

2 *pp.*

1584. John Douglas to Sir Henry Sidney, Lord Deputy of Ireland.

[1571.] Aug. —Encloses an account of certain matters, of which he deemed it his duty to inform Sir Henry. And for that he heard that his

Lordship was gone into Flanders, " to the Spae," (as reported in Dublin), he has sent the copy of this to Lord Burghley, because it seemed to him so dangerous and so weighty a thing, that he has not been in quiet nor could take the night's rest. Begs Sir Henry to let him hear from him as soon as possible, for the party who spake these words is with him in Ireland, and he means to keep him, until he hears from Sir Henry. He is at charges with the keeping of him.—Dublin, August.

*Endorsed:*—" Letters from John Douglas out of Ireland, and the Scottish Queen's conveyance."

*Seal.* 1 *p. Encloses,*

*States that on August 12, at Dunchurch, where he lodged that night, he met a travelling man that told him he came from the place where the King of Scots' mother lay. Douglas asked him how she should have got away. His companion, " Archy Inglys, a Scottis mane borne," said that he knew how she should have done so, before it was known in England. Douglas displeased, told him he " liked the worse of his company;" so they had no more talk that night. On the morrow, when riding by the way, he asked him what he meant by speaking such words as he did the night before, which might have brought them both to trouble. Inglis partly denied that he spake them in such sort, and said, if he did he was " somthing over." Then Douglas asked him how he knew in what manner the Scottish Queen should have got away, Inglis told him that there was one John " Synklar," the Duke's man, " a Scottis mane borne," who was, as he said, in great credit with the Duke, and had the keeping of the Charterhouse, where the Duke lay. When Sinclair and he were first acquainted, the former made Inglis believe that he favoured the King's mother and her partakers, and he assured Inglis that he would bring him into the Duke's service, if he pleased. And after they had companied together 3 or 4 times, Sinclair told him that there was nothing spoken in the Court touching the Duke, but he knew of it every night before he went to bed, by one Sir Nicholas " Strangis" [Strange]. He told Inglis also that it was the Duke and his friends that practised to have taken away the King's mother, and in this manner; that after sundry knights and gentlemen of the country had resorted to the Duke, they did appoint that certain men should have gone and taken her away, where she should have been at hunting, and companies of men should have been laid to have received her at every ten or twelve miles, and also the Duke should have gone away that same day, and have met her where they were appointed. Sinclair said also, the Queen's power had been nothing to the Duke, he would have had so many partakers; also, that the gentleman, who was the Duke's keeper, is of his counsel, and was privy to these enterprises, and to anything also that the Duke went about. Further, that the Duke might " lypon at his bak gayt," if he pleased, " and red his way," and send the queen word that he was gone, and that she would not be able to fetch him again. Sinclair said also, that the King's mother and the Duke were " assurid togyther," and that he would marry her, if he lived, and that there went letters betwixt her and him, which were conveyed to her by the Bishop of Ross and his men. The stay of this*

*enterprise was mostly because the Duke looked daily to be set at liberty, and then he thought to have brought this purpose to pass. After Sinclair and Inglis had had this talk, going together in "Poolis church" [St. Paul's], a man of the Bishop of Ross came to them, and called Sinclair aside, and bad him beware what he spake to Inglis, for Inglis was all against them and resorted to the Earl of Morton's house daily, when he was there. Sinclair returned back again to Inglis and told him what the Bishop's man had said. Inglis confessed that it was so. Then Sinclair desired that he would not disclose what he had told him before, for if he did, it was his utter undoing. Inglis promised never to disclose anything of it. Sinclair said, "You do disclose it, it is but your yea and my nay, and I will deny it so long as I live."*

1 *p.*

1585. Confession of Sir Edward Stanley to the Privy Council.

[1571, Aug. .]—States in answer to various questions of their Lordships, which he puts down from memory, that he was not the first beginner or deviser for the delivery of the Scottish Queen, nor ever had any such intent. Sir Thos. Gerrard told Lord Dudley and him first of it, and said that one Rolleston and Hall were practisers of the same, and as Sir Edward never imparted the matter to any man, so, to his knowledge, there were no more made privy, "but suche as be tuchede nowe w^t^ alle." He never subscribed his name to any letter to the Scottish Queen, for after he had heard first of the matter, to which he took small regard, he made a journey, as before he was minded into the north, to one Mrs. Strickland's, to whom he was a suitor, and at his return he accompanied his brother to speak with Rolleston and Hall, who before had sent to his brother to speak with him, at which meeting Rolleston confessed that his son had revealed the matter, and had only charged Hall with the whole cause, whereupon Hall said he must shift for himself as he could. Never heard that it was agreed upon that the Scottish Queen should have been conveyed away by horsemen, but that it was thought meetest she should have been conveyed by her servants to the sea coast by post horse. He never heard of any device for taking her to the house of Sir Piers "Lyghes," nor for bringing of any ordnance from Latham or any other place to Chatsworth to batter the walls, but, as he told their Lordships, his father had a broken piece in the Isle of Man that was brought over to be cast anew, which was done accordingly long before any speech or talk had of her delivery, and there were no more pieces cast than one, called a "mynyonne," which, in the casting, by unskilful workmanship, miscarried four times, and upon its finishing [was?] not perfect. He never heard that there was a ship provided to convey the Scottish Queen away, and that one Wolfalle should have conducted the same. Nor did he ever hear in any way that Dudley Castle was victualled, and that his brother and he should come thither with Lord Dudley, and that no walls should hold them out, which report, their Lordships said, was made by a man of Lord Dudley's. His brother told him how the Bishop of Ross had sent him a letter for Hall's safety and conveyance into Scotland, as his brother took it, and that Sir Thomas received the letter of a stranger whom he knew not. Declares the truth of the foregoing confession, and assures himself through their Lordships means, of the Queen's pardon for these his offences against her.

*Holograph. Signed.* 1½ *pp.*

1586. The Queen to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

[1571, Aug. ]—Directing him to proceed, as he has begun, in the reformation of ecclesiastical abuses and disorders committed contrary to the laws and injunctions for the due keeping of an uniform order in the divine service and rules of the Church. He is to send for the Bishops of London and Salisbury, that they may assist him in the work, the Bishop of Ely (who, with the Bishop of Winchester and some others had formerly helped him), having by her commandment repaired to his diocese. If he finds any remissness in the assistance of anyone, he is, if such remissness be not amended after admonition by him, to advertise her thereof.

*Draft by Lord Burghley.* 1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 183. *In extenso.*]

1587. The Bishop of Glasgow to Mary Queen of Scots.

1571, Sept. 1.—Reports despatch of her ciphers dated 17 July to Pinart for the perusal of the Queen Mother who so directed him, promising to show them to the King and Anjou, and Pinart's observations. Since leaving Fontainebleau their Majesties have not met in Council till 26th August. As for Mary's request that the King should beg Spain's assistance in restoring her to liberty, Pinart wished that article had not been touched, as the King did not intermeddle with what Spain and England had to disentangle. Only jealousy was excited by her asking aid from Spain who had so long hindered the King of France from helping her, although considering her tedious imprisonment he saw nothing strange in her seeking aid anywhere, even from the Turk. Spain might undertake anything on the score of his old alliance, and indeed had so undertaken and sent men to Scotland, &c. As to help in seizing Inchkeith the captain chosen by Anjou was hourly expected, and would be at once embarked at Brest with 300 men, 100 for Inchkeith, the rest for Edinburgh.

On the road from Blois to Chenonceau Pinart said that those who were the cause of breaking off the marriage between Anjou and Elizabeth were very unhappy, for it was the holiest, best advised matter of the age, redounding entirely to the good of Christendom. They thought they were acting in Mary's interests. He swore he knew well the intention of their Majesties that immediately Anjou was in England he should oblige her and restore her to her kingdom. By these good offices they would strengthen each other, and both help the King; there was land enough to content all three to live at peace. So far was Anjou from being desirous to change religions that he had never even thought of it.

He had a letter from the Queen of England importing that she would sign with her blood and the blood of the six principal personages in her realm [a promise] that [when] Anjou was in England he should make ordinances of religion as he thought best, in order to permit liberty of conscience, so that the Catholics might regain their possessions. Though it was broken off Providence reserved something better for Anjou.

When De Foix had quitted their Majesties' presence he met Anjou and told him that notwithstanding their commands he would comply with anything he [Anjou] might require him to do. Anjou replied that he did not think he wished to betray them, and begged De Foix to follow their commands.

At Chenonceau Pinart gave some hope of communicating their decision on the cipher, but asserted there was more therein than in Mary's letters to De la Motte, in which there was nothing about abandon-

ing Edinburgh, but on Sunday he sang another tune. At the conclusion of the Council the writer's secretary spoke directly with the Queen Mother. She promised the decision in a few days, which though he waited for it, news from England, presented by De Foix and kept very secret, prevented him from receiving. All that Sunday afternoon the King, the Queen Mother, Anjou, and Pinart were closeted in council, and De Retz reported it was because De Foix had brought forward the subject of the marriage. The Prince of Navarre's marriage will not take place so early. The Admiral is coming and is allowed to bring 400 men. There is nobody at court but the Cardinal de Bourbon, the Duc de Bouillon, and those of Montmorency. Mary's uncles have not been at court for a long time except D'Aumale, who accompanied the King to Monpipeau and thence withdrew to Joinville. He told their Majesties that if they wished to send men there none knew Scotland better than he. Madame de Guise is to bed of a fine boy.—Paris, September 1st.

P. S.—Regrets he has no better answer than this narrative from Pinart, and hopes in a few days at Blois to urge matters in person on their Majesties. Dares not send the dispensation asked for till her pleasure is known. Craffort is the bearer hereof. Begs regard for Fleming, from whom, considering his condition, he has nothing to send.

*In cipher, wrongly endorsed by Burghley :* 1 Sep. 1572.

$3\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

Decipher of preceding. *French.* $5\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

### 1588. Examination of Robert Higford.

1571, Sept. 2.—His answer to interrogatories administered to him by Sir Thomas Smith and Dr. Thos. Wilson touching the 600*l.* sent by the Duke of Norfolk through him to Thomas Brown of Shrewsbury; and touching ciphers written to Banister.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 67. *In extenso.*]

### 1589. Sir Thos. Smith and Dr. Wilson to Lord Burghley.

1571, Sept. 3.—Higford's examinations. Sir Henry Nevill fearful to keep the Duke in so large a house, &c.—St. Katharine's, 3 Sept. 1571.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 68. *In extenso.*]

### 1590. Sir Ralph Sadler to Lord Burghley.

1571, Sept. 4—Receiving his letters one hour after midnight he rose from his bed and made haste to execute their contents. Arrived at Howard Place at 8 a.m. and found Nevill had discreetly ordered all things. The Duke is committed to his chamber, all his servants secluded from him out of the house, saving two to attend upon him in his chamber, and four or five necessary officers to provide and dress his meat. Intends to be on the spot all day with Nevill and Skipwith, and at night, when he goes to his lodging at the Savoy, will leave at least six men to watch. Thus he will continue till the Queen discharges him, which he prays may be soon on account of the commission for the subsidy in his county. Nevill guards so wisely and well that the writer's presence is not needful.—Howard Place, 4 September 1571. With note by Nevill of his receipt of the Queen's commands.

1 *p.*

1591. Interrogatories and Answers of Robt. Higford.

1571, Sept. 4.—Touching the cipher marked , the 600*l.* delivered to him by Barker, &c.—The Tower, 4th Sept. 1571.
1½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 69, 70. *In extenso.*]

1592. Examination of William Barker.

1571, Sept. 4, 5.—Draft of "Articles to Mr. William Barker: given to be answered: 4° Sept. 1571." These are seven in number, and refer chiefly to a sum of 600*l.* in gold, delivered by Barker to Higford, in the service of the Duke of Norfolk. Subjoined are Barker's replies, and also a statement of Higford, under date of Sept. 5, 1571, from which it appears that Higford, by the Duke's direction, received the aforesaid sum from Barker; also that the letter to Banister was written before Higford went to Barker for the money, and in cipher under the instructions of the Duke only.
2½ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 87–88. *In extenso*, except the last mentioned statement.]

1593. Sir Andrew Corbett to Lords Leicester and Burghley, and others of the Privy Council.

1571, Sept. 6.—Notifying the apprehension of Banister, the search of his house, &c.—Moreton Corbett, 6 Sept. 1571.
¾ *p. Endorsed.* [Murdin, p. 130. *In extenso.*]

1594. Sir Andrew Corbett to Lords Leicester and Burghley.

1571, Sept. 6.—Encloses letter sent by Brown, a Welsh draper, to Banister immediately on his apprehension. It purported certain stuff from London with a packet of things therein contained. Has sent to Brown for the stuff and packets of letters and coin which the writer has presently sent them sealed, &c. Has examined Brown; he says the packet came to his hands from Higford, the Duke's Secretary.—6 Sept. 1571.

P.S.—Turner, Banister's servant, is one of the most disobedient men in these parts, both to God and the Queen; is messenger and executor of all the North affairs, never resteth a month, but either to London or the North [hasteth]; keepeth fresh horses purposely.

*Enclosure:—*

*Brown to Banister.*

*Reporting disbursements on his behalf, viz., to Barker,* 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, *to Higford,* 17*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*, *for carriage,* 6*s.* 8*d. Had a bag of money of Mr. Higford to deliver to him which was delivered over to a carrier to be at home this night. Begs payment of the sums laid out for him.—Salop, Wednesday,* [5 *Sept.* 1571].
2 *pp.*

1595. Sir R. Sadler, Sir Thos. Smith, and Dr. Wilson to Lord Burghley.

1571, Sept. 7.—Informing him that "this day, about 5 o'clock," they conveyed the Duke of Norfolk from his house to the Tower, &c.—The Tower, 7 Sept. 1571.

P.S. by Sir R. Sadler that Burghley would help to discharge him [Sir Ralph], for he would gladly be at home.
½ *p.* [Murdin, p. 148. *In extenso.*]

1596. Sir R. Sadler, Sir T. Smith, and Dr. T. Wilson to the Queen.

1571, Sept. 7.—Had that afternoon gone to the Duke, and declared to him that, for his obstinate dealing and denial of his great faults, Her Majesty was sore offended with him, and had determined to use him more severely, signifying to him that he should not have the liberty he had had, but should be removed to another place by Her Highness's commandment. Submissive conduct of the Duke. Seemed willing to open all his doings with respect to the matter of sending money into Scotland, partly agreeing with Barker's confession. They encouraged him to continue thus, and fully and plainly to confess his fault. The Duke content to go whither Her Highness commanded. They took him, between 4 and 5 o'clock that afternoon, to the Tower, on a "fotecloth nag," Sir R. Sadler on the one side, Sir T. Smith on the other, and Dr. Wilson going immediately after, accompanied only by their servants and friends, and without any trouble, "save a number of idle rascal people, women, men, boys, and girls, running about him, and, as the manner is, gazing at him." They left certain articles in writing with him, to think upon against the next morning, and to answer them, either in writing, or else "by speech" to them at that time, the Duke choosing the latter course. So they left him in the custody of the Lieutenant and Henry Skipwith; and two of his own servants to attend on him. When they have his answer, they will immediately send it to Her Highness.—The Tower, 7 Sept,, 1571.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 149. *In extenso.*]

1597. The Queen to the Lieutenant of the Tower.

1571, Sept. 7.—Warrant directing him to receive into his custody the Duke of Norfolk. Henry Skipwith to continue with the prisoner for some time. Sundry directions for the strict keeping of the Duke. Lord Burghley adds, at the close of the warrant, "You shall do well presently to shut up in close prison for a time, all prisoners that are thither committed for obstinacy in religion, or such as you may conjecture will deal for intelligence in favour of the Duke."

*Endorsed*:—Sept. 7, 1571.

*Draft.* 1 *p.*

1598. Examination of the Duke of Norfolk.

1571, Sept. 8.—Acknowledges having offended Her Majesty, and states reasons for his previous denial. He explains how it was he came to communicate with Monsieur de Foix, the French Ambassador; gives particulars concerning the sending of money into Scotland for the "faction" of the Queen of Scots; denies all knowledge of a deciphered letter of discourse now read to him; but admits having both sent letters to the Queen of Scots, and received letters from her.—8th Sept. 1571.

[*This document has marginal comments in Lord Burghley's hand.*]

*Signed.* 1¾ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 151, 152. *In extenso.*]

1599. Sir Ralph Sadler, Sir Thos. Smith and Dr. Wilson to Lord Burghley.

1571, Sept. 8.—Reporting their examination of the Duke of Norfolk, his great sorrow, &c. Barker has been three or four times examined, but hitherto hath showed an obstinate and a fool. To remove him from

the Tower to a better place were to encourage him. Such order is taken that the Duke can have no advertisements by him. The Tower is kept very strait.—From the Tower, 8 Sept. 1571.

P.S.—Acknowledging letters with a memorandum from Ireland. Sir Ralph Sadler renews his request to be released from London, the execution of the Commission for the subsidy being stayed in his shire till his coming.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 150. *In extenso.*]

1600. Sir Thos. Smith, and Dr. T. Wilson to Lord Burghley.

1571, Sept. 9.—Had done nothing with the Duke that day, because Sir R. Sadler would not have more to do with him, until he heard again from Lord Burghley; yet had they not been idle. They had talked with Acerbo Vitelli, and send herewith the result. Their meeting with Guido Cavalcanti on the Tower wharf, and their conversation with him about the money from the French King that had been intercepted on its way to Scotland. The French Ambassador's intention to write to the Queen, and demand it. Legal argument on this point. Finding of the missing cipher in the tiles of Howard House. They corrected herewith their decipher of the letter of discourse, which they had read to the Duke in the Tower on the Saturday before, and of which he had denied all knowledge. Barker as yet seemed somewhat obstinate or foolish; they suppose he will "come on" at the last, if he have anything, to utter it. George Douglas, having a passport at the court (as they heard say), was gone already into France. Have found out John Sinclair, who is scarcely known by that name, but called John Gardener; he is the keeper of the Duke's house, and the same who is described in the memorandum from Ireland. He had dwelt with the Duke for ten years, and before with Sir Nicholas Strange for eight years. Sinclair denied all. They committed him to the Tower, till they hear more from Lord Burghley. Desire more instructions concerning Charles Bailly if his Lordship thinks it needful.—St. Katherine's, 9 Sept. 1571.

1¾ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 88–90. *In extenso.*]

1601. Report of a Conversation between Archy Inglis and John Sinclair, servant of the Duke of Norfolk.

[1571, Sept. 9.]—The writer lodging on the night of August 12, at Dunchurch, met Inglis who said he knew from the said Sinclair how the Queen of Scots should have gotten away before it was known in England. The Duke's friends practised to have taken her away thus: after several knights and gentlemen of the country had resorted to the Duke by one or two together, certain men should have gone and taken her away where she should have been at hunting, and companies of men should have been laid to have received her at every ten or 12 miles end. The Duke should have gone away that same day and met her. The Queen's power had been nothing to the Duke's; he would have had so many partakers. He who is the Duke's keeper is of the Duke's counsel and privy to this enterprise. The Duke might leap on horseback at his back door, ride his way, and send the Queen word that he was gone, and she should not be able to fetch him again. The Queen of Scots and he [the Duke] were assured together, and he would marry her if he lived. Letters between them were conveyed by the Bishop of Ross. Sinclair and Inglis going together to St. Paul's were met by one of the Bishop's men, who called Sinclair aside, and bade him beware of Inglis as a daily resorter to the Earl of Morton's house. Hereupon Sinclair desired

him not to disclose what he had told him, which Inglis promised. Sinclair said if he did disclose it, it would be but his yea to his [Sinclair's] nay; he would deny it as long as he lived. *Annexed,*

*Affidavit of John Sinclair, 10 years servant of the Duke of Norfolk, and 7 years previously of Sir Nicholas Strange, in denial of the foregoing statement. He never knew nor saw Inglis.*
$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

1602. Submission of the Duke of Norfolk.

1571, Sept. 10.—The Duke makes a most humble submission, and prays for pardon.—The Tower, 10 Sept. 1571.
*Endorsed by Lord Burghley:*—"x. Septemb. 1571. The Duke of Norfolk's submission to the Queen's Majesty."
*Copy.* $1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 153. *In extenso.*]

1603. Interrogatories and Answers of Wm. Barker.

1571, Sept. 10.—As to his communication with the French Ambassador touching the 600*l.* to be conveyed into Scotland, how he broke the matter to the Duke, his answer &c. His conference with the Bishop of Ross, and communications with his servants. Has had nothing to do with servants of the Queen of Scots. Knows none of the Spanish Ambassador's servants.
5 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 90–22. *In extenso.*]

1604. Answers of Lawrence Banister.

1571, Sept. 11.—Knows of no intelligence between the Duke, his master, and the Queen of Scots, &c. Never had but one cipher and that was betwixt him and Liggons about St. James'-tide, 1569.
*In Cecil's hand.* $1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 130. *In extenso.*]

1605. Examination of Wm. Barker.

1571, Sept. 12.—The first letter he ever received from the Bishop of Ross was in October 1570. Has always taken the Spanish Ambassador for an odious man, therefore has utterly abhorred to deal with him. Had no great affection for Ridolfi, but had to do with him on account of a bond the Duke stood charged to him for Lord Lumley. Ridolfi said the Duke was too dastardly and soft; if he would do no more for the Queen of Scots, there were others that would, &c.
$1\frac{1}{2}$ *p.* [Murdin, p. 92. *In extenso.*]

1606. Confession of Wm. Barker and Robert Higford before Sir Thos. Smith and Dr. Thos. Wilson.

1571, Sept. 14.—Barker received in July last a packet of letters of the French Ambassador, De la Motte, &c., to be sent to Banister and Lowther for conveyance to Lord Herries. Higford acknowledges the above, explaining his former suppression of the truth.
$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 93. *In extenso.*]

1607. Interrogatories and Answer of Robt. Higford.

1571, Sept. 16 and 17.—Denies knowledge of any other practices, &c. than those he has confessed. As to art magic remembers the Duke

showed him more than a quarter ago a prophecy beginning, *In exaltatione lunæ Leo succumbet*, and ending *Et Leo cum Leone conjungetur, et Catuli eorum regnabunt*, but he made no great account of it.

Ligons' letters were always advertisements of the state of the Scottish Queen's causes received from the Bishop of Glasgow. Has written three letters since Lent to Banister, &c.

4 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 70–73. *In extenso.*]

1608. Interrogatories and Answers of Wm. Barker.

1571, Sept. 17.—Denying all knowledge of other practices than those he has confessed which the Duke has entered into touching the delivery of the Queen of Scots or marrying her; of any divination by art magic or astronomy as to the same or as to the succession. Ridolfi told him that the English exiles in Flanders had sent Harvey into Spain to move a marriage between the Queen of Scots and Duke John of Austria. Since the Bishop of Ross was shut up one or two letters have passed between the Duke and the Queen of Scots by means of the French Ambassador.

6½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 97–99. *In extenso.*]

1609. Sir Thos. Smith and Dr. Thos. Wilson to Lord Burghley.

1571, Sept. 17.—Crave revocation from their unpleasant and painful toil. Would not wish to be one of Homer's gods if they thought they should be Minos, Æacus, or Rhadamanthus; had rather be one of the least *umbræ in campis Elysiis*. Intend to bring a couple to the rack, not in hope to get anything worthy that pain, but because it is so earnestly commanded. Their opinion of the whole matter is that the malicious attempt was begun and perfected at the Duke's first apprehension and the rebellion in the North. They forward the opinion his own have of him, found privately set into the inside of the pasteboards of a book entitled *Flores Historiarum* which the Duke sent for. Also a paper found upon a woman intended to be delivered to the Duke.—St. Katherine's, 17 Sept. 1571.

*Notes by Cecil in the margin.* 1½ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 95. *In extenso.*]

1610. Interrogatories and Answers of Lawrence Banister.

1571, Sept. 17.—Denies having received letters from the Duke or Higford in cipher for three years, save one from Higford touching one to be delivered to Lowther for Lord Herries. Never received letters in cipher from Ligons, and was never privy to money being sent to any Lords in Scotland.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 131. *In extenso.*]

1611. Charles Bailey's Examination and Cipher-Alphabet.

[1571, Sept. 17].—Says he wrote no letters to the Bishop of Ross, save those in the Marshalsea which he has deciphered to Burghley. Two written in cipher Ridolfi directed, the one 30, the other 40, but what was meant by those numbers he cannot tell. They were not written in the cipher annexed, which was given him by the Bishop. Was never his secretary, one Cowper did all such things for the Bishop. —[*On the next page are the characters of the cipher.*]

1¼ *pp.*

### 1612. Lord Scrope to Lord Burghley.

1571, Sept. 18.—Enclosing Richard Lowther's examination taken before himself and the Bishop of Carlisle. Has given Lowther the liberty of the city on his own recognizance of 1,000*l.* and those of two esquires of 500*l.* each.—Carlisle, 18 Sept. 1571. *Enclosure,*

*Examination of Richard Lowther.*

*Knows nothing of letters being conveyed into Scotland through the Borders, nor where his brother Gerard Lowther is. About* 20 *days since he received a letter from Lawrence Banister by Edmund Turner for buying* 50 *stoats. His dealings with the Duke of Norfolk have been these: He was appointed Receiver of the Duke's rents in Cumberland and Westmoreland since the Duke had to do with Lord Dacre's lands, Banister being Receiver General, and has executed the office by his brother-in-law, John Richmond.*

$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

### 1613. Interrogatories and Answers of Wm. Barker.

1571, Sept. 18.—1. The Bishop of Ross told him that Lords Arundel, Lumley, Montagu, and Southampton favoured Norfolk's marriage with the Queen of Scots, and would be his friends if he went through with it; of the Earl of Derby he doubted, for he was but a soft man. If aid came from Spain it should land at Dumbarton, if from Flanders, at Leith; Harwich in Essex was also named by Ridolfi to examinate.

2. He never had communications with Alva. Last Lent he brought Ridolfi to the Duke of Norfolk, who talked with him. Ridolfi found no great good disposition in the Duke because he would not write to Alva, which the Duke afterwards told him, saying "I do not like it, nor will not write."

3. The Bishop told him Rolston and divers other gentlemen were practising to set the Scottish Queen at large.

$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp. In two parts, one part in Barker's hand.*

### 1614. The Duke of Norfolk's Note.

1571, Sept. 18.—"For discharge of his conscience the Duke of Norfolk declared unto Mr. Skipwith that Ligons, his man, received of the Bishop of Ross 2,000*l.* sterling of the Scottish Queen's money as the said Bishop said. This was before the said Duke's first trouble. The which money he supposeth came from the Duke d'Alva, and as he thinks from King Philip. This money was delivered over by the said Ligons at divers times according to the Bishop of Ross's appointment to such uses as the said Scottish Queen would."

*Endorsed:*—"The Duke's note," &c.

$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*

### 1615. Depositions of Charles Bailly and Robert Higford.

1571, Sept. 19.—Bailly says his memory is so troubled he cannot write ten words aright, and has forgotten the effect of the two letters in cipher written by him and signed 30 and 40. Thinks if shown the letters he might decipher them.

Higford deposes that once last winter the Duke told him the Bishop of Ross needed to speak to him, and he was to bid Banister let him

come through his lodging, which he did about 9 o'clock at night, and stayed an hour with the Duke in his gallery. Henry Nevill can best tell who most resorted to the Duke.

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*

### 1616. Wm. Barker's Last Confession.

1571, Sept. 19.—The Bishop of Ross always animated him that the Duke should not despair of the marriage with the Queen of Scots, as the Earls of Arundel, Derby, and Southampton, and Lords Montagu and Lumley were still friends to the cause. Details conversation with the Bishop last Lent in presence of Ridolfi, whom he brought to the Duke and to whom he delivered from the Duke a paper of noblemen's names; and with Ridolfi about the port of Harwich. After his departure the Bishop had letters from Rome that the Pope had been moved in the Queen of Scots' behalf to restore her, and that she should not lack all that he could make. Ridolfi's mission, the Bishop said, was contrary to the course ever followed, *i.e.*, leaving France to trust Spain. If France search of a dealing with Spain, she will hold her hand. Yet, having already made suit to the French King, the Bishop, who had been promised by him 4,000 crowns a month, would continue and hasten it.

Ridolfi's audience with Alva. The Spanish Ambassador favourable to Ridolfi's mission, being induced thereto by the Bishop's mention of the Duke, &c.

*Marginal queries by Burghley. Part in duplicate.* $10\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 99–101. *In extenso.*]

### 1617. Examination of John Sinclair, *alias* Gardiner.

[1571, Sept. 19].—He never spoke with Inglis, never knew of letters being sent to the Scottish Queen from the Duke, nor of the assurance touching them, nor ever saw the Bishop of Ross in the Duke's house. Whilst the Duke was travelling Banister had the keys thereof.

1571, Sept. 19.—Adds that there was talk among the yeomen of the house that the Duke and the Scottish Queen were assured together, that their good will remained still, and that he would marry her if he might, &c.

$1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

### 1618. The Duke of Norfolk's Debts.

1571, Sept. 20.—Remembrances of the Auditor, Mr. Dix, moved to the Privy Council. The Lordship of Clonne is liable to forfeiture to Sir Rowland Heyward for nonpayment of 4,100*l.*; also the manor of Beding, in Sussex, mortgaged to John Godd, merchant-tailor of London, for 130*l.*; the manor of Wigborough, in Essex, to Wm. Watson for 125*l.*; and divers jewels and plate pawned for 15*l.* The demesnes of Holyfield and Chalveden, of the yearly value of 53*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, are mortgaged to Lady North, widow, for 100*l.* In consideration of these debts the Duke commissioned John Blennerhasset, William Dix, and Robt. Harris to sell sundry lands, negotiations for the sale of which are pending, viz., with Mr. Pawne, for the manor of Tollesbury, in Essex, for 2,200*l.*, with divers tenants in Sussex who have concluded for their copyhold to be made free, with others for sale of the manors of Pitsey, Wigborough, and Chalvedon. There is owing to Alderman Jackman's executors 2,150*l.*, part of Lord Arundel's debt, which the Duke is to discharge.

$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

1619. Sir Thos. Smith and Dr. Thos. Wilson to Lord Burghley.

1571, Sept. 20.—Report of Banister and Barker from whom they suppose to have gotten all. Banister knows little. Barker the common doer, chosen rather for zeal than for wit. The Bishop of Ross a very firebrand of sedition. Further examination of Chas. Bailly. Higford only the writer or secretary of that which otherwise was practised, no practiser. Sinclair or Gardner denies everything that comes out of Ireland. Being thoroughly weary with the toil the writers take their journey to the Court, where they will be, if not countermanded, on the morrow.—St. Katherine's, 20 Sept. 1571.

1¼ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 101. *In extenso.*]

1620. Examination of the Duke of Norfolk.

[1571], Sept. 21.—Interrogatories for the Duke of Norfolk, chiefly concerning Ridolphi.

*Endorsed:*—21 Sept.

¾ *p.* [Murdin, p. 154. *In extenso.*]

1621. Answers of the Duke of Norfolk.

1571, Sept. 22.—The Duke of Norfolk's answers to the foregoing interrogatories.—22 Sept. 1571.

*Signed.* 1¼ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 154, 155. *In extenso.*]

1622. Higford's Answer.

1571, Sept. 22.—Knows of no letters or conference between the Duke and other noblemen. Divers letters passed between him and Lord Lumley touching his troubles.

¼ *p.* [Murdin, p. 73. *In extenso.*]

1623. Wm. Barker's Answers to the Last Declaration.

1571, Sept. 22.—As to his speech with the Bp. of Ross last winter and since, nobody was privy thereto, but he told the Duke thereof from time to time. None were privy to the talk between Ridolfi and the Duke but himself. List of noblemen's names written on the paper. Those with whom Ridolfi most practised, and upon whom he put most trust, were the Earl of Arundel, Lord Lumley, Viscount Montagu, and the Earl of Southampton.

1½ *pp.* [Murdin p. 103. *In extenso.*]

1624. Wm. Barker's Confession.

1571, Sept. 23.—As far as he can remember or guess, the figures 40 and 30 stood for the Duke and Lord Lumley respectively. Ridolfi read a paper to the Bishop of Ross, in French, promising to labour the King of Spain to send men into England, and also into Ireland.

3 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 104. *In extenso.*]

1625. Sir Owen Hopton, Lieutenant of the Tower, to Lord Burghley.

1571, Sept. 23.—Sends copy of "advertisements this night sent to the Duke." "We received from you, though not at that length that was desired. Your friends at Court dare not deal. There are two ways to receive intelligence, and both I hope trusty. You shall hear this day of some things that stand you upon to be very circumspect how you do

confess, for in confessing there may be much peril. Your case for anything we can learn groweth very hard, therefore standeth you in hand to comfort yourself as you may, and God comfort you. We hear not whether you have well looked on the covering of your book."—1571, 23 Sept.

1 *p.*

1626. Wm. Barker's Confession.

1571, 25 Sept.—As to his last conversation with Ridolfi. If the Duke had heart or courage left in him, now was the time to show it. The Duke's answer, when told Ridolfi's speech, "Full little doth Ridolfi know, &c." "I will not cast away myself, my children, and my friends for none of them all."

3 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 104. *In extenso.*]

1627. Examination of Barker and Higford.

1571, Sept. 26.—Barker says he delivered to Wm. Tailer, a carpenter, at the White Lion in Aldersgate Street, a bag of the Duke of Norfolk's writings, with certain letters of the Scottish Queen, to bury till they were called for. While the Duke was in the Tower at the last insurrection, Barker was not privy to his practices with the Earls, &c.

Higford says the Duke burnt all the letters he has received since Midsummer from the Scottish Queen after Higford had deciphered them. Deposes to their contents and the answers returned by the Duke.

⅔ *p.* [Murdin, p. 107. *In extenso.*]

1628. Wm. Barker's Confession.

1571, Sept. 27.—His verses written for the Bishop of Ross and shown to the Queen of Scots who wrote him a letter of thanks, &c. Ridolfi reported to the Bishop Alva's liking of his practice. The Pope's letter to the Duke that though he could not this year help the Queen of Scots he should not therefore despair. His letters two years ago to Lords Murray and Ledington.

3 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 105. *In extenso.*]

1629. Robert Higford to the Privy Council.

1571, Sept. 28.—Tendering his entire submission to the Queen, and offering explanations of his conduct.

3 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 73–75. *In extenso.*]

1630. Banister's Declaration to Dr. Thomas Wilson.

1571, Sept. 29.—As to his proceedings from the time of the murder of Darnley till now in relation to the Duke's practices. As for being a Papist, confesses that when a student in the Temple he was affected that way, but for five years past has been of a contrary opinion.

4 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 133–137. *In extenso.*]

1631. Lord Herbert's Declaration before the Council at Penshurst.

1571, Sept. 29.—Sent but one letter to his father, viz., on Wednesday, 29th August, since his departure into Wales, and that by one Vaughan. It concerned his marriage. At the same time he sent a letter to his uncle, Sir Charles Somerset, for a hart. Has never sent nor delivered any letter to Lord Lumley's servant, Jones.

*In Burghley's hand excepting the signature.* ½ *p.*

1632. Examination of Cuthbert Rede and Edmund Turner.

1571, Sept. 30.—Rede says he has been steward to the Bishop of Ross for one year, and before that was a scholar in Aberdeen. John Cuthbert was the Bishop's secretary and went into France before May last with one John Chessam. He never saw the Duke of Norfolk, nor knew Barker, nor carried letters between them, the Scottish Queen and the Bishop, his sole business being to provide for the house and keep the accounts. Has no skill in ciphers. Turner, Banister's servant, says he carried a letter six weeks ago from his master to Richard Lowther for cattle, as his master told him; also a letter of the Duke of Norfolk by command of his master touching an office found in the bishopric, &c. Was never acquainted with any business between Banister and the Bishop. Nicholas Grimshaw, if any man, knows thereof, as he waited upon the Duke in London.

1 *p.*

1633. Barker's Statement as to the purport of the letter from Mary, Queen of Scots to him.

1571, Sept. 30.—Thanks him for the verses reported to her by the Bishop of Ross. Will not be unmindful of him, nor of Banister, nor of Cantrell.—From Chatsworth.

½ *p.* [Murdin, p. 107. *In extenso.*]

1634. Wm. Barker's Statement.

1571, Sept. 30.—Cuthbert, the Scot, may be examined as to letters that passed from the Queen of Scots to the Duke of Norfolk, as to her conveying away, as to Ridolfi's doings, letters from Alva, and the Pope to the Queen of Scots, &c.

1 *p.*

1635. Banister's Declaration.

1571, Sept. 30.—Remembers two rings, bought by Barker for 20*l.* and 40*l.*, were sent by the Duke to the Queen of Scots for tokens. Deciphered letters from her to the Duke during the time of Higford's absence. They were in number three or four, and tended altogether to matters of love. His knowledge of John Cuthbert, secretary to the Bishop of Ross.—30 Sept. 1571.

1½ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 138. *In extenso.*]

1636. Barker's farther Declaration.

1571, Sept. 30.—I have knowne long sythens y^t *sola patria* w^ch is y^e prince dothe chalenge to her self all dewtyes y^t appertaynith to man before parents, before kynne, before frends, or any other what so ever they be. By this rule as a morall principle agreing w^th Godd's worde I have lived. I have professed it publiquelie and persuaded it privatelie wherefor now in the end of my lyve to be cast w^th myn owne evidence and reprovid w^th myne owne rule yt makes my greif moche greater than other mens. For to me beside the torment of mynde is joyned this reproche *Turpe est Doctori cum culpa redarguit ipsum.* To this grounded conclusion of philosophie have I joyned a sentence preceptive of Christ himself w^ch ys this *Hæc oportet facere et illa non omittere* the absolute authority of the Prince ys from y^e Worde of God w^ch cannot be dispensid w^th. The Princes commandment in civill things may not be

cmittid for *Qui principi resistit, Dei ordinationi resistit.* Applieing thys sentence to myn owne case the fyrst part of yt I have folowid and performyd. The latter part I labour to do, and sory am I can not do it so perticularlie as I wold wherein I have yet one thing to say. That weeke y$^{t}$ my Lorde entrid into his fyrst troble Ridolphie was w$^{th}$ hym, and as it appeard after had brought mony. At that time Ridolphie offrid to have talkyd w$^{th}$ me but I refusid it for I had then no fancy to hym. I wold to God I had so continewed. Now all my felowes of great credit being gone, as Ligon slipped aside, Hykforde sent away, Banester and Cantrell in y$^{e}$ contrie, *quoniam nemini obtrudi potest ad me itur*, my Lord callid for me, he told me wher the mony lay, he bad me pay presentlie to Umfry Shelton by whose helpe he had borowyd 550*l.* and I did so. Whan he was comitted at Burnam he sent a warrant after this sort. If Barker be at Howarde House let hym deliver to y$^{e}$ B. of Rosse 1,000*l.* when he sendith for it. If Barker be not ther, let any one in the house do it y$^{t}$ know wher the mony is. I was ther and did yt. The hole summe of the mony was 2,000*l.* whereof the rest was thus payd as I remember, to Mr. Henry Harvy 100*l.* by a warrant from the said Burnam, 300*l.* to my Lord Northe's executors, and 50*l.* to my Lady of Westmorland at hir comyng at one tyme and other, w$^{th}$ somewhat more w$^{ch}$ I do not well remember. And this is the only mony that ever I delt with, savyng whan the B. of Rosse shuld goo to Chadworthe and ackyd mony, my Lord gave hym credite w$^{th}$ Ridolphie for 200*l.* and after for 300*l.* to take at his pleasure. Now I think also y$^{t}$ Ligon have had 30*l.* more than I have reckonyd before. Thus, &c.

*Signed.* 3 *pp.*

1637. "General Interrogatories for Barker, Higford, Bannister, and Charles Bailley."

[1571, Sept. (?).—What conference have you had with Charles or with Cuthbert, the Bishop of Ross's man? What letters hath the Duke received from Rudolphi since Rudolphi last went out of England, and what was their effect? How often has the Duke made haste for money to send into Scotland, and how did he provide for it? What have you heard of any lords or gentlemen that were determined to take London? Who made you privy that some foreign power should enter into England for the aid of the Scots, and what port was thought meetest? What conference have you had of a late enterprise for taking away the Scots' Queen? What speech have you had of a late conspiracy of rebellion in Norfolk by Throgmorton and others? Who told you that they of Norfolk should have aid of other shires or out of Flanders? When the Duke showed you the paper of names delivered unto him by Rudolphi, what speech did he use? What liking had he of the enterprise of the noblemen and gentlemen named in that paper, and what was the effect of the enterprise?—*Undated.*

*Draft.* 3 *pp.*

1638. Interrogatories and Answers of Lawrence Banister.

1571, Oct. 1.—As to the favourers of the match with the Scottish Queen, the assurances and conveyances of the Duke's lands since the first motion of the marriage, the moneys paid through Grimshaw to the Bishop of Ross, the answers to the letters to Lord Herries from Lowther, &c.

1$\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 139–141. *In extenso.*]

1639. Articles and Examination of Robert Higford.

1571, Oct. 1.—Touching his doings in sending and receiving letters to and from the Duke of Norfolk and the Queen of Scots during the Duke's imprisonment: his conferences with Thomas Cobham, Lord Cobham, &c.

8½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 76–80. *In extenso.*]

1640. Examination of Lord Lumley.

1571, Oct. 1.—As to Mr. Knottesworth, wrote about the beginning of September to him in answer to his father-in-law's request for his receiving a young man into service. At the end of the letter he advertised him of the Duke's restraint in his house, but added nothing, nor intermeddled in the Duke's cause. As to the Earl of Worcester, advertised him in like manner.—1 October 1571.

1 *p.*

1641. The Examinations of Wm. Sharpe, a servant of the Duke of Norfolk, Margaret Hancocks, Mary Caborne, and Ellen Dyer.

1571, Oct. 1.—Sharpe confesses receiving from Eliz. Massy, wife of the minister (priest) of the Tower, certain letters for the Duke, a silver cross, &c., and also delivering to her three letters from the Duke. Ellen Dyer, whom he was to marry, sent the cross as a love-token by Caborne, the jailor's maid. On Matt. Godden informing him that Lord Lumley was in the Tower, he told the Duke, who gave him 2*s.* for Godden, but made no answer, save that he prayed all things might turn to the best.

3½ *pp.*

1642. Dr. Thomas Wilson to Lord Burghley.

1571, Oct. 1.—Has been thoroughly occupied during the day, especially in seeking out the conveyers of letters, and has found out two ways; one, by the minister's wife; the other, by a woman of the Tower Hill practising with the jailor's maid, that the said maid might deliver things to Sharpe. States some particulars to prove these matters. Skipwith has done his part very well, to bring things to light, and has taken from the Duke his bible, wherein are ciphers in three several places. Has spoken with Lord Lumley, and sends his answers to the interrogatories: also the answers of Banister and Higford. Sends the bearer, his servant, beforehand to Lord Burghley with these writings, as he hopes on the morrow to wait on Her Majesty.—The Tower, 1 Oct. 1571.

[*Postscript*].—On the morrow he will supply, by word of mouth, what he has not written. Desires his commendations to Sir Thomas Smith. Sends Lord Burghley "a report of both the Cuthberts' making and portraitures of their bodies by the declaration of a Scottishman, one Coldewel that doth know them both."

*Seal.* 1¾ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 155, 156. *In extenso*, except the last postscript.] *Enclosure,*

*Deposition by James Couldwell.*

*Codberd Red is a young man of the age of 23, black coloured, low of stature, having no beard or very little, black-headed, and is Lord Ross's fifth son, and can speak Latin. John Codberd is of the age of 28, as I judge, pale-faced, low of stature, a thin yellowish beard, a yellowish head, without any hair of his*

*cheek, both steward and secretary to the Bishop of Ross, and one that did all about him.*—1 Oct. 1571.
½ *p.*

1643. Thomas Corham to the Privy Council.

1571, Oct. 2.—Craves their pardon and favour. Never named the Earl of Westmoreland's or Ridolfi's letters, &c. Will answer further to any articles that may be demanded of him.
1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 156. *In extenso.*]

1644. Interrogatories and Answers of John, Lord Lumley, on examination by Sir Walter Mildmay, Thos. Wilson, and Thos. Wilbraham.

1571, Oct. 3.—Denies correspondence with the Duke since his trouble touching matters other than private, or in cipher, or being with him alone, or corresponding with the Queen of Scots, or knowing aught of the matter talked of between the Earl of Southampton and the Bishop of Ross at Lambeth Marsh, or conferring with Ridolfi, or with Knotsford, on matters other than his private affairs, or talking with Cuthbert, the Bishop's servant. [*See also No.* 1762 *below.*]
4 *pp.*

1645. Examination of Sir Nicholas Le Strange.

1571. Oct. 4.—Never knew of any letters to or from the Duke and the Scottish Queen. As to Lassells, the Duke merely sent him thanks for offering his services on going down into the country. He showed examinate a ring which he said the Duke knew well. Received it and showed it to the Duke, who acknowledged he knew it well and delivered it again to him. Never came from the Court to London till the Queen came from the Duke's house, &c.

On further examination, says Lassells commended to him greatly the Queen of Scots, and showed him a ring in the Charterhouse at London, saying the Duke knew it. Examinate took it and showed it to the Duke, who, when he saw it said, "I know the ring well," but gave it back and said, "Thank him, and say to him that I have nothing to do there, and so bid him farewell." After Ligons went from Kenninghall, he never saw him, nor heard of or from him.
*Signed.* 1½ *pp.*

1646. Common Interrogatories touching the matter of the Marriage intended between the Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk.

1571, Oct. 4.—With whom and how many have you conferred, who with you, and what times and places, who first moved you to like of the marriage, what letters or messages have you received, &c., &c. ?
*In Burghley's hand.* 1 *p.*

1647. Interrogatories and Answers of Wm. Barker.

1571, Oct. 10.—Touching his conference with Charles Bailly. Does not know John Cuthbert. The Duke's relations with Ridolfi; the money sent into Scotland, &c.; the meaning of the ciphers 30 and 40; the method of taking away the Scottish Queen; the letters from the Pope to the Duke, &c.
14 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 108–113. *In extenso.*]

1648. Answer of Robt. Higford to Sir Francis Knollys, Sir Walter Mildmay, Dr. Wilson, and others.

1571, Oct. 11.—As to the effect of the letters of the Queen of Scots to the Duke when in the Tower, and of his answers; also of those written after his release.

7 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 81–84. *In extenso.*]

1649. The Duke of Norfolk to the Earl of Bedford, the Lord Admiral, the Lord Chamberlain, Lord Burghley, and Sir Thos. Smith.

1571, Oct. 11.—Beseeching them to make declaration to the Queen of his sorrow and penitence for his offences. Never acted either by plain writing or by cipher to the prejudice of Her Majesty.—From the Tower this 11 October 1571.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 157. *In extenso.*]

1650. The Tower.

1571, Oct. 11.—The names of the householders in the Tower, of the warders, of the persons in the Lieutenant's house, and of the retainers within and about the town.

The number of men in the list of householders is 57, of women, 43; of children, 23. In the Lieutenant's house there are 11 persons composing his household, 31 serving men and 12 retainers.

3 *pp.*

1651. Interrogatories and Answers of Lawrence Banister.

1571, Oct. 11.—Concerning his conferences with the Bishop of Ross, with Ridolfi, Cuthbert, &c., his cipher, letters to the Duke, &c.

2½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 141–143. *In extenso.*]

1652. Interrogatories and Answers of Wm. Barker.

1571, Oct. 11.—As to the letters in cipher Goodyer carried between the Duke and the Queen of Scots; the two letters from the Pope to the Duke; Cuthbert's proceedings therein; the delivery of letters to Raw, Lord Lumley's man; Ridolfi's journey, &c., &c.

7½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 113–115. *In extenso* (the Interrogatories being placed after the Answers).]

1653. Wm. Barker's Confession.

1571, Oct. 11.—His talks with the Bishop of Ross, as to the delivery of his mistress; Count de Roan's promise to bring two thousand French shot into Scotland: the Bishop's travail for a treaty; the cause why Ridolfi was sent, &c.

2½ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 116. *In extenso.*]

1654. Charles Bailly to the Privy Council.

1571, Oct. 12.—Presents in writing what he previously opened. The day after he arrived at Brussels, he went to the house of Secretary Courteville, to give him a letter that Sir Frances Englefield had given Bailly for him, and to speak to him about the privilege for the books. While he was waiting, Ridolphi's servant came there. The latter, after both had spoken to Courteville, took Bailly to Ridolphi's lodging. Bailly's interview with Ridolphi, to whom he also went in the evening, as arranged. Ridolphi, the same evening, has an audience of the Duke of Alva. Gives a detailed account of his interviews on the following day with Ridolphi touching certain letters the latter desired his assis-

tance in writing to the Bishop of Ross. The packet of these letters Ridolphi gave to Bailly, to leave with "Monsieur de Gordon, Capitaine de Calais." [*This packet was the one containing the cipher letters marked* "30" *and* "40."] In case Monsieur de Gordon was delayed in forwarding the packet to England, Ridolphi told Bailly the contents of the letter therein for the Bishop of Ross. [*These are, almost* verbatim, *the same as those contained in Bailly's letter of 5th May* 1571 *to Lord Burghley. Vide supra No.* 1562.] Discord among the Englishmen at Brussels. Desires their Lordships to have compassion on him, and to set him at liberty, assuring them that he will swear never to serve any Scotchman or foreigner, declaring his devotion to the Queen, and representing his destitute condition. "De ma pryson, the Littel ayse, ce vendredy au moys d'octobre, septiesme moys de mon empry-sonnement, 1571."

*Endorsed*:—12 Oct. 1571.

*French.* 4 *pp.*

Translation from the French of the foregoing.

2½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 15–17. *In extenso*, except one or two unimportant passages.]

1655. Interrogatories and Answers of Henry Goodyear.

1571, Oct. 12.—He never dealt in any case concerning the Queen of Scots, nor concerning the Duke of Norfolk, only he saith he hath heard by common bruits that the Queen of Scots hath practised against the Queen's Majesty in stirring up of the last rebellion, and in seeking to marry with the Duke of Norfolk against Her Majesty's will.

*The answers are in Burghley's hand.* 1½ *pp.*

1656. Sir Nicholas Lestrange to Sir Thomas Smith.

1571, Oct. 12.—Touching his conversation with Lassells, to the same purport as his examination, 4th Oct. (q. v.). Trusts he shall not long be kept in prison.—Written at "my Lord of London's house" this 12th of October 1571.

1 *p.*

1657. Interrogatories to be ministered to the Duke of Norfolk.

1571, Oct. 13.—These have reference to the proposed treaty between Elizabeth and Mary; to the Duke's intrigues with Ridolphi, &c.

*Endorsed*:—13 October.

2½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 158, 159. *In extenso.*]

1658. The Duke of Norfolk's Answers to the foregoing Interrogatories.

1571, Oct. 13.—The Duke mentions no less than three "devices," of which he had been informed, for the liberation of the Queen of Scots; one, for conveying her to a castle of Lord Lumley's in Yorkshire, and thence as might be determined; the second, for conveying her to the house of a relative of Powell, the pensioner, or near the house into a barn, and thence to the sea-side; and the third, for conveying her, with Sir Henry Percy's aid, by three stages, into Scotland.—13 October 1571. [*The examination was held before the Earl of Bedford, Sir E. Clynton, Lord Burghley, Sir T. Smith, Sir G. Gerrard, and Thos. Bromley, all of whom countersign it.*]

*Signed.* 5 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 159–162. *In extenso*, except two short passages.]

1659. Interrogatories and Answers of Lawrence Banister.

1571, Oct. 13.—Banister's chief answer is with respect to certain draft letters which the Bishop of Ross desired him to show to the Duke of Norfolk, and to pray him to assent to subscribe letters of the same tenor; these were to serve as letters of credit for Ridolphi. He denies having, since his imprisonment, either received any message or letter from the Duke, or sent any to him.—13 October 1571.

*Signed by Banister.* 2½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 143, 144. *In extenso.*]

1660. Declaration of Banister.

1571, Oct. 13.—Concerning Goodyear, especially as regards the conveyance of letters, by Goodyear's means, between the Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk.—13 October 13 Eliz.

½ *p.* [Murdin, p. 144. *In extenso.*]

1661. Interrogatories and Examination of Barker.

1571, Oct. 13.—States that he saw at the Bishop of Ross's house, three letters of credit in Latin, for Ridolphi, drawn up by the Bishop in the Duke of Norfolk's name, one to the Duke of Alva, one to the Pope, and the third to King Philip. These letters the Bishop afterwards caused to be put in cipher, and said he would subscribe the Duke's name to them, and that the Duke might deny it when he list.

Barker says he did not write to the Duke since his own imprisonment. Cuthbert told examinate that the letters sent from Ridolphi to the Duke and Lord Lumley, whereon were written Trenta and Quaranta, were in the packet that Lord Cobham had; but more he does not remember. The Bishop of Ross told him that he had measured, or would measure, the window out of which the Queen of Scots should have been conveyed. When he told the Duke of Norfolk what the Bishop of Ross had said concerning the letters of credit, although the Duke seemed not to like well thereof, he did not send to stay the Bishop from doing as he had said.—13 October 1571.

*Signed by Barker.* 3¾ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 117, 118. *In extenso.*]

1662. Henry Goodyear's Examination.

1571, Oct. 13.—He never spake with the Queen of Scots in his life, except on the day she removed from Coventry to Tutbury, when by the way she spoke of a spaniel, the weather, the redness of her hand, and "lastly somewhat as the time served of her innocency touching the matters whereof she is commonly charged."

½ *p.*

1663. Higford's Examination.

[1571, Oct. 13].—Interrogatories to and answers of Higford, concerning the correspondence between the Duke of Norfolk and Goodyear, Liggens, and Higford.

2 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 85, 86. *In extenso.*]

1664. Barker's Answer.

1571, Oct. 14.—At Shrovetide, or thereabouts, last past, the Bishop of Ross talked with him, saying there had been devices to convey away the Queen of Scots, but that none had taken place; notwithstanding there were ever well willing friends to take the matter in hand, as at

that time, Powell, the pensioner, and two named by Liggens, viz., Owen, Lord Arundel's man, and Raw, Lord Lumley's man. Liggens said he would bring a fourth with him, and so the Bishop said he must get one more, or be that one himself. The device of Liggens was for these men to ride up and down in the country, to feel men's minds, and to seek convenient places; to do this severally, and to meet at certain times and confer. He would have had the Queen of Scots over sea; they would have her into her own country, as the Bishop also desired. This examinate, asked for his opinion, said he could not tell what to say, there being so many attempts to no purpose. Being requested by the Bishop, said he would show the Duke of it, and did so. To his remembrance, the Duke replied, "The Bishop of Ross will never leave practising: I cannot tell what to think of it, nor what so slender a company can do; the two serving-men be trusty enow; what the other is I know not." This examinate wrote to the Bishop of Ross the Duke's opinion, referring to Powell in his letter, as "the tall gentleman." A while after, the Bishop sent him word that "the tall gentleman" had been with him, and informed this examinate he had good reason for trusting Powell. Was sent for not long after by the Bishop, and while with him, Owen came to the house. This examinate heard from behind the curtain what was said. Owen told the Bishop the matter would go very well, for they had gotten such a man as was not to be found in a country again, viz., Sir Henry Percy. The Bishop seeming not to credit it, Owen said it was certain, and that Sir Henry Percy would arrange for a meeting with the Bishop, who declared his readiness for the same. After some other talk of the matter, Owen departed. When he was gone, the Bishop spoke to this examinate, who said he did not believe that regarding Sir Henry Percy. The Bishop said he might tell the Duke, which he did, and the Duke also expressed his disbelief of the news. A while after the Bishop sent for this examinate, and told him he had spoken with Sir Henry Percy, and found him willing enough, but not yet resolved, for he stood upon some terms, that if he were "well used" in England, he would not now deal for the Queen of Scots, but remain a friend till time might serve; but if he were not "well used," he would go through with the matter. By "well used" the Bishop thought he meant getting the Earldom. Shortly after the Bishop sent for him again, and said Powell had been with him, who stated he found Sir Henry earnest now in the matter, because his things in England went not as he looked for. This, after another meeting with Powell, the Bishop told this examinate. Sir Henry did not wish the Duke to know he was a doer in the plot. The Bishop said he would talk with Owen and Powell, which he did, and said they were ready, therefore he would find some occasion to go down to the Queen of Scots, and take view of the window and place for her escape, and be at hand to help forward the practice, and of this he would write to her. So it was agreed that Powell, Owen, and Raw, should severally go down into the country, and appoint certain places for the "receipt" of the Queen of Scots, where fresh horses should be laid for her; and that at a night appointed a certain number of persons should come into the Park, and that she, with one woman, and one man of her chamber, should be let down at the window, and set upon horse, and depart from place to place, till they came to a castle in the North, where Sir Henry Percy should receive her, and carry her to the Borders: there the Bishop should make it known before to Lord Herries and others, that they might be ready to receive her into her own country. Thinks it was the Middle Border that was chosen, because of Sir

Henry's credit there: Sir Henry said he would then become her servant. Does not remember whether they meant to take into their company any of the old practisers in this behalf, but thinks they did. The Bishop told this examinate that Sir Henry Percy, "with his wight and sharp men," would do the feat well enough. Does not remember how they brake off, unless it were that the Queen of Scots was removed from the Lodge to the Castle, "the which removing was most against her stomach, and sought all mean to let it, as she wrote to the Bishop of Ross;" or that the loss of Dumbarton was the cause; or that Sir Henry gave over, or any of the others. Powell, according to the Bishop, began to cast a doubt whether the Duke was sure to have her or no, for he would not take all this pain, and hazard himself for her liberty, if another Prince should enjoy her. Powell always came in the night to the Bishop, and always to that part of his house, which was towards the street, where nobody was, but at appointed times; the Bishop occupying the part towards the water. Ridolphi required to speak with the Duke a second time, because he would take a full credit with him. This examinate told him it was unnecessary, after what the Duke had agreed to. Ridolphi insisted, however, and the Duke consented. States how he introduced him into the Duke's house, both on the first and second occasions. This examinate might have brought to the Duke the letter written to "H.," but does not certainly remember it, nor how he received it nor whether any of the Scottish Lords were in town at that time, to whom it might be so directed.

*Signed.* 7 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 118–121. *In extenso.*]

### 1665. Sir Thomas Smith to Sir Nicholas Lestrange, and the Answer of the latter.

1571, Oct. 14.—His answer doth nothing satisfy the Lords of the Council, for it is known that he first moved Lassells to get a token from the Scottish Queen to the Duke of Norfolk whereby he might have credit to go betwixt them. The Duke also said more words when he [Lestrange] brought him the ring. Let him call to remembrance these two points lest the Council conceive more displeasure against him.—London, 14 Oct. 1571.

Lestrange replies at the foot of the foregoing, denying having asked Lassells to obtain a token, he having the ring on his finger when he first saw him. Also denies the Duke had more words with him.—Bishop of London's House, 14 Oct. 1571.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

### 1666. The Bishop of Ross.

1571, Oct. [17].—A document signed by Da. Lewes, Valen. Dale, Willm. Drurie, Willm. Aubrey, and Henry Jones, concerning the privileges of the Bishop of Ross, as Ambassador of the Queen of Scots. The answers intimate that the Bishop is liable to punishment for his intrigues against Elizabeth on behalf of Mary.

*Endorsed:*—"1[ . ] Octob. 1571. The opinion of the Doctors to the articles."

$1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 18. *In extenso.*]

### 1667. Interrogatories for Banister.

[1571, Oct. 17].—Regarding two books on behalf of the Queen of Scots, one touching her title to the English Crown, the other "in defence of her honour;" as to whether the Duke of Norfolk, or any

of his servants, received the bull of reconciliation to the Pope, or were reconciled according to that bull, and when, how, and where; touching the Duke's conference with Ridolphi, &c.

1 *p.*

1668. Interrogatories to be ministered to Sir Thomas Stanley, Sir Edward Stanley, Sir Thomas Gerrard, Hall and Rolleston.

1571, Oct. 17.—These have reference to various "devices" for the liberation of the Scottish Queen. Subjoined are three additional interrogatories for Rolleston, and one additional for Hall.—17 October 1571.

1¼ *pp.*

1669. Examination of Sir Thos. Stanley.

1571, Oct. 17.—With Owen [the Earl of Arundel's servant], he never had conference. Raw [Lord Lumley's servant], he knows not. Powell came to him in Easter time last to his house in Cannon Row, and told him that the Bishop of Ross would gladly speak with him, and he said more that if he would take upon him to convey the Scottish Queen away, it were a worthy deed for him, or such like word he used. To that this examinate said that his finger was lately in that fire; he would meddle no more with any such matters, nor would he speak with the Bishop. To that Powell answered, "If you will not, as good as you did." At that same time, the said Powell told this examinate from the Bishop of Ross, that Hall was taken in Dumbarton; and this was the beginning of this whole talk. He knoweth one Holland, half-brother (as he thinketh) to the Earl of Northumberland, but had not spoken with him these seven years. With Sir Henry Percy he never had conference, nor ever thought the said Sir Henry such a man as would meddle for the delivery of the said Scottish Queen. He never knew any more to be privy to any of the said practices or devices, but those named in his first confession, and this Powell so far as he has now declared. Can say no more touching the order of the conveyance of the Scottish Queen, and of the force to be raised, than what he has declared in his first examination. With the Norfolk matters of rebellion he never was acquainted, nor had any talk with any Norfolk man about any such matters. He never heard of anything in Ireland touching rebellion, but that there was a common bruit or speech of Stuckley, that he was come to make some rebellion in the west of Ireland. Examinate looked for no aid out of Nottinghamshire, Derbyshire, or Staffordshire, nor did he know of any in that country privy to the matter, other than those named in his first examination. He was brought into the matter by Rolleston, Hall, and Sir Thos. Gerrard; and, because he thought then the Scottish Queen to be heir-apparent to the crown, he would be loath to displease her, and therefore was content to entertain that talk of delivery of her; but he never meant to do it indeed. If the matter and enterprise had come to effect, he must needs have gone with her into Scotland; and that was his mind. He did not mean to set upon the enterprise before he had understood the Duke of Norfolk's mind, betwixt whom (he heard say) and the Scottish Queen there was some contract of marriage. But the matter was discovered by Rolleston's son, before they had sent any word to know the Duke's mind, "and so it quailed." Powell told him at the same time they were together that a man of the Bishop of Ross was taken, who had a packet of letters and certain books with him which he brought from

beyond the seas; and that the whole packet was taken, but certain of the letters were taken out of it by my Lord Cobham, and sent to the Bishop of Ross; and that the French Ambassador and the Bishop of Ross did make new letters in cipher, and so they were sent to the Council for the true packet. And if those letters, said Powell, had been delivered to the Council, which were taken out of the packet, it would have disclosed as great a matter as had been this many a day in England, and would have touched many a man. They sent Hall to my Lord Montagu that he should understand of the Duke of Norfolk how he did like the plot which the Scottish Queen had devised for her delivery. And Hall brought word again from the Lord Montagu that the Duke liked not of it, and would not meddle in that matter. For any thing that he should have part in her, if he had any thing, time should bring it him, and he would tarry for it, but in such matters he would not meddle. And this word Hall brought from my Lord Montagu (whose servant he was), as it was told them (*sic*). Hall said that Lord Montagu did not like of the manner either. Also before Hall came again to them who sent him (that was, the Lord Dudley, Sir Thos. Gerrard, and this examinate), the matter was discovered at the Court by Rolleston's son, and so all ceased. Who the messenger was between Lord Montagu and the Duke of Norfolk this examinate says he knows not.—17 October 1571.

*Signed.* 2 *pp.*

### 1670. Interrogatories for Lord Lumley.

1571, Oct. 17.—Referring chiefly to the plot for Mary's liberation.

*Endorsed:*—17 Oct. 1571.

$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

### 1671. Answer of Lord Lumley.

1571, Oct. 17.—Denies that he has in any wise dealt in the matter of the conveying away of the Scottish Queen. Has never heard of any plan for taking her to any castle or house of his in Yorkshire or elsewhere. He never understood that either Hugh Owen or Raw were in any wise privy to any matter concerning the Queen of Scots. Knows Cuthbert (servant to the Bishop of Ross) "by reason of access with his master," and says he never saw him since his first trouble. Does not know, nor yet has heard, of any conveyance of Cuthbert to any place. Never knew, nor heard, that Cuthbert was in Arundel House since the first trouble of this examinate. Had never dealt with, nor heard of, Ridolphi in any matter for the delivery, aid, or relief of the Queen of Scots, or as touching the Duke of Norfolk. Ridolphi never had any dealings with this examinate in any matter concerning any message or business in the parts beyond the seas. He never knew of any cipher between him and Ridolphi, nor of any cipher for his [Lord Lumley's] name, nor did he receive or hear of any letters sent unto him from Ridolphi. Examinate never had any conference with the Bishop of Ross, directly or indirectly, touching the Queen of Scots or the Duke of Norfolk since his delivery out of his first trouble. Never had conference with Cuthbert, nor with Raw touching Cuthbert, nor with Barker touching the Queen of Scots or Cuthbert. Never received any letters, in cipher or out of cipher, from the Bishop of Ross since his first trouble. He never received any letters from the Scottish Queen. He never heard of any letters directed to any person by the figures of "30" or "40," nor knows who should be signified thereby. He knows not who should be signified by the letters "H" or "O," but says that a small "k" was a cipher of the

Duke of Norfolk to express the name of the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal. And further says to his remembrance, his man Raw brought him the characters in paper for the names of divers noblemen and councillors from the Duke of Norfolk, by Barker, the Duke's man. These characters were brought him shortly after his first trouble, and he has since used them in sundry letters to the Duke of Norfolk, and the latter likewise has used the same in sundry letters to this examinate. These letters tended only to the matters of suit for his troubles, and to no other end. He has not seen or heard at any time any of the letters or postscripts of the Scottish Queen since his first trouble. The Bishop of Ross, before the first committing of the Duke of Norfolk at Arundel House, did, by way of question, ask this examinate whether it were not good and necessary that the Tower of London should be taken; at which communication Ligons, the Duke of Norfolk's man, was present. Examinate answered that it was desperate, and not feasible nor fit to be done. This communication was about such time as the Duke of Norfolk was about Wilton, the Earl of Pembroke's house, after which this examinate sent to the Duke by Owen (the Earl of Arundel's man) to declare unto him that matter propounded by the Bishop of Ross. The Duke gave answer that he thought it not feasible nor fit to be dealt in. Examinate had not had any talk in this matter with the Duke since the message sent by Owen.—17 October 1571.

*Signed.* $2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

### 1672. Answers of Sir Thos. Gerrard, Hall, Banister, Thos. Cobham, and Fr. Rolleston.

1571, Oct. 17.—Sir T. Gerrard states that he does not know Owen, or Raw, or Powell, or Holland, or Sir Henry Percy, "of any acquaintance," nor ever had any conference with any of them about any conveyance of the Scots' Queen. He never knew nor heard of any proclamation to be made, and, if any such were devised, he was not privy to it. His intent was to convey the Scottish Queen away, and enter into the Isle of Man or into Scotland, as the wind had served, and so to have gone himself away with her. He was in debt, and thought any ways to shift for himself. As to the sending of Hall to Lord Montagu, he knows nothing, but remembers well that Hall was sent to the Bishop of Ross, and that Hall, at his coming again, said that Lord Montagu did not like the enterprise, nor did the Bishop of Ross.

Hall states that he knows of no proclamation made, or to be made, for the Scottish Queen, and, if any such were, it was more than his knowledge. Further, that they sent him to the Bishop of Ross and to Lord Montagu, as reported. But he could find no opportunity to speak with Lord Montagu, nor ever spake to him of it [the plot] nor with the Duke of Norfolk, nor with Barker, nor sent any message to the Duke. But when he came back again he told them that Lord Montagu liked not the device, which answer was framed by himself, and not given by Lord Montagu.

Banister states that he never saw any such books as the two alluded to in the first interrogatory, written on behalf of the Scots' Queen, nor knew who made or devised them, nor what counsel was had to the making of them. Being asked about a letter sent from Ric. Lowther to the Duke of Norfolk, dated 14 June 1569, wherein was written of certain news of a rebellion, and that Banister could tell how the same Lowther came by it, he says he never knew anything of it, but by the same Ric. Lowther, which (as he thinks) the said Lowther might write to him

about that time, but he never had other information. He never heard anything from the Bishop of Ross as to what certain of those engaged in the plot meant to do for their safety after they had conveyed away the Queen of Scots. Neither the Duke of Norfolk, nor he himself, nor any of the Duke's servants received the bull of reconciliation, so far as he could ever know. He had no intelligence with Ridolphi, nor ever spake with him, nor ever knew that any had, but if any had he thinks it was Barker.

Thomas Cobham says he saw Charles Bailly at Lord Cobham's house at the Blackfriars; he thinks also he spake not with him. Rowland Macklyn went into the chamber with the said Charles, but he and young Thomas stood without.

Francis Rolleston says he knows neither Owen, nor Raw, nor Powell, nor Holland, nor is acquainted with Sir Henry Percy, nor has had conference with any other or more touching the conveyance of the Scottish Queen, but as he has written in his confession and examination upon articles heretofore taken.—17 October 1571.

*Signed by Gerrard, Hall, and Banister.* 1½ *pp.*

1673. Interrogatories and Answers of Barker.

1571, Oct. 18.—Does not know that the Duke of Norfolk used any other of his servants in the matter between him and Ridolphi, save this examinate. Heard Ridolphi often speak with confidence of Lord Lumley, Lord Arundel, and Lord Montagu, as noblemen who would rise on the landing of the troops from abroad; but of his own knowledge can say nothing. Nor can he tell what friends were accounted of in Ireland to help the King of Spain in his invasion of that country at the same time. The Bishop of Ross told this examinate that Lord Dudley, Rolleston, Sir Thomas Stanley, and Sir Thomas Gerrard, meant to go with the Queen of Scots wheresoever she had gone. He heard from the Bishop that Sir Anthony Browne, late one of the justices, was a principal doer in the making of the two books written on behalf of the Queen of Scots, and that he had the advice of Mr. Plowden and Mr. Harpsfeld who, he thinks, saw and read the books. The Bishop stated he had used the advice of divers in those books, as well learned in the temporal law as in the civil law; mentioning, for the former, Mr. Plowden, and for the latter, Mr. Mowse and Mr. Aubrey. Knows nothing certain about any intended taking of the Tower of London. Harris, the Duke's servant, was not, he thinks, made privy to any matters. Jones often came from Lord Lumley to the Duke, and was well accounted of, but how far he dealt, touching the taking away of the Queen of Scots, this examinate knows not. Henry Cockayne, a bookseller in Fleet Street, used to write sundry letters for the Bishop in the secretarial hand, but not in cipher, and, he thinks, was used by the Bishop in writing of the above-mentioned books.—18 October 1571.

*Signed.* 3½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 121, 122. *In extenso.*]

1674. Interrogatories and Answers of Thomas Cobham.

1571, Oct. 18.—States that Rowland Meclyn, "gatherer of my Lord Cobham's droits," brought a "bouget" [budget] from Dover to Lord Cobham's at the Blackfriars. In this were certain books, but he cannot tell that any letters were therein, and says that Lord Cobham said that Meclyn had also brought a packet of letters, which Lord Cobham said he would deliver to the Lords of the Council, and went to the Court so to do, and more he cannot tell of those letters. This examinate did not

know of any letters from the Countess of Northumberland, the Earl of Westmoreland, and Ridolphi, or any of them, being in the packet. He did not know that his wife carried a message to the Duke of Norfolk from Lord Cobham, to cause Cuthbert to be conveyed away or hidden. He heard that Cuthbert was taken, but knows not of whom; nor more can he say thereof. He was not privy to the conveyance of Cuthbert out of the realm, or to any place else, nor ever saw him. He has often written and sent to the Duke of Norfolk, at the latter's first being in the Tower, but never since his last being there: there was nothing of importance in the letters. He never certified the Duke that he heard how the rebels should have taken Berwick, if they had prospered in their journey to Pontefract. Says assuredly he was never with the Bishop of Ross in his life, nor ever spake with him. He did not kneel to make intercession to his brother Lord Cobham to stay the delivery of the packet of letters. He remembers saying to his Lordship that the books taken might hinder the Duke, but did not say that the Duke should be undone by showing of the letters, or any such thing.—18 October 1571.

*Signed by Cobham, and also by Dr. Thos. Wilson, Nicholas Barham, and Thomas Wilbraham. The Interrogatories are chiefly in Burghley's handwriting.* 3 *pp.*

### 1675. The Duke of Norfolk's Imprisonment.

1571, Oct. 18.—Document headed, "Extraict d'une lettre d'un gentilhome Angloys a un sien amy touchant les causes pour lesquelles le Duc de Norfolk a esté derechef constitué prisonnier et quelques aultres avecques luy en la tour de Londres, en datte du xviij^me^ jour d'Octobre 1571."

After a violent attack on Mary Queen of Scots, the writer makes mention of the Duke's first imprisonment; his submission and liberation; the violation of his promises; the intended seizure of London by the conspirators; Ridolphi's mission; the Pope's approval of the intrigues; the intended attack on Ireland; the books written on behalf of Mary's title to the English crown; the intended proclamation of Mary; the design of the conspirators to get James I. from Scotland and to send him into Spain; the declaration of these intrigues to the municipal authorities and citizens of London by the Privy Council, &c.

*French.* 7 *pp.*

### 1676. Interrogatories for Banister and Higford.

1571, Oct. 18.—(1.) Interrogatory to Banister about the plot for the taking of the Tower of London. Banister, in his reply, denies all knowledge of the same.

*Endorsed:*—18 Oct. 1571.

½ *p.* [Murdin, p. 145. *In extenso.*]

(2.) The same Interrogatory to Higford, who likewise denies all knowledge of the matter.

*Endorsed:*—18 Oct. 1571.

½ *p.* [Murdin, p. 86. *In extenso.*]

### 1677. Interrogatories and Answers of Lord Lumley.

1571, Oct. 18.—To interrogatories 1–7 he can say no more than he said before the Lords the previous day. To the 8th, he says more, (which now he calls to remembrance) that since Midsummer term last

Raw told him that, at the request of one in the Charterhouse, (who, as he now calls to remembrance, was Barker,) he, the said Raw, had conveyed the said Cuthbert to a place twenty miles from London, but what place he told him not, nor did this examinate ask him, but rebuked him for meddling in those causes, for that he had forewarned him sundry times after his (Lord Lumley's) first trouble. To interrogatories 9–13 he says as on the previous day. To the 14th, likewise; his conference with the Bishop of Ross before his first trouble appears by his examinations taken heretofore. To the 15th he says as on the previous day, and as he has now added to the 8th interrogatory. To the 16th he can say no more than before the Lords. To the 17th he says as on the previous day. And for the time before his last trouble he confesses he has received [letters] from the Bishop of Ross, but not in cipher; what the effect of them was he does not now remember, but as he thinks they appear in his first examination. To the 18th, he says he received letters from the Scottish Queen before his last trouble, but none since, and he remembers they were not above two. The effect of them was only commendations and acknowledgments of goodwill, as he supposes she did to divers other lords. To the 19th and 20th, he says as on the previous day, and more he cannot say. To the 21st, he says as on the day before, saving as he has said in reply to the above 18th interrogatory. To the 22nd, he says as on the day before, and further calls to remembrance that, after the Duke came to the Charterhouse, this examinate went to him, and then among other things remembered unto him the message he sent him by Owen, to know what he thought thereof, who said that he thought it not meet, and that Lord Pembroke and Sir Nicholas Throgmorton were of that mind also; and more he remembers not. Being asked whether there was any device, practice, or other plot made, how the Tower should be taken, he says he never heard or knew of any, nor was privy to any. To the 23rd, he neither knows, nor ever was made privy to, any devices or practices touching any port or place for the landing of any strangers or foreigners within this realm or in the realm of Ireland. To the 24th, he neither read nor has had any of the books mentioned therein, nor does he know who was the writer or setter-forth thereof, or of any part thereof. To the 25th, he never has been with the Spanish Ambassador, nor has had any conference with him since his first trouble, but before that he had been with him. And such conference and talk as he had with him then is contained in his first examination, to which he refers.—18 October 1571.

*Signed by Lord Lumley, and also by Thomas Sekford and G. Gerrard, the examiners.* $2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

### 1678. Confession of Edmund Powell.

1571, Oct. 18.—"First, I do confess that in Lent last Sir Harry Percy and I meeting together at Tower Hill by chance at my Lord of Arundel's in the morning, they two going away to dinner to Gray's Inn, he and I went to Mistress Arundel's, at what time he told me that the cause of his going to my Lord of Arundel's was to have his opinion and advice touching his brother's land, how he should frame his suit to the Queen, and put in his bill in the Parliament for it; the answer, as I remember, he told me not, but said it was so slight as he made no account of it, and seemed to mislike of my Lord of Arundel for regarding him so little, and that day we had no other talk of any matter of importance. Within a day or two after we met again, as I

remember, at Skynnar's in Westminster, where in renewing again the former talk, he told me he had been a suitor to the Queen's Majesty for his brother, and for himself too, as I think; and what answer he had at her Majesty's hand, as I remember he told it me, and that he talked with her Majesty a great while in the matter, but what it was I have utterly forgotten. After that we fell in talk of the Scottish Queen, but not of any purpose, and he asked me if ever I had talked with the Bishop of Ross, and I answered no. He said he was desirous to talk with him, but he was loth to go himself, and messenger he could not tell whom to trust. I told him if he had anything to him he were best go himself; he might as safely as anybody else; and indeed I was loth to go then, or to debate any such matter with Sir Harry Percy, nor then I had not (*sic*) been with the Bishop. The next time we met, which was within a day or two again, he told me he had been with the Bishop of Ross and talked with him, and then, as I think, we fell in communications of the Scottish Queen again, and he told me it was an easy matter to convey her away if need were. I told him I thought no, and asked how, and he said divers ways, if she could be delivered unto him a mile or two out of the castle, and, as I remember, spake of the hills that run along toward Scotland, or to bring her through Yorkshire to some place of the sea side, and I told him I thought it was so far off as that it was impossible, and that, if need were, Humber were nearer. This talk I told Mr. Owen, my Lord of Arundel's man, who told me that he would tell the Duke of it, and that he would tell likewise the Bishop of Ross of the matter, to see what he would say to it. And he told me after that, he had told the Duke of the matter, who seemed much to mistrust Sir Harry Percy's dealing in the matter, but could fain be content, as it seemed by Owen's report that she were gone, and that I should have gone with her. Afterward Owen and I went to the Bishop of Ross, with whom, among other talk, we talked of the Scottish Queen, and we told him what Sir Harry Percy had said, how he could, if need were, if she were delivered him, convey her away, and the Bishop, who was very glad of it, answered that he would understand of the Queen, whether she could or no, and then he told us of Sir Thomas Stanley, how willing he was to have done the like, and bade me ask him the question. I told him I would because I was well acquainted with him. Afterward Sir Harry Percy and I talked again of the matter, and I told him, if any such matter were meant Sir Thomas Stanley was a meeter man than he. Whereunto he said, it was very true, because she might have been conveyed to Liverpool, which was nearer. And then Sir Harry Percy and I concluded to talk no more of the matter, both because the time of the year, as he thought, grew on to be unfit, as short nights, and the matter waxed cold also with the Duke and the Bishop of Ross, for they said they thought she was so looked unto she could not 'scape, and thereupon we never talked more of the matter."

*Headed, in Lord Burghley's hand:*—"This was written by Edmund Powell upon a charge given by the Earls of Bedford and Leicester and the Lord Burleigh. 18 Oct. 1571."

2 *pp.*

### 1679. Edmund Powell.

1571, Oct. 19. — Interrogatories, in Lord Burghley's handwriting, endorsed "Interrogatories ministered to Edmund Powell by my Lord of Burgley," touching Sir Henry Percy.

*Endorsed:*—"19 Oct. 1571."

1 *p.*

## 1680. Examination of Edmund Powell.

1571, Oct. 19.—The first time he spoke with Sir H. Percy in the previous Lent was on the same day that the readers' dinner was at Gray's Inn, and then they walked along through London to Arundel's to dinner, from the Tower Hill, and then they had no talk of any such matter. The Earl of Arundel, Lord Lumley, and Mr. Controller, were at the dinner at Gray's Inn. The first time that ever this examinate spake with the Bishop of Ross, Owen brought him to the Bishop; he remembers not the day, nor the week, but he thinks about a fortnight before the previous Easter. They never spake with the Bishop but twice, and this examinate thinks it was about a se'nnight between, the first time in a chamber of the water-side, the second time in a lower place nearer the street. Examinate does not remember that ever Sir Harry Percy told him the talk he had with the Bishop of Ross; the place, as far as he recollects, Sir Harry said, was not in his own house, but in another house he appointed, where, this examinate knew not, but he thinks it was about Bishopsgate or Aldgate. When he talked with Sir Harry Percy of the conveying away of the Scottish Queen, the latter said, if he should go about it, he had good geldings and fit men, and named two, for he said he would not have above two or three to such an enterprise. The names were Holland and Withrington, who both had been men of his brother, the Earl of Northumberland. Examinate told Owen, he thinks the next day after, that Sir H. Percy and he had had such talk, and, as he remembers, it was in Arundel House, about four or five days after they walked to Mistress Arundel's to dinner, and in that meantime Sir H. Percy had spoken with the Bishop of Ross, for they had no talk of the Scottish Queen till after he had been with the said Bishop, not touching how she might be conveyed away. "Owen and I went first to [the] Bishop of Ross, I think the same night or the next after we talked of the matter, about vij. of the clock at night, and then among other things we talked of the Scottish Queen. I asked him if Sir Harry Percy had been with him. He made the matter strange at the first, but after confessed it, and then I told him what talk Sir Harry Percy and I had of her, and how he said he thought, if need were, she might be conveyed away, if she could be delivered a mile or two out of the house. The Bishop was glad of it, and said he thought Sir Harry Percy the fittest man in England for it, and that he would send to know whether she could convey herself away or no; and as I remember the second time he told us of Sir Thomas Stanley, how that he was willing once to have done the like. He bade me ask him the question if I were acquainted with him, and whether he would do it then or no, if need were; and I told him I would ask him. There was no man privy to our talk, but ourselves, for Sir Harry Percy and I ever talked alone; Owen never spake with him; Owen and I ever talked alone, saving when we went to the Bishop of Ross's together, for then he was by, and it was only his device and procuring of me to go thither, for before that time I made no reckoning of the talk had with Sir Harry Percy, but as of a discourse, till Owen would needs have me go with him and tell the Bishop of it. I talked with Sir Thomas Stanley after the second time I had been with the Bishop of Ross. It was in his own chamber at Cannon Row. Sir Edward Stanley was by in the chamber, but heard no part of our talk. There was none else present with me, nor heard anything. I told him how I had talked with the Bishop of Ross, and that he desired me to ask him if he would do it, or no, then, if need were. I told him also, as I remember, that Owen had broken

the matter to the Duke, and that the Duke liked well of it, and could have been content it had been done, and that Sir Harry Percy and I had had talk how such a matter might have been done, and that the Duke seemed not to like of Sir Harry Percy. He told me that it was true that such a matter was once moved him by old Rolleston and Hall from the Scottish Queen, and how then they had done something in it, if he had not stayed it, for that he liked not of the manner, for he told me, I remember, the words they would have used, a preposterous way, and said that he would not deal in it any more, for that he liked not of it, and thought it not possible to be done ; so that there was no intention in it, nor any plot in the world, agreed upon, that ever I knew how it should be done, with him or anybody else. The cause it was no further talked upon between Sir Harry Percy and me were (*sic*) this. The time of the year he said then was nought, if we had agreed upon any matter ; beside, the Duke told Owen, that he thought the Scottish Queen was so straightly looked unto, and double guarded, that she could not 'scape. And withal I was loath to commune any more with Sir Harry Percy of any such matters, because I perceived by Owen the Duke had no very good opinion of him, saying he went about to abuse me." Examinate never had other talk with Raw of the Scottish Queen than that he told him Sir Harry Percy and he communed of such matters. Raw told him he mistrusted Sir H. Percy, and said that, if need were, and the Scottish Queen were delivered him, he could convey her away into Scotland by a park in Yorkshire that he knew. Examinate remembers not whether he said there was a castle there, or that it was Lord Lumley's, or the name, for he made no account in the world of it. He does not remember that Sir Thos. Stanley and he talked of certain letters brought over by Charles, the Bishop of Ross's servant, nor did he ever see or know the said Charles, or hear speak of his name. "But if I did tell Sir Thomas Stanley, as it may be it was, that Owen, as I think, told me he heard say" one of the Bishop's men was taken with letters from beyond sea, and that all were not found, but by means of Lord Cobham one packet was kept, and what was done with them, or became of them, examinate knows not, nor ever heard more. Perchance Owen can tell more ; for examinate never talked more of that matter, and as he remembers, it was about, or a little after, Easter, Owen told him of it. He thinks Owen heard it of the Bishop of Ross. His only fault has been giving ear to such talk and being "trained" on by others.

*Headed by Burghley :*—"19 October, 1571.—Answers to Interrogatories gathered out of the former Confession."

*Signed.* 4 *pp.*

### 1681. Bryan and Hersey Lassells.

1571, Oct. 19.—Interrogatories to Bryan Lassells and Hersey Lassells, his brother.—19 Oct. 1571.

$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

### 1682. Examination of Bryan Lassells.

1571, Oct. 19.—He never wrote or sent any message from himself to the Scottish Queen, nor yet ever saw her but once, which was at Tutbury, about Easter was 12 months. He never offered any service or pleasure to her, or made any means either to take him or his brother into service of the said Scottish Queen at any [time] present or to come (*sic*). He utterly denies that he at any time offered to receive the

sacrament for her service, or for performing of any promise made to her. This examinate says that in Easter term was 12 months, he was at Hampton Court, and there by suit obtained a message to be done from the Queen's Highness by one of the Masters of Requests to my Lord Keeper of the Great Seal for the ending of a matter depending at the Common Law between this examinate and one Burton, but he could not prevail therein, and shortly after he went into the country, having business with Lord Shrewsbury, where finding his brother Hersey Lassells then being at Tutbury, he showed unto him that he was like to [be] undone for want of friends, through the suit between him and Burton, and then his said brother offered him to obtain a token from the Scottish Queen to the Duke in this examinate's favour, which, after he delivered to this examinate, viz., a ring with an agate set in it, to be delivered to Sir Nicholas Strange to be delivered to the Duke, with commendations to him, and that she was glad to hear of his speedy delivery, and that she rested his at commandment, praying to hear shortly from him by letters; which ring, with the message aforesaid, this examinate delivered to the said Sir Nicholas at Hampton Court, about Trinity term, to deliver to the said Duke, and this examinate being required by the said Sir Nicholas to come to him for answer before his departure into the country, repaired about a fortnight after to the Charterhouse, and there received the said ring to be re-delivered to the Scottish Queen, with commendations, and she should shortly hear from the Duke; which ring this examinate after delivered to his said brother Hersey at his house in Nottinghamshire, for that he was then out of the Earl's service, for a fray by him made. This examinate denies any acquaintance whatever with any devices to take away the Scottish Queen, or to stir up any rebellion in the realm, or to bring any strangers or foreigners therein, nor has he had any knowledge of the sending by any persons of any letters, tokens, or messages, to the Scottish Queen.

*Headed*:—"The examination of Bryan Lassells, taken at the Tower, before us, Thomas Sekford, and G. Gerrard, Attorney-General, the xixth of October A° 1571." 1 *p.*

### 1683. Examination of Hersey Lassells.

1571, Oct. 19.—States that the Scottish Queen, sometimes by her servant Beton, and sometimes by herself, offered "brefytes" to him, so that he would be willing to do any pleasure or service to serve her turn, and this examinate promised he would so do, and whatsoever he knew, he says that he made Lady Shrewsbury privy thereto, who always willed him to promise anything, but in no wise to do it, but always to make her privy thereunto. He of himself never made any offer or means to serve the Scottish Queen, but Beton offered him that, if he would serve her, when she was at liberty, he would find her a good mistress; and this examinate told Beton he would serve her when she was at liberty, but he meant not so to do, because he had a patent of xx marks by year from Lord Shrewsbury. He never offered to receive the sacrament to perform any promise made to the Scottish Queen, or to any of her folk. He never brought, or knew of, any letters, tokens, or messages, sent from the Duke to the Scottish Queen, or from the said Queen to the Duke, except one ring, which this examinate procured for his brother Brian Lassells, to be sent to the said Duke from the said Scottish Queen, to the intent he should be a means to the Master of the Rolls in the cause of his said brother against one Burton. Repeats some facts stated by his brother about the ring, and adds that

it was obtained through Beton. And further, that about six or eight weeks next after, his brother returned from London either to Tutbury or Chatsworth, with the said ring, declaring that the Duke had seen it, and knew it also, and delivered the same to this examinate, saying it had done him no good, because the matter was otherwise ended. This ring Beton received at this examinate's hands, to be re-delivered to the said Queen. To his remembrance, his brother was with him only twice at any place where the Scottish Queen lay, viz., at Tutbury. He never was privy to any practice or device for conveying away the Scottish Queen, nor knows of any other who was. He never made any special offer or promise to convey her away, but generally he offered to do her what service he could, because he would always make Lady Shrewsbury privy to anything he could learn or know; but he says that the Scottish Queen would ask him if she should not have his aid to be conveyed away, if occasion should serve; and thereto this examinate promised as afore to do all the pleasure he could, for so Lady Shrewsbury appointed him, to the intent to give her intelligence of all things. He utterly denies any knowledge of any practices or devices for stirring of any rebellion within the realm, or for bringing any strangers or foreigners into it, nor has he had any knowledge of the sending by any persons of any letters, tokens, or messages, to the Scottish Queen.

*Headed:*—"The examination of Hersey Lassells, taken at the Tower, the xixth of October 1571."

*Signed.* 3 *pp.*

### 1684. Fragment of Edmund Powell's Confession.

1571, Oct. 19.—Asked Sir Thos. Stanley whether ever he had dealt in such matter, who answered "Yea," and told how old Roston broke the matter to him. Remembers not telling the Bishop of Ross of Sir Harry Percy. One Rawe told him not to trust Sir Harry, for if she [Mary] were delivered to him he could convey her away into Scotland as well as he [Sir Harry]. Sir Harry Percy willed him by no means to let either the Earl of Arundel or Lord Lumley know of their talk together.

1 *p.*

### 1685. Examination of Robert Harris.

1571, Oct. 19.—He was never privy to anything that passed between the Duke of Norfolk and the Queen of Scots. Hath many times said to Barker that he much lamented that ever she came into England. Never knew of any apparel provided for her, nor had any in his house by the Duke's appointment for any person.

½ *p.*

### 1686. Examination of Wm. Dix.

1571, Oct. 19.—Bolles can tell who had the key of the evidence house at Howard House after the Duke was last sent to the Tower. If found in his chest he thinketh he gave them to his man, Erasmus Dynne, now at the Charterhouse, or to Cantrell, but doth not remember. Never took writings or letters from the said evidence house, nor knew of any who did. Sent two letters to the Duke in the Tower.

1 *p.*

1687. Interrogatories and Answers of the Bishop of Ross.

1571, Oct. 24.—Has never been with the Duke in Howard House since the Duke was delivered out of the Tower to the custody of Sir Henry Nevill, yet he doubteth he was once there, but cannot certainly say. Never had conference with the Duke about Ridolfi, nor moved him for any letters brought or sent by him from the Scottish Queen to the Duke. Hath had conference with Barker, but only of matters of learning, never of Ridolfi. Was never privy of instructions given to Ridolfi in French to procure any foreign power to come into England or Ireland. Never conferred with any noblemen of England to make rebellion.

The Queen of Scots wrote to him that Leonard Dacres and the Earl of Northumberland should have conveyed her away, but he dissuaded her from it. Powell he knoweth not, Owen he knoweth. Never knew of any letters sent to the Queen beginning *Dilecte fili, salutem.* Never moved the Duke to write to the Pope, or to the Duke of Alva, or the Spanish King. Does not know the meaning of the ciphers 30 and 40. By O was meant Sir Nich. Throgmorton, by H the Earl of Westmoreland, but he never wrote to them. A packet of letters was delivered to him, which he opened in the presence of Lord Cobham. There were letters therein for the Earl and Countess of Westmoreland and Geary, and some entitled 30 and 40 from Ridolfi which he sent to the Duke by Barker. As for taking of the Tower of London he never moved any man to it.

6 *pp.*

1688. Burghley's Interrogatories for the Bishop of Ross.

1571, Oct. 25.—Similar to those of the previous day.
*Endorsed:*—"*Extradt out of the Bp. of Ross examination.*"
1¼ *pp.*

1689. Interrogatories and Answers of the Bishop of Ross.

1571, Oct. 26.—Gives various particulars about his communications with Owen, Powell, Sir Henry Percy, Hall, &c., in the matter of the conveying away of the Queen of Scots; the plot for the taking of the Tower of London; the packet of letters from beyond sea for divers noblemen; Ridolphi's mission abroad on behalf of Mary; the answers to the Articles of Treaty between Elizabeth and Mary; the pecuniary assistance from the Duke of Norfolk, and from abroad; his employment of Francis Barty and Thos. Cobham; the makers, authors, or counsellors of the books on behalf of Mary's title to the English crown, or in defence of her honour; the rebellion under the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland; his conference with the Earl of Southampton, &c. —Friday, 26 October 1571.
*Signed.* 15¼ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 19–32. *In extenso.*]

1690. Interrogatories and Answers of Edmund Powell.

1571, Oct. 26.—The Bishop of Ross never declared or opened unto this examinate of the Scottish Queen's agreement or consent to be conveyed from the place of her guard and custody, but he perceived by the Bishop of Ross that she was desirous to be delivered from the place where she was kept, but he doubted whether it was easy or possible. The Bishop of Ross took Sir Henry Percy to be the meet man to convey away the said Scottish Queen, and the said Sir Henry had been with

him, and talked with him, but in what matter he does not know. This examinate never spake nor dealt in the matter of conveying away the Scottish Queen before Lent last past, so he knows nothing as to whether it was agreed upon to do it at the beginning [of], or near about, the rebellion in the north parts. He never heard, nor was acquainted with, any proclamation to be made, in her name, immediately upon her escape. Nor did he ever hear from the Bishop of Ross or Owen of any foreign aid to have been determined to be brought into this realm. He does not know of any letters, either sent out of this realm to any person beyond the seas, or from any beyond the seas to any person resiant here, touching the Scottish Queen. Sir Henry Percy never declared to this examinate the cause and occasion why he was desirous to speak with the Bishop of Ross, nor any matter talked of between them. This examinate told Sir Thos. Stanley that he heard say of diverse letters taken, which were sent over the seas into England, and brought in by the Bishop of Ross's man, which, if they had come to light, would have touched some persons, and were of great importance, and that Owen so declared to this examinate, and of his report he said something to Sir Thos. Stanley, and Owen said and named unto him the Lord Cobham, to his remembrance, and that one of the said letters was kept back from the sight and understanding of the Council. The answer which Owen brought to this examinate from the Duke was, that the Duke did seem to like well of the conveying of the Scottish Queen away, but seemed not to trust Sir H. Percy, nor thought the matter possible to be brought about. Owen never named nor spake to this examinate of any other lords but the said Duke.

*Headed :*—" The examination and confession of Edmund Powell, gent., pensioner, taken at the Tower, the xxvj. of October 1571, before us, Thomas Sekford, and Tho. Wilson, Master of the Requests."

*Signed.* 3 *pp.*

### 1691. Declaration of Brian Lassells.

[1571, Oct. 26].—I did deliver to Sir Nicholas Strange a ring, as I do take it a " nagott " [an agate], with these commands from the Scottish Queen : that she had her commended to the Duke and had sent him a token which he knew very well, and she was very glad to hear of the hope of his delivery ; that she rested wholly his and required him to write unto her. The occasion it was delivered to me was this :—Having a suit with one Borton, it went against me, and then I was willed to get a bill to the Queen, which I did, who commanded the Master of the Requests to go to the Lord Keeper with the bill, who utterly denied to do but by bill and answer, without the Queen would send him an injunction. I then laboured with Lord Leicester to see if he could make amend of it, and so went into the country. And having occasion to go to Lord Shrewsbury, my brother bringing me on the way afoot, complained himself for want of money, and then I told him that my great suit was clearly lost for want of friends. Whereunto he answered, and asked me if the Duke might not stand me in stead, and I told him, " Yes, sure he might do me great pleasure with the Master of the Revels and others." " Well, I will get you the Scottish Queen's token, and I warrant you for the carriage thereof, he will do what he can for you." " Doubt you not," said I, " that it will do me hurt otherwise, for I do not like to deal by her means." Yet I agreed to the carriage thereof to Sir Nicolas Strange. So I told him my time of going to London, and he promised to come to me at Gattford to my house, and to bring it with him ; which

he did, and delivered the ring and commands before rehearsed. So he returned to Tutbury, and I to London, when I repaired to Lord Leicester, and got him to make an end of my suit, which he promised, if Borton and I would agree to let him and Mr. Heneage have the hearing thereof.

So, by the space of a fortnight and more I had the ring in my purse, and was determined to have carried it back without delivery, but meeting Sir Nicolas Strange at Hampton Court, I told him of my suit, and, saith he, "I tell you, Mr. Lasselles, suits be slow here," and then I asked him how they did with the Duke, and either he told me that the Duke was at liberty, that they carried and recarried to him, or else he was at his house; the one I am sure. Then I told him I had a token for the Duke from the Scottish Queen if he durst deliver it. "Yes, marry, we may deliver what we list,"—and thereupon I took it from my purse and held it of my finger, and said, "This is it." "Well," saith he, "I will deliver it, and I will speak with you after." And he prayed me to let him understand of my going down, which was more than a fortnight after the delivery. And the same morning I came forth of the town, I went to him at the Charter-house, where he delivered me the same ring again with thanks and commands, and that she should shortly hear from him. At my home coming, I understood that my brother was gone from my Lord and lay with my brother Mollineux, who came to my house and asked whether the Queen's token did me any pleasure or no; and I told him, no, but I had brought it down with the above commands, and willed him to let her understand that he did well and the noise was that he should be very shortly at liberty. And so I persuaded them that he should never meddle with her in any case any more, which he promised me he would do. And before, at Easter, I was at Twedbury [Tutbury], when I perceived that the Scottish Queen did give him fair speech, I willed him for the honour of God to take heed how he dealt with her, for she was full of practices, and if he should yield to her, he might undo my Lord and himself and all his friends, which he swore to me he would not, for, saith he, I will feed her with such fair speech as she doth me. But yet I left it not so with him, but persuaded him, forasmuch as Lady Shrewsbury was his very good lady, to make her privy what speech the Queen would use to him at any time, which he did, as she can best testify; whereupon, as he told me after, that my Lady willed him, if she fell a-practising, that he would make her privy to it, and he swore unto her that he would do it without doubt. *Undated.*

4 *pp.*

## 1692. Examination of Brian Lassells.

1571, Oct. 26.—"In Lent last past was twelvemonth" was the first time this examinate repaired to Lord Shrewsbury, then being at Tutbury, and the second time was about Whitsuntide then next following, and oftener he was not with him for the said time of two years last past. The cause of his first repair to Lord Shrewsbury was upon letters sent unto him from the said Lord, on the complaint of certain gentlemen and others of the country, and to answer the said matters of complaint. The cause of his repair the second time was that this examinate being complained "upon" to the Lords of the Council for the self-same cause by the persons aforesaid, the said Lords directed letters to the said Earl, which this examinate received and carried down for the examination of the said matters of complaint; these letters he delivered to the Earl at

Tutbury. At his first being at Tutbury this examinate understood that the Scottish Queen did first credit and favour his brother, according only to his brother's report, who told this examinate that he wished the Scottish Queen to do well, for that he thought she would live well, and, if she were at liberty and able to do good, she promised and pretended great friendship towards him. He delivered the ring back again to his brother, Hersey Lassells, at his house at Garford, and not elsewhere.

*Endorsed:*—"xxvj Octobr. The last examination of Brian Lassells."

*Headed:*—"The examination and confession of Brian Lassells, taken at the Tower of London the xxvjth of October 1571."

*Signed.* 1 *p.*

1693. Interrogatories and Answers of Richard Smith.

1571, Oct. 27.—Referring to Smith's going to Stuckley; his services to him; the letters of Sir Francis Englefield out of Flanders; Stuckley's demands of the Spanish King, &c.

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley:*—"Richard Smythe's confession in the Tower.—27 Octob. 1571."

2 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 183, 184. *In extenso.*]

1694. Interrogatories and Answers of Sir Henry Percy.

1571, Oct. 27.—His first talking with Powell was in Lent last, in the Parliament time, at Mr. Skinner's house, about supper time, in examinate's chamber. It was told that one Hall was taken in Dumbarton, and that he had confessed that the Queen of Scots should have been conveyed away by Sir Thos. Stanley, Sir Thos. Gerrard, and others, through Lancashire. Hereupon Powell asked examinate whether it were possible that she might be conveyed away, and he said he thought she might. For if she might be delivered in the night time to any one, who had six or seven tall men, they might easily carry her through Lancashire to the port which he said was there, viz., Liverpool, for the distance was not far. And he said there were certain men of the Earl of Northumberland's, whom, if examinate would bid them do it, he thought would do it, and named Holland and Slingsby, and no more. Powell liked it well. This communication Powell had with him once or twice more afterward, and said he thought Sir Thos. Stanley would convey her away, and would ask the question of him. So it appears he did, for he came afterward to examinate and said that Sir Thos. Stanley would not meddle in the matter. Examinate said also he would not meddle in it himself, and so that matter betwixt Powell and him ended. But before it brake off the Bishop of Ross sent a man of his (whose name he knoweth not, but he thinks it was Carr), requiring to speak with him, for he said he had hope that his mistress's matter should have a good end, and he knew that examinate was a suitor for his brother, and he would do the best for him that he could. Examinate upon this came to the Bishop, who again said the same thing of his brother, and that examinate was a man able to do his mistress some pleasure, and therefore he would be glad to do the best for him that he could. Then examinate said he had been a suitor to the Earl Morton for his brother, and the Earl promised him, but after he said he durst not move it to the Queen's Majesty, lest her Highness should demand to have him delivered, and therefore prayed the Bishop to help the best he could. The Bishop then required examinate to do the Queen, his mistress, some service, that was to help to convey her away, and asked him whether it might be done or no. Examinate said he thought it might be done in that manner

as he told Powell, that is, by six or seven tall men on horseback in the night, but of the ports whither she might be carried, he said he could say nothing, for he knew them not. And as for himself he would be no doer in anything to offend the Queen's Majesty. To carry her northward and straight into Scotland the Bishop thought a long way, and not possible to be done.—28 October 1571.

*Signed.* $2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

1695. Interrogatories and Examinations of Barker and Banister.

1571, Oct. 30–31.—With reference to the letters of credit for Ridolphi when he was sent abroad by the Queen of Scots.

$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 122, 123. *In extenso.*]

1696. Interrogatories and Answers of the Duke of Norfolk.

1571, Oct. 31.—Ridolphi asked him how he stood with the Scottish Queen, and what he might affirm therein to the Duke of Alva. This examinate answered that he would not deal with any foreign prince or subject in that behalf, either by writing or by message. Ridolphi showed him no paper of instructions or articles, nor did he see any instructions other than those which Barker delivered to him, and which he returned before Ridolphi came to him. Ridolphi never proponed to this examinate any question touching any number of men or their landing, nor ever moved him to break any such matter with his friends. Was moved by Barker or Banister from the Bishop of Ross to write letters of credit for Ridolphi, but he always utterly refused. He also refused to write to the Spanish Ambassador for Ridolphi, when moved to do so by Barker, who told him that he, Ridolphi, and the Bishop had been with the Spanish Ambassador to declare this examinate's approval of the mission of Ridolphi, and that Ridolphi was satisfied. Barker brought him a letter deciphered, which was shown to this examinate when he was before the Lords Commissioners. Does not know that "H" was ever used as a cipher for himself or any other, except for the Earl of Westmoreland, as stated in his former examinations, nor did he ever see "H" on any other letter. Borthwick had money of this examinate several times, how much he remembers not. Borthwick reported to him that the Queen of Scots was in debt to the Bishop, and that his land was in mortgage to a London merchant, and stood upon forfeiture. Whereupon this examinate delivered to Borthwick by Liggens 300*l.* for its redemption, and this was before the receipt of the 2,000*l.* of the Queen of Scots' money. Barker told him of conference between the Bishop and Sir Henry Percy about the taking away of the Queen of Scots, but this examinate did not say he thought Sir Henry the fittest man for that purpose, nor did he allow of that matter. Does not remember any message for making up 1,400 crowns to 2,000 crowns. Never heard of any device for conveying the Queen of Scots to Arundel Castle. Does not remember what the conference was between him and the Bishop before the going down to Chatsworth, but thinks it might have been of such causes as were like to be entreated of between the Queen's Majesty and the Queen of Scots. This examinate sent Hawes with no other message than is expressed in his declaration to the Lords of the Council in his first trouble. Morgan was "a great intelligence" to the Bishop, as Barker said to this examinate, but he does not know, nor remembers to have heard, of Morgan's dealings in matters of the State. Thomas Cobham wrote, in one of his tickets to this examinate,

that he had intelligence from Lewys de Pase of matters from the Spanish Ambassador, which this examinate never knew nor heard to be of any moment.

*Signed.* 6¾ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 162, 163. The answers of the Duke are printed *in extenso*, but not the interrogatories.]

1697. Interrogatories and Answers of the Bishop of Ross.

1571, Oct. 31.—Says he saw the letter 40 sent to the Duke from Ridolphi, but then it was in cipher, wherefore it was sent to Cuthbert, who was then with the French Ambassador, and Cuthbert sent it to this examinate by parcels, as it was deciphered. Its effect was, that Ridolphi had good audience with the Duke of Alva, who referred him first to Courteville, to whom Ridolphi disclosed the whole matter, and then Courteville reported it to the Duke of Alva, and that then he had good audience again of the Duke, who willed him to comfort the Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk by his letters, and to show them that he did well like the matter, but that then he had no commission from the King of Spain for it, and so willed him to go to the Pope, and then to the King of Spain, and to keep the matter secret, chiefly from the French. This examinate cannot tell whether all the parts of the letter came to his hands; he chiefly regarded the point for aid from beyond the seas and not the devices in England. When the Queen of Scots had willed him to commend Ridolphi to the Duke of Norfolk, this examinate sent Barker to the Duke for that purpose. The Duke, by Barker, prayed him to persuade Ridolphi not to seek from the Duke any letters to the Duke of Alva, the Pope, or the King of Spain, because it could not be kept secret, by reason of the great intelligence the Queen had in all those places. He said, however, that when Ridolphi came, he would otherwise by word satisfy him in all things, and so Ridolphi, at his return from the Duke, said he was satisfied by him, as well touching religion as otherwise. This examinate says that the Queen of Scots told him she had understanding from Sir Thomas Stanley, Sir Thomas Gerrard, and Rolleston, that they were reconciled to the Pope, according to the late bull, and that so were many other in Lancashire and the north parts. Ridolphi had six printed copies of the bull, whereof this examinate got one, the Spanish Ambassador one, and the French Ambassador one, but what was done with the other three he cannot tell. There was speech between this examinate and Morgan sundry times, but not of any matters of great importance. He gave into Morgan's custody certain household stuff, books of stories, and such other, but no other thing of secrecy. He obtained from the Queen of Scots for Morgan two letters to the Duchess of Feria, for procuring payment of Morgan's portions in Spain. The device about getting 2,000 men landed in Lancashire out of Brittany, 3,000 on the south side out of Flanders, and 1,000 in Scotland "to hold men occupied," was opened to this examinate by Hall, as a device agreed upon between him and Sir Thomas Stanley, Sir Thomas Gerrard, Rolleston, "and the rest of that sort." Hall said that Lancashire, Shropshire, Derbyshire, and other counties thereabout, would rise, and his device was to have kept the Queen of Scots in England, and to have maintained her by force in hope of a rebellion. This examinate liked not that, and thought they would never be able to do so, but advised them rather to carry her into the Isle of Man, and so into Scotland. By "holding men occupied" was meant keeping the Queen of England and her people occupied with the strangers that should have entered. When Lord Cobham conferred

with this examinate about the delivery of the packet of letters, and said he would not deliver it if it concerned the Queen; he said further, that if the letters concerned only small matters of money, or relief of those beyond the seas and now in misery, he would be glad to help, and named the Earl of Westmoreland and his friends, saying he was of kin to the Earl. The letters brought by Andrew Beton about the beginning of January last from the Bishop of Glasgow, the Pope's Nuncio, and the Spanish Ambassador, were directed to the Queen of Scots, and carried by Beton to her, and this examinate did not know their contents. At the first communication of marriage between the Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk, he had a commandment from her that he should never propose any matter sent from her, or any other matter of great importance to the Queen or to any other, till he had first made the Duke of Norfolk privy thereunto, and had his advice to do so. The letter sent from the Queen of Scots to the Duke was made fast with paper, and this examinate never saw what was in it, nor did he speak with the Duke after sending the letters and instructions, upon the receipt of which the Duke made such answer as is stated in his former examination. The long letter in cipher referred to, received by this examinate from the Queen of Scots, was in English, and the instructions in French, and both agreed in substance. But, beside these instructions, Ridolphi, after this, drew others for his journey, which were, he thinks, written in Italian, or else in French. Their effect was, that he should go first to the Duke of Alva and open his matter to him; then to the Pope's Nuncio at Paris; from thence to the Pope for money; and after to King Philip for men, to be had out of the Low Countries. There was speech of landing them at Harwich, and he thinks the same was also written in the instructions last mentioned. These, he believes, were sent by Barker to the Duke, to whom Ridolphi went afterwards. The device was, that when the army should have entered from beyond the seas, in the south part of England, then the Duke of Norfolk should straight have gone to the Queen of Scots, and have taken her into his own hands, and then have either carried her into Scotland, or else have tarried in England with her, as his force might have served him. This, Ridolphi told him, the Duke and he had agreed upon at their being together, and Ridolphi said he moved the Duke to move his friends, viz., the Earl of Arundel, Lord Lumley, the Earl of Worcester, Lord Montagu, Lord Windsor, and Sir Thomas Stanley, for the Earl of Derby, and many others, to join with him therein. The Duke answered he would not do so till he heard from beyond the seas what they would do for him there. The intent of all parties was that if the Duke of Norfolk and his friends could have made their part good, they would still have kept the Queen of Scots within the realm, or else have fled into Scotland. This examinate was not with the Duke for letters of credit for Ridolphi. When these were first devised they were sent by this examinate to the Duke, and Barker carried them, and brought them again, saying the Duke would not subscribe them, but would satisfy Ridolphi otherwise. Then this examinate, Ridolphi and Barker, devised that the letters should be written, and not subscribed at all, and that Barker should go to the Duke to know whether it was his pleasure that this examinate, Ridolphi, and Barker might all go to the Spanish Ambassador and show him that the Duke would affirm them as well as if he had subscribed them. So Barker went, and the Duke was content they should so do, and, accordingly, all three went to the Spanish Ambassador with the said letters. Ridolphi had letters of credit from the Pope himself, and also from the Pope's Nuncio, to the Queen of

Scots. The first came about last summer twelvemonth, and the other about February last. They were conveyed to the Queen of Scots, sent forthwith by her to this examinate, and by him, through Barker, to the Duke. The Queen of Scots was advised by the Duke, the Earl of Arundel, and Lord Lumley not to deliver up the English rebels, being in Scotland, because it was not for her honour so to do. This examinate never spake with the Earl of Southampton but once, and that was in Lambeth Marsh, but, in the time of the late rebellion in the north, the Earl sent one Chamberlain, his servant, to him twice, to know the fate of that rebellion, and to tell him that Leonard Dacres had been with Lord Montagu to require assistance for the rebels, and that Lord Montagu had persuaded Dacres to forsake the matter, and this examinate sent word to the Earl that he thought the rebellion would come to nothing. Taylor of Todcastle said that Dacres came to Lord Montagu to pray him to persuade the Earl of Cumberland to be of that faction. This examinate knew nothing of the rebellion intended in Norfolk, until certain gentlemen were taken for it, and then a Frenchman, a servant of the Duke's, came to him for help to convey him into France, which was done. This Frenchman told him that the rebels intended on Midsummer Day, or on a fair day, to have made a proclamation in Norwich against such Lords as then ruled in the Court, as Lord Leicester, Lord Burghley, and others, and when they had got the people together then they would have delivered the Duke of Norfolk out of prison. Thinks Caldwell, who was sent by the Duke into the North, can tell much of the rebellion. About summer twelvemonth this examinate dined in Banister's chamber in the Duke's house, and Justice Carous and his wife were there. Shortly after Banister asked him for the book written for the Queen of Scots' title to the Crown of England. This examinate let him have it, and Banister returned the book in fourteen days.

*Signed by the Bishop.* 12 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 32–38. *In extenso.*]

### 1698. Interrogatories for the Bishop of Ross.

1571, Oct. 31.—Copy of the first six of the preceding 28 interrogatories.

1½ *pp*

### 1699. Examination of Lord Lumley.

1571, Oct. 31.—About the beginning of the last Parliament, he received by the hands of Raw, his man, a letter in Italian, who received the same from the Bishop of Ross; in which letter there were three or four lines in cipher, which examinate did not understand. So much thereof as was in Italian contained no other matter than commendations and advertisement of his good arrival in Flanders. Examinate burned the letter immediately without seeking the deciphering of that part thereof that was in cipher, and did reprove his man for bringing the same, and charged him he should not thenceforth bring him any such letter. The said letter had no direction by cipher or otherwise to examinate, and was not subscribed with the name of Ridolphi, nor with any cipher for the same that he knew. He further says he never knew that the same came from Ridolphi, nor had any such understanding from the Bishop of Ross or any other.

*Headed :*—" The examination of the Lord Lumley, the last of October A° 1571."

*Signed.* ¾ *p.*

1700. Interrogatories for the Earl of Southampton.

1571, Oct. 31.—Referring to the bull of excommunication against Queen Elizabeth.

*Endorsed:*—Ult. Oct. 1571.

$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

1701. Examination of the Earl of Southampton.

1571, Oct. 31.—Says that he has not seen nor received from any, any writing touching the said bull; nor has seen the same in print; nor knows the contents thereof, otherwise than by common and general report; he has had no conference with any touching the effect or contents of the same bull, nor ever declared his mind or opinion regarding it to any person. He never sent White, or Wilkinson, or any other, to the Bishop of Ross, to require that he might speak with him. He never spake with the Bishop, but once, in Lambeth Marsh, where he met him by chance, and had no talk with him of any effect, save that he asked the Bishop where his mistress was, and that he showed examinate the state of Scotland and of the factions there. Examinate had no conference with the Bishop touching the bull, nor moved any matter of doubt in conscience to him, nor talked with him of any matter touching the Queen's Majesty. He never had any conference with the Bishop, or any other, touching the late rebellion in the North. He never knew nor heard of any device for the taking away of the Queen of Scots, nor knows any that have been privy thereunto, nor ever promised any aid for that purpose. He knows not, nor has heard of, any strangers to land in this realm, nor has promised any aid or relief to them, nor knows of any who have so done. He has only heard by common report touching the marriage between the Duke and the Scottish Queen, but never promised any furtherance thereunto. He knew Ridolphi by sight in Lord Arundel's house, but never spake with him, nor knows of any message sent by him from the Queen of Scots or any other. He never saw any book concerning the Scottish Queen's title, written or printed, nor knows any that have been the makers or doers thereof.

*Headed:*—"The Examination of the Earl of Southampton, taken *ultimo* October A° 1571."

*Signed by Sir R. Sadler, G. Gerrard, and T. Bromley.* $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

1702. Answer of Thomas Bishop, prisoner in the Tower, touching the money received by appointment of the Scottish Queen.

1571, Oct. 31.—His eldest son, late of Lincoln's Inn, seeking in marriage a daughter-in-law of Alderman Langley, for redeeming a lease of lands liable to forfeiture, wrote to deponent that if he would send to the Queen of Scots for the loan of 300*l.* he might have it. After divers refusals, his son required him to write to the Duke of Norfolk for it. In the result there was received from Legyngs, the Duke's servant, two or three hundred pounds, deponent cannot certainly say what was the exact sum. Seven score pounds and 10 angels his son bestowed on a chain made by Ask, goldsmith, of Cheapside. Deponent being angry therewith his son promised to deliver him the chain, but did not. The rest of the money he spent on clothes and jewels in furtherance of his marriage, with the Duke's concurrence. Deponent never had a penny, but even borrowed of Ratcliff, a schoolmaster, to pay his prison charges. Has heard that when the Queen was in progress towards Portsmouth

the Duke by Legyngs borrowed 300*l.*, and that it was delivered to Fleming, who carried it to Dumbarton. Also that the Duke defrayed at sundry times the expense of the Bishop of Ross's affairs and furniture, which was repaid on receipt of the Duke and his factors from 10,000 crowns received from Ridolfi and sent by Alva.

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

1703. Confession of Richard Lowther.

1571, Oct. 31.—Is guiltless of treason against the Queen or Privy Council, of privity in the Earls' rebellion, and of communications with the Queen of Scots. From the Duke of Norfolk has received letters on his lawful affairs, never for money to be conveyed into Scotland to Lord Herries or others. Has sundry times corresponded with his brother Gerard, to redeem whose fault he will deliver him to their Lordships, saving his life, if in England.

*Signed.* 1 *p.*

1704. Examination of Thomas Watkins, of Aston, Co. Salop, Yeoman, taken at Morton Corbett before Sir Andrew Corbett.

1571, Oct. 31.—Touching a conversation with Banister upon the subject of Henry VIII.'s will, which he said was made after his death, Sir Thos. Bromley and the other justice having certain lands given them for subscribing or being witnesses to the will. Passing the dwelling of one Wm. Mody, near Overley, said to be rich and a niggard, Banister answered that within a while small difference there would be "between the riches of the rich and poor" (*sic*).

*Notes in the margin by Burghley.* $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

1705. Further Examinations at Morton Corbett, before Sir Andrew Corbett, touching Banister, of the following persons.

1571, Oct. 31.—Thomas Ley, Eliz. Fox, Ralph Poole, Richd. Evans, Thos. Morris, John Bromehull, Humfrey Jebb, Wm. Browghill, Reginald Downe, Richd. Tyler, &c.

*Marginal notes by Burghley.* $6\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

1706. Information touching Wm. Brownridge.

[1571, Oct.].—That he, being servant to Thomas Cobham, came divers times to one Bertewe of St. Mary Axe and received several letters to carry to Dover and Sandwich.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

1707. Confession of William Barker.

1571, Nov. 1.—Speaks of his going to the Spanish Ambassador, and also of the proposed design for breaking up the Parliament.

*Endorsed:*—1 Nov. 1571.

*Holograph.* 3 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 124. *In extenso.*]

1708. Interrogatories and Answers of John Hall.

1571, Nov. 1.—"John Hall, prisoner in the Tower, examined the first day of November *a°* 1571. To all the articles saith he was never with the Bishop of Ross but once in all his life, and that was about the xth of September, *a°* 1570, in the Bishop's gallery at Islington, and constantly saith he had no other conference with him save only that which he hath

fully declared in his former examination. And saith that whatsoever talk had passed between this examinate and the Bishop, this examinate told it to Sir Thomas Stanley at Latham within ten or twelve days after, and the next day told it also to Sir Thomas Gerrard at his house at Brinne, and saith he told it to no man else; but saith he went from the Bishop of Ross first to the Lord Montague, and there tarried two days and two nights, and from thence went to Latham as is aforesaid to Sir Thomas Stanley, but he saith he told the Lord Montague nothing of the matter.—John Halle."

$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

1709. Statement by the Bishop of Ross.

1571, Nov. 2.—After telling of certain messages that passed between him and the Earl of Southampton, he describes in detail the conference that took place between them in Lambeth Marsh (May 1570). The Bishop advised the Earl to refrain from taking any part in the rebellion in the North, for which advice the Earl afterwards thanked him. The conference between them was on the subject of Queen Mary's affairs, and also on the Papal bull issued against Elizabeth. The Earl of Southampton asked, with reference to the bull, whether the Queen's subjects might with safe consciences obey her. The Bishop of Ross counselled submission, as the bull did not charge her subjects "under pains of cursing," and "so long as the Queen was the strongest party, he [the Earl] might well obey."—The Tower, 2 Nov. 1571.

*Holograph.* $3\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 38–40. *In extenso.*]

1710. The Bishop of Ross.

1571, Nov. 3.—Statement by the Bishop of Ross, in reply to two questions put to him about the design for breaking up the Parliament, and about the rebellion in the North. The Bishop relates how he got daily information of "what was propounded" in Parliament, partly by Barker and Mr. Ferys of St. Albans, "for they were of the Lower House," and partly by Ridolphi, "who frequented the Earl of Arundel's house daily." Discontent of the Catholic nobles. The Duke of Norfolk would attempt nothing, until he got answer from the princes beyond the seas. The matter of the Duke's proposed marriage with Queen Mary. Attributes the rebellion in the north to the continual communication kept up between Queen Mary and the Duke, and between them and the Earls in the north.—1571, Nov. 3.

*A note is appended in Lord Burghley's handwriting, and signed by the Bishop, as follows:*—"The Bishop of Ross was at Howard House 3 days before the Duke fled from thence into Norfolk, and in his company was Gartly the Scottishman, who told him at that time of certain speeches that the Viscount of Hereford had spoken at the Earl of Shrewsbury's table against the Duke of Norfolk; it was at that time when Robinson brought to him a ring from the Scottish Queen."

$3\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 43–45. *In extenso.*]

1711. Answers of the Bishop of Ross.

1571, Nov. 3.—Referring to the design for breaking up the Parliament; the dislike of Mary to the Duke's submission to Elizabeth; Ridolphi's commission from the Pope; Thomas Bishop and Oswald

Wilkinson, and the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland; Ledington and the Duke of Norfolk at York, &c.—3 Nov. 1571.
*In Burghley's handwriting and signed by the Bishop.* 3 *pp.*
[Murdin, pp. 41–43. *In extenso.*]

1712. The Bishop of Ross to Queen Mary.

[1571, Nov. 3].—Had conferred at great length with L[edington], who told him of his conference with the Duke of Norfolk at York. The Duke told L. that the Queen would not end Mary's cause at that time, but hold it in suspense. Their advice that Mary should write to Elizabeth not to believe the statements of her enemies, that she would use Elizabeth's counsel in all her affairs, and would prefer her friendship to all other, offering to stay in England until Elizabeth was satisfied, provided Scotland was held in quietness, and her true subjects restored and maintained in their own estate.
*Endorsed:*—"Bishop of Ross apprehendit at Newcastle."
*Holograph.* 1½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 45, 46. *In extenso.*]

1713. "The Declaration of Elizabeth Massey, wife to the Parson in the Tower."

1571, Nov. 3.—At the Duke's first imprisonment at the Tower one Jervys, serving there, sent his daughter, aged seven, almost daily to the Duke's chamber with nosegays, and [she] returned home "sometimes with a golden groat, and otherwhiles both gold and silver groats (as the child called them)," which was espied by the said Elizabeth and misliked, for that the said Jervys showed "great diligent attendance" to please the Duke, and also had seen him before times very conversant with Feckenham and other papists, and that he prayed God to save them, and send their hearts' desire. Whereupon the said Jervys doth revile, and all ways that he can molest the said Elizabeth, both with threatenings and strokes. And now lately, on Allhallows night, he counselled her husband to put her away with many evil words betwixt them. Then the said Elizabeth called the said Jervys traitor, for that she had seen his doings divers times, and now this other day bread and meat were thrown to him over the wall from some of the prisoners, which he received, and had often done so to others before. The same evening, about eight of the clock, Jervys met her, saying, "Whither goest thou?" She answered to the Lieutenant to complain of him. Then he struck her upon the arm with his halberd, and overthrew her into the "myute" [? moat]. And, if it please the Queen's Majesty, she offereth to show in her conscience that there be divers in the Tower that she suspecteth not to be true, or to bear good will to her Majesty, whose names follow:—Fermar, Hill, Hayward, Morris, Werrhall, "Pottemoore" [Podmore] Hopkin, Oliver, and Jennings. She suspecteth also Lady Eleanor because she spake divers times at the window with the Duke at his first imprisonment, and sent one of her children to him almost every day Further the said Elizabeth saith that at such time as she was procured by certain signs to deliver and receive letters from the Duke secretly, by his laundress, the same said unto her that she should serve God and pray for the Duke, whereby she should lack nothing, for he thinketh well of you. And as for the Queen, [she] shall not be long Queen, being a bastard. And that the Queen could not take the Duke's life from him, although she might keep him in prison, for he hath too many "sparkes" abroad, advising the said Elizabeth to work wisely, and not to

declare anything to the Lieutenant, to Lord Burghley, Sir Thomas Smith, Sir Ralph Sadler, nor to the Master of St. Katherine's, for they were not the Duke's friends. Moreover, the said Elizabeth saith that about three weeks past the said laundress, meeting her in Aldersgate Street, said that she should be well recompensed for her pain before it were long, because she thought her not now friendly towards the Duke.

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley :*—" 3 Novemb. 1571. Elizab. Massy, y^e^ minister's wiff in y^e^ Tower."

1½ *pp.*

1714. Interrogatories and Answers of the Duke of Norfolk.

1571, Nov. 3.—Touching the design for breaking up the Parliament; the Duke's conference with Ledington at York, &c.—3 Nov. 1571.

*In Lord Burghley's hand. Signed.* 1¾ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 161. *In extenso.*]

1715. Statement by the Earl of Southampton.

1571, Nov. 3.—One Nicholas Wilkinson moved him to speak with the Bishop of Ross, of whom he should hear all the news that were abroad, and so coming to the Bishop, in the Marsh at Lambeth, he asked him of the bull that was lately published in London, whereunto the Bishop answered that he had some of them; and then he required that he might see one of them, whereupon the Bishop sent him one of the bulls in print the next morning by Nicholas Wilkinson, and after that he had read it, he sent it back again to the Bishop of Ross by Wilkinson. He also asked him whether the Queen of Scots should marry the Duke of Norfolk, whereunto he answered that she would do therein as the nobility of England and Scotland would allow. The Earl sent one George Chamberlain, a servant of Viscount Montague, to the Bishop of Ross, to understand of the news of matters of Scotland, and of the . . . . . —3 Nov. 1571.

[*The date of May* 1570 *is put by Lord Burghley in the margin of the statement, and that of Jan.* 1569 *in the margin against the last sentence.*] *In Burghley's hand. Imperfect.* ¾ *p.*

1716. Interrogatories for the Bishop of Ross.

1571, Nov. 3.—With reference to his communications with the Duke of Norfolk and others as to an enterprise to take the Queen and disturb the Parliament; his dealings with Ridolfi; and as to the messages sent to the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland in the name of the Spanish Ambassador and the Duke of Alva.—3 Nov. 1571.

*In Lord Burghley's hand.* 1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 41. *In extenso.*]

1717. Interrogatories for and Examination of the Bishop of Ross.

1571, Nov. 6.—Gives many details about the letters to be sent to the Duke of Alva, the Pope, and the King of Spain, from the Duke of Norfolk, about the design for bringing foreign troops into England; the grant of money by the Pope to the English rebels; and the arrival of Servy, a servant of the Queen of Scots, from Lord Seton in Flanders, with letters. He tells also of the contents of Ridolphi's letter to Lord Lumley; the cipher used by Ridolphi; his interviews with the Duke of Norfolk; Elizabeth's sharp words to the Duke with regard to his marriage with Mary; the design to murder the Earl of Murray near

Northallerton; his conferences with Mr. Ferrys; the Scottish Queen's intercession with the Duke of Norfolk for Leonard Dacres, &c.—6 Nov. 1571.

*Signed.* 13½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 46–51. *In extenso.*]

1718. Interrogatories for and Examination of Barker.

1571, Nov. 6.—They refer to the distribution of the money sent by the Pope; the conferences of the Bishop of Ross with the Duke of Norfolk at Howard House; the Duke's summons to Court; certain letters from the Queen of Scots, the Pope and his Nuncio; the conferences between Barker and Ridolphi at Ridolphi's house; the angry letter from the Queen of Scots to the Bishop of Ross in the Parliament time; the conference of Ridolphi with the Spanish Ambassador, in the hearing of the Bishop of Ross and Barker; and the conference between the Bishop of Ross and Barker about the letters brought by Servy from Flanders.—6 Nov. 1571.

[*The answers are wholly written by Barker, who gives the 7th of November as the date.*]

*Endorsed:*—"To the right worshipful Mr. Gerrard, Attorney-General to her Majesty.—At Gray's Inn or elsewhere in London."

13¼ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 125–129. *In extenso.*]

1719. Statement by the Bishop of Ross.

1571, Nov. 6.—Gives a detailed account of the proceedings between the Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk, immediately after her first arrival in England, and during the conference at York, by their "mediators and ministers." He dwells especially on his interview with the Duke at York. The Bishop also touches on the talk at Hampton Court about the proposed marriage between the Scots' Queen and the Duke.

*Headed:*—"At the Tower, the sixth of November 1571."

*Signed.* 4 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 52–54. *In extenso.*]

1720. The Bishop of Ross to the Queen of Scots.

1571, Nov. 8.—Has obtained leave to write to Her Highness. Tells how, after being kept two months at the Bishop of Ely's house, he was taken to London, and committed to the Lord Mayor's house. His appearance there before certain Lords of the Council. Refusing to make full and particular answer to their demands, he was sent to the Tower. His examinations there. Is shown how much has been confessed by the Duke of Norfolk and his servants, and sees how a great many of her Majesty's letters, and of his, &c., to the Duke, had got into the Council's hands. Compelled thus to give a full account of the proceedings between Her Majesty and the Duke, and how she was moved to give ear to such devices as were lately propounded. The Scots' Queen's commission to Ridolphi. Considers the discovery of the aforesaid designs to proceed from God's special Providence, that so neither Her Majesty nor her friends should, in time coming, attend for relief by any such means. Wishes her to write to Elizabeth and to some of her Council, as also for his delivery from the Tower. His want of money: beseeches her Majesty to write to France, and to the French Ambassador resident in England, to cause some to be sent over, for, amongst other matters, the Duke has uttered to the Council, that he stands bound to a merchant banker for 500*l.* sterling, which was borrowed and bestowed on her Majesty's service this last year, and

which should have been paid the last Michaelmas, as Her Majesty doth well know.—The Tower, 8th Nov.

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley*:—"8 Novemb. 1571. The Bishop of Ross to the Queen of Scots, out of the Tower."

3½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 54–57. *In extenso.*]

1721. Dr. Thomas Wilson to Lord Burghley.

1571, Nov. 8.—Barker's last declaration differs little from the former confession, save that for the distributing of 12,000 crowns and the commission for 100,000 crowns he agreeth with the Bishop and saith that he made his master privy to the same who answered "Well! well!" and did not mislike any such dealings and devices. The Bishop saith that the token which Robinson brought was not a pillow, for one Bortyk brought the pillow which was wrought with the Scottish Queen's own hands, with the arms of Scotland and a hand with a sword in it cutting vines with this sentence, *Virescit vulnere virtus*, declaring thereby her courage, and willing the Duke by such a watch sentence to take a good heart unto him. The Bishop seemeth very glad that these practices are come to light, saying they are all nought, and he hopeth that when folk leave to be lewd his witness shall speed the better. He saith further that the Queen [Mary] is not fit for any husband. For first she poisoned her husband the French King, again she hath consented to the murder of her late husband, Lord Darnley, thirdly she matched with the murderer and brought him to the field to be murdered, and last of all she pretended marriage with the Duke, with whom (as he thinketh) she would not long have kept faith, and the Duke should not have had the best days with her. Lord, what people are these, what a Queen, what an Ambassador!

Sends as much as is translated into handsome Scotch and desires to have sent to him Paris's, closely sealed.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 57. *In extenso.*]

1722. The Duke of Norfolk to Lord Burghley.

1571, Nov. 10.—Sends some further "writings" to be delivered to the Queen. Declares that he did not enter into the question of marriage with the Scots' Queen, thinking he could bring it to pass by his own credit, but hoping by the credit of others to have performed it with her Majesty's favour. Cannot excuse his prosecuting thereof after his former confessions. Yields wholly to Her Majesty. His state of body and mind. Begs for Lord Burghley's intercession on his behalf. "And so I take my leave this 10 of Nov. 1571, by the hand of him that never had more need of your lordship's most friendly favour.—T. Norfolk."

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley*:—"The Duke of Norfolk with his letter and declaration to the Queen's Majesty sent by Mr. H. Skipwith."

*Holograph.* 1 *p.* [Murdin, pp. 164, 165. *In extenso.*]

1723. ——————— to ———————.

1571, Nov. 13.—"Since my writing this day I have spoken the French Ambassador, who showed me that "Lasis" and sundry others [of the] Council dined with him yesterday, but Burghley was not with him. They showed him that "Glas," my Lord . . . and Leven, passed to the French King ["king fra"] and made a heavy complaint, showing that the Queen of Scots and your "a" were so evil handled, as if ye were but sober of estimation . . . . . more, that your lives were in great danger, and that it was plainly spoken that ye should not escape: therefore

prayed his Majesty to take some order with it in time. The king's answer was that he should write to the Queen of England, assuring her, if she would not deal more gently nor she did with the Queen of Scots and you, that he would put to his hand in time to it, for he would not suffer, neither the Queen of Scots nor her ambassador incur no danger. The king sent for Walsingham, the English ambassador, and shewed him all this, and bade him write to the Queen of England, and shew his whole mind therein, which he did. The king has not written himself as [yet], but it is looked for early. The Council upon this shewed the ambassador that they would do all that lay in them for the Queen's weal and yours, and for . . . your liberty. The Spanish ambassador dined with him this day. ✕ left . . . sarks of yours, that he had taken forth of the trunk which was in . . . . . and sent word to Wm. L. to receive them from Melch . . . and they cannot be found. He has been minded to have taken th . . . with him. However it be, I can get none of them again. There is . . . further to advertise you at this present. I pray your lordship to let me have your lordship's old black gown that Wm. Leslie wore, to be a gown to me against this cold weather, for it is also so worn that your lordship will not wear . . . again. If I have a gown, I will be for less seints [girdles] nor when I go in a cloak; for I am sundry times troubled with the constables, which costs money. This xiij. of November 1571."

1 *p.*

### 1724. Sir Owen Hopton to Lord Burghley.

[1571], Nov. 13.—Forwards a letter sent to the Bishop of Ross from the French Ambassador. The conveyance of these advertisements is so covert, that his "mane is not mystrysted," and he has made seals like the Bishop's and the Ambassador's. Lord Burghley's further pleasure shall be done.—13 Nov. Prays his Lordship to hasten the return of the messenger, for the Bishop means to reply that night.

*Notes in Lord Burghley's hand*:—"G. R. came from Scotland and brought letters to ✝ and the French Ambassador from Grange and Huntly. G. R. is depeshet away by the French Ambassador, and he gave him five pounds. J. Burdet, Jane Beton (?) in another house: Theophilus remains and has his wages. The cook with the Spanish Ambassador. Cuthbert is in a brewer's house at Lilypot Lane besides Foster Lane.—Tuesday 13 Nov."

*The endorsement by Lord Burghley, which is partly torn away, is*:—"the lieut. . . . with Cuthbert Rede's letter."

1 *p.*

### 1725. Beton, Bishop of Glasgow to the Queen of Scots.

1571, Nov. 14.—Since his last letter of the 1st September, had come to this Court, and had audience of the Queen Mother on the 9th of the same month, but not of the King, because on that day he entertained the Ambassadors from Venice. Related the contents of her ciphers of the 13th and 18th July, and pointed out the urgency of the Queen's affairs. The Queen Mother asked, of what use the help of the King, her son, would be? To which he replied: to retain those who still remained obedient to their Sovereign. She then said, that she understood that the Queen of England talked of some agreement, of which they would know more on the arrival of Mons. De Foix; but would

declare nothing as to the captain and 300 men, nor of the 30,000 francs which she and M. Pynart had assured him were ready. Has since learnt that the King wrote to his Ambassador on the 10th of September, to require an armistice in Scotland and to negotiate a treaty. The difficulties of the King's own position prevent him from aiding her as he could wish, joined to which, he would not inconsiderately embark in a war with the Queen of England. The Queen of Scots and her son would, however, be included in the offensive and defensive league; and La Mothe had full instructions from the King as to her affairs. The King had also written to La Mothe as to the Queen's affairs, which the writer forbears, for fear, from repeating. He received from De Foix on the 15th of the same month her cipher of the 28th August, who also told him that her affairs had been very badly managed over there. The English Ambassador told him about the same time that the marriage only depended on the coronation and religion. Sees no probability that this marriage will take place shortly or ever. And what confirms his opinion is, that Mons. D'Anjou being asked by his mother why he would not listen to the marriage, replied, for reasons which he had formerly heard from herself; and on being asked why he had previously consented, said, because he thought she would have deceived him as she had the others. This he heard from M. Vilequier, who assured him further that he had heard from the mouth of the said M. D'Anjou, that he would never consent to the marriage, and that the said Monsieur well remembered an incident told to him by the Queen Mother.

Killigrew and Sir Thomas Smith are here for the purpose of conveying the answer to the negotiation of M. De Foix. It appears to him that, in truth, it is pretended to include the King and Queen of Scotland in the league without wishing it for either; and in this he is further confirmed by what —— told him on his arrival here the 20th of September, that La Mothe told him in London that their Majesties' only aim was to maintain the State. According to the said English Ambassador, Seton's negotiation in Flanders was very much disliked in England, and it appeared to him that the King of Spain was already taking the Queen of Scots and her affairs under his protection. He wished to sound the writer as to the money placed in the hands of one of the secretaries of the Duke of Norfolk, but having previously been warned by Cuthbert, he answered that it might have been his own [the writer's], because he had sent some one to La Mothe, and had not received any answer what had been done with it (as indeed he had sent 200 crowns for his brother), and did not enlighten him further.

To return to his first purpose, having received her letter by De Foix he asked for an audience of their Majesties, as well to hear their deferred decision as to advertise them of what was contained in her cipher of the 28th of August. But he could not have audience until the 23rd of September when he presented —— to the King and not to the Queen Mother, who still kept her room, having been unwell about 12 or 15 days, and sent to him to tell the King the whole state of affairs. He pointed out to the King and M. D'Anjou the reason why the Queen of Scots wished that —— should be sent into Scotland, and besides her letters which —— delivered to their Majesties he added from his own all that was possible. He besought them, owing to the return of De Foix and the news which he had of the death of the Regent, to avail themselves of such a good opportunity to help her cause, without waiting any longer. They put him off in order to communicate with the Queen Mother, the Duke D'Anjou promising to relate the whole matter. Finding nothing

but delays he requested an audience, which was fixed for the 28th of the same month, having the day before received communication of two letters written to La Mothe on the 7th and 9th September, containing the particulars of the extreme rigour shown towards her by the Queen of England. On that day he only saw the Queen Mother, but received no answer beyond a postponement till the next day, which, however, did not take place till the 5th of October, when he was joined by Lord Fleming, who had instructions to return to Scotland, and who, it was pointed out, would on his arrival be asked for an answer to the proposal made to their Majesties at Montceaulx. They were again put off till the 8th of the same month, by which time the Queen Mother had quite changed her tone, telling him that La Mothe had informed them that the Earls of Morton and Mar had proposed that provided she (Queen of Scots) consented to the coronation of her son, and that he were joined with her, and equal in authority, they would consent to her return, and solicit her deliverance. This the Queen Mother and the Council thought very reasonable, and asked his opinion of it, which, however, he said he was hardly able to give as the matter was new to him. He then urged various points in her behalf, and suggested that their Majesties should send some personage of quality to visit and console her, and to ascertain her condition. This the Queen Mother approved of, but said that it would be necessary to speak to the King and [Mons. D'Anjou]. She said also that the King was determined to help those in Edinburgh, and, in fact, to send money by Lord Fleming. But the Council were opposed to sending any men. They then pressed the point of being allowed to levy some soldiers at their expense, and that the Queen of Scots' uncles and other adherents should bear the responsibility of it. Ultimately she referred them to the King, who gave them in almost the same words the reply given by the Queen Mother, and added that by this means the Queen of Scots would remove the mask before the world, and show that her only aim was the proper education and advancement of her son, at whose age all the government would rest with her. As for M. D'Anjou he assured them in general terms that he would do all he could for her service. Lord Fleming and the writer took every opportunity from day to day in the matter until the arrival of Lord Leviston on the 12th inst. On the 16th he presented Leviston, the Queen Mother reading his instructions word by word. She listened most attentively to the recital of the bad treatment and rigour shown towards her (Queen of Scots) as well as of her indisposition, and the writer earnestly besought the Queen Mother to declare her intentions before her departure. The King and M. D'Anjou also read the instructions. And although the Queen Mother said they did not leave till the Monday yet they left on the morrow, which was Wednesday, without notifying anything. True it is, however, that immediately after their departure M. Gondy came and informed them that for the present their Majesties could only aid them with 10,000 livres, which the Marshal de Cossé would deliver to Lord Fleming at Paris, who was also permitted to levy 300 men to take into Scotland. Also having known since the 16th inst. that their Majesties were sending M. de Puynguillon with letters of credence to the Queen of Scots' uncles and relations of the House of Guise, to persuade them to come shortly to some agreement with the Admiral, he prayed Puynguillon to remind the Queen Mother of the Queen of Scots. Had advised Lord Fleming, after he had parted from their Majesties, and received the permission to raise men, as also letters from the King to the Queen of Scots' supporters in Scotland, that in order to receive the money he should seek out the Cardinal of Lorraine

and M. de Montmorency to take their advice for his journey, which he did. And, besides the 10,000 livres, their Majesties ordered two pieces of ordnance to be delivered to Lord Fleming, which he would take in Brittany or at Havre de Grace. But above all their Majesties do not desire that the Queen of England should know that these things come from them, having given express orders that the pieces of ordnance should not be marked with their arms, nor with others by which they might be recognised. On returning from his audience on the 28th September he met the Duke de Montmorency who prayed him to assure the Queen of Scots that he would do her as good service as any man in Scotland. Begs to know how he shall answer their Majesties as concerning the Morton and Mar treaty, as apparently it only awaits her consent.—Blois, 26 October 1571.

P.S. —— is still here, and does not expect that he will receive other favour for his journey but letters and commissions. The Admiral has been at Court about five weeks, as great and intimate a courtier as ever, being always with the King, the Queen Mother, or M. D'Anjou. As for the marriage of Madame [Marguerite de France] with the Prince of Navarre, it is still in the same position. The sudden departure of the bearer, M. de Vassal, who belongs to M. de La Mothe, does not permit him to write what he has negotiated this day with their Majesties at D'Urtail. The bearer, whom he met on leaving the audience, promised to await this packet which he had already written at La Fleche on the 14th of November. Will communicate further as to the rest, which he hopes will be agreeable to her.

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—A letter from the Bishop of Glasgow to the Scots' Queen, found at Sheffield in June 1572.

*In cipher.* $7\frac{1}{2}$ pp.

Contemporary decipher of the preceding.

[Murdin, pp. 233–240. *The greater portion* in extenso ; *some passages are, however, entirely omitted by Murdin, and other parts require material correction* ]

*French.* $11\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

### 1726. Sir Owen Hopton to the Earl of Leicester.

1571, Nov. 14.—"Right Honorable, if it stand with your good pleasure to license Mr. Loder to have the leads, I pray your lordship I may understand by my son this bearer. I have sent you a picture of Christ, which was in Loder's comb-case, whereby is partly seen the lewdness of his religion. I have also sent you one other picture, which I took from Antony Norton, when I put him to wait of (*sic*) his master the Duke. Thus, as I am most bound, I rest always to be employed at your commandment, as knoweth God, who send you long happy life.—From the Tower, the xiiijth of November, A° 1571."

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley* :—"14 Nov. 1571. Sir Owyn Hopton to the Earl of Leicester—Lowther."

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

### 1727. Henry Skipwith to Lord Burghley.

1571, Nov. 14.—"According to your lordship's letter, I have dealt with the Duke, whom I found very much appalled, and sure he shed many tears, and saith that he can write nothing more concerning the great matters, or anything else that concerns Her Majesty or the State. I have used as many ways as I can to persuade him, but other answer

than this I cannot get. He concludeth in great lamenting manner for Her Majesty's indignation, and saith he knoweth not how to redress it. And thus in most humble manner I take my leave.—From the Tower: xiiij. of November."

*Endorsed:*—14 Nov. 1571.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

1728. ——— to ———.

[? 1571].—Writer states that he wrote a letter to his brother Isaac concerning certain traitorous persons, both English and Scottish, who were to come into England (it was to be thought) for little good; two priests, Father Wright and Father Elvison, one Gilman, one Hanmar, and one Captain Sutherland, a Scot, who was then there at Prague, and came thither with the said Jesuits, and was in the lodging used by Englishmen. He spake very insolently, and declined to pledge the King's Majesty's health, and said he would come into England, and talk with Sir Wm. Stanley, concerning a pledge they long since made together, with a vow to break a spear against the King's breast, and would ask him why his spear was yet whole. The captain was known to be a wicked man and a murderer, and was to conduct the foresaid persons through Scotland into England. He soon left the English lodging, and said he would go out of the town, but he was yet there. He said that Gilman was dead, but some thought he was gone about another matter. This the writer thought good to note, that his correspondent might "give further to understand therein."—*Undated.*

*No signature or address.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

1729. Bishop of Ross to Lord Burghley.

1571, Nov. 16.—Expresses his regret at Lord Burghley's illness. Refers to his zeal and care for the Queen of Scots for nearly four years in England. His counsels for adopting a course of submission to Elizabeth, overruled by foreign princes and others, who advised an opposite policy, and promised aid. Failure of these promises as the Bishop expected. The Queen of Scots' despair of any relief from Elizabeth, the cause of her giving ear to such evil devices. Desires that some means may be taken to remove this opinion from her. After leaving the Bishop of Ely's house, he directed his servants to repair to London, and desire the French Ambassador to labour at Court for his liberty, and get knowledge as to the intentions of the council regarding the Bishop, and as to the confessions of the Duke of Norfolk and his servants. The French Ambassador did so, but in vain; Elizabeth refusing any longer to consider the Bishop an Ambassador. Advice of the French Ambassador to the Bishop. The plain answers of the latter on all heads at a subsequent time, due to his hearing from the Council the matters they had elicited. Asks to be informed what the Duke and his servants uttered of these things before his [the Bishop's] coming forth of the country, and for that purpose to inspect such part of their depositions as may satisfy in that respect; that he may affirm the truth of the same to his mistress. Prays for release from the Tower. Thanks Lord Burghley for his advertisement of the estate of Scotland. —The Tower, 16 Nov. 1571.

$3\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 58–60. *In extenso.*]

1730. The Queen to the Lord Keeper, the Earl of Leicester, Lord Burghley, Sir W. Mildmay, and others.

1571, Nov. 23.—Authorising them, or any three of them, to take the care of, and give direction for the payment of the loan.

*Draft, with Burghley's corrections.* 1 *p.*

1731. Examination of Lawrence Banister.

1571, Nov. 29.—Concerning two letters received by him in the previous August, one from Higford in cipher, and the other from the Queen of Scots. The latter was directed to Lord Herries, and was written to comfort and encourage the Queen's party in Scotland.

*Headed:*—"The examination of Lawrence Banister taken the 29th day of November A° 1571."

*Signed.* 1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 145. *In extenso.*]

1732. Examination of the Bishop of Ross.

1571, Nov. 29.—States that the 12,000 crowns, sent by the Pope for the English rebels, were principally procured by the letters of the rebels sent to Rome, and by means of a Doctor Moreton who had reconciled several of the rebels to the Church of Rome. He knew of the distribution of the money by a letter of thanks received by him from the Countess of Northumberland. Letter from the Pope to the English rebels shown by Ridolphi to the Bishop. The Bishop tells the Duke of Norfolk, through Barker, of the Countess's letter.

*Headed:*—"The examination of the Bishop of Ross, taken at the Tower of London, the 29th of November A° 1571."

*Signed.* 1¾ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 60, 61. *In extenso.*]

1733. Sums due from and to the Duke of Norfolk before 30 Nov. 1571.

1571, Nov. 30.—The total amount due from the Duke is 3,958*l.* 17*s.*, of which the principal sums are 1,000*l.* owing to Lord Leicester, and 2,000*l.* to Sir Rowland Heyward. The total amount due to the Duke is 3,411*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, of which the principal sums are Lord Buckhurst 100*l.*, Lord Leicester for Paget House 200*l.*, and for a jewel 335*l.*, Lawrence Banister for sale of cattle 320*l.*, Wm. Pawne for Tollesbury Manor 606*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* There is growing due to the Duke of his revenue at Hallowmass, all annuities discharged, about 1,600*l.* 239*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.* is owing for victuals to 27 Sept. 1571, and 200*l.* to the workmen at Howard House.

*Endorsed by Burghley.* 1¼ *p.*

1734. The Bishop of Ross to Lord Burghley.

1571, Nov. 30.—Is greatly indebted to the Queen's Majesty for satisfying him by the sight of the "wrettis" which Doctor Wilson showed unto him, so that now he stands with a contented mind. He likewise understands that neither in earnest or otherwise his Lordship will affirm anything but that which is true. By Lord Shrewsbury's letter it seems that the Queen, his mistress, taketh his proceedings not well, whereof he is sorry, knowing how faithful and diligent a servant he has been to further her affairs by all honest means. Thinks that he has but

done his duty, *et quod dixi dixi*, which is conform to the truth, and so cannot nor will not refuse it. Prays Burghley to consider the best means for satisfying his mistress, and also for his own relief.—"At the Tower, this last of November, 1571."

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 61. *In extenso.*]

1735. Interrogatories (sixteen in number) for Laurence Banastre.

1571, Nov. 30.—*Endorsed* :—Mem.—To know my Lord Burghley's pleasure for the Scotch woman. Mem.—To remember for the sister of the Lord Sheffield for 420*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, residue of a legacy. (*Omitted by Murdin.*)

1½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 145, 146. *In extenso.*]

1736. Examination of Laurence Banastre.

1571, Nov. 30.—Deponent had not any speech touching the will of King Henry the Eighth, but heard say that Sir Thomas Bromley had a hundred pounds land given him (in connexion with it). He did not say that the Duke [of Norfolk] would make an escape out of the Charter House shortly, and make some stir. He knoweth not of any of Leonard Dacre's band that were lodged at Wemme by his order. He saith that the Duke of Norfolk's footman was with him at Wemme twice or thrice, and in the beginning of August last he brought the letter in cipher from Higford for the conveying of a letter of the Queen of Scots into Scotland. It is true that Gerard Lowther came to Graystock about August twelvemonth in the night time, and the whole effect of the talk between him and this examinate was to declare at what places he had passed his time since his flight. He did not at any time dispute the validity of Henry VIII.'s will. Thinks he did say that the Duke's marriage with the Scottish Queen would be his undoing.

*Signed.* 2 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 146, 147. *In extenso.*]

1737. The Queen to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

[1571, Dec. 1.]*—For the special trust he deserves and for the honour of his estate, the Queen has determined to admit him of the Privy Council. Though she is well assured of his fidelity, yet for order sake Lord Burghley will send him the copy of the usual oath. The Countess is to understand that the Queen does in very good part accept her manner of service.

*Draft by Burghley.* 1 *p.*

1738. Interrogatories and Examination of Edmund Powell.

1571, Dec. 3.—Conferred not above four times at Skinner's House in Westminster with Sir Henry Percy, who told him if the Scottish Queen were delivered to him he could get her conveyed into Scotland either over the Cheviots or by boat through the Humber, and that his servants Witherington and Holland were fit men to do it, as also was Slingsby. Hugh Owen brought examinate twice in Lent last to the Bishop of Ross, who said he would write to the Queen of Scots whether she would deliver herself out of Shrewsbury's keeping. Has not bought any

* The oath was taken by Shrewsbury 12 Dec. 1571, v. State Papers (Dom.) Eliz., Vol. LXXXIII., No. 33.

daggers or weapons within the last two years, but has a case of daggers bought two years ago last Lent at the musters of the pensioners. Never agreed to go with the Queen of Scots if she was gotten away. Confesses to expressing a desire that the Duke should marry with her.

3 *pp.*

1739. Interrogatories and Examination of Sir Thos. Stanley.

1571, Dec. 3.—He was first made privy to the device (for carrying Mary away) by Sir Thos. Gerard, a year ago last August, and the only persons he conferred with besides thereon were John Haull, Fras. Rolston and his brother, Sir Edwd. Stanley. Rolston brought him the cipher from Mary. That written to her was a signification of the conference aforesaid, with a declaration that the 300 horses required could not be had without making a great number privy; he subscribed it with the letter A, and Gerard also subscribed it in cipher. To this Mary answered thanking them for their good wills, &c., that she would deliberate thereupon and further advertise them. Powell moved him last Easter to speak with the Bishop of Ross, saying he might do a famous act if he could help convey Mary away into Scotland, but he refused, saying that since his finger was lately in the fire he would keep it out. He only consented because he took her to be next in succession, and hoped, if it were her chance to come to that state after the Queen to receive thanks in that behalf.

6 *pp.*

1740. Examination of Sir Thomas Gerard.

1571, Dec. 3.—The cipher letter sent by him and Sir Thos. Stanley to Mary was to the effect that they were willing and ready to help convey her away with such number of horses as they had, but that they could not find more. Afterwards he sent a letter by a priest of Rolston's offering to convey her disguised, a device she utterly disliked. He consented to the carrying her away on account of the debt he owed in England, thinking thus to pass out of the kingdom with her into Scotland.—Tower of London, 3 December 1571.

1 *p.*

1741. Interrogatories and Examination of Sir Henry Percy, taken before Sir Ralph Sadler.

1571, Dec. 3.—Powell told him he had heard from Hall of a device that Sir Thomas Stanley, Sir Thomas Gerard, and others were about for taking the Scottish Queen away, and asked him to be a dealer in it, which examinate refused. Confesses that he spake with the Bishop of Ross whom he asked to be a mean to the Scottish Queen that if she should regain her liberty she would intercede with the Queen's Majesty for his brother. The Bishop required him to do his mistress such service as he could, and said he [Percy] was thought the most able to help to convey her away. Denies all talk with Carr touching the Scottish Queen. Pressed no men to the taking of her away, though in talk with Powell said there were some of his brother's men who were fit for that purpose, &c.

4¼ *pp.*

1742. The Queen to Lord Strange.

1571, Dec. 6.—Learns from his letters to his wife how well disposed he is, and that the cause of his absence from Court is his attendance

upon his father in his sickness, and regard for the good order of the country during its continuance. Knowing his earnest goodwill to her service, is sorry not to have found the like in his brethren, which cannot but be displeasant to his good father "whom we have great cause to love and esteem for his approved fidelity to us in these times." He is not to repair to Court save as it may stand with his father's liking, but the Queen has been earnest with his wife to move him to send up his eldest son to be fashioned in good manners, &c. Trusts he will send him up "to be here this Christmas."

*Cecil's minute.* 1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 184. *In extenso.*]

1743. S. K. to Lord Burghley.

1571, Dec. 9.—The great triumphs of weddings toward, and all the circumstances thereof, do much occupy with fear the minds of the honestest sort that love you best, and breed a great ill foreboding. These be the reasons. Some of the nobility are in calamity, being entangled with treason; her Majesty continueth in danger till traitors have their due, and her highness be delivered of peril. It is construed abroad, that if these triumphs go before the due provision for her highness's safety, it is a plain neglecting of her danger. On the other side, this pomp will be expounded an insulting upon the other's misery. But chiefly this thing grieveth, that such triumphs have been the most usual dangers of princes. These fears may be vain, but how many such joys, even in most timely seasons, have sorrowfully ended; much more, therefore, to be carefully looked unto in this time, specially if it may touch any matter of yours, whom all men envy and hate that are weary of our good Queen. Thus have I presumed simply to disclose to your Lordship the opinions abroad, which otherwise perhaps you hear not.—*Undated.*

P.S.—The rumours abroad are marvellous, and all to the advantage of the other side, and the same daily grow, and her true friends daily appalled by fear of remissness.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"9 Dec. 1571.—D. Wilson from Norton."
½ *p.*

1744. The Bishop of Ross to "H." [Earl of Westmoreland (*see No.* 1687)].

1571, Dec. 11.—The Queen of Scots hath been sore vexed with pain of her side, which engendereth continual vomits. The cause thereof as considered by the doctors, is only *suffocacio matricis, quia desinit esse mater*, which they affirm to be a common disease to virgins and young widows. She fears that her sickness shall cause the Duke of Norfolk displeasure, and therefore hath bidden him to write to the Duke her most hearty and loving commendations. The Duke's letter, token, and credit, sent with him, was her only comfort; she regarded little the Queen of England's letter, for it was no better worth, as may be seen by the double of it.—Sheffield, December 11.

*Copy.* 1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 165. *In extenso.*]

1745. Sir Thos. Gresham to the Lord Keeper [Bacon], and Lords Leicester and Burghley.

1571, Dec. 14.—Having in November 1569, by the Queen's command, taken up 4,000*l.* and delivered it to Viscount Bindon to be repaid 30 November 1570, and for payment thereof taken assurance of the manors of Buckland and Marneham, county Dorset, from Lord Leicester, Viscount Bindon, and Mr. John Dudley, and the said sum not being

paid, he has to make his account to the Queen, and cannot answer that which he owes Her Majesty. Begs them to move the Queen to take the said manors of him in satisfaction of 4,000*l.* of his account.—London, 14 Dec. 1571.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

1746. Sir Thos. Gresham to Lord Burghley.

1571, Dec. 14.—Encloses a letter to him, and the Lord Keeper, and the Earl of Leicester touching land laid in pawn to him by Lord Thos. Howard, wherein he desires Burghley to be good to him, for at this time he cannot satisfy the Queen otherwise.—London, 14 Dec. 1571.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

1747. The Queen to the Duke of Alva.

1571, Dec. 15.—Needs not repeat how long she has misliked Don Guerau Despes [the Spanish Ambassador], and knows not why this unmeet and ungrateful person is not revoked. As she finds that he has increased his practices to disturb the State, and stir up rebellion, can no more endure him to continue, than a person that would secretly seek to inflame the realm with firebrands, and therefore has given him order to depart, without entering into any particular debate, whereunto he is naturally given.

*Minute in Burghley's hand, endorsed:*—15 Dec. 1571.

2 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 185. *In extenso.* *See also* State Papers, Foreign, 1569–71, No. 2173.]

1748. Queries by Lord Burghley.

[1571, Dec.]—To know truly who shall be the six hostages; whether the spoil and the prisoners shall not be given to them that shall win the town and castle by assault, &c.; whether Northumberland and the other rebels shall not be delivered at Berwick with the hostages, &c.

[*On the other side of the page is a minute by Cecil, from the Queen to certain Lords, requiring them to repair to the Queen at Westminster by* 7 *Jan.* 1571, *at which time her further pleasure shall be made known.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*]

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*

1749. The Queen to certain Gentlemen in Northumberland.

1571.—Having heard from Sir John Foster, Warden of the Marches towards Scotland, of the good and faithful service done by them during the late rebellion in the north, a report confirmed by the Earl of Sussex, Lieutenant of the north parts, and by Lord Hunsdon, Governor of Berwick, thanks them hereby for their service, and requires them to continue in the like fidelity.

*Endorsed:*—. . . . 1571.

*Draft by Lord Burghley.* 1 *p.*

1750. Charges against the Bishop of Ross.

[1571].—First, his sending letters to the rebels in Flanders, as to the Countess of Northumberland; and to persons living in contempt of the Queen's Majesty, as to Sir Francis Englefield.

Secondly, in sending books to be printed beyond seas: some touching the title of this Crown dangerously, others, uttering untruth concerning the hearing of the Queen of Scots' cause.

Thirdly, his sending letters by Ridolfi against the Queen's Majesty, and tending to stir up a rebellion; untruly alleging that the one was sent to the Queen of Scots, the other to the Spanish Ambassador.—*Undated.*

*In Burghley's hand and endorsed:*—"B. of Ross, Charles Bally."
1 *p.*

1751. Sir Henry Neville and the Duke of Norfolk.

[1571].—"Messages delivered by Sir Henry Neville, knt., by word of mouth unto me [Duke of Norfolk], to be answered to your Majesty."

1. That your Majesty hath cause to conceive that I was privy to this rebellion by letters intercepted of the Earl of Westmorland and Markenfield, wherein they say my advice was to wait until the spring.

2. To know of me what danger I knew might ensue by the Queen of Scots' marriage to your Majesty's person or realm, and what was the peril.

3. Whether that upon the Queen of Scots' answer to the Lords, wherein I was not specially named, I should say unto them that I would find the means she would name myself; and that the Queen of Scots should say, that I sent her word of your Majesty's good contentation thereunto.

4. That the Queen of Scots hath utterly renounced to marry with me, and to marry with any other that it should please your Majesty.

5. That your Majesty thought me forgetful of my duty, seeing the Queen of Scots had done that which I (being your Highness's subject and servant) had not done in all this time of my trouble.—*Undated.*
1 *p.*

1752. Interrogatories for Hersey Lasselles.

[1571].—What was the cause you sought to obtain a token from the Scots' Queen to the Duke of Norfolk, and how did you know that the said Queen favoured and loved the said Duke, or that the Duke loved her? Did you complain to your brother Brian for money? Where and when did you obtain the ring for your brother? Where and when did your brother re-deliver the ring to you? When and for what cause were you put from the Earl of Sh[rewsbury's] service? For what occasion did you again repair to the house or houses of the said Earl?—*Undated.*
1 *p.*

1753. ——————— to ———————.

[1571].—Where you do stand bounden unto us for the payment of certain great sums of money as you do well know: we let you "wete" that we are contented that you shall have liberty to sell 600*l.* of any of your lands, to the intent that the sums of money thereof coming may be paid unto us in part satisfaction of our said debt; and upon payment of such sums of money to us, the lands so by you to be sold shall be for ever discharged thereof against us.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—For the Lord Treasurer.
*Draft. Unsigned.* 1¼ *pp.*

1754. Burghley's Notes on the State of Lancashire and Cheshire.

[1571].—"Seditious rumours scattered round about the country.—Common Prayer not continued in my Lord's house as it was.—The churches in the country near my Lord's house, either not served with

curates, or none suffered to preach in them.—One Y. conveyed my Lord Morley over the seas.—Oaths taken by many that they will not come to the churches.—John Wesseley, a carrier about of bulls in the country.—John Ormeston, a common railer against preachers.—Brown, a conniver, kept in the Earl's house.—Thomas Wolfall, seaman, maintained there.—Baker, parson of Winwick, that was provost of King's College, in Cambridge.—One Bradock lieth at a house of the Earl of Derby, called Bidstone, in Cheshire, without coming to any church.—Lady Margaret hath of late given certain crosses of silver to the gentlewomen of the country to hang at their necks as relics.—One Kent, a minstrel, or sucklike, being servant to the Earl, of late railed against the Friars of the city for that they would not permit ringing on All Souls' Day, and threatened that this year was theirs, but the next should not, &c.—Daintry, Sir Thomas Stanley's servant, a seditious person wandering abroad, blind born, an astronomer, wandering up and down.—Francis Barnes, a "poster."—One Maxfeld.—Two Armigills.—Sir John Astbrook now with Mr. Ro. Dimmock.—Hall."

Then follows a list of names of persons, chiefly in Lancashire, Derbyshire, and Cheshire, "devoted to the Earl of D[erby]," interspersed with notes such as the following :—

*Nota.*—One Daintry, a seaman, entertained with Sir Th. Stanley all clad in yellow.—Maxfeld, of Staffordshire, steward to the Lady Mordaunt, a messenger used betwixt Lord Mordaunt and Lord Morley.—The Earl hath borrowed of his tenants six or seven years' rents.—One Clapham, of Staffordshire, that was sent for by my Lord Strange was afterward sent away ; he taught the Lord Strange's son to dance.—Richard Ratcliff that married young Mollyneux's wife that was Mr. Carrell's daughter.—Inquire for the bonds taken by the Bishop of gentlemen in Lancashire.—Churchyard had a patent granted to him by the Earl of Derby.

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—"Lancashire Contr. Sir Thomas Stanley, Sir Edward Stanley, Sir Thomas Gerrard."

3½ *pp.*

### 1755. Henry de la Tower to [Lord Burghley].

[1571].—Having occasion to speak with one at St. Bartholomew's and finding him at his house, he walked with Mr. Bollen to Smithfield Bars. And there, being at the stall of one Davison, the Duke's glazier, they were requested to come into his shop. Davison then said that one Bowles who belonged to the Duke had ten marvellous fair black corslets of proof, which were proved with the pistolett. Further, that they were before he came into trouble in the house of one Hall in Fleet Street, where he chose out one for his own wearing, and did very curiously search all the parts thereof, and demanded of Hall whether he thought it a good armour and sufficient to hold out the shot of a pistolett.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

### 1756. T. Lichfield's Commission.

[1571].—"A brief declaration of such unjust payments and allowances as Thomas Lichfield hath found by virtue of his commission." Among the particulars are :—Alexander Bassano, a musician, having an annuity of 50*l.*, was allowed for 15 years after his death, amounting to 750*l.* ; Sir Robert Laybourne, clerk, for not compounding for his First Fruits,

—82*l.*; Henry Longe, for a yearly rent of 6*l.* 12*s.* *per annum*, concealed for 30 years ended at Michaelmas, 12 Eliz., 198*l.*—*Undated.*
2½ *pp.*

1757.—Interrogatories for the [Duke of Norfolk].

[1571].—Whether he ever sent to the Earl of Westmorland to desire his consent to the marriage between him and the Queen of Scots? Whether he fixed a day for the marriage, or sent to the Earl to be ready and to assist him with armour and weapons? How many other noblemen and gentlemen did he appoint to assist him for the said marriage, and who were they? What was the intent to have so many at the marriage with armour and weapons? Did he mean to tarry in England or else to go to Scotland after the marriage? Did he mean to take the Queen of Scots by force or with the consent of her keepers? Did he know of any proclamation devised to be set forth by the rebels in the North?

(*Higford*, 28 *Sept. and* 1 *Oct.*) Whether he do know Charles and Cuthbert? Whether he did command Higford to decipher a letter, beginning, "By the despatch, &c," and ending "the vij. of Febr. &c.," and what he did with it?

(*Upon the B*[*ishop's*] *examination*, 12 *Sept.*) How he came by any of the Queen of Scots' money? How the same hath been defrayed, and to whom?

(*Higford*, 17 *Sept.*) How often hath he written to Lygons since his first imprisonment? Why did Lygons fly? Did he advise Lygons to remove from Paris?

(*Barker*, 18 *Sept. and* 22 *Sept.*) How often Ridolphi hath been with the Duke since his imprisonment? What conference was there between them touching the delivery of the Scots' Queen, or for anything to be done for her beyond the seas? What papers Ridolphi delivered with the names of noblemen and gentlemen? Were figures thereon set for noblemen's names? Whether the Duke was moved to write to the Duke D'Alva, and for what cause? Had he any talk with Ridolphi of any haven or landing-place? Whether Ridolphi declared to him that he would go to D'Alva, the King of Spain, and the Pope, for aid for the Scots' Queen? Whether the Duke did appoint Barker to have conference with the Bishop of Ross and Ridolphi?

(*Barker*, 26 *Sept.*) Whether the Duke heard of a letter sent from Ridolphi to the Bishop of Ross by aid of Monsieur? Whether the Duke received any letter directed to him from the Pope beginning—"*Dilecte fili, &c.*," or of such like effect? Whether the Duke was made privy to any bull or writing from Rome? What letters or messages he had received from or sent to Lord Cobham? Who was meant in a cipher written by the Bishop of Ross to him by these letters—H and O? Who made the ciphers in three places of his Bible? How he can decipher the same? To whom the letters of the Earl of Westmorland and of Ridolphi taken by Thomas Cob[ham] were directed?—*Undated.*
*Headed:*—"Interrogatories to be ministered to the D. (Framed upon the letter of R. Constable of the 29th of January 1569)."
*Draft.* 7¼ *pp.*

1758. Interrogatories.

[1571].—What letters Borthwick carried from the Duke to the Queen of Scots when she was at Wingfield? What did the Bishop of Ross

report from the Duke of Alva, and what advice did the Duke give the Scots' Queen? (It was at the time the physicians were first with her.) When began the use of Goodyear to carry letters for the Scots' Queen? (In May he did service, *anno* 1570.) When did the Duke send a diamond to the Queen of Scots by Lord Boyd? In December 1570, a letter from the Bishop of Ross to H., whom he calleth Low. When was it that the Queen of Scots moved the Duke to escape, and not care for the loss of his lands? A letter from the Bishop to O., a little after the Bishop was charged to have spoken with the Earl of Southampton. A letter sent from Chatsworth to the Duke from the Bishop of Ross by Goodyear's boy. Who was termed the Solicitor in the Scottish Queen's letters for your cause?—[*This last interrogatory is in a different hand.*] *Undated.*

*In Burghley's hand.* ¾ *p.*

1759. Information of Gabriel Barlandgare.

[1571].—As to an Italian and free denizen who fled from England in 1571 with two other Italians. Witnesses can prove him a fugitive and a rebel to the State, and yet his yearly rents in England are reserved to his use.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

1760. Memoranda touching Charles Bailly.

[1571].—That the said Charles had been made a prisoner at London for having been concerned with others in a plot against the Queen, or was suspected thereof. To ascertain whether he was still alive, in prison or elsewhere. In the event of his being found to ask him where he deposited certain accoutrements and rings delivered into his keeping by "N." In case the things should be in his power that he should restore them, or write letters for their restoration without expressing the name of the said N., which for good reasons it is not wished to divulge at present.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"Charles Bailly."

*French.* 1 *p.*

1761. Interrogatories lastly administered to Brian Lascelles. [*From indorsement.*]

[1571].—How many times within two years last past he had been with the Earl of Shrewsbury? On what business? How he did first understand the Scottish Queen had any favour or credit in his brother Hersey Lascelles? Whether did he, after the receipt of the ring at the hands of Sir Nicholas Strangwich before he brought it to him from the Scottish Queen, return again to Tutbury or Chatsworth with the same ring, or whether did he re-deliver the same ring to his brother at any of the said places?—*Undated.*

½ *p.*

1762. "To examine the L[ord] Lumley." [*See No.* 1644 *above.*]

[1571].—What letters he hath received from the Duke of Norfolk during his imprisonment, first in the house at Poule Wentworth's, after in the Tower, and since at Howard House? What messages were sent to him from the Queen of Scots? What intelligence had he with the Bishop of Ross and the Earl of Southampton concerning the matter wherewith

they two were charged for their practice of speech in Lambeth Marsh? What was the cause of Mr. Knotsforth's last coming up? When did he speak with Cuthbert, and what conference had he with Ridolphi?—*Undated.*

*In Burghley's hand.* 1 *p.*

1763. The Channel Islands.

[1571].—(1.) Minute from the Queen, directing the supply of certain artillery, implements, &c. to the Captain of the Isle of Guernsey.

*Draft.* ½ *p.*

(2.) A similar Minute to the Bailiff and Jurats of Guernsey, directing that from thenceforth such customs as strangers do, or ought to, pay, be levied on all wares or merchandize brought to the Isle in foreign vessels.

*Draft.* ½ *p.*

(3.) Minute to the Sheriffs (?) of Hampshire, Dorset, and Wiltshire, stating that a specified number of men have been ordered to be levied in these counties for the defence of the Isles of Jersey and Guernsey, and directing them to choose out the same under good officers, and to have them in readiness to be transported to the said Isles, when order to that effect is received.

*Endorsed:*—July 1571.

*Draft.* ¾ *p.*

(4.) Commencement of the draft of a Minute, touching the conveyance by indirect means of certain Crown lands in Guernsey to sundry persons there, in fee farm.

¼ *p.*

# INDEX.

## A.


A., G., letter of ; 450.
Abel, John, merchant ; 283, 286.
Abell, John, letter of ; 87.
Aberdeen ; 530.
  letter dated at ; 502.
  Bishop of (1565), letter to ; 315.
  Provost of ; 59.
Abingdon ; 250.
Abington ; 176.
Abraham, Sir John, letter of ; 136.
Achinson's Haven ; 190, 191, 194.
Adam, John, executor ; 2.
Admiral :
  Lord (1563), letter of ; 274.
  —— letters to ; 280, 281. *See* Clinton, Lord.
Admiralty Court ; 280.
Adresses, Baron des ; 406.
Agard, Mr., letter to ; 417.
Aid, the ship ; 366.
Aigle, the carrick l' ; 251.
Alarums, inventory of ; 129.
Alberford ; 25.
Albert, Marquis ; 98, 110, 113, 114, 120, 122, 123.
Aldenburg, Count of, Christopher ; 123.
Alderney, isle of ; 15, 77.
Aldingbourne, letter dated at ; 306.
Alec, Sir Piers ; 513.
Alen, Sir John, Lord Chancellor of Ireland :
  letters of ; 88, 91.
  letters to ; 89.
Alesius, Alexander, dedication, &c. by ; 11.
Alford, Anne ; 83.
Alforde, Roger, letter of ; 116.
Algiers ; 98.
Aliens, particulars of ; 52.
Alington, Mr. ; 401.
Allen :
  Sir John, treatise by ; 136.
  Thomas, letter to ; 388.
Allfurthe, Lancelot ; 26.
Allinga, A., letter of ; 319.
Allshire, John, alleged robbery of ; 38.
Almain, 204 :
  general in ; 110.
  Dr. Wotton in ; 21.
  troops in ; 146.
  raising forces in ; 367.
Alneto :
  Cornelius de, letters of ; 318, 327–332, 336, 337.
  —— bond by ; 325.
  —— letter to ; *ib.*
  —— statement by ; 326.
Alnwick ; 231.
  letters dated at ; 97, 373.
  Castle, letters dated at ; 23, 35.
Alps, the ; 74.
Alrede, Thomas, letter of ; 23.
Alsace ; 5.
Alva :
  Duke of ; 96, 111, 114, 117, 138 197, 205, 342, 404, 409, 418, 422, 450, 477, 497, 500, 526, 527, 534. 554, *et seq.*, 577, 578.
  —— letter of ; 359.
  —— his severities in Antwerp ; 390.
  —— verses on ; 410.
Alvard, Thomas ; 7.
Alyngton, Wilts ; 12.
Ambleteuse ; 77.
Amiens :
  documents dated at ; 5, 8, 9.
  Bishop of ; 205.
  —— in Leith ; 234.
Anabaptists :
  sect of ; 253.
  in Brabant ; 342.
Andalusia ; 270.
Anderson, Bartram ; 183, 184, 185.
Andree :
  Bernard, tract by ; 4.
  —— poem by ; *ib.*
Andyver, letter dated at ; 419.
Angel, the ship ; 292.
Angus :
  Earl of (1542), his letter ; 16.
  —— (1543), treaty with ; 28.
  —— (1544), letters to ; 23, 32.
  —— summoned to England ; 40.
  —— his dangerous position ; 34.
  —— (1569) ; 420.
  —— his daughter ; 467.
Anjou :
  Duke of ; 404, 434, 508.
  —— his marriage ; 511, 516, 519, 566.
Annandale ; 420.
Anspach ; 86.
Antelope, the ship ; 366.
Anthony, Anthony, letter of ; 276.
Antwerp ; 86, 96, 97, 123, 143, 158, 197, 283, 288, 315, 322, 331. 387, 409,

Antwerp—*cont.*
letters dated at; 94, 101, 117, 159, 296, 297, 343, 466.
advices from; 342.
burgomasters, &c. of, letter of; 296.
merchants of, letter of; *ib.*
Company of, letter to; 367.
loans raised for Charles V. in; 109.
free mart in; 314.
severities of Alva in; 390.
merchants of; 395.
nunnery near; 495.
Aphowell, Watkin; 78.
Apparel, articles of, inventory of; 128, 129.
Applegarth, young; 389.
Applevard :
Mr.; 344.
—— John, letters of; 345, 346, 351.
—— interrogatories for; 349.
—— examination of; 350.
Apprentices, proposed statutes affecting; 162.
Aquila :
Bishop of, ambassador in France; 197, 204, 205, 217, 245, 265.
Aragon; 121.
Arbroath :
Abbot of; 374, 507.
—— letter to; 380.
Lord of; 500.
Ard, camp near; 142.
Ardres; 160.
Arenberg, M. de'; 117.
Argentine, otherwise Strasburg, letter dated at; 88.
Argis, siege of; 111.
Argyll :
Earl of (1549); 59.
—— (1560), his father's brother's son; 178.
—— his defence of Scotland; 181.
—— his reduction of the North of Ireland; 188.
—— (1561), in Ireland; 260.
—— (1566), after Rizzio's murder; 333–336.
—— and Queen Mary; 337.
—— (1568); 383, 386.
—— his revenge for the Hamiltons; 374.
—— (1569); 398, 420, 426.
Lady, present at Rizzio's murder; 333.
Arklow; 417.
letter dated at; *ib.*
Arles; 292.
Armagnac, Earl d'; 2.
Arme, isle of; 15.
Armigill; 576.
Armstrong :
family, of Liddesdale, raid by; 24.
Hector; *ib.*
Arnold, Sir Nicholas; 266.
Arragon :
court of; 3.
Donna Maria of, letter of; 37.
Arran :
house of, and the Lennox family; 157.
Earl of (1544), repulse of; 38.
—— (1560), his operations against the French; 168, 169, 170, 171, 174.
—— his agreement with Queen Elizabeth; 158.
—— (1560); 182, 192, 195.
—— letters of; 217, 250, 252.
—— (1562), his reported death; 266.
—— men at arms under; 316.
Arschot, Duke of; 117.
Articles of the Church, subscribed by Edward VI.; 133.
Artois; 114, 117.
Arundel :
sessions at; 269.
Castle, letter dated at; 349.
—— intended conveying of the Queen of Scots to; 457.
Earl of (1553); 130.
—— (1560); 212.
—— exchange of land by; 256.
—— (1566); 325, 348, 350.
—— letters of; 323, 349, 449.
—— letters to; 318, 423, 472.
—— and Princess Cecilia; 329.
—— interrogatories for; 428, 438.
—— concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 425, 445, 456, 526, 527, 528, 544, 546, 549, *et passim.*
—— accused of treason; 436.
—— his house on Tower Hill; 458.
Countess of, her jointure; 145.
Charles; 146.
Sir J., release of; 96.
Sir John, letter to; 421.
Matthew; 421, 456.
Sir Thomas; 16.
—— lease to; 45.
Arze, Capt., at Calais; 45.
Ascham, —; 114.
Ashby; 424.
Asher, document dated at; 7.
Ashley :
Catherine, attendant on Princess Elizabeth; 64, 66, 67, 69, 73.
—— confession of; 72.
—— imprisonment of; 61.
Ask, goldsmith; 558.
Askam, Mr.; 294.
Askerton Castle; 456.
Askott, Duke of; 258.
Astbrook, Sir John; 576.
Astne, Sir Francis; 119.
Aston :
co. Salop; 559.
co. Stafford; 503, 504.
Athol :
Earl of (1565), letter to; 315.
—— (1566), after Rizzio's murder; 334–336.
Atkyns, Thomas, letter of; 51.
Atslow, Dr. Edward, deposition of; 436.
Atteslowe, a physician; 432.

Aubespine, M. d'; 64, 121, 314.
Aubigny, Lord D', letters of; 315.
Aubrey :
Mr.; 542.
William, document signed by; 538.
Auchar, Sir Anthony, letter of; 107.
Auckland, letter dated at; 311.
Audley, Mr., instructions to; 120.
Audley End; 516.
Augmentations, Court of; 70, 75.
Augsburg :
letters dated at; 88, 90, 336.
Diet at; 54.
confession of; 258.
—— and Queen Elizabeth; 302.
merchants of; 319.
rumoured battle near; 343.
Augustine, —, of Thames Street; 91.
Augustus, Elector of Saxony; 321.
Aundersone, George; 399.
Austria :
house of, and France; 111.
—— English feelings towards; 291.
ambassadors from, Elizabeth's answer to; 346.
Emperor of (1563), letter of; 286.
—— Ferdinand, his death; 299, 301, 303.
Archduke of, Charles, his proposed marriage with Elizabeth; 158, 161, 285, 286, 291, 299, 300, 302, 321, 336, 337, 342.
—— his suggested visit to England; 321.
—— sick of the small-pox; 339.
—— Lord Sussex's description of; 348.
—— his letter to Queen Elizabeth; 353.
—— his likeness; 356.
Don John of; 525.
Archduchess of, Margaret, treaty of; 6.
—— letter of; 8.
Avoys, Mons. D', French envoy, instructions to; 63, 64.
Ayalu, John de; 204.
Aylesworth, lands at; 254.
Aylmer :
Sir Gerald, certificate by; 46.
Mr.; 136.
—— document signed by; 75.
Ayscough :
Sir Francis; 80.
—— letter of; 109.
Azores, the; 414.

## B.

Baberstokk manor; 12.
Babies or dolls; 131.
Bacon :
A., postscript by; 143.
[Nicholas?]; 141.
Bacon—*cont.*
Sir Nicholas, letters of; 143, 290.
—— Lord Keeper, letter to; 573.
—— warrant to; 323.
Nicholas; 438.
Baden :
Duke of; 283.
Marquis of; 304, 404.
Baesh :
Mr.; 274, 490.
Edward; 289, 292.
—— letters of; 280, 293.
—— mem. by; 283.
—— report by; 284.
Bagden, letter dated at; 307.
Bagshot, musters at; 446.
Baiae, ancient city of; 98.
Bailly, Charles; 523, 533, 542.
examinations of; 525, 526.
letters of; 495–498, 534.
letters to; 494, 496, 497.
memoranda touching; 578.
Baines, Dr., or Bayne, reader of Hebrew; 83, 84, 85.
Baker :
—, parson of Winwick; 576.
Mr.; 151.
James, view of ships by; 146.
John, steward of Henry Jerningham; 165.
Balentyne, Patrick, at Rizzio's murder; 334.
Balfour, James, parson of Flysk; 335.
Ballameda, letter dated at; 37.
Balnaves; 155.
Mr.; 180.
Balnevis, Hendry, of Hallhill; 187.
Balterly Barn; 502.
Baltic Sea, the, opened to English merchants; 316.
Bamberg, Bishop of (1553); 122.
Bamborough Castle; 173.
Bamburghshire, tithes of; 391.
Banckes, Thomas; 371.
Bandonel, Count de, truce made by; 152.
Banister :
Laurence, letters to; 464, 511, 516.
—— arrest of; 521.
—— answers, &c. of; 524, 525, 543, 570, 571.
Bank, common, proposal for; 133.
Bankrupts, proposed statutes against; 164.
Bannester, Tho.; 348, 357.
Baptist, Mr.; 354.
Barbary :
states of; 74, 404.
navigation to; 165.
Barcelona, letter dated at; 292.
Barham, Nicholas, document signed by; 543.
Barker :
William, examinations of; 521, 524, 563, 577.
—— confessions, &c. of; 524 *et seq.*, 559.
Barlandgare, Gabriel; 578.
Barnabie, *alias* Randall, Thomas; 178.
Barnadyne, Mr., of Canterbury, his lead; 90

Barnard Castle; 471.
Barne, John, letter to; 388.
Barnes:
Francis; 576.
Grange; 12.
Barnham, —; 444.
Baro, Cornelius; 2.
Baron, —, of the Bristol mint; 68.
Barrowdown, accounts of; 137.
Barty, Francis, Handford's charges against; 453, 454, 550. *See* Bertie.
Basingstoke, letter dated at; 388.
Basnett, Edward, Dean of St. Patrick's, assertion by; 75.
Basoord, apprehension of; 420.
Bassamp; 112, 113.
Bassano, Alexander, his annuity; 576.
Bassett:
family; 82.
James, commission to; 127.
Basyng, John, letter of; 281.
Bates, Thomas; 460, 468, 472.
cargoes seized by; 301.
Bath and Wells, Bishop of (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese; 312.
Battista de Vinaldo, John, letter of; 367.
Battle; 503.
Bavaria:
treaty with; 422.
Duke of, persecutions by; 313.
—— and the Count of Ortenburg; 321.
—— at Strasburg; 429.
Beaksbourne, letter dated at; 268.
Beale, Thomas, confession of; 456.
Beamish; 468, 470.
Beard, a tailor in Fleet Street; 83.
Bearne, province of; 408.
Beasis, William de; 2.
Beaton, Cardinal; 24, 25, 26, 29, 31, 34, 36, 38.
Beaumont:
—, confession of; 96.
John, letter of; 144.
Beaurin, M. de, Lieut. of Charles V.; 105, 106.
Bedford:
letter dated at; 143.
Earl of (1550), document signed by; 81.
—— (1557), letters of; 142, 143, 144.
—— (1560); 245.
—— (1564), letter of; 297.
—— (1566), letter of; 333.
—— his governorship of Berwick; 372, 373.
—— commissioner; 381.
—— (1569), sonnet to; 396.
—— and Berwick tithes; 391.
—— (1569); 443, 454, 456.
—— letter of; 476.
—— examination before; 535.
Countess of, Margaret, letters of; 137, 142, 143, 145.
Bedfordshire, return from justices of; 307.
Beding manor, Sussex; 527.
Bedingfield, Lady, her priest; 165.
Bedrowlie, —; 459.
Beef, contract for 293.
Beel, Robert; 425.
Beer, contract for; 293.
Beldon, John, of the Bristol mint; 67.
Bele, Lawry; 18.
Bell:
Mr.; 313, 341, 503.
family, of Gillesland; 455.
Bellingham, Geoffrey, in command of a ship; 282.
Benavente, Conde de; 301.
Benett, Mr.; 218.
Benger, Sir Thomas, letter of; 137.
Bennett, Mr.; 372.
Bere, De la, family; 82.
Bergavenny, Lord (1552), petition of; 95.
Berghe, Count de, letter to; 407.
Berkeley:
—, a prisoner; 248.
Capt., wounded; 211.
Sir John; 392.
Sir Maurice; 266, 312.
Berkshire, return from justices of; 309.
Bertewe, one; 559.
Bertie:
R., letter of; 413.
Richard, married to Duchess of Suffolk; 478, 481.
—— letters of; 480, 482.
Berwick; 18, 19, 103, 157, 221, 276, 574.
letters dated at; 29, 30, 32, 35, 40, 57, 59, 60, 101, 205, 224–228, 233, 235, 238, 249, 250, 297, 336, 338, 372, 373, 374, 376, 459, 462, 467.
munitions at; 32.
lawlessness of the district; 60.
fortifications at, charges for; 99.
measures for protection of; 157.
English forces at; 168, 169.
difficulties about fortifying; 172.
garrison, payment to; 176.
conference with Scottish lords at; 178, 180, 185, 186.
defence of; 181, 184.
payments for; *ib.*
articles agreed upon at; 187, 191, 193.
Sadleir and Crofts in charge of; 188, 189.
garrison, money due to; 192.
threatened surprise of; 205.
garrison, robberies by; 229.
Lord Ruthen at; 230.
garrison to be left in; 240.
treaty at; 242.
numbers in garrison; 247.
troops remaining at; 249.
victuals remaining at; 250.
discharge of men at; 251.
labourers to be sent to; 256.
victualling of; *ib.*
defence of; 278.
charges for six months at; 343.
portership of; 350.
weak state of; 372.
ordnance at; *ib.*
garrison, payments to; 373
new fortifications at; *ib.*
great frost at; 389.
the Regent Murray at; 394.

Berwick—*cont.*
defenceless state of; 397.
fortifications at; 398.
safety of; 441.
weak garrison at; 462.
Governor of, Lord Grey; 257.
—— Lord Hunsdon; 263.
—— Drury; 353.
—— letter to; 385.
governors of, their right to tithes; 391.
captain of, Sir N. Strelley; 100.
captains of; 248, 250.
—— their greed; 178.
Marshal of; 491, 507.
—— letter to; 418.
treasurer of; 160, 167, 176.
—— payment to; 364.
—— letter to; 367.
merchants; 167.
manor house; 257.
the New Water; *ib.*
Berwyk, J., report of; 58.
Beton:
—; 382.
Andrew; 556.
Bishop, letter of; 565.
John; 505, 506, 510, 512, 513, 514, 515, 548, 549.
Betonne, Archibald, letter to; 359.
Beverley:
George; 398.
Master, Controller to the Princess Elizabeth; 64.
Bevre, M. de; 117.
Bewcastle, captain of; 403.
Beysbye manor; 93.
Biancourt, M. de; 117.
Bidstone, Cheshire; 576.
Bies, Marshal de, his brother; 112.
Bilbao:
letter dated at; 299.
English ships at; *ib.*
Billingborowe manor; 93.
Bindon, Viscount; 573.
Bingham, one; 431.
Bipont and Neuburg, Duke of, Wolfgang; 319.
Bipont:
Duke of; 408, 464.
—— his death; 422. *See* Deuxponts.
Bird, Thomas; 455.
Biscuits, contract for; 293.
Bisham, letters dated at; 137, 138, 139.
Bishop:
—; 502.
Francis; 468.
Thomas, secretary to Lord Lennox; 32, 458, 560.
—— examinations of; 459, 460, 468.
—— confession of; 469.
—— interrogatories for; 472.
—— answer of; 558.
Bishops, letters from, on the condition of their dioceses; 306–312.
Bizari, Peter, account by; 396.
Blackness, the; 335.
Blakesley, —; 101.
Blennerhasset, John; 527.
Bletchingley, letter dated at; 92.
Blois; 519, 520.
letters dated at; 231, 568.
Blood, the Council of; 450.
Blount:
G., letter of; 272.
Thomas; 350.
Blundevil, Lancelot, letters of; 276, 278.
Blunt, William, payment by; 258.
Bodenham, Thomas, charge against; 38.
Boeuf, Marquis de; 169.
Bog, Alexander; 463.
Bogge, S.; 455.
Bohemia; 82, 305, 317, 320.
King of (1553); 109.
—— letter of; 135.
Queen of, letter of; 135.
Bois-Daulphin, M.; 105.
Bois-le-Duc, letter dated at; 361.
Bollen, Mr.; 576.
Bolles, —; 549.
Bolton, Mary Queen of Scots at; 358, 359, 367, 388, 390, 394, 395, 400.
Bonner, Bishop, examination of his servant; 83–85.
Bonvisi, Alexander, letter to; 367.
Boorne or Borne, Dr.; 83, 85.
Bordeaux; 17.
Borders, the, the Duke of Norfolk's troops near; 167.
Borders. *See* Marches.
Borough:
Sir Henry; 146.
J. de, directions by; 11.
Boroughbridge; 470, 471.
Sir W. Cecil at; 230.
Borsseland, Adrian de; 117.
Borthwick:
—, 359, 554, 577.
Captain; 157.
John; 100.
Sir John, reward to; 28.
Bortyke; 423, 424.
Boston:
wool transported from; 29.
Deputy Recordership of; 108.
Cecil, Recorder of; *ib.*
dyke; 119.
Bothwell:
Earl of (1562); 266.
—— (1566), after Rizzio's murder; 334–336,339.
the Queen of Scot's letters to; 370.
the "Casket" letters to; 376–380.
and Mary; 382, 383.
Provost of, Hamilton, letter of; 359.
Bothwellhaugh; 482.
Boulogne; 73, 75, 76,77, 102, 112, 116,118, 149, 151, 257, 354.
Council of; 74.
Mole at; *ib.*
fortifications at; 29.
the "old Man" at; *ib.*
surrender of; 44.
victuals for; 46, 47, 48.
restoration of; 47, 80.
wages at; 146.

Bourbon :
Cardinal de ; 520.
Duke of (1524) ; 5.
Loys de, document signed by ; 365.
Bourbourg ; 8.
Bourchier, Henry, Earl of Essex ; 494.
Bourne :
manor ; 93.
Secretary ; 137.
Bowchan, Earl of ; 420.
Bowcher, — ; 108.
Bowes :
Mr. ; 94.
Sir George ; 446, 471.
Sir Jerome ; 146.
Ralph ; 146.
Sir Robert ; 32.
—— letter to ; 35.
Robert ; 469.
Bowles, one ; 576.
Boxgrave, with Halfnaked Manor ; 256.
parsonage ; *ib.*
Boyd :
Lord (1568), Robert ; 364.
—— (1569) ; 388, 394, 414, 431, 434, 578.
—— letter of ; 394.
—— his letters intercepted ; 396.
Lady Margaret ; 395.
Brabant :
rate levied on ; 109.
Baylo of ; 114.
bishopries in ; 182.
free porters in ; 323.
Provost of, and the Anabaptists ; 342.
Bradbridge, Augustine ; 306.
Bradock, one ; 576.
Brancepeth ; 433, 447, 470.
proclamation at ; 468.
Brandenburg, Marquis Hans of ; 114.
Brandenburgh, Elector of ; 403, 425, 429.
Branksome ; 459.
Bransby ; 442.
Brasavola, Anthony, work by ; 53.
Braughing deanery ; 323.
Bream, Bishopric of ; 114.
Breda ; 117.
Bredarode, his widow ; 404.
Bremmere, Bulborne in ; 12.
priory of ; *ib.*
Brereton, Randall ; 82.
Brescia, bishopric of ; 182.
Brest ; 519.
letter dated at ; 96.
haven ; 277.
Breynner :
Baron, letter to ; 290.
—— Caspar, letter of ; 319.
Brian, Sir Francis ; 75.
Brickes, Anthony, of the King's household ; 107.
Bridge, Mr. ; 61.
Bridges, Richard, certificate of ; 114, 115.
Brigstock Park ; 11.
Brimstone ; 288.
Brinklow, co. Warwick ; 499.
Brinne, the, co. Lancaster ; 505, 514.
Briscoe, John ; 456.
Brissac, Count de, his regiment ; 362.
Bristol ; 312, 415.
mint ; 61, 64, 66, 67, 68.
—— report concerning ; 58.
castle, letter dated at ; 58.
Briton, the bark ; 279.
Brittain, Dr., his prebend at Westminster ; 97.
Brittany, coast of ; 77.
preparations for war in ; 277.
Brockenborough ; 470.
Brocket, Jo., warrant to ; 445.
Brodegate, letter dated at ; 85.
Brodshawe, Lawrence, surveyor ; 92.
Broke, Robert, letter of ; 51.
Bromeham, household at ; 52.
Bromehull, John ; 559.
Bromfield :
Lieut. of the Ordnance ; 228.
William ; 269.
Bromley :
Kent, letter dated at ; 95.
— ; 351.
Sir Thomas, Chief Justice ; 126, 559, 571.
—— examinations before ; 468, 535.
Broodgate, letters dated at ; 55, 56.
Brooke :
Sir David, Chief Baron ; 126.
Richard, legacy to ; 147.
Sir Robert, letters of ; 138, 144.
Sir William, Lord Cobham ; 147.
Broomhall ; 504.
Browghill, William ; 559.
Brown, Browne :
a draper ; 521.
—— letter of ; *ib.*
Lady, and Princess Elizabeth ; 62.
Sir, chaplain ; 60.
Sir Antony, deposition by ; 14, 15.
—— letter of ; 22.
—— of the Temple ; 55.
—— justice ; 542.
Sir John ; 108.
Rowland ; 85.
—— letter to ; *ib.*
Thomas, of Shrewsbury ; 520.
Valentine, Queen's auditor ; 160, 167, 168, 176, 187, 215, 217, 218, 219.
—— letter of ; 371.
—— certificate of ; 227, 245.
—— treasurer of Berwick, payment to ; 364.
Brownridge, William ; 559.
Bruges ; 474.
letters dated at ; 104, 483, 484.
Rue des Armeuries ; 104.
mission to ; 318.
treaty at ; 337.
Carthusians at ; 495, 498.
Bruneck, Charles V. at ; 98.
Bruno, Dr. ; 87.
Brunston, Lord of ; 169, 171.
Brunswick :
Duke of (1553) ; 113, 120.
—— his brother ; 114.
—— (1553), Henry, devastations by his son Philip's troops ; 122.

Brunswick—*cont.*
—— Otto, annuity to ; 200.
Brussels ; 196, 342, 495, 497, 498, 534, 535.
documents dated at ; 8, 86, 105, 109, 111, 113, 117, 118, 123, 147, 153, 177, 197.
ambassador at, letter to ; 6.
Lord Bedford at ; 145.
Lord Clinton in ; 149.
Bryanson, in France, letter dated at ; 47.
Brydeman, George, inventory of stuff in his custody ; 131.
Brydges, Giles ; 146.
Buccleugh, Laird of ; 405, 420, 459, 467.
Buckhurst, Lord ; 443, 570.
Buckinghamshire :
freeholders, petition of ; 82.
return from justices of ; 307.
Buckland manor, Dorset ; 573.
Buda, the Turks near ; 82.
Bueill, Sieur de ; 244.
Bugia, loss of ships at ; 270.
Bulmer :
Ralph ; 20.
Sir Ralph, letter to ; 70.
Sir William ; 20.
Bumsteed, Christopher, his device for coins ; 151, 154, 155.
Burbage, Robert, payment to ; 316.
Burdet, J. ; 565.
Burdope ; 399.
Burgate, John ; 29.
William ; *ib.*
Burgh barony ; 456.
"Burghley's Journal" ; 149, 323, 352.
Burgos, Cardinal of, letter of ; 135.
Burgundy ; 362, 402, 408, 411.
house of, its friendship with England ; 151.
Burleigh :
letter dated at ; 116, 136.
Cecil's household at ; 142.
Burley, Thomas, his libel against the Queen ; 257.
Burnham ; 429, 531.
Burnt Island, French forces in ; 170, 175.
Burston, John, letter of ; 44.
Burton :
on Trent ; 401.
John, letters of ; 119, 124.
Bushopp, Edward ; 258.
Bussher, Lawrence ; 455.
Busshowe, M. de ; 117.
Butler, Sir Edmund ; 413, 417.
Butts, Dr., deposition by ; 14, 15.
Buxton ; 510.
Byer, Henry ; 147.
Byfleet, letter dated at ; 279.
Byllyngshusen, Henryk, letters of ; 284.
Bynkes, John, messenger ; 239, 241, 242.
Byteham, suit for ; 476.

## C.

Caborne, Mary, examination of ; 532.
Cadiz, ships lost at ; 270.
Cadnaye manor ; 93.
Cæsare Caraffe, Signor ; 110.
Caister, lands at ; 254.
Caithness :
Bishop of (1544), in hostage ; 41.
—— (1559) ; 156, 169.
—— (1565), letter to ; 315.
Calais ; 2, 38, 43, 45, 82, 97, 100, 118, 160, 176, 257, 270, 297, 314, 332, 354, 406, 499.
letters dated at ; 12, 107, 138, 139, 140, 142.
castle of ; 2.
garrison at ; 3.
treaty concerning ; 15.
wool transported to ; 29.
surveyor of ; 37.
desertions of soldiers from ; 45.
victuals for ; 46, 48.
men transported to ; 48.
fortifications at, charges for ; 99.
order and state of ; 134.
Council of ; 141, 142.
pay of officers, &c. at ; 145.
taking of ; 146.
restitution of ; 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 237, 240.
the staple in ; 164.
Caldwell, — ; 437, 557.
Calveley, Richard ; 503.
Calvin, Queen Elizabeth and ; 302.
Camarino, Duke of ; 111.
Cambray, treaty of ; 6, 152, 153, 237, 246.
Cambridge ; 200.
Christ's College ; 95.
King's College ; 576.
Campen, treaty dated at ; 47, 49.
Cancellar, James, petition of ; 256.
Candecoste, Nicolas de, of Dieppe ; 223.
Candish :
Richard ; 427.
Sir William, treasurer of the Chamber, his debt ; 256.
Cannaby ; 253.
Canterbury ; 67, 86, 90, 98.
letters dated at ; 43, 81, 82.
prebendaries of ; 90.
Archbishop of (1536), appointment by ; 11.
—— (1540), deposition by ; 14.
—— (1551) ; 94.
—— (1560) ; 208.
—— (1562), letter of ; 268.
—— (1564), letters of ; 311, 312.
—— (1571), letter to ; 519.
Cantire ; 260.
Cantrell, William, answers of, &c. ; 433, 440, 461, 549.
Cantwell, William, letters of ; 75, 76.
Capel, captain of foot ; 226.

Caracciolo, Signor Ascanio ; 148.
Carbrok manor ; 467.
Cardinals, heretic, bull against ; 182.
Cardynall, William, suspension of ; 314.
Carew :
Captain, payment to ; 281.
—— in Edinburgh ; 333.
Lady, mass in her house ; 269.
Mr. ; 248.
Sir George, his ship ; 52.
Henry, instructions for ; 420.
Peter, his ship ; 52.
Sir Peter ; 401.
—— letter of ; 248.
—— his inquiry into matters at Leith ; 220, 222.
—— his declaration ; 226, 227.
Thomas, letter of ; 277.
Carey :
G. ; 398.
George ; 462.
Nicholas, of Guernsey ; 320.
Carinthia ; 319.
Carisbrook priory ; 516.
Carlaverock castle ; 35.
Carlisle ; 171, 396, 460, 526.
letter dated at ; 357.
castle ; 460.
—— letter dated at ; 42.
parliament at ; 1.
commissioners at ; 32, 120.
articles concluded at ; 384.
Bishop of, Siver ; 3.
—— (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese ; 310.
—— letter of ; 459.
—— examinations before ; 460, 526.
Carlow, constable of, and Lady Ormond ; 78.
Carlton, Thomas, of Gillesland ; 455, 456.
Carmichael, Laird of ; 389.
Carne, Sir Edward, letter of ; 182.
Carns, Mr. ; 511.
Carous, Justice ; 557.
Carr :
family, of Tyvidale ; 174.
Andrew ; 459.
—— of Fawsinside, at Rizzio's murder ; 334, 335.
Dan, a messenger ; 420.
John ; 18.
—— of Bristol ; 312.
—— of Warke ; 20.
—— Captain of Wark Castle ; 35.
Robert ; 444, 446, 447.
Carrell :
Mr. ; 55, 482.
—— his daughter ; 576.
Carrickfergus Castle, proposed attack on ; 260.
Carrickylyne Castle, capture of ; 413.
Carshalton, Throckmorton's farm at ; 364.
Carteret, Helyer de, document signed by ; 77.
Carthagena ; 270.
Carvell, Captain ; 390.
Casalton, letter dated at ; 465.
Casimir, Duke ; 403, 404, 406, 409, 410, 464.
Casket Letters, the ; 376.
Caspio, Monte ; 340.
Cassel :
Provost of ; 8.
—— commission to ; *ib.*
Cassilis :
Earl of (1552), general ; 102.
—— (1542) ; 16.
—— (1544), letter to ; 32.
—— (1569) ; 407, 420.
—— John, letter of ; 444.
Castel Vetere, Marquis di, beheaded ; 110.
Castiglione, G., letter of ; 356.
Castilla :
Don Pedro de ; 135.
Don Pero Laso de ; *ib.*
Castle Cornet, letters dated at ; 295, 299.
Castles and parks, royal, survey of ; 132.
Cathaia, voyages in discovery of ; 340.
Cavaignes :
Arnaud de ; 371, 388.
—— agreement by ; 371.
—— Condé's instructions to ; 365.
Cavalcanti, Sir Guido, instructions to ; 150, 167, 523.
Cavan, letter dated at ; 260.
Caverden, Sir Thomas, letter of ; 92.
Cawood ; 435.
letter dated at ; 413.
Cayly, a bookbinder ; 83.
Caynton, letter dated at ; 273.
Caywood, John, a printer ; 83, 85.
Cecil :
Lady, letters to ; 215, 250, 252, 439.
Philip, testament of ; 3.
Thomas ; 142.
Secretary or Sir William, letters to ; 80, 81, 82, 86, 87, 88, 90, 91, *et passim.*
—— proposed Keeper of the Great Seal ; 94.
—— his father's will ; 116.
—— liveries given to his servants ; 127.
—— his household at Wimbledon and Burleigh ; 142.
—— at Royston ; 228.
—— at Burleigh ; *ib.*
—— his journey to Newcastle ; 228–231.
—— at Berwick ; 233.
—— at Edinburgh ; 234 *et seq.*
—— his negotiation of the treaty at Edinburgh ; 234–250, *passim.*
—— his great deserts and small rewards ; 251.
—— marriage of his daughter ; 404, 415.
Cecilia :
Princess, of Sweden, bond by ; 325.
—— letters of ; 325, 329, 330.
—— letters to ; 318, 330, 332.
—— her meetings with Cornelius ; 326, 327.
her debts ; 330–332, 337.
Cessford, Lord or Laird of ; 181, 374, 389, 405, 467.

Chaloner :
Sir Thomas, letters of ; 118, 121, 156, 176, 265, 270, 300.
—— letters to ; 263, 266, 292, 299.
—— at Poissy ; 118.
—— his household ; 122.
Chalveden ; 527.
Chamber, Dr., deposition by ; 14, 15.
Chamberlain :
Mr. ; 96, 102.
—— ambassador to Muscovy ; 146.
Sir Francis, letters of ; 295, 299.
Francis, captain of Guernsey ; 271.
George ; 562.
Sir Ralph ; 438.
Ralph ; 283.
T., report of ; 58.
Sir Thomas ; 95.
—— letters of ; 105, 109, 113, 117, 179, 205, 236.
—— letter to ; 102.
—— ambassador in Spain ; 232.
Champernowne, Sir Arthur ; 146.
Champneys, Thomas, letter of ; 340.
Chandelleur, la ; 64.
Chandos, Lord ; 443.
Channel Islands :
fortifications at ; 99.
preparations for defence of ; 579.
Chantries and Colleges ; 53, 73, 75.
Chantry lands, sales of ; 99.
Chaperon, Guillaume ; 195, 216, 224.
Chapper, Mons., slain ; 211.
Chapron, Captain ; 226.
Charing, document dated at ; 38.
Charles V. ; 86, 87, 88, 90, 96, 98, 102, 103, 109, 110, 111, 112, 121.
letter of ; 5.
letters to ; 73, 74.
treaty with ; 5.
commission by ; 8.
his bad health ; 113, 114, 117, 123.
his treaty with Henry VIII. ; 22.
his treaty with Francis I. ; 44.
ratification of treaty by ; 49.
and the Council of Trent ; 54, 58.
his ambassador ; 101.
Charles, Mr. ; 144.
Charltone, John, the outlaw ; 25.
Chartres :
Vidame de ; 149, 270.
—— his son Casimir ; 304.
Chateau Cambresis, treaty of ; 152.
Châtellerault :
Duke of ; 168, 202, 207.
—— letter of ; 195.
—— letter to ; 198.
—— James, treaty with ; 187, 188, 192, 194.
—— (1561) ; 259.
—— his right to the Scottish crown ; 366, 369.
—— (1568) ; 395, 396.
—— his absence from Scotland ; 394.
Chatillon :
Admiral, at Calais ; 177.
Cardinal, ambassador ; 75, 113, 364, 388, 403, 404.
Chatillon—*cont.*
Cardinal, of, letter of ; 371.
—— agreement for ; *ib.*
Mdlle. de ; 362, 512, 513, 515, 518, 530, 531, 548.
Chatsworth ; 505, 509, 510, 578.
Edwynstall, near ; 505.
articles, &c., signed at ; 485, 486.
Chatterton, Dr., of Queen's College ; 492, 493.
Chaucombe, John, his lands ; 1.
Chekc :
— ; 66.
Mr. ; 88.
—— his books ; 146.
Chelsea ; 66, 118, 142, 473.
letters dated at ; 58, 103.
Cheneys, proposed visit of Elizabeth to ; 476.
Cherton, letter dated at ; 298.
Cheshire, seditious state of ; 575.
Cheshunt ; 2.
parsonage ; 274.
Chessam, John ; 530.
Chessmen and tablemen ; 131.
Chester ; 43, 343.
justices of ; 312.
letters dated at ; 37, 401, 402.
Sir Robert, suit of ; 118.
William, English merchant in Russia ; 347.
Chetwyn, letters dated at ; 273.
Cheviot ; 390.
Cheviots, the ; 571.
Chichester :
Bishop of (1536), and the Deanery of St. Paul's ; 11.
—— (1551) ; 83, 84.
—— (1552), letter of ; 95.
—— (1562), letter of ; 268.
—— (1563), letter of ; 276.
—— (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese ; 306.
Chidiock, Lord ; 392.
Chioza, council at ; 98.
Chipcase ; 405.
letters dated at ; 24, 25, 31.
Chiusi ; 113.
Cholmley :
— ; 338.
Sir Hugh ; 401.
Roger, letter of ; 51.
Christian of Denmark, his daughter ; 320.
Christmas, — ; 350, 352.
Christopher, Duke ; 403.
Church :
a, sale of ; 74.
plate, &c., sales of ; 99.
Churchyard, — ; 576.
Cipher ; 213.
Citolini, Alexander, letter of ; 336.
Claix, Jacques, of Antwerp, instructions to ; 387.
Clandeboye ; 260.
Clanricarde, Earl of (1552) ; 104.
Clapham, one ; 576.
Clarences, Mrs. ; 142.
Clarencius, Mrs., stuff delivered to ; 130.

Clarentius, herald; 482, 483.
Clement VII.; 5.
letter to; *ib.*
Clenell; 399.
Clentin, H., signature of; 100.
Clere:
Mr.; 438.
Edward, examination of; 439.
Sir Thomas; 11.
—— vice-admiral; *ib.*
Cleves:
Duke of; 304, 360.
—— letter to; 13.
Anne of, her jointure; 12.
—— letters of; 13.
—— depositions concerning her marriage; 14, 15.
—— grant to; 15.
—— and Mr. Garden; 140.
Clifford, Lady, Dudley's pretended marriage to; 131.
Clifton, Sir Gervase, letter to; 444.
Clinton:
Lord (1549); 71.
—— deputy at Boulogne, letters to; 75, 76.
—— Edward, High Admiral, letters of; 91, 127.
—— in Brussels; 149.
—— letters of and to; 146, 147, 279, 281, 325, 346, 350, 381, 443, 444, 446, 448, 489, 490.
—— instructions to; 448.
and Saye, Lord (1551), exchange of lands by; 93.
Lady; 51, 345.
Sir E., examination before; 535.
Sir H.; 488.
Clipstone manor, Notts; 93.
Clocks, inventory of; 129.
Clonne, lordship of; 527.
Close, Michael, of Totnes; 257.
Cloth:
tax on; 79.
and kerseys, manufacture of, in the Netherlands, scheme for; 343.
Clough, Richard; 299.
Clowde, —; 59, 60, 63.
Clun, survey of; 511, 516.
Clynnock, Maurice, letter of; 344.
Cobham:
letter dated at; 418.
Hall, letter dated at; 145.
church; 147.
family, genealogy of; 150.
Lord (1540), George, deposition by; 14, 15.
—— (1549), letter of; 74.
—— (1551), in Ireland; 88, 89.
—— (1557), George, letters of; 144, 145.
—— (1563), letters to; 284, 287.
—— (1566), letters to; 324, 338, 339.
—— (1567), letters to; 345, 348.
—— (1568), letters to; 354, 355, 357.
——, concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 443, 532, 540, 542, 543, 547, 550, 577.
Cobham—*cont.*
Lord and Lady; 336.
—— H., letter of; 418.
Mr.; 351, 475, 476.
Lady Anne, will of; 147.
Edmund; 147.
Edward; 147.
George; 147, 336.
Harry; 325, 336.
Henry; 147, 266, 349, 353.
——, letter of; 296.
John; 147.
John de, of Gaveland; 1.
Katherine; 147.
Thomas; 147, 532, 550, 559.
——, letter of; 533.
—— pardoned; 325.
—— answer of; 542.
Coche, R., direction by; 11.
Cockayne, Henry, bookseller; 542.
Cockburn, Sir James, commissioner; 364.
Cocks, Dr., a prisoner; 125.
Codfish, inferior; 357.
Coinage:
abatement of, proclamations touching; 86, 88.
improved, devices for; 151.
Coke:
his bark; 77.
Sir Anthony [or Richard], burgess for Stamford; 106.
Colclough, —, Lady Ormond's complaint against; 78.
Coldingham, Lady; 376.
Coldstream; 419.
Cole, Dr., warden of New College; 81.
Coleshill; 400, 456.
Coligny, Admiral de, agreement for; 371.
Colleges and chantries; 53, 73, 75.
Colly Weston; 137.
stewardship of; 115.
Cologne:
letters dated at; 396, 464.
Archbishop of, Adolphus; 78.
bishopric of; 110.
elector of; 408.
Colonna, Cardinal; 408.
Colsill, Queen's pensioner; 436.
Colwellhill; 399.
Comar; 82.
Comberford; 503, 504.
Compiegne, letter dated at; 105.
Compton, Thomas, lieutenant of Guernsey; 271.
Condé:
Prince of; 266, 317, 342, 366, 371, 388, 403, 404, 406, 407, 408, 409.
—— declaration about his departure from Noyers; 361–363.
—— his instructions to Cavaignes; 364.
—— his death; 410.
Connock manor, Wilts, survey of; 115.
Constable:
R.; 577.
Sir Ralph, letter of; 23.
Constance; 98.
Constantinople; 2, 106.

Conway or Conaway, Sir John; 466, 476.
Coodall, Sir William; 266.
Cooke :
cousin to Dr. Wotton; 86.
—, attachment of; 298.
Sir Anthony; 94.
—— letters of; 138, 140, 141, 146.
—— his son Bacon; 141.
Richard; 140, 141.
Coote, Richard; 440.
Cope, Sir Anthony; 51, 91.
Copenhagen, letter dated at; 100.
Copinger :
servant to Sir John Thynne; 46.
Walter; 258.
Copper mines; 467.
Copthall, letters dated at; 479, 482.
Corbet :
Sir Andrew; 443.
—— letter of; 521.
—— letters to; 272, 273.
Corby manor; 93.
Cordell, Sir W., Master of the Rolls, letter of; 341.
Cork, letter dated at; 413.
Cormallon, M. de, his death; 403.
Cormasters, M. de, at Crottoy; 112.
Corn, transport of, warrant for; 323.
Cornelius. *See* Alneto, Cornelius de.
Cornish :
Henry; 76.
—— Somerset's letter to; 76, 77.
Cornwall :
rebellion in; 80.
return from justices of; 312.
Captain, payment to; 281.
Cornwalleys or Cornwallis :
Sir Thomas; 138, 439, 440.
—— letters of; 139, 140.
—— examination of; 438.
Corry, —; 60.
Corsica; 98.
Corte, document dated at; 402.
Cortona, Bishop of; 136.
Coryatt, George, letter of; 324.
Cossé, Marshal de; 567.
Cotton :
George; 253.
Sir Thomas, in command of ships; 279, 282, 293.
—— letters of; 279, 281, 489.
—— French ships taken by; 282.
Coucy, Jacques de, surrender of Boulogne by; 44.
Couldeshort Castle, Hants; 258.
Couldingam Tower; 22.
Couldwell, James, deposition by; 532.
Council :
Privy, letters of; 16, 20, 21, 24, 25, *et seq.*, *passim*.
General, treatise on; 10.
Counsell :
Hugh, letter to; 276.
—— at Portsmouth; 280.
—— letter of; 281.
Courquhor, Cormock, banished from Ireland; 100.
Courrieres, M. de; 96.
Courtney, —; 77.
Courtville, secretary; 495, 498, 534, 555.
Coventry; 499, 536.
letters dated at; 252, 448, 450, 451, 477.
Mary Queen of Scots at; 448, 451, 455.
Charter House at; 451.
school in; 499.
and Lichfield, Bishop of (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese; 309.
Coverdale, Bishop; 103.
Cow, Gavin; 456.
Cowdray, Sussex; 503, 504.
Cowley, Mr., servant to Duke of Somerset; 91.
Cownsayle, Hugh; 275.
Cowper, one; 525.
Cox, Mr.; 107.
Crabbe, —; 298.
Crache, Robert, peti-capitayne; 43.
Craffort, —; 520.
Cragnathen; 507.
Craigmillar; 370.
Laird of; 250.
Craignethan or Draffen; 500.
Cranmer, supposed treatise by; 10.
Craven; 490.
Crawford, Earl of; 420.
Crawfurdland, Laird of, letter to; 395.
Cripps, —; 354.
Croft or Crofts :
Sir James, Lord Deputy of Ireland, letters to; 103, 104, 106.
—— commission to; 153.
—— his services in the North; 168, 170, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 181, 182, 183, 188, 189, 202, 207, 208, 210, 215, 220, 228.
—— his "pilling and pollinge;" 229, 233.
—— Norfolk's charges against; 229, 241.
—— his trouble; 251.
Crofton, Mrs. Blaunche, letter of; 91.
Cromwell :
Lord (1540), letter of; 12.
—— (1560); 254.
Crottoy; 111, 112.
Croxton; 292.
Crull manor; 93.
Crvy, Jehan de, document signed by; 106.
Cuerton, Mr., letter to; 301.
Culmere; 12.
Culverwelles, Nicholas, letter of; 388.
Cumberland :
return from justices of; 310.
Earl of (1542), proposed Warden of the Marches; 18, 19.
—— (1544); 30, 34.
—— (1569); 446, 476, 502, 557.
—— letter to; 441.
Countess of; 490.
Cumcatch, co. Cumberland; 456.
Cunningham, John, of Drumquhassel; 499.
Cunyngham, James; 178.

Cusack, Sir Thomas, Master of the Rolls, certificate by; 46.
Customs:
controllers, &c. of, complaints against; 148.
suggestions for improvement; *ib.*
Cuthbert:
John; 458, 530, 540, 543.
—— description of; 532.

## D.

Dacre or Dacres:
Lord (1544), his servant; 42.
—— his base sister; *ib.*
—— (1548); 57.
—— (1557); 146.
—— (1559), commission to; 153.
—— (1560); 171, 175.
—— an undutiful subject; 200.
—— George, his co-heirs; 455, 459.
—— his lands; 526.
Lady; 432, 440.
Edward; 455, 460.
—— his goods and lands; 462.
Leonard; 455, 456, 459, 460, 464, 468, 472, 550, 557.
Thomas or Richard of, horsemen under; 28.
Daintry, a servant; 576.
D'Albisse:
Mons.; 320.
—— his galley; 292.
Dalderne, Roger, deposition of; 330.
Dale:
Valentine, letters of; 289.
—— examination by; 294.
—— document signed by; 538.
Dalheim, overthrow at; 360.
Dalkeith Castle; 34.
Dalton, James, member of parliament, charge against; 341.
Daly, Robert, a priest; 101.
D'Amises, Vidame; 166.
Damsell, Sir William; 313.
Damvilliers, French attack on; 95, 96.
Daneye, Mr.; 435.
Dannell, cousin to Cecil; 339.
Dannett, Mr.; 481.
Dansell, Sir William, of the Court of Wards, &c.; 136.
Dantzig; 44.
letter dated at; 322.
Darcy:
Lord (1550), document signed by; 81.
—— (1553); 125.
—— (1566); 325.
of Chiche, Lord; 443.
Lord; 444.
with the crooked back; 339.
Sir Arthur, lieutenant of the Tower; 99.
D'Aremberg, M., his soldiers; 114.
Darlington, Sir W. Cecil at; 231.
letter dated at; 248.
Darnall, M., damage done by; 408.
Darnley:
Lord (1565), letter to; 315.
—— (1566); 324.
—— his murder of Rizzio; 333–336.
—— deposition on his murder; 416.
Darnton (Darlington?), letters dated at; 25, 26, 463.
D'Arras:
his plate; 110.
councillor of Charles V.; 111, 112.
Dasovik, Mons., envoy; 154.
Daudelot, Mons. et Madame; 362.
D'Aumale:
M., defeat of; 409, 411.
—— wounded; 418.
—— (1571); 520.
Davison, one; 576.
Davisons, the, of Teviotdale; 405.
Davye Shell; 399.
Dawney, Sir John; 16.
Day, —, printer of the Catechism; 99.
Deane, —, farmer of Connock; 115.
Dee, Jenkin, of Bristol, his confession; 68.
Deeping; 122.
bailiff of; 119.
De Foix; 519, 520, 522.
De la Motte; 519, 524.
Delawarr:
Lord (1553); 118.
—— (1569); 443.
De L'Orge, Mons.; 316.
Demmedmoleme; 12.
Dengiehall, Essex; 118.
Denham:
one, a goldsmith; 437.
Mr., Secretary to Lord Stourton; 92.
Denmark; 5.
the Palsgrave and; 110.
desire for peace in; 320.
Duke of Lorraine's connexion with; *ib.*
King of (1543), his ambassadors; 22.
—— (1552), letter of; 100.
—— (1553), his brother Hans; 114.
—— (1563); 284.
—— his closing of the Baltic; 316.
—— (1569); 406.
Dennis, Denys:
Sir Maurice; 269.
—— treasurer of Portsmouth, his death; 280, 281.
—— letters of; 278.
—— letter to; 276.
Denny:
Antony, deposition by; 14, 15.
Master; 61.
Denton Tower; 456.
Denye, Mr.; 22.
Dependale, Captain; 12.
Depruneaux, Sieur; 362.
Deptford; 52.
letter dated at; 282.
plague at; 281.
dock, great new ship in; 292.
Derby:
Earl of, letter of; 446.
—— letters to; 445, 446.

Derby—*cont.*
Earl of, concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 433, 443, 508, 526, 527.
—— his servants sworn; 509.
—— notes on his adherents; 576.
—— his house Bidstone; 576.
Derbyshire:
return from justices in; 309.
lead in; 500.
De Retz; 520.
Dering, sermon by; 452.
Derry, garrison at; 343.
De Sevre, French ambassador; 195.
Desmond:
Earl of (1549), declaration by his footman; 75.
—— (1552); 100, 104.
—— his country; 413.
—— letter of; 415.
—— (1569); 458.
Countess of, letter of; 355.
Sir John, his illness; 349.
Thomas of; 355.
Despes, Don Gueran, Spanish ambassador; 574.
Dessey, Mons.; 59.
D'Estampes, M., Governor of Brittany; 277.
De Tramblecourt; 408.
Deuxponts, or Bipont, Duke of; 283, 304, 364, 396, 411. *See* Bipont.
Devonshire:
rebellion in; 80.
return from justices of; 312.
Diego, Don, Councillor of Charles V.; 111, 117.
Dieppe; 17, 83, 111, 112, 169, 257.
disputed property in; 17.
Governor of; 284.
merchants of; 223.
Digby:
—, at St. Andrew's; 100.
Mr., and Richard Cecil's will; 116.
Dighton, Christopher, of Worcester; 306.
Dijon:
documents dated at; 7, 9.
attack on; 411.
Dillon, Robert, document signed by; 75.
Dimmock:
Sir Edward, his death and character; 347.
Robert, son-in-law to Cecil; 347.
Ro.; 576.
Dingley, letter dated at; 140.
Dinham, Alice, and West Wittingham ** manor; 118.
Divinity, discourse in; 352.
Dix:
Mr.; 527.
William; *ib.*
—— examination of; 549.
Dobbes, Walter, of Amsterdam; 223.
Docwra, Thomas, prior of St. John, treaty by; 5.
Don, Arche; 399.
Doncaster; 444, 446, 447, 448.
Sir W. Cecil at; 229.
Doria, Andrew; 270.
Dormer, Lady, and the Count de Feria; 196.
Dorpt Narve; 347.
Dorset:
Marquis of (1548), letter to; 55.
—— letter of; *ib.*
—— (1549); 63, 65.
—— his daughter. *See* Grey, Lady Jane.
—— (1549), examinations of; 71.
—— his house in Warwickshire; *ib.*
—— (1551), Henry, letter of; 85.
Lady, Frances, letter of; 55.
Dorye, Andrew, picture of; 131.
D'Osyes, M.; 101.
Douglas:
letter dated at; 23.
Archibald, letter of; 51.
—— letters to; 444, 485.
Sir George; 20, 29, 39, 41, 42.
—— his letter; 16.
—— his servants, &c.; 40.
George, and Rizzio's murder; 333.
——; 336, 523.
John, letter of; 516.
—— letter to; 51.
—— servant to Lord Maxwell; 42.
Robert; 178.
Dover; 3, 38, 39, 288, 289, 542, 559.
letters dated at; 4, 279, 289.
castle; 156.
—— furniture in; 290.
—— register of; 289.
Roads, letter dated at; 279.
searcher of; 86.
Down Castle; 507.
Downe, Reginald; 559.
Downes, the; 44.
Dowrishe:
Thomas, letters of; 59, 61, 63.
—— Sir W. Sharington and; 68.
D'Oysel:
—; 232.
French general in Scotland; 152.
Sieur, letter of; 100.
Draffen or Craignethan; 500.
Draycot, letters dated at; 48, 50.
Draycott, Henry, letter of; 322.
Drayton, letter dated at; 142.
Dresden, house called; 109.
Drew, —; 125.
John, letter to; 108.
Drumlanrig, Lord; 335.
Drumlaveryk, letters from; 40.
Drumquhassel; 499.
Drury:
Mr., in the Tower; 159.
Drew; 438.
Governor of Berwick; 353.
Sir William, letters of; 458, 462.
—— letter to; 418.
—— document signed by; 538.
Dryver, William, letter of; 282.
Dublin; 75, 76.
letters dated at; 88, 90, 91, 271, 413, 414, 488, 517.
Castle, letter dated at; 439.
Mint at, officers of; 106.
St. Patrick's, Dean of; 75.

Duckett :
Jeffry, envoy to Russia ; 348, 357.
Lionel ; 443.
Dudley :
Mr. ; 112, 113, 116.
Lord (1441), commission to ; 2.
—— (1571) ; 510, 512, 515, 518, 540, 542.
Sir Andrew, keeper of Westminster Palace, account of ; 127.
—— jewels, &c. borrowed by ; 131.
—— his pretended marriage ; *ib.*
Ch., in Council ; 365.
John, Lord Lisle ; 475, 476, 573.
—— letter of ; 44.
Richard, examination before ; 460.
Lord Robert, letters of ; 252, 295, 296.
—— reports about the Queen and him ; 252, 253, 255, 257.
—— his servant ; 258.
—— and Hales ; 294. *See* Leicester, Earl of.
Thomas ; 344.
Castle ; 518.
Dueglis ; 500.
Dullagh, the ; 78.
Dulverton ; 312.
Dumbarton ; 216, 500, 507, 526, 538, 539, 553.
castle ; 386, 393, 501.
Dun, the laird of ; 59.
Dunbar :
French at ; 200, 201, 214, 216.
siege of ; 215, 234, 235.
prisoners at ; 224.
fortifier at ; 225.
castle, Mary Queen of Scots at ; 335, 358.
Dunbritten ; 374.
Dunchurch ; 517, 523.
Dundas, William, letter of ; 485.
Dundee ; 170.
Dune, auditor to Anne of Cleves ; 140.
Dunfermline :
Abbot of ; 469.
Commendator of ; 499.
Dungannon, Earl of (1543), Lord Tyrone's son ; 21.
Dungarvan, Baron of (1552) ; 104.
Dunglass ; 199.
attempt to take ; 374.
Dunkirk ; 177, 331.
Dunlanerick, reward to ; 24.
Dunmow manor ; 12.
Dunstable plain ; 88.
Durham ; 389, 470.
letter dated at ; 18.
the French at ; 230.
return from justices of ; 311.
gaol at ; 399.
the rebels at ; 442.
Bishop of (temp. Edw. I.), complaint against ; 1.
—— Siver ; 3.
—— (1540), deposition by ; 14.
—— (1544), letters to ; 28, 38.
—— —— letters of ; 38, 39.
—— late (1553), Tunstall ; 124.
Durham—*cont.*
Bishop of (1559), commission to ; 153.
—— (1560), commission to ; 168.
—— (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese ; 311.
Dean of ; 103.
Dean and Chapter of ; 398.
—, schoolmaster ; 165.
D'Urtail ; 568.
Durtes ; 399.
Duval, — ; 364.
Dwina, country of ; 347, 348.
Dyer :
Edward, letter of ; 472.
Ellen, examination of ; 532.
Dymock :
Edward ; 80.
Sir Edward ; 119.
—— letters of ; 125, 126.
Dyneley, Arthur ; 26.
Dynham, Sir John, commission to ; 16.
Dynne, Erasmus ; 549.
Dyon, —, of Lincolnshire, complaint against ; 80, 81.
Dyrdo, William, receiver of Jersey ; 271.
Dyst ; 438.
Dyx, Mr. ; 516.

## E.

Eastlaughton manor ; 93.
Easton near Stamford ; 109.
Eccleshall Castle, letter dated at ; 309.
Edgecombe, Lady, deposition by ; 14, 15.
Edinburgh ; 29, 30, 333, 338, 462, 519.
letters, &c. dated at ; 152, 155, 234–264 *passim*, 353, 407, 444, 485.
treaties signed at ; 91, 234, 246, 247.
burning of ; 38.
the French at ; 177, 195.
provost and baillies imprisoned ; 262.
Mary's entry into, after Rizzio's murder ; 335.
parliaments at ; 349, 457.
Provost of ; 101.
Castle, siege of, &c. ; 167, 168, 202, 207–213, 216, 233, 238, 335, 338, 385, 393, 407.
—— captain of ; 374.
—— plague in ; 367, 372.
High Street ; 335.
Market Cross ; *ib.*
Holyrood house ; 265.
Education, proposed statutes affecting ; 163.
Edward :
I., his letter to the Pope ; 56.
Prince, son of Henry VIII., his proposed marriage with Mary of Scotland ; 22, 59.
—— letter to his father ; 47.
VI., proclamation attributed to ; 53.
—— his confession concerning the Lord Admiral ; 65.

Edward—*cont.*
VI., letter of credit by; 85.
—— letters of; 86, 93, 94.
—— exchange of lands by; 93.
—— his debts; 99.
—— letter to; 100.
—— his negotiations with Charles V.; 112.
—— his health; 121.
—— his illness and death; 123, 125.
—— picture of; 131.
—— confession of his religion; 133.
Ee, Burn and Rysgate, rivers or drains in Lincolnshire called; 124.
Effard, Thomas, of Guernsey; 320.
Eglionby, Edward; 444.
Egmont:
Count; 117, 196.
—— his raid upon France; 143.
—— Philip II. and; 342.
—— his execution; 359.
Elbœuf, Marquis d'; 179, 184, 186, 205.
Elizabeth:
Princess, afterwards Queen, at Hatfield; 61, 62.
—— her cofferer; 61, 64, 72.
—— letter of; 64.
—— letter to; 69.
—— her conduct with the Lord Admiral; 66 *et seq.*
—— her attendants; 69.
—— the Lord Admiral's familiarities with; 72, 73.
—— and Ewelme Hospital; 115.
Queen, letters of; 160, 168, 169, 180, 188, 194, 209, 210, 213, 214, 217, 219, 221, 240, 242, 244, 254, 255, 261, 273, 284, 403, 406, 423. 425, 440 *et seq.*, 479, 484, 572, 574.
—— letters to; 153, 158, 260, 263, 265, 270, 300, 422.
—— Philip II. and; 153, 161, 182.
—— her preparations for war; 158.
—— alleged illiberality of; *ib.*
—— her agreement with Lord Arran; *ib.*
—— her proposed marriage with the Archduke Charles; 158, 161.
—— and Archduke Charles; 285, 286, 291, 299, 300, 319, 321, 336, 342.
—— letter of the Archduke to; 353.
—— and the Archduke's likeness; 356.
—— Pius V.'s feelings towards; 182.
—— statement of her case against Mary Queen of Scots; 203, 204.
—— reports about Lord Robert Dudley and; 252, 253, 255, 302.
—— her proposed marriage to the Duke of Holstein; 255.
—— presents to; 258.
—— her declarations to the Scottish nobility; *ib.*
—— Mary Queen of Scots and; 263, 264.
—— her proposed interview with Mary; 266, 267.
Elizabeth—*cont.*
Queen, her resolutions regarding France; 270.
—— precautions regarding her apparel and diet; 287.
—— her religious beliefs; 302.
—— candidates for marriage with; 304.
—— her answer to the Emperor's ambassadors; 346.
—— Emperor of Russia's letter to; 347.
—— letters of Mary Queen of Scots to; 356, 357, 358, 363.
—— alleged plots against; 361.
—— her agreement with the French Protestants; 371.
—— interviews of the Scottish Commissioners with; 376.
—— Queen of Scot's desire for an interview with; 381, 382.
—— bull against; 400.
—— her anger against Murray; 418, 421.
—— a declaration of her proceedings; 456.
—— Cecil's memorial on the dangers besetting; 457.
—— and the Anjou marriage. *See* Anjou, Duke of.
Elliott, Mr.; 349, 350.
Elloy, the Frenchman; 258.
Ellys, John, Dean of Hereford; 307.
Elphington, Nicol; 491.
Elsinore; 316.
Eltham Park; 97.
Elvison, Father; 569.
Elwood:
Christopher; 455.
Martin, outrages by; 389, 405.
Ely:
Isle of, return from justices of; 308.
Bishop of (1551); 94.
—— (1553), Goodrich, petition to; 132.
—— (1559); 151.
—— (1560); 208.
—— (1562), letter of; 269.
—— (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese; 308.
—— (1571); 519.
—— his house; 563, 569.
Emden; 288;
trade with; 314.
rebels at; 360.
Earl of; 409.
Emson, Mr., of Tothill Street; 92.
Encinas, Cesar de; 45.
England:
Common Weal of, treatise on; 52.
Kings of, genealogical roll of; 150.
Englefield:
Mr.; 151.
Sir Francis, of the Court of Wards; 136.
—— letters of; 142, 322.
Sir Francis, concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 387, 495, 497, 498, 499, 502, 534, 553, 574.
Enniscorthy; 417.

Ensam, near Oxford; 500.
Ensdale; 420.
Epworth Manor; 93.
Erfurt, Protestant diet at; 422, 425.
Eric, Abraham, his daughter Christina; 329.
Erith, letters from; 283.
Erizzo, Marco Antonio, envoy; 255.
Erle:
Master; 496.
William; 499.
Erskine:
Lord (1560); 202.
—— his warning; 214.
Arthur, and Rizzio's murder; 334, 335.
Essex:
lands in, granted to Anne of Cleves; 12, 15.
bulwarks in; 95.
return from justices of; 310.
Earl of, Bourchier; 494.
Estaples; 111.
Este:
Francis di, General in Italy; 111.
Don Francisco de, letter of; 135.
Estfeld, Sir William; 2.
Eston:
letters dated at; 50.
Ford; 389.
Eton, Robert, letter of; 92.
Ettrick, forest of; 389.
Etwall, co. Derby; 505.
Eure:
Lord (1544), letter to; 34.
—— captain of Berwick; 229.
Sir Ralph; 20.
—— letters of; 24, 25, 31, 34, 43.
—— letter to; 29.
Sir William; 20.
—— letters of; 30, 40.
Evans:
Mr.; 351.
John, letter of; 273.
Richard; 559.
Evered, King's jeweller; 123.
Evers, Lord (1560), at Berwick; 221, 222.
Everton, John, letter of; 299.
Evill Manor, Somerset; 256.
Ewelme, house or hospital of, management of its estates; 114, 115.
Exeter:
St. Peter's Cathedral; 103.
customers of; 179.
Bishop of (1552), Coverdale; 103.
—— (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese; 312.
bishopric of; 477.
deanery of; 124.
Exports:
prohibition of; 81.
suggested restraint on; 288.
Exton, letter dated at; 92.
Eybury, co. Northampton; 137.
Eyemouth; 175, 214.
fishermen of; 30.
fortifications at; 152.
defence of; 181.
Eynes, Edmund; 398.
Eyre, Christopher, examination of; 69.

## F.

Falkirk; 485.
Falkland; 102.
letter dated at; 100.
Fane, Sir R., letters of; 56, 57, 59.
Farneham manor, Essex; 12.
Farnehurst, Laird of; 405.
Farnham:
letter dated at; 310.
court at; 437.
John, examination of; 433.
Farnhurst; 459.
Farniehurst, Lord of; 460.
Fawsinside; 334.
Fécamp; 112, 282.
Feckenham; 561.
Fecknam, —; 452.
Felton:
—, his confessions; 473, 477.
John, jewels bought by; 357.
—— of Stamford, letter of; 119.
Ferdinand:
King; 90.
Emperor, his death; 299, 301, 303.
—— burial of; 304, 305, 320.
—— the peace loving; 313.
Feria:
Count de; 153, 204.
—— his wooing of Elizabeth for Philip II.; 153.
—— at Mechlin; 158.
—— his knowledge of English affairs; 158, 159.
—— his departure to Spain; 196.
—— his rumoured appointment to England; *ib.*
Duke of; 387.
Duchess of; 555.
—— letter to; 507.
Fermar, —; 440, 561.
Fernham, John; 456.
Fernyhurst; 420.
Ferrabosco, Alfonso, bond by; 402.
Ferramosca, Cesar; 5.
Ferrar:
Mr.; 292.
Robert, bishop of St. David's; 133.
Ferrara:
Cardinal of; 110.
Duke of; 110, 111.
Ferrario, Bernardino, letter of; 97.
Ferrer, —, servant to Lord Rutland; 140.
Ferrers, Lord (1551), letter to; 94.
Ferro, Capo di, Cardinal; 122.
Ferys, Mr., of St. Albans; 560, 563.
Fez, kingdom of; 74.
Fife, French forces in; 168, 169, 170, 172, 174, 175, 179.
Figarola, Don Giovanni, ambassador; 148.
Fingask; 485.

Fish, sale of, minute on ; 357.
Fishbourn, Old ; 12.
Fisher :
John ; 269, 276.
T., report of ; 58.
William, letter of ; 137.
Fishing, proposed regulation of ; 165.
Fitton, Sir Edward ; 401.
Fitzalan, bailiff of London ; 483.
Fitzgarrett :
Edw., letters of ; 427, 428, 429.
—— letter to ; 429.
Fitzherbert :
Sir A., his proposal for a common bank ; 133.
John ; 510.
Sir Thomas ; 504.
Fitz-Morris, James ; 413, 415.
Fitzwilliam, or Fitzwilliams :
—, nephew of Duke of Norfolk ; 237.
Lady ; 60, 253.
—— her tenants ; 254.
Mr. ; 323, 483.
Bryan, shot ; 211.
John ; 168.
Sir William ; 291.
—— letter to ; 260.
Flamborough ; 23.
Head ; 173.
Flanders ; 29.
French attack on ; 98.
rate levied on ; 109.
rates of exchange in ; 117.
bishoprics in ; 182.
designs of France on ; 265.
imports from, proclamation against ; 301, 302.
free porters in ; 323.
Regent of ; 326.
intercourse with ; 371.
trade with ; 457.
printing of books in ; 495, 497, 498, 499.
the Spae ; 517.
English exiles in ; 525.
Fleece, the Golden, order of ; 136.
Fleetwood, William, examination before ; 508.
Fleming, Flemyng :
Lord (1542) ; 16.
—— (1544), a prisoner ; 27.
—— —— his entry ; 33, 35.
—— envoy of Mary Queen of Scots ; 357, 363, 374, 500, 507, 508, 509, 567, 568.
—— letter to ; 491.
Mr. ; 398.
Robert ; 271.
Thomas ; 419, 420.
Fletcher of Rye ; 17.
Flitcham ; 516.
Florence ; 110.
Duke of ; 110, 111, 113.
—— (1560) ; 177.
Duchess of, letter of ; 136.
Fludde, Paul, charges against ; 297, 298.
Flushingers, the ; 315.
Flyske, —; 334.
parson of ; 335.
Foix, M. de ; 516, 565, 566.
Fontainebleau ; 519.
letter dated at ; 4.
Forest, the New ; 278.
Forrest, M. de la ; 406.
Forster :
Sir John ; 403, 419, 446, 574.
—— letters of ; 373, 399.
—— and the Earl of Northumberland ; 374.
Fortescue, Sir Adrian ; 139.
Foster :
Sir John ; 200, 208, 263, 311.
Thomas, pardon to ; 118.
Fovent or Foosfownte manor ; 12.
Fowler, —; 66.
servant to Lord Lennox ; 325.
Mr., letter of ; 324.
Bryan, and Dr. Poole ; 309.
John, letter of ; 54.
Fox :
—, his mission to Rome ; 6.
Edward, Almoner ; 8.
Elizabeth ; 559.
Fox's Martyrs ; 351.
France :
treaty of Switzerland with ; 74.
intelligence from ; 105.
assistance from Scotland to ; 102.
Charles V.'s war with (1553) ; 109, 110.
expedition to Scotland from (1558) ; 149.
her alleged designs against England (1559) ; 157.
proceedings against Protestants in ; 159, 160.
wines of ; 163.
Throckmorton's embassy to, instructions regarding ; 166.
army of, in Scotland (1560) ; 168, 169.
Philip II.'s reported alliance with, 182.
designs against Scotland of, articles concerning ; 187, 191.
preparations of Spain against ; 196.
and Scotland, proclamation concerning peace with ; 197.
—— Philip's mediation between ; 203.
assistance to, from Spain and Portugal ; 206.
Treasurer of the Marine ; 212.
negotiations with, concerning Scotland ; 232, *et seq.*
its league with Scotland ; 259.
commotions in ; 265.
Protestant party in ; *ib.*
Guise party in, their cruelties ; 267.
ambassador from, his servant ; 268.
religious persecutions in ; 271.
measures to be taken against ; 277.
preparations for war in ; *ib.*
English prisoners in ; 292, 314.
—— letters of ; 292, 319.
negotiations with ; 354.
persecution of Protestants in ; 364.

France—*cont.*
the civil wars in; 366.
the Emperor's assistance to; *ib.*
proclamation enjoining friendly relations with; 387.
ambassador in, payment to; 415.
Cecil's memorial on dangers from; 457.
and Spain, jealousy between; 519.
negotiations concerning Mary Queen of Scots in; 567.
Franchiotto, the Italian; 361.
Francis I.:
letter of; 4.
oath of; 5.
payments to; *ib.*
obligation of; 7.
his treaties with Henry VIII.; 8, 9.
his treaty with Charles V.; 44.
his treaty with Henry VIII.; 47, 49.
Francks, Dr. Thomas, deposition of; 436.
Frankfort; 98, 317.
fair; 303, 320, 467.
free mart in; 314.
the Electors at; 402.
Diet of Protestants at; 404, 406, 408.
Frederick:
Elector Palatine; 22.
of Saxony; 98.
III. of Saxony, letter of; 425.
Freshvill, Peter, of Staveley; 504.
Freston, Mr., Cofferer; 140, 141.
Freville, —; 447.
Friesland:
East, Counts of; 360.
Count of, John, English pension to; 297.
Frith, the; 17.
French ships in; 160, 168, 170, 171.
Frogmorton, Master, letter to; 85.
Fuentes, Count de; 408.
Fuggars, the money lenders; 99.
Fulham parsonage; 491.
Fyssher, Jacob; 348.
Fyvie, the Laird of; 59.

## G.

Gamage family; 82.
Gamboa, Don Hernando de; 135.
Ganboa, Pedro de, letter of; 45.
Garden, Mr., and Anne of Cleves; 140.
Gardiner:
Stephen, his mission to Rome; 6.
—— Wolsey's letters to; 6, 7.
*alias* Sinclair, John, examination of; 527.
*alias* Watts, Anne, legacy to; 147.
Gares, Ryneane, a Scotchman; 42.
Gargrave, Sir Thomas; 185.
letter of; 293.
payment to; 441.
letter to; *ib.*
Garrard, Sir William; 443.
payment to; 411.
Garrer, William, English merchant in Russia; 347, 348.
Garret, Mr.; 439.
Garrett, Edward; 425, 435.
Garter, the, order of; 121, 125.
Gartley, the Scotchman; 560.
Garzias, Don; 110.
Gascony, wines of; 163, 282.
Gaston; 169.
laird of; 156.
Master; 157.
Gatacre, William, letter of; 273.
Gates, Sir Henry, letter of; 462.
Gats, Sir John; 68.
Gavin, Commendator of Kilwinning; 364.
Gawde, Mr.; 55.
Gawdy, Bassingbourn; 438, 440.
Gemmingen, defeat at; 360.
Geneva, letters from; 410, 411.
Genlis, M. de, his death; 403.
Genoa; 98.
Germany:
Protestants in, rising of; 82.
affairs of (1553); 122.
English negotiations with; 283.
plague in; 304, 305, 313.
feeling in, about the Spanish executions; 359.
Killigrew's embassy to; 393.
Emperor of, letter to; 359.
Emperors of, their alliances with England; 302, 303.
Protestant Princes of, assembly of; 258.
Gerrard:
Sir Gilbert, examinations before; 468, 535, 544, 548.
Sir Thomas, concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 504–572, *passim.*
—— letter of; 514.
—— examinations of; 508, 572.
—— interrogatories for; 507.
Gerynge, Henry, sheriff of Sussex, letters of; 268, 276.
Gesner, Conrad, payment to; 261.
Ghent; 288, 410.
Giannetti, Guido; 255.
Gibraltar; 270.
Gilbert, Humphrey, soldiers for Ireland raised by; 343.
Gilford:
Sir John; 99.
Marsh of; *ib.*
Gillesland; 455.
Gillingham; 274.
Water, ships sent to; 281.
Gilman, one; 569.
Glamis, Lord; 420.
Glamorganshire, justices of; 312.
Glasgow; 399.
French forces at; 195.
the Lords assembly at; 392.
parliament at; 391.
Lords Huntly and Argyle at; 391, 392.
Bishop of (1571), letters of; 519, 525, 565.

Glasion :
M. de ; 114.
—— envoy to England ; 197.
—— his declaration and the answer ; 203–205.
Glencairn :
Earl of (1542) ; 16.
—— (1544) ; 41, 43.
——, —— letters to ; 23, 32.
—— (1560) ; 252, 254.
——, —— his son ; 178.
—— (1566) ; 335.
—— (1568) ; 374.
Gloucester :
St. Mary's, Trinity Guild at ; 8.
Bishop of (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese ; 311.
Gloves :
inventory of ; 130, 131.
perfumed ; 266.
harvest ; 512.
Godd, John, merchant tailor ; 527.
Godden, Matt. ; 532.
Gohas, Capt., his regiment ; 362.
Goldthorpe, Richard ; 26, 27.
Goldwell, Mr. ; 301.
Goletta, the ; 342.
Gondy, M. ; 567.
Gonelsbery, letter dated at ; 141.
Gonson :
Master ; 44.
Benjamin, view of ships by ; 146.
—— letter of ; 281.
William, inventory of his goods ; 52.
Gonston, Mr. ; 251, 281.
Gonzaga, Ferrante, councillor of Charles V. ; 111, 114.
Goodrich :
Bishop of Ely, Lord Chancellor, letter of ; 108.
—— petition to ; 132.
Goodricke, Richard, letter of ; 80.
Goodyear :
Henry ; 458, 534, 536, 578.
—— examinations of ; 535, 536.
Gordon :
Captain ; 499, 535.
Alexander, letter to ; 34.
Sir John, of Lochinvar ; 364.
Gormson, Donald, letters of ; 385.
Gormyll, Rowland, examination of ; 258.
Gosnold, Mr. ; 94.
Gosslyng, Hellier, bailiff of Guernsey ; 271.
Grafton, — ; 140.
honour of ; 82.
Graham :
family of Leven ; 396.
George ; 178.
or Grame, George, son of Richard, of Netherby ; 253.
John, of Cannaby ; 253.
Robert, called "Gares" ; 42.
Granada, outbreak of the Moors in ; 456.
Grange, Laird of ; 405.
Grantham :
letters dated at ; 107, 138.
Grantham—*cont.*
Cecil's sheep at ; *ib.*
Granville ; 76.
Gratz, in Corinthia :
letter from ; 82.
letter dated at ; 353.
Gravelines ; 2.
Gravesend ; 144, 283, 325.
Gray :
Mr. ; 477, 478, 480.
—— his lands ; 374.
Grayme, Patie ; 34, 35.
Graystock ; 571.
Castle ; 455.
Greenwich ; 266, 267.
letters dated at ; 36, 37, 74, 85, 86, 88, 89, 100, 118, 120, 121, 233, 238, 244, 337, 338, 355, 411, 426, 430, 432, 434, 435.
Edward VI.'s lodgings in ; 120.
Grema ; 111.
Grenewood, Leonard, letter of ; 24.
Grenhead, Lord of ; 405.
Grenoble ; 47.
Gresham :
D. ; 283.
Sir Thomas ; 63, 433.
—— letters of ; 101, 117, 229, 573, 574.
—— instructions to ; 120.
—— at Antwerp ; 96, 97, 100, 197.
—— his embassy in Flanders ; 102, 103, 104.
—— at Brussels ; 176, 177, 232, 238.
—— at Queenborough ; 289.
Grey :
Lord (1545), General at Guisnes ; 45.
—— (1548) ; 56, 57.
—— (1557) ; 146.
—— of Wilton, Warden of the Marches, instructions to ; 172.
—— his services in Scotland (1559–1560) ; 157, 168, 177, 183–191, 200–220, *passim.*
—— letters to ; 209, 210, 217.
—— his son Barnaby ; 209.
—— Governor of Berwick ; 257.
—— and Berwick tithes ; 391.
—— (1569) ; 420, 443.
Arthur, shot ; 211.
Lady Jane ; 55.
—— the intrigues concerning ; 63, 69, 70, 71.
Lord John, letters of ; 139, 212.
—— letter to ; 279.
Lady Katherine, and the Prince of Spain ; 197.
—— and Lord Hertford ; 261, 264, 272, 294, 295.
—— removed from the Tower ; 279.
Lord Richard, warrant to ; 11.
Lord Thomas ; 76.
—— suit of ; 118.
—— interrogatories to ; 294.
Griffin, Edward, letter of ; 140.
Grimsby :
in great ruin and decay ; 109.
St. Mary's and St. James's Churches ; *ib.*

Grimshaw, Nicholas; 530, 531.
Grimsthorp, letter dated at; 45.
Grimstone, Edward; 438.
Groningen, Louis of Nassau about; 360.
Grymstone:
John, of Edmonton, will of; 46.
William; 26.
Gueldres, Governor of, letter to; 407.
Guernsey:
customs levied in; 2.
notes concerning; 15.
petticoats; 130.
inquiry into church lands, &c. in; 244.
trade at; 251.
petition from; 271.
St. Julian's chapel in; *ib.*
letter dated at; 277.
threatened attack on; 277, 281.
ships and soldiers sent to; 280.
commissioners for, report of; 287.
grammar school; *ib.*
fortifications of; 278, 295, 299.
petition concerning its privileges; 321.
bailiff, &c. of; 320.
captain, &c. of; 516.
defence of; 579.
Crown lands in; *ib.*
Guienne; 362, 365.
Guildford; 347.
Lord (1553); 117.
Guinea, navigation to; 165.
Guintini, Francesca, sonnet by; 396.
Guise:
house of, its power and influence; 197, 198, 204.
Duke of; 204.
—— his party; 267.
Madame de; 520.
Guisnes; 45, 46, 48, 97, 100.
works at; 29.
Gulford, house and park; 140.
Gunson, William, paymaster; 16.
Guntor, Arthur, his evidence concerning Amy Robsart; 252, 253, 255.
Gusman, envoy; 114.
Guttinieres, M. de; 362.

## H.

Haberdashers' wares, their import prohibited; 163.
Hack, —, his wife; 145.
Hackney; 318.
Haddington; 233, 249.
proposed burning of; 34, 37.
Haddon:
Mr.; 138, 456.
James, letter of; 124.
Walter, agreement by; 371.
Haddow, Great, manor; 12.
Hafter, —, Dean of Guernsey; 271.
Hakluyt; 351.
Hala; 114.
Haldon manor, Kent; 415.
Hales:
Mr., and Fras. Newdigate; 294.
James, commissioner in Kent; 54.
John; 25, 27.
—— letter of; 140.
—— indictment against; 290.
—— interrogatories to; 294, 295.
—— his answers; *ib.*
—— his book; 294, 296.
Justice; 94.
Halfnaked manor, with Boxgrave; 256.
Halford, parson of; 306.
Hall:
Anthony, of Sharperton; 399.
Arthur, letters of; 146, 489.
Clement, of Burdope; 399.
Edmund, declaration of; 253.
Francis, his heir; 141, 142.
John, sergeant of Tyndale; 99.
——; 399.
—— concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 499, 540, 541, 547, 553, 572.
—— examinations of; 499, 559.
—— confession of; 503.
—— interrogatories for; 501, 512.
—— answer of; 502.
Mistress; 107.
Randy, of Colwellhill; 399.
Robert, of Muckeridge; 399.
William; 499.
Hallingley; 474.
Halloye, M. de; 105.
Halmeend, co. Lincoln; 119.
Halton:
Lord (1559), introduced to Mary, Queen of Scots; 157.
manor; 456.
Halywell; 475.
Hamburg; 406.
letters dated at; 123, 409, 410.
traffic to; 314.
magistrates of; 410.
Hamby, Mr., his clerks; 276.
Hamilton; 500.
letter dated at; 195.
convention in; 155.
family, slaughter done to; 374, 383.
—— and Wharton; 391, 392.
Duke of, his title to the Scottish crown; 369.
James, of Bothwellhaugh, letter of; 482.
John; 495, 498.
Provost of Bothwell, letter of; 359.
Hamlyn or Hameling:
John; 469.
—— examinations of; 466, 468, 502.
Hampshire, return from justices of; 310.
Hampton:
Court; 349, 350, 351, 352, 376, 382, 430, 434, 461, 481, 548, 552.
—— documents dated at; 8, 18, 19, 20, 21, 76, 465.
—— council at; 370.
—— proceedings of Commissioners at; 381.
Mr.; 238.

Hancocks, Margaret, examination of; 532.
Hanford :
John, letter of; 453.
manor, Somerset; 256.
Hanmar, one; 569.
Hanse, the :
merchants of; 251.
Towns, letter from; 267.
Hanworth; 294.
letter dated at; 57.
Harbard, —; 436.
Harbottle; 373.
Castle, letter dated at; 399.
Harderwick, in Guelderland; 11.
Harfleur; 112.
Hare :
Mr.; 438.
Michael, examination of; 440.
Thomas; 490.
Harmeston parsonage; 93.
Haro, John de, Spanish captain; 45.
Harper, G., Commissioner in Kent; 54.
Harpsfeld, Mr.; 542.
Harpyne, Robert; 25.
Harrington :
—; 477.
Mr., Secretary in Spain; 387.
Sir John; 119, 124.
—— letter of; 92.
—— examinations of; 63, 65, 66.
Robert; 116.
Harris :
Mr.; 198.
Robert; 527.
—— examination of; 549.
William; 469.
Harry Grace à Dieu, the ship; 45, 52.
Harvey, —; 525.
Harvest gloves; 512.
Harvy; 531.
Hart :
one; 508.
Sir Percival; 147.
William, of Ensam; 500.
Hartlepool :
plan of; 225.
defence of; 263.
Harwich; 28, 31, 262, 490, 526, 527, 556.
Hasset, —; 511, 516.
Hastings :
Lord (1563), commission to; 127.
— and Lord Paget; 152.
Sir Edward; 118, 146.
Hatfield :
letters dated at; 61, 62, 64.
Princess Elizabeth at; 61, 62, 64.
letters dated at; 67, 70, 115, 137.
Hathelay, Richard and Collete; 320.
Hatton, Master; 57.
Haunce, New and Old; 132.
Haure, Marquis d', letter of; 407.
Haverd, a priest; 269.
Havre :
de Grace, or Newhaven; 112, 270, 282, 284, 320, 568.
siege of; 273, 274.
garrison at; 275, 276.
list of men serving at; 287.
Hawkins, —, and the two Portuguese; 347.
Hawkwood; 13.
Hawne :
camp before, letters from; 144.
town and castle taken; *ib.*
Hay, Alexander; 416.
Haydon, Sir Christopher; 438.
Hayward :
—, 561.
Rowland, English merchant in Russia; 347.
Hebblethwaite, Mr.; 299.
Hechstetter, Daniel, letter of; 345.
Heding; 111.
Heidelberg; 113, 396, 403, 464.
letters dated at; 404, 406, 422.
Heighton, —; 502.
Helay, Lady Wharton at; 504.
Hele, Walter, vicar of Iplepen, his recantation; 103.
Helfenstein, Count of; 161, 283, 305.
Hendley, Robert, servant; 257.
Hendon; 427, 431.
Heneage :
Sir Thomas, deposition by; 14, 15.
—— patron of Grimsby; 109.
Thomas, letters of; 479, 481, 484.
Henry II. of France :
treaty by; 74.
letters to; 85, 86.
his campaign in Italy; 87.
his capture of Damvilliers; 96.
Henry VIII. of England :
letters of; 3, 27, 32.
letters to; 12, 13.
his divorce; 6, 10.
his marriage to Anne of Cleves; 12, 14.
his treaty with Charles V.; 22.
panegyric on; 48.
his treaty with Francis I.; 47, 49.
his will; 559, 571.
Hepburn, Roger; 389.
Hepburns, the, and Wharton; 391, 392.
Herbert :
—; 339.
Mr.; 68.
Lord (1513); 3.
—— declaration of; 529.
Lady; 504.
Edward; 431, 456.
—— examination of; 432.
Herbipolensis, Bishop; 429.
Hereford :
cathedral church of, 307.
canons of, their character; *ib.*
Bishop of (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese; 307.
Earl of, genealogy of; 150.
Viscount (1553), Walter; 126.
—— instructions to; 419.
—— letter of; 424.
——; 443, 560.
Herlle, W., letter of; 298.
Heron :
Mr., of Chipchase; 405.
Christopher, petition of; 126.
John, payments to 3.

Herries :
Lord (1568), John, commissioner for Mary, Queen of Scots; 357, 358, 363, 364, 367, 370, 375.
—— (1569); 394, 396.
—— letter to; 491.
—— concerned in plot for Mary; 402, 407, 479, 500, 507, 508, 509, 537, 559, 570.
Hertford; 290.
shire, return from justices of; 307, 310.
Earl of (1540–1544), letters to; 12–—44, *passim*.
—— (1544), letters of; 25, 26, 27, 33, *et seq*.
—— Warden of the Marches; 18.
—— his landing at Leith; 34.
—— (1547); 49.
—— (1549) and Lady Jane Grey; 70.
—— (1561), and Lady Catherine Grey; 261, 264, 272, 294, 295.
—— (1563), his case; 272.
—— removed from the Tower; 279.
—— (1568); 380.
—— his league with Murray; 386, 391, 393.
—— his children; 435.
Lady, letters to; 42.
Hertilbury; 107.
Hesdin, surrender of; 105, 106, 112, 118.
Hesse :
Duke of (1564), his son and Queen Elizabeth; 304.
Landgrave of; 429.
William of; 410.
Heton, —; 63.
Heveningham, Christopher; 499, 503.
Heyward, Sir Rowland; 527, 570.
Heywoode manor; 12.
Hide, de la; 83.
Higford, or Hickford:
Robert; 437, 438, 543, 577.
—— letters of; 437, 511, 516.
—— examinations of; 437, 520, 521.
—— confession, &c., of; 524, *et seq*.
Higgins, Mr.; 344, 387, 438.
Higham manor; 503.
Hill, —; 561.
William, of Taunton; 312.
Hillington parsonage; 118.
Hilton :
Sir —, at Taymouth; 168.
Baron, his son; 289.
Hoby :
Mr.; 68, 107, 117.
Sir Philip, ambassador to Charles V.; 120.
—— payment by; 140.
—— letters of; 74, 94, 98, 118, 123, 137, 138, 139.
Hoghstraet, M. de; 114, 117.
Holbeck, H., letter of; 85.
Holcroft:
Sir Thomas, letter of; 74.
—— examination of; 96.
Holderness; 185.
Holland :
deputies from; 2.
the Haggs of; 11.
rate levied on; 109.
free porters in; 323.
co. Lincoln; 119, 124.
one; 539, 546, 553, 571.
Holstein :
Duke of (1553); 110.
—— his Swart Rutters; 117.
—— proposed marriage of Elizabeth to; 255.
Holstocke:
captain of the Swallow; 173.
Mr.; 274.
John; 83.
William, letter of; 279.
—— in command of a ship; 282.
Holway, William; 301.
Holyfield; 527.
Holy Island; 442.
fort at; 405.
Homilies; 133.
Honfleur; 112.
Honnings, William; 438.
Hoo :
Robert at, of Cheshunt, his will; 2.
co. Southampton; 12.
lordship, Kent; 13.
Hooper, Bishop, letters of; 107, 108, 125.
Hopkin, —; 561.
Hopton:
Sir Owen; 438.
—— letters of; 528, 565, 568.
Sir Ralph; 312.
Walter, of Oxford; 83.
Horatio, Duke; 113.
Horbline manor; 93.
Hords park, letter dated at; 272.
Horn:
Count; 102.
—— Philip II. and; 342
—— his execution; 359.
Horner, Harry; 138.
Horses for military service; 26, 27, 33.
Horsey, —; 350, 352.
Mr., letter to; 444.
Edward; 447.
—— letter to; 493.
George, warrant to; 445.
Horsley, letter dated at; 281.
Houghsetter, Daniel, letter of; 467.
Hovingden, Giles; 78.
Howard :
Lord (1546), William, letter of; 47.
—— of Effingham; 267.
—— (1568); 381.
—— Admiral; 489.
Sir Geo.; 160, 177, 185, 202, 206, 208, 210, 211, 213, 215, 219, 220, 228, 242.
Lord Thomas; 574.
Hubert, —; 440.
Huddisdon, W., of Warwick; 306.
Huggens, Robert, payment to; 258.
Huggins, William :
and Appleyard; 350, 351.
interrogatories for; 351.

Huggon, T.; 440.
Hughes, Jo., doctor of laws; 11.
Huguenots, the; 417, 418.
Hull; 446, 490.
letters dated at; 23, 254.
timber delivered at; 24.
ships; 179, 183, 185, 186, 225, 240, 316.
the Elizabeth of; 215.
Hulton, the shallop; 52.
Humber, the; 173, 571.
Humbert, Nicholas, deposition of; 416.
Hume:
family, of the Marches; 174, 176.
Lord (1544), his servants; 40.
—— (1560–69); 181, 199, 217, 225, 374, 391, 392, 397, 403, 405, 420, 459, 460.
John, of the Hithlas; 22.
castle, proposed taking of; 41.
—— taking of; 459, 467.
Huncle, —, and Connock farm; 115.
Hungary:
state of; 82.
Queen of; 90.
the Turks in; 304, 313, 317, 319.
revolt in; 404.
rebels in; 408.
Hunsdon:
Herts; 94.
Lord (1561), payment to; 258.
—— Governor of Berwick; 263, 574.
—— (1568); 356.
—— letters of; 372, 373, 374, 376, 383, 384, 388, 390, 391, 392, 395, 397, 398, 399, 402, 403, 407, 419, 459, 462.
—— letter to; 441.
—— complains of his office at Berwick; 372.
—— and the Regent Murray; 394.
—— his uncle Bullen; 397.
—— his office of Antely; 477.
Lady Anne, her complaint against her husband; 372.
Hunt, Roger, Baron of the Exchequer; 2.
Huntingdon; 228.
Hospital of St. John; 256.
shire, return from justices of; 307.
Earl of (1552); 103.
—— (1560), letter of; 253.
—— (1569); 400, 443.
—— letters of; 417, 423, 424, 426, 448, 450, 451, 455.
—— letters to; 422, 428.
—— instructions to; 419.
—— his custody of Queen Mary; 421, 422.
Huntley:
Earl of (1548), his escape; 56, 57, 59, 60.
—— (1552); 99.
—— (1560); 169, 199, 226.
—— his servant Kier; 192.
—— letter to; 193.
—— joins the Duke of Norfolk; 195.
—— (1566), after Rizzio's murder; 334–336.
Huntley—*cont.*
Earl of (1565), playing the king in the north; 374.
—— his restoration; 370.
—— (1568); 383, 386.
—— his servant; 390.
—— (1569); 391, 407.
—— at Glasgow; 391.
Hurst, Captain of; 274, 277.
Husbandry, statutes for maintenance of; 162.
Husey, Laurence and John, English merchants in Russia; 347.
Hussy, a prisoner; 450, 458, 468.
Hutchinson, —, his ward; 489.
Hutton, William; 455.
Huy; 408.
Huycke, T., commissioner; 298.
Hyde, John de la, his house at Maynooth; 78.
Hylyard, —; 475.

## I.

Iceland fish; 357.
Iden, Robert, bailiff of Hoo; 13.
Idrone, Barony of; 401.
Ilfracombe; 415.
Illiricus servant; 262.
Inchkeith:
French forces at; 174.
siege of; 212, 213, 234, 235, 519.
state of; 225.
Inglebye, Sir William; 470.
Inglis, Archy; 517, 523.
Innermeth, Lord; 420.
Innspruck; 98.
Interim, the, proposed by Charles V.; 54, 58.
Inventories; 318, 335, 336.
taken at Westminster Palace; 127–132.
Ionys, Brian, constable of Carlow, letter of; 78.
Iplepen, Devon, vicar of, his recantation; 103.
Ipswich, merchant adventurers at; 301.
Ireland:
Lord Tyrone's tenants in (1543); 21.
kerne from (1544); 37.
the getting and the decay of; 52.
Lord Marshal of (1549); 75, 76.
Lord Deputy of (1549), letters to; 75, 76.
alleged plot in (1549); 76.
Lord Deputy of, (1551), Sentleger; 89.
—— (1551), letter to; 93.
—— Croft; 106.
—— (1552), letters to; 103, 104.
—— articles sent to; *ib.*
treatise on the disorders of (1554); 136.

Ireland—*cont.*
Lord Deputy of (1557), Earl of Sussex, petitions of; 145.
money coined for (1559); 151.
north of (1560), reduction of; 181, 188.
speeches about Elizabeth in; 260.
affairs of (1562); 266.
its restoration to Scotland; 286.
captains of, complaints from; 297.
state of revenue in; 322.
Master of the Rolls in; *ib.*
Queen of Scot's designs in; 339.
enlistment of soldiers for; 343.
affairs in (1567), books on; 352.
Earl of Sussex in; 353.
Sir Henry Sydney in; 352, 353.
—— his secretary Waterhouse; 401.
cannibalism in; 405.
Lord Deputy of; 516.
—— (1571), letter to; 493.
Sir John Perrot's charge in; 501.
Iron mills, proposed statute against; 164.
Islington; 559.
Isham, Mr.; 137, 144, 145.
Islands, the Channel; 280, 281.
Italians, their alleged greed; 163.
Italy:
war in; 87.
suspicious persons in; 361.
persecutions in; 404.
news from; 418.

## J.

Jackman, Alderman; 527.
Jackson:
Nicholas, parson of Halford; 306.
Ralph, his surrender of Savoy Hospital; 123.
Thomas, letter of; 398.
Jane, Lady, usurper, stuff delivered to; 128.
Jard, R.; 485.
Jebb, Humfrey; 559.
Jedworth:
proposed burning of; 25, 26.
provost of; 25.
intended attack on; 40, 41.
church or abbey of; *ib.*
devastations in; 74, 405.
Jenkinson:
Anthony, his journey to Persia; 260.
—— his voyage in discovery of the Cathaia; 340.
—— Emperor of Russia's letter brought by; 347.
Jennet, the ship; 281.
Jennings, —; 561.
Jerningham:
Sir Henry; 131, 440.
—— commission to; 127.
Henry, of Wingfield, recusant; 165.
Mary, tinsel given to; 130.
Jersey:
accounts concerning; 3.
ordnance, &c. at; 76.
customs at; 244.
trade at; 251.
fortifications at; 270, 271, 278, 293, 315.
commissioners for; 271.
Castle, pestilence in; 274, 277, 278.
threatened attack on; 277, 281.
ships and men sent to; 279, 280.
Castle, expenditure on works at; 282.
commissioners for, report of; 287.
particulars concerning; 296.
petition regarding privileges of; 318, 321.
munitions sent to; 342.
defence of; 579.
Jervys, —, his daughter; 561.
Jesualdi, cardinal; 408.
Jesuits the, their coming into England; 153.
Jeune, a printer in Paris; 84.
Jewel House, payments for; 415.
Jewell, Jo.:
Bishop of Salisbury; 324.
examination before; 427.
Jewellery, &c., inventories of; 129, 131, 132.
Jhonstoun, Edward; 485.
Jobson:
Sir Francis, letter to; 254.
—— lieut. of the Tower; 443.
Walter, letter of; 254.
John Frederick, Duke; 114.
Johnson:
—, at Berwick; 398.
John, letters of; 113, 122.
Robert; 492, 513.
Rowland; 397.
—— letter of; 390.
Joinville; 520.
Jonas, Elizabeth, the ship; 281.
Jones:
Edward, velvet delivered to; 130.
Henry, document signed by; 538.
Judd, Sir Andrew; 122.
Juliers, Duke of (1540), William; 12.
Junius:
J., letter of; 384.
Mr.; 403, 404, 406.
Junta, Signor, envoy from Rome; 110.
Justices of the Peace, returns from, on the condition of their counties; 306–312.

## K.

Karr, Thomas; 390.
Katherine (Parr), Queen of Henry VIII.
letters of; 42, 57, 58.
letter to; 51.
poem in French by; 53.
her death; 61.
picture of; 131.

Keightley, servant to Bishop Bonner; 83.
Kellingham, Robert, letter of; 23.
Kelsey:
letter dated at; 109.
abbey; 389.
Kelso; 403, 405, 419.
Kelway, Sir William, his expenses at Portsmouth; 272.
Kenilworth:
writ dated at; 1.
or Killingworth; 391.
visit of Elizabeth to; 481.
Kenlis in Kilkenny; 75.
Kennet, East; 12.
Kenninghall:
Norfolk; 423, 424, 438, 439, 440, 516, 533.
letters dated at; 423, 427.
Mr.; 222.
Kent:
Commissioners in, memoranda by; 54.
bulwarks in; 95.
justices of; 311.
one, a minstrel; 576.
Keriell, Sir Thomas, commission to; 2.
Kerrycurrchie; 413.
Kesten, Howell in; 347.
Kesteven; 119, 124.
Keswick; 511.
letters dated at; 30, 345.
Keye, Thomas, of Ewelme hospital, complaints against; 114, 115.
Keylwey, Sir Robert, letters of; 73, 74.
Keyre or Kier, servant to Lord Huntly; 192, 193.
Kilkenny; 75, 417.
letters dated at; 76.
Killegrew, —; 566.
Mr.; 252, 337.
—— his report; 216, 218.
—— in Edinburgh; 339.
Henry, letters of; 403, 406, 409.
—— letter to; 410.
Sir Henry, his daughter; 259.
—— payment to; 393.
—— envoy; 425, 430.
Peter; 375.
Killinghall, Mr.; 219.
Kilmainham, letter dated at; 82.
Kilwilling:
Abbot of; 396.
Lord (1569); 395.
Commendator of; 364.
King, Henry; 265.
Kinghorn, French forces in; 170.
Kingsmill, Sir J., certificate of; 114, 115.
Kingstanley manor; 256.
Kingston; 434.
Count of; 408.
Kirby Moorside; 436.
Kirk Oswald; 372.
College of; 456.
audit at; 455.
castle of; *ib.*
Kirke, Peter; 460.
Kirkham; 140.
Kitchen, Richard; 456.
Kittson:
Mr.; 438.
Thomas; 439, 440.
Knaplocke, Robert, of Southampton; 258.
Knaresborough; 469.
Knesall manor and park, Notts; 93.
Knevet, —, his hurt; 209.
Knevett, —; 462.
Knight:
Dr., ambassador, letter to; 3.
Mr., his brother; 60.
George, clerk of the Mint; 67.
Knighton farm, Wilts; 256.
Knolles, Mr.; 104.
Knollys:
Lady; 158.
——, her death; 400.
——, her burial; 415.
Sir Francis; 277.
—— declaration to; 203.
—— letters of; 274, 275, 388.
—— letters to; 251, 383.
—— in charge of Mary, Queen of Scots; 390, 430, 443, 466.
—— warrant to; 284.
Harry; 400.
Henry, in charge of the Duke of Norfolk; 443.
—— instructions to; *ib.*
Knopper, Albert, ambassador from Denmark, letter of; 316.
Knotsford, —; 533.
Knotsforth, Mr.; 579.
Knottesworth, Mr.; 532.
Knowsley; 433.
Knox:
—; 103, 261.
John, letter of; 262.
Knyvet:
young; 439.
Knyvett, —, his man; 421.
Kottam, —; 510.
Kyrcaldie; 155.
Kytson:
Thomas; 440.
—— examination of; 439.

## L.

Labourers and servants, statutes concerning; 162.
La Bross; 205.
Lacy:
Henry, letter of; 106.
Robert, burgess for Stamford; 106.
Laghlyn, house of; 401.
Lalasens, Christopher; 502.
Lalayne, M. de; 117.
La Marque, taking of; 168, 171.
Lambe, Mr.; 106.
Lambeth:
documents dated at; 11, 312.
Marsh; 533, 557, 558, 560, 562.
Lambres, M. de; 404.

La Mothe, M. de; 566.
Lamplugh; 450.
Lancashire:
loan in; 472.
justices of; 312.
seditious state of; 575.
Landores, lately called Leslie; 334.
Lands, purchase of, limitation of; 162.
Langall drole bridge; 119.
Langhole castle; 35.
Langley:
Alderman; 558.
co., Southampton; 12.
Lango, James; 2.
Langton:
Laird of, letter to; 385.
manor, Dorset; 256.
Lansack; 404.
Lapworth, one; 499.
La Rochelle; 362, 371.
Lascelles, Lassels:
—; 338, 533, 538.
his support of the Queen of Scots; *ib.*
Father; 339.
Bryan, examinations of; 547, 548, 551, 552, 578.
Christopher; 502.
Hersey; 575, 578.
—— examination of; 548.
Sir Roger; 35.
Lass, Garcia, envoy from Spain; 206.
Lat, Jehan, Treasurer of the French Marine; 212.
Lathom; 505, 506, 514, 515, 518, 560.
letter dated at; 446.
chapel; 509.
Latimer, Lord (1560); 256.
Latymers manor; 467.
La Vale; 354.
La Verirle, letters dated at; 315, 316.
Law, the, study of, to be confined to gentlemen; 163.
La Warr, Lord; 436.
Lawder:
Alex.; 34.
James; 463.
Laxton, Richard, letter of; 457.
Laybourne, Sir Robert; 576.
Laycock, Sir W. Sharington's house at; 58.
Layman, one; 490.
Layton:
—; 447.
Captain; 320.
Leather and shoes, proposed limitation of prices; 164.
Leaver, a priest; 491.
Leche:
John, of Totnes; 257.
a servant; 78.
Lecost, Capt., at Calais; 134.
Lee:
Dr.; 468.
John, letter of; 466.
Sir Richard, his possessions; 48.
Lee—*cont.*
or Leeke, Mr. or Sir Richard, at Berwick; 172, 181, 184, 211.
—— sent to Leith; 215, 220, 222, 224, 297.
Thomas; 133.
Leeke:
Sir Francis, his appointment; 168.
——; 200, 208.
—— his footmen at Leith; 227.
—— Captain of Berwick; 248.
—— his good service; 250.
Leicester; 446.
letters dated at; 253, 417.
levies assembled at; 444.
shire, intended insurrection in; 92.
—— Lord Rutland's lands in; 292.
—— return from justices of; 307.
Earl of (1563), letters of; 287, 452, 482.
—— letters to; 421, 483, 486, 568.
—— (1564), and the house of Austria; 291.
—— (1565); 319.
—— his liking for the Archduke Charles; 322.
—— his order of France, &c.; 324, 325.
—— and Elizabeth; 337.
—— (1567), and Lord Sussex; 344.
—— his wife's death; 350.
—— (1567), speeches against; 350.
—— Appleyard's connexion with; 350, 351.
—— (1568), in Council; 365.
—— (1568); 381, 401, 426, 430, 434, 443.
—— John Handford and; 453.
—— his influence with Elizabeth; 474.
Leighes, Great, manor; 12.
Leipsic; 410.
Leith; 288, 391, 507, 526.
letter dated at; 155.
landing at; 34.
taking of; 38.
fortifying of; 155.
French forces at; 168, 170, 171, 174, 175, 177, 195, 200, 202, 207.
skirmishes before; 202.
camp before, letters dated at; 211, 215, 224, 225, 226, 247.
skirmish at; 211, 217.
siege of; 212–234, *passim.*
fire in; 217.
war munitions at; 219.
things to be inquired into at; 220.
plan of; 222.
skirmish near; 225.
number of soldiers in; 227.
short supplies in; 227, 228, 231.
Vaughan's fort; 225, 227.
suspension of arms at; 234.
supplies at; 235.
paper thrown into; 242.
demolition of, treaty for; 245.
—— plan for; 246.

Leith—*cont.*
dismantling of; 248, 249.
appearance of the French soldiers in; 248.
Castle, letters dated at; 497.
examination at; 499.
Le Merle, M.; 371.
Lennox:
—— Earl of (1542); 17.
—— (1544), expedition against; 29.
—— and the Queen of Scots; 30.
—— letter to; 32.
—— hostage for; 41.
—— instructions for his reception; *ib.*
—— at Chester; 43.
—— (1559), letter of; 156.
—— his pedigree; 157.
—— (1560), his servant Nesbitt; 169.
—— claims made by; *ib.*
—— (1565), letters to; 315.
—— his estates, &c. restored; *ib.*
—— his servant; 325.
—— (1566); 336.
—— his illness; 370.
—— (1568), and the Hamiltons; 374.
—— Mathew, petition of; 463.
—— his wife Margaret; *ib.*
—— and Queen Mary; 435, 477, 484.
Lady; 363, 471.
—— letter to; 324.
Lady Margaret, her illegitimacy; 265.
Lenthall, Philip; 125, 126.
Lenton monastery, Notts; 85.
Leonard, Mr., a lawyer; 107.
Lerouge, Antoine, of Dieppe; 223.
Lesept, Capt. William; 251.
Leslie:
parson of Oune; 334.
William; 565.
Lesse country; 104.
L'Estrange, Sir Nicholas. *See* Strange.
L'Estrille, Augier de, prisoner, his case; 297, 298, 330.
Lethington or Liddington, Laird of, secretary and envoy of Mary Queen of Scots; 157, 171, 186, 187, 208, 215–218, 224–226, 237, 239, 241, 252, 254, 262, 265, 266, 267, 321, 334, 335, 370, 419, 420, 430, 432, 434, 461, 467. *See* Maitland, William.
Levant, the; 341.
Levenstone, Lord of, with Queen Mary; 401.
Lever, Thomas, letter of; 251.
Levies, military; 4.
Levinston the Scot; 213.
Leviston, Lord; 567.
Lewes, David:
Commissioner; 298.
document signed by; 538.
Lexlipp; 413.
Ley, Thomas; 559;
Libertines, sect of; 253.
Licences, statutes concerning; 164.
Lichfield; 349.
letter dated at; *ib.*
school in; 499.
Thomas, his commission; 576.
Liddesdale, 24, 40, 420.
the Regent Murray in; 403, 405.
men of; 460.
Liege, letters dated at; 104, 105.
Lienze:
B. Ferrario at; 97.
Duke of Alva at; 98.
Ligni Barony; 320.
Ligons or Lyggens, &c., —, a plotter; 209, 437, 438, 458, 524, 525, 526, 533, 536, 537, 541, 577.
Limeport; 513, 515.
Lincoln:
the Barons' letter from; 56.
Archdeacon of; 80.
Chancellor of; *ib.*
archdeaconry of; 268.
shire, manors in, assigned to Lord Clinton; 93.
—— justices recommended for; 97.
—— maintenance of rivers and drains in; 119, 124.
—— commissioners of fens in; *ib.*
—— Lord Rutland's lands in; 292.
Bishop of (1552); 95.
—— (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese; 307.
Earl of (1557), lords and gentlemen attending him to France; 146.
Lindsay:
Lord, and Rizzio's murder; 333.
of Byrris, Lord; 420.
Lindsey:
co. Lincoln; 119.
one, letters from; 40.
Linwood, William, Keeper of the Privy Seal; 2.
Lisle:
Lord (1540), Arthur, letter of; 12.
—— (1542), Warden of the Marches; 19, 20.
—— (1554), John Dudley, letters of; 23, 37, 44.
—— Lord Admiral (1544), letters to; 37, 38.
—— (1545), letter of; 45.
Lister, Mr.; 410.
Lithgow; 335.
Liverpool; 37, 500, 501, 545, 553.
Livingstone:
Lord (1568), William; 364, 479.
Thomas; 479.
Llandaff:
Bishop of; (1544), letter of; 26.
—— letter to: 27.
—— (1544), letters of; 38, 39.
Loan money; 492, 501.
Loches, M. de; 118.
Lochleven; 356, 384, 411, 412.
Lochmaben Castle; 34, 35.
Lock, John, his crayer; 76.
Lockhart, Robert, information on Scottish affairs by; 59.
Lockwood, Nicholas, letter of; 396.

Loco Novo, Senor Jon de; 159.
Loder:
Mr.; 568.
Sir John; 25.
Lodge, Alderman; 261.
Lodrone; 98.
Loire, the; 362, 403.
Lokeryche, Wilts; 12.
London:
Aldersgate Street; 529, 562.
Aldgate; 546.
Arches Court; 298.
Arundel House; 540, 541, 546.
Bishopsgate; 546.
Blackfriars; 318, 542.
—— letter dated at; 137.
Bread Street; 437.
Cannon Row; 539, 546.
Chancery Lane; 508.
Charterhouse; 476, 517, 533, 544, 552, 571.
Cheapside; 437, 558.
Durham Place; 61, 73, 153.
Ely Place, letter dated at; 51.
the Fleet, letters dated at; 346, 454.
Fleet Street; 83, 542, 576.
Foster Lane; 565.
Gray's Inn; 140, 499, 544, 546.
—— letter dated at; 292.
—— Fields; 468.
Guildhall; 154.
Howard House, letters dated at; 422, 438, 456, 479, 511, 512, 516.
—— evidence house at; 549.
Howard Place, letter dated at; 520.
Hyde Park, banqueting house in; 92.
Ivy Lane, letters dated at; 381, 389.
Lincoln's Inn; 338, 558.
Marylebone Park, banqueting house in; 92, 93.
St. Bartholomew's; 576.
St. James's, letters dated at; 42, 43, 54, 125, 357.
St. Katherine's, letters dated at; 520, 524, 528.
—— Master of; 562.
St. Mary Axe; 559.
St. Paul's; 518. 523.
—— deanery of; 11.
—— Churchyard; 138, 144.
the Savoy; 520.
—— hospital, surrender of; 123.
Smithfield Bars; 576.
Somerset House; 138.
Somerset Place; 327, 328, 331, 332.
Suffolk House; 79.
Suffolk Place; 124.
Temple, plague in; 55.
Thames Street, Blue Anchor in; 91.
—— the Stylyard; 326.
Tothill Street; 92.
the Tower; 159, 169.
—— documents dated at; 12, 62, 63, 99, 415, 452, 453, 459, 463, 464, 475, 499, 521, 522, 523, 532, 534, 564, 568, 569, 571, 572.
—— records in; 16.
—— ordnance in; 92.
London—*cont.*
the Tower, stuff delivered into; 128.
—— gunpowder in; 261.
—— house of New Mint in; *ib.*
—— Duke of Norfolk in; 433, 436, 443, 463, 464, 476, 521, 522, 533, 561.
—— Lieutenant of; 443, 496.
—— householders, &c. in; 534.
Tower Hill; 458, 532, 544, 546.
—— Street; 490, 491.
churches, linen taken from; 103.
return from justices of; 310.
plague in; 469, 476, 499.
Lord Mayor of (1561); 261.
—— (1569); 443.
Bishop of, Bonner, his servant; 83–85.
—— (1560); 208.
—— (1562), letter of; 269.
—— (1564), letter of; 299.
—— (1571); 519.
Long:
Sir Henry, letters of; 48, 50.
—— letter to; 50.
Longe, Henry; 577.
Longine, treasurer; 102.
Lorraine:
—— Cardinal of; 198, 286, 317, 361, 364, 404, 411, 495, 567.
Duke of; 408.
—— his connexion with Denmark; 320.
—— and Milan, Duke and Duchess Dowager of; 152.
Duchess of; 110, 113, 317.
Lothebery, letter dated at; 259.
Lothian, East; 385.
Loughborough, Lord (1564), alleged grant to; 296.
Loughleven; 382.
Louis, the Elector Palatine, his death; 22.
Louth, Lincolnshire; 80, 93.
Louvain; 196, 466, 490, 495, 498.
letter dated at; 322.
scholars of; 311.
doctors of; 498.
Lovell, Mr., at Berwick; 373, 398.
Lowestoft Road; 173.
Lowther:
—; 525.
Mr.; 396.
Gerard; 458, 468, 526, 571.
Richard; 530, 541.
—— examination of; 526.
—— confession of; 559.
Lubeck; 5, 102.
letter dated at; 267.
Lubeckers, the; 320.
Lucca, Seignory of, letter to; 94.
Lucy, Laird of; 374.
Ludlow; 516.
Lumley:
Lord, letter of; 440.
—— letter to; 423.
—— concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 456, 524, 526, 527, 528, 540, 543, 546, 547, 549.
—— interrogatories for; 426, 428, 438

Lumley—*cont.*
Lord, answers of ; 431, 540, 543.
—— examinations of; 432, 458, 532, 557, 578.
—— his castle in Yorkshire; 535, 540, 547.
Lutgelstein, letter dated at ; 353.
Luther, Martin ; 84.
Lutherans :
in France, Philip II.'s denunication of; 160.
persecution of ; 387.
Luxembourg ; 87, 113, 317.
Lyddington, Thickesover near ; 402.
Lyell, Mr. ; 97.
Lyghes, Sir Piers ; 518.
Lylborne, George, murder of ; 373.
Lyle, his wife ; 83.
Lynne, John, letter of; 37.
Lyons ; 47, 74, 411, 417.
Lytheoo, letter dated at ; 462.

## M.

Mabssone, Charles, documents signed by ; 77.
M'Conell, James ; 104.
McDonell, James, in Carrickfergus ; 260.
McGill, commissioner ; 370.
McGowan, Patrick, Provost of Whithorn ; 500.
McHone, Cahir, messenger ; 79.
Mackinson, — ; 495, 496.
Macklyn, Rowland; 542.
McNelog, Con ; 260.
McPhelome, Brian, in Carrickfergus ; 260.
McShyhy, Edmund Oge ; 355.
Madder, growth of; 165.
Madrid :
treaty of; 5.
letters dated at ; 265, 270, 301, 457.
Mafelt, co. Stafford ; 504, 505, 506.
Magdeburg :
siege of; 87, 90.
Bishop and Chapter of; 114.
Maidstone ; 54.
Mailvin, — ; 215.
Maitland :
William, letters of ; 211, 215, 250, 261, 262, 263, 264, 491.
William, commissioner ; 267.
*See* Lethington, Laird of.
Makgill :
James ; 349.
—— of Rankeillour ; 499.
Malaga ; 270.
Malines ; 498.
Malleraye, Sieur de la ; 284.
Mallory :
Mr. ; 470.
Sir William ; *ib.*
Malta ; 196, 342.
besieged by the Turks ; 90.
Man, Isle of ; 500, 505, 507, 515, 518, 541, 555.
Man, Mr., ambassador in Spain ; 387.
Mangerton ; 24, 405.
Mann, Mr. ; 471.
Mannering, Robert, letter of ; 417.
Manners, Ro ; 479.
Mansfeldt, M. de, or Count ; 95, 122, 159, 265.
Manthorpe, manor, co., Lincoln ; 93.
Manton, Wilts ; 12.
Maps, tables, &c., inventory of ; 130.
Mar, Earl of ; 267, 374, 420, 462, 567.
Marches, the :
Wardens of; 18, 19, 27, 28.
instructions to ; 391.
spoliations in ; 40.
East, garrisons of ; 30, 31.
West, defence of ; 30.
East and West, garrisons of ; 287.
Mardeley :
John, poem by ; 50.
metre by ; 133.
Clerk of the Mint, declaration by ; 79.
Marenna ; 258.
Marignan :
Marquis of, (1552) ; 96, 113.
Italian soldiers under ; 98.
Markeghen, Lord of ; 410.
Markenfield, Thomas, rebel ; 447, 453, 470, 476, 575.
Market Deeping, rectory of ; 144.
Markets, grain, &c., to be brought to ; 81.
Markham :
— ; 127.
Sir John ; 85.
Marlborough, St. Margaret's priory ; 12.
Marlyon, the ship ; 52.
Marneham, manor, Dorset ; 573.
Marriage of priests ; 78.
Marseilles ; 317.
letters dated at ; 293, 320.
English prisoners in ; 319.
galleys of ; 404.
Marsh :
Mr, ; 323.
John, letter to ; 450.
—— English merchant in Russia ; 347.
Marshall of Berwick ; 372, 373, 374.
Marshalsea, *see* Southwark.
Marshalstown ; 417.
Martin, Doctor, his foolish prating ; 222.
Marts, Free ; 314.
Martyges or Martigues ; 169, 170, 205, 225.
death of ; 242.
Martyn, T., student at Paris ; 83, 85.
Martyr, Peter, his book ; 88.
Marvyn, James ; 456.
Mary :
Princess, afterwards Queen, daughter of Henry VIII., letter to ; 37.
—— letters of ; 42, 73, 74.
—— letter to ; 56.
—— her intended flight ; 93, 94.
Queen of England, Charles V. sends councillors to ; 125.

Mary—*cont.*
Queen of England, her coronation; 125.
Queen of Scots, letters of; 263, 265, 321, 344, 380, 383, 385, 463.
—— her letters to Elizabeth; 356, 357, 358, 363.
—— letters to; 519, 561, 563.
—— her proposed marriage to Edward VI.; 59.
—— ratification of treaty by; 91.
—— and the Dauphin: 154.
—— her claim to England; *ib.*
—— introduction of the Congregation to; 157.
—— device for her marriage; 165.
—— her pretentions to the English Crown; 197, 201, 204, 232, 233, 235, 237, 240, 246, 262, 263, 323, 339, 435.
—— her pretended quarrels with the Scottish nobles; 204.
—— her proposed interview with Elizabeth; 266, 267.
—— and Philip II.; 301.
—— her treatment of Argyll and Murray; 337.
—— account of Rizzio's murder and her conduct afterwards; 333–336.
—— her interview with Rooksby; 339.
—— Dalton's speech concerning; 341.
—— Commission by; 364.
—— her trial for the murder of her husband; 365, *et seq.*
—— her Commissioners at York; 368.
—— her son, his succession; 369, 393, 411.
—— her letters to Bothwell; 370.
—— her trial; 374.
—— journal of Commissioners at Westminster concerning; 375.
—— request by her Commissioners; 376.
—— the "Casket" letters; 376–380.
—— refused an interview with Elizabeth; 381, 382.
—— her defence; 382, 383.
—— her marriage with Bothwell; *ib.*
—— intercession of letters to; 390.
—— her proclamation; 392.
—— her removal to Tutbury; 395.
—— interview with, at Tutbury; 400.
—— her mode of living &c.; *ib.*
—— her establishment; 401.
—— the Duke of Norfolk and; 414 *et seq.* *See* Norfolk, Duke of.
—— her diets; 415.
—— instructions for her safe custody; 419, 420, 422.
—— proposed hostages for; 420.
—— her attachment to Lord Shrewsbury; 423.
—— her coffers searched; 426.
—— her offers to Elizabeth; 434.
—— her claim to the English crown; 434, 435.
—— at Coventry; 448.
—— her wish to *see* Elizabeth; 466.
—— Commissioners to treat with; 484.
Mary, Queen of Scots—*cont.*
—— attempts for her escape; 484, 504, *et seq.*
—— articles &c., signed by; 485, 486.
—— answers by; *ib.*, 487.
—— her Commissioners; 494.
—— the Bishop of Ross's opinion of; 564.
—— negotiations in France concerning; 565–568.
Mary Rose, the ship; 52.
Marynton, letter dated at; 322.
Mason:
Sir John, ambassador to France; 85, 86, 212, 266.
—— letters to; 295, 296.
—— confession to; 295.
—— letters of; 141, 272.
Master; 50.
Mr.; 94, 107, 138.
Clerk of the Parliament; 56.
Mass, the, Act abrogating; 349.
Massey:
Lord (1544); 39.
Elizabeth; 532.
—— declaration of; 561.
Maunxell, Sir Rice; 126.
Mauriee, Duke; 98, 109, 114.
Mauriques, Don Giovanni, Vieeroy of Naples; 147.
Maury, M. de; 403.
Maxfeld, one; 576.
Maximilian, general in Almain; 110.
Emperor, jewel pawned by; 7, 9.
—— his sons in Spain; 286.
—— letter of; *ib.*
—— his brother Ferdinand; 305.
—— his daughter; 305.
—— his sister Queen of Poland; *ib.*
—— his aeeession; 303, 304.
—— his allowance to the Turks; 317.
—— letter to; 321.
Maxsey, accounts of; 137.
Maxwell:
Lord (1542); 16.
—— a prisoner; 21, 25, 26, 27.
—— (1544); 33, 40, 41, 42.
—— his chaplain; 25.
—— and Lord Lennox; 30.
—— his false dealing; 34.
—— hostage; 420.
Master of; 171, 180, 186, 200.
Sir John, of Terrieles; 187.
Robert; 28, 33, 34, 35, 42, 500.
—— his servant; 42.
Maye:
Dr., suggested "bishop" of York; 229.
Richard, mayor of Rochester; 13.
Mayence, eleetor of; 429.
Maynooth; 78.
Maysbury manor; 12.
Meath, bishop of (1545) certificate by; 46.
Mechlin; 495.
letter dated at; 508.
Meeklenburg, Dukes of; 114.
Meelyn, Rowland; 542.
Medeley, brother of Lord Dorset; 85.
Medici family; 140.

Medina Sidonia, Duke and Duchess of, letters of; 134.
Melchior, —; 495, 496.
Melcombe Regis; 302.
Melville:
Mr., or Robert; 250.
—— letter of; 252.
—— servant to Queen Mary; 337.
—— envoy; 434.
Secretary; 157.
Walter; 252.
Melvin, Robert; 356.
Melvyn, James; 338.
Mendosa:
Don Bernardin de; 270.
—— Juan de; *ib.*
—— Francisco de; *ib.*
Mendoza:
Don John, letter of; 414.
Marquis of, in Granada; 456.
Menteith, Earl of; 420.
Mentz, bishopric of; 110.
Merchants:
proposed limitation of their purchases of lands; 162.
their apprentices; *ib.*
Adventurers, petitions of; 132, 314, 337.
—— their marrying in the Low Countries; 289.
—— and the Antwerp magistrates; 296.
Strangers of London, their complaints against the Customs' officers; 148.
——proposed statutes concerning; 163.
Mershe, John, letters of; 288, 301.
Meryng, Sir William, letter of; 407.
Metz:
siege, &c. of; 110, 111, 113, 114, 117, 159.
German designs on; 197.
French garrisons at; 317.
Protestant church razed at; 403.
Mewtas, Sir Peter; 262, 263, 268.
Mewtys, Sir Peter, his harquebuseers; 43.
Middleburg, the staple in; 164.
Middlemore:
—; 146, 357.
Henry; 403.
Middlesex, return from justices of; 310.
Middleton:
embroiderer; 415.
John; 464.
—— letter of; 196.
Thomas, letter to; 296.
Midhurst, letters dated at; 269, 276.
Milan; 113.
Captain of; 87.
deputies of; 114.
archbishopric of, revenues of; 148.
Milburne family, of Gillesland; 455.
Mildenhall, Wilts; 12.
Mildmay:
Thomas; 266.
Sir Walter; 91, 266, 381, 443, 456, 499.
—— letters of; 70, 74, 257.
—— letter to; 570.
—— commission to; 127.
Mildmay—*cont.*
Sir Walter, examinations before; 430, 533.
—— Commissioner; 484, 485, 487.
Minden, diocese of; 122.
Mines, Royal, memorial touching; 467.
Mingtene, letter dated at; 493.
Minion, the ship; 257, 279, 281.
Mint, the:
chantry plate sent to; 73.
devices for new coinage; 151.
at Bristol; 61, 64, 66.
—— report concerning; 58.
Mody, William; 559.
Molin del Rey, treaty dated at; 22.
Molyneux, young; 576.
Monaco; 90.
Monkton, Wilts; 12.
Monluc, Sieur de; 362.
Monmouthshire, justices of; 312.
Monpipeau; 520.
Mons, in Hainault; 483.
Monson, Mr.; 341.
Monstreuil; 111, 149.
letter dated at; 118.
Montagna:
— and Cornelius; 326, 327, 328.
the Spaniard; 336.
Montague:
Viscount or Lord (1559), his conversation with the Emperor's Ambassador; 161.
—— (1560), letters of; 179, 205, 236.
—— (1560), Ambassador in Spain; 232.
—— (1569-71); 443, 500, 503, 526, 527, 528, 540, 541, 542, 557, 560, 562.
Montaignac; 186.
Mont 'Alcino castle, siege of; 121.
Montbeliard; 403.
Montceaulx; 567.
Monteagle, Lord, letter to; 445.
Monteith, Earl of (1560), his son; 178.
Monteiya, Captain, at Calais; 134.
Montfort, Count of; 408.
Montgomery, Count; 403, 410.
Monticelli; 113.
Montjoy, Lord; 443.
Montluc, M., Bishop of Valence; 196.
Montmelian; 113.
Montmorency; 411.
M. de; 468.
Montoya, Captain; 45.
Moorish pirates, expeditions against; 270.
Moors, the, outbreak in Granada of; 456.
Mora, Captain de, at Calais; 45.
Mordaunt:
Lord; 576.
Lady; *ib.*
Morden manor, Dorset; 256.
More:
Francis; 502.
M'Carthy; 104.
MacCarty; 413.
the, treaty at; 9.
Moreton:
Dr.; 570.
Corbett, letter dated at; 521.

Moreton Corbett—*cont.*
—— examination taken at; 559.
Morgan:
—; 554, 555.
Richard, letter of; 51.
Sir Richard, Chief Justice; 126.
Morice:
James, letter of; 122.
—— his son Philip; *ib.*
Morlaix, merchant of; 258.
Morley:
Lord; 440, 576.
—— letters of; 474, 483, 486.
Lady, letter to; 486.
Richard; 137.
Morpeth:
letter dated at; 18.
Ward; 31.
Morris:
—; 561.
Mr.; 355.
Sir Christopher, Master of Ordnance; 14, 35.
—— letter of; 32.
Thomas; 559.
Mortlake; 404.
Park; 72.
Morton:
Earl of (1560); 181, 252, 254.
—— letter of; 225.
—— and Rizzio's murder; 333, 335.
—— and Mary Queen of Scots; 358.
—— his house besieged; 392.
—— (1570–71); 462, 467, 518, 523, 567.
—— answer of; 492.
Mortymers manor; 467.
Morysine:
Sir Richard, letters of; 109, 112, 113, 116.
—— recalled from his embassy; 120.
Moryson:
Mr.,; 109.
his death; 140.
Mote, Lord de la, of Pordilian; 2.
Motteram, John, a priest; 510.
Moundesmere; 12.
Mountaud, lord of; 2.
Mourton-cum-Ringland; 467.
Mowse:
William, Commissioner; 298.
Mr.; 542.
Muckeridge; 399.
Mudfish, drying of; 357.
Munden, co. Hertford, Great and Little, manors of; 494.
Mundt:
Christopher, agent in Germany, letters of; 283, 285, 299, 302, 304, 305, 313, 316, 318, 320, 353, 395, 402, 408, 422, 429, 464.
—— letters to; 301, 319.
Munster:
rebels in; 415.
scheme for peopling of; 458.
Bishop of, lands appertaining to; 320.
bishopric of; 122.
Murray:
Earl of, or Regent (1542); 19.
Murray, Earl of—*cont.*
—— (1566), after Rizzio's murder; 333–336.
—— and Mary Queen of Scots; 337, 358.
—— letters of; 353, 356, 393, 394, 407.
—— letters to; 403, 414, 459.
—— Mary's charges against; 365, 367, 368.
—— and the succession to the Scottish crown; 369.
—— protestation, &c. of; 375, 376.
—— intercepted letter of Mary, sent to; 380.
—— his charges against Mary; 381, 383.
—— his league with Lord Hertford; 386, 393.
—— his usurpation of the Queen's authority; 386, 388.
—— to be declared legitimate; 386.
—— safe conduct to; 391.
—— opposition of Huntly to; 391.
—— his return to Scotland; 397.
—— at Stirling; 398.
—— his succession to the Crown; 393.
—— his expedition into Liddesdale; 403, 405.
—— his proposed government of Scotland; 412.
—— his labours for Mary's marriage with Norfolk; 418, 419, 420, 421, 461.
—— at Kelso; 419.
—— instructions, &c., to; 420.
—— and the northern rebels; 462.
—— design to murder; 562.
Muscovy:
commercial treaty with; 146.
navigation to; 165.
court of; 348.
Musgrave:
Cuthbert; 511.
Humphrey; 456.
John; 20.
—— letter of; 396.
Sir William, horsemen under; 28.
Mussels, dredging, &c. of; 13.
Mustagan, loss of ships at; 270.
Mustyan, Clement of Berwick; 18.
Myddleton, Mr.; 516.
John, letter of; 158.
Mynter, Lawrence, charges against; 297, 298.

## N.

"N," description of; 313.
Naples; 98, 121, 270.
letters dated at; 135, 148, 341.
Viceroys of; 110, 114, 117, 147, 148.
fustian; 128.
Nassau, Count Louis of; 360.
Naumburg:
assembly at; 258.
Bishop of, Pflug; 304.
Navagiero, Bernardo, relation by; 106.

Navarre; 265, 408.
King of; 266.
Queen of; 388.
Prince of, his marriage; 520, 568.
Navy, the:
state of, in 1547; 52.
considerations on its maintenance; 165.
in 1561, estimates for; 264.
accounts relating to; 285, 289, 292, 293, 366.
memoranda on; 283.
report on; 284.
Naworth or Naward Castle; 455, 456, 460, 464, 468.
Necten, Mr.; 511.
Neisby, Mistress; 502.
Nesbet or Nesbitt, a Frenchman; 157, 169.
Nesyell, Daniel, declaration by; 75.
Netherby, the Grahams of; 253.
Netherlands, the:
commerce with; 7.
arrest of English in; 64.
Gresham's negotiations in; 102, 103.
calling of the Estates in; 109.
preparations against France in; 196.
designs of France on; 265.
wares brought from; 287.
merchant adventurers in; 289, 296.
English trade with; 290.
English exports to; 314.
free porters in; 323.
intercourse with; 331.
articles for trade with; 341.
scheme for cloth manufacture; 343.
execution of Egmont and Horn; 359.
the rebels in; 360.
persecutions in; 364.
wine for, suggested seizure of; 389.
merchants of; 395.
Alva in; 418.
Nettlestead, letter dated at; 253.
Nevill:
Christopher; 471.
Sir Henry; 443, 451, 520.
—— instructions for; 429.
—— letters of; 429, 433, 436, 438, 452, 459, 463, 464, 473–476.
—— messages by; 575.
Sir John; 490, 491.
Newark; 447.
Newcastle-on-Tyne; 18, 25, 103, 263, 441.
letters dated at; 26, 27, 34, 38, 39, 40, 182, 231, 232, 250.
mayor, &c. of, certificate of; 27.
ships from; 29.
Ward; 31.
scarcity of grain at; 33.
muster of gentlemen at; 43.
troops sent to; 157, 160.
merchants; 160.
horsemen at; 169, 172.
French ship at; 171.
ships; 179, 183, 185, 186, 225, 240.
munition shipped at; 201.
coal miners at; 212, 213.
Newcastle-on-Tyne—*cont.*
Sir W. Cecil's journey to; 228, 229, 230, 231.
coals; 277.
hospitals of; 311.
ordnance at; 372.
gaol at; 399.
Newdigate:
Francis, letter of; 294.
—— interrogatories to; 294, 295.
Mr.; 454.
Newhall, Essex; 94.
Newhaven; 257. *See* Havre.
Newmarket; 427.
letter dated at; 428.
Newry, the, letter dated at; 405.
Nigri:
Philip; 8.
commission to; *ib.*
Nixon:
family of Liddesdale, raid by; 24.
Edmond; *ib.*
Noailles, letter of; 157.
Nobility, the:
their compulsory education at the universities; 163.
alleged ignorance of; *ib.*
Nonsuch; 437, 438.
letters dated at; 318, 449.
Norbury; 504.
Norfolk:
grain in; 27.
rebellion in; 80.
Princess Mary in; 93, 94.
return from justices of; 310.
harbour in; 450.
Duke of, (1513); 4.
—— (1529), and Wolsey; 7.
—— (1540), deposition by; 14.
—— (1542); 17.
—— letters of; 18, 19.
—— complaint against; 20.
—— (1543), letter of; 22.
—— (1544), letter of; 43.
—— (1547), the late, stuff belonging to; 52.
—— (1559) Lieut-general; 157, 166.
—— summary of his commission; 157.
—— instructions to; 160.
—— (1560), letters of and to; 167, *et seq.*
—— (1561) letter to; 262.
—— his Order of France, &c.; 324, 325.
—— (1567); 345.
—— and Appleyard; 349, 350.
—— (1567-71), letters of; 348, 355, 367, 368, 414, 419, 421, 422, 427, 436, 448, 451, 452, 459, 472, 475, 479, 511, 534, 564.
—— letters to; 371, 423, 425, 482.
—— (1568), commissioner; 364, 381.
—— his disputes with Cecil; 409, 412.
—— his purposed marriage to Queen Mary; 414, *et seq.*
—— his diets; 415.

Norfolk, Duke of—*cont.*
—— his servants arrested; 430.
—— prisoner in the Tower; 430, 433.
—— his intent to convey the Queen of Scots to Arundel; 458.
—— his losses by the Dacres; 459.
—— the charges against; 461.
—— at St. Alban's; 468.
—— his first submission; 473.
—— evidence against; 517.
—— close guard upon; 520.
—— conveyed again to the Tower; 521, 522.
—— examinations of; 522, 528, 535, 554.
—— submission of; 524.
—— his debts; 527.
—— document relating to his conduct and imprisonment; 543.
—— in the Tower; 561.
—— answers, &c., of; 562.
—— sums due to and from; 570.
—— interrogatories for; 577.
Norham; 372, 373, 374.
treaty of; 91.
captains of; 18, 391, 393, 397.
survey of the house at; 388.
Normandy:
news from; 111, 112.
troops in; 146.
under English rule; 271.
Normanton, South, co. Derby; 504.
parsonage of; *ib.*
Norragh Begg, the; 417.
Norreys, Sir H., his letters intercepted; 403.
Norris, John, letter of; 136.
North, the:
Council of, letters of; 18, 19.
—— the president; 293.
Rebellion in (1553); 125.
—— (1569); 440–456, 459, *et seq.*
levies for; 465.
North:
Lord, Edward (1559), letters of; 150, 154, 155.
—— (1569); 443, 531.
Lady; 527.
Mr.; 356.
Sir Edward, letters of; 51, 95.
Northallerton; 563.
letter dated at; 231.
Northampton.
Marquis of (1549), his conferences with the Lord Admiral; 70, 71.
—— (1550) document signed by; 81.
—— (1559); 165.
—— (1564) letter of; 295.
—— (1567); 350, 381, 443, 494.
—— letter of; 452.
Marchioness of; 336.
shire freeholders, petition of; 82.
intended rising in; 92.
return from justices of; 308.
Northumberland:
great dearth in; 27.
soldiers quartered about; 167.
out of order in religious matters; 168.
Northumberland—*cont.*
return from justices of; 311.
gentlemen of, letter of thanks to; 574.
Duke of (1552), letters of; 95, 96, 97, 101, 103.
—— letters to; 96, 97, 101, 104.
—— (1553), letters to; 116, 117.
—— (1553), a prisoner; 125.
Duchess of; 131.
Earl of, letters of; 153, 445, 446.
—— letter to; 441.
—— in Scotland; 462.
—— his collar of the George; 502.
—— his plate; *ib.*
—— his daughters; *ib.*
—— (1559), truce made by; 152.
—— (1562); 268, 276.
—— (1563); and Sir John Forster; 374.
—— (1566); 325.
—— (1567), his right to metals; 345.
—— and the northern rebellion; 433, 435, 440, *et seq.*, 468.
Countess of, concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 459, 470, 471, 483, 486, 495, 496, 498, 499, 504, 543, 550, 570.
Norton:
Captain of Norham; 391, 392.
old Mr., the sheriff; 469, 471.
Antony; 568.
Chr.; 472.
Francis; 468, 469.
John, Commissioner in Kent; 54.
Richard, letter of; 404.
—— rebel; 447, 468, 490, 491.
Sir Sampson, commission to; 15.
Thomas, examination of; 468.
William; 468, 469, 472.
Norwich; 140, 557.
letters dated at; 348, 355.
Bishop of (1552), letter of; 97.
—— (1553); 117.
—— (1564), his letters on the state of his diocese; 310, 311.
Nottingham; 447.
shire, manors in, assigned to Lord Clinton; 93.
—— justices of; 312.
Nowell:
Dean of Lichfield; 309.
Robert, of the Court of Wards, letter of; 292.
Noyers, Condé's departure from; 361–363.
Nuremberg:
assembly at; 304, 425.
letters from; 411.
Marquis of; 122, 123.
Nycholl, Ootes, bailiff of Jersey; 271.
Nycolls, Philip, letter of; 254.
Nysson, Thomas; 25.

## O.

O'Brien, his son ; 76.
Obrye, Monsieur ; 98.
O'Carrol ; 76.
O'Connor :
—; 101.
kerne belonging to ; 75.
messenger of ; 79.
Cahir ; 76.
kindred ; 104.
O'Denstell, Tylma ; 142.
Odiham, Hants, letter dated at ; 75.
O'Donel, his country ; 261.
O'Donnell, his children ; 104.
O'Dowlyn, Conor, messenger : 79.
Offaly country ; 104.
Offices, Patent, opinions touching ; 387.
Oggeston, co. Derby ; 504.
Ogilvy, Lord ; 420.
Ogle :
Mr. ; 116, 119.
Richard, letter of ; 108.
Oglethorpe, Andrew ; 468.
O'Kelly ; 76.
Okenton, Mr., legacy to ; 147.
Olaf :
Dr., chaplain ; 325.
—— letters to ; 328, 329.
—— letters of ; 329, 332.
Oldenburg, Count Christopher of ; 300.
Oldendorp, Johannes, doctor of laws ; 10.
Oliphant, Lord ; 420.
Olivares, Earl of ; 134.
Oliver, — ; 561.
O'More :
kerne belonging to ; 75.
messenger of ; 79.
kindred ; 104.
Omphalius, Jacobus, doctor of laws ; 10.
O'Neill :
Con, his submission ; 17.
John, the rebel ; 260.
Shane ; 261.
—— informers against ; 271.
Oran ; 270.
Orange, Prince of (1553) ; 117.
—— (1560) ; 196.
—— (1568–69) ; 364, 403, 408.
O'Raylee ; 104.
Ordnance ; 92.
Office of ; 341.
estimate for ; 370.
O'Reilly, Captain Malachi, letter of ; 260.
Orleans, Duke of (1441) ; 2.
Ormeston, John ; 576.
Ormiston, letter dated at ; 385.
Ormistoun, Lord (1568), letter of ; 385.
Ormond :
Earl of ; 100, 101, 413, 417, 481.
Countess of (1549) ; 75.
—— the Constable of Carlow's letter concerning ; 78.
Ortenburg, Count of, his change of religion ; 321.
Osborn, John, controller of the ships ; 16.
Osborne, Peter, letters of ; 381, 389, 393.
Osnaburgh, bishopric of ; 122.
Oswestry, survey of ; 511.
Oteley, Thomas ; 507.
Otley, — ; 500.
Oudenarde, document dated at ; 8.
Oudly, John ; 144.
Oundle ; 116.
Oune, parson of ; 334.
Overley ; 559.
Overton, John ; 141.
Owen, Hugh ; 537, 539, 540, 541, 545, 546, 547, 550, 571.
Oxenbridge, Sir Robert ; 392, 393, 435.
Oxford ; 83, 200, 476.
Magdalen College ; 91.
New College, statutes of ; 58, 81.
University, petition for confirmation of ancient privileges ; 339.
diocese, justices in ; 312.
Ensam, near ; 500.
Earl of (1561), letter to ; 262.
—— and Cecil ; 474.

## P.

Pacheco, Don John ; 237.
Padua ; 410.
Page, Master, a "dronken foule" ; 72.
Paget :
Lord (1552), punishment of ; 96.
—— (1557), William, letter of ; 142, 151, 152.
Mr., of the Mint ; 58.
James, of the Bristol Mint ; 67, 68.
Sir William, letters of ; 21, 22, 23, 25, 28.
—— letter to ; 33.
—— secretary, minutes by ; 65, 69.
—— ambassador to Charles V. ; 74.
House ; 570.
Palatine :
the Elector, his divines ; 304.
—— his brother Richard ; 320.
—— (1569) ; 422, 429, 464.
Palmer, Sir Thomas, letters of ; 29, 268, 276.
Panton, — ; 458.
Paris ; 262, 341.
letters dated at ; 51, 118, 266, 482, 520.
books brought from ; 83, 84.
French, deposition of ; 416.
George, his papers seized ; 100.
—— pardon for ; 101, 102, 247.
Park, Mr., at Calais ; 134.
Parker :
— ; 418.
Mr., letter to ; 457.
Archbishop Matthew, letter of ; 268.
Edward, letter to ; 474.
Parks and castles, royal, survey of ; 132.

Parliament:
knights and burgesses returned to (1547); 51.
of 1559, considerations delivered to; 162.
Parma:
taken by the French; 87.
Duchess of; 197.
Parr, Sir William, or Lord; 494.
Parry:
—; 137.
the auditor; 101.
Thomas, cofferer to Princess Elizabeth; 67, 72.
—— confession of; 73.
—— letters of; 101, 114.
Sir Thomas, letters to; 151, 152.
—— treasurer; 212.
—— letters of; 232, 245.
—— his account; 242.
—— payment by; 254.
—— his executors; 258.
—— late treasurer; *ib.*
Parrye, his conferences with Lord Sudeley; 61.
Parsons:
John, examination of; 437.
answer of; *ib.*
Partriche:
Henry, payment to; 258.
Sir Miles; 68.
Parvys, —, schoolmaster; 347.
Pase, Lewis de; 555.
Passau, treaty of; 303, 313.
Paston:
John; 438, 440.
Leke; 146.
Patryke, Richard, petition of; 303.
Paulet:
Amyas, son of Sir Hugh; 244, 278.
—— lieutenant of Jersey; 271.
Sir Amyas, letter of; 274.
—— executor to Sir Hugh; 342.
Sir Hugh; 76, 81, 266, 271, 273, 282, 293.
—— letters of; 244, 277, 278.
—— warrant to; 284.
—— late governor of Jersey; 342.
John, dean of Jersey; 271.
Sir William; 477.
Paulo, Pedro, a diver; 270.
Paver, John, of Wetherby; 404.
Pawne:
Mr.; 527.
William; 570.
Pawpers, William, of Berwick; 85.
Paynell, Thomas; 127.
Pecche, Sir John, at Calais; 3.
Pecci, Antonio, letter of; 147.
Peckham:
Mr., his servant; 83.
Sir E.,; 81.
Peele, John, executor; 2.
Pelham, Mr.; 297.
Pembroke:
Earl of, (1552), letter of; 96.
—— (1557), at St. Quentin; 145.
Pembroke, Earl of—*cont.*
Earl of (1560-70); 229, 253, 276, 350, 354, 425, 430, 431, 443, 445, 456, 541, 544.
—— letters to; 368, 452.
—— examinations of; 426, 431.
—— interrogatories for; 428.
—— letters of; 449.
Countess of; 504.
Penley; 481.
Penny, Sir Conrad, letter of; 122.
Penrith; 456.
letter dated at; 30.
Penryn, Cornwall, sale of College church; 74.
Penshurst; 529.
Penven, Mr., chaplain to Henry VIII.; 23, 32.
Peperd, Walter; 37.
Pepparde, —; 78.
Percy:
Sir Henry, at Taymouth; 168.
—— in Scotland; 209, 218, 220, 221, 225, 232.
—— and Norham; 372.
—— in the north; 338, 342, 391, 392.
—— letter to; 442.
—— concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 535, 537, 539, 541, 542, 544, 545, 546, 550, 571.
—— examinations of; 553, 572.
Thomas; 130.
Pereira family; 82.
Perez, Secretary; 5.
Perezius, G., countersignature; 158.
Perjury, statute against; 164.
Permot, Thomas, letter of; 272.
Perrot, Sir John, his charge in Ireland; 501.
Pers, W., letter of; 260.
Persia:
Jenkinson's journey to; 260.
King of; 340.
Peru; 414.
Peterborough:
liberties of; 116.
Bishop of (1556); 137.
—— Dr. Poole late; 309.
Petre:
Mr.; 151.
Sir William; 86, 94.
—— secretary; 120, 212.
—— minutes by; 65.
—— letters of; 89, 120, 121, 232, 238.
—— letters to; 97, 101, 120, 121, 226-248, *passim.*
Petrovic; 90.
Petter, —; 155.
Peverel, house of; 156.
Pexall:
Sir Richard; 392.
—— his daughter; 325.
Pflug, Julius, Bishop of Naumburg; 304.
Phar or Phaire, William; 457.
Philip the Great, son of the Duke of Brunswick; 122.

Philip II. of Spain :
letters of; 147, 153, 158.
and France; 151.
his wooing of Elizabeth; 153, 161.
asked to aid France in Scotland; 159.
device for his marriage; 165.
and the French King's daughters; 182.
declaration of his ambassador; 203.
his English adherents; 212.
character of his son; 301.
illness of his Queen; 301.
Queen of Scots and; *ib.*
his view of Elizabeth's marriage; 321.
his executions of Egmont and Horn, feeling in Germany about; 359, 360.
Philip and Mary, the ship; 281.
Philpeston manor, Dorset; 256.
Phœnix, the ship; 366.
Picardy :
invasion of; 117.
ports of; 257.
Picher, Francis, messenger; 236.
Pickering :
Mr., at Poissy; 118, 121.
Sir William, ambassador to France; 85.
—— letter of; 105.
—— petitions of; 257, 443.
Pickman, Captain; 399.
Pictures, maps, &c., inventory of; 130.
Piedmont; 113, 177.
Prince of; 113, 117, 118.
Pienza; 113.
Pignerol; *ib.*
Pildrim, John, of Salisbury, examination of; 427.
Pinart, M., envoy; 519.
Pinchbeck, letters dated at; 108, 119.
Piracy, instructions for suppression of; 286.
Pirates :
English; 299.
Moorish, expeditions against; 270.
Pisin, Baron of; 319.
Pitsey manor; 527.
Pittarow, the laird of; 59.
Pius V., Pope :
his feelings towards Elizabeth; 182.
his bull against heretic cardinals; 182.
bull of; 400.
Plagues :
in 1551; 90.
at Deptford; 281.
at Edinburgh; 367, 372.
in London; 469, 476, 499.
in Germany; 303, 304, 305, 313.
in Jersey; 274, 277, 278.
in the Tower of London; 279.
Plate, chantry; 73.
Plederthorp manor, Notts; 93.
Plowden, Mr.; 542.
Plumton, William; 468.
Plymouth; 371, 388.
letter dated at; 179.
mayor of; 142.
customers of; 179.
Pocklington; 460 469.
Podmore; 561.
Poictiers; 362.
siege of; 417.
relief of; 418.
taking of; 430.
Poissy :
English envoys at; 118, 121.
letters dated at; 121, 122, 123, 124.
Poland :
King of (1553); 111.
—— (1567), his defeat of the Russians; 343.
—— and his Queen; 305.
Polard, Master; 16.
Pole :
the North; 6.
Lady Constance, letter to; 104.
Sir Geoffrey, letters of; 104.
Pollard, Mr.; 144.
Pomeraye, Sir Giles de la, treaty by; 8.
Pontefract; 543.
Ponyngs, Sir Adrian; 276.
—— letters of; 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282. *See* Poynings.
Poole :
Dr., late Bishop of Peterboro'; 309.
Ralph; 559.
Pope, the :
(1557), and the Duke of Alva; 138.
league of Protestant Princes against; 258.
Act abolishing; 349.
Popynjay, —; 295.
Porchester castle; 275, 282.
Pordilian; 2.
Porsenon, in German Brixen, letter dated at; 97.
Porte St. Thibault; 362.
Porter, Mr.; 141.
Portsmouth; 48, 156, 159, 238, 245, 269, 270, 272, 274, 275, 281, 291, 293, 490, 558.
letters dated at; 274-280, *passim.*
fortifications to be made at; 49.
discharge of men at; 251.
hospital of God's House at; 279, 282.
captain of; 495.
survey of; 495.
Wymbering near; 278.
Portugal :
King of (1527); 6.
—— (1560); 206.
—— (1566), marriage of his sister; 326.
Princess of, letter of; 135.
Porzo, near Naples; 98.
Pott, Mychell, of Clennell; 399.
Poulett, Sir William; 443. *See* Paulet.
Powell :
Edmund; 535, 537, 539, 550, 553, 572.
confession of; 544, 549.
examinations of; 546, 550, 571.

Poynings :
Sir Adrian ; 269, 275.
—— captain of Portsmouth ; 495. *See* Ponyngs.
Praet, Louis de, treaty by ; 5.
Prague ; 569.
monastery near ; 304, 317.
Prat, M. di ; 111.
Prato, M. di, his plate ; 110.
Pregnor, Gaspar, ambassador, Montague's conversation with ; 161.
Pregnyar, Gaspar, letter to ; 290.
Prestall :
— ; 476.
John ; 466.
Preston :
manor, Somerset ; 118.
William ; 301.
Priests, marriage of ; 78.
Primrose, the ship ; 257, 279, 281.
Prince, Walter, servant to Mr. Peckham ; 83.
Pringell of Torretlie, murder of ; 389.
Pringles, the, of Teviotdale ; 405.
Prioli, Signor ; 182.
Prior's Dean ; 12.
Protector, Lord, notes on office of ; 51.
Protestants :
in Germany, rising of ; 82.
proceedings against, in France and Spain ; 159.
in Scotland, and the French forces ; 170, 174.
in France ; 265.
States, their dissensions ; 287.
in Germany ; 313.
Provisions, high price of, complaint of ; 82.
Prussia, Duke of ; 258.
Pryngell, Alexander, examination of ; 265.
Pulter, Fraunces ; 253.
Puthallam, Wilts ; 12.
Putney ; 404.
Puttenham, George, his evil life ; 393.
Puynguillon, M. de ; 567.
Pye, Mr., letter to ; 50.
Pygott, Robert, letters of ; 273.
Pynart, M. ; 566.
Pyrgo, letter dated at ; 213.
Pyron ; 144.
Pyrrye, Martin ; 104.
Pyttarow ; 187.

## Q.

Queenborough ; 289.
Queen's College, Master and Fellows of ; 492.
Quona, Cardinal de ; 147.

## R.

Radcliffe, William, his lands in Stamford ; 120.
Rambouillet, M., de ; 265, 476.
Ramsey ; 507.
Randall ; 209.
his letters ; 214.
Mr. ; 235.
Edward, messenger ; 190, 191.
Thomas ; 194, 195, 199.
*alias* Barnabie, Thomas ; 178.
Randau, M. de, ambassador in Scotland ; 231.
—— his train of engineers, &c. ; 230.
—— letter of ; 234.
—— treaty signed by ; 245, 246.
Randolph, Mr. ; 261, 264.
—— letter of ; 333.
Edward, letter of ; 291.
—— warrant to ; 284.
—— his widow ; 341.
Thomas, letters of ; 226, 337.
—— agent in Scotland ; 156, 218, 267.
—— envoy to Russia ; 348, 357.
Sir Thomas, memorial for ; 258.
Rankeillour ; 499.
Rasen :
Lincolnshire ; 80.
East ; 93.
Middle ; 93.
Ratcliff, a schoolmaster ; 558.
Sir Henry, captain of Portsmouth ; 495.
Richard ; 576.
Ratisbon ; 98.
meeting at ; 317.
Raw, —, a servant ; 534, 537, 539, 540, 541, 544, 557.
Rawlins, Hugh ; 133.
Ray, Henry, pursuivant ; 18, 19, 201.
Reading, St. Lawrence parish, petition from ; 133.
Realm, the, state of, documents concerning ; 457.
Recorde, — ; 139.
Rede, Cuthbert ; 565.
examination of ; 536.
description of ; 532.
Reed, one ; 73, 74.
Captain ; 211.
Captain William, letter of ; 405.
Reigate, letter dated at ; 145.
Reneger, Robert, letter of ; 91.
Renty, Sieur de ; 371.
Reux, M. du ; 117.
Revell :
Edward, of South Normanton ; 504.
John, of Shurland ; 503, 504.
Revels, the, payments for ; 415.
Reynolds, a priest ; 83.
Rhenish wines ; 278.
Rich :
Lord ; 146, 253, 443.
—— (1549), letter to ; 73.
—— (1552), patent of ; 95.

Richard III., commission by; 16.
Richardson, Peter, goldsmith; 415.
Richmond:
John; 526.
Surrey, letters dated at; 13, 14, 81.
co. York; 299, 470, 471, 502.
—— rebels at; 447, 448.
archdeaconry, justices of; 312.
Riddesdale; 28, 373.
sergeant of; 99.
men of; 399, 460.
rebels of; 399.
Ridley, Bishop Nicholas; 132.
Ridolphi, concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 458, 475, 495–499, 524–579, *passim*.
Rigg, Edmund; 407.
Riggio, in Calabria, burnt by the Turks; 98.
Ripon; 434, 470.
letters dated at; 445, 446.
Rizzio, David, particulars of his murder; 333.
Roan, Count de; 534.
Robert, Lord, Mr. Drury and; 159.
Robinson:
George; 479.
William; 269.
Robsart, Amy, her death; 251–253, 255.
Robson:
—; 390.
Percy, of Tyndale, his cattle; 24.
Rochefoucault, Count de la; 362.
agreement for; 371.
Rochelle, governor of; 388.
Rochelyn, Hannibal; 364.
Rochester; 120.
mayor and citizens of; 13.
Rochford, Lady, deposition by; 14, 15.
Rock, Capt. at Calais; 134.
Rockrey, Mr., of Queen's College; 492, 493.
Rodolph; 432.
Rogard, Peter; 322.
Rogers:
Captain at Calais; 134.
Sir Edward; 165.
John, lands alienated by; 256.
Mrs.; 130.
Rokesby, Marshalship of; 103.
Rokkestede manor; 12.
Rolleston:
Francis, of Mafelt, examination of; 508, 509.
Francis and George, concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 504–572, *passim*.
Rolls, the:
letters dated at; 325, 341.
Master of, Cordell, letter of; 341.
—— (1570); 473, 548.
Roly, William, English merchant in Russia; 347.
Romans, the, King of; 96, 109, 110, 114.
his daughter; 102.
letters of; 135.
Rome; 570.
letters dated at; 183, 344, 400.
controversy with; 53.
advertisements from; 417.
King of, manœuvres for dignity of; 321.
Rooksby:
Christopher; 388.
letter to; 337.
letter of; 338.
his interview with the Queen of Scots; 339.
Rose Castle, letter dated at; 310
Roslyn, Lord; 407.
Ross:
Bishop of, Leslie, Commissioner for Queen Mary; 364, 367, 370, 381, 394, 401, 414.
—— answer of Elizabeth written by; 382, 388.
—— his plots for the Queen's escape, &c.; 421–578, *passim*.
—— letters of; 491, 561, 563, 569, 570, 573.
—— memorial of; 484.
—— interrogatories to; 432.
—— answers of; 434, 499, 550, 555.
—— articles against; 501.
—— his liability to punishment; 538.
—— statements of; 560, 562.
—— his opinion of Queen Mary; 564.
—— examination of; 570.
—— charges against; 574.
Lord, his son; 532.
Sir Robert, commission to; 2.
Robert; 171.
Rotelin, la Marquise de; 362.
Rotherfurthe, murderers of; 42.
Rotherham:
letters dated at; 395.
Mary Queen of Scots at; 396.
Rothes, Earl of (1566), after Rizzio's murder; 333–336.
Rouen; 64, 112.
Court of; 17.
inhabitants, petition of; 271.
English prisoners taken at; 292, 319.
Rouse, Mr.; 66.
Rovallane, Laird of, letter to; 395.
Rovett, Robert, goldsmith; 262.
Rowcliff Castle; 455.
Rowe, Sir Thomas, Lord Mayor, letter of; 436.
Rowlett, decipherer to Queen Mary; 388.
Rowston manor; 93.
Roxburgh; 459.
Royar, a printer; 83.
Roydon, letter dated at; 122.
Royston; 428.
Sir W. Cecil at; 228.
Viscount, MS. belonging to; 336.
Stoke; 499.
Rue; 149.
Ruelx, M. du; 111, 114.
Ruff, Melchior; 322.
Rufford; 503.
Ruthen or Ruthven:
Lord; 180, 187, 420.

Ruthen or Ruthven, Lord—*cont.*
—— his son Archibald; 178, 250.
—— envoy from the Congregation; 230.
—— and Rizzio's murder; 333–336.
Rutland:
intended rising in; 92.
Earl of (1542), Warden of the Marches; 18, 19.
—— (1549); 62.
—— his confession; 66.
—— (1549), letter of; 74.
—— (1553); 116.
—— (1557), letter of; 140.
—— (1561), letter to; 262.
—— (1564), the late, his lands; 292.
—— his estate; 313.
—— (1569) letter to; 459.
Lady, deposition by; 14, 15.
Russell:
Lord (1542), letter of; 17.
—— (1546), Privy Seal, letter to; 47.
Sir Thomas, of Worcestershire; 306.
Russia:
Emperors of, letter of; 347.
English merchants in; *ib.*
English embassy to; 357.
defeated by Poland; 343.
Rutsart, M.; 343.
Ruy Gomez, Senor; 301.
Rye; 17, 269, 284, 288.
governor of; 354.
M. du; 117.
Rygges, Mr.; 93.

## S.

Sabina Palatine, letter of; 6.
Sackvile, Sir Richard; 266.
Sadleir:
Sir Ralph; 25, 381, 442, 443, 445, 450, 456, 499.
—— letters of; 27, 173, 367, 520, 521, 522.
—— in the north; 160, 167, 168, 169, 170, 172, 182, 201–235, *passim.*
—— letters to; 16, 28, 185, 437.
—— commissioner; 364.
—— his diets; 415.
—— examination before; 430.
Saffron; 367.
Saiger, John, of Totnes; 257.
St. Alban's; 428, 468, 469, 560.
letter dated at; 429.
St. André, Marshal; 92.
St. Andrew's; 59, 100, 170, 171, 174, 175, 176.
letter dated at; 101.
deposition made at; 416.
Archbishop of; 234.
Bishop of; 407.
St. Asaph, Bishop of (1553), Robert; 126.
St. Barth, letter dated at; 257.
St. David's, Bishop of, R. Ferrar; 133.
St. George, Cardinal of; 122.
St. Germain; 118.
St. Germain en Laye, document dated at; 64.
St. Goudon; 362.
St. John:
family; 82.
Lord (1544), letter of; 29.
—— (1560); 211, 215, 226, 248, 252.
—— of Bletso; 443.
St. John's:
letter dated at; 281.
Lord of; 385.
St. Leger:
Sir Anthony, letter of; 82.
Piers, his wines; 348.
St. Loo:
Edward, at Derry; 343.
Lady; 325.
St. Low, Sir John, letter to; 81.
St. Malo; 76, 277, 295.
St. Marten, Captain, at Calais; 134.
St. Quentin's:
camp before, letter from; 143.
or Chatelett, French overthrown at; 144.
Lord Pembroke at; 145.
St. Quintin; 154.
St. Sebastian; 299, 300, 301, 367.
St. Valery; 149.
St. Vallery on the Somme; 111.
in Caux; 112.
Salerno, Prince of; 98, 110.
Salisbury; 421.
letter dated at; 427.
Dean of; 306.
Bishop of (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese; 309.
—— Jewell; 324.
—— (1569), letter of; 427.
—— (1571); 519.
Saltash, Mayor of; 142.
Saltby manor; 292.
Sand, Lord, (1557); 146.
Sandes, Mistress; 266.
Sandgate Castle; 141.
Sands, Andrew, his capture of a French ship; 170.
Sandwich; 559.
haven at; 324.
San Lucar, letters dated at; 134.
Sansack; 404.
Sardinia; 270.
Sark, Isle of; 15, 77.
Sauch:
Jehan de la; 8.
or Salice, commission to; 8.
Saul, servant; 258.
Savile, Henry, letter of; 106.
Savoy; 113.
Duke of, his capture of Hawne; 144.
—— (1560); 177.
—— (1562); 265.
Louise de, her obligations to Henry VIII.; 9.

Saxony, forces of; 320.
Duke of (1540), John Frederick; 12.
Augustus of, attack on; 300.
Elector of; 304, 402, 403, 406, 409, 429.
—— his daughter; 404.
—— Augustus; 321.
—— his servant; 384.
—— letter of; 425.
Duke of; 408.
Saye, Sir William; 494.
Scadamore, —; 146.
Scarborough; 23.
Schency, capture of; 144.
Schetz, Jasper; 101, 102, 117.
Schifanoya, Don Luigi, letter of; 263.
Schoolmasters, private, proposed limitation of; 162.
Schwend, —; 320.
Schwende, Lazarus von, legate; 429.
Schwetkowitz, Adam, Baron of Pisin; 319.
Scilly, Cornwall, lease of rights in; 45.
Scotland:
wars with; 3.
affairs in (1542); 16.
King of (1542) letter to; 19.
English prisoners in (1542); *ib.*
treaty with (1543); 22.
proposed raids into (1544); 25.
prisoners from; 28.
borderers of, their help to Henry VIII.; 28, 31.
ambassadors to Germany, France, and Denmark, from; 29.
army sent into, for relief of Lords Lennox and Angus; 32.
supplies for expedition into; 36, 37.
English devastations in; 38.
English exploits in; 44.
abbeys, fortresses, towns, &c., burnt in (1545); 46.
ingratitude of, poem on (1547); 50.
disputes with, referred to Rome (1548); 56.
information concerning affairs in; 59.
aid to be sent to (1549); 64.
devastations in; 74.
borders of, expenses upon; 79.
clergy of (1552); 101.
assistance to France by; 102.
French expedition to; 149, 151.
defence of frontier against (1558); 149.
truce with (1559); 152.
and France, negotiations between; 154.
Lords of the congregation, letters of and to; 155.
Queen Regent, letters of and to; 155.
large forces from France sent to; 157.
aid of Philip II. sought against; 159.
preparations against the French in; 160, 166.
the French forces in, operations against; 167, *et seq.*
Scotland—*cont.*
Lords of, conference with; 177, 178, 180, 182, 184, 187, 189.
methods to expel the French from; 180.
articles made at Berwick for defence of; 187, 191.
and France, proclamation concerning peace with; 197, 198.
rebels in, Philip's mediation concerning; 203.
Lords of Congregation, articles proposed to; 215.
loss of English troops in; 223.
negotiations with England and France; 232–247.
the Commissioners for Peace; 238, 239.
Estates of, Elizabeth's letter to; 254.
English cavalry in; 255.
nobility of, Elizabeth's declarations to; 258.
Queen Mary and Knox; 261, 262.
restoration of Ireland to; 286.
reception of Lord Lennox in; 315.
rebels from; 326.
Acts passed in December 1567; 349.
Commissioners of, for treaty with England (1568); 364.
the state of, questions as to; 366.
claimants to the crown of, after Mary; 369.
Isles of, Lord of, letters of; 385.
Out-Isles of, Lord of; 390.
the Queen's proclamation; 392.
government of, considerations touching; 411.
Queen Dowager of, letters of; 100, 101, 157, 179.
—— letter to; 153.
—— proclamation of; 179.
—— Chester Herald's conference with; 186.
—— her complaint against Admiral Winter; 190.
—— negotiations with; 199, 200, 205, 206, 207.
—— her proceedings against rebels; 166.
—— in Edinburgh Castle; 202, 213.
—— her illness and death; 231, 232.
Scott:
Thomas, letter of; 349.
Wattye, in the Queen of Scots' train; 396.
Scrivelsby; 347.
barony of; 488.
Scrope, Scroope:
Lord (1542); 21.
—— (1568–70); 357, 384, 388, 446, 460, 479.
—— letter of; 526.
—— letters to; 396, 442, 450.
Mr.; 392.
Ralph; 393.
Sea, the Dead, near Naples; 98.
Seal, the Great, proposed keepers of; 94.
Seas, the Narrow; 257, 268, 292.

Seckford:
Master of the Requests; 314.
Thomas, document signed by; 544.
——, examinations before; 548, 550.
Selby (?) at Berwick; 157.
Selve, M. de, ambassador for France; 63, 64.
Sempill, Lord; 195, 335, 374, 420.
Sempringham, letters dated at; 92, 97, 347.
Sentleger, Sir Warham; 413.
—— letter of; 415.
Sentlow; 261.
Sermon on the Parables; 80.
Servants and labourers, statutes concerning; 162.
Servington, —; 145.
Sesford; 383, 389.
his folks; 372.
Seth, William, examinations of; 83, 84.
letters of; 83, 85.
Seton:
Mary Queen of Scots at; 335.
Lord; 367, 483, 562, 566.
—— ambassador in Flanders; 324.
—— letter to; 502.
Mr.; 83.
Mr.; 344.
Settrington, letters dated at; 156.
goods at; 326.
Seurre, M. de, French ambassador, letter to; 195.
—— letter of; 198.
—— his dispute with Chatellerault; 195, 198.
Seville oil; 122.
Seyes, one; 458.
Seymour:
letter dated at; 56.
Lady, at Bromeham; 52.
Sir Edward; 60.
Sir Thomas; 63.
—— letter of; 21.
Seyntloo, William, document signed by; 75.
Seyton, letter dated at; 264.
Sharington, Sir William, his house at Laycock; 58.
—— letters to; 59, 61, 62.
—— examinations of; 62, 67, 68, 71.
—— confessions of; 64.
—— interrogatories for, and answers of; 65, 66.
—— confessions of; 68, 69, 71, 72.
—— letters of; 70.
Sharpe, William, examination of; 532.
Sharperton; 399.
Shaw Park; 506.
Sheep; 137, 138.
Sheerness; 13.
Sheethampton, lands in; 256.
Sheffield; 503, 568.
letter dated at; 573.
Shelden, Robert; 139.
Shelley:
—, envoy; 151.
Mr.; 392.
Edward, letters of; 29, 30, 35.
Shelton, Umfry; 531.
Shene, letter dated at; 371.
Sheriffs, proposed statute concerning; 164.
Shetts, the money-lenders; 99.
Shilstock Braise; 420.
Ships:
report on; 16.
survey of; 146.
provision, estimate for; 366.
Shirley, —; 232.
Shirts, &c., inventory of; 129.
Shoes and leather, proposed limitation of prices; 164.
Shorne; 1.
Shrewsbury; 520.
letter dated at; 273.
Earl of (1513); 3.
—— (1544); 43.
—— (1549), letter to; 70.
—— (1552), at York; 97, 103.
—— in charge of Mary Queen of Scots; 400, 401, 423, 443, 503, 508, 548, 552, 560.
—— letters of; 426, 448, 466.
—— letters to; 421, 428, 445, 479, 484, 494.
—— instructions to; 419.
—— his illness; 421, 422.
—— his marriage; 499.
—— his servants; 500.
—— admitted of the Privy Council; 571.
Lady; 548, 549, 552.
Shropshire:
documents concerning; 1.
return from justices in; 309.
Shurland; 503.
manor; *ib.*
Shute, Captain; 146.
Sicily; 121, 270.
Sidney, Sydney:
Mr.; 245.
Sir Henry; 130, 145.
—— at the French court; 265.
—— his mission; 267, 268.
—— instructions to; 267.
—— brother of Lord Leicester; 350.
—— in Ireland; 352.
—— his politic government; 350.
—— letters of; 404, 439, 487, 516.
—— his daughter; 439.
—— his recall from Ireland; 487.
Sir Philip; 146.
—— settlements for his marriage; 415.
Lady Mary; 254.
Sienna:
recovery of; 110, 113.
peace to be made at; 121.
Simpson, Henry, confession of; 490.
Sinclair:
John; 517, 523.
—— affidavit of; 524.
*alias* Gardiner, John, examination of; 527.
Siver, Bishop William, declaration by; 3.
"Siwell," letter dated at; 301.
Skiddye, Andrew, letter of; 413.

Skinner:
Mr.; 553.
his house; 571.
John, letter of; 145.
Skipwith:
Henry; 520, 522, 526, 532.
—— instructions by; 418.
Skyddy, Mr.; 349.
Skye-in-the-Isles, letter dated at; 385.
Slingsby:
letter dated at; 294.
Mr.; 470, 553, 571.
Smith, Smythe:
—, embroiderer; 415.
Dr., his recanting; 59.
—— his false and detestable books; 83–85, 101, 512.
Christopher, Clerk of the Pipe; 50.
John; 271.
Dr. Richard, letter of; 100.
Richard, examination of; 553.
Sir Thomas, minutes by; 65, 69.
—— list by; 314.
—— ambassador in France, letter to; 292.
—— letters to; 319, 509.
—— examinations before; 503, 508, 509, 520.
—— letters of; 520–528, *passim*.
—— envoy; 454, 566.
Sir William; 314.
Snag, Mr.; 351.
Snape, Thomas, deposition of; 330.
Sneyth, Mr., his book; 352.
Sohyer, Lois; 348.
Soissons; 411.
Soldanella pills; 114.
Soloturn, treaty dated at; 74.
Somer, J., letter of; 375.
Somerset:
justices of; 312.
the herald; 18, 19.
his letter to Cornish; 76, 77.
Duke of, the Protector (1547), letters to; 48, 50, 51, 57, 58, 67, 69, 70.
—— letter of; 75.
—— document signed by; 81.
—— (1547), Wiltshire lands of; 50.
—— his servant; 91.
—— writings of; 131.
—— his house near Thames side; 138.
Duchess of, and Lord Huntley's escape; 60.
Sir Charles; 529.
Somerville, Lord (1542); 16.
Somme, waters of; 149.
Sommer, Mr., decipherer; 231, 238.
Sootney; 12.
Sorle, —; 260.
Soulemont, D., document signed by; 77.
Southacke, captain in the navy; 177.
Southampton; 77, 258, 516.
letters dated at; 91, 418.
election of verderers at; 392.
county, lands in, granted to Anne of Cleves; 12.
Earl of (1540), deposition by; 14, 15.
—— (1541), letter of; 15.
—— (1547), his house; 51.
—— (1549), letter to; 70.
—— (1571); 526, 527, 528, 533, 557, 560, 578.
—— examination of; 558.
—— statement by; 562.
Southsea Castle:
letter dated at; 281.
fortifications to be made at; 49.
Southwark:
Mint; 50.
Battle Bridge in; 83.
the Marshalsea; 83, 495, 496, 499, 525.
letter dated at; 415.
Southwell:
Sir Richard; 16.
—— letter to; 125.
Mrs., manors leased to; 467.
Southwick:
letter dated at; 276.
Lord Warwick at; 276, 278.
Southwyke, priory of; 12.
Spain:
the Sherief and; 74.
the Inquisition in; 159.
proceedings against heretics in; *ib.*
its difficulties with France; 265.
French ambassador to; 265.
great loss of ships by; 270.
English ambassadors in; 232, 236, 237, 263, 292, 387. *See* Chaloner, Sir Thomas.
ambassador from, letter of; 300.
ambassadors from; 389, 428, 432.
Maximilian's sons and; 286.
English traffic with; 314.
King of, demands in Westphalia by; 320.
affairs of, paper on; 387.
designs of, on England; 450, 460.
Cecil's memorial on dangers from; 457.
accounts relating to; 457.
and France, jealousy between; 519.
New; 96.
Castle; 339.
Spalding; 119.
letter dated at; 124.
Spede, John, tailor, and Elizabeth; 138.
Speke:
Sir George; 431.
Sir Thomas, letter to; 81.
Spilman, Mr.; 141.
Spires:
Chamber at; 318.
Diet of, diary of proceedings at; 6.
Stafford:
family, document concerning; 79.
Earl (1441), Humphrey; 2.

Stafford—*cont.*
shire, documents concerning; 1.
—— account concerning lands in; 58.
—— number of attornies in; 309.
—— return from justices of; *ib.*
Stamford; 92, 116.
letter dated at; 144.
election of burgesses for; 106.
sale of church goods at; 119, 120.
foundation of grammar school at; 120.
guild lands of; 120.
Easton near; 109.
Standen:
Anthony, senior and junior; 325.
Edmund, letter of; 325.
Standish, Dr.; 137.
Stanhope:
Mr; 26, 462.
Sir Michael, letters to; 23, 82, 85.
Stanley:
Sir Edward; 510, 512, 515, 516, 572, 576.
—— confession of; 518.
Sir George; 509.
Sir Thomas; 339.
—— letter of; 508.
—— concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 505–576, *passim.*
—— examinations of; 508, 539, 572.
Sir William; 569.
Stanwell; 276.
Staple, the, statutes concerning; 164.
Stapleford manor, Wilts; 256.
Star Chamber, Court of; 13, 96, 272, 453.
Staveley, co. Derby; 504.
Staynborne, a servant; 490, 491.
Sterffenra, co. Lincoln; 119.
Sternberg, John, petition of; 255.
Stewart, Stuart:
Archibald; 426.
of Ochiltre, Lord; 420.
Lord James, acting against the French forces; 168, 169, 170, 171, 174, 180, 182, 187, 192, 193, 194, 239, 250, 262. *See* Murray, Earl of.
Lord Robert, at Rizzio's murder; 334.
Stillyard, the liberties of; 164.
Stirling; 29, 30, 168, 169, 195, 364, 394, 398, 399, 462, 507.
letter dated at; 321.
Castle; 385, 393.
Stockbridge, letter dated at; 464.
Stokesley, Mr., of the Chancery; 80.
Stone; 349.
Stoner, Sir Walter; 139.
Story, —; 466.
Stoughton, —; 432, 436.
Stourton, Lord (1551), his secretary; 92.
Stradling family; 82.
Strange:
Lord, (1566); 326.
—— letter to; 572.
—— his son; 576.
or L'Estrange, Sir Nicholas; 190, 191, 194, 195, 214, 220, 517, 523, 524, 548, 551, 552.
—— letter of; 535.
—— letter to; 538.
—— examination of; 533.
Roger, letter of; 290.
—— letter to; 319.
Strangeways, —; 489, 490.
Strasburg, otherwise Argentine, letter dated at; 88.
Strasburg; 98, 403.
letters dated at; 138, 140, 141, 146, 283, 286, 300, 302, 303, 304, 305, 313, 318, 319, 320, 408, 430.
news from; 422.
assembly at; 430.
Strelley, Sir Nicholas:
letter to; 100.
letter of; 101.
his indiscretion; 102.
Stretton manor; 503.
Strickland, Mrs.; 518.
Strossa:
his regiment; 410.
slain; 411.
Strossy, prisoner; 418.
Strozzi, Pietro; 113.
Stuart. *See* Stewart.
Stubbington; 12.
Stuckley, Thomas, his voyage to Florida; 273.
Stukeley, Mr.; 401, 539, 553.
Sturley, Mrs., velvet delivered to; 130.
Sturmius; 318.
Sturton, Arthur, keeper of Westminster Palace, account of; 127.
Stuttgard Palace; 283.
Style, John, envoy; 3.
Styria; 319.
Sudeley, Lord Admiral:
—— (1549) confession of his servant; 61.
—— declaration by; 62.
—— (1548) letters of and to; 54–58.
—— charges against; 63, *et seq.*
Suffolk:
grain in; 27.
names of recusants in; 165.
good state of; 253.
justices of; 311.
Duke of (1540), deposition by; 14, 15.
—— (1543); 22.
—— (1544), letters of; 23, 25.
—— letters to; 18, 24.
—— suit by; 24.
—— his trumpeter; 27.
—— surrender of Boulogne to; 44.
—— (1553); 103, 108.
Duchess of, picture of; 131.
—— Katherine Brandon, letters of; 477, 579, 481.

Suffolk—*cont.*
Lady; 68.
R., letter of; 45.
Sugar, making of, in England prohibited; 164.
Suliman, the Sultan; 106.
Sulmona, Prince of, death of; 111.
Surrey:
return from justices of; 310.
Earl of (1513); 4.
Sussex:
religious state of; 306, 307.
Earl of (1557), Lord Deputy, petitions of; 145.
—— (1559), and Lord Paget; 152.
—— (1560); 245.
—— (1567), and Lord Leicester; 344.
—— (1567), his description of the Archduke Charles; 348.
—— and Appleyard; 349, 350.
—— in Ireland; 352.
—— in Vienna, letters of; 352, 353.
—— his brother Henry; 356.
—— (1568), commissioner; 364.
—— his diets; 415.
——; 325, 338, 381, 433, 435, 461, 499, 574.
—— (1562–70), Thomas, letters of; 271, 367, 369, 409, 412, 462, 465, 467.
—— (1561–70), letters to; 263, 273.
—— letters to; 371, 436, 440, 441, 442, 446, 447, 459, 462, 463.
Sutherland:
Countess of; 315.
Captain; 569.
Sutton:
Sir John, commission to; 2.
Thruscroppe, manor; 93.
William; 507.
Swallow, the ship; 284, 292, 266.
Swebergh, Duke of; 403, 404, 406.
Sweden:
and the Lubeckers; 320.
war in; 422.
King of (1561), and Elizabeth; 261.
—— in England; 262.
—— his sister; 326, 353.
Swetkowyz:
Adam, letter of; 321.
articles dictated to; *ib.*
Swinbroke, Oxon, manor of; 3.
Switzerland:
treaty of France with; 74.
ambassadors from; 305.
treaty of France with; 317.
Swynowe, Gilbert; 18.
Sydenham, John, of Dulverton; 312.
Sydney. *See* Sidney.
Sylliarde, Sir John; 438, 440.

## T.

Table men and chessmen; 131.
Tables:
playing; 130.
with pictures, maps, &c., inventory of; 130.
Tadcaster; 446, 468, 490.
Tailer, William; 529.
Talbot:
Lord (1553), suit of; 118.
—— (1557); 146.
—— and Lady, at Topcliffe; 469.
Talbotstown, letter dated at; 417.
Tamworth, Mr., payment to; 261.
Tancred, —, of Borough bridge; 470.
Tantallon Castle; 34, 36.
surrender of; *ib.*
plan of; 37.
Tarifa, Marquis of, Viceroy of Naples; 148.
Tarnof, Count Jehan Cristofle de; 135.
Tarsiell, the; 11.
Tassel, Johan; 439.
Tathwell, Lincolnshire, vicar of, complaint by; 80.
Taunton; 312.
Tavanes, Sieur de; 362.
Tavistock monastery; 45.
Taylor, Thomas, of Tadcaster; 468, 469 557.
Taymouth; 168.
Tealby manor, co. Lincoln; 93.
Tecklenburg, Count; 320.
Telligny, Sieur de; 361.
Tempest:
Mr., recommended as sheriff of Durham; 170.
one; 483, 503.
Templars, Knights, documents concerning; 1.
Temple Newsam, goods at; 326.
Tentallen; 389.
Teregles; 507.
Terouenne, archdeacon of, 8.
Terricles; 187.
Teshda, Manuel, petition from; 375.
Teure, Chevalier de; 361.
Tevedale, Lords of; 31.
Teviotdale; 403, 405.
thieves in; 383.
sheriff of; 459.
Thame; 454.
Thames, the; 11, 28, 278, 349, 352.
Themsicke, George de, commission to; 8.
Therouenne, imperial army at; 118.
Thickesover; 402.
Thirlby, Thomas, Bishop, letter of; 97.
Thomond, Earl of (1552); 104.
Thorne, Robert, letters of; 6.
Thorold:
Mr.; 119, 124.
William, letter of; 106.

Throckmorton; 249.
Sir Nicholas; 61, 319, 426, 456, 544.
—— instructions to; 150, 165.
—— letters of; 229, 231, 233.
—— letters of; 266, 363, 465.
—— letters to; 265.
—— his detention; 277.
—— and Roger Strange; 290, 291.
—— examination of; 430, 432.
—— interrogatories for; 435.
—— answers of; *ib.*
Thurgood, Christopher, letter of; 298.
Thurkill, —, receiver; 469.
Thursby, —; 440.
Thwynge, John; 502.
Thynne:
Mr., steward to Duke of Somerset; 48.
Sir John; 325.
—— letters of; 50, 73, 77.
—— letters to; 46, 56, 57, 59.
—— his servant; 44.
—— surrender of; 95, 96.
Tichfield; 435.
Tildsley family; 82.
Tirell, Sir James, his manor of Swinbroke; 3.
Tirwhit, Sir Robert; 443.
Toledo; 203.
letters dated at; 158, 237.
Archbishop of; 159.
Cardinal; 408.
Don Pedro de, viceroy of; 110.
Tollesbury manor, Essex; 527, 570.
Tooke, William, of the Court of Wards, warrants to; 147.
Topcliff; 433, 435, 468, 469, 470, 502.
Balterby Brome or Bawderbin Bromes, near; 468, 469.
Topson, George; 399.
Torretlie; 389.
Torture; 496.
Totington manor; 467.
Totnes, mayor of, examination before; 257.
Tournay; 121.
Tower, Henry de la, letter of; 576.
Townshend:
Mr.; 438.
Sir Robert; 126.
Roger, commissary; 11.
Traghton Abbey, capture of; 113.
Transylvania; 110, 320.
affairs in; 82.
Turkish Governor in; 313, 317.
the Emperor in; 319.
Traquair, Lady; 265.
Travels to Cathaia; 340.
Travers, John, letter of; 91.
Traygnethen, house of; 374.
Trayport; 111.
Treasury, the King's, deficient state of; 86.
Treaties; 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, 44, 47, 49, 74, 80, 146, 152, 226, 246.
Tremayne:
—; 209.
Mr.; 477.
Edmund; 496.
Nicholas and Andrew, suit against; 280.
Trendell, —, examination of; 344.
Trent; 93.
council of; 54, 58, 286, 288.
Treves; 359.
bishopric of; 110.
Elector of; 94, 429.
Tries Castle; 36.
Trindell, examination of; 351.
Tring manor, co. Hertford; 48.
Tripoli; 196, 270.
Trotter, Edmond, a prisoner; 30.
Troughton, Richard, of South Witham; 106, 107.
Tübingen, letter dated at; 319.
Tuckfield, servant to the Lord Chancellor; 18.
Tuddington; 481.
letter dated at; 482.
Tunstall, Dr., Bishop of Durham; 124.
Turbervile family; 82.
Turin; 113, 177, 408.
Turks:
the burning of Riggio by; 98.
the Emperor and; 346.
and Spain; 387.
Turner:
a servant; 521.
Edmund; 526.
—— letters of; 455, 464.
—— examination of; 530.
Turpin, Martin, a murderer of Rotherfurthe; 42.
Tutbury; 370.
Queen Mary at; 395, 400, 424, 470, 484, 536, 547, 548, 549, 552, 553, 578.
letters dated at; 424, 426, 463, 466.
Tweed, the river, fishing in; 398.
Tweedmouth; 373.
Tyler, Richard; 559.
Tymperley, Mr.; 398.
Tynedale; 28.
raid into; 24.
sergeant of; 99.
keeper in; 173.
men of; 460.
Tynemouth; 173, 338, 392, 433.
shire; 31.
manor; 99.
Tynwell, lease of; 116.
Tyrone:
Earl of (1543), letter of; 21.
—— (1552); 104.
Tyrwhitt, :
Sir Robert, his house in Lincolnshire; 22.
—— letters of; 61, 62, 64, 67, 69.
—— confession of; 72.
Lady, in charge of the Princess Elizabeth; 69.
Tyrwyn, siege of; 3.

## U.

Ubaldo family; 140.
Ulster, traitors of; 413.
Universities, the compulsory education of the nobility at; 163.
Upper Ossory, Baron of; 76.
Uppingham, intended rising about; 92.
Upton:
  lands at; 254.
  Mr.; 488.
Urbes, Walter, peti-capitayne; 43.
Urbino, Duke of; 111.
Utenhove:
  Charles, verses by; 410.
  John, letter of; 297.
  Nicholas; 410.
Utrecht, treaty dated at; 49.
Utynhelf, Henry; 2.
Uxbridge; 429.

## V.

Vagabonds, proposed revival of statute against; 162.
Valence:
  Bishop of, Montluc; 196, 200, 202.
  —— in Scotland; 212, 216, 218, 230.
  —— letter of; 234.
  —— treaty signed by; 245, 246.
Valenciennes, letters dated at; 486, 487.
Valladolid:
  letter dated at; 5.
  archbishop of; 159.
Van Dorp:
  Jerome; 8.
  —— commission to; 8.
Vane, Sir Ralph; 57.
Vanegas, Luys; 135.
Vannes, Peter, Venetian ambassador; 94.
Vastarne park, herbage of; 48, 50.
Vaudeville, M. de; 105.
Vaughan:
  Captain; 211.
  Cuthbert; 269.
  Geoffrey; 183, 184, 185.
  one; 529.
Vaux:
  Castle; 459.
  Rowland; 456.
Vavasor:
  —; 458.
  John; 468.
Vayvodas; 90.
Veer, John de; 2.
Velez Malaga, losses of ships at; 270.
Vendôme:
  Duc de; 105, 149.
  François de; 149, 270.
Venice; 342, 404.
  letter dated at; 92.
  English ambassador at; 94.
  and Charles V; 109.
  gold; 128, 131.
  Doge of, letter to; 255.
  ambassador from; 565.
Verderers, election of; 392.
Vernon family; 82.
Vesalius, physician to Charles V.; 113.
Veulneriec, Piere, letter of; 104.
Victory, the ship; 281.
Victuals, proportions for; 269.
Videben; 289.
Vieilleville, Maréchal de; 362.
Vienna; 283, 305, 317, 320.
  letters dated at; 135, 319, 348, 352, 367.
Vies, Mons. de; 12.
Vilequier, M.; 566.
Villandre, M. de; 100.
Villebon, M. de; 118.
Villeville, Marshal; 403.
Vinaldo, John Battista de, letter of; 367.
Vine, the, letter dated at; 421.
Vitelli:
  Acerbo; 475, 523.
  Marquis Chiappino, letter of; 292.

## W.

Wade, Armigil, letters of; 326, 327, 328, 331, 332.
Wakefield; 449.
Walberton manor; 256.
Walcote, Mr.; 511.
Walcott family; 82.
Walden; 516.
  letter dated at; 139.
Walderdon, general; 123.
Waldgrave, Sir Edward, commission to; 127.
Waldowne; 288.
Wales, Marches of:
  instructions to Council in; 126.
  President, &c., of, letter to; 501.
Walgrave, William, sheriff; 430.
Wallop, Sir John, letter to; 43.
Walshe:
  Richard, letter of; 417.
  Walter; 139.
Walsingham:
  Mr., report of; 361.
  Francis and Ursula; 516.
  Francis, ambassador; 565.
Waltham:
  letter dated at; 393.
  Great, manor; 12.
Wanles, Roger, of Durtes; 399.
Wans, David, of Leith; 288.
Wanstead, document dated at; 3.
Warburg, General de; 123.
Warcop, Thomas; 442.
Wardrobe, the Great, payments for; 415.

Wards :
the, Mr. Attorney of ; 266.
and Liveries, court of ; 136.
Ware, the Bull in ; 469.
Wark ; 40, 403, 405.
castle ; 35.
Warkworth Castle, letter dated at ; 43.
Warner, Sir Edward, Lieutenant of the Tower, letters to ; 261, 264.
Wars of Henry VIII., and Edward VI., charges for ; 99.
Warton, Lord (1544) ; 24.
Warty, treaty dated at ; 44.
Warwick ; 306.
letter dated at ; 100.
Earl of (1547) ; 48.
—— (1547), letter of ; 50.
—— (1549), letter of ; 76.
—— in the North ; 77.
—— (1551), J. Dudley, letter of ; 86.
—— (1562) ; 269, 283.
—— (1563), his terms with the French ; 274.
—— his valiant troops ; *ib.*
—— letter of ; 276.
—— at Stanwell ; 276.
—— at Southwick ; 276, 278.
—— warrant to ; 284.
—— (1564), letter to ; 291.
—— (1566), &c. ; 325, 443, 444.
—— letters to ; 447, 455.
—— instructions to ; 448.
—— letters of ; 488, 493.
Lady ; 57.
Countess of ; 476.
shire, Bishop Hooper's circuit in ; 107.
—— return from justices in ; 309.
Washington, Thomas, cargoes seized by ; 301.
Water, Edward, clerk of the ships ; 16.
Waterford ; 76, 89.
letter dated at ; 353.
Waterhouse, Edward, at Chester ; 401.
Watkins, Thomas, examination of ; 559.
Watson :
— ; 452.
Bishop ; 476.
William ; 527.
Watton, Baldwin, of London ; 83.
Watts, *alias* Gardyner, Anne, legacy to ; 147.
Waughton, besieging of ; 392.
Wayvode, the, in Hungary ; 404.
Weatherall, Mr., and Evans ; 351.
Webbe, Mr., his book ; 80.
Weddereld, Mr., of Lincoln's Inn ; 338.
Wedington, William, painter, suit against ; 280.
Weights and measures ; 136.
Welby, Mr. ; 119.
Wells, Thomas, Captain of Couldeshort Castle ; 258.
Wemme ; 571.
Wendon, — ; 108.
Wenman, Sir Richard ; 453.
Wentworth :
Lord (1550), document signed by ; 81.
Wentworth —*cont.*
Lord (1551), letter to ; 94.
—— Deputy at Calais, letters of ; 138, 141.
—— (1560), letter of ; 253.
—— letter of ; 427.
—— letter to ; 428.
—— lieut. of Norfolk ; 443.
Paul ; 578.
—— his house at Burnham ; 429.
Werrhall, — ; 561.
Wesseley, John ; 576.
West :
—, Cornelius's charge against ; 326, 327.
Mr. ; 428, 432, 436.
Westhope manor, Salop ; 256.
Westlaughton manor ; 93.
Westminster :
documents dated at ; 11, 15, 17, 20–35, *passim*, 89, 96, 120, 170, 185, 200, 258, 264, 272, 273, 323, 343, 354, 356.
grant to inhabitants of ; 49.
Palace, keepers of, their account ; 127.
commission concerning Mary Queen of Scots at ; 375, 381.
Bailiff of, his house ; 85.
Cannon Row ; 139, 140, 143.
Westmoreland :
return from justices of ; 310.
Sheriffwick of ; 310.
Earl of (1544) ; 30, 34.
—— (1560) ; 175.
—— at Berwick ; 221, 222, 229.
—— and the northern rebellion ; 433, 440, 441.
—— letters to ; 441, 469, 471, 495, 498, 543.
—— letters of ; 445, 446.
—— at Farnhurst ; 459.
—— in Scotland ; 462.
—— letter to ; 573.
Lady ; 531.
Weston :
— ; 339.
Mr. ; 124.
James, Registrar of Lichfield ; 309.
Richard, letter of ; 55.
—— commission to ; 127.
Westphalia ; 360.
claims of Spain in ; 320.
Westropp ; 140.
Wetherborne :
Lord of, his brother ; 22.
Laird of ; 335.
Wetherby ; 404, 468.
Wetherington, one ; 460.
Wever, William, examination of ; 68.
Wexford ; 413.
attack on ; 417.
Weyhill manor, Hants, survey of ; 115.
Weyland drain, co. Lincoln ; 119, 124.
Weymouth ; 302.
Whalley, —, surrender of ; 95, 96.
Whaplede-hall, co. Lincoln ; 93.

Wharton:
letter dated at; 253.
Laird of; 389.
—— besieged; 391.
Lord (1544–60), Warden of the West Marches; 27, 28, 29, 40, 175, 200, 374.
—— Captain of Berwick; 229, 235, 248.
—— letter of; 253.
—— (1552), letter to; 101.
Lady, at Helay; 504.
Sir Thomas; 20, 21.
—— letters of; 30, 42.
—— letters to; 25, 33, 35.
Wheat, contract for; 293.
Wherwell, letters dated at; 281, 282.
White:
—; 558.
— Warden of Winchester; 83.
Mr.; 116.
John of Totness, examination of; 257.
N., letters of; 400, 401, 413.
Whitfourde, parsonage of; 416.
Whitgift, Dr., letter to; 492.
Whithorn:
Isle of; 500, 507.
Provost of; 500.
Whitinton, Robert, poet laureate, verses by; 9, 10.
Whitsedge; 471.
Whytlaw; 155.
Wigborough manor, Essex; 527.
Wight:
Isle of; 156, 159, 177, 275, 516.
—— Captain of, letter of; 277.
—— —— letter to; 444.
Wightman, W., his confession; 61.
Wigmore, Roger, of the Bristol Mint; 66.
Wigton; 500.
Wilbraham:
Thomas; 443.
—— examination by; 533.
—— document signed by; 543.
Wilkinson:
—; 558.
Nicholas; 562.
Oswald; 458, 468, 561.
Will of Lady Anne Cobham; 147.
Williams, Lord, of Thame; 454.
Williamson, Thomas, parson of Grimsby; 109.
Willis, Richard; 388.
Willoughby:
the ship; 284.
Lord (1550); 80.
—— (1569); 436, 478, 480.
Wilson:
one; 490.
a priest; 491.
Dr., examination by; 294.
D.; 573.
Robert, letter of; 502.
Stephen, letter to; 322.
Thomas; 503.
Dr. Thomas, examinations before; 508, 509, 520.
—— letters of; 520–528, *passim*, 564.
—— document signed by; 543.
Wilton; 541.
letters dated at; 449.
Dr. Stephen, commission to; 2.
Wiltshire:
lands in, granted to Anne of Cleves; 12.
Duke of Somerset's lands in; 50.
return from justices of; 309.
Earl of (1532), Thomas; 8.
—— (1550), document signed by; 81.
—— letter of; 89.
Wimbledon; 143, 404.
Cecil's household at; 142.
Winchester:
religious state of; 310.
Warden of; 83.
Marquis of, Lord Treasurer; 125, 456.
—— Lord Treasurer, letters of; 111. 251, 291. 367.
—— (1563), letters to; 280, 323.
—— his illness; 273.
Bishop of (1544), letter of; 29.
——; 37.
—— ambassador, instructions to; 44.
—— (1546), at Grenoble; 47.
—— (1548), his preaching; 54.
—— (1551), the late; 84.
—— (1553), Lord Chancellor; 126.
—— playing tables lent to; 130.
—— (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese; 310.
—— (1569), letter of; 392.
—— (1571); 519.
Windhilshawe, the; 515.
Windsor; 421, 423, 435.
documents dated at; 8, 89, 278, 282, 284, 424, 425, 438, 441, 443, 446.
examinations at; 438, 439, 440.
college of; 60.
Wine, French, exportation of; 96.
Wines of Gascony or France, statutes concerning; 163.
Wingfield, Mary Queen of Scots at; 424, 426, 577.
Suffolk, recusants in; 165.
Sir Richard, letter of; 137.
Robert, his suit with Lady Fitz-William; 253.
Winter, William, Admiral, his proceedings near Berwick; 157, 160, 169, 170, 171, 173, 175, 177, 184, 186, 188, 190, 193, 199, 200, 213, 216, 220, 227, 257, 274.
Winwick; 515.
parson of; 576.
Wise, George, letter of; 353.
Wiseman, Robert, declaration of; 435.
Wishart, —; 36.
Wismar, Duke of; 304.
Witham; 141.
South, complaint from; 106, 107.
Withrington, —; 546, 571.
Wittingham, West, Berks, manor of; 118.
Woad, growth of; 165.
Woburn, letter dated at; 137.
Wodhall manor; 467.
Wolfall, Thomas; 576.

Wolfalle, one; 518.
Wolfe, Reyne, printer of Latin books; 99.
Wolffius, Vitus, letter of; 322.
Wolradus; 113.
his father Albertus; *ib.*
Wolsey:
Cardinal; 5.
—— letters of; 6, 7.
—— instructions by; 6.
Wolstrop, Sir Oswald; 470.
Wood:
— master of Queen's ship; 262.
John; 394, 418, 434.
—— his letters; 363.
—— servant to Murray; 407.
Woodchester manor; 256.
Woodcote, lands in; 256.
Woodhouse:
Henry; 438, 440.
Sir William; 68.
—— in command of ships; 268.
—— directions to; *ib.*
Woodstock; 472.
Wool; 137.
transported to Calais; 29.
Worcester; 120.
letters dated at; 108, 125.
Bishop of (1551); 84.
—— (1552); 95.
—— (1553), Hooper; 118, 126.
—— letters of; 107, 108, 125.
—— (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese; 306.
Earl of (1553), William; 126.
——; 532.
World, the, Stage of; 263.
Wormley rectory, subsidy due from; 323.
Worsley, —; 516.
Richard; 516.
Wotton or Wootton:
E., commissioner in Kent; 54, 226.
Dr. N., his letter on German affairs; 21.
—— ambassador; 44, 94, 118, 151.
—— letters of; 81, 82, 86, 88, 90, 97, 98, 100, 118, 123, 124, 231, 235, 236, 243, 246, 247, 248.
—— letter to; 232.
—— treaty signed by; 245.
—— his mission to Bruges; 318.
Thomas; 139.
Wrest, letters dated at; 478, 480, 481, 483.
Wrey, Mr.; 313.
Wright:
Father; 569.
William, pardon asked for; 254.
Wriothesley:
Secretary of State; 15.
Lord (1543); 22.
Sir Thomas, deposition by; 14, 15.
—— letters of; 18, 19, 20, 21.
Wroth, Sir Thos.: 266, 443.
Wroxeter manor; 256.
Wurtemberg:
Duke of (1553); 113.
—— (1563); 283, 285, 290.
—— Christopher, letters to; 302.
—— representations to, on marriage of Elizabeth; 303, 304.
Wurtemberg—*cont.*
Duke of, his divines; 304.
—— letters to; 305.
—— letter of; 319.
—— his death; 396, 403.
Wurtzburg, Bishop of (1553); 122.
Wyatt:
Sir Thomas, his lordship of Hoo; 13.
—— ambassador; *ib.*
Wymbering, near Portsmouth; 278.
Wymberley, —; 141.
Lawrence, of South Witham, complaint by; 106.
Wyndebank, Captain; 324.
Wyndham, Thomas, suit of; 118.
Wynnywerne; 506.
Wynter:
Mr.; 490.
E., letter of; 280.
W., letter of; 282. *See* Winter.
Wyschert, John, of Pyttarow; 187.

## Y.

Yaxlee, Francis, letters of; 74, 118, 121.
Yaxley, Francis, letter to; 147.
Yeatesbury, Wilts; 12.
Yemwath, letter dated at; 460.
Yerkell, Michael; 502.
Yevance. *See* Evans.
Yonge, William, letter of; 273.
York; 338, 433, 435, 436, 446, 447, 448, 471, 502, 561, 562.
minster; 433.
letters dated at; 19, 24, 26, 97, 367, 369, 409.
Scottish prisoners at; 21.
the boundary of England; 225.
great lack of a "bishop" of; 229.
proposed meeting of Elizabeth and Mary at; 266.
commissioners at; 364, 380, 385.
—— journal of their proceedings; 367.
Archbishop of (1552); 95.
—— (1564), returns respecting justices of the peace by; 312.
Cardinal of. *See* Wolsey.
Duke of, Richard; 2.
Yorke, Sir John; 81, 95.
Yorkshire:
parks in; 26.
horsemen levied in; 187.
Lord Rutland's lands in; 292.
justices of; 312.
receiver of; 441.
Youghal, letter dated at; 355.
Young, Bartye, of Tyndale; 24.

## Z.

Zand, Arnold de; 2.
Zeeland; 169, 450.
deputies from; 2.
free porters in; 323.
Zurich, letters from; 411.
Zwingle, Queen Elizabeth and; 302.

LONDON : Printed by EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

# CALENDAR

OF THE

# MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

**HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.**

PART II.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, East Harding Street, Fleet Street, E.C., and
32, Abingdon Street, Westminster, S.W.; or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, North Bridge, Edinburgh; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, Grafton Street, Dublin.

1888.

*Price Three Shillings and Fivepence.*

[C.—5463.]

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

# CALENDAR

OF THE

# MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART II.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, NORTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1888.

C.—5463.] *Price* 3*s.* 5*d.*

# INTRODUCTION.

The period covered by this volume was pre-eminently one of conspiracy, intrigue, and general unrest throughout Europe, and not least of all in England and Scotland. The closing papers of the first volume related to the second arrest and imprisonment of the Duke of Norfolk, and the abundant evidence there produced of his treasons is supplemented and completed by the earlier papers in this portion of the Calendar. The main charges against the Duke were, his imagination and device to deprive the Queen of her crown and royal style, and so consequently of her life; comforting and relieving the English rebels who stirred the rebellion in the north, after they fled out of the realm; and, lastly, comforting and relieving the Queen's enemies in Scotland, who succoured and maintained the said English rebels. So strong was the position occupied by the Duke of Norfolk, not only as the chief of England's nobility, but also as the presumed head of the Roman Catholic party in the country, that Burghley did not venture to arrest him, until the main actors in the conspiracy had already been captured, and their testimony secured. This achieved, however, there was no hesitation, and the Duke in the Tower, confronted with the proofs of his guilt, was compelled to withdraw the denials he had at first given to the statements of his accomplices, and to confess at length the extent and blackness of his treachery. The resistance he made to all efforts put forth to cause his admission of guilt, a resistance based on a consciousness of his high position, and on the belief that Elizabeth would not proceed to extremities against him, was as unwise as his after submission to the Queen was abject. Few papers are more pitiable reading than the confessions "written "by the hand of your Highness' sorowful dead servant and "subject, Tho. Howard." The Duke acknowledged the consideration shown by Lord Burghley, and desired him to act as guardian to his "poor orphans." He also expressed his comfort

at hearing of the Queen's intended goodness towards his poor unfortunate "brates," and that she had christened them with such an adopted father as Lord Burghley. The Duke in his last confession, dated 26th Feb. 1572, protests he has ever been a Protestant, though his dealings have given just suspicion that he was a favourer of Papists. After much hesitation, and revoking the death warrant more than once, the Queen yielded to the pressure of her advisers, and allowed the Duke to be executed on 2nd June 1572. Even on the scaffold he asserted his innocence of treason and his profession of the reformed faith.

Closely connected with the second imprisonment of the Duke of Norfolk in the Tower, was the conspiracy of Edmund Mather and Kenelm Berney, which had been instigated and fostered by the Spanish Ambassador in England. The objects of the conspiracy were the liberation of the Duke, and the assassination of Burghley and of the Queen. The anonymous letter of warning that Mather sent to Burghley will be found on page 1. Berney, in one of his confessions, states that Mather said, "what "pity were it that so noble a man as he [the Duke of Norfolk] "should die now in so vile a woman her days, that desireth "nothing but to feed her own lewd fantasy, and to cut off such "of her nobility as were not perfumed, and court like, to please "her delicate eye, and place such as were for her turn, meaning "dancers, and meaning Lord Leicester and Mr. Hatton, whom "he said had more recourse unto her Majesty in her privy "chamber, than reason would suffer, if she were so virtuous and "well inclined, as some noiseth her." Mather confessed his dealings with the Spanish Ambassador, and that he had conspired with Herle and Berney against her Majesty's person, remitting his case wholly to the Queen's mercy. The Spanish Ambassador had been ordered to leave England in December 1571, but had delayed his departure, ostensibly in order to receive a reply to a letter written to the Duke of Alva, but probably to see the result of the Mather plot. Borghese, the Ambassador's secretary, was privy to the scheme, and on its discovery was arrested and sent to London. The Ambassador, on complaining of the detention of Borghese, was informed that the complicity of himself and his servant in the conspiracy had been found out, and shortly after he left the realm. Mather and Berney were executed on 13th Feb. 1572.

A lengthy letter in Italian from Baptista di Trento to the Queen, dated 1577 (No. 491), professes to reveal to Elizabeth the chief actors in a conspiracy to take away her kingdom and life. The names mentioned are those of Sussex, Pelham, Schout, Leicester, Warwick, Lincoln, Cobham, Arundel, Surrey, Lumley, Sidney [Sir Henry], Dier, Brudnel, and the writer himself. Amongst those privy to the conspiracy, but who had died, were Norfolk, Pembroke, Paget, Essex, and Throckmorton. Baptista states that Leicester was the author and chief head of the conspiracy, and that, having been promoted at Court, he aimed at having the Queen for his wife, and thus becoming King of England; that, to accomplish his purpose, he caused his wife to be slain by some of his satellites, who pretended that she had died suddenly, but that some of the local authorities, deeming it a most unusual death, had her exhumed and examined, and found that there was no stain [of blood] upon her, that she was beautiful both in face and person, and her head well attired, but stripping it of some ornamental coverings, they found in it five nails, six inches long, daubed with pitch; that Leicester's satellites had put on the pitch, so that the blood should not come out, nor the wounds caused by the nails be seen. If Leicester had had her poisoned, as he could easily have done, he knew that the poison would have produced small purple and red spots both in the face and person, and that, on this being known, a trial would follow, whilst five nails would settle the matter as well, without the appearance of any sign. A trial, however, did follow, but Leicester obtained pardon from the Queen (who was entirely ignorant of the matter) and nothing more was said. Baptista further says that, some time after, Leicester thought he would immediately obtain the Queen as his wife, but it happened that her hand was asked for by the Archduke Charles of Austria, and the marriage would have taken place, had it not been stopped by Leicester, who, rendered desperate by knowing that the Queen did not wish him for a husband, and that he could not be king in that way, thought of becoming king by force, and entered into the aforesaid conspiracy. The writer then refers to the imprisonment of Mary Queen of Scots, and her proposed marriage with the Duke of Norfolk, who promised to free her by means of the said conspiracy, and Leicester approved of this marriage, since he hoped that by the plot he would become King of England, and Norfolk

King of Scotland. Baptista then gives particulars of five different attempts to put the plot in execution, and the parts assigned to the various conspirators. He concludes his letter by saying that he has revealed the conspiracy to the Queen, because he has become a changed man, since hearing a discourse on the parable of Dives and Lazarus, when the preacher described very powerfully the torments of the wicked in hell. The account given of the conspiracy is very circumstantial, and it seems difficult to believe that the writer would have addressed himself directly to the Queen, had there not been (as indeed there was) a substratum of truth for his statements.

The papers relating to Scotland are not very numerous, but are full of interest. That country was the prey of contending factions, the two chief parties being the adherents of the captive Queen of Scots, who were supported by France and Spain, and those of the young King and the Regent, supported by Elizabeth. Avarice appears to have been the guiding star of the nobles on either side, the one party being desirous of regaining the lands they had lost, and the other of retaining what they had recently won, through the changes wrought by the transfer of power and the alteration of religion.

In the days of Murray, the task of restoring order and quietness to distracted Scotland had been hard enough to tax all the energies and resources of "the good Regent," and, had his life been spared, his abilities and determination, combined with the influence his character justly exercised, might have enabled him to bring back some peace to his country. In the feeble hands of his successor, Lennox, confusion became worse confounded. The next Regent, Marr, careful and vigorous though he was, was unable to effect much, and his brief tenure of power closed shortly after he had made proposals to Elizabeth, on the basis of which he was willing to execute her wishes respecting the Queen of Scots. These wishes were revealed to him in the negotiations which Henry Killegrew, Burghley's nephew, had been sent into Scotland to conduct. The instructions he received, dated Sept. 1572, will be found in No. 36, and were, mainly, to arouse the Scottish leaders and people by informing them of the massacre of St. Bartholomew, "the late horrible universal murder in France," and bidding them beware lest the like was attempted in their country, and, in a matter "of far greater moment," to effect an arrange-

ment whereby the Queen of Scots might be delivered into the hands of the Regent and his party, and be by them immediately executed. Hostages of good value were to be taken for the assurance of this project. Marr declined at first to listen, but eventually agreed, on condition that a large English force was sent to convey the captive Queen into Scotland, and to be present at her execution, that the castle of Edinburgh was handed over to the King's party, and that a sufficient sum of money was granted for the payment of their soldiers. Marr died a few days after, and the next Regent, Morton, who effected a pacification with the Hamiltons and Gordons, refused to entertain the English overtures. In 1572 Mary Queen of Scots, whose hopes of deliverance had before centred chiefly in France, turned her thoughts to Spain. A correspondent writing to Burghley (No. 64), tells him that the King of Spain is informed that if it had not been for the Queen of England, Flanders would not have rebelled against the Duke of Alva; that the King is therefore very angry, and has sworn he will be revenged in such sort as that both the Queen and England shall repent that they did ever meddle in any of his countries, adding, further, that the Duke of Alva practises all the mischief he can against the Queen [Elizabeth] by way of Scotland, and that all the spiritualty of Spain offer two millions towards the wars against Flanders and England. At this time the Queen of Scots was lying seriously ill in Sheffield Castle, and a letter from her physicians (No. 65) expresses their fears for her life.

In January 1572, are some letters from the Countess of Northumberland, giving an account of her exertions to obtain ten thousand crowns, the ransom demanded for the release of the Earl, who, with the Earl of Westmoreland, had fled into Scotland after the suppression of the rebellion in the north two years before. The English government were very anxious to secure the Earl from the Regent and the Laird of Lochleven, and having obtained his person by paying the sum asked for, had him conveyed to York by Sir John Foster, and there executed. The Earl of Westmoreland had escaped into the Low Countries, and many of his sayings and doings, as well as those of other English fugitives in those parts, are mentioned in the interesting letters of Edward Woodshawe to Lord Burghley (Nos. 231, 234, and 237). A few letters of the Countess of Westmoreland will be found in this

volume. The Earl continued his treasonable intrigues abroad, and eventually died in exile in 1584.

In the early part of 1573, Edinburgh Castle being still held for Queen Mary, the Regent Morton began to besiege it, but under great difficulties, owing to his want of suitable artillery. After many urgent applications Queen Elizabeth consented to send him assistance in men and guns, and the castle surrendered to Sir Wm. Drury on the 28th May. No. 128 of the papers in this volume is a newsletter, written by one who was sent by the defenders of the castle into France for aid; the cipher names given at the end are curious. A list of the Crown jewels of Scotland taken on the surrender of the castle will be found in No. 148.

Several documents calendared in the following pages relate to the captivity of Mary in England, and specially noticeable are the "Demands and Sayings of the Scottish Queen concerning her "Confinement, with Notes by [Robt. Beale]" (No. 1079), a paper containing also certain requests of the Earl of Shrewsbury, in whose charge Mary was, and Beale's remarks thereon. There is an urgent appeal (No. 936) addressed by James VI. to the King of France, pleading for that monarch's help on behalf of his mother, stating that several persons had been put to death only and solely for having endeavoured to deliver her from prison, and assuring him that when he began to put the work of rescuing her into execution not only would "many Catholic Princes, indeed the foremost," assist so just an enterprise, but that "the greatest part "of England" would also incline to his side. The Regent Morton, Mary's formidable opponent, held power in Scotland for several years, supported by the influence and material aid of the English Queen, and many glimpses into his dealings with the turbulent nobility of the realm, his quarrels with the Earls of Argyle, Athol, and Lennox, the Hamiltons, and others, and his general administration of the country, are here afforded.

In a "Memorial of the present estate of Scotland" (No. 784), we read, "the King doth still delight [in] the fields, in hunting "and riding, and yet he hath but three or four horses. He is "poor; his nobility rich, but may spare nothing which they "possess, to his aid, without deadly feede (feud). There hath "been a device to have a guard of fifty men for the King, and a

" table to be kept for six councillors or more, to be resident " according to the order, being of their own charges: may not " continue long together. And to have the wardens greater " allowance for the better discharge of their offices. The Lord of " Sesford (Cessford) has but 16*l.* by year, and yet his wardenry " great and troublesome, and he of a good mind. All this will be " done with three thousand pounds, but it is not to be spared of " his revenues. It is thought of some of the greatest and best " minded, that it were a better and more sure way, if it pleased " her Majesty to bestow so much of (on) the King for the said " purpose, than to have hirelings to breed hatred and jealousy, as " hath been craved of some 'most unsurrest.'" The writer goes on to say that the King is "truly well affected" to Elizabeth, and that, owing to d'Aubigné's representations, the name of the French King is odious to his Majesty. D'Aubigné, who then had the earldom of Lennox "by composition," and was expecting the title thereof shortly, is described as ruling the Court along with the Earl of Argyle, and both of them as greatly attached to the amity betwixt England and Scotland. "There is as yet no " speech of the King's marriage, but it is thought will be looking " unto it shortly. He giveth it still forth that he will never " match with a papist country. They have a great eye to " Denmark, for that they had one of that country which was " amongst them famous, and for divers other respects. Being in " purpose with the Earl of Argyle and his lady, they found it " strange that her Majesty would not make some offer to their " King of some marriage. I answered more boldly than wise " that they were so proud, they would not bestow their King, " but with such conditions as was not requisite to be granted. " It was answered that if her Majesty would make choose of one " which her Majesty liked best of, they thought it would not be " denied without conditions. I refer the rest to God omnipotent." The ministers continued to encourage amity between the two realms. The Earl of Morton had got the King's leave to go over the seas for a space, many thought in order to "be desired to " tarry at home, as though there could nothing be done without " him." He seemed offended that Elizabeth did not advance him, either above the rest, or else in his purse, absented himself from court, and "misliked with" the government. Dunfermline

was still about the King; "his glass were run, but that he is "rich, and the King poor."

The papers relating to Ireland, though not very numerous, reveal very clearly the workings of Elizabeth's government in that island. Attempted subjugation sums up the whole tale, which is a dreary record of the fierce strife, bloodshed, treachery, and poverty that distracted the entire country. Sir Thomas Smith's endeavour to effect a plantation of English settlers on the forfeited lands in Ulster had ignominiously failed. A curious relic of it is found in No. 55, which is a receipt given by his son, Thomas Smith, to Lord Burghley, "for the sum of 333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* "for the maintaining of soldiers to the winning of his 20 plough-"lands allotted to him in the north of Ireland, and for defence "of the rest of the inhabitants in the Ardes, taken in hand to be "won and peopled with the English nation by agreement with "the said Thomas Smith." The subsequent attempt of Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex, to effect a similar plantation in the same parts likewise failed, and that nobleman had to content himself with giving his help to the Lord Deputy in the task of quelling the insurrections in divers parts of Ireland. In June 1575 (No. 252) he writes that he "has been long suffered to tread an "endless maze," and thinks that in honour and equity he is to be considered in respect of his expenses, without any tedious suit. Elizabeth, who was to have divided with Essex the profits of any success in Ulster, graciously showed her appreciation of the services of that nobleman, but the Earl, having spent both strength and patrimony in an unsuccessful enterprise, died nearly broken-hearted in Dublin. We have, in the following pages, two pathetic letters (Nos. 421 and 422), written by him shortly before his death on 22nd September 1576, the one to the Queen, the other to Burghley. In the former, he craves forgiveness of her Majesty for all the offences she has taken against him, speaks of his "hard estate, having by great accounts long ebbed, even "almost to the low watermark," and prays the Queen "to be as "a mother" to his children, "at least by her gracious countenance "and care of their education and matches." He further begs some favours for his eldest son, and closes by recommending the Archbishop of Dublin to her Majesty's notice, "for some other "benefit in England." In the letter to Burghley, Essex com-

mends his son Lord Hereford to Burghley's care, desiring that his education might be in that minister's household, and his whole time in England during his minority divided in attendance upon the Lord Chamberlain and Burghley, "to the end that as "he might frame himself to the example of my Lord of Sussex in "all the actions of his life tending either to the war or to the "institution of a nobleman, so he might also reverence your "Lordship for your wisdom and gravity, and lay up your counsels "and advices in the treasury of his heart."

In No. 223 are some memoranda by Burghley, relating to the number and cost under successive Lord Deputies in Ireland of the garrison established there. In the first year of Mary (1558) there were only 500 men in all, viz., 300 horse and 200 foot; in the 16th year of Elizabeth (1574), the garrison consisted of 2,362 men, at a monthly cost of 2,531*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.* In Aug. 1575 (No. 269) there is a warrant under the Privy Signet for the supply of 1,000 quarters of wheat annually to the Lord Deputy of Ireland for the better maintenance of his household there. About two years later (No. 492), Burghley sends a memorandum of "pro-"visions to be placed instead of that manner of force which the "captains of countries pretend now to keep for the defence of "the country, borne upon coin and livery:" 1st, the charge shall be still continued that hath been usually borne by the country towards all the Queen's Majesty's services named "general hostings;" 2ndly, every such captain may take any victual towards maintenance of his horse or foot upon lands only of such captain occupied by any tenant of his; 3rdly, wherever the Lord Deputy and Council, for the service of the Queen, see cause to levy and keep any number of kern and gallowglas for defence of any country, where the charge of coin and livery has been usual, it shall be lawful to continue the former usual charge, the leading of the said kern, &c. to be committed to the captain that heretofore led them, or to his heir. Sir Nicholas White writes to Lord Burghley in July 1578 (No. 547), that "that noisome rebel Rory "Oge, in a sudden meeting betwixt the Baron of Upper Ossory "and him, is slain, with the loss of some of their men on both "sides. His body was carried away by his kinsmen and followers, "and another of the O'Mores set up by them in his place, named "Rossy McLaghlyn, son to him whom the Earl of Sussex had in "'holt' at Laghlyn, and in seeking to escape, by leaping out at a

" castle window, broke his back. The cutting off of that rebel " is a happy turn, and when the news was brought to the " Lord Deputy he said, '*Nunc dimittis servum tuum Domine in* " '*pace.*' "

The Earl of Ormonde, who had been sent as Lord General into Munster, gives some account of his doings in a letter to the Queen (No. 807), complaining of the lack of victuals, money, and munitions of war, and stating that in 21 days he and his men had burned and spoiled a great part of the Earl of Desmond's lands, and all John of Desmond's lands with [those of] the Seneschal of Imokilly. He had also intercepted five letters showing the " unnatural and traitorous disposition " of the Earl of Desmond. A correspondent writing to Sir H. Wallop (No. 955) thinks that disorders will break out in Munster, when Lord Ormonde is discharged, and that, if this should so fall out, it would be very necessary to have one commander, " for sundry directors do breed confusion, " especially when they are more transported with desire of gain, " than with care to discharge their duty." The irresolution of the English Council is touched upon in words that would apply to many succeeding times in the administration of Ireland:—" our " division here at home in Council about the causes of that country, " some inclining to reformation, others to a toleration of that " nation to enjoy their Irish customs, and to serve to no other " purpose, but to consume the treasure of England, is the prin- " cipal and chief cause why things go no better there. I am sorry " my lord hath no leisure, through the general corruption of that " country, to set down some good plot (plan) to be sent over " hither, with a request that, unless the same shall be found meet " to be put in execution, he may be discharged of that place. " For unless we be called on here rather importunately than " earnestly, we shall, without regard of a great deal of treasure, " consumed to no purpose, continue our lingering and irresolute " manner of proceeding, and blame you there, though the fault " be in ourselves."

The Lord Deputy of Ireland (Lord Grey) is continually complaining of the lack of victuals and money for the troops. In one letter (No. 970) he thanks Burghley for his care about the victuals, and wishes the under officers were as careful in executing as he in directing. None of the victuals lately sent had arrived, and he prayed for honest officers to issue them, when they did

come. The spirit in which the grim work of repression was carried on, is shown in what Lord Grey adds, "the little service in "Munster I cannot altogether excuse; and yet, my lord, there "hath been more done than I perceive is conceived. For my "part, without it be of some importance, I take no delight to "advertise of every common person's head that is taken off; "otherwise, I could have certified of a hundred or two of their "lives ended since my coming from those parts; but indeed some "hindrance it brought to the greater service that the garrisons "would not remain in some of the places appointed first of, by "reason that their victuals could not be as readily conveyed to "them, as was hoped of." He complains that the soldiers sent to Ireland were badly chosen, and hopes that the fresh men will be maintained in better state. The peril of Ireland lies most in foreign aids, chiefly in the north. The disquiet and mischief of the land will grow daily more and more, unless speedily looked into and prevented, as he has often certified. The object was to drive the rebel to the coasts, where he had seldom any fastness or succour, for the inward country was of his own seeking, his relief and sustenance being all there. In another letter (No. 1026) Lord Grey speaks of the great need of money; "without ready "coin, I put not one bit of meat into my mouth, nor feed my "horses." He refers also to the "not overhastiness" of her Majesty to afford the supply. Mentioning the names of some chieftains whose submission he had received, the Lord Deputy states that the aforesaid pacification of the rebels is a course "not "the surest for the state, because the Irish are so addicted to "treachery, and breach of fidelity, as longer than they find the "yoke in their neck, they respect not either pledge, affinity, or "duty." Tirlough Lennough was bound only by his oath, which "is in his religion to be dispensed withal by any of his Romish "priests, as soon as he spieth an opportunity to break for "advantage." In 1581 (No. 1069) appears a stern minute addressed by the Queen to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, complaining that by the Auditor's certificates she found her debts and expenses in that country were far greater than she had expected, and calling for full explanation, especially charging Lord Grey to examine the Earl of Ormond, in whose province of Munster "the "least part of that little service that hath been done, hath been "performed," although the greatest supplies had been sent there.

Turning to foreign affairs, we have in the despatches and newsletters from France and the Low Countries, ample information with respect to the assistance given by Elizabeth to the Huguenots, and to the supporters of William Prince of Orange, and of François Duke of Alençon, afterwards Duke of Anjou. Details are also afforded of the patriotic efforts of the Prince of Orange on the one side, and of the proceedings of the Duke of Alva, the Prince of Parma, and Don John of Austria on the other. Elizabeth strengthened the hands of the Huguenots, as one step in her resistance to the Papal conspiracy, whose influence she felt so keenly in her own realm. Her interference, and that of the French King, in the Low Countries, were alike prompted by a determination to check the rapid aggrandisement of Spain. The power of England was courted alike by that country and by France, and much of Elizabeth's vacillation and consequent difficulties are attributable to her desire neither to play too much into the hands of either Henry or Philip, nor to affront the one or the other beyond recall. Philip had several of the English rebels in his pay, as may be seen by the list of those (No. 108, and Murdin) who "came into Spain, for entertainment at the King's " hands there, and what the King gave them in money at times.' The English Queen was led to grant succour to the Low Countries by a desire, firstly, to cripple her formidable rival at Madrid, and, secondly, to prevent France from going single-handed to their relief, and thereby gaining paramount influence and a large number of valuable subjects, if not valuable territory.

Many of the papers here calendared, relating to France and Flanders, are more or less intimately connected with the negotiations for the Anjou marriage, and may be touched upon in speaking of that important affair. As a majority of the documents describe and illustrate these negotiations, and the principal actors therein, it may not be amiss to give a short *resumé* of the history of the proposed marriage. Few private collections can boast such a number of original royal letters as are included in the MSS. at Hatfield. The holograph correspondence of Elizabeth and the Duke of Anjou given in this volume is extensive, and presents a singular picture of royal love and courtship, a picture to which the letters of Simier add so much. Several of the letters, notably those sent in cipher by Simier, are published for the first time.

Many had been the suitors for the hand of the English Queen. Not to speak of her own subjects, the Earl of Leicester, and Sir Christopher Hatton, with whom Elizabeth's coquetry and folly had caused scandal to connect her name, she had been wooed by Philip of Spain, the Earl of Arran in Scotland, Eric XIV. of Sweden, and the Archduke Charles of Austria. But never had she caused the hopes of any Prince to rise so high, as she did those of François Duke of Anjou. The story of the Anjou negotiations divides naturally into two parts, viz., those relating to Henry, afterwards Henry III. of France, and those relating to his younger brother François. In August 1570 had taken place the treaty of pacification of St. Germains, by which, much to the regret and indignation of the Catholic party in France, favourable terms had been accorded to the Huguenots. The latter, knowing that these terms were not likely to be kept, were desirous to rid themselves of one of their chief antagonists, Henry Duke of Anjou, and considered that this might be effected by promoting his marriage with Elizabeth. Montmorency broached the proposal to Sir H. Norris, and although the affair was kept secret, Walsingham, who came as English Ambassador to Paris, was told that the Cardinal of Lorraine was aware of it, and that he, intending to thwart such a project, was endeavouring to bring about a marriage between the Duke and Mary Queen of Scots. The Vidâme of Chartres and the Cardinal of Châtillon suggested that Elizabeth should accept the Duke of Anjou as her husband, notwithstanding the disparity between their ages, the Duke being only 20, and the Queen 37. The articles for the marriage brought over by Guido Cavalcanti from the French King, in April 1571, may be seen in the Appendix to this volume (No. 7), and the answers given to them in No. 8. The two succeeding papers in the Appendix give further demands of the French Ambassador, and a summary of certain matters, which must needs be demanded in a treaty for the marriage of the Queen of England, and all of which had been expressly contained in the treaty of matrimony between Philip, King of Spain, and Mary, Queen of England, in 1556. Charles IX., not being on good terms with his brother, favoured the proposal of the Duke's marriage to Elizabeth. Catherine de Médicis declined, at first, to believe that Elizabeth was serious in the matter, but was re-assured by La Mothe Fénélon. In July 1571, Monsieur Larchant came from the French King to promote the marriage, "but he was so

" earnest for the cause of religion," says Burghley, " that he did " little good." Burghley and Walsingham both urged on the match, because, while admitting the obvious drawbacks, they considered that, provided sufficient guarantees were taken for the security of the reformed religion in England, the marriage would be a means of clearing the political horizon, by giving a prospect of an heir to Elizabeth, by putting an end to the practices of the Queen of Scots, by stopping the daily peril of revolt in Ireland, and by checking the malice of the King of Spain and of the Pope. Elizabeth, ever irresolute in such a case, now gave encouragement, and now dashed down all hopes, distracting her own ablest advisers, and irritating the French Court. Anjou himself, however favourable he may have been at one time, grew less and less eager for the marriage, though he had permitted himself to write to the Queen, and to say that, in his estimation, " she was the most " perfect beauty that God had made during the last five hundred " years." Sir Thomas Smith, who had been sent over to Paris to help Walsingham, asserts in a letter that Anjou had " his religion " fixed in Madlle. de Chateauneuf at first, and now removed hence " into another place, or both." Finally, the negotiations were terminated by the Duke, on the score of religion.

Although the marriage had failed, both England and France were willing to enter into an alliance, offensive and defensive, and on the 19th of April, 1572, a treaty was concluded at Blois. The Earl of Lincoln, who was present at the confirmation of it by Charles IX., showed him an intercepted letter in cipher, which Mary Queen of Scots had written to the Duke of Alva, throwing herself upon Spain for succour. English and French volunteers were not only allowed, but encouraged, to proceed to the Low Countries, to aid the insurgents there. Catherine de Médicis entertained hopes that Elizabeth would agree to take her third son François, Duke of Alençon, in marriage, and she proposed him to the English Queen through La Mothe. Alençon was two years younger than the Duke of Anjou, and thus nineteen years younger than Elizabeth. In June 1572, Montmorency and De Foix came over to further the new proposal, and were received with much honour at Windsor (No. 62). On the 22nd August following, at Kenilworth, Elizabeth made answer to La Mothe, the French Ambassador, that all the articles " accorded on " for the marriage with the Duke of

Anjou should stand entire, *mutatis mutandis*, with respect to the Duke of Alençon, saving a further interpretation of the cause of religion, which could be best done at the interview between the Duke and herself (No. 71). She had, in a former letter to her Ambassador in Paris, willed him to say that as to the difference in ages, her Majesty found great difficulty in the marriage, that she could not free her mind from doubts, and could not find any other expedient as a recompense. In subsequent letters, also previous to the answer at Kenilworth, she had thought good, "so "as to make apparent the consideration she had for the assiduous "requests" of the French King and Queen Mother, to declare that in this matter she found two principal impediments among others, the one, religion, the other, difference of age. As she thought the matter of the religion might be remedied by some conformity on the part of the Duke, so "the other might seem to "be a difficulty rather in opinion than in substance" (No. 71).

Two days after the interview at Kenilworth between Elizabeth and the French Ambassador, was perpetrated at Paris the infamous massacre of St. Bartholomew. The intense horror and fury excited in England by the treacherous carnage of the Huguenots seemed for a time to give the deathblow to all ideas of "Paris nuptials," in any shape or form, for the Queen. A loud outcry was raised for the execution of Mary Queen of Scots, the centre of Roman Catholic plotting in England and Scotland. Elizabeth sent help in men and money to the Prince of Orange, who could not look then for French succour. Spain, both directly from her King, and through the Duke of Alva, sought to improve the opportunity for her own interests by seeking to gain over Elizabeth. But Alva's continued atrocities in the Netherlands exercised a powerful effect in checking thoughts of amity with Spain, and, reasons of national policy superseding the anger that had justly been roused in the breasts of Elizabeth's ministers, the project of the Alençon marriage was set on foot again. Just a month after the St. Bartholomew massacre, Alençon sent Maisonfleur to England with a letter to the Queen, in which he states (No. 74) that the rare virtues and infinite perfections with which she is endowed have acquired such power over him that he will never rest content until, by some happy opportunity, he has testified to her his extreme desire to render her all the service which could be expected from the most affectionate prince, who has ever had

the honour to aspire to her hand. It may here be remarked that the French written by this Prince exhibits strange ignorance on his part, and compares most unfavourably with that written by Elizabeth, though the latter is not without its faults. The Duke in one of his letters (No. 622) begs Elizabeth to excuse his defects, and to attribute them to the misfortunes and crosses with which he has been afflicted ever since he began to have any knowledge, and which have given him no leisure "daprandre afayre les belles parolles." Leicester was much annoyed at Maisonfleur's arrival; "nothing," he writes to Burghley (No. 83), "went more against "his stomach than this fellow's access to her Majesty's person." In October, Walsingham wrote home testifying to the Duke's persistence in the matter of the marriage. In November, Mauvissière was sent over to Elizabeth by Charles IX. to urge three points, that their amity should be continued; that she should be god-mother to his child; and that the negotiations for the marriage should be pursued. In the following month we have the famous letter to "Don Lucidor" (the Duke of Alençon), noticed briefly by Mr. Froude. A full translation will be found in the Calendar (No. 89). Mr. Froude states that the writer is unknown, but there is very little doubt that Maisonfleur was the author. In another letter (No. 95), dated the same month, he begs the Queen for an audience, and says that in the meantime he will remain quiet in the place where he is confined by her orders. In the letter to Don Lucidor, Elizabeth is called Madame de Lisle, and the Duke is strongly urged to come over and see her. He is assured that she is most favourable to him, but that she will never treat "through the medium of an interview be-"tween her and Madlle. de la Serpente" (Catherine de Médicis). He is told that it will be easy for him to slip away from Paris during one or other of the season's masquerades or Court parties, and travel incognito to England.

It was well that Elizabeth should see Alençon before she decided. Of the appearance of the Queen several testimonies will be given further on, some of them couched in that strain of excessive adulation which she loved so well, and expected from most of her courtiers. Of Alençon, Dr. Valentine Dale writes thus graphically to Burghley in February 1573 (No. 119): "For hys "parsonage, me thinketh the portrature doth expresse hym "very well, and when I sawe hym at my last audience, he

" seemed to me to growe dayly more hansom than other. The " treat of hys visage may be gathered likewyse by hys pictur, but " not hys couleur, which ys not naturally red, *sed neque pallidus* " *nec niger, nec candidus neque tamen omnino fuscus.* The pock " holes ar no greate disfigurement in the rest of hys face, bycause " they ar rather thick than diepe or greate. They uppon the " blunt end of hys nose ar greate and diepe, howe much to be " disliked maye be as yt pleaseth God to move the hart of the " beholder. As touching his behaviour, he ys the most moderat " yn all the Court; never present at any of the licentiouse acts " of hys brethren, nor here nor at Rochell; of much credit, and " namely with them of the religion; thus he ys and hath ben " hitherto; what may be hereafter God knoweth, whom vt maye " please of hys goodnes to direct her Majestie to the best."

In March 1573, La Mothe, the French Ambassador, continued to press the cause of the marriage, and the Duke sent Châteauneuf with his letters to her Majesty to forward the suit. The French King and Queen Mother begged Elizabeth to be good enough to enlighten them as to her resolution with respect to the proposal of Monseigneur the Duke, their brother and son, in order that, after that occasion, they might impose upon themselves a perpetual silence, so as never more to give her Majesty the weariness, nor to themselves the shame, of speaking further to her on the subject. They had the Queen's own word that, for the welfare of her subjects, she had constrained herself to take the resolution of marrying. At this time siege was being laid to La Rochelle, and the Count of Montgomery had sailed to its relief from England with several ships. Alençon wrote to Elizabeth that he had been constrained to accompany his brother, the Duke of Anjou, to that town. Burghley informed La Mothe that the Queen was contented that the Duke of Alençon should come, "so as, if he speed not, the breach may rest upon the " article of religion." Alençon himself wrote to Elizabeth from the camp before La Rochelle, that he was desirous to come into England to see her, at which, says Burghley, "the Queen Mother writheth." Elizabeth replied to Catherine and to the Duke that, before she could accord to his coming, she must know whether, if he came and did not speed, there should be any diminution of amity. In the following month, June 1573, four of the English Council informed the French Ambassador in England that, for

divers considerations, her Majesty could not conveniently accord to the coming of the Duke of Alençon at that time, and Edward Horsey was sent into France to give reasons.

Peace having been concluded at La Rochelle in July, La Mothe wrote urgently to the Lord Treasurer, asking that Alençon (who was now styled "Monsieur, frère du Roy," since the Duke of Anjou's election to the throne of Poland) might be provided with a safe-conduct to come into England, and both Charles and Catherine offered to let him go, "upon his adventure," as Burghley puts it. The French Prince, however, fell sick of "the purples," and Monsieur du Retz came to Canterbury to apologise for the delay, and to ask for a safe-conduct. The Duke wrote to Elizabeth (No. 147) that he had been twice near his last sigh, but was then better, although he had a continual fever. He had been told that there were some in France who, "par finese, cotele, ou "ruze," wished to bring it about that she should love him no longer. He begged her not to believe them, for, if such should be the case, he would die. A ring accompanied this letter. To Du Retz, Elizabeth made answer at Canterbury that, although Charles, Catherine, and Alençon offered that, if the Duke came to England and did not succeed in his suit, there should be no diminution of amity, there were now found more difficulties to hinder the marriage than formerly, and specially by reason of the evil opinion generally conceived of Monsieur; that he might become in England a head of the Queen's adversaries in religion; and so, unless he showed himself a favourer of "them of the religion," he was not a meet husband for her. The Duke was also required, when he came, to bring with him such as professed the reformed religion, or who had never been persecutors; and, whilst he was treating with her Majesty, he was to have no mass. On November 9, Alençon writes to the Queen, from Châtelherault, that he is marvellously pleased with the token and sign she has sent him, by means of which they will be able to communicate with greater freedom. Leicester declared to La Mothe, that, according to the request of his Excellency, he had sought to induce Elizabeth to consent that the coming of the Duke should be a public one, but could in no way gain that point. She feared, notwithstanding the protestations to the contrary of the French King and Queen Mother, that if the interview had not the hoped for effect, the relations between the two crowns would be disturbed. Elizabeth

wanted Alençon to come in a very quiet manner, so that, if the desired satisfaction with one another did not result, the greater the skill and the less the noise with which the affair was managed, the less would their honour be touched. Later on in the same month, February 1574, Dr. Dale informed the French Court that the Queen was content for Monsieur to come into England, and in March, the safe-conduct that had been asked for was accorded. Nothing, however, came of it.

In 1575, La Chastre came to England to renew the matter of the Duke's marriage. La Mothe was recalled, and Castelnau de Mauvissière was sent as Ambassador to the English Court. Alençon was known to possess very liberal ideas towards the Huguenots, and was closely watched: indeed he and Henry of Navarre were detained at the Court in Paris. Notwithstanding the watch kept on him, the Duke managed to slip away in a friend's carriage, on September 15, and joined La Noue and the Huguenots on the Loire. The Prince of Condé marched with his *reiters* in the direction of Paris. The Sieur de la Porte, counsellor and chamberlain in ordinary to Monsieur, was sent in December, when the Duke was in his camp, to solicit the marriage, but subsequently, in February 1576, Elizabeth made answer by the Lord Chamberlain to La Mothe and La Porte that, though the French King moved the coming of his brother, yet considering the difference betwixt the King and his brother, and the late accord not prosecuted, she could not consent to have the Duke come at such a time. Henry of Navarre escaped from the French Court in February 1576. Catherine went to La Noue's camp to see the Duke, and shortly after, on May 14, the peace, known as the Peace of Monsieur, was concluded. Its terms were more favourable to the Huguenots than any they had previously obtained, and Alençon received a handsome increase to his appanage in the addition to it of Anjou, Maine, Touraine, and Berri. In March 1577, Sir Amyas Paulet, who had proceeded as Ambassador to Paris in September of the previous year, writes to Burghley (No. 450) that "the Queen "Mother is expected in the Court before Easter, intending first "to see Monsieur, wherever he shall be. It is given out that she "is coming with him into England, and that the voyage will be "performed this next May at the furthest. The King pretendeth "to like well of it, and yet no man doubteth but that the "jealousies between him and his brother are nothing diminished.

" The Spaniard is preparing by sea and land against the Low " Countries."

In July 1578, De Quincé and De Bacqueville came to Elizabeth from Alençon, and the Queen gave them answer in September that she desired the Duke to come and see her. But, on the whole, matters concerning the marriage remained in a quiescent state until the close of that year, when the Duke of Anjou (as Alençon must now be called) gave his commission to Simier to treat and conclude upon marriage with the Queen. At the same time the Duke wrote (No. 674) to Sir Henry Cobham, then English Ambassador at Paris, entreating his good offices with Elizabeth, and begging him to speak freely with Simier, who knew " his intentions and the depth of his heart." Simier at once took the fancy of the Queen. In a letter written to her lover on Jan. 16, 1579 (No. 690), she tells him that his envoy seems to show himself worthy of being honoured by the choice he has made of him, and thinks that, without the aid of any other advocate, Simier will make his peace with her. Elizabeth also thanks the Duke for his letters, " worthy, not of parchment, but of being " written in marble."

After the fashion of the Queen with her favourites, both Anjou and Simier must needs receive nicknames from her Majesty, and throughout the correspondence addressed by them to Elizabeth, their letters are generally signed with these singular tokens of the royal regard. Burghley was called by the Queen her " spirit," and at other times her " leviathan "; Leicester, her " sweet Robin "; Egerton, her " dromedary "; Oxford, her " boar "; Hatton, her " lyddes," and, at other times, her " sheep "; Walsingham, her " Moor." In a letter written by Leicester to Walsingham (No. 1,004) he tells the latter that the Queen willed him to say, " as she doth know her Moor cannot change his colour, no more " shall it be found that she will alter her old wont, which is always " to hold both ears and eyes open for her good servants, and that " it shall be indeed observed, not of the common sort of Princes, " but '*nella fede della Reyna d'Ingellaterra.*' " The Duke of Anjou became Elizabeth's " frog," her " grenouille "; Simier was as aptly styled " monkey," her " singe." And here attention may be called to a paper of later date (No. 1,083) relating to the cipher used by Simier in his correspondence with the Queen, and containing an interesting list of cipher names used to designate

certain personages of note, and various countries and places. The King of France was referred to as *Jupiter*, *Mars*, or *Mercury*; the Queen of England as the *sun*, the *pearl*, or the *diamond*; the King of Spain as the *briar*, *Saturn*, or *Vulcan*; the Queen Mother of France as *marigold*, *sage*, or the *cypress*; the Queen Regnant of France as the *pansy*; Monsieur [the Duke of Anjou] as the *laurel*, *victory*, or the *olive tree*; the Queen of Navarre as the *moon*, the *rose*, or the *ruby*; the King of Navarre as the *apple*, the *orange*, or the *citron*; the Prince of Condé as the *flower*, the *dolphin*, or the *kite*; the Duke of Montpensier as the *pear*; the Dauphin of France as the *medlar*; the Duke of Guise as *envy*, *hail*, or *lightning*; the Duke of Maine as *love*, *war*, or *peace*; the Duke of Lorraine as the *thistle*, or the *magpie*; the Duke of Savoy as *jealousy*; the Duke Casimir as the *raven*, or the *starling*; Germany as *confusion*, or *iron*; the reiters as *grief*, or *repentance*; the Low Countries as *Africa* (?), or *land*; the Prince of Orange as *ape* ["guanon," ? guenon], or *pigeon* ["pigon," ? pigeon]; the Estates as *turf*, or *sand*; the Comte de Lalain as *fear*, or the *staff*; Geneva as the *sentinel*; Genoa as the *strawberry*; the Huguenots as the *fir tree* or the *nettle*; the Marshal de Montmorency as the *falcon*; the Marshal de Bellegarde as the *griffin*; the Marshal de Biron as the *fox*; the Marshal de Matignon as the *partridge*; Monsieur de Turenne as the *lion*; and Simier himself as *monkey*, *faith*, or *death*. Sussex, Leicester, Burghley, and Hatton are indicated by cipher marks, not by names. Clausse Véry, one of the Duke of Anjou's secretaries, obtained the nickname of "le gros postillon" (Nos. 944 and 993). Another correspondent of Elizabeth, who has not yet been identified, but who evidently belonged to the Duke of Anjou's household, and was high in the Queen's favour, styles himself her "monk," and his letters in this Calendar are given under his nickname of "Moine." In one of these (No. 1099), he says with reference to the proposed marriage of his master, "Having candidly negotiated with your Majesty, say, I "beseech you, yes or no. Your monk has concealed nothing "from you," and again, "Pardon, I beseech you, your monk who "loves you more than you love yourself, and who would desire "to see in you, amongst so many rare virtues, more resolution." In another (No. 1100), he calls the Queen, "belle déité." In a third (No. 1109) he plays again on Elizabeth's known love of

flattery, and thus addresses her: "But I, Madam, bear in me, "along with my regret at my departure, the desire of seeing you "again, and jealousy of those who feast their eyes on your "beautiful presence, which I leave only in body, having all your "perfections engraved upon my soul, from which they shall never "depart for any reason whatever, and results shall prove what I "say." In the same letter he says, "Pardon, Madam, so much "presumption on your beauty, your sweetness, your divinity, and "on my affection. I would say more if I did not fear to incur "the vice of importunity. Command the faithful monk of E. R." Lastly, as a specimen of this "monk's" apostrophes to her Majesty, he tells her (No. 1,110) that his affection for her will go wherever she goes, and will remain in his ashes; "I kiss those "beautiful hands a thousand times, and in spirit perceive that "perfume that surpasses the flowers of spring."

The Duke of Anjou wrote to Elizabeth on March 2, 1579, beseeching her not to impute to him the delay which had been caused, partly by the tardiness and procrastination of the French King, and partly by other hindrances, which Simier would detail to her more particularly. He begged her to give Simier all credit, and expressed his impatience for the conclusion of the negotiation. In a letter, dated March 8, he expressed his regret at the hatred and murmuring excited in her subjects by the concession Elizabeth had made with respect to religion (alluding to the private exercise of it by the Duke), and protested that he wished to have no other friends or enemies than those of her Majesty, and that on all occasions, on which he could render her any service, she would find him prepared to sacrifice his life, and everything in his power, on her behalf. In No. 717 will be found a list of objections made to the proposed marriage between the Queen and the Duke, a paper apparently in the handwriting of Sir Edward Stafford. Elizabeth's dislike to marriage, and the difficulty in choosing such a person as "in all respects might con-"tent her Majesty's mind and satisfy her eye," are replied to by referring her to the direction of God and of her own heart. In the reply to the objection as to the peril of the Queen at her years, in the possible event of a child being born, the following passage occurs, "It is therefore greatly to be hoped that her Majesty, a "person of most pure complexion, of the largest and goodliest "stature of well-shaped women, with all limbs set and propor-

" tioned in the best sort, and one whom in the sight of all men,
" nature cannot amend her shape in any part to make her more
" likely to conceive and bear children without peril, may with
" safety, or at the least with as little peril as any other, conceive
" and bring forth such a child, as shall be a comfort and surety to
" the mother, and shall keep shut *hostia templi Jani* in England,
" to the hearts' contentation of all such as desire to see the crown
" of this Realm continued in the blood of the body of that famous
" king, King Henry the Eighth." It is represented that, in the event of the marriage, the Protestants in France will be preserved from tyranny, and live as obedient subjects; that England and France will be able to effect a reasonable composition between the King of Spain and his insurgent subjects; and that the Queen shall, at home, be out of fear of any practice in religion or competition. In the event of the marriage not taking place, it is represented that the Duke will be alienated from her Majesty, and will no more repose trust in any of the religion, but give himself wholly over to the Papists, and that he will probably ally himself by marriage with the King of Spain; and that then the Roman Catholic powers of Europe will join together for the suppression of the reformed religion. There is a lengthy draft on the subject (No. 723), in Burghley's handwriting, and at the close he states that the contents of it were declared by him to the Queen in the presence of the Earls of Sussex and Leicester, Lord Hunsdon, Mr. Secretary Walsingham, and Wilson. The draft deals with the perils that might be incurred both at home and abroad by the Queen refusing to marry, and though more able and elaborate than the document last referred to, deals in great measure with the same dangers, adding some advice as to the remedies that ought to be taken to obviate the same. These are, as regards the perils at home, to establish religion sincerely; to govern the people with justice indifferently; to maintain the navy and army in a high state of preparedness for all kinds of war, and to have means to supply the place of the treasure that shall be spent, by subsidies, fifteenths, or such like, or by sale or mortgage of the Queen's own lands; and by Act of Parliament to disable any person pretending title to the English Crown. As regards the perils from abroad, the remedies to be used are to find means for continuing "the inward troubles of the French King and King of Spain;" to conjoin herself with such princes in Germany as profess her

religion, "the band of which conjunction must yearly be made by "her Majesty of gold or silver, for no other mean will tie them to "any service;" and to obtain the King of Scots to be at her direction for marriage, "which must be had by a yearly support "given to himself, and rewards to his nobility, so that [to] con- "clude, with these strangers the verse will be verified, 'Querenda "'pecunia primum, virtus post nummos.'"

Long consultations were held at Westminster concerning the marriage, and early in May report was made to the whole Council as to the conferences with Simier. The question of religion was to remain in suspense, until an interview had taken place, when, if there should be a mutual liking, it was to be finally settled, and, if there were no such liking, the cause of breaking off the marriage was to be imputed to the difference of matters on religion. Simier had brought over certain new articles, the tenor of which was, (1) That Monsieur, on his marriage with her Majesty, should be crowned King during his life, with caution not to prejudice her Majesty's right, or that of any of her successors; (2) That he might enjoy, in society with her Majesty, a joint authority in the giving of benefices, offices, lands, &c.; and (3) That he might have an assurance of 60,000*l.* sterling, both during the marriage and during the minority of any child born thereof, and being heir to the Crown. The Council resolved that the first and third of these could only be considered by the Council of the whole realm in Parliament, and that they were to be put in suspense until Monsieur's coming. The second was utterly rejected. Simier was then informed of the decisions of the Council, and, though he persisted at first in the maintenance of all three articles, he agreed to omit the second, and desired that he might have her Majesty's private allowance of them, with a promise to propound them to Parliament. Elizabeth wrote to Sir Amyas Paulet, at Paris, of all her proceedings with Simier, and directed him to advertise both the King and Monsieur of the new kind of action taken in offering the three new articles. In June, Simier came to the Council, and declared that he had orders from his master not to insist on the said three articles, and that the Duke would remit all to her Majesty's own determination. Burghley shortly after declared, on behalf of the Queen, that she was contented to accord an interview, whereupon Simier required that, before the interview, the articles of marriage might

be cleared. This was done, and brief answers were given to all of them. In July, Walsingham delivered to Simier an Act of Council, accorded the 15th June, for the assent to the Duke's coming to England, and also the Queen's safe-conduct, dated the 7th July. The latter was acknowledged by the Duke in a letter to the Queen (No. 745), wherein he states that he has "no greater "desire in this world than to see the hour of his embarkation."

On the 17th August, the Duke came to Greenwich, and having stayed a few days, returned to Boulogne on the 30th of the same month. Two days before his return, Simier writes to Elizabeth (No. 751) representing the little rest that her "*grenouille*" had enjoyed during the night, "having done nothing but sigh and complain," and saying that at 8 o'clock he had made him rise to discourse to him of her "divine beauties." Simier thinks his master will cross the Channel "without torment, unless he swells the waves by the "abundance of his tears." Anjou seemed likely to illustrate this remark, for in a letter written to the Queen just as he was about to embark (No. 752), he states that he dare not commit himself to a long discourse, "knowing well that I am not myself, being "continually occupied in wiping away the abundant tears which "flow from my eyes without intermission." He assures her of his affection, and that he will ever remain "the most faithful and "affectionate slave that can be on the earth. As such, on the "shore of this troublous sea, I will kiss your feet." Three other letters he writes to Elizabeth on the day he sailed (Nos. 753–5), the second from Dover, the third after he had reached Boulogne. In the last of these, he says the only news he has to tell her is that he has not been at all ill, having felt no symptoms beyond those which he experienced at parting with her Majesty, which will not leave him, until he has the great pleasure of again enjoying her presence. Two more letters are sent by him to the Queen on the following day, from Boulogne. Five days later, after the Duke had reached the French Court, he writes to her, alluding to the perfections of her Majesty's Court, which ought to be the admiration of every one, and saying that he is dying for want of news from her.

In October, there were again anxious consultations on the subject of the marriage, and the dangers that would arise from refusal, with the profits probable on acceptance. The Queen was pressed to put all her realm in strength, both by sea and land. To this end

sufficient treasure could be procured of the gift of the realm, which abounded in riches, "as may be seen by the general excess "of the people in purchasing, in buildings, in meat, drink, and "feastings, and notably in apparel." Burghley declared that Elizabeth had assented divers times to the French Ambassadors that she had a mind to marriage, that she liked the house of France as well as any other, and that, if she and the Duke should like one another, which could only be ascertained by an interview, she would assent to this marriage. Burghley further stated in his minute (No. 765) that on the Duke's coming, the Queen had seen him privately, and had had conference with him continually many days, and now that he had gone, she required advice from her Council as to what they thought it meet for her to do. He considered that she liked the Duke, from her often saying that she should never have any (if she were to marry) but him, and that she did not "mislike of him," and also because she never spoke of him, but with great allowance of his nature and conditions, and lastly, because she seemed displeased with any person or argument against the marriage. The Council deliberated, at the Queen's request, and sent Burghley and the Earls of Lincoln, Sussex, and Leicester, to beg for some inclination of her mind, and that then they would proceed, so that her honour should be preserved. The Queen thanked them, and said much to them, "not without "shedding of many tears," and then got angry with the Council for not making an unanimous request to her to go forward in the matter. The Council again offered their services to further Her Majesty's wishes. Anjou wrote to Elizabeth, informing her of his departure from the French Court, and of his retirement to his own house. He was hoping that Simier would bring him some favourable resolution, but was much in doubt, having learnt from his last despatch that Her Majesty had retarded her Parliament for a month, in order in that time the better to ascertain the will of her people. He could not imagine that they could ever gainsay "so "beautiful a Queen, who had always governed them so well, that "no monarch in the world could have done better." Anjou little knew the temper of the English nation. Many papers in this Calendar testify to their bitter hatred of France and Frenchmen, and their stolid antagonism to Popery in any shape or form. Elizabeth made full use of these feelings when it suited her purpose, but now it pleased her to gratify her lover, and she visited

the opponents of the marriage with her sternest displeasure. It was at this time that John Stubbs, a Puritan lawyer, brother-in-law of the celebrated Cartwright, suffered the loss of his right hand for his pamphlet against the Anjou marriage, a similar punishment being inflicted on Page, the bookseller, who had sold it.

In November, a treaty was provisionally concluded with Simier at Greenwich. Notwithstanding the signature of the articles, it was agreed that the effect of them should be held in suspense for two months, to allow of Commissioners being sent over from France. The Parliament in England was prorogued [illegible] same purpose. Objections were made to two of Sim[illegible] one, concerning the manner of the marriage [illegible] the permission to be granted to the [illegible] December, the latter wrote to Simier that there [illegible] desired so much as to cross the sea and join Elizabeth. [illegible] time had she signed a passport for her lover, and this is he[illegible] wrote to the Duke (No. 796), "How I have cursed myself "since the concession of the passport, thinking that my hand "might procure you some disaster or dishonour. You cannot "imagine the least part of my pain. I do nothing else but "dream, desiring, more than to live, to be always assured that "there shall be no diminution of your favour, nor of your "singular affection to me, however this business may end." She beseeches Anjou (No. 797) to see that the Commissioners relax the strictness of the terms proposed by Simier with respect to "the "public exercise of the Roman religion," as this is a thing "so "hard to be borne by the English, that you cannot imagine it "without knowing it." To smooth matters, the Queen adds:— "For my part, I confess that there is no prince in the world, to "whom I more willingly give myself than to you, nor to whom "I think myself more indebted, nor with whom I would pass the "years of my life, both for your rare virtues, and sweet dis-"position, accompanied with so many honourable traits, that I "cannot recite them for their number, nor dare make mention of "them because of the long time I should require."

Elizabeth had hesitated much as to whether she should sign the passport for the Duke or not, but had been quickened to do so by the information conveyed to her of the secret marriages of Leicester and Hatton. Simier diligently pressed upon her all the

arguments that could be adduced in favour of her accepting the Duke, and plied her with the flattery she relished so much. He signs letters to her with an E, surrounded with $'s, draws love knots on them, and, in one instance, a heart transfixed with a dart. In the later stage of the negotiations for the marriage, Simier fell into disgrace with Anjou, and many of his letters to the Queen refer to his troubles, and implore her mediation and assistance. He often wrote to her without the cognizance of the Duke, and prayed that it might not be known. Elizabeth interfered in his favour, and with some effect. In one of his letters (No. 931) written [illegible] Duke had deprived him of some of his emoluments, Simier [illegible]ath for a monthly allowance. It was ascertained [illegible] one of those receiving pensions from the [illegible]llowing is some of the incense that Simier [illegible]me of the Queen: "I beseech you, Madam, that [illegible] person may know of my letters. I put my life in your [illegible]s, nor do I wish to preserve it but to do you service. For I am your 'singe,' and you are my creator, my defender, my "helper, and my saviour. You are my god, my all and my life, "my hope and my trust, my strength and my consolation. I beg "you then, and beseech of you, as earnestly as I can, to be so "good as by your favour to bring some happy termination to my "affairs. And doing this your Majesty will ever confer the more "obligation on your 'singe,' who in all humility will render you "until death entire obedience, with as good will as I now very "humbly kiss and kiss again a hundred million times your fair "and lovely hands" (No. 902). In one letter (No. 1,200) he calls Elizabeth "the Queen of his soul from whom he can conceal "nothing," "the only paradise of his soul." In another letter from Paris (No. 808) he says, with doubtful compliment, "I kiss "very humbly the shadow of your feet." In another (No. 813), he writes, "I require and beg of you very humbly that the "'singe' may always be continued in the number of your beasts, "and that you may be pleased to preserve him from the temper "of the bear." The Queen several times wrote with her own hand to Simier, and some of these letters will be found in the following pages. On one occasion Simier declares (No. 839) how for three hours he had discoursed to Catherine de Médicis on the perfections of Elizabeth, and relates that the Queen Mother expressed her great admiration, and her extreme desire to see

Elizabeth her daughter-in-law, and that she told him more than a hundred times that she could not live content nor very happy unless that took place. "As for your 'grenouille' his flame is "immortal, and his love for you can never end in this world "or the next. For God's sake, Madam, lose no more time; take "resolution and counsel of yourself, and of those whose faithful "affection is known to you [as seeking] more your greatness than "their own private interests." Simier constantly declares his gratitude for the Queen's intervention with the Duke of Anjou on his behalf. One more instance may suffice for the adulation he offered her. In No. 919 he writes that in imagination he every hour kisses a thousand times her beautiful hands, "having my "thoughts turned without ceasing to the rare perfections of your "Majesty, whom I admire above all the divinities of the world as "a chef-d'œuvre in nature, with which nothing can compare. "More than ever I adore you and the virtues that you possess, "whose fame is enriched with so many praises given to you, that "your enemies even confess you to be the glory of the world, the "first and happiest Princess on the earth, in that you are loved, "served, and adored by a Prince who has neither rest nor com-"fort save in esteeming himself wholly yours; and verily you "have all power over him, so much so that you could have no "more over yourself. For he can never think nor speak of any-"thing but your wonderful beauty and goodwill, of which he has "become the slave, wishing to live and die for you who are his "mistress and the Queen of his heart." The Duke of Anjou might be pardoned for becoming jealous of Simier, and eventually recalling him.

The Duke replied to the passport that Elizabeth had sent him by coming over to England privately, but it was only for a few days. His arrival is noticed by Simier in a letter (No. 1,108) to the Queen which runs thus: "I cannot forget to thank you very "humbly for the letter you were pleased to write to me, without "which I should have found myself surprised in bed by him "whom you know, who entered my room at the very hour that "the gentleman you had sent to me went out. He told me that "he had met several persons in the street, but that he did not "think he had been recognised by anyone. I assure you that I "myself had difficulty in recognising him, so thoroughly was he "disguised. Never was man so tired as he, nevertheless he wished

" vehemently that I should go to your Majesty, and beg you in " his name that he might kiss your hands just as he was. But " having shown him that it was impossible, that it was necessary " to go through a dozen rooms before approaching yours, and that " your Majesty was still sleeping, I begged him to take some rest." " Je [j'ai] tant faict que je l'ay mis tout présantemant antre " deus draps, que pleust à Dieu que ce fut auprès de vous, à ce " qu'il eust plus de coumodité à vous dire ce qu'il pançe. Car je " cognois bien que 'mal si ryposa chi non ha contentezza.' Qui " faccio fine, et vi raccomando la vita mia." The extraordinary license permitted by the times is also exemplified in several letters of Anjou to the Queen (Nos. 1116, 1117, 1155, 1158, and 1175.)

If Simier was profuse in his expressions of affection for Elizabeth and of devoted service to her, the English Queen and the French Duke were scarcely less profuse in their avowals of mutual regard and ardent love. Even before coming over the second time, the Duke of Anjou had written to Elizabeth, thanking her for her care of him, which but increased the number of proofs given him " of " that kindness so rare and so admired by all, that my praises " would appear like a little candle against the splendour of the " sun." This letter was written from the Netherlands, where the Duke had been assisting the patriot insurgents. From this work he had been recalled by Elizabeth, and having desisted at her behest, he naturally expected his reward. Writing from Paris (No. 845), he tells the Queen that he has seen by Simier's despatch what is her Majesty's wish with respect to the articles and negotiation of which the latter is now treating, and also her discontent at his insistance. He is also on his part much displeased to find that she has taken occasion to vex herself in the matter, and to think that he has any other object or desire than the attainment of her charms and good favour. He has again charged Simier to declare his wishes fully to her Majesty, with which he hopes she will be content and satisfied. Alongside these matters of state comes the following: " The said M. de Simier " has also given him to understand that it was his good fortune " to find himself one morning in her Majesty's chamber, where " he robbed her of a nightcap, which he has sent to him. " Assures her that he will keep it most carefully, together with " her handkerchief, thanking her most humbly for the favour

" permitted to Simier in this behalf." The Duke writes to Elizabeth from Evreux (No. 850), telling her of the stormy weather that had compelled him to put in to Dieppe again, after he had embarked at that port for his second visit to her, and beseeches her to take into consideration his misfortune and his great patience, and to bring the negotiation to a conclusion. In July (No. 861), he thanks her for a "gift" (probably a sum of money) she has sent him by Captain Bourg, and hopes to do her good service therewith. In the same month (No. 866), he assures her that he will conclude nothing with the Low Countries without first acquainting her therewith, having resolved to be guided in all things by her advice. As to the Commissioners, he has resolved to send them on the first possible day, on the understanding that they will only be received for the purpose of concluding the marriage, and of deciding as to the time when he may visit her Majesty. Elizabeth wrote to the French King a characteristic letter (No. 871), complaining that, notwithstanding the welcome he knew she had given to the Prince of Condé, he had besieged La Fère, charging the King with remembering too much her sex, "which commonly is but little capable of great achievements," and forgetting a little "her position, which, by long experience "more than by great spirit, knows her share in them." She begs the King to make the arrival of the Commissioners as agreeable as possible to her people, who have from the beginning entertained a strong aversion to the marriage.

The treaty signed at Greenwich had been allowed to drop, after the expiration of the two months specified therein. Burghley was almost in despair. He told the Queen that the Duke had been brought by her means to be the author of trouble in his own country, that by her he had been drawn from his late enterprise in the Low Countries, and that by her he had been hindered from his proposed marriage with the King of Spain's daughter. The Duke had come to see her, and had been rejected, and it was certain he would seek to be revenged on her. She must now encourage him to take possession of the Low Countries, if only to separate him from the Papists. The Northern States, by their envoy, St. Aldegonde, made offer of the sovereignty of the Low Countries to Anjou, and it was generally believed he would accept it. If the Duke's sovereignty thereafter led to the annexation of those countries to France, Burghley thought that English

independence would cease. Elizabeth almost drove her ministers to despair, by pursuing her old course of vacillation respecting the marriage, now alluring the Duke with fair words and vows, and now treating him with coldness or even with menace.

At first the Queen had frowned on St. Aldegonde's mission and offer, and wrote to Sir Edward Stafford, her Ambassador at Paris, that "the banes of her nuptial feast should not be savoured with "the sauce of her subjects' wealth," that Anjou "must not pro- "cure her harm, whose love he sought to win," and that he ought "to suspend his answer to the States till he had sent some of "quality and trust to communicate and concur with that she "might think best for both their honours." Afterwards, driven by fear of political perils ahead, to smile on Anjou once more Elizabeth gave her consent to his acceptance of the sovereignty, informed him the French troops might enter Flanders, made him a present of a hundred thousand crowns, and hinted that the treaty for the marriage might be renewed. She wrote also to the French King, in extenuation of her former irresolution. In January 1581, Anjou accepted the sovereignty of the Low Countries. In February, a secretary of the Duke's, Pierre Clausse, Sieur de Marchaumont, was sent over to the Queen, and receiving a cordial welcome, and assurances of the Queen's earnestness and sincerity, he hastened back to Paris, and the despatch of an embassy was speedily arranged. A very lengthy letter by Marchaumont, impressing upon the Queen the importance of speedily concluding the marriage, will be found in this volume (No. 1,132). The Commissioners sent by the King of France were: — Louis de Bourbon, Comte de Soissons; Louis de Bourbon, Duc de Montpensier; François de Bourbon, Prince Dauphin; le Maréchal de Cosse, Comte de Segondigny; Louis de Lusignan, Comte de Tillières; Bertrand de Salignac, Sieur de la Mothe Fénélon; Michel de Castelnau, Sieur de Mauvissière; Barnabé Brisson, Sieur de Gravelle, Président au Parlement; Claude Pinart, Sieur de Cramailles, Secrétaire d'Etat; Pierre Clausse, Sieur de Marchaumont et de Courances en Gastinois; and Jacques Vray, Sieur de Fontorte. This embassy arrived in England in April 1581, and was received with the highest honours, and in the most cordial manner. During her conferences with these Commissioners Elizabeth temporised, and fenced about in her usual manner, but her excuses and her

arguments were easily met by the experienced men she was dealing with. She pleaded for a league between the two kingdoms instead of the marriage, but was answered that the marriage would be the best bond between England and France, and that a political alliance should be established by the very first article of the treaty. At length the Queen gave way, and once more marriage articles were drawn up and signed, with the singular proviso, however, that they should not be binding until the Queen and Monsieur had expressed themselves satisfied in the matter of the league. The Commissioners then took their leave, having stayed only about a month in the country.

Meanwhile Elizabeth had been writing in the most endearing terms to her lover. In one letter (No. 956A) she says to him :— "My dearest, the honour you do me is very great in sending "your letters to me so often, but the pleasure I derive therefrom "is far greater, since I desire nothing so much as the continuation "of your good opinion regarding me. I thank you very humbly "for the sweet flowers gathered by the hand with the small "fingers, which I bless a million times, and declare to you that "never was present better carried, for the bloom remains on "them as fresh as if they had been gathered this moment, and "represents very vividly your verdant affection towards me; I "trust I shall never give any just cause for it to fade. Monsieur, "I have taken care not to lose a leaf or a flower, for all the "other jewels I possess." In a previous letter to the Queen (No. 894) the Duke had begged her to take all in good part, "coume de vostre grenoile avec les petis dois;" and her Majesty, on another occasion (No. 1,003), wishes Anjou a hundred years of life, and commends herself "a million times to the small "fingers."

In July 1581 (No. 994) Anjou wrote to the Queen, saying that he was about to proceed to the relief of Cambray [a town then besieged by the Prince of Parma], and that he hoped in passing to see the Queen his mother, whom he had not seen for nearly two years. The Prince of Parma had made him lose time by going to besiege Dunkirk, which was of great importance both to the States and to the Spaniards, who needed only such a port. Further (No. 1,000), the Queen Mother had honoured him with a visit in order that in her presence he might hear from the Commissioners the result of their negotiations, with which he declared

himself very well satisfied. The Duke assures Elizabeth that he will know neither ease nor rest until the affair has been satisfactorily concluded.

Anjou advanced to Cambray with 10,000 foot and 2,000 French lancers, all gentlemen, well mounted and armed. Early in August his camp was pitched at Riblemont, near St. Quentin, and Lavalle and La Chastre were sent to the frontiers with directions to affront the enemy, and to discover the best method of approaching Cambray. The Marquis d'Elbœuf commanded the vanguard; La Chastre was Master of the Camp; Lavalle, Captain of all the Gendarmerie; and Fervacques, Marshal of the Camp. The Duke was in chief command, attended by the Vicomte de Turenne, the Count Montgomery, and others. A list of the Duke's partisans will be found in No. 933. The victuals gathered for provisioning Cambray, after he had raised the siege, were held in readiness at a little town called Castellet. A vivid account is given by Somers to Burghley (No. 1,024) of an expedition made at night by the Vicomte de Turenne and a small band of nobles and gentlemen, in the direction of Cambray, when the army had arrived within four leagues of that place. The expedition was cut to pieces, the Vicomte and others being taken prisoners. Fortunately for Turenne, he was ransomed for 3,000 crowns before his identity had been discovered. Somers, in the same letter, gives an interesting account of the composition of the Duke's army, and announces the entry of Anjou into Cambray on the 18th of August, the Prince of Parma having retreated with his force. The Duke immediately informed Elizabeth of his success (No. 1,022), saying "the enemy have fled with every "appearance of terror to a distance of four leagues, having "refused the battle which I offered them." In another letter, about a fortnight later (No. 1,037), he again referred to his triumph "in the sight of the Spanish army," and stated that several standards had been taken, which he wished to present to her Majesty, "at whose feet he would fain consecrate all his "trophies, but has been deterred therefrom by the report that "she feared to declare herself alone against the Spaniards." He regretted that he was compelled to trespass on her finances, and thanked her for the care expressed by her for his person, "which "will do more to restrain him than his love of a life which "languishes in her absence." One of her garters "alone was the

cause" of his triumph (Nos. 1037, 1097, and 1121.)! The Queen sent Anjou a handsome letter of congratulation on his victory (No. 1,097), and the reputation of the Duke was raised higher than ever in the Low Countries.

After the Commissioners had departed from England, Somers was sent over to Paris to exact fresh conditions. Elizabeth insisted on the continuance of the Duke's work in the Low Countries, and desired to ascertain whether the French King would help his brother, without her expense. Henry insisted on the conclusion of the marriage, and promised, when that had been celebrated, to put his army in the field, along with Elizabeth's, against Spain. Yet, notwithstanding all her protestations, the Queen would not marry, and still fought mainly for the league with France. Walsingham was sent to Paris to take the place of Somers, and in this portion of the Calendar we have several outspoken letters addressed by him to the Queen. Walsingham had been employed in the negotiations for her marriage with Anjou's elder brother, now Henry III. He knew the whole course, so far as any man could know it, of the dissimulation and intrigue by which Elizabeth had hitherto put off her absolutely final decision in the present negotiations. Walsingham's was one of the few names in England that had remained untarnished throughout these compromising and endless proceedings, actively though he had been engaged in them. Anjou himself declared him (No. 1046) "the most honourable man possible, and worthy "of being favoured by the greatest princess of the world." Walsingham had no liking for the task imposed upon him, and made no secret of his opinions to the Queen. He did not care to become the plaything of her irresolution, and he cordially joined in the deeply-rooted antipathy to the match, that was manifested by the people of England. In a draft by Burghley, dated 25th April 1581 (No. 977), it had been pointed out to the Queen that, if she intended to marry the Duke, she must not delay any longer, and by conclusion with the Commissioners then present in the country, must provide that he be effectually supported by the French King in his enterprise in the Low Countries. "There must also be great care taken that by Monsieur's mar- "riage there be no alteration attempted in the cause of religion, "nor that the obstinate Papists be comforted in their obstinacy." Burghley further stated that, since the treaty with Simier, many

accidents had happened to make this marriage with Monsieur ungrateful, yea rather, hateful to the people of the realm, as, the invasion of Ireland by the Pope's means, the determination of the Pope to stir up rebellion in this realm, by sending in a number of English Jesuits, who had both by public books of challenges and by secret instructions and seductions of a great number of people, procured a great defection of many to relinquish their obedience to her Majesty, and to acknowledge the Pope as a person able by his power to transfer this Crown from her Majesty to whom he will.

Elizabeth, who was conscious of the love borne to her by her subjects, and who could speak as one proud of such loyal affection, wrote to Anjou in July 1581 (No. 1001A), "I perceive by the "reply that the King has given my Ambassador and Somers, "that he has decided that the war in the Low Countries shall "be waged by me conjointly with him, and so the marriage and "the battle trumpet shall begin together, which seems to me "very strange, as I have spent these two years in making this "act agreeable to my English, having laboured to that end by "all good means, and thinking finally to satisfy all doubts "entirely. Behold one resource with a worse head than that of "the hydra! This kingdom, on which, thank God from whom "all bounty flows, no spark of the neighbouring fires has burst "forth, notwithstanding the extremity of the calamities that "other countries have suffered, being exempt from all the ruin "that accompanies war, the most intimate affection existing "between me and my people, based on the great care engrafted "in my heart to preserve them in peace. Think, my dearest, "what horrible news it will be to them, that my husband is pre-"senting them with a gift, a worse than which could not be "bestowed by an enemy. It would break my heart to see you "greeted with such discontent. God forbid that, for the love "you swear to me, I should return so unworthy a gift."

Anjou had been prevented by his preparations for the relief of Cambray from going to see Elizabeth as promptly as he wished. He did not understand why the further progress of the negotiations should be delayed by the arrangements for his journey to England, and assured the Queen that, as soon as he had put his army in order, he would take the first possible opportunity of visiting her. At this time, Walsingham had started on his mission to the French

King and the Duke. The latter saw the English envoy before starting for Cambray, and wrote to Elizabeth (No. 1008), saying that he saw by Walsingham's proposals that her Majesty's goodwill to the marriage was diminished. This he could only impute to evil fortune, for he was well aware that there was no fault in himself, which could afford her a pretext for departing from the contract resolved on in the negotiations with the Commissioners. He begged her to pardon him if by his affection, wounded in such an unexpected manner, he was carried away into saying more than he ought. Her Majesty well knew his great desire for the accomplishment of their marriage, "for without intermission, during five "or six years, I have sought it most ardently, refusing and "neglecting all other overtures and parties, which, whatever may "happen, I shall never regret." Cobham reported on the 9th of August (No. 1013) that Catherine de Médicis had left Paris to persuade her son to break off the treaty of marriage, and not to hope further that way; also, to dissuade him from proceeding to the relief of Cambray. She had further propounded to the Duke the offer of one of King Philip's daughters, and large benefits besides. Walsingham wrote to his sovereign (No. 1018), stating that, if she had conquered the difficulty in her own nature, as also other difficulties of state, touching the marriage, he hoped her resolution might be delivered through her ministers in Paris. But if she were not going to side openly with France against Spain, by reason of the charges, then further proceedings therein should be forborne, because dallying with the French both in marriage and league could not but greatly exasperate them. He pointed out to Elizabeth that it was better for her to join France against Spain, than to have both those countries, and Scotland with them, allied against her. He also told her that her "loathness to spend," even when it concerned her safety, was publicly spoken of in Paris. Walsingham considered that the principal cause why he had been sent over, was, to procure a straiter degree of amity between the Queen and the French King without the marriage, and yet so to carry himself in the procuring thereof, as not altogether to break off the matter of the marriage. He was sundry times pressed by the French ministers to "yield a resolute answer" whether he had power to say that her Majesty would not marry. To this Walsingham replied that he had no such authority, and said that the impediment that made the Queen doubtful

to proceed in the marriage, was the having the same accompanied by a war. He was fully persuaded that if Elizabeth was content to yield to marriage, the French King would be induced to covenant that she should be discharged of such burden as the war might cast upon her. Elizabeth had already told Marchaumont that if she were relieved of such charges, she saw no cause why the marriage should not proceed. On the 31st of August (No. 1032), Cobham wrote of a change in Catherine's views, and stated that she earnestly recommended the marriage, without which, she said, she saw there could be no sound friendship. One of the most outspoken of Walsingham's letters to the Queen is the one written on September 12 (No. 1044) in which he condemns her delays and her parsimony. To the credit of Elizabeth, he soon received a very gracious letter (No. 1051) from his "loving Sovereign, E.R." Several papers in this volume give account of Walsingham's dealings with the French King, but all his efforts were foredoomed to failure through the uncertain humours of the Queen. The only practical results were the renewal by Henry of the treaty of Blois, and Elizabeth's determination to help Anjou in the Low Countries, for which purpose she sent him, privately, a large sum of money.

In a few weeks the aspect of affairs entirely changed, and Anjou, who had expressed his desire to come again to England, received a cordial response. The Queen again said that if she were relieved of expense in the Low Countries the marriage should take place. Although Anjou had come over without leave or knowledge of his brother, his visit this time seemed to promise full success. The Queen received him in public, kissed him, put a ring on his finger, introduced him to her Court, and appeared ready to fulfil all his wishes. Burghley and the rest of her ministers, indeed the English people, thought that their sovereign had at last come to a final resolution. Henry of France sent over his congratulations, and despatched Pinart to conclude the settlements. But Elizabeth had not absolutely decided, and by the proposal of conditions that the French Court could not accept, she once more frustrated all negotiation. It was difficult, however, to get the Duke out of England, where he continued to be fooled by Elizabeth. Bad news now came from the Netherlands of the successes of the Prince of Parma, and these were eventually made by the Duke the ground for taking his departure. Leicester

and Howard accompanied him to Flushing, where he was installed Duke of Brabant, and the States swore allegiance to him. On his going away the Queen had vowed to marry him as soon as circumstances permitted, and, after he had arrived in the Low Countries, she said, according to the Spanish Ambassador Mendoza, that she would give a million to have her Frog swimming in the Thames again, and not in the stagnant marshes of the Netherlands. Not long afterwards she told Marchaumont that if Monsieur would leave the Low Countries and come back to her, she would marry him. The Duke expressed his readiness, but again the Queen threw the old obstacles in the way, and the matter ended in nothing. For some time longer the Duke was handsomely supported in the Low Countries by England, as subsidies amounting to no less than 350,000*l.* were paid to him during 1582 and 1583. During a portion of this period there are in this volume several letters from him to Elizabeth expressing devoted attachment to her. On the 31st of May 1584, the Duke of Anjou died at Château-Thierry.

Turning to the miscellaneous documents of interest, we have, in the first place, some relating to the condition of the Established Church. One paper (No. 580), dated in August 1578, and relating evidently to Norwich, is endorsed, "A form of govern- "ment according to law, delivered by the Chancellor to the "Bishop and divers others, wherein may appear his desire of "good proceedings." It begins thus:—"The strength of God's "enemies being grown so universal, and their spreading so "dangerous to the estate, and licentious looseness of life, through "corruption of ecclesiastical officers, so untamed, it is time that "ecclesiastical government be put in due and sure execution, "without affection and corruption, according to the wholesome "laws provided and established in that behalf." The writer then says that the Bishop, as pastor of his whole diocese, must devise and practise the most certain and ready way to obtain a true view thereof, and to this end recommends the revival of the "choice, picked men," called in law, "Decani rurales," and, in the Bishop's canons, "Superintendents." The duties of these are detailed, and justices of peace are to be moved to help them in their lawful proceedings, and to be present at their solemn assemblies or preachings. The office of superintendents is presumed by common law to be jointly at the Bishop and Archdeacon's

appointment, unless the custom and prerogative of the Bishop be otherwise, "which is to be proved of continuance above three "hundred years by ancient recording without interruption, only "to appertain to the Bishop of Norwich," whereby the Archdeacon's right is shut out. The writer then refers to the probate of wills and the granting of administrations, dwelling on the corruption and greediness of the "registers," and thinks that the superintendents could, by attending to these matters, stay infinite suits in the year. They could also choose better men as apparitors, the "lewdness" of which officials in "coursing over "the countries, following their masters' trade and example," is mentioned. The writer finally dwells on the importance of ordering the making of ministers according to the late canons. Matthew Hutton, Dean of York, writing to Burghley in October 1573 (No. 157), says the contest in the Church at the beginning was over "a cap, a surplice, and a tippet," now it is over "gowns "to bishops, archbishops, and cathedral churches, to the overthrow "of established order, and to the Queen's authority in causes "ecclesiastical." The reformation of the Church was best to be effected by the grave fathers of the Church gathered together in the name of Christ. The Dean advises Burghley to have an eye to the Universities, that young wits there be not inured to contentious factions.

Thomas Sampson, the Puritan divine, shews some of his "cogitations for the Church of England," in a letter to Burghley, written in April 1574. "One of the greatest "wounds and maims which this Church hath, is that there "are many congregations or parishes which have certain read-"ing priests as ministers, but are utterly destitute of pastors, "preachers, and such as are both able and diligent to instruct "them. Through two evil licences, *de non promovendo ad sacros* "*ordines* and *de non residendo*, some charges are committed to "such as cannot teach; others have licence not to do the office "of a resident pastor." He thinks that many "most painful and "profitable ministers and labourers are molested and hindered" by the severe exacting of what is contained in the Book of Common Prayer. "The substance of that book is such and so "good, that it deserveth well to be maintained by law. But "there are certain *adjecta*, all against these diligent labourers." He considers that the sign of the Cross in Baptism, kneeling at

the Holy Communion, the wearing of the surplice at these Sacraments, and the ring in marriage, should not be compulsory. He had heard one, then a great prelate in the Church [of England] say in open sermon, that the law was not made to forbid one man to do better than the law prescribed, but that no man should do worse. In these matters Sampson thought the ordinary was a more meet judge than the justices of assize. "The Church hath "much more need of painful and diligent pastors and labourers, "than it hath of these unprofitable ceremonies; yea, it may "better spare all these than one of them." Lord North's famous letter to Bishop Coxe of Ely will be found under the date of 20th Nov. 1575 (No. 339). The letter is long, and as severe and unmannerly as the brief epistle written by Elizabeth, threatening to unfrock the "proud prelate."

A curious list of presents made to the Queen at Richmond is contained in No. 676. The gifts consist mainly of does, pheasants, cheeses, and puddings, and comprise various kinds of birds, such as woodcocks, plovers, larks, curlews, &c. The names of the donors are given in each case.

There are some papers relating to Burghley House, near Stamford, and one or two quaint descriptions of Burghley's mother. In one letter (No. 131) Peter Kemp, his steward, says, "Within ten days my mistress, your mother, doth mean to go to "Burghley for altogether. I have almost finished her chamber "to her contentation. She giveth you hearty thanks for your "courtesy shewed her in your letter. She did weep for joy "when I read it to her." On one occasion Burghley had promised his mother a gown, and Peter Kemp writes from Stamford as follows (No. 133): — "Yesternight about 3 of "the clock Mr. Thomas Cecil came home well, and my mis- "tress your mother was come to Burghley two hours before "him. The gown that you would make, it must be for "every day, and yet because it comes from you, except you write "to her to the contrary, she will make it her holiday gown. "Whereof she hath great store already both of silk and cloth, but "I think, sir, if you make her one of cloth, with some velvet upon "it, with your letter to desire her for your sake to wear it daily, "she would accustom herself with it, so as she would forget to "go any longer in such base apparel as she hath used to have a "delight in, which is too mean for one of a lower estate than she

" is of. She likes well of all things as yet, but for that there is " not one that is in the ministry to do service daily there, which " she much desires, that she may serve God twice a day. You " may have at your pleasure from Cambridge some one that for " lack of exhibition would be glad for a year or two to do service " there daily, which would much content her. The woods are so " wet that men cannot carry, and before they carry they pay " not." Again, Roger Manners writes from Uffington to Burghley (No. 607), "I cannot but advertise your lordship of " the good health of your mother. I suppose she can see much " better than can Mr. Edmond Hall, specially of the one eye. " She saith she can see her way, and near hand can well know " one man from another, or discern a colour from another. I " think your lordship will very well like your building at Burgh- " ley. I can praise it no further than to say it is in very truth " the best builded and fairest that ever I saw anywhere. Sir " Thomas Cecil and my lady are not yet returned to Burghley." Sir Thomas Cecil writes to his father on September 11, 1578 (No. 586), "The bearer hereof can let you understand of my grand- " mother's good health, who hath been with me this three or four " days, and hath remembered your lordship both by drinking unto " you and by wishing your lordship's presence, which would not a " little comfort her new sight, which continueth such as she can " discern the difference of any man's countenance, and to choose " her own meat at the table. Her blessing she willed me to send " unto your lordship from her and to all yours here." In this same letter it is stated that the gallery at Burghley would be finished against Michaelmas, and that the fretting was "a linger- " ing and a costly work." As his father, when in Norfolk, seemed not to be resolved whether to ceil it or hang it, Sir Thomas Cecil thought it was better "to ceil it with a fair ceiling, because " hangings are so costly, as they are not to be used at all times " that a man would have the use of a gallery, and besides, " the place itself is subject much to sun and air, which will " quickly make them fade, notwithstanding, his lordship might at " any great assembly hang it upon the ceiling, if he meant to pro- " vide hangings fit for it." Sir Walter Mildmay, Sir Edward Mountagu, and others had been invited to dine at Burghley House, and "Sir Walter greatly liked the new building, and the " rooms, but especially the gallery, in respect of the proportion

" of it." In another letter (No. 307), Peter Kemp writes to ask for the " upright of the face " of the house his lordship intends building, " as soon as may be, for the workmen are almost at a " standstill for want of it."

Of the fruit trees at Burghley House, Thomas Martin writes in December 1578 (No. 670), and sends a note of " such notable practices " for orchards, gardens, and ponds, " and other like things of commodity and pleasure," as his poor skill could attain to. " And because I have many of " your lordship's fruit trees mozy, and some to rot, and other " some sick of the gall, or of the worms, and such other diseases " which the very best trees are subject to, I have prescribed in " writing sundry remedies for the same, and did partly admonish " your gardener and steward thereof. At what time I brought " six other pearmain trees to be then presently set amongst your " cherry trees, which fruit of pearmain is of that excellency that " Sergeant Baram, and also Harris, her Majesty's fruiterer, did " out off 40 heads of the rennet to graft the said pearmain upon " with cyons (scions) which they had from me. I have sent " herewith a basket of the fruit, and trust to present likewise of " the said apple and the pond pear at Easter and Whitsuntide " next."

James Hawys, the Lord Mayor of London, writes to Burghley (No. 232) that he has taken bond of Allarde Bartrynge, merchant of the Stillyard, in the sum of 200*l*., with condition thereon endorsed, that the said Bartrynge shall, within the six months next ensuing, bring to the port of London 400 quarters of rye or wheat, " good, swete, and marchauntable," from the parts beyond the seas, and asks therefore for a license to be granted to the said Bartrynge to transport all such corn as he at present has, " not " beinge good and holsome for man's bodye, nor fytte to be " utteryd " within the realm, to such places beyond the seas as to the said Bartrynge shall be thought good. The same Lord Mayor also informs Burghley (No. 281), that the good order lately taken for the reformation of tipplers and alehouse-keepers within the city and liberties of London, and in the borough of Southwark, has been put in execution by him and others the justices of the peace, and that bonds have been taken accordingly. As he cannot take the like order with divers tipplers and alehouse-keepers dwelling in St. Martin's, St. Katherine's, and other exempt

places within the said city, and near adjoining thereto, he thinks good to signify the same, to the end it would please his lordship to direct his letters to such as have the government thereof, to take like order in their precincts for the same, "otherwise our "doing within the said city will smally avail."

The Privy Council write from Windsor, in December 1575 (No. 346), to the Lord Keeper and the Lord Treasurer, stating that her Majesty having been advertised of numerous highway robberies, which have lately been committed in divers parts of the realm, and that it is a common thing for the thieves to carry pistols, whereby they either murder out of hand before they rob, or else put her subjects in such fear that they dare not resist, their lordships are requested to take such steps as may be necessary to redress this mischief; and also to suppress the numbers of "tall men, calling themselves discharged soldiers of Ireland," who, especially in the neighbourhood of London, go about the highways begging, and are suspected, when they see an opportunity, of robbing and spoiling her Majesty's true subjects.

On December 3, 1576 (No. 427), a warrant is issued under the Privy Signet, for the seizure of all playing cards brought into the realm in contravention of the patent granted to Ralph Bowes and Thomas Bedingfield.

In 1574 (No. 224) is a return of the number of bowstaves imported since the 2nd of August 1572, stating by whom they were imported, and from what towns. Another paper (No. 225) tells of the different kinds of bowstaves. These were four, of which the first grew in or about the bishopric of Saltzburg, in Germany, and were conveyed in boats down the rivers Main and Rhine to Dort, whence they were shipped to England. These bowstaves were formerly in the hands of the merchants of Nuremberg, who had a monopoly thereof from Charles V, and they were then sold by the Stillyard for 15*l.* and 16*l.* the hundred. The second kind grew in Switzerland, and was embarked in the Rhine above Basle, and thence forwarded to England as before. Its price was less than that of the first by 3*l.* or 4*l.* The third kind grew in "the East countries, as in Revell, Dansk, Pollonia, "and all countries east of the Sound." These were not worth above 4*l.* or 5*l.* the hundred at most, the wood being hollow and full of sap by reason of the coldness of the country. The fourth sort came out of Italy, and was brought in by the Venetians.

" This is the principall, fynest, and steadfastest woode, by reason " of the heate of the sun, which drieth up the humiditie and " moisture of the sappe."

There are notices of the plague in Westminster (No. 289), Stamford (No. 307), Cambridge (Nos. 627 and 635), London and St. Albans (No. 588). Sir William Fleetwood, the Recorder of London, writes to Burghley under date 22 Oct. 1578, that he has been in Buckinghamshire since Michaelmas, " because he was " hardly troubled every day with such as came to him, having " plague sores about them; and being sent by the Lords (of the " Council) to search for lewd persons, in sundry places he found " ' dead corses ' under the table, which, 'surely," as the Recorder quaintly remarks, " did greatly amaze him."

The Earl of Leicester writes a pleasant letter (No. 460) to Lord Burghley, presumably from Bath, his favourite resort, saying that he and his brother have great cause to like and commend the water. They observe their physician's order diligently, and find great pleasure both in drinking and bathing in the water. He thinks it would be good for Burghley, but not if he does as they hear he did last time, take great journeys abroad ten or twelve miles a day, and use liberal diet with company dinners and suppers. They take another way, dining two or three together, now Lord Pembroke is there, having but one dish, or two at most, and taking the air afoot or on horseback moderately. If Burghley comes next year, as he says, he is not to bring too many with him. " The house is so little as a few fills it, and hard " then to keep sweet. Lord and Lady Shrewsbury have dealt " nobly with us every way . . . . . In haste, this foul Thursday."

The virtues of Buxton water are celebrated in two or three letters. Leicester tells Burghley (No. 468) that her Majesty wills him to write earnestly to his lordship to send her a tun of Buxton water in hogsheads, which are to be thoroughly seasoned with the water beforehand. This Burghley did, and Leicester acknowledges (No. 473) its safe arrival, adding, " I told her " Majesty of it, who, now it is come, seemeth not to make any " great account of it. And yet she more than twice or thrice " commanded me earnestly to write to you for it, and, after I had " so done, asked me sundry times whether I had remembered it or " no, but it seems her Majesty doth mistrust it will not be of the " goodness here it is there; beside somebody told her there was

" some bruit of it about, as though her Majesty had had some " sore leg. Such like devices made her half angry with me now " for sending to you for it, but I had rather be shent so, than not " to have performed her express commandment before. Never- " theless she thanks your Lordship for the well and careful " sending of it. She is well in health, and without another grief " but the old aching sometime when she takes cold in her legs." He trusts Burghley finds ease of his pain, and declares he would give 500 marks for twenty days with him, and so to be quite cured of his rheum. Again the Earl of Sussex writes to Burghley (No. 477), desiring greatly to hear what success his lordship has had at " the bathe of Buxton," which he hopes may be as good as any man ever had, or desired to have, there.

At a time when a specially strict watch was being kept on all persons coming into or going out of England, we have a very graphic account (No. 103) of the attempted escape of a Scotch vessel from Portsmouth. Sir Henry Radcliffe, captain of that place, having received orders to stay some particular persons, thought it best, " considering the former passage of the Lord Seton through this " realm," to send down his deputy with all speed to make diligent search on board the ships in the harbour. One of these was a vessel commanded by James Guthrie, of Leith. Sir Henry proceeds :—" The Scots perceiving a more secret search to be made " (perhaps finding themselves to have somewhat aboard otherwise " than well) suddenly weighed anchor and set sail, and having a " strong wind and tide, refusing by any means to stay, had " carried away the deputy and such as were with him, if he had " not leapt out into the boat, not without great peril of drowning. " And when he came ashore, he sent for the master-gunner, and " willed him to hail them to stay, who shot according to the " accustomed order a piece of ordnance or two before and ahead " them, and certain other pieces over them, whereby they might " know that they should stay. They, contempning this warning, " did not only pack on more sails, and set out their flags, but " also, in despite and derision, drank drink and threw the cans " overboard, crying and saying, 'Well shot, gunners.' Where- " upon the said deputy caused the master-gunner to plant 5 or 6 " pieces of ordnance upon some of the ships, and especially upon " this man's ship which was nearest, and shot the ship through

" in sundry places; and the said James, fearing to be sunk, " struck his sail and held a token, and came himself into his boat " to come ashore, whereupon the shot ceased, and he came " ashore." It appears that after this, Guthrie, for trying to escape, was put in irons, and that, on his being permitted to send letters by some of the garrison to order his ship to come in, the crew of the ship entered the boat by force, and carried two of the soldiers away with them to Dieppe.

Sir Thomas Gresham in a letter to Lord Burghley, dated 9th August 1573 (No. 143), craves his Lordship's letter of discharge for Dr. Langton, one of his medical attendants, whom the physicians mean to send into Ireland, for which he is very unfit, being sore indebted and 60 years of age. Langton, he says, has been very evilly handled by one Dr. Ludford, " in plucking down " his testimonial upon the Royal Exchange of the cures he hath " done here and otherwise since his coming hither, which was " never seen the like done." Sir Thomas desires Burghley to procure the Queen's warrant to the physicians and all others that Langton be no further molested. " I believe," he adds, " if it be " your Lordship's pleasure to use him, he will, with the leave of " God, heal you of your gout, if he do take upon him to do it." Dr. Ludford was a fit man to be sent to Ireland " as well for his " experience of pothecary ware as for his physic."

On the occasion of Queen Elizabeth's visit to Audley End in July 1578, the authorities of Cambridge University purposed (No. 556) to present her after the usual oration had been delivered with a pair of gloves and " the New Testament in Greek of " Robertus Stephanus, in folio, fair bound, gilt and enamelled, " with her Majesty's arms upon the cover, and her posie." There was also to be a disputation in philosophy before the Queen. Dr. Howland asks Burghley whether he would have them come before her Majesty in black gowns or in scarlet. On the same occasion Burghley was to be presented with a pair of gloves, and another pair was to be given to Leicester, the High Steward of the University.

In No. 608 we have a letter written by the Earl of Essex (Elizabeth's future favourite) to Lord Burghley. The letter is in Latin, and shows the young Earl's proficiency in that language.

In October 1578, Sir Thomas Gresham sends Lord Burghley a present of fish with the following note (No. 652) :—"It may please "your lordship to receive by this bringer 70 great carp, 15 perch, "and 70 bream, such as one of my ponds has bred. Having yet "three of my greatest ponds to let out, I trust, by the end of this "month, to send you for the accomplishment of my promise to "make up 100 great carp and 100 bream of a greater sort."

Many other documents of interest in the following pages might be noted, but it may suffice, in closing this introduction, to indicate the papers relating to Martin Frobisher (Nos. 439, 445, and 526); to Margaret, widow of Roger Ascham, Queen Elizabeth's famous tutor and Latin secretary (No. 1150); and to Thomas Tallis, the celebrated musician (No. 463).

In preparing this Calendar the Commissioners on Historical Manuscripts have had the assistance of Mr. S. R. Scargill-Bird, Mr. Walford D. Selby, Mr. G. J. Morris, and Mr. Ernest G. Atkinson, of the Public Record Office. To Mr. R. T. Gunton, the Marquis of Salisbury's secretary, their best thanks are due for his courteous and ready help on all occasions.

April, 1888.

# CALENDAR OF THE CECIL MANUSCRIPTS PRESERVED AT HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

## PART II.

### A.D. 1572.

1. James Hamilton of Bothwelhaugh to his brother David.

1571–2, Jan. 2.—I have written at length with my brother the provost to you, who, with God's grace, will come hastily in Scotland with my Lord Fleming, who was in readiness if Mr. James Kyrkcaldy had not come. He is stayed a long while in hope of good news, the which I cannot write. I come of Paris the 26th day of December, and came to Brussels in Flanders to see if I might have any credit there, for in France in good faith I had none, so I was constrained to come. I pray you fail not to shew the lords my hard entertainment; it had been but a little word in a bill to the Queen's Majesty for me, for so long as my Lord of St. Andrews was alive I lacked nothing, but since I never had of nobody with a s[hilling]. I have been hardly handled this while. Commend me to my wife and all friends.—Brussels, 2 January 1572.

P.S.—I have sent you hence, with my brother the provost, all my long guns and all my pistols, which I pray you keep them, for you never saw such. I have sent you a corslet of the proof, very trim; if you need anything advertise me.

[*A modern endorsement runs:*—"This relates to the attempt to get possession of the King at Stirling in Sept. 1571, and the revenge of the death of the Archbishop of St. Andrews"].

*Holograph.* ½ *p.*

2. Anon. [Edmund Mather] to Lord Burghley.

1571–2, Jan. 4.—My Lord, of late I have upon discontent entered into conspiracy with some others to slay your Lordship. And the time appointed, a man with a perfect hand, attended you three several times in your garden to have slain your Lordship. The which not falling out, and continuing in the former mischief, the height of your study window is taken towards the garden, minding, if they miss these means, to slay you with a shot upon the terrace, or else in coming late from the Court with a pistolet. And being touched with some remorse of so bloody a deed, in discharge of my conscience before God, I warn your Lordship of their evil and desperate meanings, and would farther declare the whole meaning, if I should not be noted of infidelity, being so near and dear unto me as they are. For the thanks I deserve, I shall, I doubt not, but receive them hereafter at your hands at more convenient time, when

these storms are past; but lastly, I require your Lordship in God's name to have care of your safety.

*Endorsed by Burghley :*—"4 January 1571.—A letter brought by the post of London."

[*This letter is referred to in Mather's answer to Interrogatory 13, 30 Jan. 1571–2, Murdin, p. 209.*]

1¼ *pp.*

3. "Examination of William Barker by Thomas Wylson this 11 of January 1571, upon these articles following."

1571–2, Jan. 11.—Barker says that there were letters written, not only from the Pope's Nuncio, but also from the Pope himself, as he remembers, to the Scottish Queen, in favour of Ridolphi, which letters were written "in summer was twelvemonth." He did first know Ridolphi to be a practiser, when the Bishop of Ross, Ridolphi, and he, did deal first for the army to be made beyond the seas by Ridolphi, to foreign princes, as namely the Pope, the Duke of Alva, and the King of Spain; which was about the beginning of Lent last, at what time this examinate did first deal, albeit the matter was talked of long before, by the Bishop of Ross, to this examinate, that such a thing was to be done. And further he says, that he does not know that Ridolphi had to deal in anything for the Pope, but only for this matter of the Scottish Queen. This examinate gave information to the Duke, as things came to his knowledge, but how often he cannot well tell; but well he is assured that he has made the Duke privy to these matters three or four times at the least. Touching "the double of the letter 40," which John Cuthbert deciphered, and willed him to deliver to the Duke of Norfolk, this examinate says its contents were to his remembrance, that "he had delivered his message to the Duke of Alva, and that the Duke did like well of it, and that he had turned him to receive answer of a Secretary of his; with the which the Duke of Norfolk shewed himself to be angry, and liked not well of the letter, and said that he spake of matter there, that he knew not of, and that was namely, touching the port."

2 *pp.*

Duplicate of the first six of the foregoing articles.

1 *p.*

4. "Kenelm Berney's Confession to the Earl of Leicester and Lord Burghley, upon the talk, conspiracies, and other matters, had from time to time with Edmund Mather, 13 January 1571." (*From Burghley's endorsement.*)

1571–2, Jan. 13.—The items of this long confession include a device to get the Duke of Norfolk out of the Tower by means of a bridge of canvas; the particulars of the setting up of two papers concerning the Duke, the one at the scaffold on Tower Hill, and the other at the gate going out of Cheapside to St. Paul's; and the details of a plan to assassinate Lord Burghley.

9 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 194–200. *In extenso.*]

5. The Duke of Norfolk.

1571–2, Jan. 15.—Rough notes in Cecil's hand, with reference to the arrangements for the Duke of Norfolk's trial. On the back of the document are the following memoranda also by Cecil :—

"iiᶜ men to take the Court being from London.

"ii sheets of paper set up on new year's eve to all the nobility for the duke.
"that there was but one way to help the Duke.
"that the Lord Burley was the cause of his trouble, and his chief enemy. And so was the Lord Keeper and Sir R. Sadler the Duke's enemies.
"that Madder devised how to have the Lord Burley killed at Charing Cross with a harquebuss: a horse fleeing over the water into Surrey.
"that the Duke might be rescued with certain pistols going to arraignment.
"that Madder trusted certainly to see the Queen of Scots Queen of England.
"that the Duke was a coward in that he did not raise force in Norfolk and join with the Lords of the North and so the state should have been changed."
*Endorsed by Cecil:*—15 Jan. 1571.
1½ *pp.*

6. Kenelm Berney to the Lords of the Council.

1571–2, Jan. 15.—Since his first confession has recalled other matters. Challenge being made of combat against any that would say the Duke was a traitor, promised Mather to meet any who took it up if assured that he would not be hanged if he discovered his name. To that Mather replied: "we will crave two of my Lord Burghley's sons for pawnes for us which should be sent to the Duke of Alva, or Lord Westmoreland, that if we did miscarry here they might die the same death." Among much Italian talk between Mather and Hearle they once brake out in English. Hearle said "How might a letter come to the Duke's hands?" "Marry," said Mather, "the finest way is to write upon Holland cloth, and to line his hose with the same and send it unto him by his Italian tailor, who not long since bare him a new pair, to which tailor he called to strike [? stitch] up his hose, saying 'It is said, I hear say, that I shall not live to wear these hose out, but I trust yeas or else I shall have worse luck then I look for.' 'If he live,' Mather said, 'and God spare my life, I mean to be his Secretary'" Four days before their apprehension Mather and Hearle would have him ride, as he guessed, into Surrey to view the place that should hide him that did murder Burghley, &c.
*Endorsed:*—"15 June, 1571."
2 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 200. *In extenso.*]

7. The Duke of Norfolk.

1571–2, Jan. 16.—Some rough notes in Cecil's hand, with reference to the Duke of Norfolk's trail:—
"1. The lieutenant's men—x.
" and Mr. Carew's men—
"2. of the warders, iiij.
"3. of the ordinary Guard, xx.
"4. the porter.
"5. The prisoner with the lieutenant and Sir Peter Carew.
"6. Mr. Skipwith.
"7. ordinary Guard xx.
"8. warders—xx.
"9. lieutenant's men—xxxiiij.

and Mr. Carew's—

"10. of the "hamletts"—lx. These lx. to bring him to the water; and lxxj. to attend on him at his return.

"To tarry in the Tower in the absence of the lieutenant.

"The marshal of Berwick to keep the keys of the gates and to have the order of the Tower.

"Mr. Pelham to take charge of the officers of the ordnance, and "such as the lieutenant hath ordered to be there behind him.

"Mr. Edm. Hall to keep the keys of the prisons.

"order by the mayor to see the streets kept clear from company."

*Endorsed by Cecil*:—16 Jan. 1571.

1 *p.*

8. Dr. Nicholas Sanders to the Countess of Northumberland.

1571–2, Jan. 17.—Gives particulars of money transactions. Has as yet a day and perhaps a half to remain here, after that, he trusts to go forward. If her ladyship has any letters to be drawn in Latin, to the Pope, or the King, recommends Mr. Fenn, who is wise, learned, courageous, and eloquent. She knows his opinion of Dr. Knott for Italian and French, sobriety and wisdom. If it fortune that Mr. Fenn and he do both join, she will have about her the flower of Louvain. Leaves with Sir John Nevill a picture on a table for her ladyship's acceptance. Sends a short letter to my lord, which she may read, and likewise one to Lethington which Lord Seton must have. Regrets that he cannot take leave of Lord Dacre, whom he saw not since his return.—Louvain, 17 Jan. 1572.

*The signature is crossed out.*

3 *pp.*

9. Rogers's Report.

1571–2, Jan. 20.—Containing evidence against Mather, whose connexion with Sir Nicholas Throckmorton is referred to.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"20 Januar. 1571. Contra Madder."

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 201. *In extenso.*]

10. The Duke of Norfolk to the Queen.

1571–2, Jan. 21.—Prays her Majesty's forgiveness for his manifold offences, that he may leave this vale of misery with the lighter heart and quieter conscience. Desires that Lord Burghley should act as guardian to his "poor orphans." "Written by the woeful hand of a dead man, your Majesty's most unworthy subject, and yet your Majesty's, in my humble prayer, until the last breath. Thomas Howard."—21 January 1571.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—Tho. Howard, late Duke of Norfolk, from the Tower, to the Queen's Majesty; presented by H. Skipwith, 22 January."

2 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 166. *In extenso.*]

11. De Monceaux [Lyggyns] to Master Barker.

[1571–2, Jan.] 21.—Has sent to him and others three or four times, and has no advertisement of the receipt of his letters; the first he sent by La Motte's man, the second by Cripps, Sir Henry Norris' man, the third by another of La Motte's men, and now the fourth by Captain Mure [Muir] a Scotsman. It hath pleased the Queen of Scots late to bestow a liberal gift on the writer, whereof he heretofore advertised the Duke of Norfolk, but not of half the value of it, for she hath since that, com-

manded the same to be augmented almost treble, to be delivered in a chain and silks. Thinks it proceeded of the report some one had made of his state and "bare going," which hath been but very base. Howbeit, for divers respects, if he had had ten thousand crowns in his purse, he would not much have altered his garments. By this means, has been forced to disburse more than ordinary to their servants who brought it Had also relieved the want of some passers by to Flanders, whose necessities were great, and they scrupulous to shew it to others. Dares not avow it; but will not hate them that love us. Tells him (Barker) in counsel, that he has been cozened of 40 crowns; the thing that he most gloried in in his youth, was, that he had always escaped such hands, yet now in his old days he is made an ass. Desires Barker to remind Cripps—who knows the party—of the matter, and also to speak to Havers, to send him 100 crowns by some trusty messenger. Needs not let the "Legiste" [*noted, in margin of the decipher, by Burghley,* "D. of Norf."] know of the sending of this money. It is thought that the Queen's entry shall be upon twelfth-day next following. As men believe here, M. de Anjou's marriage to the Queen of England is like shortly to take effect, if there be no impediment in that country. He hath agreed thereto, albeit, as some say, greatly against his will. Requests information touching this marriage, and how it is liked in England, for here they are persuaded, that it hath and doth rest only upon Monsieur's liking. Hears of a number of dukes, earls, and barons to be created, and would fain have the certainty of this. Desires his commendations to Mr. Bannister.—Paris, the 21 of [*month undeciphered.*]

*In cipher.* 1 *p.*

The decipher of the preceding, noted at top "Lyggyns to Barker. R. Bag."

1 *p.*

12. Sir Edward Rousse to Lord Burghley.

1571–2, Jan. 22.—Details the proceedings on the attainder of the late Duke of Norfolk in the last year of Henry VIII., whereby his lands became vested in the Crown. Some of these lands were sold, but on the accession of Queen Mary, the said Duke was enlarged, and presently turned the patentees out of their lands. The patentees, thereupon, obtained an exemplification of the Act of Attainder to prove the attainder good. The writer therefore argues that this Duke could not receive the revenues of the lands, neither was he right in blood; and that both his grandfather and himself had hitherto intruded, as also spoiled and oppressed many of the Queen's subjects. Beseeches Burghley not to suffer him to be brought to ruin through the cruel oppression of the Duke and his adherents.—Dunwich, 22 January.

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"22 Jan. 1571. Sir Edm. Rowss—D. Norfolk."

2 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 167. *In extenso.*]

13. The Duke of Norfolk to the Queen.

1571–2, Jan. 23.—Expresses his comfort at hearing of the Queen's intended goodness towards his poor unfortunate "brates," and that she has christened them with such an adopted father as Lord Burghley. If, whilst he was a man in law, the Queen had commanded his accusers to have been brought to his face, there might perchance have bolted out somewhat amongst them, whereby she might have known that which

now is undiscovered. Now, it is too late for him to come face to face; the one being a shameless Scot, and the other an "Italianated" Englishman. Trusts, therefore, that her Majesty will not command him to that, which cannot do her any service and may heap more infamy on him.—23 January 1571. "Written by the hand of your Highness' sorrowful dead servant and subject, THO. HOWARD."

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"Tho. Howard, late D. of Norfolk."

3 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 168–170. *In extenso.*]

14. The COUNTESS OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

1571–2, Jan. 27.—His servant, having recovered, was willing to repair to his Lordship, and she also, very desirous to hear of his state, was willing to dispatch him. Trusts that his Lordship will not impute any blame to her, if his business has not come to pass so soon as he wished and herself greatly desired. Delay has arisen from the greatness of the sum demanded, and from the want of sufficient assurance (as his friends think). They yet stay for better evidence of performance. If it had been 1,000 marks or under £1,000, she would not have doubted to have prepared that sum upon her credit and to have dispatched it upon the bare word of the Laird [Lochleven]. But that other sum she cannot reach, with all her labour, without further assurance, owing to the scruples of his friends, who allege they have been so often deceived upon trust before. Sees therefore no other remedy but either his procuring them such better assurance from the Laird [Lochleven] as may content them, or else that he will take such a sum as she shall be able to provide upon her credit, and a bond with sureties for the payment of the rest. And yet the Earl must always remain, when that is done, under his credit, for that by his friendship, and none others', that she can perceive, must the Earl be guarded and brought to the place of safety he shall desire. Thinks there is none other so able to serve him in that behalf, or who would more justly perform it, than the Laird [Lochleven], if he would take it in hand. Refers the Earl for further declaration to the bearer, whom she commends.—Mechlin, 27 Jan. 1572.

*Seal.* 1½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 187, 188. *In extenso.*]

15. The COUNTESS OF NORTHUMBERLAND to LORD LOCHLEVEN.

[1571–2], Jan. 27.—Not having heard from him in reply to her former letter, thought meet again to renew her request. Her Lord's friends have hardly been brought to give ear to the sum demanded [i.e., *for the ransom of the Earl of Northumberland*], yet she has so wrought it with them that the same is ready to be disbursed upon the assurance of his liberation. The delay has arisen from their being unwilling to adventure so much on the bare word of his Lordship, who is unknown to them, and from their consequent desire for further assurance in the matter. Would do all she could in the world to procure her husband's liberty: and as it lies not in her power to persuade his friends not to receive his Lordship's word but as that of a stranger, and therefore they are scrupulous about hazarding their money without some sure ground (as they may think), for she cannot rule them in this case, seeing the money is given of their benevolence, so his Lordship, who is to take the commodity thereof, may well no longer defer giving them the required additional evidence. Beseeches him no longer to delay, but so to open himself unto them, that, they being satisfied, a friendly end may be made in this matter. Prays his Lordship to consider her request, what hindrance this long delay hath been, as well to him as to her lord, and

begs that she may receive his speedy answer. Beseeches his Lordship to give credit to the bearer in that he hath to say further in this matter. —Mechlin, 27 Jan.

[*Postscript.*]—If the sum demanded had been such as might have been expected for one in her Lord's case and condition, she would not have doubted to have despatched it, upon the assurance of his Lordship's bare word and her own credit, without the great and manifold trouble she has been put to to get it. For seeing the same is so great, she is forced to seek for the making up of it to their hands that otherwise than by good assurance cannot be contented to disburse their money. And whenever the matter is concluded, yet is her Lord no nearer his safety, being a stranger in those parts, but rather in greater hazard than now while he remains under his Lordship's guard, if he be not by his good help furthered to the place of safety where he would be at, or may account himself assured. Trusts therefore that his Lordship will not leave him until he is placed out of danger, and committed to that fortune that himself shall choose. Speaks highly of his honourable treatment of her Lord.

3 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 186, 187. *In extenso.*]

Contemporary copy of preceding.

16. The Countess of Northumberland to the Earl of Northumberland.

1571–2, Jan. 28.—Notifies that the ten thousand crowns required for his ransom have been obtained, and furnishes opinions how he should best pass the seas. Thinks that John Swinburne would be a good man to accompany him, or possibly Edward Dacre. Dr. Sanders and Sir John Nevill both departed towards Rome; the former sent for by Cardinal Hasius, his late book being so well liked, that he is like to come to great authority. Requires the Earl's advice how to fill their places. Sanders had nominated Dr. Knott, a civilian, a man of great gravity, and well languaged; Mr. Fenne, Master of Arts and priest, very eloquent and witty; or Dr. Alen, the most singular man, in her opinion, next to Sanders, on this side the seas. Suggests how the Earl's children might be transported hither. Sends another letter which he may shew to the Laird [of Lochleven] with reference to the exorbitancy of the ransom. As for affairs here, thinks, that either England and Spain must join together, and patch up an old league, or otherwise they will burst forth to open wars. Lord Seton is detained here by the Duke [Alva]. As for France, it is as much divided as England is. The Duke of Guise has been here secretly with their Duke two months past, and it is thought that that House doth link with Spain altogether.—28th of January.

*Signed:*—"You know by whom."

*Copy, with notes and parts underlined by Burghley.*

*Endorsed by the same:*—"28 Jan. 1571.—Countess of North. to her husband."

10½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 188–193. *In extenso.*]

17. Mather's Statement.

1571–2, Jan. 28.—Detailing his conversations with the Spanish Ambassador, and the ominous remarks of the latter with reference to Lord Burghley.—*Undated.*

*Signed.*

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"28 Jan. 1571."

4 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 202. *In extenso.*]

18. Interrogatories to Kenelm Berney.

1571–2, Jan. 29.—Concerning his speech with Edmund Mather touching the killing of the Queen.—29 January 1571.

$\frac{2}{4}$ *p.* [Murdin, p. 203. *In extenso.*]

19. The Answer of Kenelm Berney to Interrogatories ministered unto him, 29 January 1571.

1571–2, Jan. 29.—For answer what speeches Edmund Mather used unto him touching the killing of the Queen, he not only wished the same, but said, that if she were not killed, or made away, there was no way but death with the Duke; and what pity were it, said he, that so noble a man as he should die now in so vile a woman her days, that desireth nothing but to feed her own lewd fantasy, and to cut off such of her nobility, as were not perfumed, and court like, to please her delicate eye, and place such as were for her turn, meaning dancers, and meaning Lord Leicester and Mr. Hatton, whom he said had more recourse unto her Majesty in her privy chamber than reason would suffer, if she were so virtuous and well inclined, as some "noiseth" her. The time of these matters moved by Mather, was this Christmas; and it grew only by occasion of the Duke's arraignment, and of the desire he had to do him good, either by killing the Queen, if the short time would have suffered it, or else by rescuing him from the guard, when he should come to Westminster to be arraigned, or at his execution. Thinks that Mather was procured by some of his (Berney) own friends to attempt this motion to him, for he protests that there is not one more enemy to the Queen and State, that he knows, than Richard Southwell, his bastard cousin. Dares untertake he is so sotted, that to have the mass up, he would spend all he hath; for not long since he was determined to steal over the seas to Mr. Copley his brother-in-law. Doubts whether he were altogether clear of Throgmorton's rebellion.—29 February (*sic*) 1571.

*Signed.*

5 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 203–206. *In extenso*].

20. Edmund Mather to the Queen.

[1571–2, Jan. 29.]—Prays forgiveness for his great enormities. Confesses his dealings with the Spanish Ambassador, and that he had conspired with Herle and Berney against her Majesty's person. Wholly remits his cause to the Queen's mercy.—*Undated.*

2 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 207. *In extenso.*]

21. Edmund Mather's Examination.

1571–2, Jan. 29.—Being examined by Thomas Wilson, Master of the Requests, and Thomas Wilbraham, Attorney of the Wards, he said, that about Christmas last, Berney offered to join with him in killing Burghley; they tarried together at Mr. Copodale's house in St. John's Street, where Berney said, that no good could be done for the Duke of Norfolk, except it were by taking away the Queen, to which the examinate assented.—29 January 1571.

*Signed.*

1½ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 206. *In extenso.*]

22. Examination of Edmund Mather (30 Jan. 1571).

1571–2, Jan. 30.—Examinate, amongst other things, said to Berney, that he that should execute the device to kill the Queen, should be sure

to be cut in pieces on the place where it should be done. To which Berney answered, he would be loath to do it, except he might escape with his life, "for a quick dog was better than a dead lion." The person that he wished should have usurped the Crown, was the Queen of Scots. His conference for the surprising of the Court was chiefly with Herle. Gives the effect of the writing touching the Duke of Norfolk, set up on New Year's Eve, which was written by Berney and qualified and interlined by the examinate. The threatening letter to Lord Burghley (*see* 4 Jan. 1571–2) was written by this examinate, but he only did it to appal him for the time. He made four or five verses in Latin touching divers of the Council which he shewed to Herle; but he never used Juvenal's verses, *Aude aliquid, etc.*, and Herle first told the examinate that Jenny had written that in a brooch of gold. Berney broke with him owing to some device for the delivery of the Duke by means of the Earl of Surrey's son.

*Each page signed by Mather.*

6½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 208–210. *In extenso.*]

23. The Countess of Northumberland to the Earl of Morton.

1571–2, Jan. 31.—Has thought good to despatch this bearer, to hasten the signification of his lordship's good pleasure, and the Laird's, in such matter as the bearer shall declare. Beseeches the Earl to receive him into his protection, and that he may be permitted to have access to her husband.—Mechlin, this last of January 1572.

*Signed.*

*Seal.* 1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 193. *In extenso.*]

24. The Countess of Northumberland to the Earl of Northumberland.

[1571–2,] Jan. 31.—Sends enclosed the copy of the Laird's letter, which she has committed to the bearer, William Slingesby, to bring, because James Swynho was not in the way nor ready. For occurrents we have, that the Ambassador of Spain is departed from England in displeasure and arrived in these parts. In France are, presently, treating with that State, a legate from Rome, to join that King in league with the Pope, Emperor, King of Spain, and Venetians, against the Turks and Protestants; and, from England, Sir Thomas Smythe is there to conclude a league with that King to join with the Protestants, and is in point of his despatch, so as, it is thought, before Lent the conclusion will fall out one way or the other. If the French join with England, then, is it said, that the Earl of Sussex passeth into Scotland with an army to overthrow the Queen's subjects. Therefore, his lordship should grow speedily to a conclusion, for here seemeth great appearance of trouble to fall out, what way soever be taken amongst the Princes, and wishes he were at liberty and out of that land before these troubles come. The news of England be so uncertain that she commits them to this bearer's report, and surely she may well think that she has no friends left there at all, so far is she from understanding from every one of them. Thinks Sir T. Smythe will stay Lord Fleming's number of men if he can. Has delivered the bearer, towards his charges, twelve crowns; others she has none, but prays God to send him a speedy end of his long troubles.—This last of January.

*Signed:*—"You know from whom."

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—Ultimo Jan. 1571. The Countess of Northumberland with a copy of her letter to the Laird of Loughlevyn.

1¼ *pp.*

*Enclosure:*

*Anne, Countess of Northumberland to the Laird of Loughleven.*

*James Swynho being absent and the wind serving presently for the ships to pass away, I could not omit this opportunity of sending, both because I desire to understand of the safe arrival of my lord's other servants that came before, and that I much covet to know your resolute determination in my lord's cause, that I may grow unto a final end with speed with your lordship for the same. Commends the bearer to his protection, and desires that he will give credit unto him in such matter as he has to treat with him, as by the other letter she has partly signified at large.—Mechlin, this last of January 1572.*

*Signed.*

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

25. Treaty with Portugal.

1571-2, Feb. 2.—Copy of a treaty of peace concluded at London on the 2nd of February 1571, between Queen Elizabeth and Sebastian, King of Portugal and Algarve.

*Addressed:*—"To the right honourable Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer of England."

*Latin.* 4 *pp.*

26. "A Memorial of the Duke of Norfolk delivered to Dr. Wilson, Feb. 6, 1571." [*Burghley's endorsement.*]

1571-2, Feb. 6.—Containing his instructions with reference to his children, his lands, and the gifts to his friends.

*Signed in the corner,* "Harre Skypwith."

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 171. *In extenso,* with the exception of:—9. My lord Setifyld's (?) Will to be truly discharged.—Mr. Metam. 10. Sir Richard Southwell's Will to be likewise seen unto. 11. Bowts, the mason, exclaims, and I think I receive the wrong. 12. My jewels to be sold for payment of my debts.]

27. Lord Burghley's Notes.

1571-2, Feb. 7.—Rough notes, mostly in Latin, of certain treaties, chiefly alliances concluded by England against France, between the years 1495 and 1546.

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"7 Feb. 1571, Collect. out of the treaties for Burgundy."

2 *pp.*

28. Notes touching Treaties.

1571-2, Feb. 7.—A paper headed, "Answer to the article 17 January, noted C.," with Burghley's remarks numbered 1 to 7. Then follows—"Notanda in tractatibus amicitie cum Rege Christianissimo," being a collection of notes from treaties with France extending from A.D. 1515 to A.D. 1559.

*Minute in Burghley's hand, endorsed:*—"7 Feb. 1571."

3 *pp.*

29. "Matters in Treaties to be considered."

[1571–2, Feb. 7.]—Stray notes by Lord Burghley under this heading; among others :—"In offensive treaty, enemy to enemy, friend to friend, in a defensive, aid to be given upon request by the requirant, either with men ; with ships—12 ships ; or with money—£700 a day for 4 months."—*Undated.*

*Minute in Burghley's hand.*

1 *p.*

30. Benedetto Spinola to Lord Burghley.

1571–2, Feb. 13.—Returns the articles which Burghley gave to him, they are well devised and approved of by Giraldi. In accordance with Burghley's order had seen Doctor Lewes with reference to the compensation for the goods sold, and a few words have been added to the fourth article. Giraldi now desires that an order may be given to have the articles fair copied, so as to send them to Portugal as soon as possible. Asks for an interview with reference to the £1,500 to be paid ; the remaining £1,500 to be paid on the return of the articles from Portugal.—13 February 1572.

*Addressed. Endorsed. Italian.*

1½ *pp.*

31. Henry Skipwith to Lord Burghley.

1571–2, Feb. 16.—Among other talks, he told the Duke [of Norfolk] how Lord Burghley and the Lord Keeper offered her Majesty bond for him. The Duke's gratitude to them. If the Queen doubts only of his favouring the "Scottish lady" or her title, the Duke was confident of being able to put her Majesty out of doubt on this point, in five or six months, if opportunity were given him. His solemn disowning of any desire for such marriage. His reasons many : two of them are ; 1st, that nothing done for her prospers, nor does she herself ; 2nd, that she is openly defamed with [*i.e.*, in] so many books, that she can never possibly recover it : and her success confirms the truth of those things. "And since if it would please her Majesty to spare him life, I dare venture my small credit and my life that he shall enter into no 'scotts practis' while I attend him, so well I am persuaded that he is converted from that track. And if your lordship think it good, he will perform a great deal more concerning this matter in writing unto you than I can write, but if no hope of life will be had, yet he is greatly comforted, to leave behind such two friends as you are, and he trusts will be, to his children ; and while he liveth in this world he will continually pray for you, and he trusts you will do both so for him, and that God will make recompence to you for that which he is not able to do." Sends copy of the Duke's letter "written in his bible, perused by him, as you may perceive by his hand under written." Beseeches Burghley, when he has read it, to shew it to Lord Leicester. It was written before the Duke had any knowledge that he should live that day.—The Tower, 16 Feb.

[*Postscript.*]—"If your lordship will have him to procure me to write to my lord of Leicester to be also a mean for him, I pray you let me know ; he will do nothing without your advice."

*Endorsed by Burghley :*—16 Feb. 1571.

1½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 171, 172. *In extenso.*]

32. Interrogatories for Francis Bertie.

[1571–2, Feb. 18.]—Touching the packets of letters which Charles [Bailly], the Bishop of Ross' man, brought from the Low Countries for

the Bishop, and as to the persons who sealed them with Lord Cobham's seal of arms; the contents of Rudolphi's letters and his knowledge of the cipher; where Cuthbert the Scottish man was hid; his (Bertie) intercourse with Lord Cobham as to the Scottish Queen; whether the Bp. of Ross said, that if the letters had come to Burghley's hands, that one who was master of the Scottish Queen's house should have been hanged; and as to Thomas Cobham's knowledge of the conveying away of the letters that Charles was taken with.—*Undated.*

$1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

### 33. Lygyns to Barker.

[1571–2,] Feb. 19.—Wrote once before since he has heard any answer from Barker. Therefore will at this present be the shorter. Has received his last letter dated the 11th of February, the particulars whereof he will not "delate" now, for divers respects. "I wrote to you in my last letter that you would do so much for me as to send me some [*sic*] by the next convenient messenger that you could get. You shall understand that the messenger [*sic*] thereof is the good man of the house where I do lie, who is to pass to the Queen of Scots (if he can get leave) about some particular causes of Mr. George Douglas, and so immediately to return hither again. Wherefore, seeing he is so convenient a messenger, I pray you send me such money as Havers hath received of mine, according to the instructions that I gave him at my departure. If he hath received none, to send me my chain, that I may sell it here, when I have need, which will be very shortly. I have written to Cuthbert, the Bishop of Ross's man, about this same matter, to whom I would you delivered that that you do send, for he will deliver it safely to this messenger who is very sufficient and trusty. The news in this country are very uncertain, one day peace, another day war: no man here can tell what it will turn to. The King hath eight thousand fresh Switzers upon the borders of France: and there is a gentleman of the King's gone to receive them. Thus praying God for the deliverance of the Duke of Norfolk to the comfort of his well willers, I cease further to molest you; wishing to you as to myself. Yours for ever, as you have given me occasion. Lygyns. The xix$^{th}$ of February."

*In cipher, endorsed with the mark* ⊕.

$\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*

Decipher of the same, endorsed by Burghley:—"Liggens to Mr. Barker, 19 Febr."

### 34. The Queen to the Mayor, &c. of Dover.

1571–2, Feb. 21.—Is informed of the great disorders committed by a certain fleet of ships pretending to serve the Prince of Orange in the narrow seas, and specially upon the coast of Kent, and that the spoils are brought commonly into Dover, and there sold, contrary to her proclamations, and to the slander of that town. Perceives also that the Count de la Mark, who pretends to have authority over that fleet, lodges in Dover, to whom a multitude of those serving in that fleet resort, otherwise than in any former time hath been used in the town, "being a principal port, and as an eye of our realm." Orders that the Count be informed, that although, at his request, the Queen granted him a passport to pass out of her realm, with certain armour belonging to him, yet she never meant him to continue in Dover, to make it a place of assembly for all his company, neither has she heard from the Prince of Orange of

any special request made for that purpose, but, contrarywise, has lately been advertised by her ambassador out of France, from Count Ludovic, brother to the said Prince, that the latter does not intend either the Count de la Mark, or any other pretending to serve him, so to haunt the narrow seas, or lie in any of her ports. Directs that the Count de la Mark be commanded to order the fleet to depart from her sea coast, and himself and train to depart from Dover. If he refuses, some reasonable persuasions are first to be used, in respect of the general complaints of all merchants voyaging by that coast, and specially for that strangers have never been suffered to continue in that town, but for passage only. If such reasons are unavailing, he is to be given to understand that neither he nor any of his may be suffered to remain there, and, to that end, directs the consideration of means to remove him, as the barring of him from victuals, or otherwise, using therein all indirect means rather than force, until they hear further from her or her Council. Orders the Lieutenant of the Castle to send to the Mayor of Sandwich, and all others, officers of the ports, to use the same orders for excluding "these manner of people." If they do not depart, they are to be assured that proceedings will be taken against them, and that their liberties will be seized.

*Endorsed* :—"21 Feb. 1571."

*Draft by Lord Burghley.* 2 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 210, 211. *In extenso.*]

35. Henry Skipwith to Lord Burghley.

1571–2, Feb. 23.—Has been moved by divers means from the Duke [of Norfolk] to write or come to Lord Burghley. Could better utter it, than write. The Duke's gratitude to his lordship for his special goodness in this his great extremity. Testifies to the Duke's willingness to satisfy her Majesty: but he will do nothing without Burghley's advice. His desire to be spared to make a return for her Majesty's clemency towards him. "This I hear often with many tears when no speeches else will bring them."—The Tower, 23 Feb.

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley* :—23 Feb. 1571.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 172. *In extenso.*]

36. The last Confession of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk.

1571–2, Feb. 26.—Protests he has ever been a Protestant, though his dealings have given just suspicion that he was a favourer of Papists. Admits that he did arrogantly presume to enter into dealing with the Queen of Scots, nor is it any excuse, that he was persuaded thereto. This fault he had increased by entering into it anew, after he had promised to deal no further therein. After this, he made a submission, and, to his utter shame, again had dealings. He received also letters touching the sending of Rudolphi; also, when Barker brought two letters from the Pope and a letter from Rudolphi, he read and concealed them. Did also consent to the conveying of a letter to Scotland, and lastly, both money and letters from the French ambassador to Lord Herries. Denies writing to foreign princes, or being privy to money to be sent or divided amongst the rebels. The document ends, "Pity my hard fortune, in whose hands soever this shall come; and I myself will sufficiently lament, and repent it during my short life.—This 26th of February, 1571. By the woeful and repentant hand, but now too late, of—Tho. Howard.

*At the foot of the first page appears the signature,* "Harree Skypwith."

2¼ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 173–175. *In extenso.*]

### 37. Sir Ralph Sadler to Lord Burghley.

1571–2, Feb. 28.—Condemns the inconstancy used "in a matter of such moment as concerneth the surety of her Majesty's royal person and the universal quietness of the whole realm."* The Queen's enemies think it is owing to her want of power or fear. Knows not what to say to it: his trouble at the course pursued in the matter. His fear as to the results that may follow compels him to write. Doubts not that Burghley will continue his carefulness for the Queen and her state, and determine "to receive no repulse but still to press her Majesty to do that justice whereby the hope of all her Majesty's enemies and naughty subjects may be ended, and her Majesty's own safety and quietness of her realm fully provided for: which I beseech Almighty God to put into her noble heart to do speedily."—Standen, 28 Feb. 1571.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 175. *In extenso.*]

### 38. "Occurrents from France and Flanders."

1571–2, March 10, &c.—News of an assembly of Flemish noblemen to consult about the tax of a tenth imposed by the Duke of Alva. The Duke sends two Spanish gentlemen to express his hope that the nobles will agree to pay the said tax, and by their example move the people to consent unto it more willingly. Refusal of the nobles to pay: they judge that the Duke is the sole author of the tax. Alva's anger at their reply. "News are brought from Genova that the King of Spain doth purpose to follow his enterprise of Algiers." By letters of the 10th from Paris they write that the Duke of "Ascott" has refused to receive certain garrisons which the Duke of Alva sent him. Also that there is certain artillery carried from the arsenal into Picardy. On the 14th (March) the king entered into a diet, wherein he was to continue 20 days, rather to prevent sickness than because of any present disease. News came to the Court on the 20th (March) that the Duke of Alva had levied 10,000 Walloons, whether for defence or offence was not certain. At Orleans on the 23rd (March) "a great disorder was committed by the Papists upon those of the religion, whereof sixteen were drowned. They write from Geneva that Iseburgis sunk, and (*sic*) a league about the town." News received of the death of the Queen of Poland, the Emperor's sister. "They say that the King of Spain is very much troubled with Strozzi's preparations, for that he knoweth not what end they should tend unto, and because men discourse thereof so diversely." Account of a banquet given by the Duke of "Ascot" to welcome his brother, Mons. de Haneray, who came out of Germany. Games held by the gentlemen invited thereto. The Duke of Alva sends a Spanish gentleman with a letter to know the cause of that assembly. Action of the Duke of "Ascot." Alva's envoy is made drunk.

*Endorsed:*—"x° Martii, 1571."

1⅔ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 211. But not *in extenso.*]

### 39. The Navy.

1571–2, March 12.—Various estimates (dated 12 March 1571), for preparing and putting certain of her Majesty's ships and galleys to the seas in warlike manner.

6½ *pp.*

---

* This "matter" appears to be the Duke of Norfolk's execution, as Burghley adds "D. Norfolk" to his indorsement of this letter.

### 40. Henry Skipwith to Lord Burghley.

1572, March 28.—The Duke [of Norfolk] thinks himself most bound unto his Lordship, and that his Majesty's great mercy extended towards him proceeds by Burghley's friendly procurement. The Lieutenant [of the Tower] reports that the Duke owes him £400 for his diet; whereupon the writer sent to know what Mr. Hassat had paid him since the Duke's coming hither, who said he had paid him £300 already, being more by £50 or thereabouts than is due to him according to the rate he answered to Sir Francis Jobson. The Duke says Mr. Lieutenant has so well armed him with patience that he hath, must, and will bear more than this at his hands.—Friday.

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—27 Martii 1572. [*Probably a mistake for 28 March, as the 27th was Thursday.*]

1 *p.*

### 41. "Discourses of the State."

1572, Apr. 1.—Minute with reference to the Duke of Norfolk. Fear of peril to the Queen's person and to the government of the realm. The adverse party must needs increase when they see justice forborne against the principal, and him spared to set up the mark, and others defaced that endeavoured themselves to search, pursue, and overthrow the treasons.

*Endorsed:*—p° Aprill 1572.

*In Burghley's hand.*

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 212. *In extenso.*]

### 42. Henry Skipwith to Lord Burghley.

1572, Apr. 4.—Is desired by the Duke of Norfolk to express the Duke's deep obligations to Burghley, who not only takes care of his health and clothing, but has also stayed him from so many deaths. Understands that the priest's wife hath a suit to her Majesty, and tries to get some tales against the Duke or writer, to forward it. Trusts they shall not be believed before he is heard.—The Tower, 4 April.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 177. *In extenso.*]

### 43. Execution of the Duke of Norfolk.

1572, Apr. 9.—Draft warrant to the Sheriff of London, for the execution of the Duke of Norfolk.

*Dated by Burghley:*—9 April 1572.

1 *sheet.* [Murdin, p. 177. *In extenso.*]

### 44. Sir Thomas Gresham to Lord Burghley.

1572, Apr. 14.—Encloses letter from Mr. Knevett as to the re-payment of a loan. Has likewise sent the prolongation of the Queen's debts due in Flanders, as also the note of the Spanish balance. Desires the Queen's direction for the removing of Lady Grey, who has been with him three years come June.—Gresham House, 14 April 1572.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 212. *In extenso.*]

45. Charles IX. of France to the Queen.

1572, April 19.—Notifying that the general terms of the defensive treaty, concluded here in April 1572, included the cause of religion, although the same was not distinctly specified.—Blois, 19 April 1572.

*Copy. Latin.*

The same in French.

2¼ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 213. *In extenso.*]

46. Fr. de Halewyn, M. Swevegenhem, to the Queen.

1572, April 19.—Expresses his regret at the Queen's refusal* of further audience, the Catholic King's sincere desire for a peaceful settlement of the questions at issue respecting the intercourse between their subjects, and his thanks for all kindnesses received during his embassy.—London, 19 April 1572.

*French.* 1½ *pp.*

47. Sir Thomas Gresham to Lord Burghley.

1572, Apr. 21.—Desiring Burghley to help him to the Queen's letter to the mayor and brethren in behalf of Mr. Anthony Stringer. Reminds him of the renewing of the bonds for the Queen's debts due in Antwerp; as also of his suit for the removing of Lady Mary Grey.—Gresham House, 21 April 1572.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 213. *In extenso.*]

48. The Bishop of Ross.

1572, May 4.—Interrogatories (24 in number) for the Bishop of Ross. Endorsed:—The examination of the Bishop of Ross, by Sir Ralph Sadler, Sir Walter Mildmay, Mr. Attorney General [G. Gerrard], Mr. Solicitor [Thomas Bromley], Mr. Attorney of the Court of Wards [Thomas Wilbraham].

*Dated by Burghley:*—4 May, 1572.

5 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 62, 63. *In extenso.*]

49. Examination of the Bishop of Ross (taken at the Tower, the 4th of May 1572, before the above Commissioners).

1572, May 4.—Deponent understood by the servants of the Queen of Scots, that Leviston and the Lord of Endermarchyn, the summer before the rebellion, travailed between her and the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland. The cause was, as he supposeth, for the conveying of her away. Did not understand why Thomas Bishop and others went to the Earls (at the time the Earl of Huntingdon was appointed to attend on her). But he saith, that after he was examined by the Council at Hampton Court, what letters the Queen his mistress had written to the Earl, he spoke with her on that point privately, when she said, "What have you to do therewith, stand you to that you have said." He taketh it, that the means were made to the Spanish Ambassador for foreign aid by the Earl of Northumberland, who was a secret dealer with the Spanish Ambassador ever since the coming of the Earl of Murray. Also, that the Spanish Ambassador thought necessary that one should go from the Earls, and another from the Queen of Scots, to

* *See* S.P. (Foreign) under this date.

the Duke of Alva, which the examinate advertised to his mistress. When the Queen was in the custody of the Earl of Huntingdon, she wrote that examinate should travail by all means to procure her liberty, which moved him to deal with the Spanish ambassador touching Wilkinson's message, and according to his general commission from the Scots' Queen, he gave advertisement of the message and of the dealings with the ambassador to the Duke of Norfolk. Hall said that the gentlemen of Lancashire, meaning Sir Thomas Stanley, Sir Edward Stanley, Sir Thomas Gerrard, and Lord Dudley, were of mind, after they had set the Queen at liberty, to have kept her still in England; for that she was not able in Scotland to recompence their losses in England. He saith that neither the Scots' Queen nor he had any knowledge of the Bull before it came into England; but heard by report that the Spanish ambassador's priest was privy to the setting up thereof. He knoweth not of any letter of reconciliation to the Church of Rome from the Pope to the Scots' Queen. The matter of the disturbance of Parliament arose upon speech between Rudolfi, examinate, and Barker, but no advertisement thereof were given to his mistress.

*Each page signed:* "Jo. Rossen."

4 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 63–65. *In extenso.*]

50. Writs of Summons.

1572, May 4.—Draft warrant directed to Sir Nicolas Bacon, Lord Keeper, to cause "Writs of Parliament" to be directed to William Paulet, of St. John, Chlr., Henry Cheyny, of Toddington, Chlr., Henry, Compton, of Compton, Chlr., Henry Norress, of [Lovell, *struck out*] Chlr., returnable the 8th of May.—4 May 1572.

*Corrected by Burghley and the name of Henry Norress added by him.*

1 *sheet.*

51. Thomas Bishop.

1572, May 5.—Interrogatories (twenty in number) to be administered to Thomas Bishop, in connexion with the rebellion in the North.

2 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 214, 215. *In extenso.*]

52. Examination of Thomas Bishop (taken at the Tower, 5 May 1572, before Sir Ralf Sadler, Knt., Gilbert Gerard, Thomas Bromley, and Thomas Wilbraham).

1572, May 5.—He first understood of the rebellion intended in the North by Seres, the Scot, and by Taylor, servant to the Earl of Northumberland. Leviston, the summer before the rebellion, was a great travailer therein with the Nortons. The Duke of Alva promised one thousand pikes, two thousand shott, and one thousand horsemen, by solicitation of the Scots' Queen. Letters of the Scots' Queen were sent by Thomas Bishop, son of the examinate, to the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, for the stay of the rebellion. There was sent with these letters a piece of silver, which was shewed to the Earls; which token the Earls knew well enough. The Earl and Countess of Northumberland declared to the examinate that Havers, the Duke of Norfolk's man, came to the Earl of Westmoreland to require him not to rise; and they further affirmed that the coming in of the Duke of Norfolk from Kenninghall was the only overthrow of the said enterprise.

*Signed.*

3 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 215–217. *In extenso.*]

53. Stephen White.

1572, May 6.—Interrogatories (18 in number) to be administered to Stephen White.

1½ *pp.*

54. Examination of Stephen White (taken the 6th of May 1572 before Gilbert Gerard and Thomas Bromley).

1572, May 6.—Examinate saith that the Bishop of Ross was lodged in his house [without Bishopsgate] about the last plague, and was bestowed there by order of the Council. Knows of no Englishmen that repaired to him but one Barnaby, servant to the Earl of Leicester. He never saw Chamberlain, the Earl of Southampton's man, with the bishop, nor was he a mean to bring him there. He never knew of any message which Chamberlain brought to the bishop from the Earl. There were none present but servants when the Earl met the Bishop in Lambeth Marsh, and knows not whereof they conferred. He never conveyed any of the Bishop's or Queen of Scots' letters to parties beyond the seas, or brought any such letters into the country. As to the agreement of the said Earl and Bishop [when the watch took them] the examinate saith he knew not of any such.

*Signed.*

1½ *pp.*

55. Ireland.

1572, May 24.—Receipt given by Thomas Smith, son of Sir Thomas Smith, knight, to Lord Burghley, for the sum of £333 6*s.* 8*d.* for the maintaining of soldiers to the winning of his 20 plough-lands allotted to him in the north of Ireland, and for defence of the rest of the inhabitants in the Ardes taken in hand to be won and peopled with the English nation by agreement with the said Thomas Smith.—24 May, 14 Eliz. 1572.

½ *p.*

56. Sir Thomas Gresham to Lord Burghley.

1572, May 28.—Has 2,000 marks in readiness for Lord Oxford. Sends the particular note of the money that Mr. Spinola hath allowed the Queen. Asks that Lady Mary Grey may be removed out of hand, seeing that the Queen has wholly referred the matter to Burghley and Leicester, wherein his lordship shall do him and his wife a very singular good turn.—London, 28 May 1572.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 217. *In extenso.*]

57. Gunpowder.

1572, May.—A certificate of how the last supply of corn and serpentine powder brought into the North parts was spent, and by whose warrants, since the 28th of November 1568. Corn powder, 11 lasts, 620 lbs.; serpentine powder, 11 lasts, 1,620 lbs.

*Signed:*—Thomas Sutton.

*Endorsed:*—May 1572.

3 *pp.*

58. Debts due in Antwerp.

1572, May.—Statement of the sums due to Christopher Wallsor, Garlacus Rademacker, Davye and Alberto Schade, Caspar Engelbert,

and Elias Wisse, between the dates 20 Feb. 1571 and 20 May 1572, amounting to a total of £38,618 16*s.* 8*d.*—*Undated.*
$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*

59. The Queen's Debts.

1572 [May]. — The prolongation of the Queen's debts, due and owing in Antwerp, amounting to £20,449 10*s.*
*Signed :*—Thomas Gresham.
1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 241. *In extenso.*]

60. Sir Andrew Corbett to Solicitor-General Bromley.

1572, June 11.—Forwards letters found upon a late search among Banister's books in his study at Wenn. Opines there is matter to be gathered of them.—11 June 1572.
*Endorsed :*—"Letters from the Duke of Norfolk to Banister and one from Higford to Banister in July 1571."
$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

61. The Queen of Scots.

1572, June 11.—"Matters wherewith the Queen of Scots may be charged by the Lord de la Warr, Sir Ralph Sadler, Doctor Wilson and Thomas Bromley, Solicitor-General, June 11, 1572."
You have claimed the Crown of England and used the style and arms thereof. You have sought to join yourself in marriage with the late Duke of Norfolk. You were privy to the conspiracy of the late rebellion in the North. You have made choice of Robert Ridolphi to be your instrument and messenger to the Pope and others. You have conspired to be taken away from the custody in which you remain. You have received letters from the Pope, wherein he hath promised to embrace you and yours, *sicut gallina pullos suos*, and that he would take those who rebelled against the Queen's Majesty as *filios ecclesiæ*. You have been privy to the procuring of a seditious Bull from Rome
*Signed :*—E. Tremayne. (*Lord Burghley's signature has been erased.*)
2$\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 218. *In extenso.*]

62. The Earl of Leicester to the Earl of Lincoln [Ambassador in France].

1572, June 20.—The Duke of Montmorency has been at Windsor, and there installed with much honour. On Sunday, the 21st, he is to receive a banquet which will be the greatest in writer's remembrance. The Duke has dealt earnestly with her Majesty touching the Duke of Alençon, and if his person be any way to content, supposes she will proceed to some communication. Desires Lord Lincoln to observe him thoroughly, and to enquire diligently of his disposition.—20 June.
*Holograph.* 1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 219. *In extenso.*]

63. "Certain Questions to be answered by the Earl of Northumberland.—20 June 1572." (*From indorsement.*)

1572, June 20.—Relating to the project of the marriage of the Queen of Scots with the Duke of Norfolk and other matters concerning the rebellion in the North. The thirty-first of these thirty-four interrogatories runs :—"Who are the divines that you mean had so discoursed the matters at this time to cause the Earl of Leicester and the Lord Burghley to discern cheese from chalk in religion."
*In Burghley's hand.*
4 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 219–221. *In extenso.*]

64. ——— to Lord Burghley.

1572, June 24.—The King of Spain is informed that if it had not been for the Queen of England, Flanders had not rebelled against the Duke of Alva. The King is therefore very angry, and has sworn that he will be revenged in such sort, as both the Queen and England shall repent that ever they did meddle in any of his countries. The Duke of Alva practices all the mischief he can against the Queen by way of Scotland. Knows not what the practice is, but a great sum of money must be paid by the King to the noblemen there. One Patricio, a Scotchman, came here, through Ireland, and brought letters to Sir Thomas Stukely, which were carried to one of the King's secretaries; "and, he was very merry after that he had received them." Heard from one of the Duchess of Feria's servants that the King would maintain wars both in Ireland and Scotland against the Queen; and knows that all the spiritualty of Spain and the religious houses offer two millions towards the wars against Flanders and England, and the Archbishopric of Toledo gives 400,000 ducats alone for that war; "so that, if they may have their will, poor England shall be overcome." Here is much evil talk against the Queen, and many shameful and lewd books written against her are sent hither out of Flanders and England. They think here that Englishmen are no men of war, that the Queen is very poor, very covetous, and very evil beloved, and that she is loath to spend money about any thing.—"From the Court of Spain, the 24th of June."

*Endorsed*:—"From the Court of Spain to my Lord. By H. Shefeld's friend."

3 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 221, 222. *In extenso.*]

65. The Physicians of the Queen of Scots and others to the [Earl of Shrewsbury].

1572, June.—The letter which the Queen writes you was signed yesterday, but is dated to-day, because the bearer could not leave sooner. Her Majesty gets worse every hour, and therefore think right to advertise him of the same. Nothing remains on her stomach, she vomited 10 or 12 times last night, nothing but phlegm. For some days she has hardly eaten anything. The fever has increased; in her great illness of the winter a year ago she had little fever, and they fear that this evil, which accompanies the pain in her side and stomach, is alone sufficient to imperil her life. Ask for speedy help, otherwise they fear it will arrive too late.—Sheffield Castle, — June 1572.

*French. Modern copy, unsigned.* 1 *p.*

66. The Privy Council.

1572, July 5.—Order in the suit between Maryon Pickering and her husband, Anne Bate and her husband, plaintiffs, against Monnes and wife, Lambert and wife, and Stevenson, defendants; concerning copyhold land holden of Lord Wentworth as of his manor of Stebynhethe in Middlesex. Referred, by consent, to Mr. Wilbraham, Attorney of the Court of Wards, and Mr. Fleetwood, Recorder of London.

And as to the freehold land between Pickering and the others, plaintiffs, against Metcalfe and the others, defendants, the same by refusal of Metcalfe is left to the common law.—The 5th of July.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—v. Junii (*sic*) 1572.

1 *p.*

### 67. Andreas de Loo to Lord Burghley.

1572, July 6.—Has been in prison for nearly five months. Desires that his cause may be heard soon, and, in the meanwhile, that he may be allowed to leave the prison for a few days on account of his health, giving the warden ample security for his return.—The Fleet, 6 July 1572.

*Endorsed*:—"Andreas de Loos to my Lord, from the Fleet, where he is by the Commissioners for refusing to be examined upon his oath."

*Latin.* 1 *p.*

### 68. Marine Affairs.

1572, July 7.—Declaration by Benjamin Gonson, Treasurer of Marine Causes, of monies spent in the ships commanded to the sea at the Spanish Queen's passing into Spain, &c.—7 July 1572.

1 *p.*

### 69. De Croc to Lord Burghley.

1572, July 9.—Sent a despatch to M. la Mothe on the 5th inst., and doubts not that it has come to Burghley's hands—as it was addressed to him—and that he has ordered it to be delivered to La Mothe. In like manner desires that this may be delivered to him. The Queen's ambassador and himself are getting on well together. He praises the ambassador in all his letters, and it appears to him (De Croc) that the ambassador acts so plainly in everything he does that he thinks that he has the same opinion of the writer. Both of them are intent on the quiet of this realm, which must come from their Majesties, as among themselves they cannot agree, and neither would come to any settlement. Trusts that the peace may soon be effected.—Leith [*Petit Liet*], 9 July 1572.

*French.* 1 *p.*

### 70. Examination of Henry Goodyere, Sir Henry Percy, and the Earl of Southampton.

1572, July 9.—Examined with reference to the following articles:—(1.) What prisoners they used to talk with, out of their prison, since their committal? (2.) What speech the Earl of Southampton used touching the Duke of Norfolk's death? (3.) What the Earl said of the Duke's children? (4.) What he said of the Earl of Leicester, or of any other, and whether he said that the Earl of Leicester was the cause of the Duke's death, and that he trusted that the said Earl should come to suffer in the same place where the Duke died.

*Examinations signed.*

3½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 222–224. *In extenso.*]

### 71. The Queen's Answer to the French Ambassador.

1572, Aug. 22.—First, that the message sent to the Queen's Ambassador resident in France has either been badly reported or wrongly understood, because it does not agree with the report of it made by the King to his Ambassador. Truly it would have been an absurdity if Her Majesty had ordered her Ambassador to say that it was impossible for the marriage to be carried out, and should immediately afterwards have demanded or spoken of an interview. True it is that, by the first letter, she willed her ambassador to say that as to the difference of ages Her Majesty found great difficulty in the marriage, that she could not free her mind from doubts, and could not find any other expedient as a

recompense. Such was the sum of the first letter, as might appear by the first copy. The second, which followed immediately afterwards, amounted to this, that the ambassador was instructed to say, Her Majesty perceiving the continual solicitation of the King and Queen Mother in this marriage, and also by further letters delivered by the King's ambassador about the 23rd of June at the house of the Lord Treasurer, thought good, after having written her first letter, to add this to her second, so as to make apparent the consideration she had for the assiduous requests of the said King, to wit, that she found in this matter two principal impediments among others, the one, religion, the other, the difference of age. And as she thought the matter of the religion might be remedied by some conformity on the part of the Duke, so, the other might seem to be a difficulty rather in opinion than in substance. She did also commonly perceive that nothing rules more in marriages, how the one may like the other, as to have their opinions satisfied by the sight of one another,* and especially in this case, where such as have seen the Duke dare not affirm that Her Majesty shall like him or not, although in very many things they do much commend him. Her Majesty also added thereto, to be also declared by her Ambassador, because she thought this a matter somewhat difficult to be granted, although the like had been yielded to her for a person of as great estate as the Duke of Alençon is, that, therefore, she left it to be considered by the said King and Queen; whereof she willed him to say, that she had no meaning to have made any mention thereof, but that she had first seen, by the letters both of the Duke himself and of the Queen Mother to their Ambassador here, the Duke's own private desire to come hither to see and to be seen of Her Majesty. And, in the end, Her Majesty also willed her Ambassador to conclude in this manner, that if it had not been for the desire she has to deal plainly and openly in this matter, and that she was so much provoked by the great goodwill of the said King and Duke, she would not have made any mention hereof; in like manner as she hoped that it should be friendly interpreted, and not to conceive that Her Majesty had any meaning to abuse the said Duke.

Howsoever, as to the interview, Her Majesty leaves that to the consideration of the King and the Queen Mother, because it appears to her to be a matter which she dared not desire, for fear of any dissatisfaction which might ensue if these things should not turn out as desired. Especially, as the Queen by her instructions to the said Ambassador in France appeared very much to fear (because the interviews of princes have frequently had a bad issue) some inconvenience might arise to diminish the mutual friendship, which Her Majesty desires rather to be augmented than diminished.

Finally, that all the articles as to the marriage of the Duke of Anjou shall remain in their entirety towards the Duke of Alençon (*mutatis mutandis*), except the interpretation or explanation of the doubts touching the cause of religion, which shall remain to be determined by Her Majesty and the said Duke at their interview.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"22 Aug. 1572.—The Queen's Answer to the French Ambassador and la Motte at Kennelworth uppon a mistakyng of a report made by our Ambassador."

[*See Burghley's draft of a part of this Answer in State Papers, Foreign*, 1572, *Vol.* 124, *No.* 265.]

*French.* 2 *pp.*

* Burghley's draft of this passage runs:—"that nothing doth so much rule in marriages, when the persons are to be considered how one may like the other, as to have their own opinions satisfied with a mutual sight, and that specially." . . .

### 73. Secret Instructions for H. Killigrew.

1572, Sept. [10].—1. By other instructions he is directed to treat with the King's party and others of the Castle for the observation of the accord for the abstinence; and secretly to inform the principal of either part of the late horrible universal murder in France, and to move them to have regard that the like be not there attempted.

2. But he is also chosen to deal in a third matter, of far greater moment. It is found that the continuance of the Queen of Scots here is so dangerous, both for the Queen's Majesty, and the realm, that nothing presently is more necessary than that the realm might be delivered of her. For certain respects it seems better that she be sent into Scotland, to be delivered to the Regent and party, if it might be wrought that they themselves would secretly require it, with good assurance to deal with her by way of justice; that she should receive a that she hath deserved, whereby no further peril should ensue by her escaping or by setting her up again. Otherwise, the Council of England will never assent to deliver her out of the realm; and for assurance, none can suffice but hostages of good value, that is, some children and near kinsfolk of the Regent and Earl Morton. Recommends him to use all good speed and so to deal, that this matter might be rather opened to him than himself to seem first to move it.

*Draft in Burghley's handwriting dated:*—"September."

2 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 224, 225. *In extenso.*]

### 74. The Duke of Alençon to the Queen.

1572, Sept. 23.—Amongst all the favours that God has granted to him esteems the most highly his share in her Majesty's good graces, not so much for the advancement he may hope for thereby as for the rare virtues and infinite perfections with which she is endowed, which have acquired such power over him that he will never rest content until by some happy opportunity he has testified to her his extreme desire to render her all the service which could be expected from the most affectionate prince who has ever had the honour to aspire to her hand. Assures her that his affection and fidelity are such that there is nothing in this world, however great or difficult it might be, that he would not willingly do in order to render her more certain thereof. Meanwhile sends to her Majesty as the bearer of the present letter one of the gentlemen of his chamber whom he trusts as he would himself and begs her to place as much faith in what this gentleman shall say in his behalf as if he, the Duke, spoke to her in person.

Whatsoever favour it shall please her Majesty to show to his envoy he will consider done to himself.

*Subscribed:*—"Vostre humble et plus affectionné a vous faire service.
"Francoys."

[*Postscript.*]—"Madame je vous supli mescuser si sete letre nest toute escripte de ma min et croies que nay peu faire autrement".

*Endorsed by Cecil.*—"23 Sept. 1572. Duke of Alanson to the Queen's Majesty, by Maysonfleur."

*French.* 1 *p.*

### 75. Officers of the Customs.

1572, Sept.—The articles exhibited by Mr. Middlemore concerning his late grant, with the answer of the officers of the Custom-house in London to the same, according to the Lord Treasurer's letters to

them directed:—(1.) To see the Customers' books, and to take copies of them. (2.) To see all Licences and to endorse all wares shipped by virtue thereof. (3.) To see the Cocketts, and to take notes of them.

*Endorsed:*—Sept. 1572.

1½ *pp.*

76. The Count de Retz to the Countess of Montgomery.

1572, Oct. 3.—Has informed the King of the state of her affairs. Assures her that all depends on her and her husband; if the latter will live quietly they may enjoy their possessions in peace, provided her son comes here, and that her other children be brought up to learn the duty which they owe to their King and country. Suggests Madame de la Suse for this charge. The King approves of this, as also that she may freely select any place for her confinement. Desires to have her husband's answer on the subject.—Paris, 3 October 1572.

*French.* 1½ *pp.*

Copy of the preceding. [*See also State Papers, Foreign*, 1572–4, *No.* 591.]

77. ———— to Lord Burghley.

1572, Oct. 4.—Certifies what he lately heard one Richard Grenville speak—a gentleman belonging to the Earl of Arundel, whose lodging this vacation was at one Phillipps' in White Friars—that he feared the said Earl would prove himself a coward, for if he had not been one, never a Cecil in England could have chopped off the Duke's head, as also he said, that one Rawe belonging to Lord Lumley, who now is fled, was safe enough. Also, there was seen in his chamber window a ciphered letter; but what broil there was in the house about letters through a gentlewoman who was thought to have intercourse between Grenville and certain prisoners in the Tower, his lordship may easily "boult" out the certainty, for the goodman of the house can report it. Thinks by inquiry his lordship shall find some "lewd" part either practising or practised, for Grenville is prepared as well for the sea as for the land.—*Undated.*

*Annotated and endorsed by Burghley:*—"4 Oct. 1572.—Contra Rich. Grefild."

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

78. Briquemault and Cavaignes.

1572, Oct. 27.—Sentence pronounced on François de Briquemault and Cavaignes on account of the conspiracy made by the late Gaspard de Coligny. Briguemault to be degraded, this done, he and Cavaignes to be drawn, each on a hurdle, from their prison to the Place de Grève, there to be hanged and strangled on a gibbet erected for that purpose, to remain there for the space of 24 hours, and afterwards to be carried and suspended from the gibbet of Montfaucon. Their goods and possessions are declared forfeit to the Crown, and their children branded as "ignobles, vilains, roturiers, infames, et intestables," unworthy and incapable of holding any position, dignity, or office within the realm. Pronounced on the 27th of October 1572.

*Signed:*—Mabon.

*Copy. French.* 1½ *pp.*

79. Oswald Wilkinson to Lord Burghley and the Earl of Leicester.

[1572] October.—According to their commands, has herein written all he can remember. About the latter Lady Day, in harvest, in the 11th year of the Queen's reign, the Earl of Northumberland sent for him to Topcliff, and at his coming said, "Wilkinson, you are my tenant, and I think you bear me goodwill, therefore I will open my mind unto you, and must require your help if need be;" and then said, the Duke of Norfolk had sent down letters to divers his friends in this country for their consent for the marriage of him and the Scottish Queen, whereof he had one, and further, that marriage would be great honour and safety to the Queen's Majesty, considering how many titles would be attempted if she should die without issue, and therefore, he said, they determined to make themselves as strong as they could with their friends for that purpose. About Michaelmas, the Lord President sent for the Earls of Westmoreland and Northumberland to come to York, at which time the latter Earl said to him, "Fellow Wilkinson, the matter I talked with you at Topcliff is now dashed, and quite broken off, for the Duke is in hands and at commandment."

About the 16th of October he had to go to the audit at Topcliff, and, taking his leave of my lord, asked him if he would command him any service to London. The next morning the Earl sent for him, and when he arrived he was in the fields hawking, when he said, "I am glad you told me you go to London, for, having a matter of credit to be done there, . . . . I will commit the doing of it unto you. You must go to the Bishop of Ross, and require him from me to bring you to the Spanish Ambassador, and make my excuse, that the fault was not in me but in the weakness of the Duke (who in manner willingly yielded himself into prison), that the matter which was expected to have been done was not put in execution in time, and therefore now I am not able, for lack both of men and money, to perform anything touching or concerning the matter. Wherefore, I must either yield my head to the block, or else be forced to flee and forsake the realm, for I know the Queen is so highly displeased at me and others here, that I know we shall not be able to bear it nor answer it, and therefore you must require money out of hand, if it be but 20,000 crowns, for if we had money we could have men enough, which, if he refuse, and will not do, then require him to be a mean to the King his master, or the Duke of Alva, that I, and such as shall come with me, may be received and entertained in his country, according to our degrees and callings." With this message he departed for London, and went to the Bishop of Ross's lodgings without Bishopsgate. The bishop, however, said the Spanish Ambassador was at Windsor, in commission with Chappino Vitello. But, on his return to Winchester House in Southwark some days after, he went with the Bishop and declared to the Ambassador his whole credit. Whereunto the Ambassador said, that he had no commission from the King his master to grant or deliver either men or money, but would write to the Duke of Alva. He in no wise willed them to put any matter in execution, but to seek to preserve themselves by flight, or any other quiet means, and the Bishop was of the same mind. The Ambassador further gave him a passport, with a broad seal, and one other letter sealed, without any direction on the outside. So he departed homeward and, about Ferybrigges [Ferrybridge], heard York was kept, the gates shut and warded, and that the two Earls were together, ready to take arms. He therefore determined not to go to the Earl, but meeting Taylor betwixt the suburbs of York and Dringhouses, he delivered the pass-

port and letter to him. Was never made privy to the matter that should have been put in execution, but supposes it was the taking away the Scottish Queen from the Earl of Shrewsbury; for Heighington told him the Duke had kept him out of hands, that Leonard Dacre and Francis Norton should have conveyed her from the Earl of Shrewsbury, and the Earls should have been ready to have rescued them if need had been.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed :*—October 15[72].

*5 pp.* [Murdin, pp. 225–228. *In extenso.*]

### 80. John Lee to Thomas Brune.

[1572, Oct.] — I have received both your letters at one instant. If I had heard before now, it would have been greatly to my comfort, for I assure you the sundry imaginations that I had with myself for that I heard nothing from thence all this while, was a thousand times more grievous than my trouble itself is. As concerning the practises you mention, it is not to be attempted for sundry respects, and the chiefest cause is, for that it will take no place. Since my coming into this place I received a letter of the 9th of August, whereby I perceived he hath remembered me far above my desert. I can but pray to God long to continue him, and I would I were as well able to serve him as I am willing. As touching my apprehension, the certainty is not yet known but by presumptions, and the first ground thereof proceedeth from Wingfield, as it appeareth by the councillor Bonne (?), and the putters thereof in execution have been the Countess of N., and George Chamberlain, as I am credibly advertised from Brussels by Seres the Scotsman, who was willed by the Earl of W. to advertise me thereof. This Wingfield was great and familiar with Mr. Herle unto whom the (*sic*), as P. hath manifested me, and the rest of that company used Mr. Herle's advice touching their suit to be made to the Council, by which means Mr. Wingfield came to understanding thereof. Hereupon the Countess taking some exceptions against me, and supposing to find amongst my writings some secret practices between W. and me, whom she seeketh wholly to deface, hath caused me to be apprehended, and if so, he is ne'er the nearer. If so be there comes no testimony from whom against me I weigh them not. I am doubtful of them at home, for they are more clamorous than wise, and brag of greater loss here than they ever had, and the ditty of their song is—"Coursed be the time that ever they knew me!" And by these and suchlike follies riseth my trouble, but I trust I shall be able to answer all this well enough, if there come no further proof against me. Marry, I am doubtful lest old Cotter of the Bridge, or his son, or Tramwell of Castell in Paternoster Row, have written anything thereof against me to Doctor Muyche or Charnock, for they are great friends. As for any other objection that shall be laid against me as concerning the Earl of W[estmorland] or Mr. N[orton], I will answer it well enough, and reserve my allegiance to my sovereign. My Lady Hungerford who is here and my especial good Lady, being written unto by the Earl of Sussex and the Lord Deputy Sir Harry Sidney, and her father also, to assist me what she may, is able to pleasure me greatly. Sir Harry Lee may be made the mean to be a suitor for the obtaining of these letters, and if Sir William Dormer may be moved to send a man of his own, of purpose with these letters, and Sir Harry Lee to write a letter to my lady that he hath procured these letters to her ladyship in my behalf, it will help me greatly as I take it. I am persuaded Sir William Dormer will be ready to show me his friendship, for I have always been beholden unto him. Further, if it would please

my Lord E. to write to Mr. N., taking an occasion that the imprisonment of me, who hath been his faithful solicitor of long time, is some stay why that his suit, which stands in good terms, is not granted,—and in good faith he deserves to have it indeed—this will farther me, if it shall stand with his pleasure to write it. And, if you can, persuade Mr. N. to write to my lord duke and take an occasion of his letter to write as concerning the money you have procured for me, whereof I heard nothing before now. I thank you and I pray you pay for the velvet and give Mr. Hervy 10*l.* I look to hear from Brussels within two days, and then I trust to know the whole truth of all. In the meantime I pray you help me with some money, for I have neither to buy paper nor yet to pay the prisoner by whose means I send my letters. You shall have my letter shortly to my lord, and so I end, with my commendations to all my friends, with most hearty thanks for your courtesy.

Yours, J. L.—*Undated.*

*Addressed :*—" To his loving friend Mr. Thomas Bruen."

3 *pp.*

### 81. The Earl of Leicester to Lord Burghley.

1572, Nov. 1.—Had informed the Queen of Burghley's despatch to Lord Shrewsbury, which her Majesty hoped would be a warning to him. Details the Queen's precise words in the matter of the trial of Sir Harry Percy. The Queen had desired to know by whose orders he had " the liberty of the Tower, and walked upon the Hill at his pleasure." Finds she looks to have Sir Harry secretly dealt withal, and the more for that it toucheth not his life."—Windsor, Saturday afternoon.

*Holograph.* 2½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 228, 229. *In extenso.*]

### 82. The Earl of Leicester to Lord Burghley.

1572, Nov. 4.—Received Burghley's letters yesternight about six, and could not then deal with her Majesty, as she was at her wonted repose. As soon as time served, told her the effect of Killigrew's letters, of the certain death of the Regent, and the danger of the King's person to be surprised. Told her Majesty, that as matters would not suffer any delay, he thought it convenient in all speed to send Lord Hunsdon or some nobleman down to the Borders, to encourage the Queen's friends there, and aid them with men and money. She seemed to take the matter earnestly, and desired to have Burghley's advice. Thinks Lord Hunsdon the best to send, one reason being, that there has been some unkindness between Lord Morton and him, and others of that side, and therefore they will have less comfort and more doubt by him alone. Wishes Burghley were here till these matters were fully despatched. Sees her Majesty begins to startle at Burghley's letter, and said, that now she might see how convenient it is for a prince, yea the wisest, to trust faithful, known counsellors, and if she had believed such, none of these troubles had been possible in her time.—4 November.

P.S.—The Frenchman shall have audience this afternoon, by the Queen's order, which is much against the writer's mind, for upon comparing the letters he brought, they find great difference.

*Endorsed :*—" The Earl of Leicester to my Lord from the Court."

4 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 230–232. *In extenso.*]

83. The Earl of Leicester to Lord Burghley.

1572, Nov. 4.—Received Burghley's letter this afternoon about two, but yet in time, he trusts, to stay the repair of Maisonfleur. As his Lordship knows, nothing went more against his stomach than this fellow's access to her Majesty's person.—4 November.

P.S.—The Queen does not remove till Tuesday to Hampton Court. Encloses letters to shew "the difference between the postscript that Maisonfleur brought to be the Duke's own hand, and the letter joined therewith, which is taken as his own hand."

1 *p.*

84. John Lacy.

1572, Nov. 4.—Receipt given by John Lacy of London, cloth-worker, to the Lord Admiral [Clinton] for £100, in part payment of a recognizance of £400 for the payment of £209 19*s.* 8*d.*—4 Nov. 1572.

½ *p.*

85. The Earl of Leicester to Lord Burghley.

1572, Nov. 9.—Wrote yesterday of Her Majesty's pleasure touching Sir Harry Percy. Had dealt with the Queen again in the matter, but she would not alter her determination, and would have his trial proceed as before appointed. Sees no likelihood of any good order in the other matters of greater weight. Since the matters first begun, had not seen the Queen further off from that they looked for.—Sunday afternoon.

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—9 November 1572.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 230. *In extenso.*]

86. Richard Dudley.

1572, Nov. 21.—Petition of Richard Dudley for a parcel of the late Monastery or rectory of Calder and other parcels within the Forest of Inglewood, co. Cumberland.

*Endorsed:*—Her Majesty referreth this suppliant's suit to the Right Hon. Lord Treasurer, 21 Nov. 1572.—Thomas Wilson. *Noted by Burghley:*—Make a particular hereof.—W. Burghley.

1 *p.*

87. Losses of Nicolas Worsley.

1572, Nov.—Touching 12 horses, valued at £10 apiece, and eight mares, valued at £14 each, taken by the governor and officers of the bailiff of Flushing, without any recompence, between Aug. 27 and Nov. 3, 1572.

1 *p.*

88. Occurrents in France.

1572, Nov.—It is here confirmed by common voice that there are in Poictou, Guienne, Gascoyne, Bierne, and Languedoc above 200 towns of importance which stand in their defence, namely, Rochelle, Lestoure, Villeneufve, Montauban, Castres, with others.

The King is advertised that those places which hold out are able to set in the field 20,000 men well furnished, that in Rochelle, besides the inhabitants (which of themselves are of better courage than ordinary citizens, by reason of the sea whereunto they are accustomed), there are in the city 2,000 footmen and 600 horse.

The Baron de la Garde sent two galleys to view and sound the haven of Rochelle, whereof one was taken, and therein the King's chiefest engineer; the other escaped narrowly.

Mons. de Fontaine is returned from Sansare [Sancerre] without anything performed, they being resolved to stand to the uttermost.

It is bruited that towards the spring there shall be levied four armies, one to besiege Rochelle, whereof the Duke of Anjou shall have charge, the second to force Sansare, with the Duke of Alençon as lieutenant, the third in Languedoc, under Marshal Damvile, the fourth in Gascony under the Marquis de Villars, Admiral of France, to pursue all such as shall stand anywise in their defence.

Mons. Biron, Strossy and the Count Lude lie at Niort, approaching no nearer Rochelle for want of soldiers and munition.

The Cardinal Ursino, Legate from the Pope, arrived here the 23rd of November, who, though he was immediately despatched after the common accident here in France, yet divers judge his coming to be not so much in that respect as for other causes that may further import the state of all such as profess the Gospel. His entry here was not such as men looked for, considering the King had done so acceptable a thing to the Pope, which causeth men to divine thereof diversely.

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—Nov. 1572.

1 *p.*

89. [Maisonfleur] to Don Lucidor [Duc d'Alençon].

1572, Dec. 3.—"Seigneur Lucidor, this is the last of all my letters. By it you will learn that, after having given the most careful considera- to everything, and having reported what happened on my arrival, so far as I could see and subsequently learn, I find that the best thing you can do is to follow your first resolution, and come over here. I may almost undertake that, when you are here, matters will have the result which you desire. For, in the first place, you must know, that the refusal given to me on the principal point by Madame de Lisle [Queen Elizabeth] was based merely on the distrust she had been made to conceive of me, and which increased from day to day in such a manner, that she would not have been well advised to promise so lightly a matter of such importance simply because of a letter signed by you. Secondly, according to what I can ascertain, the recent burning of their neighbours' house keeps them in some apprehension, inasmuch as this last massacre seems to menace Europe with a general convulsion, which cannot take place without endless seditions arising in each kingdom, and a world of open wars without. By means whereof, those who are of the same livery as the victims, rendered wiser by the example and hurt of others, desire so much more also to fortify themselves in every possible way against falling into a similar mishap and incurring a like fate. And as they are not so ill advised, as not to know well that what is presented to them by you will always be an admirable and very sure means of providing for their affairs and of saving themselves, seeing that under shadow of your retreat here, they will have a chief of such standing, that the rest of those who are eager to rise and defend themselves against the efforts of the Gospel's enemies will in reason be constrained to come to him and to march under his authority, I leave you to consider whether they have occasion to wish Seigneur Lucidor here. I believe for my part that they would now support him at the peril of their lives and fortunes. Besides and above all that, I can assure you (to return to my first point) that so far as I can tell by Madame de Lisle's language to me, and also by what I have learned

for some time past, there is no Prince in the world, whom she desires as much as you, in the event of her wishing to marry; and this I know is her resolve, as I have written to you in my preceding letters. When she spoke to me of helping you, it was with a vehemence and affection so great, as to indicate to me that she would spare nothing that was in her power; as if by that proposal she wished it to be understood that she was disposed to try every fortune rather than permit or endure any attempt to wrong the person of him who might one day be most closely related to her. She did not wish to use the short word you desire, but her heart seemed to say to me through her eyes, 'Tell him to come, and to despair of nothing; if I marry any Prince in the world, it will be he.' And indeed, she thereupon wrote immediately to M. de Chevrian, to assure you from her, that you should never want all the help she could give you. I believe he will not have failed to tell you. So then my first letters (for I was still a new-comer at that time, and could not see so clearly as I now do into affairs here) ought not to take away, nor in the slightest degree diminish, your eagerness to follow your first resolution. For undoubtedly, the things I learn every day make me think that Madame de Lisle would not have acted as a clever woman, if at that time she had given me any other reply than the one I wrote to you she did give. You may then regard it as settled, that, if she wishes and desires a husband, as I know she does greatly, it can be only Seigneur Lucidor. And, further, that she will never treat at all touching this matter through the medium of an interview between her and Mad^lle^ de la Serpente. I am very strongly assured of this for reasons you yourself can well imagine. To think also of dealing in this matter by ordinary means, is fallacious. Believe me, I see no reason in so acting. For all that comes from that side is so suspected here, through the late massacre, that, although in this deed ours might peradventure have some good intention, (which it is difficult to believe) those here could never interpret it save entirely to the contrary. And they will always think that such a negotiation tends only to form a snare for entrapping them, and making them sit like the dead at the feast prepared at Paris on the 24th day of August. So then you have no means left, except your first resolution, for drawing you from among those who scarcely love you, & coming to take possession of the good, which is, as it were, assured to you here. But not to lie to you at all, and to speak freely, as I am bound, since you have been pleased to trust me in all this matter, I am strongly of opinion that, inasmuch as it can no longer be negotiated with the authority of your eldest brother, Madame de Lisle would desire before passing further, (since it would only be to satisfy the majority of people who are fed merely by appearance and judge no further than they see) that you should acquire some other rank than that which you have borne from your birth [*du ventre de La Mère*], which, being no longer sustained by the authority of your nearest relations (for this cannot be done, unless you separate yourself from them) will, as it were, be lessened, and not be esteemed at first sight, as if you were always near them, and as if this matter continued to be managed by them. So then, she would wish, in my opinion, and desire above everything, that, as much for the above reason, as to satisfy strangers by some evidence of your fidelity, you should be elected chief in some army. And this I believe she herself would effect for you, so that it could not also be cast in her teeth one day, that she had married you who were a fugitive, & unhonoured with any title, save that which you derived from your birth. Now it is very certain that such a thing could never be, until they see you separated

from the company & counsel of your superiors. For, whilst they see you, as it were, joined to them, you must not think that any living man will be so bold as to make those overtures to you, and they will always be of opinion, whatever pains you take to act to the contrary, that you and they are but one, and hence, when they might indeed have the greatest eagerness in the world to confer with you on a like matter, the fear of being betrayed will put an end to it. But when they see that you have taken the bit in your teeth, and are sequestering yourself from the flock and conversation of the tyrants (that is the name given to them abroad), when they see that they can avail themselves of the virtue and courage God has given you, and of the greatness in which He has caused you to be born, then will they begin to rely on you, then shall there be sent to you from all parts special ambassadors to beg you to be chief in the cause of the Gospel, then England will be very glad to aid and succour you with all her power, and so many brave malcontent French knights, who have been outraged by the death of their brothers, kinsmen, and friends, and unjustly dispossessed of their goods, will come to your feet, there to hazard their property and their lives. Now you cannot, as I have told you, begin or end those matters save, firstly, by resolving to quit the company of your nearest relations, and, that done, by adopting another course than heretofore. Except that I know your affection will never allow you, this ought the more to induce and invite you thereunto, that the Germans are assuredly leagued with that nation. Hence you will kill two birds with one stone, justifying (*authorisant*) your arrival with the hope of a charge so great and magnificent, and giving by that act fresh means to Madame de Lisle and yourself for treating according to her desire those affairs which have been begun with the solemnities due to the rank of both parties. And, methinks, in speaking to her, I have entered so much into her meaning, that it has been easy for me to recognise that the end and aim of her intentions was that very matter. For supposing that the good will she has evidently shewn in regard to you up to the day of the massacre (that, to wit, of her most faithful friends) should have been changed and very much cooled by so faithless an act; and that, on that occasion, not one of her Council was of opinion that she should think any longer of you, nevertheless if they came to see (according to the assurance I have given them of your innocence in all that has happened, and of the danger you yourself have incurred thereby, and still incur every day) that you are on the point of being sought after from all sides, for the purpose of making and constituting you chief, and, so to speak, Emperor in command of so many great Princes and lords, do you think she will not then have just occasion to renew the first proposals of marriage, and to make an ample declaration of the honourable affection and good will she has always borne to you up till now? And if, in consequence, the friends she values most shall not consider themselves very happy to have you as their master, and in place of your having perchance in the past sought after and begged them, shall not themselves be constrained in the future to seek after and beg you, do not doubt, my lord, but that Madame de Lisle's having sent to offer you every succour with so great promptitude and affection was intended to bring you near her as soon as possible, assuring herself that immediately after your arrival, there would commence to be laid the basis of a brave and cheerful resolution for opposing the efforts and tyranny of the breakers of the public peace and the disturbers of the public repose, who should wish in the future to undertake a league against those who profess the Gospel. And before doing or undertaking anything for the

carrying on of the war, seeing that you have come here so *apropos*, they will endeavour (in order to make things more assured in every way) to have the marriage consummated, as if by the indissoluble union and accord of the one, it was desired to establish a perpetual alliance and confederation in the other. This is unmistakeably the only reason that moves her so willingly to offer me help, and not to grant me as freely the principal point. The more I have pondered over it, the more I have found it true. For if she had no wish to marry you, there was no likelihood, things being as they are, of her offering you the rest so liberally, seeing the consequence involved in the offer so openly made of the former argues a secret consent to the latter. And this she must very prudently conceal, until she herself can tell it you by word of mouth. It is then very necessary in order to end those things which have been begun that you should come; it is not necessary that you should remain any longer there. For as to me, speaking as your servant, I regard the matters as if they were accomplished, inasmuch as this maxim must always be remembered, that Madame de Lisle wishes for you, and ought to wish for you. Come alone: put your person in safety, and leave the rest to God. You must not let this enterprise cool, for it has need of being warmly carried out. If your counsels are long, and your actions slow, see what will be their result. I hear every day that Germany is arming, and I know who are practising greatly and marvellously to that end. I have also been informed that it is not yet eight days since some of the Princes there asked leave of Madame de Lisle to do the same and collect arms, shewing in all their actions and proposals a very ardent desire for combat, and for opposing the pernicious designs of those who in their outrageous conceptions promise themselves that seas and mountains shall not be able to resist them after the brilliant beginning they have made. And I do not also ignore this, that if you were away from there, and in a place where one could speak to you freely, and show you that the living God calls you to an undertaking so high and glorious, you would let yourself be easily persuaded to reason, and would esteem nothing so much as the occasion offered you, of making yourself, with a just quarrel in hand, the greatest and most redoubtable prince in Christendon. Consider, I pray you, that an endless host of lords and gallant men, who are your slaves at heart, because they know you had no hand in that massacre, and also for the assurance they possess of your valour and integrity, have their eyes fixed on you. Look at a world of poor afflicted souls sighing and groaning for you. Besides, the occasion, which never presents itself a second time, invites you with smiling eyes, and summons you to hasten. There is danger that, if you neglect her overtures, and neither make your utmost endeavour at her call, nor labour to fly over here, that you may come and take possession of the favour your presence would obtain for you more than all the embassies you could send, she will bestow it on another, to whom she will give her hand. And this you will afterwards have occasion to regret all your life. It is I, your servant, who speaks to you, my lord, and who tells you finally that whilst you are seen surrounded by the delights of the court, under the wing and authority of those who have so unjustly shed the blood of so many worthy people, you need not think that they will ever be willing to trust you in an important matter, whatever assurance one may give, and whatever protestations one may make in your behalf. For, although you are considered an upright and conscientious prince, the shadow of the wicked is always regarded as contagious. Now I know very well that if there is a reason which could prevent you from coming, it would be

the fear you would have of falling between two stools, if it happened that Madame de Lisle did not wish to marry you when you were here, as it seems to you appearances indicate, since she has not been pleased to give her word for it. But remember, Seigneur Lucidor, that you are of a house from which have come so many emperors, princes, & kings, that there is no land, country, or corner in the whole universe, where you will not always be very welcome, being what you are, and where you will not always find, a king, a prince, or a great lord, who has the honour of belonging to you, and who in consequence will not be bound to help you with a part of his power, when even England might wish to abandon you altogether after your arrival. This I am assured she will not do, for you have to deal with too brave and too generous a Princess, and as I have staked my life to her for you, I will also stake my life to you for her, for although she did not marry you, you ought to be assured that she has her heart fixed in so good a place that she would never allow you to need anything that was in her power. But since it would be so, tell me, I pray you, if you would for that reason think of remaining without means. If a petty Prince of Orange, a Count Ludovic, deprived of the favour of their master for a good cause, have had the power to gather so many thousand men, and very often to check the largest armies, and to give sufficient to think of to the bravest captains of Europe, what, in your opinion, should be done by a son & brother of a King, by a Duke d'Alençon, banished from his country for not having wished to take part in the most faithless massacre, the most unworthy act, the most infamous tyranny, and the most brutal and monstrous inhumanity, that has been perpetrated since the creation of the world. Assuredly you need not doubt, Seigneur Lucidor, that on such an occasion you would draw after you all Germany, all the Swiss, and the best and soundest part of all France; in short there would be no good mother's son but would aid, succour, & serve you with all his power. Do not fear then, Seigneur Lucidor, that country or means will be awanting, I say even if it should happen that England should fail you, for God, who is Father of the just and Protector of the innocent, will never abandon you. Now, if your resolve is to come, as I am sure it will be after having seen this letter, I pray you remember, when the day of your departure approaches, to show in all your actions and proposals, whether in public or private, an extreme desire to have a pleasant time of it throughout this winter, whether in hunting, in tennis among the ladies, and even in giving parties, and ordering different kinds of costumes for masquerades, as if you wished every one to know that your thoughts rose no higher than that, but that, on the contrary, you had determined to bury in all kinds of pastimes every occasion of trouble that had arisen during the past three months. Above all, begin now, if you have not already done so, to pay attention to the Queen your Mother, and to your brother, to a more than ordinary degree and with a more open countenance, so that one may read therein that you have every desire in the world to re-enter more than ever into their good graces, and to approve henceforward whatever they shall be pleased even to deprive you of with respect to your own wishes, in order that you may follow and accommodate yourself entirely to theirs. And therewith, when opportunity offers, you should converse shortly and apart, as if *en passant*, with those who you think will not conceal it from the Queen your Mother. The fair appearances and lengthened dissimulation they have used in our country for the execution of so evil an enterprise, will be a good school for us to learn these things from them, that we

may make use of them in better matters. [*A marginal note occurs here: "I shewed Lord Burleigh what follows, as soon as this letter was despatched to Lucidor."*] Now this is not all I have to say to you. For if, to accomplish a deed becoming a very brave man, and one that would be for ever spoken of, you could bring over here your brother-in-law and his cousin german, there would never be such nuptials. To which end I see no fitter means than a masked entertainment long ago resolved on. This would be to take coach one fine evening, and, pretending to go and wander through the town, as has been the custom every winter up to three and four o'clock in the morning, as soon as you were out of the gates of the château, to go away each one, with your most faithful servants, to a prepared lodging, mount horse in disguise, and with good guides travel all night, some this way, some that way, by different routes, which nevertheless would all lead to a certain rendezvous, as close to the sea as possible, where you would have given orders for post-horses, so that before they could have sure intelligence concerning you, you would already be at the road-stead, where we should be awaiting you. The thing seems to me to be so much more easy of accomplishment in this way, because it has been the custom to hold secret masked entertainments up to the very hour when it is to be put in execution, and because by this means no leisure is given to think that under cover of a masquerade there is another enterprise concealed. You can add to this plot whatever seems most suitable to you who are on the spot, just as war is waged by looking to every particular. It is very necessary to be assured of the fidelity of those whom each one takes with him, for you know what depends on it. This is my little advice; but however that may be, if you consider that it would not be well to discover it to them, I beg you very humbly to keep to your first resolution, and not to allow yourself for that to come accompanied only by six or seven good men of your household, of whom you were assured, as La Molle and myself. Above all, above all, take care to inform those who have much to lose, by bringing them into your household, if, perchance, they did not belong to Monsieur de Montmorency or some one of his brothers. For, as to the others, be assured either that through their not having such expectations of their fortune with you as they have already gained beyond them, or for maintaining and keeping themselves under pretext of making good valets, they will be traitors to you by means so subtle that there will seem to be no indication of their being at all concerned; and yet, the risk will be yours. Another point to be recommended to you is, not to tell a living creature, except the guide, the road you wish to take; moreover this must be done only at the departure from each lodging, as if you yourself were still uncertain about the place you were to go to. I know, Seigneur Lucidor, that there will be more difficulty for you in the execution of this, than there is trouble for me in writing it to you; but remember that great things cannot be gained without labour; remember that I myself have followed the path first for you, and have escaped from the hands of my enemies as it were in this way, only to do service to you who are my master, & to keep my conscience unspotted towards God. You, who ought to seek every occasion to do service to the most accomplished mistress who can be seen, and, in separating yourself from tyrants, to take care that your reputation be not stained by associating longer with them, could you find anything in this enterprise that might appear too difficult for you? Come then, I beg of you, without further delay, with the assurance that

you were never more welcome in any place where you have been. I pray the Creator with all my soul, Seigneur Lucidor, to grant you His grace, and to keep me in yours.—This 3rd December 1572."

*Endorsed:*—"Double d'une lettre escritte à don Lucidor du iij^me^ Decembre 1572."

*French.* 15 *pp.*

90. Wm. of Nassau, Prince of Orange, to the Queen.

1572, Dec. 8.—Commending to her favour Captain Wm. Perse, who has been honourably employed in the common cause, and asking her permission that he may on his return from England bring back some companies of soldiers. The Queen will thereby confer an obligation on a multitude of poor Christians.—Delph, 8 December 1872.

*Signed and sealed.*

*French.* ½ *p.*

91. William Walker to Andrew Beton, Master of the Household to the Queen of Scots.

1572, Dec. 10.—Desires him to make the writer's humble commendations to the Queen of Scots, and to show her how he has ever been in trouble since her Grace caused him to be put into the Castle of Edinburgh. And now lately in Scotland taken by the Laird of Minto riding to Edinburgh, and brought again to the Castle of Glasgow, and there held prisoner 23 nights, until relieved at the solicitation of my lord Duke's grace, Lord Argll [? Argyle], Lord Herries and others, with the restriction to depart the realm of Scotland instantly. Had done this and come to France to Beton's brother. Thanks God now as well of his poverty as ever he did of prosperity.—Paris, 10 December 1572.

*Signed:*—"Wilzem Walcar."

½ *p.*

92. Lewes Larder to Mr. Lane.

1572, Dec. 19.—I have received your letters and thereby understand your goodwill and good meaning during the time of my captivity. God send me well abroad, and your malice shall be soon answered in what place you list. And to that I bind me by this my letter, in as many words as you have uttered in your own letter, for the performance of your attempts towards me. But this is plain, I am not nor will not bear any way your knavish devices, yet was a soon matter (*sic*) for you to persuade me to bring unto the honourable and my good lord your letter, made with your own hand, the which I will justly approve. And I think not the best way for you to stand to the contrary, but to be plain with the lords as yet was. I have stood too much in your defence of it so far, that I had like to receive great damage; the truth is and shall be plainly known, and not by your light setting of me and my credit, but according to truth. For you I mean not to hang. And I think ere this matter be ended we may both seek our credits in the straw. And I wish that you will crave the combat of me, whereby that God may show before the world in whom the innocency remains; which, indeed, will be the best way, for that one of us may live in somewhat the better credit while we are in this world, otherwise it will be but a flourish. You shall not live rather to attempt me than I you, for the offering of me to be such an instrument in so vile a device of yours, to the loss and rebuke of which you have made me to have had in this your mischievous, seditious letter. To be short, the truth is

well known, and openly it will be known, except you use other means. And then for your revenge. I pray to God to send unto the deviser of the letter and the first writer the plague thereof. Now, Sir, I must not forget the often knaving of me in your letter, you know my meaning. So I, thinking myself armed by your admonition, and in like case able I thank God.—Written the 19th of December.

*Endorsed by Burghley :*—19 Dec. 1572.

2 *pp.*

93. Leonardus Casembrotius to Lord Burghley.

1572, Dec. 25.—The Prince of Orange has sent him and three other noblemen with letters and messages to the Queen. Desires to be informed when an interview will be convenient, and hopes that in the meantime they and the ship that has brought them may be unmolested. —London, Christmas Day, 1572.

*Latin.* 1 *p.*

94. William Glaseor to Lord Burghley.

1572, Dec. 28.—Search has been made among the records remaining within the Exchequer at Chester, for finding out all tenures of lands within the County Palatine. Some records are in the Pipe Office at Westminster, for which he has made suit to the Exchequer to have the same restored hither. The Barons have deferred their resolution till the next term, when he hopes to accomplish his lordship's pleasure, and to cause the notes to be engrossed in a book. Hitherto Mr. Hurleston, the feodary here, had assisted in the work, but in Easter term last past, during the writer's absence, he took the loose book or paper leaves into his custody, and claimed them as appertaining to his office. Beseeches his lordship to order the restitution of the same.— Chester, 28 December 1572.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

95. Maisonfleur to the Queen.

1572, Dec.—Although the horrible inhumanities perpetrated in France may have caused the Queen to doubt the fidelity of the French, and the service formerly rendered by him to the House of Guise may have caused him to be suspected by her, yet he is compelled to seek an interview, to communicate that which has been commanded him by a personage who esteems and honours the Queen much. Complains of his unworthy treatment, and earnestly beseeches her to grant him an audience, or otherwise, to permit him to withdraw himself to London, so as to cheat the spies, and not to discover that which he wishes to hide from all excepting her Majesty. In the meantime he will remain quiet in the place where he is confined by the Queen's orders. On behalf of the personage who sends him, begs to remind her Majesty of the last words she said to Lamotte at his departure.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed by Burghley :*—December 1572.

*French.* 2 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 240. *In extenso.*]

96. Papists in Hampshire.

1572.—"The names of certain persons which have been convented before the Queen's Majesty's Commissioners for causes ecclesiastical appointed, within the Diocese of Winchester, since the 24th day of August 1572, for matters respecting religion, chiefly for their neglecting

the Divine Service and receiving the blessed Communion." Among the names of the "obstinate" Papists appear,—Mistress Elizabeth Titchborne, Roger Titchborne, gent., and Nicholas and John Titchborne.

3 *pp.*

### 97. Thomas Allen to Lord Burghley.

1572.—States that in the time of the restraint at Danske three years past, for Mr. Marten's causes, all their goods and especially the Queen's provision for the Navy were there restrained. Her Majesty having here great need thereof, the writer took upon himself to practice the making of great cables and all other cording, and had now brought it to perfection, and had never since fetched one pound of hemp from Danske for the Queen's service, but made it here with their own hemp and their own workmen; but is now compelled to leave off this enterprise, having no money to make provision of hemp, nor yet to pay his workmen their wages. Prays that he may not be delayed and kept back from the money disbursed a year and a half since, which is at least £1,800, as his credit is damaged thereby, and they in the city have given him over and appointed others to serve and take into the Queen's store-house such stuff and other provision which he may not dispraise, but yet not worthy to come into that house, delivered by Mr. Hawkyns and the Muscovia House. Trust that he may be better dealt with hereafter, or else his suit would be to be discharged of his said work, "far better I were to leave it with honesty, than to keep it to my utter undoing and shame." —*Undated.*

*Endorsed by Burghley* :—1572.

1 *p.*

### 98. Trial of the Duke of Norfolk.

1572.—A summary of the matters wherewith the Duke of Norfolk was charged at his arraignment.

The Queen's serjeant charged him in general with three points :— 1. Imagination and device to deprive the Queen of her crown and royal style, and so consequently of her life ; 2. Comforting and relieving the English rebels that stirred the rebellion in the north, since they fled out of the realm; 3. Comforting and relieving the Queen's enemies in Scotland, that succoured and maintained the said English rebels.

Here follow the proofs of the first of these charges; as, the Duke's having secretly practised to marry the Queen of Scots, notwithstanding the Queen of England's commandment to the contrary given to him upon his allegiance, and his own promise in writing to her Majesty that he would not ; his having conferred with Ledington at York in favour of the Queen of Scots, notwithstanding his oath taken before sitting on the commission there, and the "evil opinion" he then expressed regarding her ; his having secretly dealt with the Regent at Hampton Court, notwithstanding the detestation in which he there told her Majesty he held the project of the marriage ; his exchanging tokens with the Queen of Scots, and still proceeding in the matter of the marriage, notwithstanding her Majesty's displeasure at his concealing the motions made to him thereof, and his being charged on his allegiance not to deal any further therein; and, his having sought to obtain the marriage by force.

*In Burghley's handwriting. Endorsed* :—"1572."

6½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 178–180. *In extenso.*]

99. Information of John Osberne of Kell marsh, co. Northampton.

1572.—The 13th day of January last at Northampton, John Osborne declared to me that about Easter last he being in the company of one Thomas Hesilrigge of Noseley, co. Leicester, gentleman, and Wm. Saunders of Harrington, co. Northampton, Esquire, the said Hesilrigge very sore railed on Lord Burghley. Amongst other things he affirmed that the Lord Treasurer had destroyed and spoiled three noble houses, viz., the Duke of Norfolk and the Earls that fled out of the North. And that now he had erected his pile at Burghley (he demanded) who should destroy that?

Item he declared unto me that the said Wm. Saunders and Fras. his brother in all their doings prefer Mr. Hatton above the Lord Treasurer, saying that one day they hoped to see wherein Mr. Hatton should have one step before him and give him the "glike."

½ *p.*

100. ——————— to the Queen.

[1572.]—It is now plain to the world that which of long time hath been looked for; that France would omit no opportunity either covertly or openly to make themselves lords of Flanders. The writer humbly prays that her Majesty (as it were but winking at their doings) may be pleased to give him leave to use his endeavour with others such as himself, whom extreme need may otherwise make unhappy instruments of mischief here at home, to bring that part of Zeeland into her Majesty's hands which they call Walcheren, wherein standeth Middleburgh and Flushing. Possessed of this, she may use the same either as a bridle unto the greatness of France, by restraining of Antwerp from marine traffick, or otherwise keep the same out of their hands. The poor Flemings, presently oppressed with the Spaniards, and no less in time to come in fear of the French, their ancient enemies, do desire as their own life to be either in subjection or protection of the Queen, the example of whose sweet seignoury doth make them greedily aspire unto the same.—*Undated.*

*No signature.*

1¼ *pp.*

101. Robert Cooke's brother to Lord Burghley.

[1572.]—Petition in favour of "a poor prisoner one Robert Cooke, a priest," imprisoned for three years and more, that his lordship would grant him the liberty and benefit of the house wherein he lies imprisoned. —*Undated.*

½ *p.*

102. Petition of Francis Keyes of Snape, co. Suffolk.

[1572.]—Seven years past he exhibited a supplication to the Queen against Michael Hare, Esq., of divers wrongs in spoiling his goods, killing his cattle, and taking away his lands with violence, and craved a commission for the trial of the said causes. The commission was granted, but through Hare's subtle means was made void. After this, Hare procured a *Habeas Corpus* out of the King's Bench and apprehended the petitioner, and used him in such manner as though he had been a heinous traitor; "and so imprisoned him, bound him with chains and fetters, and clogs upon his legs," and removed him to the Queen's Bench Prison. Enters into further details as to wrongs committed by Hare,

and prays that he may be allowed to come before his lordship to open what he can say against Hare.—*Undated.*

1 *sheet.*

103. "The Answer of Sir Henry Radcliffe, Knight, Captain of Portsmouth, to the Bill of James Guthrie of Leith, Scottishman."

[1572.]—According to their honours' letters and orders to him directed for the diligent searching for passengers that should pass in or from this realm to other places, the said ships were searched, who affirmed but one passenger amongst them, and that they were all bound into Scotland. But the apprehending and staying of some special persons having been nominated to him, and considering the former passage of the Lord Seton through this realm, he sent down with all possible speed to his deputy to make diligent search for the said persons and others. Whereupon his said deputy went aboard the ships to make a more diligent search than he had done before. The Scots perceiving a more secret search to be made (perhaps finding themselves to have somewhat aboard otherwise than well) suddenly weighed anchor and set sail, and having a strong wind and tide, refusing by any means to stay, had carried away the deputy and such as were with him, if he had not leapt out into the boat, not without great peril of drowning. And when he came ashore, he sent for the master-gunner, and willed him to hail them to stay, who shot, according to the accustomed order, a piece of ordnance or two before and ahead them, and certain other pieces over them, whereby they might know that they should stay. They, "contempning" this warning, did not only pack on more sails and set out their flags, but also, in despite and derision, drank drink and threw the cans overboard, crying and saying "Well shot, gunners!" Whereupon the said deputy caused the master-gunner to plant 5 or 6 pieces of ordnance upon some of the ships, and especially upon this man's ship which was nearest, and shot the ship through in sundry places; and the said James, fearing to be sunk, struck his sail and held a token, and came himself into his boat to come ashore, whereupon the shot ceased and he came ashore. Then follow the answers to the articles (nine in number) with reference to the detention of Guthrie in irons, setting out his design to escape, and how on his being permitted to send letters by some of the garrison to order his ship to come in, the crew of the ship entered the boat by force and carried two of the soldiers away with them to Dieppe.—*Undated.*

2 *pp.*

104. Andreas de Loo to Lord Burghley.

[1572.]—Three years past he stood bound in recognizances, as other denizens did, for his appearance for an inventory to be given of his goods, not to "colour" or convey any goods belonging to the King of Spain's subjects. Since which time he was "convented" before her Majesty's Commissioners to declare upon oath what goods he had at the time of his arrest belonging to any of the King of Spain's subjects, he then desiring to be favourably excused. Prays that he may now, for his purgation, be allowed to answer any matter that may be objected unto him.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed:*—"Andreas de Loos, Spanish free-denizen, in the Fleet by the Commissioners for refusing to be examined upon his oath for colouring of goods."

1 *sheet.*

105. "Articles whereunto every Captain sh[all agree]."

[1572.]—Eight articles referring to the mustering of bands, signed by Francis Somerset; with marginal notes against each article. The last two articles are:—Item, I shall [? not] take into my band any householder of the town, except it be one to be a victualler unto every hundred, and that I shall not retain the servant or servants of any gentleman, officer, or inhabitants of their town or country. Item, I shall not take into my band any man that is in any other wages in this town, as brewers, bakers, butchers, millers, or any other appertaining to the office of the victuals; nor artificers, overseers, clerks, or any other person that is in the daily wages of the works, or elsewhere within this town.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

106. Prorogations of Parliament.

[1572.]—The Parliament begun and holden at Westminster on the 8th of May, 14 Eliz., and there continued until 30 June next following; then prorogued to 1 Nov. of the same year; further prorogued to 12 Jan., 15 Eliz.; then to 1 April next following, and again to 12 Oct.; then prorogued to 4 Feb., 16 Eliz.; then to 19 April, 16 Eliz.; then to 20 Oct., 16 Eliz.; then to 10 March, 17 Eliz.; then to 7 Nov. 17 Eliz.; and then prorogued to 8 Feb. now next following.—*Undated.*

*Latin.* ½ *p.*

107. "Objections for the consultation of the United Provinces."
[*From endorsement.*]

[? 1572.]—A paper headed:—"Whether it may stand with good policy for her Majesty to join with [illegible] in their enterprise of [illegible]."

Objections.—First, for that her Majesty being by sex fearful, cannot but be irresolute. Secondly, in respect her Majesty is not furnished with such store of treasure as were requisite for a prince that is to enter into wars (money being the sinews of the same). Thirdly, she is unfurnished of expert soldiers fit for the wars. And again—(1) The wars may seem unjust and to maintain rebels; (2) In respect of the ancient league between [illegible]; (3) The greatness of the prince with whom she is to contend; (4) For that another may grow over great. Then follows a reply to these objections, and the paper continues:—"I leave to discuss whether the parties that are to be employed in the enterprise are rebels, referring those that are curious in that behalf to a supplication exhibited by them to the Emperor at the last Diet, since I am not only to shew that her Majesty may justly take profit of them (whatsoever they be), to be revenged of such injuries and indignities as she hath received, as also to prevent such dangerous practices as are intended against her, which have rather lacked opportunity than malice to execute them.

Indignities.—Were not the servants of her Majesty's ambassadors forced to be present at mass and, for that it might be done with more contempt and despite, his son and steward, the one to stand on the one side of the altar and the other on the other side of the altar, either of them having a torch in his hand during the said mass? Was there not a story published in the Spanish tongue four or five years past, wherein her Majesty was touched in honour, a thing generally known? Do they not ordinarily rail at her Majesty in Spain, using most dishonourable and villanous speeches? I leave to write the lewd

reports that lately have been made here in France by that nation to impeach the marriage entreaty. I leave also to mention the most contentious speech and behaviour of the Duke of Alva towards her Majesty since his repair to Flanders, as also his lewd [letter?] sent hither to impeach the said marriage.

DANGEROUS PRACTICES.—Was not the late rebellion in the North kindled by the ambassador of Spain now resident in England? Was not the Bull lately set up in derogation of her Majesty's sovereignty printed at [ ] so vain a thing tried out by the printers of Paris, upon the setting up of the Bull there in March last?

Are not her Majesty's rebels of the North fostered in Flanders? Is not the King of S[pain] become protector of the Queen of S[cots], her Majesty's capital enemy, who laded out of Flanders a ship with certain munition into Scotland to her faction there, and would have sent more, if fear of home mischief had not stayed him? Is it not discovered that the enterprise of Stuckley tended to the execution of some enterprise in Ireland? And though it be secret, yet most true it is, that when the Pope sent the Duke of Alva the sword and the cap of honour, he sent him also donation of England, whereupon the Bulls printed at Douay were devised as a means to withdraw her Majesty's subjects' goodwill and devotion from her. The writer then deals with the reply to the objections, and continues:—"Having now set down the objections that may be made to dissuade her Majesty from embracing the enterprise, as also the answer and reply to the same, let us now shortly see the inconveniences that will follow if her Majesty do not join in the same, as also the commodities that will ensue if she do not join in it." THE INCONVENIENCES—(1) The seeking of the suppression of this religion; (2) the House of Guise shall come in credit; (3) they of the religion with the Duke of Normandy, who wisheth amity with England, are to be repressed; lastly, the House of Guise being restored to credit, and they of the religion with the House of Montmorency quite out of credit, it will fall out that by the instigation of the House of Guise, that both the Pope, France, and Spain will join in the advancement of the Queen of Scots. The commodities—(1) By joining the enterprise her Majesty shall advance the cause of the religion; (2) her Majesty with her confederates shall give liberty to all Europe; (3) she shall remove an evil neighbour, whose tyranny will prejudice her and her subjects, during whose abode in Flanders no sure traffick came to us owing to the great impositions wherewith he tasketh the country; (4) she shall reduce ℱ to his ancient estate, to depend upon our amity, and so shall the enterprise be profitable for both countries, newly re-established according to his ancient form, which otherwise will never take place so long as ℋ continueth in his present greatness, whose pride is such as he thinketh he may give law to all Christendom; (5) they of the religion with the House of Montmorency shall continue in credit, who shall always be able to do good offices between the two crowns ℱ ℚ ; (6) the House of Guise, who seek nothing else but the general disturbance of all Christendom, and particularly of England, shall bear no sway here; (7) her Majesty may take such order with the King of (*cipher*), and to establish the government of Scotland, as she shall not be disquieted as continually she is with the Scottish enterprises, which is not the least benefit; lastly, her Maty shall add increase of dominion unto her Crown, as much to her honour as the loss of Calais was dishonour to her sister.

*The following notes at the end of the same paper are struck out:—*

"The opinions of the Lord Gray, Sir Fr. Knowles, Sir John Norris, Sir Richard Bingham, Sir Roger Williams, and others, what places are most meet for the enemy to land at, and what were most meet to be done to make head against them, with their answer to certain other propositions and heads set down by my lords of the Council.

Which are the places meetest to be suspected that the Spaniard intendeth to land?

Milford, Heylford (?), Falmouth, Plymouth, Torbay, Portland, Portsmouth, I. of Wight. } These be the aptest for the enemy of Spain to land in.

Dyesk (?) in Sussex, the Downs and Margate in Kent. The River of Thames, Harwich, Yarmouth, Hull, and Scotland } These are aptest for the enemy of Flanders to land in.

How many places of these may be put in strength to hinder the landing?

Milford for Wales; Plymouth for the West; Portland for the midder of the west ports; the Isle of Wight; Portsmouth; and the river of Thames."

7 *pp.*

108. The English in Spain.

[1572.]—"The certain note of such English gentlemen, which came into Spain, for entertainment at the King's hands there, and what the King gave them in money at times."

3 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 242–244. *In extenso*, excepting the case of Sir John Nevell.]

109. Gregory Habbord, of Feversham, to the Council.

[1572.]—Complains of certain inhabitants of Flushing who made unjust stay of his goods in 1571 and 1572. Prays for restitution, either by staying some of the ships or goods of the inhabitants of Flushing, or by other means.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

110. Twywell Manor.

[? 1572.]—Memorandum as follows:—"Northampton.—The Manor of Twywell *per annum*, £16 1*s.*, is thought to be worth £40 or £50 *per ann.*; and, as it [is] thought, the same should pass in Mr. Hatton's Letters Patent for the Master of the Rolls. This lieth nigh Pipwell."—*Undated.*

¼ *p.*

111. The Duke of Norfolk.

[1572.]—"A summary of the matters wherewith the Duke of Norfolk was charged at his arraignment. [*See* No. 98.]

*In Burghley's handwriting, endorsed:* "yet no determination."

6¼ *pp.*

## A.D. 1573.

112. Sir John Foster to the Earl of Sussex.

1572–3, Jan. 2.—Informs him that one Launcelot Leslie has got a commission from the Court of Wards and Liveries, directed to Lord

Ogle and others, for the delivery of the possession of the moiety of Gosforth, now at the entry of Robert Leslie into his lands. Whereupon, the Commissioners have delivered him the possession thereof, but as far as the writer understands, the said Launcelot's claim is either by tenant-right, which is nothing in this country, or else a lease by bare words, which is hard to be proved, and his entering thereunto is not only for the said Launcelot, but also a maintenance of the bastard's title. Wherein, except the young gentleman find some help at the Lord Treasurer's hands, by some commission to the writer for the re-delivering to him the possession thereof, he is like to lose his inheritance. In the midst of the proceedings herein, certain of Robert Leslie's friends, by whose counsel he is somewhat led, made a fray on the Herons, and made his matter worse than it was before, whose counsel except he leave he will bring his house to ruin and decay. Trusts that by his lordship's good counsel he will refrain the same.—At my house nigh Alnwick, 2 January 1572.

*Endorsed:*—Sir John Foster to the Lord Chamberlain. Launcelot Leslie. Wards.

1 *p.*

### 113. Amias Paulet to Lord Burghley.

1572–3, Jan. 8.—Forwards the certificate for things seeming needful for the better surety of the Castle and Isle of Jersey, under his charge in this "tyckyll" and suspected time. Is much deceived—considering the depth of the foundation, the height and thickness of the walls, besides the ramparts, and the charges of the lime bought out of Normandy for the penny—if a greater piece of work hath been done for the like sum. One ton of Normandy lime will go farther than two tons brought from Portsmouth or Hurst. Beseeches his lordship's consideration of the premises, so as this good beginning may not be left unfinished.—Jersey, 8 January 1572.

*Seal.* 2 *pp.*

### 114. Paul Gresham to Lord Burghley.

1572–3, Jan. 14.—Has been in Norfolk and gone through with the commission for Knyvett's matters, although that Mr. Woodhouse procuring the commission himself, yet, that notwithstanding, when the writer's deponents came into the city to appear before the Commissioners to be examined, he did so molest them with arresting and imprisoning them upon feigned and surmised untrue actions, that the Commissioners were constrained to go to the Mayor and to require him in the Queen's name to command his officers to leave off their dealing with them in that manner, or else they would leave the Commission "unsitten of"; which thing the Mayor had good regard unto, and gave instructions to his officers not to deal with any man that came into the city for that cause, until the Commissioners had done with them, and that they should for that time depart without trouble, because they came thither upon process for the same cause. Learns that Mr. Woodhouse will make friends to Burghley to have the injunction dissolved, which, he beseeches him for the ward's sake not to grant until the matter be heard, whereby Burghley shall perceive that the matter exhibited against him [Woodhouse] is not without great cause; for if his doings be not reformed he will utterly undo the children for ever. If Lord Cobham be minded to part with his interest in the ward, as he was

minded before his trouble, trusts with Burghley's consent, to procure the bargain to Mr. Cecil.—Newmarket, 14 January 1572.

*Endorsed:*—Norf. Knevet; ward. Wm. Woodhouse.

1 *p.*

115. Michael Staple to the Earl of Lincoln.

1572–3, Jan. 31.—Requests his lordship to take some order with the bearer, Mr. Walker, as to a sum of money paid by the writer's father for the purchase of lands in Powick, of which no assurance was made. —Powick, the last day of January, 1572.

*Endorsed:*—"Staple's of Powick letter, delivered me by Walker, servant to the Lord Chief Baron; he is attorney in law."

1 *p.*

116. ——————— to the Queen of Scots.

1572–3, Feb. 21.—Understands by my Lady Levingston and the letter sent by her, that she finds fault with him for not writing. Marvels at this, seeing that he never omitted his duty in this respect so oft as he could find means to convey the same. Sent the answer of those he received last from her Majesty to the Ambassador of France to Paris by post. Hears her Majesty is some more "stratly handlit" than she was before, whereof he is nothing content. Wishes to God that he might help it, though his using in her cause does him and his friends no good at the hands of others, of which she shall know more at her coming into Scotland, which he prays God may be soon.—Dunkeld, 21 February 1572.

*In cipher.* 1 *p.* *Signed:*—"𝔏"

*Cipher endorsed by Burghley:*—ij letters in cipher to the Queen of Scots. [*For the second letter see under date Feb.* 23 *below.*]

Modern copy of the preceding.

1¼ *pp.*

Contemporary decipher.

1¼ *pp.*

117. Lady Levingston's Brother to the Queen of Scots.

1572–3, Feb. 23.—Has received her letters sent by his sister Lady Levingston, and understands by her the good health and estate of her Majesty's person. Regrets to hear that she is "mair straitly handelit," than she was all the time bygone, and that his sister should have had such occasion to leave her company, seeing her Majesty found her company agreeable. Perceives that she finds fault with him for not writing. He sends the answers of all that he had received to the Ambassador of France. Marvels greatly she had not got them, and her Majesty may consider, when that "moyen" is not sure, what other he may leap into. "π" is seeking "sutand" now to have an end of Lord Angus's marriage, and your servant and maiden Jane, which has stood over as yet undischarged on either of the sides, because her Majesty was the doer of it herself. There are others seeking it, but 𝔏 will hear of none till he hears her mind, nor yet will end with Angus because he knows some of his friends to have offended her Majesty, until the time her Majesty find it good. He has some small remembrance in readiness to send that would be to her contentment, if he had the means to convey the same; but his sister will take nothing in hand till she have word from her Majesty. Will not trouble her with

the miserable state of this poor realm, of which, doubtless, she is amply informed.—Dunkeld, 23 February 1572.

*In cipher*, 1½ *pp.*

Contemporary decipher. 3 *pp.*

[*At the end of the decipher appears this note* :—"The characters following are written in the foot of the original letter in cipher, but I find no sense in them; and a 'paraphe' for the writer's name." *The decipherer gives the letters as* :—z. m. m. a. h. o. s. a. s. t. a. d., *and Burghley adds* :—"Perhaps every letter a word as—zor. mates. most. assurit. humble. obedient. subject. and. servant. to. all. duty."]

Modern copy of the preceding.

2¼ *pp.*

### 118. Walsingham to Sir Thomas Smith.

1572-3, Feb. 25.—The King departed from hence to St. Germain's-en-Laye 8 days past; the Queen Mother remains here still about the provision of money, whereof the King has great need, and the same very hard to be recovered here.

Touching their proceedings at Rochelle, there hath repaired hither of late divers couriers who use great silence; which make men to doubt that things fall not out to their liking. Learns that there is in the King's camp great scarcity of victuals. A great number of soldiers through cold and want of necessaries are dead and die daily. The duke of Nevers has undertaken with the help of certain Italian engineers to make fortresses in the middle of the haven, to "impeach" all such as by sea would bring to the Rochellois any succour; for the two fortresses, lately made at the entrance of the haven, serve to little purpose, as there are entered into the haven 6 ships laden with corn and other munitions as it is reported. The common opinion is, that the fortress the Duke pretendeth to make is impossible. There is secret whispering of some intelligence given by Pienes of an intended enterprise by Montgomery in Picardy, and that the King hath given order for the impeachment thereof. The Cardinal of Lorraine has taken up 300,000 francs within these two days, to what end is not yet known. He is now retired from hence to Rheims, as it is thought, to remove the suspicions from the Protestant Princes, that they should suspect nothing of the great conference had between the Queen Mother and him since the departure of the King. There arrived here lately a nobleman sent by the K. of Portugal to congratulate the Queen's delivery and (as it is said) to renew the offer of help by sea.

Great unkindness is conceived here against the Emperor, that his ministers in Poland have of late caused certain cartels to be published there in defacing of the King's late proceedings here, and thereby to impeach the election there. Schomberg is lately sent into Germany, as it is thought, to observe the doings there, and to make some levies, if he shall see any preparation of help for them of the religion here. Upon the assurance of the good offices that the Laird of Levingstone will do at his return to Scotland, has given him a passport, subject to her Majesty's approval. The gentleman feareth he should be constrained against his conscience either to yield to the superstitions here, or hazard his life in refusing them.

It is said that Baron de la Garde is dead, and that the Duke d'Alençon desired to have the charge by sea, to which the Queen Mother would by no means consent. It is also reported that M. de la Hoüe has

discharged himself to Monsieur of his promise to the King, and professeth to live and die with those of Rochelle.

*Endorsed by Walsingham :*—"The copy of my letter to Mr. Secretary." *Also, by Burghley :*—"25 Feb. 1572.—Mr. Walsyngham to Mr. Secretary Smyth."

2 *pp.*

119. Dr. Valentine Dale to [Lord Burghley].

1572–3, Feb.—Perceives by his Lordship's letters that he would be glad to be advertised of such circumstances as the writer knows touching Mons. Le Duc (D'Alençon), and therefore will be bold to write what he can.

"For hys parsonage, me thinketh the portrature doth expresse hym very well, and when I sawe hym at my last audience, he semed to me to growe dayly more hansom than other. The treat of hys visage may be gathered likewyse by hys pictur but not hys couleur, which ys not naturally red, *sed neque pallidus nec niger, nec candidus neque tamen omnino fuscus.* The pock holes ar no greate disfigurement in the rest of hys face bycause they ar rather thick than diepe or greate. They uppon the blunt end of hys nose ar greate and diepe, howe much to be disliked maye be as yt pleaseth God to move the hart of the beholder. As touching his behavior, he ys the most moderat yn all the Court; never present at any of the licentiouse acts of his brethren, nor here nor at Rochell; of much credit, and namely with them of the religion ; thus he ys and hath ben hetherto; what may be hereafter God knoweth, whom yt maye please of hys goodnes to direct her Ma^tie^ to the best."

1 *p.*

120. Notes concerning David Chalmer and John Gordon.

[1572–3, February.]—Master David Chalmer, born in Buchan in Aberdeenshire. His father was named the "gudeman of Strechin," who had a brother named Duncan Chalmer, Chancellor of Ross, an aged priest. And he having opinion that David his brother's son should be a scholar, and minding to make him successor to his benefice, bore his charges in Paris and Louvain. David, at his return into Scotland, became servant to Earl Bothwell; but rather it appears, their acquaintance was beyond sea. By Bothwell he was entertained, and promoted to the provostry of Creithtoun. By Bothwell's means also he was made a lord of the State, and bare a great "swinge" with him all the time of his rule; not from any proof of learning or other good quality that appeared in him, but rather because he had served Bothwell as a bawd and otherwise in his naughty practices and attempts. He was a great dealer betwixt the Queen and Bothwell, so as Mr. David's lodging was chosen as a place meet to exercise their filthiness into, the time before the King's murder, when as the Queen lay at the Checker-House in the Cow-gate; and then, he was made Common Clerk of Edinburgh. This and other great presumptions gave cause to my Lord of Lenox in his letters to the Queen, to accuse David as culpable and "participant" of the murder of the King his son.

After Carberry-Hill, when Bothwell fled, David also withdrew him, and secretly lurked, while as the escaping of the Queen forth of Loughleven was practiced, and he of their counsel of the same. She escaping, he passed unto her, and after that conflict, amongst others he was called

by law and "ferfaltit" in the Parliament. The whole time since he has wandered, whiles in England, whiles in France, and whiles in Flanders, with the "conjurit" enemies against the religion and the present state of both the realms.

Mr. David's brother's son in the mean season has sold and put away all his patrimony.

Mr. John Gordon, son to the Bishop of Galloway, gotten with Barbara Logy, whom the bishop "appropriate" to him more singularly than the rest of his concubines, long before he was either bishop or abbot. And she being the mother of sundry children to him, at length, after the reformation of the religion, he married her, or at least ever since has entertained and kept her as his wife. Master Johnny, eldest son, having a prompt "ingyne" to letters, after some "entres" thereto in Scotland, passed into France and profitted well, but as age in him grew, so resembled he in conditions the nature and qualities of his father. And albeit he nor none of his name bore good-will to the Earl of Murray, yet being in Paris to acquire credit and reputation, he took on him to write to my said Lord the estate of the French affairs, even there when he knew his chief to be "contrarious" to the estate of the King. But as soon as he understood of the Queen's escaping and coming into England, he came there also, and thinking to serve her turn more, being in some nobleman's company, than with the Queen herself, he found means to enter into the Duke of Norfolk's service as pedagogue to his son the Earl of Surrey. The Regent and Commissioners of both parties in Scotland being then in England, his custom was to dine with the one and sup with the other company, making his profit of both, and making both privy of other's counsels. And carrying all at home at night, he "assayed" his credit largely in borrowing of silver from such of both companies as he thought might best spare money. After the D. of Norfolk's apprehension he returned into Scotland, and passed again with his father the bishop, when he went there Commissioner in winter 1570. And after the last disclosing of the daily practices Master John departed to France.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"David Chambers, John Gordon.—Scottishmen.

2½ *pp.*

[*See S.P. Foreign*, 1573, *No.* 762.]

121. "A Summary of the communication from the Ambassador of France to the Queen's Majesty, the 7th March 1573."

1572–3, Mar. 7.—That by the two last despatches which he had received from France the King commanded him to assure her Majesty that he would most faithfully continue in the league and confederation which he had sworn to her, and would strictly uphold it without departing therefrom for any reason in the world; and that he prayed her to put aside on her part any offence and mistrust which she might have conceived of him, in order that she might in like manner give him her friendship as perfectly and entirely as she had sworn and promised.

That the King and the Queen his mother begged her to be good enough now to enlighten them as to her resolution with respect to the proposal of Monseigneur the Duke, their brother and son, in order that after this occasion they might impose upon themselves a perpetual silence, so as never more to give her Majesty the weariness, nor to themselves the shame of speaking further to her on the subject. That they had her

Majesty's own word that, for the welfare of her subjects, she had constrained herself to take the resolution of marrying; and it had been declared to them, and vouched in writing, that she was content that all the Articles which were approved of in the first proposal of Monseigneur the King's brother should remain agreed upon in that which they now made to her on behalf of Monseigneur le Duc (D'Alençon); saving the one point on which the other proposal had been broken off, viz$^{t}$, as to the more or less free exercise of religion. In that point they desired that she should judge of Monseigneur le Duc as of a Catholic prince who had as much at heart all that touched his God, his religion, his conscience, and his honour, as any prince in the whole world; and if it were otherwise they knew well that she was so virtuous that she would not accept him on any account, but although well advised how desirable a prince he is, would hold him ambitious and worthy only to be rejected. Nevertheless they prayed her to accord him so much the more of the said exercise as she well knew that he could not be thus with regard to God and conscience and honour, if he had none. And to speak more plainly, on the Duke's arrival in this country, if her Majesty should wish so to constrain his conscience as only to permit to him and his servants (not being subjects of this Crown) the exercise of their religion in private, in some place of the quarter in which he should be lodged, and if it were demanded that it should be exercised only "*a huys clos*," with one of her "*huissiers*" at the door, he would not refuse it.

That the said Ambassador, on behalf of the King, gave her Majesty great thanks for the order which she had taken against the pirates, and for the good service of my Lord of Lincoln, her High Admiral, in capturing them; and besought her to cause all the ships, vessels and goods taken from them which belonged to French subjects to be put in some secure place under the hands of Justice, in order that they might be restored to the proprietors, on their paying "*pro ratâ*" the claims of the said Lord Admiral; and to cause the persons of the said pirates to be dealt with according to the requirements of justice.

That the King's good pleasure was, not to permit to depart from his ports and harbours, the Earl of Montgomery or others with any armament, without taking assurance that they would not act against his Majesty nor disturb his kingdam, nor injure his subjects, nor attempt anything either at La Rochelle or elsewhere, against the good league and confederation which at present exists between him and this kingdom.

That inasmuch as it was reported that the Sieur de Verac, whom the King was sending into Scotland had, owing to stress of weather, landed in this kingdom, her Majesty would be pleased to cause him to be treated as his Majesty's messenger, and his letters and packets to be respected; and would also cause him to be furnished with a passport for the continuation of his voyage, in like manner as the King gives free passage through his realm to the subjects of her Majesty.

That it was certain that the Queen of Scotland had declared to the said Ambassador that she had written to her Majesty asking permission to send one of her people to France, or for someone to come from France to her to put certain of her affairs in order, and that she would like one Du Vergne, an advocate of Tours, who manages the affairs of her jointures, or else an agent of her Treasurer. And asking also that there might be sent to her from France, about eighteen hundred or two thousand pounds sterling, for the payment of her servants, and in order that she might have the wherewithal for certain alms and

small purchases. And also that she might be permitted to send for two or three femmes de chambre to watch her at night, and serve her in her illness.

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"7 March 1572. A Memoryall of y^e^ Fr. Ambassador for Mons^r^ Duc d'Alanson."

*French.* 1½ *p.*

122. The Governor (Thomas Heton) and the Assistants of the Company of Merchant Adventurers to the Prince [of Orange].

1573, April 15.—Inasmuch as a treaty has been recently concluded between the Queen [of England] and the King of Spain to restore to its former liberty the traffic of merchandise in their countries, the writers are desirous to acquaint his Excellency with the same, especially as it would be insupportable for the inhabitants of Holland and Zeeland to have free access to this kingdom on this account, and the other subjects of the said King to be hindered. They think that so far as these negotiations concern the Low Countries, they should be carried out by those who are privileged for the same, these being the Merchant Adventurers and those of the Staple of Wools alone. They have decided to send to the merchants of Flushing two of their company, viz., Richard Goddard and George Southait (Southey) to deliver orders in this matter. Are well assured that his Excellency and those of Flushing will freely allow the company to pass and repass. The bearer of this, William de Nieveult, will further declare their intentions. They beseech the Prince to write to those of Flushing, so that there may be no restriction of the liberty so necessary for those of Holland and Zeeland.

*Copy. French.* 2 *pp.*

123. Sir Francis Knollys to Lord Burghley.

1573, April 21.—Will not trouble his lordship with the complaint in his last letter sent to him by Harry Knollys, but is informed that yesterday sennight Mr. Cofferer, being in the Privy Chamber, did not (in making suit to her majesty for the reversion in lease of Battle and Blewbery) forbear to say that Mr. Hatton had promised him his good will thereof, as though Mr. Hatton had ceased his suit in that behalf, for his sake. Whereas Burghley, at Windsor, caused Sir Francis to thank Mr. Hatton for his courteous speech to the Queen in his behalf, when, understanding that Sir Francis was suitor for the same, and for the rent-corn of the same farms, he ceased to further himself in that suit, for the sake of Sir Francis. Fears he shall be disgraced diversely, unless Burghley stands his good lord "in these cunning and troublesome times."—21 April 1573.

1 *p.*

124. Sir William Drury to Lord Burghley.

1573, April 28.—Has received his lordship's letters of the 11th inst., wherein he finds a certain hope of some "near towardness" of Grange's leaving the Castle by treaty. Wishes it were so, but has found the clean contrary. Sends his servant, by whom his lordship may perceive what perverse mind Grange is now in, whose obstinate answer to his letter of summons Sir William has received with little contentment. Desires Burghley to give credit to the bearer.—Edinburgh, 28 April, 1573.

*Seal.* ¾ *p.* [Murdin, p. 244. *In extenso.*]

125. Sir Fras. Knollys to Lord Burghley and the Chancellor of the Exchequer.

1573, April 27.—Asking them to rate his fine upon the particular for the rent corn off "Battayle and Bluberie" herewith presented.—Greenwich, 27 April 1573.

½ *p.*

126. The Spanish Debt.

1573, April.—A note by Sir Thomas Gresham of monies due to the Spaniards, amounting to £18,412 14*s.* 2*d.*

*Endorsed by Burghley :*—"Apr. 1573."

½ *p.* [Murdin, p. 244. *In extenso.*]

127. H. Killigrew to [Lord Burghley].

1573, May 2.—Has received his letters of the 22 April. Has been occupied about the confirmation of the pacification, which has passed the Parliament. Action of the Regent towards the Earl of Huntly and the Duke's sons. The Earl of Huntly's brother, Adam Gordon. State of the siege of Edinburgh Castle. False rumours regarding matters in France. If her majesty intends to bestow any pension on the Earl of Huntly and his brother, thinks the sooner they were assured thereof, the better. Riots and murders on them of Jedworth by Ferniehurst's folks. Sends a list of those in the Castle.—Edinburgh, 2 May.

[*The list is not attached to this letter; but see Foreign State Papers, Eliz.*, 1573, *Nos.* 941 *and* 942.]

*Endorsed by Burghley :*—"2 May 1573."

3¾ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 245, 246. *In extenso.*]

128. Edinburgh Castle.

1573, May 6.—A Letter "from one sent from them in the Castle of Edinburgh into France for aid, written to them of the Castle, out of France. Dat. vj. Maii, 1573." Headed: "Lat na body knaw that I am heir for you, bot gif furth al the contrair and evil ye can of me for cause." [*Deciphered*, 15 Aug. 1573.]

The writer left Dysart on the 17th of the previous January, and arrived at Nienport in Flanders on Feb. 7. Stayed in that part until Feb. 22, and then went to Dieppe, where he remained but one day. Finally he arrived at Paris on March 5. His interview with the Bishop of Glasgow, who reports the state of his negotiations at the French court. All things were to remain as they were, until the issue of the siege of La Rochelle. The Bishop obtains another audience at Chastres-sous-Montlhéry, when the Queen Mother refuses further help. The writer goes to Fontainebleau, with Chasteau, the Bishop's secretary, and confers with Pinart. Details of the negotiations to obtain support for the Queen of Scots' party. Her principal friends absent from court at the siege of La Rochelle; the Cardinal of Lorraine at Rheims. All had been done and said to move the French King to give assistance, but in vain. They must advise for their own security some other way. The Bishop goes again on the 27th of March to the court at Fontainebleau, and urges his suit on the Queen Mother. Promise of help, if La Rochelle is taken. The Cardinal of Lorraine writes that he will come on 1 May, and do all the good offices he can. The writer detained at Paris. His needy condition. Agrees with

Chasteau to pass to Dieppe, there to send off this despatch in quiet, and to remain until the end of April. Will so act in France, that he shall bring with him "the keyis of the kirk duir." Peace in Scotland were good to be had, if their surety stood therewith.

The French King knows that the Queen of England has sent 1,200 hagbutters to Carlisle; so, though he would have sent men, he will not now, because of that preparation: but he intends to take the Queen by another way, when her men shall be "skaillit." The French ambassador had written to the Bishop of Glasgow that he had got leave to send one of his Secretaries to the Queen of Scots, and that he should deliver her four or five letters in cipher quietly, along with two coffers of "habillements" sent to her out of France. The said ambassador had also got a passport for a Frenchman to go to the Queen of Scots, and he would tell her all the handling of her affairs in France. The resolutions of the French court are not so sudden, especially at this troublous time. Exhorts those in the Castle to take courage.—Dieppe, — April.

Sends copy of the letter written to him by the Bishop, from Moret, on the 17th April, approving of his going to Dieppe, and asking him to write to those in the Castle. The Count of Montgomery is reported for certain to have sailed from England with 140 ships, either to help La Rochelle, or to take some isle beside it. The Duke of Alva's ships have succeeded in victualling Middleburg. News that the Almains are coming in great power towards France. It is supposed that the King of Spain, having made peace with the Turk, will aid the French King with all his forces. When the writer was in Flanders, George Hakket offered, if he received a commission, to go to the King of Spain, to crave succour for those in the Castle, and said he would not fail to obtain it. Thinks they should employ him. Expectation of the fall of La Rochelle. Repulse of Montgomery there. Is returning to court in haste.—Dieppe, 6 May.

[*This letter bears evidence of having been written at different times. Some of the chief personages mentioned are indicated by cipher names. The Bishop of Glasgow is Trim; the French ambassador in England, Bon; the French King, Gentil; the Queen of England, Bost; Verac, Fort; the Queen of Scots, Worthy; Du Croc, Mont; the Queen Mother, Duc; Ledington, All; the Cardinal of Lorraine, Stout; Grange, Constant; James Kirkaldy, Reddy; the Regent, Lait pour nous; the Duke of Alva, North; &c.*]

11 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 246–255. *In extenso.*]

Cipher of the foregoing.

3¼ *pp.*

129. Thomas Bennett, Collector, and Robert Townley, Comptroller, to Lord Burghley.

1573, May 25.—Have received the letters of restraint from further shipping any bread-corn. State that the Queen granted a licence to the mayor and burgesses of Boston for the transporting of 20,000 quarters of all manner of grain (wheat only excepted), to be shipped within 5 years within the counties of Lincoln and Norfolk. Whereof in this port not above 600 quarters have been transported, and because the prices began to rise, to wit, wheat at 20*s.*, rye 16*s.*, beans 10*s.*, barley 11*s.* and 12*s.* the quarter, the Mayor thought it good to make some stay for a time. The most part of that already passed was for

the employment of three or four poor Scots, for such victuals as they brought.—Boston, 8 May 1573.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

130. The Mayor and Jurats of Sandwich to Lord Burghley.

1573, May 25.—Since the advertisement sent, as his lordship commanded, of the prices of wheat and malt, not only the price of them is much risen, but also the market very ill and scantily served. If the report of the farmers is to be credited, there is almost none in the country to furnish the same, and very like also to be dearer this next year. Those who have viewed the corn now growing are of a clear opinion that wheat, especially, cannot in any wise be "plenty," for that it doth not shew and stock as heretofore at this time of the year it hath been accustomed. Beseech that the corn here stayed by order may serve for the market and be sold here. It would be a good stay to the poor of this town, as the provision of two or three hundred quarters of wheat heretofore made, is now spent.—Sandwich, 25 May 1573.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

131. Peter Kemp to Lord Burghley.

1573, May 26.—Report on his collection of rents. "Within ten days my mistress, your mother, doth mean to go to Burghley for altogether. I have almost finished her chamber to her contentation. She giveth you hearty thanks for your courtesy shewed her in your letter. She did weep for joy when I read it to her, &c."—Stamford, 26 May 1573.

1½ *pp.*

132. [The Bishop of London to Lord Burghley.]

1573, June 3.—Prays that Mr. Deryng may be released of his "unadvised offer" before the Council, and be suffered to read his lecture, "so that he only teach sound doctrine, exhort on to virtue, and dehort from vice, and, touching matters of order and policy, meddle not with them, but leave them to the magistrate, to whom reformation pertaineth." "These are dangerous days, full of itching ears, mislying minds, and ready to forget all obedience and duty." Thinks that "a soft plaster is better than a sharp corosy to be applied to this sore." If Mr. Deryng be somewhat spared, yet "wal scoled," the others, being manifest offenders, may be dealt withal, according to their deserts. If Burghley gives him commission to deal with Mr. Deryng, he would gladly do so.—From my house at F[ulham], 3 June 1573.

*Endorsed by Burghley :*—"20 Junii 1573. Copy of a letter from the Bishop of London to me."

1 *p.* [Murdin, pp. 255, 256. *In extenso.*]

133. Peter Kemp to Lord Burghley.

1573, June 7.—I shall deal as well with Mr. Wake as I can, and the assurance to be made by Mr. Francis Haryngton. Yesternight about 3 of the clock Mr. Thomas Cecil came home well, and my mistress your mother was come to Burghley two hours before him. The gown that you would make, it must be for every day, and yet because it comes from you, except you write to her to the contrary, she will make it her

holiday gown. Whereof she hath great store already both of silk and cloth, but I think, sir, if you make her one of cloth with some velvet upon it, with your letter to desire her for your sake to wear it daily, she would accustom herself with it; so as she would forget to go any longer in such base apparel as she hath used to have a delight in, which is too mean for one of a lower estate than she is of. She likes well of all things as yet, but for that there is not one that is in the ministry to do service daily there, which she much desires, that she may serve God twice a day. You may have at your pleasure from Cambridge some one that for lack of exhibition would be glad for a year or two to do service there daily, which would much content her. The woods are so wet that men cannot carry, and before they carry they pay not.—Stamford, 7 June 1573.

*Endorsed:*—"Received at Hampton the 10 of June at 2 and past in the afternoon. Received at Caxton the 10 of June at 4 and past in the afternoon. Received at Ware the 11th of June at eleven in the forenoon."

*Noted by Burghley:*—"A gown—A minister from Cambridge for Burghley."

1 *p.*

### 134. Stanhope *v.* Welby.

1573, June 11.—A true declaration of the contents of the bills exhibited into the Chancery by Edward Stanhope, Esq., against Henry Welby and others"; relating to premises at Goxhill, co. Lincoln.

*Endorsed:*—11 June 1573.

2 *pp.*

### 135. Peter Kemp to Lord Burghley.

1573, June 16.—Mr. Thomas Cecil and myself have concluded with Wake for his land, and Mr. Haryngton hath the assurance to make. I have received six fodders of lead from Fotheringay, whether your pleasure be that I shall pay for it, or that you will pay lead again; the price is £7 the fodder, which is 20*s.* under the common price in this country. I have caused 60 trees to be felled for you in the forest.—16 June 1573.

*Endorsed:*—Received at Caxton the 18 of June at almost one in the afternoon. Received at Stilton the 18 day at 8 of clock in the forenoon. Received at Waltham Cross the 18th of June at 8 in the afternoon.

1 *p.*

### 136. Lord Edward Windsor to Queen Elizabeth.

1573, June 24.—Sends, as of duty, to her Majesty a book which came unto him by a post unknown, that brought letters unto the Italian merchants to the Spa. Found that the book touched a discourse of the government of England. After he had read it, he never spake with any of it, nor showed it unto any, but has kept it to himself. Begs her Majesty to keep to herself whence the book comes, "for I am not without your Majesty's favour to bear half his displeasure." Weighs her safety and her realm more than the displeasure of any, "although for my part, in mine opinion, I suppose he is too wise to be overtaken in many of those things which he is touched withal." If her Majesty is satisfied, he will be a sure and a secret servant of hers, who "shall never be found a blab, or an utterer of matter of state, but as sure as a column of marble, for in that consisteth true nobility." Begs her, after the reading of the book,

to "commit it to Vulcan," or as she best likes.—From the Spa, this 24 of June, 1573.

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"24 June 1573. Lord Windsor to the Queen's Majesty, with a lewd book."

*Seal.* 2 *pp.*

137. "T. G." to Christopher Hatton.

1573, June 25.—Reminds him that he was first baptized in the Catholic faith, that he continued therein for many years, and of the danger in forsaking the same. He (Hatton) is known to be in the good favour of his prince, and would advance to her knowledge whatsoever threateneth her state, and the cutting off the rightful succession of the same, as also to repair her dishonours and infamies procured by such as she accounted her faithful subjects. Encloses a Table of Treasons collected out of a book lately come out of France, in order that it may pass directly to her Highness's hands.—Antwerp, 25 June 1573.

P.S.—After concluding these presents thought good to search for the treatise, and to direct it to him for his private use.

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—A seditious letter from T. G.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 256. *In extenso.*]

138. The Privy Council to the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer.

1573, July 2.—Referring to their consideration the claim of one Robert Lithe, amounting to 149*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.*, for his charges in "the making of a certain plot of the realm of Ireland."—Greenwich, 2 July 1573.

1 *p.*

139. The Queen's visit to Dover.

1573, July 16.—List of sweetmeats, fruits, &c. furnished to Queen Elizabeth by Lord Cobham on the occasion of her visit to Dover Castle, with the prices attached.

*French.* 1 *p.*

140. Henry Billingsley to Lord Burghley.

1573, July 30.—The naturalized alien merchants do not consider themselves included under the orders for employment, and therefore refuse to be bound as other strangers. They make great request to the officers to be allowed, as they have been of late, to abide his Lordship's further order therein. Hopes he will have consideration of them.—London, 30 July 1573.

½ *p.*

141. Henry, Lord Cheyne to Lord Burghley.

1573, July 31.—Perceives by his friend Mr. Ryvett his Lordship's good meaning of help to her Majesty for an exchange for his land in Sheppey. Will most willingly perform what Mr. Ryvett promised him for his pains to bring the same to effect.—From my house at Tuddington this last of July 1573.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

142. [Thomas Morgan?] to Lord Burghley.

1573, Aug. 4.—Gives details of the attempted relief of Haarlem by the Prince [of Orange] on the 9th of July. Ruse of the Spaniards whereby the Prince's force is defeated. On the 13th of July Haarlem surrenders to the Duke of Alva's son, on the advice of Captain Steinbach, an Allmain, and Captain Beaufort, a Scot, who parleyed with the enemy five days. Treatment of the garrison. "The slaughter of the burghers and common soldiers was so bloody in the streets, that they tied their heads between their legs and threw them into the mere." On the 14th of July the Burgomasters of Alkmaar in Waterland presented the keys to Don Federigo, who said he would deliberate thereof the next day. Meanwhile certain of the Prince's power came to the town, were let in, and so the Spaniard was frustrate thereof. The Duke is at Nimeguen; he has sent 4,000 men overland from Haarlem to Antwerp to man certain ships there, and has also sent a power towards Alkmaar. The Prince makes great preparations at Flushing to meet the ships of Antwerp. Don Federigo is said to be sent for into Spain. Towns visited by the Prince between 23 and 31 July; has been lovingly received; on Aug. 2 he went to Skenehove, and returned to Dort next day.—Dordrecht, 4 Aug. 1573.

$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

143. Sir Thomas Gresham to Lord Burghley.

1573, Aug. 9.—Has received his lordship's letter, with Mr. Petre's warrant for the payment of 2,000*l.*, which this day he will see fully paid to Mr. Spinola. The latter would be glad of help from his lordship to the sum of 2,000*l.* Craves Burghley's letter of discharge for Dr. Langton, one of his medical attendants, whom the physicians mean to send into Ireland, for which he is very unfit, being sore indebted and 60 years of age. Langton has been very evilly handled by one Dr. Ludford, "in plucking down his testimonial upon the Royal Exchange of the cures he hath done, here and otherwise, since his coming hither, which was never seen the like done." Desires Burghley to procure the Queen's warrant to the physicians and all others that Langton be no further molested. "I believe, if it be your Lordship's pleasure to use him, he will, with the leave of God, heal you of your gout, if he do take upon him to do it." Dr. Ludford is a fit man to be sent to Ireland, "as well for his experience of pothecary ware as for his physic."—London, 9 Aug. 1573.

*Seal.* $1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 257. *In part.*]

144. Lord Cobham to Lord Burghley.

[1573], Aug. 14.—The fishermen and town clerk are set at liberty. I have appointed them to be here at Cobham on Friday next, at which time I will lay before them their bad dealing, and will advise them to beware to return into the like; and so, according to their submission, dismiss them. I send your Lordship a letter that my son Maximilian hath written me upon his return from Geneva to Lyons, and another that I received from my brother John from Dunkirk for your lordship. —Cobham, 14 August.

*Holograph.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

145. Sir Ralph Sadler to the Lord Keeper [Sir Nicholas Bacon].

1573, Aug. 24.—Sends a book and letter, which were delivered last week at the Dean of St. Paul's house in London by a man unknown.

The Dean, being much troubled and perplexed with the same, brought them to Sadler, who found them to be most false, lewd, and seditious, and therefore sends them to be further dealt with as shall seem good. Wishes he could send the author as well as the book.—Standon, 24 August.

*Endorsed :*—24 Aug. 1573.

1 *p.* *Encloses :*—

> " *Tom Truth* " *to the Dean of St. Paul's. Sends a book discovering divers treasons in part already practised, and opening others fully intended against our native country. It behoves the Dean to make known its contents. The book was sent from Paris, where it is published in French. Forwards the book out of natural love to his country.—Calais, 4 Aug.* 1573. 1 *p.*
>
> [Murdin, p. 258. *In extenso.*]

146. The Lord Keeper to Lord Burghley.

1573, Aug. 25.—Sends the two foregoing letters and the book. " The effect of it consisteth in 3 points : chiefly it is to change the religion that now is ; the 2nd, to establish the Scottish Queen's party ; the 3rd is, an invective against us two." Likes the conjunction of the matter, though he mislikes the impudent lies of the author to maintain those matters. Thinks Burghley told him of this book when riding between his [the Lord Keeper's] house and Westminster a good while since. If the Queen knows not of it already, it were good she were made privy to it ; the manner how he leaves to Burghley's consideration. " Such things be shrewd rewards for good service, but *sana concientia murus aheneus.* " If Burghley has the book, prays him to return this copy, for he would take a little pain with it. Has not for haste perused it as he gladly would. Desires to hear such news as Burghley has.—Gorhambury, 25 Aug. 1573.

*Endorsed by Burghley :*—" 25 Aug. 1573. Lord Keeper with a letter from Sir R. Sadler. Sed. book."

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

147. The Duke d'Alençon to the Queen.

[1573, Aug.]—Has been twice near his last sigh. Is now, thank God, better, although he has a continual fever. Has been told that there are some in France who " par finese, cotele, ou ruze," wish to bring it about that she should love him no longer. Begs her not to believe them, for if such should be the case he should die. Sends her a ring.

*French.* 1 *p.*

148. Crown Jewels of Scotland in the hands of the Marshal of Berwick [Sir William Drury].

[1573, August.]—The memorial of the jewels presently resting in the Marshal of Berwick's hands :—

Certain buttons of gold set with rubies, containing in weight 2 lb. 6 oz.

Certain plain buttons, weight 3 lb. 5 oz.

Of " garneisings," weight 2 lb. 5 oz.

One "garnesing" containing 11 diamonds, whereof there is a great diamond "tailzet" and certain pearls.

Nine great rubies and 40 great pearls.

Other pieces, being laid in "wod" to divers, were recovered and brought to Leith to the Laird of Grange, he then being in the Marshal's hands, and by him delivered to Master Archibald Douglas, who delivered them to the said Marshal.

More, a ring with a great diamond, which was the Queen's marriage ring.

One other great diamond.

One "garnesing" of diamonds enamelled with black, containing 16 diamonds and 16 roses of gold between.

One "les garnesing," containing 18 diamonds and 19 roses of gold between.

One "carcat," containing 13 great diamonds and 13 roses of gold.

These pieces, in like manner, were delivered to the Marshal by Mr. Ar^d^ Douglas, who had them in "wod" for sums of money.

More, 10 diamonds or white sapphires set in gold with 11 "knoppes" of gold between.

One belt of roses of diamonds and pearls, each one containing 10 and 20 "cordelewis" of gold between.

Three great rubies of "ajoure," and a pearl at every one of them.

A "hinger" of a belt of pearl containing 11 knots, with three pearls in each one of them, and 11 "cordelevis" with 13 pearls in each one of them, with a hoop at the end thereof.

One hanging sapphire set in gold and a great pearl at the end of it.

One other sapphire "ajoure" [azure].

Three diamonds with three rubies.

Eighteen knots of pearl set in gold, with two pearls in each one of them.

One chain of pearls with two ranks of pearls, with 25 "merkes" of little diamonds and small rubies in gold, 10 pearls between every merk.

One "garnesing" containing nine roses of rubies and 10 "knoppes" of pearls, with a pearl hanging at each ruby.

A pair of bracelets of gold of musk containing, each bracelet, 4 pieces, and in every piece 8 diamonds and 7 rubies, and 11 pearls in them both.

Two "quaiffes," a collar, and a pair of sleeves of pearl.

Two great sapphires set in gold.

A carcan of sapphires and pearls.

These pieces being in the hands of "vmqle" [umquhill] James Mosman, laid in "wod" to him by the Laird of Grange for certain sums of money, were re-delivered by Mosman to Grange, who put them in the hands of Mr. Archibald Douglas for payment of sums owing to him, and he put them in the hands of Sir William Drury, Marshal of Berwick.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed:*—A note of the jewels remaining in the Marshal of Berwick's hands.

[*See Calendar of State Papers* (*Foreign*), *Elizabeth*, 1572–4, *Nos.* 1034, 1117–1119, *and* 1507.]

1¼ *pp.*

### 149. Blewbery and Battle.

1573, [Aug.]—State of the "long suit of F. K." [Francis Knollys] for the lease of Blewbery and Battle, forfeited to her Majesty by

Sir F. Englefield. There is a long endorsement as follows: "At the Court at Sissinghurst the xvj$^{th}$ of August, 1573. Upon the motion of this suit, her Highness well remembered, that Mr. Hatton (unto whom a suit for this cause was preferred) left off the same, for that he did understand that Mr. Treasurer had been a suitor therefor. And her Majesty also allowed thereof, so as it were not necessary to be kept in her hands, for provision of her stable at Reading. Thomas Sekford."

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

150. Barnard Dewhurst to Lord Burghley.

1573, Sept. 2.—Concerning the affairs of the Earl of Oxford.—"At your lordship's house near the Savoy," 2 Sept. 1573.

4 *pp.*

151. The Master of the Rolls [Sir William Cordell] to Lord Burghley.

1573, Sept. 2.—Concerning the affairs of the Earl of Oxford: enclosing articles relating to the same, with the Earl's answers thereto. —The Rolls, 2 Sept. 1573.

*Seal.* $4\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

152. The Same to Lord Burghley.

1573, Sep. 4.—Sends a minute of the manors appointed for the Countess of Oxford. Believes the Earl's determination for his speedy going beyond seas is altered, partly in consequence of Burghley's good advice, partly for want of money.—From the Rolls this 4th of Sept. 1573.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

153. The Lord Keeper to Lord Burghley.

1573, Sept. 4.—The bills exhibited and not passed in the last Session remain in the hands of Spilman, clerk of the Parliament. Knows none worthy the calling of a Parliament except that which the Queen said she would be advised of. Parliament is to be called or prorogued, as it shall please her to like or mislike of that bill. Refers to the book sent him (*see* his letter of Aug. 25). Knows that the Queen and the principal part of the realm know it to be false. "The sum and end of the author's intention is to make us both odious to the prince and people." The author's allegations being known to both to be untrue, must needs in reason make that light upon him which he seeks to lay upon them. Of the rest of the book against the Queen's state and religion, it were well done the Council considered. Wherein he means not to say that which might be said, lest he should seem to deal as a party. These slanders, and many sharp speeches and handlings elsewhere, have been the sum of what has happened to himself. Is determined by God's grace to serve, as long as he is able, as [if] no such thing had happened.—Gorhambury, 4 Sept. 1573.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

154. Pietro Bizari to [Lord Burghley].

1573, Sept. 8.—They write from Italy that the Spanish fleet was in readiness and designed for Africa, more particularly as the King of Tunis was reported to have taken the field with a great number of Moorish foot and horse, and anxiously awaited the fleet for aid and

provisions. Letters from Spain report that his Catholic Majesty was almost quite recovered; that Ruy Gomez was dead, and would be succeeded by the Duke of Alva or the Grand Commendator. From Lyons we are informed that the King of Poland was expected there the 10th of this month; that he would go by Venice to Ragusa on his way to his dominions, and that he would have the command of the Turkish fleet. At Ziuccavo, in Saxony, there has been a remarkable shooting match for considerable prizes. But you are able to enter into the meaning of this. They look one way and shoot the other. In short, the game consists of two sorts of bows and two sorts of arrows. Among those present were the Landgrave of Hesse, Brandenburg, and other important princes. One Effner of Nuremburg gained the prize. On the 12th ultimo there was a violent storm and flood which has done great damage. From Vienna we learn that the Muscovite has made a truce with the Lithuanians, and that in a battle with the Tartars there fell 60,000 Tartars and 30,000 Muscovites. War has broken out again between the Kings of Sweden and Denmark on account of some ships sent into a port by the King of Denmark; on one side and the other 7,000 were killed. The King of Denmark has taken M. Lausac prisoner, on his way to Poland, sent by the French King, and has hanged some pirates who conducted him thither. It is also stated that another son of the King of Spain was recently born. Desires to be remembered to the Earl of Bedford. — Augsburg, 8 September 1573.

[*Postscript.*]—The Archduke Ferdinand has gone to stand as godfather to the son of the Archduke Charles.

*Italian.* 2 *pp.*

Modern translation of a portion of the preceding.

1½ *pp.*

155. The Archbishop of Canterbury to Lord Burghley.

1573, Sept. 11.—"I return to your Lordship your mad book again; it is so outrageously penned, that malice made him blind: I judge it not worthy an answer: some things were better put up in silence, than much stirred in. Your conscience shall be your testimony to Almighty God. It is no new matter for such as take pains for the good government of the commonwealth to be railed on. In my opinion they be very comfortable words, which be uttered by our Saviour Christ, who once shall be our Judge, *Beati estis cum probra jecerint in vos homines, et dixerint omne malum adversum vos, mentientes, et propter me: Gaudete et exultate, &c. sic enim persequuti sunt prophetas qui fuerunt ante vos.* In these and like words I (for myself) repose my heart's quietness, beseeching Almighty God with his Holy Spirit to comfort your mind in the blasts of these devilish scorpions. *Conscia mens recti famæ mendacia ridet,* &c.—From my house at Canterbury this xj of September 1573. Your Lordship's assured in Christ, Matth. Cant."

*Holograph.* ½ *p.* [Murdin, p. 259. *In extenso.*]

156. John Hart.

1573, Oct. 1.—Petition of John Hart, mariner of Dover, to the Queen, for lease in reversion of tenement he occupied. His services and losses when the Earl of Worcester went over ambassador.—*Undated.*

[*Note by Thomas Wilson that the Queen grants the petition.*—1 *Oct.* 1573.]

½ *p. Enclosure:*

*Thomas Faull* [*? receiver for Dover*] *to T. Wilson.*

*Gives particulars of the tenure. Petitioner likely to have no great bargain by the grant of a lease.—Milgat, 25th Sept.* 1573.

1 *p.*

157. Matthew Hutton, Dean of York, to Lord Burghley,

1573, Oct. 6.—Is required to shew his opinion concerning the policy of the Church. Remembers, that in Cambridge, about nine years ago, when the question began to trouble divers good wits, he wished it had never been moved, or else that with wisdom and policy it might have been quickly appeased. But the envious seedsman of tares, while we slept in security, hath so prevailed, that now it is almost too late to seek for remedy. At the beginning it was but a cap, a surplice, and a tippet; now, it is grown to bishops, archbishops and cathedral churches, to the overthrow of established order, and to the Queen's authority in causes ecclesiastical. These reformers would take the supreme authority in ecclesiastical matters from the prince, and give it unto themselves, with the grave seigniory in every parish. They would have every cause debated in the congregation. If they cannot end it, by the ministers and seigniories of adjoining parishes; if they cannot determine it, by a national council; if it cannot be ended there, then to be referred to a general council of all the churches reformed. These men would not only have an equality of all ministers, but also would deprive the Queen of her authority, and give it to the people; that every parish should choose their own minister; which, if put in practice, divers parishes would have none but a papist, others would have the best companion at tables, not the best preacher in the pulpit. Thinks that Calvin was a worthy and learned man, and hath profited the church as much as ever did any since the apostles' time; but he thought not so well of a kingdom as of a popular state, and so he liked best that ecclesiastical polity which agreeth better to a popular state than to a kingdom. If there be things to be amended in the Church of England, let the grave fathers of the Church gather themselves together in the name of Christ; let them consult without affection; let them talk with the authors of the admonition and platform; let them answer them and reform by public authority any defects found in the laws; "only let us not through bitter and uncharitable contention hinder the course of the Gospel, give occasion to the enemy to rejoice, and gratify them that gape for the spoil of the clergy." Advises Burghley to have an eye to the Universities, that young wits there be not inured to contentious factions; for he has noted that these, when they have been called to serve in the commonwealth, have been greater stirrers and dealers than hath been convenient.—York, 6 October 1573.

*Endorsed:*—"The Dean of York to my Lord; his opinion touching the late differences in the Church."

10 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 261–266. *In extenso.*]

158. The Customer and Comptroller of Lynne to Lord Burghley.

1573, Oct. 11.—Received on the 10th inst. his letters by Anthony Conway. According to command they have sent a certificate subscribed by the Mayor of Lynne of the grain and victuals shipped from that port since the first of August last. This grain they have suffered to pass by particular warrants, remaining in the Lynne custom house,

directed to them from Sir Christopher Haydon and Sir William Buttes. As regards the unlawful carrying of grain and victuals they suppose some grain has been disorderly carried over the seas, for they have not as yet received certificates for divers obligations forfeited, which, at their coming at the end of the month, are to be delivered into the Exchequer or otherwise as commanded.—Lynne, 11 Oct. 1573.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

The certificate referred to.

3 *pp.*

159. The Officers of the Port of Yarmouth to Lord Burghley.

1573, Oct. 14.—Have received his letters of the 7th inst., by which they are charged to certify what quantity of grain or other victuals have been laden from this port and its members, from the beginning of August last. And whereas by the same letters the exportation of all kinds of victuals is restrained, they have made stay of herrings (although by statute they may freely be transported), thinking such was his intention, for that the prices be more than usual, viz., herrings, white, of the best, 30*s.* a barrel, the next sort 26*s.* 8*d.* the barrel, and red herrings 10*s.* the cade the best; and they not many, the year having been very troublesome for men to fish. The men of this town are content to abide by the order, but others at Dunwich, Southwold, Walberswick, and Aldborough have refused to enter their herrings at the Custom-house. Notify that one Gregory Hellwise laded in Woodbridge Creek without any Custom house entry, 30 barrels of beer, one barrel of butter, and 20 cloths into a "craier" named the "Swallow" of Harwich, and refused to allow Nicolas Burwell, the Deputy Customer, to enter the ship, when charged to show by what order he passed.—Yarmouth, 14 October 1573.

*Signed*:—William Smythe, collector, Edmund Lyster, comptroller, Robert Bishop, searcher.

1 *p.*

160. The Queen's Debts at Antwerp.

1573, Oct. 27, 28.—Notes by Dr. David Lewes and Sir Thomas Gresham on the state of the Queen's debts at Antwerp, owing chiefly to the Spinolas and to Acerbo Velutelli.—Dated 27, 28 Oct. 1573.

3¼ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 266, 267. *In extenso.*]

161. Vallentin de Pardien, Seigneur de la Motte, to Captain Vinbon.

1573, Nov. 5.—Is very glad Capt. Vinbon has confided to him a certain matter, concerning which, to lose no time, he has written to M. Dotay, Lieutenant at Gravelines. Does not doubt but that the Captain will succeed in his proposal.—Utrecht, 5 Nov. 1573.

*Copy.* 1 *p.*

162. The Duke of Alencon to the Queen.

[1573 ?], Nov. 9.—His first despatch after parting from the King, his brother, was to send one of his valets de chambre to her Majesty as the one princess in the world from whom he expects the most friendship, favour, and support, and to whom he most desires to render service.

Has heard from the bearer of the remembrance in which it has pleased her Majesty to hold him, which has given him the greatest possible pleasure, and for which he can never sufficiently thank her. Having heard no news as to the safe arrival of his said valet de chambre has resolved to send to her Majesty very shortly a well informed gentleman who will instruct her as to all that has taken place in the conferences of the last few days, and as to their present condition.

Is marvellously pleased with the token and sign she has sent him, by means of which they will be able henceforth to communicate with greater freedom.—Chatelherault, 9 November.

*French.* 1 *p.*

### 163. Walter ap Howell.

1573, Nov. 16.—Petition of Walter ap Howell to the Queen, for an extension of his lease of the lordships and manors of Lleswery and Llewennocke, Monmouth, granted to him by Edward VI. His service to the Queen's father, brother and sister.

[*Note by Thomas Wilson that the Queen grants the petition.*—16 *November* 1573.]

½ *p.*

### 164. Edmund Clerke.

1573, Nov. 16.—Petition of Edmund Clerke, one of the clerks of the Privy Seal, to the Queen, for lease in reversion of the parsonage of Micheldever and East Stratton, Hants, where he has dwelt above 36 years, in consideration of his services to the Queen's father, brother and sister.—*Undated.*

[*Note by Thomas Wilson that the Queen grants the petition.*—16 *Novr.* 1573.]

¼ *p.*

### 165. The Bishop of Ross to the Queen.

1573, Nov. 17.—Has understood the Queen's good pleasure, declared by her Council, this 16th inst., that she had refused to agree to their desires in Scotland, who made suit for his surrender into their hands; and that of her royal favour she would license his departure into France, provided she had assurance of his honest and quiet behaviour in time to come. Assures her Majesty that he is wearied with the handling of public and princes' affairs, and is willing to live as a private man, and behave himself quietly, without meddling in affairs of State. Humbly beseeches her Majesty to put an end to this his simple suit of delivery.—"At my Lord Winchester's House in Southwark, the 17th of November, 1573."

*Signed.*

1¼ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 65, 66. *In extenso.*]

### 166. Irish Affairs.

1573, Nov. 17.—Memorandum, in Lord Burghley's hand, chiefly on Irish affairs.

One uniform order of Common Prayer and of administration of rites and ceremonies, to be observed in the Church of England.

The estate of Ireland to be better considered. The rebellion of the O'Mores and O'Connors to be suppressed by the Earls of Ormond and Kildare. An accord to be made between the Earl of Ormond and Sir

Barnaby Fitzpatrick. Cosbie to be sent over into England. Owen McHugh to have a portion of land granted him in Leix. The President of Munster to return, to settle the Earl of Desmond in the country. Reform for the province. A better accord to be made between the Lord Deputy and the Treasurer there, or else one of them to be called away. The Auditor to return over with speed, or else to send a declaration in writing of the sums due there by her Majesty. The Earl of Essex to send over a declaration of his charges. All towns in the realm where strangers do inhabit to have regard that there be no increase of the numbers of such, whereby victuals may grow scant and dear.

2 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 267, 268. *In extenso.*]

### 167. Sir Thomas Gresham to Lord Burghley.

1573, Nov. 23.—Has paid to Acerbo Velutelli 1,791*l.* 17*s.* in full payment of one of the Queen's bonds for 3,259*l.* 9*s.* Also to Benedict Spinola 2,000*l.* in part payment of one of the Queen's bonds for 3,169*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*: thinks it advisable to clear the remaining 1,169*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and urges Burghley that it may be paid.—London, 23 Nov. 1573.

¾ *p.* [Murdin, pp. 268, 269. *In extenso.*]

### 168. Edward Dering to the Privy Council.

1573, Nov. 26.—In matters of accusation not only words, but also the manner of speaking, must be witness of the truth. Examples of early rulers condemning excellent men on false accusations. Will write the truth of what he knows he has spoken. Against godfathers and godmothers, saving only the name, he said nothing. Remarked against their not keeping the promises they made in the church of God. Utterly denies that he blamed the statute for provision for the poor; also, that he said he could provide for them in two ways, by committing them to the rich to be kept, or out of the extravagance of many. To verify what he states, he has brought the hands of those that were present. Evidence of some of them. Does not believe in a "community of things," which he considers but "a common confusion." Argues against the doctrine. Wishes a great many preachers in London, who are unlearned and rash of speech, were admonished by the bishops of their doings; for, while they flatter to get living, they make the pulpit to be contemned. "I hard of late one in the wide churche of Polls [St. Paul's] preache mutche for authoritie of bishops, and what a thinge it weare to have them honourable; and sayde thus, 'I would five or six of the cownsell weare Aarons; I would the Lord Keeper weare a bishop (not that I think justice ill ministered, but I would have the cleargie in honor); I would a bishop were Master of the Rolls; I would all the vj. clarkes of Chauncerie weare priestes; this would make the order in estimation. In times past a good justice of peace durst not offende a parishe or hedge priest; now everie brave man in Kent Streete will controll bishops.'" These words do not edify the conscience of man. Did not put off his cap, and prophecy that Matthew Parker would be the last Archbishop of Canterbury. Seeing his private speeches have been so long narrowly searched, it had been easily known if his open preaching had been more faulty.—1573, Nov. 26.

4 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 269–272. *In extenso.*]

### 169. Mr. Dering's Defence.

[1573, Nov. 26.]—Testimony signed by witnesses in favour of Mr. Dering:—

1. There was no speech by Mr. Dering against the Book of Service or against godfathers and godmothers, but to the allowance of them; and he said, the charge given them, except it was better looked unto, was not well.

2. There was no misliking of the Act of Parliament for the poor, nor any declaration of a better way, neither did any man shew himself offended.

3. The communication of the provision for the poor was in effect as follows:—

By occasion of talk of great multitude of poor, one said, it was pity they were no better provided for, whereunto Mr. Dering said, there were good laws already if they were well executed, and that he durst undertake, if he had authority, to provide for thirty parishes. To which Mr. Chaderton said, "I would you were able to provide for one"; and Mr. Toye named St. Sepulchre's, Mr. Audley named St. Giles', in which parishes it was said the rich were not able to sustain the poor. Then said Mr. Dering, there were other parishes in London that had fewer, and Mr. Hudson said, that in their parish there were not above three or four. Then said Mr. Chaderton, "Whom would you account poor?" He answered, "Not such as were able to have plate at their table." "Why, Mr. Dering, I trust you do not think it unlawful to have plate?" "No truly," said Mr. Dering, "for of late I had plate myself, I thank God, and good friends, till I sold it to buy me a house, which I now have sold again and lost but two shillings." And more he said,—if Mr. Hudson kept account of all that he gave to the poor at his door and abroad, he were better to keep two poor all the year long.

4. Mr. Dering, amongst other communications, asked Mr. Blogge why he did not serve his cure himself, who answered, that he had such business about a book that he had to write or gather for my Lord of Canterbury, that he could not attend it. Mr. Dering, smiling, said these words in effect, "You may do well to be somewhat long of this man's life, for I think after this man there will be no more Archbishops of Canterbury." He certainly did not put off his cap, or lift up his eyes, or say; "Masters, hearken, I will prophecy, after Matthew Parker I trust there shall be no more Archbishops of Canterbury."—*Undated.*

2½ *pp.*

### 170. Lord Edward Seymour to Lord Burghley.

1573, Dec. 7.—Would have answered Burghley's letter of Nov. 2 earlier, but was "intercepted" by the request of Sir Arthur Champernowne, who had earnestly solicited the company of the writer's son to the Court. Expresses his consent to the match between his son and Sir Arthur's daughter. Next to the Queen's "earnest desire," he rejoices chiefly in the friendly advice and counsel of Burghley, whose unfeigned goodwill he feels assured of. Solicits his favour for the furtherance of his son's interest, "weighing the want of ability in Sir Arthur to answer mine expectation."—Bury Castle, 7 Dec.

*Endorsed:*—"7 Dec. 1573. Lord Edw. Seymour to my Lord—Sir Arthur Champernown."

¾ *p.*

### 171. John Thomas.

1573, Dec. 24.—Petition of John Thomas, yeoman of the chamber and of the long bows, to the Queen. For a lease in reversion of the park of Lanteglose, Cornwall, long since disparked.—*Undated.*

[*Note by Thomas Wilson, that the Queen grants the petition.*—24 *Dec.* 1573.]

½ *p.*

### 172. The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Queen.

1573, Dec. 29.—Conceives, by some words her highness uttered of late to his son Gilbert, an alteration to his discomfort. Although without spot of the least undutiful respect to her, he yet fears some scruple or doubt wrought in her majesty's judgment of him by the cunning practices of the Scots Queen and her friends, in discredit of his service at Sheffield. It somewhat recomforts him that her highness neither effectually charges him, nor in anything distrusts him. His perplexity of mind. Knows not the charges against him. His hostility to the Scots' Queen. Has kept her securely in custody, notwithstanding all practices in her behalf. Is still the same man. Assures himself none has a more revengeful mind than she. His loyalty to her majesty.—Sheffield Castle, 29 Dec. 1573.

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"29 Dec. 1573. Erle Shrewsbury to the Queen. Gilbert Talbot."

*Copy.* 2 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 272, 273. *In extenso.*]

### 173. Admiralty Proceedings.

1573, Dec.—1. List of depredations committed by subjects of the King of France on subjects of the Queen of England from 1562, with the vessels' names, for which no restitution has been made.

2. List of restitutions ordered by the Court of Admiralty.

3. List of suits pending in that Court.

*Endorsed:*—"Traduict d'anglais pour M. Pinart."

*Copy. Very much damaged.* 12 *pp.*

### 174. ——— to ———.

1573.—"I beseech you be a mean to my Lord your father. 1. That I may have a speedy dispatch. For that by a letter from Mr. Bowes of the 8th of this present, and others to me, I find my return attended, and matters of great weight depending thereon, which by delay may be endangered. 2. That seeing the state of the country and the Earl crave a speedy trial of their fortunes and faith, that her Majesty may be moved rather to direct the form of her intended favour to a means to enable a speedy than continual kind of practice, which in [the] end would be more chargeable to her highness, and breed perhaps security and negligence in them. 3. That I may be more particularly instructed myself what were most fit, or least displeasing to her highness to be done by him; whose amity to embrace; whom to be reconciled unto; and whom to suppress. Which things, being to me once known, I hope to effect without any discovery of the ground of my persuasion thereto, if so it seem requisite. 4. That his honour will vouchsafe (in regard of my disability for the charge and service my heart would frankly afford) to be a means for a competent relief of my necessary charges,

till I may deserve some further regard of my service, which with my diligence and travail during life shall be endeavoured to her highness' behoof, God willing."

*Endorsed :*—"1573." 1 *p.*

175. W. Dodington to Francis Walsingham.

1573.—"Good brother, I find great light, touching mint matters, in your book. Some want I have for lack of a dictionary, which I pray you lend me for a while. There is in this many things referred to the ancient orders of their mint, whereof there is no mention made in the book. If you could by any means help us to understand what they were, you should do us a great pleasure, and the whole commonwealth withal. Almost we have no record, and indeed none at all to the purpose of those matters of monies. And albeit we have the same officers that they have for the most part, and that our orders seem wholly to be derived from them, yet are all things so out of frame by the embasing of the monies, and so are we blind in all things, as no man knoweth what belongeth to his office, neither what way is to be taken in governing of so great a charge. I pray you, therefore, give us your help, and direct us to come to so needful information. From Phullam [Fulham] this Wednesday 1573."

[*Postscript.*]—"I thank you for your news, and pray you to impart to us such other as you have."

*Endorsed :*—"1573. From my brother Dodington."

¾ *p.*

176. The Bishop of Salisbury to Lord Burghley.

1573.—"In most hartye wise I wisshe yow and yowres a prosperous new yeare and manye and good healthe and longe. Here I have sent yowr Lordshippe the fee of a patent of twenty poundes by yeare. Whether the patent shall be of y^e^ highe stewardshippe or of what other office I knowe not as yet, untill I have communed thereof with Rylye & Chambers. And as I maye, I will encrease the saied fee. As knowethe the lyving God, in whome right hartely I wisshe yow and yowres ever well to fayre. Yowrs, E. G." [Edmund Gheast.]

*Endorsed by Burghley :*—"1573, Bishop of Sarum. A promiss of a patent of xx*l.* fee with an office."

½ *p.*

177. Musters.

[1573.]—

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| *Begins :*—"The L. Liuet | - | - | 100 |
| Gen. of the horse | - | - | 100 |
| Lo. Grey - | - | - | 50 |
| * * | * | | * |
| *Ends :* — "Sir Ed. Herbert | - | - | 25 |
| Sir W^m^ St. Leger | - | - | 25 |
| Capt^n^ Coust - | - | - | 25 |

1,300 wherof 300 at 18^d^ p diem, 200 at 15^d^, and 800 at 12^d^."

1 *p.*

178. Proceedings against Sir John Brokett.

[1573.]—Copy of a declaration of the writer's purpose to proceed in his suit for tithes against Sir John Brokett delivered to Mr. D. Aubrey for the better satisfying Mr. Secretary Walsingham therein.

*Very much decayed.* 3 *pp.*

179. Siege of Edinburgh Castle.

[1573.]—Memorandum, in Burghley's hand, respecting the siege of Edinburgh Castle.

"Delay—The Scots' power shall withdraw. The Castle shall wax the stronger. The foreign aid shall come thither in time. The expence of one pound now will cost 5*l.* within a month or two.

"Therefore—A present attempt would be made."

½ *p.*

180. The King of Poland.

[1573 ?]—Conditions for the passage of the new King of Poland through Germany given at Frankfort by the commissioners of the Emperor and of the Electors.

*Addressed, in Italian, to Burghley.*

*Latin. Seal.* 1 *p.*

## A.D. 1574.

181. Edward Lord Windsor to Lord Burghley.

1573–4, Jan. 10.—Is heartily sorry for the unkindness which he hears Burghley has conceived of him. His esteem for his Lordship often manifested to the Queen and his own friends. In the book sent unto her Majesty, he calls God to witness he had more respect unto the discharging of a true meaning subject unto her highness, "then anni one sparkell of mallis or hatrid" to Burghley, to whom he has been greatly beholden, as also to the Lord Keeper. "For the matter in the corte of wards ber with me, my good lord, if somwhat I deall plainli & not colleriklye as I am generalli condemnide of; my lord I have temperrid my coller more with flem this littel time since mi departure last oughte [out] of Inglande then ever I did in my life. I find no horte in hit; God send me grace to doo soo stil. For I most confese unto the world, hit was one of the chiffest causis of mi stei [stay] for a time oughte of Ingland. I mene hit not, God I take to witnis, to yowe nor anni of iowers; but I rather ferd rather my whote [hot] nature could not have borne such open ingeris [injuries], and so to have mad mi case muche worse." Thought it great unkindness that he did not hear from Burghley before the office was found. Perhaps his lordship thought it unkindness that he did not speak to him before his departure, but he never means "to make anni scruopell of a thinge wher ther is no doughte" [doubt], and he always found that the Lord Keeper never served a subpœna on him, except by friendly letter or word, which he always honourably answered without delay. Burghley's courtesy, since the office was found, to Walter, the writer's brother, and also to the writer in a letter sent "to the Spawe" [Spa]. Thinks himself greatly bound to Burghley for his justice and courtesy since the hearing of the cause, for he craves no more at his hands than "faverable justis according to equiti," and Burghley shall never find him "ungratfull nor sliperi."—Venice, 10 Jan. 1574.

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"1573, 10 Januar. The Lord Wyndsor from Vennyce."

2 *pp.*

### 182. Ralph Lane to Lord Burghley.

1573–4, Jan. 17.—The matter he opened unto his lordship the previous night was, he understands since, broken with Guerras two days before "R. B." was sent for. Hears that he entertains it, but has no opinion at all in the matter. Their lordships having offered "R. B." the place of lieutenant to them both, with great promises, he has very honestly and wisely disabled himself in two reasonable respects: one, because he said his late service on the contrary part would but make their lordships meanings suspected to the D., and so be rather a hindrance than otherwise to their purpose. The other, which touched himself, was that the whole companies lately retired have reposed their trust in him for the recovery of their pay by law, amounting, besides all deductions, to 6,000*l.* sterling. This were utterly lost, if he entered as yet into any doings against them. His excuse being accepted, they suddenly resolved upon another agent for them, viz., Rowland York. Lane himself, being propounded, was refused, and termed too hot in spirit for this voyage. The conclusion was, that without delay, Guerras must have a fresh charge immediately upon his return from the Court; land to be pawned; 6,000*l.* forthwith to be taken up; 1,200 men and six ships to be armed with all speed, and rather than delay of Guerras for lack of commission (wherewith he has once answered them) should make loss of time, my lord E. was of opinion that 3,000*l.* borrowed of Guerras upon the said pawn might serve the turn. With this resolution the Council broke up. And now one councillor more (Burghley) than was looked for, or than Lane thinks will be desired, having entered the conference, he hopes their lordships will be employed about some more convenient services for their own prince elsewhere, and as much to their own satisfaction, and of less danger every way. If Burghley sends for Guerras immediately upon his return, "for fear of some May-games to be carried over by this messenger that lately is come," and put him out of all doubt that nothing can escape his [Burghley's] intelligence, touching any the said lord's dealings, since Burghley's interest in him is such as it is, it will cut off not only this, but any other advantages that foreign factions may seek to take of his young unstaid mind. Thinks the acquainting Guerras too much with foreign intelligence (though no harm be meant or done on his part) may yet turn him in time to much hurt; "and a western Spanish storm may, with some unhappy mate at helm, steer his noble bark so much to the northward that unawares he may wreck, as some of his noblest kind hath done, the more pity of their fault." To be plain, if her majesty take not some order to employ Guerras well in some way, he is like enough at one time or other to employ himself abroad, without his best friends' advices. And, therefore, to draw him from this humour lately crept into him, if Burghley thinks of some employment of him in her Majesty's service, were it but to accompany the Lord Deputy into Ireland, and there to bestow this summer, this motion only, with such hope of further employment hereafter in greater matters as Burghley may add thereto, will peradventure be sufficient of itself to quench this vapour newly kindled, and especially when he shall understand that Burghley is not ignorant of this present match. Lane's dutiful affection to Burghley, whom he knows the case of Guerras doth touch, has made him bewray his folly in advising his lordship, but he knows Burghley will not contemn his good meaning, although peradventure the substance of his opinion deserves no better.

Touching his own unrelieved necessity, beseeches Burghley's interest in his suit (of which he wrote to him at the beginning of his lordship's

sickness) concerning the protection of Portugal's traffic. After he had made Burghley privy to the same he instantly, both by himself and by his cousin Hatton, moved her majesty, who has made him her absolute grant, if the lords of the Council shall not find it inconvenient. The matter already debated at the Board, and their lordships finding only good therein for the common traffic, and profit to her Majesty's Custom, have appointed Mr. Secretary Walsingham to obtain Burghley's opinion also therein, and then to recommend it to her Majesty. Beseeches Burghley's consent and favour. When he has gained that for which he is a suitor, although it be nothing so good as he was first informed, yet, as he promised, Burghley shall wholly dispose of it at his pleasure.—17 Jan. 1573.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"17 June 1573. Raff Lane. Er. Oxf. L. Edw̄d Sem. Guerrass."

*Seal.* 2 *pp.*

183. Shipment of Merchandize and Victuals.

1573–4 [January].—The certificate of wares, merchandize, and commodities of the realm laden and discharged at Yarmouth, from port to port, from the last day of September 1573 to the last day of November next ensuing. The goods outwards include:—nails, vinegar, dross of spicery, aqua vitæ, herrings, cotton-wool, "frise" gowns and mantles, "gonne linte," broad ash-colour, and women's hose. The goods inwards consist of:—soaps, flannel, Scottish cloth, coals, "Lisburne" salt, cabbages, bay salt, iron, hops, holland, cod-fish, onions, &c.

*Endorsed*:—Jan. 1573.

19 *pp.*

184. Thomas Marbury.

1573–4, Feb. 1.—Petition of Thomas Marbury and Elizabeth his wife, for a re-grant of certain lands and tenements in the Manors of Warden and Southill, co. Beds, together with certain tenements and a warren of conies of the yearly rent of £9 10*s.* 4*d.* In consideration whereof, the said Elizabeth is willing to resign the £20 pension granted to her at the beginning of the reign, as also the £60 of arrearages of the same due at Christmas 1573.

[*An endorsement, signed by Thomas Seckford, states, that at Hampton Court,* 1 *February* 1573, *the Queen was pleased to grant the above petition.* 1 *p.*]

*Annexed*:—

*A rental of certain lands, &c., in Warden and Southill of the yearly value of* £9 10*s.* 4*d., with the names of the tenants.*
1 *p.*

185. The Earl of Leicester to the French Ambassador.

1573–4, Feb. 1.—Shortly after his return to the Court (when he had informed her Majesty of what passed at the conference held in the house of the Lord High Treasurer) he sought, according to the request of his Excellency, with many reasons, to induce her Majesty to consent that the coming of the Duke [d'Alençon] should be a public one; but in no way could he gain that point. Her Majesty protests that, if it was not more to satisfy the King [of France] and the Queen-Mother, than for any hope she has of some good effect arising from the interview (as her Majesty can draw no hope or comfort, unmixed with doubts from none

of those who have seen him, that they will satisfy one another), she would not consent to his coming in any manner, public or private. Because she fears (notwithstanding the protestations made to the contrary both by the King and Queen) that, if this interview has not the effect which they hope for, then, in place of the present friendship and excellent relations between the two crowns, there will ensue dislike and discontent. The fear of this makes her Majesty very perplexed and irresolute with regard to approving of his coming, as a princess who highly values the good relations subsisting between her and the French King. Finally, her Majesty commanded him to tell his Excellency that, if he (notwithstanding the small hope she had of any good effect from this interview) thinks the Duke will come in any private way, then she desires that he, in whose company he shall come, may be some one of less rank than the Duke de Montmorency, or such like, and not be accompanied by so large a retinue, to avoid suspicion at his coming: in order that, if the desired satisfaction with one another did not result, the greater the skill and the less the noise with which the affair is managed, the less will their honour be touched.—Hampton Court, 1 Feb. 1573.

[*Postscript.*]—As to the safe-conduct, her Majesty is of opinion that, before she is assured that the Duke (because of the alleged difficulties) is resolved to come in the aforesaid manner, it will be inopportune to grant it to him. But as soon as her Majesty knows that he resolves to come, his Excellency may assure him that he shall not lack the safe-conduct.

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"p° Febr. 1573. Earl of Leicester to the French Ambassador, for answer to the request that he made at my house."

*Copy.* 2 *pp.*

186. Sir Thomas Scott to Lord Burghley.

1573–4, Feb. 10.—The daily rise in the price of corn and all manner of victuals. The Council had foreseen and provided well, but their plans had failed in execution in some principal points, by the transporting of beer, and, under colour thereof, other victuals from Sandwich, Dover, and other ports, to places beyond the seas: also, by suffering corn buyers in as great numbers almost as at any time, who not only drew corn in great quantities to places of vent and transportation, but also forestalled the markets of such corn as otherwise would have served them. Upon the bruit of a letter from the Council to the Commissioners, requiring 4,000 quarters of wheat, and so much of other grain as might be spared, for the use of London, the prices of wheat were suddenly raised from 12 and 13 groats to 15 and 16, and some markets were left almost destitute of corn. Necessity for remedial measures. If, as in some parts spoken of, such as have corn brought by turns a certain quantity every market day, the markets might conveniently be served till Whitsuntide or Midsummer, when the poor people, by the warmth of the year, the fruits of the earth, and the increase of cattle, might be sustained. The transporting of beer and other victuals beyond the seas should be stopped.—Scots-hall, 10 Feb. *Endorsed,* 10 Feb. 1573.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

187. Recognizance of Benedict Spinola and Sir Thos. Gresham.

1573–4, March 4.—The sum of 1,943*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* being due from the Queen to Spinola for certain merchants of Jana, if he shall before May 4 next ensuing deliver to the Lord High Treasurer or his assign,

sufficient proof to whom it belongs, this recognizance, by which Spinola and Gresham stands bound to the Queen in 2,000*l.*, is to be void.—4 March, 16. Eliz.

*Copy.* ¾ *p.*

188. The Privy Council to the Lord Admiral.

1573–4, March 5.—Ordering the stay of all ships of Flushing and Zeeland, and the seizure of their crews and cargoes, in consequence of wrongs inflicted on English merchants and others. Westminster, 5 March, 1573.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 274. *In extenso.*]

189. The Archbishop of Canterbury to Lord Burghley.

1573–4, March 8.—"Where you require my present answer to your writing, your honour shall understand that your messenger coming to me when I was at supper on Tuesday at night told me that your Lordship would be at my house by 9 of the clock the next day with [the] Master of the Rolls for my lord Hereford['s] matter. I remembered then nothing of the Earl, but of the b., thinking that you desired some spare room in my house to sit in commission with others. The next morning came Say, the registrar, to me, and told me that Dr. Lewes had sent for him to bring the sentence and books of the Earl's cause. Then I thought her Majesty had appointed to examine the cause with the appeal, the rather for that I did hear then that the Master of the Rolls should say that he wished always any subject to have the benefit of appeal. By chance that morning meeting with the Earl, I asked him what he had done in that matter to any such meeting of ours, &c. He told me that he knew nothing of any meeting, but said that [he] had spoken to her Majesty in the behalf of his tenants, who made exclamation for payments of such fines as were set on his head, whereof he said most was remitted concerning the order of the Star Chamber (where I was not, as he himself noted), praying me that if I spake with her highness, to move her to some pity for his tenants' payments, &c. I heard him, but said little. After dinner her highness called me to her to signify her inclination she had to that sentence; perceiving thereby that her highness meant not any dissolution of that sentence, or doubt of the appeal. In which communication with her Majesty, I answered that I had no present remembrance of that matter, saving that I sent to your Lordship certain writings of that matter, which you desired privately, and no other thing I said to her; but afterwards I spake to yourself, secretly I think in the Star Chamber, and prayed you not to reveal them, as I did not to anybody; although the Earl hath been diverse times about me to have the copy of that sentence, which as yet he could never get, but I never agreed to him. After that, in the afternoon of that day, he requested me to know what her highness said. I made answer, 'Nothing of that matter.' What her highness said to Dr. Lewes or Dr. Yale I could not tell, for I was willed to depart the chamber. After that, when he knew that I was again with her Majesty, he then asked me whether her highness said anything to me. I answered no, of that matter, and now this other day, on Friday, coming from the court, he was again with me, to know more of the matter. But I answered him still, I know no more than I did at the first; that is, by any allegations or proofs brought in by either, of himself or of the Lady Katherine. We could not give any other sentence, than that we could see nothing for solemnation (*sic*) or for any

marriage. And as for the appeal, what it was, I could not tell, but I thought that either your Lordship, or Mr. Lewes, or Mr. Yale, could say more to him. As for your request this last year, since her highness was at Canterbury, was but to have the sight of such writings in that cause, which I sent your honour, and remembered no more of that matter, but unto her highness I said no more. Marry, I was now (till I was confirmed by her highness) in some doubt whether some body had obtained that the cause and sentence should be new ruffled up and reversed again: and this [is] all that I can now remember. Beseeching Almighty God to send you his favour. From my house, this 8 of March. Your honor's in Christ, MATTH. CANTUAR."

*Endorsed:*—8 March 1573.

*Holograph. Seal.* 1 *p.*

190. The ARCHBISHOP of CANTERBURY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1573-4, March 9.—"I have ransacked among my records, &c., and I find these only words, written by your honor in letters: 'I pray your Grace send me a note who were the commissioners for the case of the Earl of Hereford, and how many of them did assent to the sentence. I would have a copy of the sentence.' Nothing did your Lordship write to me further, and never spake to me for such writings in the Queen's Majesty's name, nor I never said so to any person. I am sure, whatsoever be construed or insinuated by any person, I use not I trow to lie so openly and so dangerously, and I keep my things of secrecy as close as I can. I, only on that day, when her Majesty was at my house before your coming, was in some doubt what it should mean, that we should be called to examine that cause again, and asked of Dr. Yale, in my chapel alone, his counsel if such matter should be urged. I said that I would not deal in that cause again, except I had a plain warrant under the Great Seal from her highness to warrant me it. I think I said that if any alteration were meant, there must be some new commissioners, &c. He only answered me, that peradventure some nullity might be moved and found in the sentence; but, being both in doubt, we ceased. I thought within myself that some man might work to have the case opened again, with such reasons as the Earl hath more gotten (as he saith) since, for that he sent Beale over the seas, to have the judgment of learned men in that cause. In talk with him, I asked what were the precise words of his question to them, &c., and doubting what such ado might mean, I thought within myself, but uttered it to nobody living, that peradventure her Majesty would have the Earl's fair childer to be pronounced legitimate and heritable, &c., but yet I moved no such matter to any man. When once I heard her highness' resolution spoken to myself, I was fully answered in such cogitations. Furthermore, I find among my notes that on the 13 of October, 1573, at the Star Chamber, I delivered to your own hands, first, the sentence of the commissioners against the Earl and Lady Katherine, the copy thereof; item, a copy of the Queen's commission; item, a treatise made of the whole cause, which I desired to have again, because I sent you my original, which was written in good length, that time should be too short to cause it to be copied, and for that also I would use no man of my writers to smell any thing; and this is all. If I have answered the very point you desire, I am glad; if not, I am sorry; for I know no more substance of that matter. Thus God preserve your honor. From Lambeth, this 9 of March, in the morning, 1573. Your assured in Christ, MATTHUE CANTUAR.

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

### 191. Venice and the Turk.

1573–4, March 13.—"Articles of peace agreed on between the Great Turk and the State of Venice, the xiij$^{th}$ of March, 1573."

½ *p.* [Murdin, pp. 274, 275. *In extenso*, except one article, by which the Venetians surrender Sopoto and the artillery therein to the Turk.]

### 192. Rodolph Gualter to [Dr. Thomas Wilson].*

1573–4, March 16.—Received his letter of the 12th of June at the beginning of October, on his return from the Frankfort fair. Discusses at some length the question of church government, remarking, "Vehementer metuo ne sub Presbyterio Oligarchiæ affectatio lateat, quæ tandem in Monarchiam imò in apertam tyrannidem degeneret," and cites an instance which came under his notice. Has desired his son to visit or write to him.—Zurich, 16 March 1574.

*Endorsed in a later hand*:—"Rodolphus Gualtherus—Dr. Wilson."

*Latin.* 2½ *pp.*

[Murdin, pp. 276–278. *In extenso.*]

### 193. Works at the Isle of Guernsey.

1574, March 27.—Warrant for the delivery of 40 tons of oak from the New Forest to Thomas Leighton, Captain of the Isle of Guernsey, for works to be done at Castle Cornet in the said isle.—Greenwich, 27 March 1574.

*Signet and Sign manual.* 1 *p.*

### 194. Thomas Sampson to [Lord Burghley].

1574, April 4.—Shows some of his cogitations for the Church of England, now being *adfixus lecto in quo decumbo*. One of the greatest wounds and maims which this church hath, is that there are many congregations or parishes which have certain reading priests as ministers, but are utterly destitute of pastors, preachers, and such as are both able and diligent to instruct them. Through two evil licences *de non promovendo ad sacros ordines*, and *de non residendo*, some charges are committed to such as cannot teach; others have licence not to do the office of a resident pastor. Suggests a scheme for dealing with the inequality of the congregations, and the livings appointed to the pastors of them. In many places of England now, a great sort of the most painful and profitable ministers and labourers are molested and hindered by the severe exacting of the law which establisheth the Book of Common Prayer. The substance of that book is such and so good, that it deserveth well to be maintained by law. But there are certain *adjecta*, all against these diligent labourers. Your Lordship knoweth that the Holy Sacrament of Baptism may be well ministered without the superfluous sign of the cross; the Holy Communion ministered without the perilous gesture of kneeling; the writer calls it so, for that kneeling is not *populi gestus adorantis*, and kneeling was first brought in for adoring the bread and so continued. These holy sacraments may be well ministered *sine linea veste*, and marriage solemnized without the ring. These things may be; but by law, yet, it is not

---

* Or, perhaps, to Richard Cox, Bishop of Ely.

suffered to be. And therefore, some diligent pastors which without the law have brought it so to pass, are punished and displaced. Yet has he heard that once, one who is now a great prelate in this church, said in open sermon, that the law was not made to forbid one man to do better than the law prescribed, but that no man should do worse. In these matters, thinks the ordinary is a more meet judge than are the Justices of Assize. The church hath much more need of painful and diligent pastors and labourers, than it hath of these unprofitable ceremonies; yea, it may better spare all these than one of them.—London, 4 April, 1574.

4 *pp.*

### 195. Swegenham's Remonstrance.

1574, May 23.—The Commissioners of the Low Countries request the Queen of England to devise a remedy for the evil done by detention at Antwerp of two vessels trading with Flushing, and by arrest of their goods, and to prevent aid reaching the rebellious subjects of the King of Spain.

*Endorsed:* "23 May 1574. Traditum per Secretarium d'ni de Suevingham de duabus navibus Angl."

*Latin.* ½ *p.* [*A fragment of the negotiations for opening the intercourse between Spain and England, see Aug.* 21.]

### 196. Treaty.

[? 1574 May.]—Articles (48 in number) of a treaty of commerce between Queen Elizabeth and Philip, King of Spain.*

*Headed:* Prima pars articulorum per Serenissime Regine Anglie legatos 27 die Maii exhibitorum. At the 24th article appears the following marginal note:—Secunda pars articulorum per oratores Serenissime Regine Anglie exhibitorum 30 Maii.

*Copy. Latin.* 40 *pp.*

### 197. Sir A. Champernoun to Lord Burghley.

1574, June 15.—It was his hap in his return homewards to fall into the company of a gentleman who had been called to enter a league numbering half-a-dozen gentlemen "all of very good calling, who are determined in all matter of justice to join together, and amongst other things, the end of their confederacy is to aid the Queen of Scots with all their forces, if God should visit the Queen's Majesty; not that they mean any hurt to her person, whom they honour and love as dutiful subjects, but that they think after her death the right of the Kingdom to appertain unto the Queen of Scots." Will not write or utter their names unless it please Burghley so to will it. Sir Giles Poole has written that Lady Chandos is free from Sir John Perrott and wishes the writer to repair to her. So also does the young Lord Chandos. Dartington the 15th of June 1574.

*Endorsed by Burghley:* "15 June 1574. Sir Arthur Champernoun."

1 *p.*

### 198. John Undertre to W. S.

1574, June 19.—"Ser,—"Answering you as I have good cause I have wrytene to you dyvers tymes. As towchinge *the hyeste* that dealt with

* Query, Treaty of Bristol concluded 21 Aug. 1574.

us anye wordes that I have wrytene to you as neare as I cane have ben sayd bothe by theme and by others. Indeed theay have bene about *pryntinge thys halfe* yeare, but theas thinges have not bene longe in hand as you know, for as sone as I knew anye thinge you ded also. And yf you cane se nothynge agayneste *the hyeste* yt ys beter for theme, but that wheche I have sayd of theme, when tyme shall serve I cane brynge good *proufe*. And thys I have consydered withe myself that the *m* & others wheche be of great wealthe & some poore you thynke tyme to cote of the papeste & hys trayne, the wheche done, how cane you or anye other acuse theme & leaye thear owne wrytinge befor theme wheche be poore? You cane not onlye acuse theme but also the hyeste, of whome you have lytle proufe; the wheche well bred great conterversye betwene theme and you, and as far as I ame able to judge wold gete advantage of you. Therfor I pray bothe others and also you to waye your owne state & also myne. And for coting off of suche as you thynke not, I well not dysayre, for yf you pleas to pardon me extremete I ame in worse case thene anye of them, and agayne I ame not, consydering how all thynges be. I have also consydered that you have great cause to thynke evelye of me, consyderinge how oftene you have sent & gone at my requeste and bene deaceaved no way you have so great caus to thynke amyse of me. And I have had monye of you in my ned undysearved, but I truste so to ues myself towrdes you that yt shall be well bestoud. And I dysye to be rewarded at the lenthe as my dysartes be & no other ways. Yf you thynke amyse of me, for what caus or whye shold I go about to deaceave you? I ame not wearye of my lyfe, nayther was whene I begone to wryt to you. Have I had suche profete any ways that I shuld deall in suche maters without a caus? I have not. You know yt as well as I, and well agre bothe to the phaynes [*sic*] & gowd advysce in anye thynge that I can tell or learne for you save onlye to speake with you. Yeat I pray you waye of thys, and send me word howe you lyke anye thynge I have wrytene or lyke not, and what you wold have me do that ys reasone, and as sone as I cane I well answer your other leter mor at larg, yf cause & tyme searve me, and wold have wrytene now but I lake tyme. The Lord have you in hys kepinge!

Your humble S.,
JHON UNDERTRE."

*Endorsed by Burghley:* "19 June 1574. Undertre to W. S."
2 *pp.*

199. INFORMATION against UNDERTRE, CARTWRIGHT & others.

1574, June 19.—Begins "The first time after that aforesaid I was with him, & Mr. Lawrence which is now Mayor of Bedford with me, at Bugden at the B. of Lincoln's; & the next time at Ouborne, &c. Then I had a letter from the B. of Chester. The next after at Dunstable & then this matter begun &c."

*Two fragments in the same hand, one noted at foot* "19 Junii hora 9 nocte." *Endorsed by Burghley:*—"Undertre."
1½ *pp.*

200. PERSONS named in UNDERTRE'S LETTERS, and their abodes.

1574. June 20.—Cartwright and Brown at Newport, Isle of Wight; Stroud at Ninon's the clothworker's house by the Three Cranes; Crokar in St. Catharines; Wilcocks; Field; Penny over against Leaden Hall; Rypley in Fenchurch Street; Harley in the Middle Temple; Lowther

in the Inner Temple; Martyn, the goldsmith, at the Mint in Milk Street; Bodley, near the Three Cranes; Nynon, a clothworker between the Three Cranes and The Hythe; Laurence, Mayor of Bedford; Lynford in Bedford; Standon and Bonham in prison; Bradborn in Bermondsey Street, a hat maker; Swaldon, or Walden, by the Old Swan in Thames Street; Butlar with Ripley; Dyer in Bedford; Hurleston with Butler by Bedford at Thorley with one Harvy; Westerman, at St. Albans, sent Cartwright two letters; Wm. Clarke at St. Albans, delivered a horse to Undertre; Derby in letter 4; Burten gone into Ireland.

To be committed to the Archbishop of Canterbury, Mr. Sackford's, Dr. Wilson's, Dean of Westminster, Arch. Stuarts, Mr. Solicitor, Attorney-General, Norton.

To examine them: Mr. Sackford, Dr. Wilson, Dr. Lewis, Mr. Wolley, the Recorder of London, Mr. Solicitor and Norton.

*Endorsed:* Persons to be apprehended and committed.

*In Burghley's hand:* "20 June 1574. The names of persons in Undertre lettres."

1½ *pp.*

201. ——————— to ———————.

1574. June 20.—Sir,—This Hopton, as far as I know, is called *Luste* [Lusty] Hopton, a student of the Temple and of a good house, born not far from the other two students; and as for what was said after supper I wrote to you. Our supper was at St. Catherine's, at a friend's house, whose name is called *Fosete* (?) [Fawset]. We were six in company, the two *students*, *Littler*, *Langton*, and one *Lacy*, who is our printer, and I. You shall have word when I go, and I will use things as you have willed, and I am sure either the *tinker* or the B. of *Chester* will write or both, and in my next letter you shall know more certainty of *Hopton*. Except I hear better news I will write no more, for, it is said amongst us, that there is a warrant out for *me* and *Butler*, so that I stand "fayer" to write. I have not offended that I know, if I have, send me word wherein, and you shall not need to send for me, I will come. I know no cause, except it be that I will not speak with you. If it be, send me word, I will come, though it be worse both for you and me. And to tell you truth, I think little friendship in you, neither in others, considering the pains I take to bring this to pass; more than ever I did before. I pray you write me an answer, and send it by "GG"; bid him give it to my cousin to bring to me, for I live in sorrow until I know your mind. For it is enough to mar all I have done if I should give this over with good will or evilly, what could I or you do? My pretence is to take the Papist and his train first, for they began all. You never saw Butler's hand-writing, but now I perceive you will show extremity against me for my reward. And if you do, what remedy? I will never fly, considering for what cause I do this; and in my next, I will write more than ever I did think, if cause serve me.—*Undated.*

*Noted below:* "Received the 20th at 11."

*Endorsed by Burghley:* "20th June 1574."

Modern copy of the preceding. 1½ *pp.*

202. John Undertree to [? W. S.].

1574, June 21.—Wishes to know in what one thing he has been found contrary. Thanks him for his letter. If he has had any wrong

opinion of him, he asks pardon. Was persuaded by his very friends that wait was laid for him. Has heard more since he wrote than before. His chief meaning is to bring things to pass which he will write of hereafter, but yet he lives in doubt. Fears too many know of these matters. Prays to be told, if he has written anything amiss. Will not speak to him, nor any other, until he has "finished something."

*Endorsed by Burghley:* "21 June, 1574. Undertree." ¾ *p.*

203. John Undertre to [W. S.].

1574, June 23. "Sir,—The cause wherfore I sayd I wold wryt no more so ys that you shall thynke no ungentelnes in me for my laste leter. And I thanke you that you make GG. pryevie in thes maters, and he dothe no lytle rejoysce therein and hathe tolde me he well be secrete in the same and you shall have warnynge betymes, and those wheche be threatoned on ys in your hous, called *Pearsone* wheche ys termed to be asydersus (*sic*) Parsone. The other I dare sacelye name but to you, therfor kepe yt secrete, who ys the *Earle of Lester*, and theay beare hyme evelye well for thys caus, thynkeing that yt ys he wheche hathe stayd the *myneowes* jornye. Thys was spokone bye the *tynker* & the *studentes*. Tow more wer named wheche you shall know in my next leter, and not for the *myneowes* cause alone, but also more for other thynges. And I praye you send me monye, and GG. well tell you more, & also I well learne mor then hertofor.

You humble S.

Jhon Undertre.

[P.S.]—I pray you send me word in your next leter what you thynke beste to be done aboute the papeste and others, or ells by word of mouthe, and geve GG. great charge in thes maters for he trustes to fynd you hys frend and allso do I, when thes maters be ended. xxiij. of June none."

*Endorsed by Burghley:* "23 June 1574. Undertree."

1½ *pp.*

204. John Undertre to [W. S.].

1574, June 24. "Sir, — I praye you and also the *phayens* hold me escewsed, for I cane not come speake withe hyme, but sythe you be so earneste in the same I am contente at my retorne to speake withe hyme or anye othre, therfor I wold have thys done yf you thynke good, that you go to the *phaynes*, or send that he may se thys. I thynk good that hys honore send leters to some Justices at Newport & also to Southehamtone & Porchemothe, and the beste of all in my mynd ys that he send hys leter to the captayne of the ayland, who wold, I thynke, se all thynges well ordered; for I thynk yt very good that the papeste wer takone with other whome you shall thynke good. And I marvell moche whether the l. of Beuerlye have spokone anye thynge brod. Suerlye I thynke he hathe not, for yf he had I shold have hard of yt, but I shall know sartaynlye whan I come there. I pray you send GG. bake with all sped that may be, for I thynke to get thynges whech you moste dyser, & GG. well tell you what and wherfore. The Lord have yow in hys keping. xxiiij of June none. Your humble S., Jhon Undertre."

*Endorsed by Burghley:* "24 Junii 1574."

1 *p.*

205. Richard Wendesley to Burghley.

1574, June 25.—Received the two enclosed letters this day at Burghley House & went to Greenwich for Mr. Hatton. He was rid to London. Returned to his house but could by no means speak with him. Though he finds Burghley at dinner, yet considering the case is emboldened to write.

*Endorsed by Burghley:* "25 June 1574 Wensloo letter with Undertre's. Starr chamber."

½ *p.*

*Enclosed:—*

1. *John Undertre to* [*W. S.*].

*Ser,*

*Thys ys to let you understand that synce I wryt to you laste I have bene withe the students & others, & theay have thoughte good to set for the captayne before I go, & have conspayred to sleaye hym yf theay cane thys daye, for the wheche I praye you let the Captene see thys, and let GG go wthe you, yf so you thynke good, for he knowethe theme. I have not tyme to wryt at thys tyme, but GG will tell you what folowethe, & allso other thynges. And so the Lord have you in his kepinge.*

*Your humble S.*
*Jhon Undertre*
*hallffe howre after viij this xxv June.*'

*Endorsed by Burghley:* "25 June 1574 Undertre."

½ *p.*

2. [*John Undertre*] *to* [*W. S.*].

"*I pray you tell Mr Hatone that he cane not tell how manye enemyes he hathe. And I pray you ues thys mater as you thynke good, for I ame sent to Saynt Albones in haste with dyvers thynges by word of mouth, the whyche you shall know at my retorne, whan laysure servethe. And thys I comyt to you that the Phaynes take hed, & as for other I cannot wryt of now. And as for anye thynge elles GG well tell you & the Lord*

*at ix this xxv June.*"

*Superscribed at the head of this second enclosure* [*W. S.*] *to* [*Undertre*]*:—*"*I most hertly thanke you for this letter, and pray you to send Humfrey presently to me agayn, for I wyll take hym wyth me as you devyse. Farewell, hast.*"

1 *p.*

206. The Queen to Lord Burghley and Sir Walter Mildmay, Chancellor of the Exchequer.

1574, June 26.—Warrant, authorising them to prepare a lease for 41 years to Thomas Warcop, Esquire, on the nomination of Edward Scroope, Esquire, of lands worth 42*l.* a year, which were formerly Leonard Dacre's, and by him withheld from the Queen, but which by Scroope's travail and charges have been brought again into her Majesty's possession. Greenwich, 26 June 1574.

*Signed. Sealed. Endorsed:* "Warrant for Edward Scroope's sute."

1 *p.*

207. The Lords Burghley and Leicester to the Recorder of London (Sir W. Fleetwood).

1574, June 26.—The Queen willeth that he shall, very early in the morning, repair into Southwark, there apprehend one Bradborn, dwelling near the sign of the Red Leg, a hat maker, and search his house for printing-presses, letters, &c., belonging to printing. Also he is to take all books and writings that "belong to the maintenance of these precise innovators of rites in religion." He is to be kept a close prisoner till the Queen's further orders. Greenwich, 26 June 1574.

*Burghley's holograph.* ¾ *p.*

208. The Bishop of London to Lord Burghley.

1574, June 26.—His lordship's last speech has so troubled him that he could not have endured thus long if the testimony of a good conscience had not greatly relieved him. No man sustains more wrongs than himself, and he hoped that no devil had been so impudent as to have charged him with so great and manifest an untruth. Is too well acquainted with these calumnies, and God will still have him live under the cross; but it must needs out of measure grieve him that his faithful and painful travail should be thus requited, his upright dealings be thus brought into suspicion, and he with a prejudice be as it were condemned before being heard. Claims the like privilege with Paul, to be heard, the answer to be brought forth, and that he may be lawfully tried, and so will stand to justice and refuse all mercy. If he should openly preach, write, and publicly proceed against these innovators and disturbers of the state, and notwithstanding privily consent with them, maintain them, and aid them, truly no punishment were too hard for him; for he would think himself unworthy to live in any commonwealth. But being most untruly charged therewith, whilst he remains unpurged he remains blotted and defaced, his office is slandered, and the Gospel which he preaches is not listened to. Craves at his Lordship's hands, if ever he favoured him, if he be a friend to equity, to love the Gospel of God, to be a means to her Majesty that he may come to his trial and be indifferently heard.

Further favour he seeks not, this only he craves in friendship and justice, and this her Majesty in equity cannot deny him. Fulham, June 26, 1574.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 275. *In extenso.*]

209. Sir Wm. Fleetwood to Lords Burghley and Leicester.

1574, June 27.—Between one & two o'clock in the morning, went to Southwark, and in Barmsey Street found the sign of the Red Leg, not far from the Bridge House. Being there with the Bridge master, perused the Bedel's book of all that part of Southwark, and found no such man there abiding, neither master nor servant. Made secret inquiry of the householders names, their menservants and guests. Could not find any such name as Bradborn, nor any likely to be suspected of his conduct. Travailed in the search from two till five without letting any know the cause. Men thought it was Scotch spies. Has left orders with Battes, the bridgemaster. Bacon House, 27th June, 1574.

*Endorsed.*

1¼ *pp.*

### 210. Richard Wendesley to Lord Burghley.

1574, June 27.—Reports watching the gates where "GG." lieth till 3 in the morning, but the party came not. Harley is rid forth off the town. The most needful is left behind, viz., the tinker, of whom more may be known than of all the rest.

½ *p.*

### 211. The Merchants of the Stillyard.

1574, July 5.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the transportation of cloth by the Merchants of the Stillyard. Richmond, 5 July, 1574.

1 *p.*

### 212. Sir William Drury.

1574, July 10.—Account of Sir William Drury, Marshal of the town of Berwick, this 10 July 1574, for divers sums of money disbursed in her Majesty's service at Berwick and in the East Marches, as also in Scotland, for rewards, intelligences, &c. Total, 2,804*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.* *Endorsed by Cecil.*

¾ *p.*

### 213. Richard Nevill.

1574, July 13.—Petition of Richard Nevill to the Queen. The Queen was pleased to write letters for his preferment in marriage with the Lady Elizabeth Frechvell, widow: but he was answered that she was not minded to marry, finding herself very unfit thereto, through grossness of her body and daily increasing sickness, and returned without any hope of success in that behalf. Prays, in consideration of his 36 years' service, for a lease in reversion of the parsonage impropriate of Cudesden, Oxfordshire, which is already in his own possession for 14 years to come.

[*Note signed by Thomas Sekford, signifying the Queen's pleasure to grant the petition.—Windsor,* 13 *July,* 1574.]

½ *p.*

### 214. Richard Byngham to Lord Burghley.

1574, July 15.—Begs him to stop a ship by ordering the Admiralty to take bond of 2,000*l.* for her good behaviour. Don Bernardino de Mendoza and Guarras, with whom he conversed last night, assured him there should be no more lets or stays made upon the going forth of the Queen's fleet. Two other masters have proffered themselves with a hundred mariners each to serve the King, viz., James Ramson and John Young, Lord Leicester's man.—From Wesmest. this 15 July 1574.

*Endorsed by Burghley:* "Georg Bynghan."

½ *p.*

### 215. The Queen's Ships.

1574, July 15.—Warrant under the Privy Signet directing the removal of her Majesty's ships from the Medway to the Thames, to be there laid "as neere the bullwarkes besydes Gravesend as the place will serve."—Windsor, 15 July.

1 *p.*

216. Dr. Thos. Wilson to Lord Burghley.

1574, July 23.—Sends the letters which Walter Tigurensis wrote to the Bp. of Ely, and would certainly come himself if he were not prevented by ill-health, but from these letters his lordship may form his own jndgment. Meanwhile will only say that the State is unfortunate in which nothing is permitted to anybody, but much more unfortunate that in which everything is permitted to all. Cæsar in the sixth book of his Commentaries *de Bello Gallico* says, that they who are considered to have most fitly administered the State, have decreed, lest any one should discuss matters of State otherwise than through the Council, that if any one shall receive any intelligence or report from the provinces he shall lay it before the Magistrate and not communicate it to any other person. But we permit ourselves every freedom, not only in matters of State but also in religious controversies, and anyone (please the Gods) constitutes himself a judge, whether the lowest plebeian, the greatest idiot, or the most foolish woman. But he will say no more for ill-health stirs his bile.—From his couch, 23 July.

*Latin.* 1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 276. *In extenso.*]

217. Treaty at Bristol.

1574, Aug. 21.—Articles of a treaty between England and Spain, touching the restitution and compensation to be made by both Powers for ships and goods arrested in 1568 and before. Sir Thomas Smith, Dr. David Lewis, Admiralty Judge, and Dr. Wm. Awbrey, on the part of England, and Francis de Hallewyn, Lord of Suevingham, and John de Boisschot, Chancellor of Brabant, on the part of Spain, agree that 100,076*l.* 17*s.* 11*d.*, less 11,000*l.* for expenses, is due to the King of Spain's subjects, and 85,076*l.* 17*s.* 11*d.*, less 17,000*l.* for expenses, is due to the Queen's subjects.—Bristol, 21 Aug. 1574.

*Endorsed:* "27 Aug. 1574. The order for restitution of the goods arrested on either syde."

*Copy unsigned.* 3½ *pp.*

218. "A Collection of all Accidents betwixt the Queen of England and Queen of Scots, ab anno 1559." [*From Burghley's endorsement.*]

1574, Nov.—Memoranda of events, in Burghley's handwriting, extending from 2 April 1559 to Nov. 1574.

[*Most of the entries are repeated in the "Memoria Mortuorum," printed by Murdin, pp.* 745–811.]

16 *sheets, some of them blank.*

219. Sir Francis Walsingham to Lord Burghley.

1574, Dec. 14.—Her Majesty's pleasure is that the bearer, Mr. Lee, have a lease in reversion of the parsonage of Hatfield in Yorkshire, whereof he is now possessed, giving such fine as Lord Burghley thinks reasonable.—Hampton Court, 14 Dec. 1574.

*Signed.* ½ *p.*

220. M. Scheyfui, Chancellor of Brabant, to the [Council].

1574.—"A proposition for bills or obligations of the States of Brabant for 440,000 guldens for their part of the moiety of the two hundred pence until the two million yearly already consented to should be paid"

*Dutch.* 6¼ *pp.*

221. Mary, Queen of Scots, to ————————.

[1574.]—"D'où que ce bruit soit venu, je vous puis asseurer que ce n'a jamays esté selon mon intention ni de l'aprovoir, sinon qu'il y a long temps qu'à la solicitation des siens je traite aveques le feu compte de Northomberland pour son filz, qui en faysoit difficulté pour la réputation de ses parantes & humeurs de sa mère, disoit il; & au reste, l'ayant nourrie soigneusement comme si elle eut esté mon enfant, je n'avois cherché moingns que le filz du compte pour elle, & serois bien marrie de fayre ce plesir à sa grandmère d'averer, ce qu'elle a plu persuader à son pere, que je voulois fayre mon profit de son mariage. Je n'y cognois l'advantasge si grand que je voulusse en estre obligé à mes enemys; & pour vous dire vray, ces conditions commencent tant à raporter à celles de sa grand mère, que tout mon dessayng c'est de la randre à les parants saine & bien nourrie. Je requis la royne de l'honorer de son service. Aynsin ilz me sont obligés, & non moy à eulx. Je serois très marrie que personne qui m'apartint en fut endoné . . . . . ."

*Holograph. Fragment. Unsigned.* [*See Fourth Report Hist. MSS. Comm., Appendix, p.* 215.]

1½ *pp.*

222. The Queen's Houses.

1574.—Notes of the sums paid by the inhabitants of several hundreds within the Rape of Bramber, co. Sussex, for the carriage of timber for repairing the Queen's houses.

1 *p.*

223. The Establishment in Ireland.

1574.—Memoranda by Burghley relating to the number and cost, under successive Lord Deputies in Ireland, of the garrison established there. Begins:

"A° p° Marie { 300 horse / 200 foot } v^c. men.

"10 July 1559 { a° p° Eliz. 336 horse / 864 foot / 300 kern } l^m iiij^c iiij^xx."

Ends: "1574 Aug. 16 Eliz. Garrison ij^m iij^c lxii. per mensem ij^m v^c xxxj^l viij^d. ob. unde discharged" &c.

*Holograph.* 2 *pp. Endorsed:* "1574."

224. Importation of Bowstaves.

[1574.]—A return of the number of bowstaves imported since the 2nd of August 1572, stating by whom they were imported, and from what towns. [*A note is added to the effect that most of the Hanse towns from which bowstaves ouyht to come being frequented only by "strangers of the Stilyard," who find it more to their gain to import other commodities, the realm is left altogether unfurnished in this respect.*]

1 *p.*

225. Concerning the different kinds of Bowstaves.

[1574.]—Of bowstaves there are four kinds, the first of which grows in or about the Bishopric of Saltzburg in Germany, being conveyed in boats down the Rivers Main and Rhine to Dort, whence they are

shipped to England. These bowstaves were formerly in the hands of the merchants of Nuremberg, who had a monopoly thereof from Charles V.

This sort of wood is sold at present by the Stillyard for 15*l.* and 16*l.* the hundred.

The second kind grows in Switzerland, and is embarked in the Rhine above Basle, and thence forwarded to England as before. The price of this kind is less than that of the other by 3*l.* or 4*l.* The third kind grows in the East countries, as in Revell, Dansk, Pollonia, and all countries east of the Sound. These are not worth above 4*l.* or 5*l.* the hundred at most, being hollow wood and full of sap by reason of the coldness of the country.

The fourth sort comes out of Italy, and is brought in by the Venetians. "This is the principall, fynest, and steadfastest woode, by reason of the heate of the sun which drieth up the humiditie and moisture of the sappe."

1 *p.*

226. John Bradley to the Earl of Leicester and Lord Burghley.

[1574?]—Begs them to help him to the restoration of his lands and goods in the Low Countries of which he has been deprived for the bringing over of Dr. Story, which he affirms without his help and God's providence had never been done. Encloses a report by Messrs. Marshe and Aldarson as to the value of his said goods wherein in truth not the half is declared. His poor wife has also been in trouble before the Bishop of Antwerp, and threats are used of greater sharpness both towards her and towards his children, who, Spanish soldiers being now laid within the town of Barrow, are in "most extreme trobles as well of their lyves as other myseries, rather to be wished a fair death then so to live amonge suche ungodlie and tirannous people."

Has nothing wherewith to help himself or to relieve them except the goods and lands before mentioned, for the recovery of which he beseeches their help.

*Encloses,*

*A valuation by John Mershe and Thomas Aldarson of the lands and goods of John Bradley in the Low Countries, to which is appended the following note:—*

"*I am told further to advertise your good Lordships that the said John Bradley did hire the ship wherein Storye was conveyed over and was therefore enforced to leave his habitation at Barrowe and come hether, and since he hathe been much sent and sought for, and his wife hath bene convened afore the Bishop, and I doubt is in danger of loss of all that he hath.*"

(*Signed*) John Mershe.

## A.D. 1575.

227. The Earl of Oxford to Lord Burghley.

1574-5, Jan. 3.—Is sorry to hear how hard his fortune is in England. In order to stop the exclamations or rather defamations of his creditors

authorizes his lordship to sell a hundred pounds a year more of his land wherever he shall think it fittest so as to disburden him of his debts. Desires his Lordship also to dismiss from his service one Hulbert whom he states to have abused the trust reposed in him. By doing these things his Lordship will greatly oblige him, for he has no alternative but to part with his land, there being an end to all hope of helping himself by her Majesty's service, his youth being made an objection to him, and for every slip of his a block being laid in the way.

Sees that it is but vain to kick against the pricks, and the worst of things being known it is easier to bear them with patience. Till these incumbrances be passed over has resolved to continue his travels. Thinks that before anything is likely to occur to improve his position he will be so old that his son, who will enjoy it, must give thanks therefore, and he must content himself with the reflection that it is his hap, according to the English proverb, "to sterve like the horse whilst the gress dothe growe."—Siena, 3 January.

*Endorsed:* "3 Januar. 1575. The Erle of Oxford, by M^r^ Spinola's packet. Rec^d^ the 17^th^ of Feb."

3 *pp.*

228. William of Nassau, Prince of Orange, to Lord Burghley.

1574–5, 4 Jan.—Letter of commendation for Colonel Chester, from whom Burghley will hear what he has seen in Holland and Zealand.—Vlissinghen, 4 January 1574.

*French.* 1 *p.*

229. Thomas Greves to Lord Burghley.

1574–5, January 20.—His former letters not having been given to Burghley, shews how he might "prove the feigned hearts of some in Gloucestershire," who now fawn upon him, naming Richard Barkley, who anno 12 Eliz. struck the High Sheriff before the Justice of Assize and travelled into Italy; Sir Wm. Poyntz; Thomas Throgmorton, son-in-law to Mr. Barkley; Morris Sheppard; Edward Veale; Ralph Lyggon, the late Duke of Norfolk's agent; John Batt, bailiff of Thornbury; and others.—Lille in Artois, this 20 January.

*Endorsed by Burghley:* "20 January 1574, Tho^s^. Greves, from Lile in Arthoiss, sent by D. Wilson's pacquet."

2½ *pp.*

230. James Russell to the Queen.

1574–5, Jany. 20.—Was granted a licence to transport grain, and is bound to sundry merchants that they shall transport 3,819 quarters, the remainder of his licence; but by reason of the restraint lately made he is prohibited therefrom. Prays that he may enjoy the full benefit of his licence.—*Undated.*

[*Note by Thomas Sekford that the Queen grants the petition.—The Court at Hampton*, 20 *Jany.* 1574.]

1 *p.*

231. Edward Woodshawe to Lord Burghley.

1574–5, Jan. 26.—Thanks Burghley for the twenty marks received of my lord ambassador, which could not have come at a better time, having been disappointed of the receipt of 900 guilders, which the

Lords of the Finances to the King's Majesty gave him order to receive in Flanders. A proud Spaniard called Jan de Issounca went betwixt him and whom, so that at this present he is driven to begin for other assignations. If he could receive half the money the King owes him, he would never serve Spaniard more. Since the ambassador's coming over, has been twice at Gravelines and once at Calais. Being upon Twelfth Even at Gravelines, which is a night of great cheer in these parts, was very merry and made great cheer with M. de la Motte, and as occasion served, used (as covertly as he could) some talk of Calais, and wished that Calais were English again, and the rather, because his lordship was Governor of the town and castle of Gravelines, and that then La Motte should have a better neighbour than the French; who wished it with his heart as gladly as the writer did, and desired to speak with him more at large in the morning. The next morning he repaired to La Motte, and they alone walked round about the walls of the castle divers times. La Motte asked if he thought that the Queen would have wars with the French King, to which he replied, he could not tell. Then he told him, that to provoke to get Calais was a great matter, but yet, he said, if the King his master would have it, he would not doubt but to get it upon the sudden. Further, that if he were an Englishman and a councillor there in credit, he would find the means to win it, for, he had four soldiers within the castle, that were his subjects, and held their lands of him in a village called Collumbris [Colombiers] on the frontier of Boulognois; which soldiers he could command, and were as spies for him, if the French did pretend anything against Gravelines. Also, he (La Motte) knew a place in France which would stand the English in better stead, easy to get, and being got, Calais should be in a great distress, and not able to be victualled neither by land nor sea, considering the great strength the Queen is able to make by sea. But then, said La Motte, it was very expedient that the Queen had peace and great amity with the King his master, so that the French should have no provisions out of Flanders or Artois; which he thought would be quickly granted by the King of Spain. The rather, because, for his cause only, Queen Mary made war with the French King, and that further his Majesty might very well have rescued Calais, had he not been blinded by the false flatteries and subtle glossings of the Cardinal Carrafa. Thinks La Motte meant Boulogne as easy to win and commodious for their country. Asked his permission to communicate the foregoing to a friend in great credit with the Queen and her Council, to which he consented, so that it were done secretly and closely; and further he told him, that if it were well liked in England, that in sending some wise man over to communicate further with him, he would utter much more of his mind both for Calais and the other place, which if got, considering the great trouble the French King had in his country, that no doubt the Queen would have what appointment she would desire either for Calais or any other matter.

Desires Burghley to write or to send over in secret wise either Sir William Drury or Mr. William Pelham, who are both wise and experimented in martial affairs; the lord ambassador here is very discreet in law matters and disputations. The ambassador desired the writer to inquire who did make a certain book much to Burghley's dishonour, "if lies might be true tales." Could get at the truth if Moussars were here, as he helped to translate it into French. By the ambassador's request has spoken with Mr. Francis Norton, whom he found the best affectionated towards the Queen of all the rebels in these parts, and told him, that if he spoke the truth of all such things as the

ambassador should examine him of, he might obtain pardon. Through the persuasions of the ambassador had spoken with one Thomas Moffett, who shewed him a letter in cipher which Lord Leicester sent him, sealed with Leicester's seal of arms, which made him give the better credit to his sayings, though the ambassador said he would in no case take knowledge of Moffett's practice. In the end Moffett disclosed to him how it were possible to get the Earl of Westmoreland or some of the chiefest rebels by force out of that country; whose practice he somewhat liked, the rather because he (Woodshawe) was as good a guide as any in all those countries, and had good friends in Artois who would make much of the Earl of Westmoreland, especially M. de Ramingham, brother to the Conte de Reulx, and Henry Baillie, and the Governor of St. Omer hard by the Forest of Torneham and the Forest of Leckes [Liques], not 4 leagues from Sandingfield or Whitsand Bay, where a small boat might lie ready to take any man in by night. Then he had a gossip called John Lewis, a proper landed man at Guisnes, dwelling in a great farmhouse hard under the Forest of Guisnes, where any man might be closely and secretly kept. If he and Moffett, in whom both the Earl and the rest have a good opinion, had horses and money to lend and ride abroad to see countries and to make good cheer with the said lord, is well assured he could carry him into Flanders and Artois, or almost whither he would. If he had but word from Burghley and Leicester to do his diligence therein, would either deliver him captive into their hands, or else, his head in a "budgytt." Has a great doubt of Moffett, because he is so great a player at dice. Beseeches Burghley's trust, in spite of all false reports and slanderous tongues. Would have caused the ambassador to write, but he is much troubled with other weighty matters, and so many jealous and inventing heads that come daily to him.—Antwerp, 26 January 1574.

Modern copy of the preceding. 6½ *pp.*

[*On another sheet, endorsed by Burghley,* "26 Januar. 1574. Edw. Woodshaw," *and containing a seeming postscript to this letter, the following is advertised*] :—

The first news of Holland he learned from Dr. Longinus himself, who had been divers times with the Prince in Holland, as Commissioner from his Excellency and the States, who told him that the Count of Guasenborg [Swartzenburg] and the Count Holoffz [Hohenlohe], brothers-in-law to the Prince of Orange, with their wives, and five other young counts of the Emperor's court, were at Dort, and that on Jan. 25, there came thither to the Emperor all the States both of Zealand and Holland, and that he hoped a peace would be concluded, the rather because the States and Commons were so willing thereunto. If the peace were not concluded, he told the writer that he feared a general revolt in those parts; but he thought it would be arranged, because out of those Low Countries came all the King's forces, so that in a manner he would be compelled thereunto. The said doctor had returned thither again. Other news, a gentleman of his acquaintance, of the Marquis Vitelli's house, who had recently come out of Italy, told the writer, that the Turk was dead, and that he had a son of the age of 24 years, a very valiant prince, bellicose and cruel, who was making very great preparations to go either into Spain, Italy, or some of the isles. He said that the truce between the Emperor and the Turk was not thoroughly concluded. The King of Spain likewise was making great preparations in all places against the said Turk, and his "royalmes" in Spain had offered him great sums of money to maintain his wars. The knights of Malta were also preparing, in case the

Turk should descend and besiege them. The King had found such a "pratycke" in Spain of late, as would be worth 10,000,000*l.* or more to him. He had heightened the reals of plate "from 34 marvadissis to the value of 40 marvadissis," equal to four stivers and a half of Flemish money. All the rebellious Spanish soldiers had been marched towards Maestricht where, it was said, they would muster and receive two months' [pay] in cloth and four months' in money. If their Walloon soldiers or Almains had made but half a revolt, as they have made three or four great ones, they would have been all put to the sword, like the poor Almains of Count Ladron, in the Duke of Alva's time. As the writer gets any occasion for true news, he will not neglect his most bounden duty towards Burghley.

*Endorsed by Burghley:* "26 Januar. 1574, Edw. Woodshaw."

*Seal.* $5\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

232. James Hawys, Lord Mayor of London, to Lord Burghley.

1574–5. Feb. 4.—According to his lordship's letters, has taken bond of Allarde Bartrynge, merchant of the Stillyard, in the sum of 200*l.*, with condition thereon endorsed, that the said Bartrynge shall, within the six months next ensuing, bring to the port of London 400 quarters of rye or wheat, "good, swete, and marchauntable," from the parts beyond the seas. Asks therefore for a license to be granted to the said Bartrynge to transport all such corn as he at present has, "not beinge good and holsome for man's bodye, nor fytte to be utteryd" within the realm, to such places beyond the seas as to the said Bartrynge shall be thought good.—London, 4 Feb. 1574.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

233. Thomas Greves to Dr. Wilson, English Ambassador in France.

1574–5. Feb. 12.—Complains of a tyrantlike enemy who has spoiled him of his goods, and brought him into the Star Chamber for offences done in his undersheriffwick in the year 14 Eliz. The Lord Treasurer, Lord Keeper, and the Earls of Sussex and Leicester pitied his "cause yet condemned by some before the hearing thereof." Was thus forced to the breach of great bonds to the Queen rather than abide the usual order of the Court. Signifies his fidelity by informing of Temple, Poyntz, Blackston, Lyggon, Stradling, Standin, and other Englishmen who resort to the lodging of one Crafford and use vile speech of the English Ambassador. A priest affirmed that after answer from Spain the English Ambassador's head should be sent before his body; a French Doctor, that the Queen should not live twenty-two months. Encloses copies of letters found in this lodging. Lisle, 12th February.

*Endorsed by Wilson:* "a reaporte of letters & speaches sent to me frome Thomas Greves, frome Lyle to Antwerpe, this 18 of Feb. 1574, whiche letters wer written in November last, and are but copies, the originals whereof never came to my handes, although the partie saith he did send them to me, who writeth his letteres to your Lordship and to my Lord of Leycester whiche I doe sende herewith enclosed this 18 of Feb. 1574."

1 *p.*

*Enclosed:—*

1. *George Stafford to Henry Brown.*

*Occurrents in France. Dr. Wilson's arrival at Brusse. is 24 inst. Doubts he comes to do mischief. Don John after the taking*

*of La Goletta made for the Turkish galleys,* 10 *of which he sank & captured* 14, *the rest saving themselves by flight. He is on his way to Constantinople. Some say he remains at La Goletta with all his army.* [Burghley in margin: *pia, sed absurda mendacia.*] *News from Scotland. The Earl of Athole, the best Catholic there, was sent for by the Regent Morton, & despatched by Murderers before the Regent's eyes.* [Burghley in margin: "*gross lyes.*"]—*Louvain, 27 Nov.* 1574.

[Appended in English] :—

*The King hath* 28 *towns yielded to him in Languedoc. Two he won by the sword. He is to be crowned at Rheims* 15 *January, and so to Paris. The Ambassador of England be returned with the smallest entertainment that ever any did from thence. All the Catholic prisoners have long since liberty in England.*

2 *pp. French. Copy.*

2. *Thos. Brooke to Nicholas Crafford.*

*Has enquired after the standish. It is written from the Governor of Lyle to the Magistrates of this town that Mrs. Elizabeth of England is either dead or in great peril of death, & that there is hurly burly toward among the nobility.* [Burghley in margin: "*vile trayterouss words.*"]—*Douay, 7 April* 1573.

½ *p. Copy.*

234. Edward Woodshawe to Lord Burghley.

1574–5, Feb. 19.—Since his two last letters, the one sent to Sir Thomas Gresham, and the other by Mr. Digby, is forced to write this third one. "For as I have inwardly, in my soul, professed and sworn, to cast away the old man and detestable life of ill doings, and never to lie, dissemble, or use any kind of a cozening life, and in especial towards the service of the Queen's Majesty, my country, or your honour, in considering the short pilgrimage I have to 'wandell' in this miserable world, so I can not, but according to bounden duty, advertise your honour of the traitorous doings of Thomas Moffett." Never had any good opinion of him, nor would meddle in any of his practices, only the ambassador persuaded him to confer with Moffett, which he did at his request. Since that time he has so put the writer to his shifts, that he was never in the like case. Hopes Lord Burghley will so use the matter that he may sustain no hurt, and the rather that his lordship may be the better advertised from time to time of all such ill instruments and false men. *First,* as Moffett brake with him about the Earl of Westmoreland, and so caused him to write to Lord Burghley, which matter the writer liked very well, so he has declared the whole case to the said Earl, Mr. Copley, and others his councillors, who did conclude either to have the writer cast into prison, or else to murder him secretly. Moffett, hearing their determination, and finding himself greatly guilty in that case (because the ambassador knew very well he was the first to invent the matter, and desired him to speak to the writer first, because Moffett and he were not friends, and also because the writer had dealt in so friendly a manner with him, and had lent him money to carry him to Bridgis [Bruges] about his needful affairs,) persuaded the said Earl, Copley, and others that by letting him alone, he would make him

such a fit instrument that the Earl should triumph over his enemies, and "receive a thousand pounds which shall be sent to him for doing that feat." The writer had Moffett at dinner with him on Shrove Tuesday, when the latter told him all the matter with a protestation, and presented him a book to swear upon that he would keep all things close and secret, and follow his mind in all, by doing which the writer would preserve his own life (otherwise he was in great danger), and would win again the goodwill of the Earl of Westmoreland, and help to get him 1,000*l.*, whereof the writer should have 200*l.*, Moffett 200*l.*, and the Earl 600*l.* He was to write to the Earl that Moffett (of whom he was to speak all the ill he could), had broken to him to betray the Earl, and that his lordship was to be carried over into England, and to say that he would not do it for all the good in the world. Accordingly, the writer, not knowing what it was best to do, followed his counsel, and on Feb. 18 sent a letter to the Earl of Westmoreland, to which he was expecting an answer shortly. Would then write further all the truth to Burghley, and give from time to time privy advertisements of all his vile and traitorous dealings. Desires Burghley so to use the matter, that, if possible, through Leicester's letters, Moffett may be sent for, and kept so close prisoner, that he may never write over thither to any of them. Then the case shall be brought to such a pass as Burghley and Leicester would desire. But, if the matter were not very secretly handled, and Moffett still remained there, the writer was like to be in great danger. And whereas Moffett was thinking to deceive Leicester of 1,000*l.*, if his lordship sent for him to come and receive it himself in secret wise, he thought he would gladly go. Moffett said Leicester gave him 5*l.*, whereas he had spent 12*l.* in following his lordship, and had received 25 "dalders" of the ambassador and made a great mockery thereof, and therefore would give them a "lorche" of 1,000*l.*, and would not betray a good Catholic lord, not for all the "erytyckes" in the world. Soothed him in all his sayings, for fear of afterclaps. Protests before God that he more esteems the safeguard of the Queen, his country, and her noble Councillors, than he does any rebel, or all the gold and silver in this world; and so Burghley shall find him in all his doings. *Secondly*, whereas, by Mr. Copley's help, George Martin was sent into Holland, with letters to Charles Bonsshott, Governor of Zealand, and also procured to kill the Prince, the said Copley, as he was informed by Moffett, had told the Governor there [Antwerp] that the writer was the cause of Martin's being taken, and what other fables he knew not. So he perceives that Copely alone prevents him from obtaining the money he had ordinance from the lords of the finances to receive. Protests that he never had any dealings or acquaintance with the Prince of Orange, or any of his captains; and so he trusts Martin will declare and verify if asked. Is informed that Signor Antonio de Guarras has been written to by Copley, to cause Martin to declare some matter against the writer. "I dare not trust George, if he may get any money, to make a lie, which if he do, I know the Spaniards' doings to be such that I shall be put to death secretly, and not answer for myself, and the rather because they owe me 2,400 guilders, as also this matter of my Lord of Westmoreland's, if I be complained upon." Begs Burghley to call the said Martin before him, or to cause some other to speak to him, that in no case he consent to hurt the writer. If Martin had been ruled by the latter's counsel, he had not done what he did. The writer had always been his good friend, both to lend him money, and to give his word for him, as Martin knew very well; and how he had been used by him, was partly known to

Burghley, as Martin himself told the writer. *Thirdly*, and he beseeches Burghley so to use this matter that he be not utterly undone thereby, if it should be known that he has opened it, because it touches the King's service, and of this he has thought it necessary to advertise Burghley. Before Digby went from thence, he declared to the writer that Mr. Thickyns, who came over with him, and Captain Purvis and he himself were being entertained by the Governor there [Antwerp], and had, each of them, a captain's wages and three men servants, and they had opened to his Excellency matters which he liked very well. That they would besiege all Holland, by making two fortresses, and also prevent any ships from entering in at the Maze to help any town in Holland. This was true, and if the writer were with Burghley, he would tell him how. "I do not blame the men, for every man is bounden to help himself." But if Burghley thinks good to stay them, they may be sent into Ireland or elsewhere, on the Queen's service. If his lordship will declare the matter to Purvis and Digby, he might tell them that Thickyns had "made his vaunt" there in Antwerp, in the house of Mrs. Marine, an English gentlewoman who told men's fortunes, that he and two other gentlemen and his sworn brothers were the King's servants, and were in wages, with three men servants each, and that they would get the King all his country again. If Burghley does not handle the matter very circumspectly, the writer is assured to be had in great examination for it, and perchance to be put to the rack "to make confess." Signor Antonio Guarras had been the procurer of them over, and it was to be doubted that they would cause him to write over for it against the writer. *Fourthly*, he would have broken all these affairs to the Ambassador, but he brings matters in question, and tells the Catholics of the dealings of the rebels, whom the writer considers the worse of the two. One of the ambassador's men had declared to a "knave apothecary" in Brussels that the ambassador had given the writer a handful of "dalders." The apothecary told this among the rebels in Brussels, which brought him into a great jealousy with them. The writer offered to fight Standen about it, because the ambassador said he was the author of the report. When the ambassador told him, he was greatly amazed; and, as his Excellency thought him very unwise to report it himself, which very naturally he would not do, he told him his own man was the author and reporter thereof; and then the ambassador said it was no matter. But in very deed it was. Hopes he has stopped all their mouths. Dares not go to the ambassador as he was wont, nor open to him these matters he has written. Has a better "affiance" in his lordship than in himself, because of Burghley's excellent and high wisdom. As concerning Mons. de la Motte, would to God Burghley would send over the worthy Sir William Drury, or the wise Mr. Pelham, and no doubt all things would go well, and to Burghley's great contentation. If he does not hear from Burghley before the ambassador returns, he will not fail to ride to Gravelines, and bring Mons. de la Motte and the ambassador together, as he has promised the latter. *Fifthly* and last: puts Burghley in remembrance of his humble request, made in his last letter sent by Digby, for his voyage into Spain, which if Burghley likes, no doubt it will be the happiest ever made for the furtherance of his long pretended service. Shall have in his favour the Duke of Askott's [Arschot's] letters, the Count de Reulx, the Count de Barlemont, the Marquis Vitelli, the Treasurer-General, Mons. de Grobuduc, all the Lords of the Finances, with Councillor d'Assonville and Secretary Bartin, besides the aid he will find in Spain from the Duke of Alva, Don Frederigo Albernois,

Stephen de Vare, and Contador Mendivill, besides divers others of his acquaintance, who will further him all they can in any suit he has, with respect to the payment of his 2,400 guilders, [and] getting of a pension. Especially desires the Queen's letters to do service against the Turk. Is very well assured he will obtain commission to levy 300 men of Artois to mingle with their Englishmen, and, that being granted, there was never any of his nation who should have better credit in those parts than he; and the rather because he is "so well beloved and known" there. As he remembers that Henry VIII. promised to meet the Emperor at Paris, and so took Boulogne; so they will not do much less; such a covert was never known or to be invented for that purpose. What other service he may do by that voyage into Spain (for he has familiar acquaintance with the Irish Archbishop, Lord Morley, and others there), he cannot tell. Burghley shall see and prove that he will employ all his wits to the Queen's service, and in such sort as to get credit, worship, and honesty [honour] in all his doings. Begs for an answer from Burghley as speedily as possible. Since he can get no order for his money, he means to sell a piece of land that he has, in order to go that voyage into Spain at the latter end of March; but, if he obtains that credit by Burghley's help, to carry the Queen's letters thither, and to be furnished for the said voyage, he shall be bound for ever to pray for Burghley. "If I had of my self puissance, and a 100,000 pounds by me, I swear by the Almighty God, I would as gladly spend it and my life in that service, as I would eat and drink when I have hunger."—19 Feb. 1574.

*Endorsed by Burghley:* "19 Februar. 1574. Edw. Woodshaw against Moffett."

*Seal.* *5 pp.*

235. Edward Woodshawe to Lord Burghley.

1574–5, Feb. 20.—Has just received a reply from the Earl of Westmoreland, and encloses the same, that Burghley may see his faithful doings. Is in doubt about going to the Earl, because he cannot trust the traitorous dealings of Moffett. Has divers times been in great dangers and often put to his shifts, and to try and pluck up his wits At present is so amazed, that he cannot tell which way he should work. As yet is fully persuaded to go to Louvain. As he speeds, will not fail to advertise Burghley the truth of all things; for he would not go about to cozen Leicester or Burghley, not for more money than all that town was worth. Would to God their Lordships could find the means to call Moffett home, "by some policy or cautelous means." Except there be some other odd practice in Moffett's head than he can think of; and yet, it can never sink into his head that there is any good, just or true meaning or dealing in him. For of all men that ever he saw, he has the least fancy towards him. Would to God the ambassador had been a hundred miles off when he persuaded the writer to join Moffett in any thing! Would to God he were but one half hour with Burghley to know his pleasure, and to have his counsel and commandment what to do! If his lordship will write his mind to him, and send the letter to Mr. James Harvey's hands, he will, as soon as he has read the same, burn it in Mr. Harvey's presence.

*Endorsed by Burghley:* "20 Februare 1574, Edw. Woodshaw's letter with the Erle of Westmorland's to him."

*Seal.* *1p.*

*Enclosure* :—

*Earl of Westmoreland to Edward Woodshawe. Has received his letters, for the contents whereof, he assures Woodshawe of his good will and friendship during life. Being requested to appoint some secret place of meeting, knows none fitter in all respects than Louvain. Has so many spies watching him that he cannot be absent one night, without all the world wondering. Therefore most earnestly desires Woodshawe to come thither, and, when arrived, to write two or three lines to him, and send them by one of his lodging. Then he will speak with him as secretly as he can desire. Refers all other matters to their meeting, which he wishes may be on the next Monday or Tuesday at the furthest.—Louvain* 18 *Feb.* 1574. *Assures Woodshawe he does not appoint Louvain through any mistrust of him, but only for the considerations before rehearsed.*

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

236. The Earl of Leicester to Lord Burghley.

1574–5, Feb. 27.—Has received his letter about the surveyor, &c. and also some letters sent to Burghley out of Flanders. Touching the surveyor, her majesty has seen his platts [plans] for ceiling of Grafton Gallery, and has shewn him what her majesty likes best. But if Burghley deal not earnestly with him, he will find a dear piece of it. To the writer's skill, it is but a plain piece of work. For the letters sent him to peruse, he perceives that Moffett is playing the varlet, and thinks it good he be procured over, for which he will do the best he can. Fears the other, Woodshawe, will be in some danger, if it be true that Moffett hath dealt so. How to advise Burghley to deal with such fellows as they are, he assures him he cannot tell: only his lordship cannot be too wary of them, and, when all is done, he sees a man may sooner take dishonour in dealing with them than find means to reap any good service by them. For he sees they are all "runygattes" [renegades], and work for themselves, and yet what good they are able to do, if they would do their best, he cannot perceive.—Sunday morning.

*Endorsed by Burghley:* "27 Febr. 1574. Erle of Lecester, with Woodshaw's letters, &c."

1 *p.*

237. Edward Woodshawe to Lord Burghley.

1574–5, March 4.—As he may hereafter do great service, desires Burghley to aid him in his voyage to Spain with such a sum of money as his lordship thinks fit. Will return the same when he comes back in about four months' time, for he doubts not but to obtain both the money the King owes him, and all the other affairs he desires. There was never any of his nation, having served on that side, who would carry with him such letters of recommendation as he would. On the way he will procure the young French Queen's letters to her sister the Queen of Spain, and in travelling through Savoy towards Geneva, he doubts not but to obtain the Duke of Savoy's letters in his favour to the King's majesty himself, for the said Duke, at his departure from the government of the Low Countries, promised him great friendship, when occasion offered, and of this he will have the letters of the Duke's cousin, the Count de Reulx, to put his Grace in remembrance. As he

hears that nothing passes in the Court of Spain without the Duke of Alva's advice, he will procure the letters of some of the said Duke's dearest friends in his behalf. At his departure from the Low Countries the Duke of Alva promised to do the writer a pleasure, "the wych I nevar cowld fynde in effeckt, and therfore I may be the bolder wyth hym. Hit is good some tymes to sett a candell before the dyvyll." Writes thus much because he purposes to start at the beginning of April, if possible. Had Burghley answered any of the writer's previous letters, he might have had occasion to have altered his pretended voyage. The gain of money is not "the prick he shoots at," as Burghley should perceive, if the writer had wealth. Seeks only credit and power, wherewith he may do the Queen service. Begs for her Majesty's accustomed and bountiful liberality towards his voyage, as he expects to render great service, both in Spain, and, on his return, in these parts [the Low Countries]. Burghley shall find him given to another kind of inclination than in the race of life he has heretofore run. Asks for one trial.—Antwerp, 4 March, 1574.

[*Postscript.*]—News he has none, save that there is a very great hope of some accord to be made. Since his last letters to Burghley, the Earl of Westmoreland has sent to know if he has any news out of England, willing the writer to repair to him as soon as he has any, either from thence or from Moffett. Has not heard from the latter, since he and his wife went to dwell at Brydgis [Bruges]. Marvels much at this, for he wrote to Moffett of his being at Louvain, but could not hear from him. Does not know whether in his last he wrote to Burghley of his repairing to the ambassador immediately after his return from Louvain, to advertise his Excellency both of Moffett's dealings, and of what he [the writer] had done with the Earl of Westmoreland. According to the commandment in Burghley's letter to him, he gives the ambassador to understand all his doings, and advertises him of all things he can, or that his Excellency wills him to do. Has also of late received two letters from Mons. de la Motte, Governor of Gravelines, in which he touches very briefly on the good will he has to help forward their pretended service about Calais, &c. These letters he has shewn to the ambassador. As concerns his Spanish voyage, if it seems good to Burghley, their pretended service will be very well served by his obtaining, through the Queen's letters to the King of Spain, permission to levy men for the "journey against the Turk"; or else, by his obtaining a grant to levy or have the government of a company of 300 Catholics, who are continually coming out of England. Doubts not but that the most part of the rebels will come to him, either to serve, or else to keep him company; and the rather because they are in very great poverty and misery. Thinks also, they are like to shift for themselves, as regards any pensions they can have there. If these things come to pass (as he trusts they will) then Burghley shall be well assured to have them all together sent over in a pack, and yet the writer will keep his credit, that no man shall find fault in him. As for Martinfield, Genin, the Nortons, Liggens, Standen, and most of them all, he is assured they will come with him, and follow him in those parts, where he wills, and he doubts not but to intrap the chiefest head, the Earl himself. His wish for an interview with Burghley: will do any thing at his commandment. Trusts to hear very shortly.

*Endorsed by Burghley:* "4 Martii 1574. Edw. Woodshaw."

3 *pp.*

238. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1574–5, March 4.—The Queen requires that Creaghe, an Irishman sent over lately by the Lord Deputy, and committed to the Gatehouse at Westminster, be removed to the Tower. He is to be proceeded against according to law, the Attorney-General and the Recorder of London to examine him as to his allegiance, &c. upon such articles as Burghley shall think fit.—From Richmond, 4 March 1574.

*Signed*:—A Wardour, F. Bedford, R. Leycester, F. Knollys, James Croft, and T. Smith.

239. Examination of W^m^ Bremmycham [Birmingham] of Gray's Inn.

1574–5, March 7.—Is son to Walter Bremmycham of Bullough, co. Dublin. Heard from Edward Nugent of Gray's Inn that Creagh was in the Gatehouse and thither he went Feb. 27, offering him anything he lacked. Afterwards took him clothes and books, Eusebius' Chronicle, Bible prayers in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin. Seagrave who lodges at the Black Bull, near Charing Cross, would not go to him because one Clinton of the Guard had troubled him.

*Endorsed*:—"7 Martii 1574, W^m^ Bremmychams examination."

*Burghley's hand.* ¾ *p.*

240. W^m^ Bermyngham to Lord Burghley.

1574–5, March 8.—Was with Creagh thrice or so. Did not know him before otherwise than by hearsay. On Sunday met Nugent and Neterveld in hall, and dined with Creagh and other prisoners. Creagh was troubled with a flux and prayed him for a gown. Brought him Seagrave's and his own, also shirts, head-kerchers, towel and hand-kerchief. When abont to depart he desired him to repair once or twice a week to him till he had procured a man, and gave him 10*s.* in silver to buy him Eusebius' History, *Promptuarium Latinum*, *Precationes Bibliæ*, which he did. Afterwards bought him a cap-case for 2*s.* 6*d.*, a girdle for 3*s.* 4*d.*, and a pair of woollen socks for 12^d^. Never had any other conference with him; only visited him for charity's sake. Begs release from imprisonment. From the Gatehouse, 8 March 1574.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"viij March 1574, W^m^ Byrmyncham."

1 *p.*

241. Sir Henry Radeclyffe to Lord Burghley.

1575, March 28.—Encloses the declaration of a man of Portsmouth who came the day before from France, touching the behaviour of some persons, not of great credit, who disorderly fled out of England. Thinks there can be no smoke without fire.

*Endorsed*:—"Sir Henry Radeclif to my lord with advertisment of 2 Englishmen fled into Fraunce."

*Enclosed*:

*Declaration touching the Englishmen.*

*Lytchfield, late servant to Lord Christopher Pawlett, left Winchester on account of the tyranny of the Bishop. Robert Crews went from near Exeter to Mons^r^ Milleroyes, Governor and Lieutenant of Normandy, and there at breakfast with his*

*host lamented the state of England, that men could not live there according to their conscience. Divers Scots sitting at the table fell to talk of the book of the coronation of the French King. Crews said many in England do not believe he is in France, but that he is dead, but there goeth a prophecy in England that a dead man shall rise that shall make all England rue it. Crews has a brother with Lord Dacres. It is a common speech amongst the Scots and others in France that they hope shortly to see the Queen of Scots there or at home at her liberty.*

$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

242. List of Prisoners.

1574–5, March.—Rich. Ciray [Creagh] in the Gatehouse, Edw^d^ Nugent with the Serjeant, W^m^ Brymycham in the Gatehouse, etc.

*Endorsed:*—"Mart. 1574, persons committed for repairing to the Irish priest."

$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*

243. Richard Creagh (titular Archbishop of Armagh) to Lord Burghley.

[1574–5, March.]—Thanks him for the singular prudence and mercy exercised towards him in so disposing of his weak body that it has been quickly restored to its former health. Promises that he will never return to Her Majesty's realm without first obtaining due licence, nor will he do anything outside that realm which could in any way be displeasing to Her Majesty.

*Signed:*—"Richardus Crevus, Hibernus."

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley:*—"Mart. 1574."

*Latin.* 1 *p.*

244. Sir W^m^ Babington, Sheriff of Oxford to ————.

1575, April 4.—By command of the Lord Chief Baron and Mr. Justice Lovelace at the last Assizes for the county he examined George Currier, a notable thief, who desires to disburthen his conscience to the Lords of the Council. On Currier's accusation he has put Thomas Banes, shoemaker of Banbury, and Thomas Webbe of Drayton under arrest. The latter is of great wealth and has purchased Drayton Manor or town, which is worth 200 marks a year, although for 30 years by his own confession he has not been worth twenty shillings. Asks that timber from Shotover may be supplied for repair of the Castle bridge at Oxford. 4 April.

$1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

*Enclosing the examinations of Currier,* alias *Reve, and Webb:*—

1. 1575, *March* 30.—*Currier accuses divers persons of felonies, with circumstantial additions.*
2. 1575, *April* 2.—*Webb denies the accusation and says that another of the same surname, a tailor, has resorted much to Drayton during the past three years.*
3. 1575, *April* 2.—*Currier in re-examination denies all knowledge of Webb the tailor.*
4. *The names of the persons impeached by Currier alias Reve for divers felonies committed and concealed by them.*

*Endorsed:*—"Brief of the examinacion of George Currier."

$5\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

245. The Queen to Lord Burghley.

1575, Apr. 16.—Encloses the copy of a letter of instructions addressed to Lord Cobham, Warden of the Cinque Ports, and requests him to cause the same instructions to be carried out in all the ports under his control. Given at St. James, 16th April, 1575.

1 *p.*

*Enclosure:*

*Copy of Instructions to the Warden of the Cinque Ports to prevent the landing of the Prince of Orange or of any of his aiders, helpers, and abettors in the conspiracy against the King of Spain; and also to prevent their receiving any aid, succour, or relief in men, armour, or victual, from any of the said ports.*

1½ *pp.*

246. John Weston to the Earl of Lincoln.

1575, May 9.—In answer to his dated May 5, reports that he met Sir John Gilbert, April 15, in St. Peter's Churchyard, Exeter, with two other gentlemen. Sir John hotly charged him with keeping back the letters of the Lords of the Council, which the writer denied, having sent them back as directed, the surmises upon which they were written not having been found to be true. Assures his Lordship that he never admitted to Sir John that he had any articles or commission to examine his doings. Exeter, 9th May, 1575.

*Endorsed by Lord Lincoln:* Mr. Weston's lettre touchinge S^r^ John Gilbart & the coppie of my lettre within it.

2¼ *pp.*

*Enclosure:*

*The Earl of Lincoln to John Weston.*

1574–5, *Feb.* 24.—*Asking him to inquire whether the information given him by Gilbert Peppell, that Sir John Gilbert had interfered with his (Lord Lincoln's) office by forbidding his servant to deal with a ship that came laden with Portugal goods into a Devonshire port, be true. If so, he is to deliver the enclosed letter from the Lords of the Council to Sir John Gilbert, but he is first to send for and examine Peppell. From Porford,* 24 *Feb.* 1574.

*Copy.* ½ *p.*

247. Henry, Lord Morley to Lord Burghley.

1575, May 20.—Thanks him for offering to intercede for him with her Majesty, whose favour he esteems as the greatest jewel he could have in this world, and according to his Lordship's advice has written a letter to her which he sends unsealed for his Lordship's perusal.

Articles have been directed against him objecting to certain of his speeches in which he did but call her Majesty his sovereign lady, and state that during his life he would be a true and faithful subject to her and would hinder all attempts that should be made against her, calling all those seditious and rebellious that wrote any books or procured anything to the derogation of her honour, or who should touch with libels any of her Majesty's Council. Hereupon he is reputed and famed abroad to be no Catholic, and in such sort that if it had not

been for the State of which he is a subject he might easily by their malice have been brought to the Inquisition.

Would not his lordship think it strange that it should be declared to him "that the day should come when the best Earls and Lords in England should be glad to putt off their caps to the rakehell Stukely," affirming him to be the Earl of Washford, and Duke of Leinster? To this he replied that he would see his Office of Marshal of Ireland exercised at his creation, but with a hempen halter instead of a coronet. The varlet is now at Rome and hath 18 men to attend upon him and is honoured and reputed amongst the clergy as if he were a principal nobleman.

Desires his lordship to entreat her Majesty that her favour and remission being so far obtained that he shall not hereafter be charged with any breach of law heretofore committed, she will also be so gracious as to restore him and his to their former estate, otherwise, owing as they do upwards of £3,000, he and his wife and children would be reduced to absolute beggary; or if that suit should not be heard that her Majesty will licence him to live in Germany for two or three years so as to recover these debts. Trusts also that when he does return he will not be forced in matters of religion contrary to his conscience whilst living privately, and not breaking nor repugning the laws. Venice, 20th May, 1575.

4 *pp.*

248. The Duke of Alençon to the Queen.

[1575?] May 20.—The affection and goodwill which Her Majesty has shown to him on all occasions have put him under such an obligation that he would feel himself to be most ungrateful if he did not take the present opportunity of most humbly thanking her. His actions are so narrowly watched that he has dared to assure himself that her Majesty would excuse him for not fulfilling his duty earlier, which he beseeches her to do. Implores her further to employ all the means in her power to succour and support an unfortunate prince, who is altogether devoted to her, and to deliver him out of the hands of those who seek only to take his life or by a perpetual captivity to place him at the mercy of his enemies, whose designs may be seen to unfold themselves daily, and their effects to increase hour by hour.

These he had always hoped to moderate by his patience, but seeing no remedy at present he has at last resolved to entreat his nearest relatives and most faithful friends to oppose themselves to the many indignities that have been offered to him and which continue to be so offered. To this appeal his cousin the Prince de Condé and many other nobles and gentlemen his friends have responded with such forces as are at their disposal, his cause being so united to theirs and by such an indissoluble vow that they cannot be separated, as Her Majesty will hear more at length from his cousin the "Sieur de Mera" together with other particulars, with which he has entrusted him, and to which he begs Her Majesty to extend the same credence as she would to himself. For the rest thanks her most affectionately for the help which it has pleased her to send to his cousin in Germany, and for the offer of a sum of fifty thousand crowns, which sum he would were sufficient for the levying of a good number of men at arms, so that it would be unnecessary to importune Her Majesty further, but being so small in proportion to the great expenses which it will be necessary for them to undertake, he again beseeches Her most humbly to help him in his present great need, in which his life, his reputation, and his honour are concerned, by furnishing to his said cousin the Prince de Condé with as much celerity

as her affairs will permit, a further sum of 150,000 crowns, for the repayment of which he will be responsible; hoping that by this means God will favour him so far as to enable him some day to show Her Majesty that the liberality and favour shown to him on so holy and just an occasion, for which he will always owe Her such gratitude as she might expect from a prince whom she has rescued from the misery and captivity to which he is now reduced, have not been extended to him in vain. Paris, 20th May, *Signed:* "Francoys, Duc Dalençon."

*French,* 2½ *pp.*

249. Valentine Dale to Lord Burghley.

1575, May 29.—Has signified to the King his election to the Order and such other formalities as he was directed.

At the departure of the Deputies, the King accorded unto them a walled town for exercise of religion in every government which are 16 in number; but because those towns are to be in the government of the King's officers the Deputies made little account of them, because they should stand always at the courtesy of the King's officers, which they have tried already to their cost. Furthermore the matter of Aiguemortes and Beaucaire, which the King would have by this composition, are towns not to be parted with without good consideration, for by them they have the revenue of the salt in that country and a good port in the Levant Sea, and also a passage upon the river Rhone, a means of conveying the salt up into the country, and therefore the King striketh hard upon these towns.

Sends in this packet a copy of what he has lately given to the King concerning the causes of Her Majesty's subjects, to show his diligence in the matter.

The expedition towards Genoa goes forward and begins to be notorious. Fregoso and one of the Biragnes are busy thereabout at Marseilles. It is also said that young Lausac is departed towards the sea.

It is reported that Montbrun hath given an overthrow of late to Monsieur de Gordes in Dauphiné, and that they of the religion are strong in Gascony and have taken a good town there named Agen.

The King of Navarre hath put away a couple of the Queen of Navarre's women from her, which she taketh heavily.

There is much straiter guard in the Court by night than was wont to be, and divers murders committed of late.

Du Gar braveth about the town with 30 or 40 after him with harquebusses charged and bent.

The Chancellor is become a courtier again since the departure of the Deputies. The Marshal de Retz is sick.

The Bishop of Ross waxeth out of credit here, he is so busy in all places and with all men.

James Fitz-Morris of Ireland is come to this town and keepeth himself very close.

There was a great rumour that Buchy d'Amboise and his brother were slain, and the matter was taken very heavily. The truth fell out that they were set upon and pistols discharged at them, but they saved themselves. The occasion is attributed to the displeasure of the King of Navarre.—Paris, 29 May 1575.

[Murdin, p. 279. *In extenso.* 3 *pp.*]

*Encloses,*

*Copy of his letter to Mr. Secretary touching the negotiation of Monsieur la Chastres.*

[Murdin, p. 280. *In extenso.* 2 *pp.*].

250. The Huguenots.

1575, May 29.—A note of certain articles to be added to the Treaty between the French king and the Huguenots;

(1.) That they may have a walled town within each of the sixteen governments to be nominated and chosen by themselves.

(2.) That for the due execution of justice they may send representatives to Poictiers.

*French.* 1 *p.*

251. Henry, Lord Morley, to Lord Burghley.

1575, May 29.—Fears that his former letters have not come to hand, and repeats his appeal to his Lordship to obtain for him his Majesty's favour, either to return and serve her Highness, or with her licence to remain abroad for two or three years till his debts be paid.

The news are here that Genoa standeth still in revolt, and it is feared that if the King of Spain do take part, the other states of Italy will not suffer it.

The Turk maketh no preparation this year by sea; what the Christian navy will do the world doth daily expect.—Venice, 29 May 1575.

1 *p.*

252. The Earl of Essex to Lord Burghley.

1575, June 3.—The bearer will show how Essex obeys to her Majesty's liking. Has been long suffered to tread an endless maze. Thinks in honour and equity he is to be considered of his expenses without any tedious suit. Burghley may see matter enough in the Auditor's estimate to discharge his land bound to the Queen, inasmuch as he has accounted for the money received of Sir Thomas Gresham, and for all other sums with a large surplusage.—Drogheda, 23 June 1575.

*Endorsed:*—"Discharge of his lands."

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

253. Lady Mary Grey to the Queen.

1575, June 4.—Petition with respect to the lands inherited by her and her sister Lady Katherine from their mother Lady Frances, Duchess of Suffolk. Desires to know the Queen's pleasure, and offers satisfaction for certain profits for which she is answerable.—*Undated.*

[*Note by Thomas Wilson that the Queen will hear the Lord Treasurer on the matter.*—4 *June* 1575.]

1 *p.*

254. The Merchants of the Stillyard.

1575, June 10.—Warrant by Lord Burghley to the Officers of Customs of the port of London to permit the exportation of cloth by the merchants of the Stillyard.

1 *p.*

255. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1575, June 13.—Directing him as Custos Rotulorum of the County of Northampton to furnish them with a certificate of the number and names of all the Hundreds within that County and of the ordinary limits and divisions used by the Justices of the Peace, together with the names of the Justices within each of such divisions, and also of the Coroners and Clerks of the Peace or their deputies.—Hatfield, 13 June 1575.

1 *p.*

256. The Earl of Bedford to Lord Burghley.

1575, June 22.—Thanks him for his courtesy at his last being with his lordship. Since his coming from London, he has received the letter, which he sends enclosed to Burghley, from Sir Gavin Carew and Sir John Moore, importing their diligence for Stuckley's stay, whom they suppose to be departed, or else to lie lurking about Bristol or Wales. If Burghley, at the next Star Chamber day, thought good, the Earl considers it were not amiss to write unto them a letter of thanks, and also to the Bishop of Exeter and Sir John Gilbert for their care and diligence in the staying of corn; sends their letter also. Has caused a certificate to be made according to Burghley's desire, and according to the letter received by the Earl from him and the rest of all the Justices of the Peace in that shire; this he has thought meet to send herewith. Is very desirous to understand what Burghley hears of the French King's recovery and in what state he is with his ague. Has heard reports that Dr. Ampville [? D'Amville] is dead, or in great peril, the certainty whereof he desires to know.—Chenies, 22 June 1575.

1 *p.*

257. Egremond Radcliff to Lord Burghley.

1575, June 25.—Begs that he may be allowed to return home, and asks for Burghley's influence with the Queen and his brother. Nothing moves him to seek home but a dutiful zeal to serve Her Majesty and his country.—From Calais, 25 June 1575.

*Seal.* 2 *pp.*

258. Nicholas Loddyngton to Lord Burghley.

1575, June 27.—Concerning the transportation of pelts by Lodovick Blumer and other subjects of the King of Spain.—London, 27 June 1575.

1 *p.*

259. The Garrison of Berwick.

1575, June 27.—Warrant under the Privy Signet directed to the Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer authorising them to make provision for the payment to the Garrison of Berwick of half a year's wages due to them as arrears.—Grafton, 27 June 1575.

1 *p.*

260. The Bp. of London, Sir Walter Mildmay, Wm. Corbett, and Tho. Bromley, to Lord Burghley.

1575, June 28.—Forward letters found upon one Dixon apprehended in Norton Folly, Middlesex, which he was carrying to Lord Dunsany, who was reported to be four miles beyond Ware.—Star Chamber, 28 June 1575.

*Noted in margin by Burghley*; "the lettres ar of no moment."

1 *p.*

261. Nicholas White to Lord Burghley.

1575, July 2.—The bearer (Watt), has been very penitent for his fault since coming hither, and bestowed the most of his time in temperate behaviour with the Lord Deputy and himself. Has heard of but one drunken brawl, which was with a man of Dublin in exchanging his

horse for a coat which King Henry the Eighth gave to old O'Neill, wherein the law was on Watt's side. The latter says that if he had but grace to follow his Lordship's counsel, he were "the beste foole in Christendome."—From the Bective, 2 July 1575.

1 *p.*

262. Sir Walter Mildmay to Lord Burghley.

1575, July 3.—Congratulates him on the happy delivery of Lady Oxford, who he hopes may become a glad mother of many children.

The Bishop of Winchester has sent him a deed relating to the annuity of £400, which Her Majesty is to have out of Tanndeane. Has caused it to be delivered to Mr. Fanshawe to remain to Her Highness' use when the bill shall be signed.—London, 3 July 1577.

1 *p.*

263. Wm. Herlle to Lord Burghley.

1575, July 3.—Reports conversation with Mr. Fanshaw as to concealments. He desired him to prove by a shire or two with an ordinary commission what service he could do the Queen. Encloses drafts of warrants for concealments and for the survey of certain current leases which he asks Burghley to sign. Will upon his recovery follow them. Asks also to be appointed feodary over the shires in Wales.

*Endorsed:*—"Commission for concelement in Wales."

1¼ *pp.*

264. Edward Kympton to Henry Howard.

1575, July 4.—Has seen his father who is clean without money, but willed him to pay him £30. Asks him to take £20, and give him an acquittance for £30, the other £10 being a set off of the debt between them. His partner will pay the money within four days. His father also willed him to forbear upon pain of his great anger from coming down into the country, as he hears he intends to do, these assizes.

1¼ *pp.*

265. The Raid of Redd Swier.

1575, July 7.—Declaration by Sir John Forster, touching the fray between the Lord Warden of the Middle Marches and the Laird of Carmichael. Martin Croster, Scottishman, was the first that brake the peace by shooting an arrow at W^m^ Fenwick of Wallington, and at that moment two of the Fenwicks and one Rob^t^ Shaftoe were slain. Thereupon Carmichael, being with the warden of England, desired to go and stay his people, promising to hang a hundred on a hill for that days work, and so departed. But he suddenly returned and came within English ground, charging with his whole force upon the Warden and gentlemen of England unarmed, and there slew Sir George Heron and divers others, and maintained the chase three miles, capturing the Warden and divers gentlemen, who are now returned upon bond.

*Endorsed:*—"S^r^ John Forster's declaration of the meetinge at the Red Swier, 7 July 1575."

2¼ *pp.*

266. Michael Beresford, Feodary of Kent, to Lord Burghley.

1575, July 21.—Begs that the daughters of a friend and near neighbour of his, one Robert Chapman, lately deceased, may enjoy certain lands during the minority of the next heir, although her Majesty is of right entitled thereto the lands having been held in chief from King Edward the Sixth and alienated by the said Robert Chapman by a secret conveyance. He has been promised a gelding or £10 in money if he can bring this about.—Oxford, 21 July 1575.

1 *p.*

267. Lord Burghley to Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

1575, July 23.—Informs him that having commended the searcher of Gravesend to the Queen, both in Lord Cobham's name and of his own knowledge, though he found no plain offence in Her Majesty touching the said searcher (who was thought to have permitted certain jewels of the Queen of Scots to pass out of the realm), yet Lady Cobham has required him to write thereof. Urges him not to continue in any anguish or grief of mind as doubting of the Queen's favour. He may make assured account thereof, as others do; and yet must sometimes bear with a cast of crosswords, as Burghley himself has done. Will search out further how the Queen was informed of these jewels, &c., and will continue his suit for the man. Doubts whether the Lord Admiral will think it appertaining to his office.—Burghley, 23 July 1575.

*Holograph.* 2 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 281. *In extenso.*]

268. Advices from Scotland.

1575, July 30.—A paper containing brief items of news from Scotland in paragraphs numbered from 1 to 40.

[Murdin, pp. 282–286. *In extenso.*] 8 *pp.*

269. Ireland.

1575, Aug. 2.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the supply of 1,000 quarters of wheat annually to the Lord Deputy of Ireland for the better maintenance of his household there.—Lichfield, 2 Aug. 1575.

1 *p.*

270. Lord Dunsany to Lord Burghley.

1575, Aug. 8.—Begs the aid of Burghley for the relief of his poor condition. Is ignorant in what sort to sue unto Her Majesty, as also for what to sue, "being a beggar and no choser."—From the Court, 8 Aug. 1575.

*Seal.* 1½ *pp.*

271. The Regent Morton to the Queen.

1575, Aug. 12.—With reference to the late troubles on the Middle March at Reddswyre, is well pleased to meet her Majesty's envoy, the Earl of Huntingdon, and begs her to suspend her judgment until the end of their negotiations from which he looks for an effect satisfactory both to her Majesty's honour and to the subjects of both realms. Dalkeith, 12 August 1575.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 286. *In extenso.*]

272. Peter Bizarus to Lord Burghley.

1575, Aug. 18.—Certain honest merchants, and also some members of a noble family lately arrived at Venice from Byzantium, have reported that a little before their departure there happened a remarkable and amongst the Turks hitherto unheard of event, namely that a certain priest of the Mahometan faith whom they call in their language a "Moftin," a man of approved virtue and singular learning, had declared both privately and in public assemblies that the Christian faith was the true faith and the Mahometan altogether false. Being shortly afterwards cast into prison he was there strangled in the presence of twelve Janizaries. Thereupon one of these openly said that the man was put to death unjustly and that he himself was of the same opinion, and was prepared to die for the same faith; thereupon, having reverently kissed the feet of the dead man, he seized his arms and put himself to death. Six of the others straightway professed the same opinions and were immediately cast into prison. Moreover not many days after others arrived at Venice who confirmed the truth of these reports and added that very many were condemned both there and in other places, and that over ten thousand men had been converted to the Christian faith.

As regards the Byzantine fleet this, as described by trustworthy messengers, consists of over three hundred vessels which have been long equipped with all kinds of warlike materials.

The Austrian is also reported to have a powerful fleet which is about to proceed forthwith to the siege of Algiers. Other persons make other statements, but in a short time all will be disclosed. Augusta, 18 August.

*Latin*, 1½ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 287. *In extenso.*]

273. Lord Cobham to Lord Burghley.

[1575], August 23.—Begs him, Her Majesty having granted him a licence for transporting 2,000 Kentish cloths unwrought a year, to grant him a favourable letter to the Custom House officers of London that he may pass the same, "now that our merchants do begin to repair to Antwerp." From Cobham the 23 August.

*Endorsed:* "22 August 1575."

¾ *p.*

274. The Earl of Huntingdon to Lord Burghley.

1575, Aug. 24.—Has in two letters craved advice without obtaining it. Says with the Lord Warden that by Carmichael this fact [the fray of Red Swier] with the sequel was not pretended, so that the offence may many ways be better redressed than by a war. Praises the bearer, for whom he bespeaks the Queen's favour.

*Endorsed:* "By Rob$^{t}$ Bowes. Carmych. Sir Jhon Fost."

1 *p.*

275. Sir Wm. Cordell to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 1.—Desires to know the certainty as to the Lord Keeper's coming to the Star Chamber, where provision is made for him. He hears he excused his absence for that he was pained with the stone and could not travel. Sends a book for Lady Burghley, 1 Sept. 1575.

*Endorsed:* "My Lord Keeper's appointment to bee at the Starr Chaumber."

1 *p.*

276. Sir Edw. Fytton to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 1.—Writes a second time to acknowledge the receipt of certain treasure which arrived safely at Chester on the 28th August. He intends to pass over with the Lord President, but they both think it wise to delay their departure for a few days, partly on account of the continuance of the Scottish and other pirates upon the coast, and partly the extremity of the plague being such that the Lord President has not yet determined where to land. The latter however purposes to be at the water-side within six days, there without any other stay to abide the wind. Has written this much both to the Lord Deputy in Ireland and to the Earl of Essex lest they should accuse either his lordship of carelessness or himself of neglect of duty. Chester, 1 Sept. 1575.

2 *pp.*

277. Sir W. Fitzgibbon to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 4.—Albeit he writes daily to his lordship, the Earls of Sussex and Leicester, and Mr. Secretary Walsingham individually, and not collectively to the Council because of that which concerns the sending over of Allen and Dillon, yet as he is sending back Henry Forrest, he acknowledges Burghley's continual goodness. From Maryborough the 4th of Sept[r] 1575.

P.S.—Acknowledges Burghley's letter of August 19, concerning his entertainment and of the remainder of the money sent over to cash the garrison, for which he thanks him.

*Endorsed.* 1 *p.*

278. John Heywood to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 4.—Entreats him to forward his suit to her Majesty for "that part of his living which has not been granted away," together with the arrears thereof, to help him in his old age, he being weak and unable to travel. Mechlin, 4 Sept. 1575.

1 *p.*

279. Thomas, Viscount Bindon, to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 5.—Understands his son Henry Howard complains of not being paid his portion at his hands as he promised Burghley. The fault is his son's for not sending him proper acquittances. As to the £30 encloses a letter (*see* July 4), showing what order he had taken for that payment. Thanks Burghley for his kindness to his nephew of Surrey and his other nephews. Asks him to send word whether there be any Parliament, that he may provide himself accordingly. Byndon, 5 September, 1575.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

280. Richard Martyn to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 5.—Having received his lordship's commandment to provide the sum of £3000 in angels, purposes to make the same in readiness within two days.

With reference to his lordship's order for the payment of the yearly fee of £25 to Eli Westrell, points out that he is only authorized to pay such fees as are mentioned in the schedule to his Indenture in which this is not included and moreover that by the late attainder of the said Eli he hath forfeited his fee.

Has also thought it his duty to advertise his lordship that one Hopkins a smith who is employed within the Mint in the making of coining irons and other necessaries, has been in the habit of making there calivers, and great iron pieces to the great detriment of his house and forge, and of the Mint generally, and that for the purpose of trying and shooting of calivers such quantity of lead is cut and stolen from the buildings that £200 will hardly repair the damage caused thereby. Prays his lordship's order that the said Hopkins, who is well paid therefore, shall confine himself to the Mint business only and not undertake any other workmanship. 5 Sept. 1575.

1 *p.*

281. James Hawys, Lord Mayor of London, to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 6.—The good order lately taken for the reformation of tipplers and alehouse-keepers within the city and liberties of London and in the borough of Southwark is put in execution by him and others the justices of the peace, and bonds are taken accordingly. As he cannot take the like order with divers tipplers and alehouse-keepers dwelling in St. Martin's, St. Katherine's, and other exempt places within the said city, and near adjoining thereto, he thought good to signify the same, to the end it would please his lordship to direct his letters to such as have the government thereof, to take like order in their precincts for the same, "otherwise our doings within the said city will smally avail. As knoweth God, who preserve your lordship in health and honor. From my house in Cornhill, London, this sixth day of September, 1575."

*Seal.* ½ *p.*

282. Philip Gunter to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 6.—Complaining of the lamentable estate of his son-in-law, George Southacke, by the rigorous dealings of those of Flushing. They have of his to the value of £1,600 sterling, and have made no restitution at all. Begs Burghley to write to Master Rogers to take some order for him. He has a wife and eight children, the eldest not nine years old, all cast upon the writer's charge and finding. London, 6 Sept. 1575.

½ *p.*

283. The Marquis of Winchester to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 7.—Is loth to trouble him with matters so vain as by outward show the enclosed is, but some mysteries may lie hidden from him which Burghley's wisdom and experience may decipher. Though his name is abused therein it was never meant for him, as he has neither son, kinsman, nor familiar acquaintance in those parts [Italy]. Some other thing is intended. Basing, this 7th of Sept. 1575.

*Endorsed:*—"From the Marquesse of Winchester, dated the 7 of September, to the Lord Threasorer."

*Enclosed:*

*Agraymond Dormer to the Marquis of Winchester.*

*Complains that after receiving* 5,000 *crowns from his sister the Duchess of Feria, he was at Milan accused by the Spaniards and imprisoned in the Inquisition, his men being condemned to be burnt. He brake out of prison and came to Innsbrück,*

*where his money failed, and was taken lame with the gout in Augusta [Strassburg]. Begs his lordship to send some men for him, and to write to the Council of Augusta of the estate and honour of his house "which do stand at this present in doubt."*

Headed: *In Augusta this viii of August.*

*Endorsed:* "From Mr. Agraimond Dormer to his father in lawe the Marquesse of Winchester dated in Augusta the 8 of August."

*Both very much damaged.* 3 *pp.*

284. Griffith Curteys to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 7.—The bearer, William Smith, hath married Margery, one of the daughters of John Cecil, of Newbury. Knowing his Lordship's pleasure is willing to prefer the said William and his wife to the reversion of a copyhold now in the tenure of one William Bushnell, and part of the late Sir Francis Englefield's lands. In order to do this, requires his Lordship's letters to himself and Mr. Tredway, who is joined with him in the stewardship of those lands.

There is in Newbury a hospital called Bartholomew's, the yearly rent of the land belonging to which is £23. Certain persons of that town have the occupation thereof, who provide therewith for only four poor people, each of whom receives a stipend of 20*s.* a year. Moved his Lordship at Sarum to have had the preferment thereof for John Cecil of Newbury, to whom it would be worth 20 marks by the year and yet relieve ten poor people. By his Lordship's means he may be preferred thereunto the next term.—Newbury, 7 Sept. 1575.

1 *p.*

285. Peter Kempe to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 7.—Can make no bargain as yet for his lordship's works. Divers freemasons have sent word they will talk with him, but as yet they come not; in the meantime he raises stone so as to be in readiness. If his lordship is too hasty he will but hinder himself in their prices, "for they be subtell in their doings as any craftesmen in this lande."

The town of Stamford is very sore visited with the plague. There have been buried forty since the 8th August, and the town is so rudely governed that they have so mixed themselves that there is none that is in any hope of being clear. It is in 17 houses and the town is in great poverty; but that the good people of the country send in victuals daily, there would be many die of famine. St. Martin's Parish is clear, God be thanked.—Stamford, 7 Sept. 1575.

1 *p.*

286. Robert Petre to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 7.—Informs him that the whole fleet consisting of but four ships were fully freighted on the 17th of last month, departing on the 20th, and are at Bruges (?) long ere this. The mass to be transported may most safely pass from Dover to Dunkirk and thence by land. There is yet to come in of the loan 4,280*l.*—Westminster, 7 Sept. 1575.

1 *p.*

287. Robert, Earl of Leicester, to Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

[1575], Sept. 8.—Has been oft about to write, but always at the time of the departure of Cobham's messengers. Was letted specially whilst

her Majesty was at Kenilworth, but doubts not that, notwithstanding this, Cobham makes full reckoning of his friendship and goodwill. Has no other matter at this time to write but of her Majesty's perfect health, and of his [Cobham's] wife's earnest desire to visit him to res her weary bones awhile, if she could get leave.—Woodstock, 8 Sept.

½ *p.*

288. Robt. Petre to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 9.—Reports that £5,000 is already converted into gold, and he is promised £6,600 by Mr. Martyn on Monday.—From Westminster, 9 Sept. 1575.

½ *p.*

289. The Plague.

1575, Sept. 9.—A certificate of such as died and are buried within the City and Liberties of Westminster in one week ending 9 Sept. 1575, viz.:—

In St. Margaret's Parish, 25, whereof 13 with the plague.
In St. Martin's Parish, 3, of the plague.
In the Savoy-with-Strand Parish, null.
In St. Clement's Parish, 3, of whom 2 were with the plague.

1 *p.*

290. Lord Hunsdon to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 10.—Leaves Bowes to report of the proceedings in Scotland with the Regent. Thought to have heard of the new victualler long ago. There is a great mass of corn, by estimation some six or seven thousand quarters. Browne has disbursed but £500 of the whole £5,000 he has received. Hopes Vernon may receive his charge as Browne's ministers victual as they please. Asks that letters be written to the Lord President and Council of the North, that when any matters of controversy arise between any man and the Queen's tenants in Northumberland by virtue of any lease, they should be referred to Burghley. They are much impoverished by leases taken over their heads. Complains that the Sheriff of Hertfordshire had a writ to seize on all the writer had there for payment of £50 for the wardship of Robert Dennye; and also to apprehend his son George Carey and his nephews Harry Knowles and Morgan.—Berwick, 10 Sept. 1575.

*Endorsed.*

1½ *pp.*

291. Henry Seckford to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 10.—Has received letters from his brother Thomas Seckford out of Ireland, dated 25th August, by which he understands that the captains and soldiers will no longer accept Bland for their victuals, but will needs have him to take that service in hand, wherewith my Lord Deputy is very willing, and says he never had advertisement from the Council of any victualler but his brother.

Having given his bond for ten thousand pounds to render a true account of all monies received by his brother or himself for the victualling of Ireland, thinks this very strange, and begs that letters may be obtained from the Council to the Lord Deputy to the effect that his debtors may end their service on the delivery of the remaining victuals. St. John's, 10 Sept. 1575.

2 *pp.*

292. Sir Thos. Smith to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 10.—Sends a packet of letters newly come from France. The news therein is not great, but rather certain fear that the Reiters will come there than certain news that they be come already. They have also a suspicion that they are paid with our money, because they think that all other princes want money as well as they. Monsieur de la Mothe seems very angry that he is not suffered to visit the Scottish Queen, but the Queen's Majesty will none of it.—Woodstock, 10 Sept. 1575.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 288. *In extenso.*]

293. W. Patten to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 10.—Has this day received instructions from the Master of the Requests for the suppression of a book complained of by one Langham. With the exception of six copies to Mr. Wilson, and two to his lordship and the Lord Keeper has not let three copies pass him.—London, 10 Sept. 1575.

1 *p.*

294. Lord Cheyne to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 11.—Complains of the careless and dishonest behaviour of one Combes, to whom he had left the ordering of his house at Asheridge.

1¼ *pp.*

295. Lord Mayor Hawys to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 11.—Has received Burghley's letter for some charitable relief to be made by him within the city of London for the redemption of eighteen Englishmen lately taken captive by the Turk in the ship "Swallow." Has moved the Court of Aldermen, and although the citizens be many ways charged with contributions, and very often, yet are they content to cause collection to be made. Albeit the merchant strangers, whose adventure that voyage was, and who sustained no loss of goods, should be charged to make some good collection amongst themselves; which they would do, if Burghley would be pleased to direct his letter to that effect.—London, the 11th of Sept. 1575.

½ *p.*

296. Lady Katharine Buckler to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 12.—Is a suitor to his lordship on behalf of Andrew Buckler, Comptroller of the Port of Poole, a nephew of her late husband, Sir Walter Buckler, against whom a verdict has been obtained in the King's Bench with a heavy fine for alleged concealment of customs. The said Andrew has exhibited a bill of perjury in the Star Chamber against one Edgar Thomas and other conspirators by whose means the verdict was obtained. Prays his lordship to obtain a speedy hearing of the said cause, and in the meantime to restore the said Andrew to his office.—Fairford, 12 Sept. 1575.

1 *p.*

297. The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 12.—Thanks him for visiting his wife whom he left in hard company and place if it were not for her duty to her Majesty. Was in hopes to have seen his lordship here, but now perceives it will

not be at this time whereof he is sorry with all his heart. Will therefore, God willing, see him at Tybalts on Thursday at night. Returns his lordship his French letters, and if that nation conceive that the Protestants' costs be set forth with English money, he thinks it not amiss if they be kept from over much dealing with the Scots until they amend that opinion. It seemeth that in the case of the marriage both sides show more than is meet. God amend both, and bring a better end. Has found many lacks here, but most of all lack of working whereby he fears what has been done is in danger of marring this winter by not finishing. Hopes this will now be in great part remedied. --Newhall, 12 Sept. 1575.

298. William Parker.

1575, Sept. 13.—Petition from W^m^ Parker for a warrant directing the payment of his pension due at Michaelmas last for the relief of his great necessity and of his motherless children.

½ *p.*

299. The Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Hunsdon, Sir Thos. Gargrave, and others, to the Privy Council.

1575, Sept. 14.—They have met with the Regent, Lord Lindsay, and the other Commissioners for Scotland upon the 12th and 13th inst. to confer for redress of the disorders committed at the Red Sweir July 7. They found the other Commissioners as willing as themselves to have the offenders speedily punished, yet as it was to be done according to the treaty of peace by the law of the Borderers, and by the Wardens of both realms, and not having authority by commission for that purpose, they urge that special Commissioners be appointed, because, first, the wardens were as parties to the facts; secondly, they would hardly be able to execute justice without great danger to both Borders; thirdly, they have not been used to execute for murder for 40 years past, but have referred matters to the Princes; fourthly, the assizers or jurymen being six English and six Scotch, little good could result from that mode of trial. The names of 13 offenders charged with the deaths of the six Englishmen have been presented to the Regent. As for amends for the taking and retaining of the English Warden and others, the takers being men of so mean calling and base estates, the Regent has consented to deliver to her Majesty John Carmichael, his kinsman and servant, deputy keeper of Liddesdale under the Earl of Angus, together with eight others, to remain prisoners in England, where the Queen shall appoint. Four of them are Douglases, and four Carmichaels, all gentlemen. The Regent and all the rest are much offended with the late event, and showed them ever ready to satisfy the Queen, especially the Regent.—From Berwick, the 14th of September 1575.

*Contemporary copy.* 2½ *pp.*

300. The Earl of Huntingdon to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 14.—Has declared to the Regent the Queen's full pleasure. In the Conference there were present the Lord Governor, and the other four gentlemen, together with Lord Lyndsey and those who accompanied him except Justice Clark, said to be sick. In place of him was Sir James Hamilton, opposite Warden to a part of the East March. The Conference met twice, and the result of their conclusions is to be found in the letter to the Council. Trusts it may be well

accepted, as of the dealing past he sees her Majesty has had no liking. If so, what remains may be finished by further commission to the Lord Governor and others. Writes thus not for respect to his travail, but offers it for consideration as he has already done to Lord Leicester. —Berwick, 14 Sept. 1575.

[*Postscript.*]—The Regent doth go straight to Stirling thence to Jedburgh and Dumfries.

*Endorsed:* "The meetinge with the Regent."

301. Sir Wm. Fleetwood, Recorder of London, to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sep. 15.—Advertisements concerning London. Death last night of Mr. Justice Manwood's wife of a sore breast. Lord Monteagle is married to Sir John Spencer's daughter. "The tailors here are well set a-work about their apparel." Lady Morley is landed in Flanders, stolen away within these five days. Drs. Good and Astelow and Fras. Burty are discharged from the Tower. This day the Master of the Rolls dines with Lady Russell at Westminster, and departs on Saturday into Suffolk. Clippers in Lombard Street. Mr. Fisher is a suitor to Lady Marten for Dr. Wilson. He would have supped with her, but she would not suffer him. 15 Sept. 1575.

*Endorsed:* "Mr. Recorder to my Lord; advertisements concerning London."

1½ *pp.*

302. Lord Burghley to Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

1575, Sep. 15.—As for licence to carry unwrought Kentish cloths, has willed Mr. Bird to permit him and his factors to take the yearly benefit, but they are duly to pay to the Queen her duties. Many cloths pass by sundry creeks in Kent that pay nothing. "Our French Ambassador have set afoot of new the French marriage, but I look for nothing of them but dalliance to use us to their advantage. And yet I am earnestly moved to seek her Majesty's marriage as far forth as I may. God send her to marry without respect of any my particular liking! For I take God to witness I do not regard any private interest in her marriage.—From Theobalds, the 15th of September 1575."

*Endorsed.*

*Holograph.* 1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 288. *In extenso.*]

303. Edward Fytton to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 15.—Begs that the answer to certain letters of his father may be entrusted to the present messenger.

His brother, who is specially appointed by his father to attend his lordship's pleasure in this behalf, being ill at ease. Aldford, 17 Sept. 1575.

1 *p.*

304. Thomas, Viscount Bindon, to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sep. 16.—Congratulating him on his recovery from illness. Sept. 16. Signed "Tuus obedientissimus et adoptivus filius."

*Endorsed:* "16 Sep. 1575."

*Latin.* ½ *p.*

305. Lord Burghley to the Earl of Lincoln, Lord Admiral.

1575, Sep. 16.—Is bold to use the service of the "Achates," now on her way to Calais with Boschott, the Flemish Ambassador, in order to conduct over two persons to Dunkirk, sent by the Queen's order for the affairs of the Prince of Condé. At Heidelberg the Prince and De Meru are amassing men to enter France, and find many difficulties, for Casimir, who should be head, has motioned certain matters to the Prince, that [if] he would presently marry with his sister he would be bound to deliver to his father Metz and Toull, which the Prince liketh not. Also the French King worketh with the Prince of Orange to hire away the Prince of Condé's *reiters*.

They of the religion have taken Perigord with 300,000 crowns in it. La Noue is entered to defend it. Lord Kildare's case is delayed because the Lord President of Wales made not haste to pass over to Ireland, whereby Sir W^m^ Fitzwilliams should come over and bring Allen and Dillon to the Court. Thanks him for his son, Lord Clinton's, kind usage of him in making him kill a stag and in lodging him, &c. Lord Clinton's son is greatly to be liked. Thanks him also for his kindness to Burghley's son in making him his deputy in Minting Park. From Sir Thos. Gresham's house in London, which he is forced to take for a refuge because of the sickness in Westminster.—16 Sep. 1575.

*Holograph.* 2 *pp.*

306. Wm. Herlle to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 16.—Asks him for the office of Woodward of the Forests of Mocktre and Darbold and of the Chase of Bryngewood in Herefordshire which he understands is now vacant.

1 *p.*

307. Peter Kempe to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 17.—Writes to ask for the "upright of the face" of the house his lordship intends building as soon as may be, for the workmen are almost at a standstill for want of it.

The town of Stamford is sore visited with the plague and especially St. Mary's parish. Since his lordship's departure from Burghley more than 66 are dead and 15 or 16 are at present sick therewith.

There is great poverty and distress in the town which is filled with beggars who, when no other town would receive them, were always readily harboured in Stamford. The Company are all fled the town saving the Aldermen and one or two more, and all the wealthiest inhabitants are gone, so that there is no relief to be had except such as comes out of the country.

It were good that a commission should be directed to some gentleman in the country to collect the money and to see it properly administered, and also that some order should be taken to call home the masters of the town to help to see the people governed and relieved. St. Mary's Parish, Stamford, 17 Sept. 1575.

3 *pp.*

308. The Earl of Northumberland to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sep. 17.—In behalf of Mr. Carro, touching the Park at Croydon. He has good right thereto, but it seems it is Burghley's pleasure that he shall not interrrupt the Baillie, who has a lease granted by the late

[Arch]bishop of Canterbury, colourably for the use of Mr. Parker, the Archbishop's son. Carro has the possession thereof and will stand to the trial of his right. Begs that he may do so till the other party by law dispossesses him, or else that the occupation may be committed to some indifferent person. If it be adjudged to the Baillie, the writer will answer the damages.—From Croydon 17 Sept. 1575.

*Postscript by Thomas Cecil:*—Commending Carro for old friendship, and asking Burghley to stand favourable to him.

*Endorsed:* "Mr. Caroe."

1 *p.*

309. The Earl of Warwick to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 18.—Asking that works begun for providing rooms, &c. for the Mastersmith of the Tower may be allowed to go forward, and that Mr. Martin, who challenged the said rooms to belong to the office of the Mint, may be written to to suffer the work to proceed.—From the Court the 18 Sept. 1575.

*Postscript:*—Asking for the appointment of some person to observe the rooms, &c.

*Endorsed:* "Howses for the Mr. Smythe of the Tower."

1 *p.*

310. Lord Audley.

1575, Sept. 18.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the removal of Lord Audley's case from the Queen's Bench to the Exchequer.—Woodstock, 18 Sept. 1575.

1 *p.*

311. Sir Arthur Champernoun to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 22.—Gives news of occurrents in France lately written by his boy, who is with M. de La Noue. The young Count of Montgomery is put out of Rochelle. The Rochellers, to avoid the charges which they bestowed upon him, devised the means to charge him with treason, and consequently to banish him. He is with M. de La Noue at Perrigues, a town lately surprised by M. de Langweran, wherein was great treasure, appointed by the King to pay his *reiters*. The wealth of the town was such as it is thought they are able to procure the said *reiters* from the King to serve the cause. The Isle of St. Marten was taken by 500 soldiers sent by the King, but recovered again by the Rochellers the following night with the loss of five men. All sent by the King were slain or taken prisoners, saving Capt[n] Landres with a few others who escaped, leaving behind them two tall ships besides frigates and shallops. The state of Rochelle is doubtful, for they live in suspicion among themselves, mistrusting all gentlemen which they account not of.

Asks to be of the Commission for restraining the transport of grain and other wares; also asks Lord Burghley's good offices with Lord Edward Seymour, whose son he wishes to match with his daughter. Lately Sir Harry Ashley, unawares of him but not against his will, betrothed them, Lord Edward as yet not understanding of it. His only means of appeasing the matter is to procure letters in favour of the marriage from the Queen and Burghley. Lord Hertford lately wrote to him for that cause, but his letters could take no place. Has offered his Lordship 1,000 marks with his daughter, but nothing can content him

but lands, of which he has none to spare. The ship "Castle of Comfort," serving under the licence of Rochelle, lately took a ship of St. Malo worth 5,000*l.*, and now refuses that commission, and serving under the King of Spain's licence, makes war against all Protestants. She rides in Cawsen Bay near Plymouth, having taken a ship of Queenborough which she refuses to deliver. Asks for special commission from Burghley and the Lord Admiral against her.—Dartington, 22 Sept. 1575.

*Endorsed :*—"22 Sept. 1575.—S^r^ Arth. Champernown, &c."

2 *pp.*

312. The Countess of Westmoreland to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 22.—Most humbly thanks him for his great courtesy and favour which ought to be the more acceptable that it cometh in the time of so great adversity, and is bestowed upon her whom the world and fortune seem utterly to contemn. Knows that her poor Lord reposeth his chief affiance in his Lordship as well as she does, and knoweth that he hath just cause, "although it were not best to make that shewe lest others myght mystrust or thynke themselves mistrusted."

Encloses a letter to her husband which she hopes his Lordship will find some means to convey to him. If there be anything either superfluous or omitted beseeches him "to impute it to lack of scyll and partly to the trobles of my restles hed."—Audley End, 22 Sept.

1 *p.*

313. The Countess of Westmoreland to the Earl of Westmoreland.

1575, Sept. 22.—Fearing that he may not have received her letter which she wrote when she came last from Court has obtained leave from the Lord Treasurer to write to him again to the same effect, letting him know how his case standeth.

Has not received such favourable answers from her Majesty that she can yet put him in hope that her indignation is appeased, but found rather that the greatness of his offence was deeply imprinted on her Majesty's mind by reason of his great ingratitude towards her. Yet there is no cause of despair, and since all the world doth resound the fame of her Majesty's mercy so liberally extended to others, he must not think that she will always shut it from him. Time, and loyal and dutiful dealing will at length qualify her displeasure. Urges him to write to her Majesty again and to "let his pitifull and repentant complaintes so often pearce her eares as in the ende her harte may be mollified and her mercie obtayned."

Recommends him to write also to the Earl of Leicester and to the Lord Treasurer, beseeching them to intercede for him with her Majesty; their credit is great to do him good; they are noble, and cannot but take pity of the fall of his honourable house, and they have promised her to mediate for him if he will still give manifest proof of dutiful demeanour, keeping himself free from the practises of foreign princes who, as he may well find, make no account of him but when they can use him for their own advantage. The sooner he sends in these letters the better ground he will give her to speak again to her Majesty on his behalf.—Audley End, 22 Sept. 1575.

*Copy.* 2 *pp.*

### 314. The Lord Keeper Bacon to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 23.—Sends Walsingham's letter concerning the adjournment of the term and the prorogation of Parliament. As to the latter thinks Mid Lent were a good time, nevertheless what day Burghley shall appoint he will well allow of. The sooner the bearer returns the better.—From Gorhambury, 23 Sept. 1575.

*Endorsed:*—"The adjornement of the terme."

½ *p.*

### 315. Clemente Parretti to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 23.—His daily service about "my Lord" has hindered him from writing sooner. His lordship hurt his knee in one of the Venetian galleys, but all is past without further harm. Of any other reports of "my Lord" no credit is to be given unto. It is true that a while ago at Padua were killed unawares in a quarrel, that was amongst a congregation of Saffi and students, two noble gentlemen of Polonia, and the bruit ran "*gentilhomini Inglesi.*" Other thing there is not chanced in my Lord's journey that might cause displeasure.—Venice, 23 September 1575.

*Endorsed:*—"Clement Parretti to my Lord—the Earl of Oxon."

*Seal.* 2 *pp.*

### 316. The Lord Keeper Bacon to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 24.—Thanks him for his advertisement and prays God turn all to the best. Has dispatched the warrants and letters to the Court, and therewith a form of commission, according to Lord Huntingdon's letter, for the proceedings in the North. The Queen is well content with it. Trusts that within two hours the Clerk of the Crown will have finished it, whereupon the messenger will depart.—From Gorhambury, 24 Sep. 1575.

*Endorsed.*

½ *p.*

### 317. The Earl of Oxford to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 24.—Begs Burghley's and Leicester's influence to procure him a licence to continue his travels next summer, as he desires to see more of Germany. Knew not till his late return to Venice that his letters this summer to England had been sent back because of the plague in the passages. Has been grieved with a fever. As to Italy, is glad he has seen it, but cares not ever to see it again, unless to serve his prince or country. Thought to have seen Spain, but by Italy guesses the worse. Has taken up of Baptista Nigrone 500 crowns, which he desires repaid from the sale of his lands. His servant, Luke Atslow, who had certain leases of him, has become one of the Romish Church, and "used lewd speeches against the Queen's supremacy, legitimation, government, & particular life," thus forfeiting the leases to the Queen. Begs they may be got back again. Thanks for good news of his wife's delivery.

*Sealed. Endorsed:*—"24 Sep. 1575.—Er. of Oxford to me."

2 *pp.*

318. The Earl of Northumberland to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 25.—Is newly returned with Burghley's son from Sussex, where he was desirous to have his brother, to know his opinion of the site of the place. Asks Burghley to come and see him, and bring Lady Burghley and Lady Oxford. When he learns the time of his lordship's leisure he will wait upon him as his guide.—Croydon, 25 Sept[r] 1575.
*Sealed. Endorsed.*
$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

319. The Earl of Bedford to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 25.—Has been speaking at good length with her Majesty touching his causes, but, thinking it troublesome to her, obtained leave to confer with Burghley regarding them. Has now purposely sent the "bringer" [bearer] to learn how long Burghley stays at Theobalds, or will be at London. Minds shortly, for some causes of his own, to be at London, and would gladly meet Burghley there. Has had some strange, speeches with the parties he told Burghley of, touching these causes; when they meet, he shall know these at large.—Woburn, 25 Sept. 1575.
$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

320. Lord Hunsdon to [Lord Burghley].

1575, Sept. 25.—Has received a packet with his two letters dated 19th and 20th inst. The Queen has been wrongly informed that the pastures enclosed by Sir Valentine Browne are laid open and made common. Though about to write commending Sir Henry Gates for the post of treasurer, hears gladly of Sir Valentine Knightley's nomination by Lord Leicester's means, as he supposes. Is glad the Queen is satisfied with the Regent. Looks hourly for her Majesty's resolution touching Carmichael, who was yesternight at Newcastle, going towards York under conduct of Rob. Bowes.—At Seton Delavall, six miles from Newcastle, this 25 Sept[r] 1575.
*Endorsed:*—"Septemb. 23.—Coppie of my Lord of Hunsdon's lettre."
*Contemporary copy.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

321. William Cardynall to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 27.—Understanding that Sir Thomas Lucas (who lately plighted his faith to him, to be and continue his true and perfect friend) has since been conspiring to prejudice the Lords of the Privy Council against him, begs his lordship and the rest of the Council to suspend their judgment until he can have an opportunity of answering the same before them.—Much Bromley, Essex, 27 Sept. 1575.
1 *p.*

322. The Surveyor of the Works to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 27.—Concerning the progress of certain works at Richmond, Greenwich, and Waltham. Encloses an estimate for the repair of broken glass at Richmond.—27 Sept. 1575.
2 *pp.*
*Enclosed,*

*A statement by a glazier of the condition of the glass in the Hall at Richmond and in the Queen's private lodgings.*
1 *p.*

323. Thomas, Lord Paget, to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 27.—His poor neighbours, the Cappers of Lichfield, have been suitors to her Majesty for a commission for the better execution of the late statute made for the wearing of caps, and also that they might have that part of the penalty which by the same statute is appointed for the poor. Knowing the number of those working at this occupation, and how poor and needy they are for the most part, he begs to commend their petition to his lordship's notice.—Elford, 27 Sept. 1575.
1 *p.*

324. Sir James Crofts to Lord Burghley.

1575, Sept. 29.—Sends his son, the bearer hereof, to open to his lordship such griefs as he has long concealed, entreating his lordship to give him all credit.—Woodstock, 29 Sept. 1575.
1 *p.*

325. The Queen to Lord Burghley, Sir Walter Mildmay, and others.

1575, Sept. 29.—Warrant under the signet to the Lord Treasurer, Chancellor and Barons of the Exchequer, granting Anthony Loo such concealments, to the value of 30*l.* a year, as he shall be the means of discovering, which ought to have come to the Queen at the dissolution of the monasteries. They are to issue Commissions to such as he shall name for discovery of the said concealments, and to lease the lands to him for 21 years.—Woodstock, 29 Sept. 17 Eliz.
*Sign Manual. Sealed.*
*Endorsed by Burghley*: "29 Sept. 1575."
*Vellum.* 1 *m.*

326. M. de Villiers to Lord Burghley.

1575, October 1.—Has no certain news of the Duke of Alençon, save what he gathers from the letters of M. de la Noue and M. du Pin. He will not fall a second time into his brother's hands after his late escape. If he should see he may be safe in his own Duchy, he will not stir a step till the Prince of Condé comes. He has nothing to fear from intestine plots, the ruin of so many rulers, as the history of the Cæsars proves.—London, 1 October 1575.
*Endorsed*:—1 Octob. 1575 Mr Villerius to my Lord.
*Latin. Very much decayed.* ½ *p.*

327. Mr. Recorder Fleetwood to Lord Burghley.

1575, October 2.—Gives his diary for the week. "Upon *Mondaye* laste my Lord Maior and other the Justices of Oier and determiner did sitt in Midd. at Fynseburye, and there I gave the charge for Treasons and other hault offenses, where we delte with all suche as had uttered anie counterfett mony within Midd. Upon *Tuesdaye* my Lo. and his brethren satt in the Kings Benche where I gave the water charge for the Ryver of Thames, for so muche as is upon the parte of Midd. The same Afternowne we satt in Southwerk, and gave the like charge for the same Ryver upon Surrey syde. This Sessions is called the Courte for the conservancie of the Ryver of Thames. Muche good groweth to the Comenwelthe by this Court. Upon *Weddensdaye* we satte in the Yelde hall, and there did the chifest of the Commons appere, & there we sitting all

in our Calabrye Clokes of Murrey did geve the newe Shereffs and theire Under-sheriffs for London and Midd. theire othes. And then our order is the one half to dyne with the one Sheriff & the other half with the other. At after none the same daie the newe Sheriffs goe to everie pryson, and do there receave all the prysoners by matter of Record. And at everie pryson the Gailer thereof dothe make unto them a verye fyne and a nedeles banckett w^ch^ much better might be spared then spent. Upon *Thursdaye* we all in our gownes and Clokes of skarlett furred were in the Yelde halle Chappell, where a verie learned and godlie Sermon was preached. And at the ende of the Sermon my Lord and all his brethren receved the Communion. And that done, we went into the Counsell Chamber, & there pawsing a while untill all the Commens of the Citie were placed in the greate halle everie man in his degree, then in a decent order we came forthe, And satte downe in the Est ende of the halle in the Hustings Courte. And then myself did stande forthe upon the Chekker borde there, and used a simple speche unto the Comens, partelie noting unto them brefelie the cheifeste points of the Sermon that tended to the order of the eleccion, and then I put them in remembrauns of their duetie in the forme of theire chosing and what qualities the man ought to have whome they were of duetie bounde to chose. That done my Lord and his brethren retorned to the greate Counsell Chamber, viz. the Maior's Court, leaving behinde us the two newe Sheriffs with the Commen Sargeant. The which Comnn Sarjaunt doth then stand up, and either doth or shold recite unto the Commens what the Preacher and I had spoken, and add somewhat more to the same. And that done the Commens name three or fower of the most Auncientes. And after, question is asked which two of them they meane to present to my Lord and to his brethren. And then as manie as ment to have Mr. Nicholas to be Maior do holde up theire handes and saie never a word. And so the names of the two that have most handes are sent up to my Lord and his brethren. And then myself go downe to a Wyndowe, and begining with the yongest Alderman and so in order do take theire voices, and that done we all retorne to our place in the halle againe, where I do declare and pronounce to the people the man upon whome the lott of the eleccion is fallen, and then aske them whether they like thereof. And they said all, Yee, yee. That done, my Lord electe standeth forthe in my place & there doth disable himself, and in the ende is well contented & so geveth them thanks. And then standeth forth the olde Maior and he doth geue them his hartie thankes in like maner, and there doth he take his leave. And so we go to dynner with the two olde Shereffes where we had a costlie feaste with a playe for our farewell. Upon *Frydaie* wee went with the newe Sheriffes to the Exchekker where Mr. Baron Lord and Mr. Fanshawe did geve their othes. And that done all the officers of the Exchekker did dine with the two newe Sheriffs at which tyme your Lo. dyned at the Tower. Upon *Satterdaye* my Lord and the Gray Clokes satte in Southwerk, and there we kepte two Sessionses, the one for the Sewers & the other for the punishment of Bawdes and Harlottes. . . . . .

"This presente *Sondaie* at Paules Cross one Mr. Fairefax preacheth. This daye a man of my Lady Meutes, for that he stolle an Orphant of the Citie of 11 yeres olde, and maried her in Leicester, he being 30 yeres olde, dothe publique penauns for the same by the Judgement of the Ecclesiasticall Commission."

*Sealed. Endorsed* :—"1 Octob. 1575. M^r^ Recorder to my Lord, his Diarye."

2 *pp.* [Murdin (where it is wrongly dated 1 Oct. 1573) pp. 259–261. *In extenso.*]

328. The Earl of Leicester to Lord Burghley.

1575, Oct. 2.—Her Majesty hearing of great disorder and want amongst the poor in the Savoy for lack of a master or head to take care thereof, would have appointed Mr. Ashton thereto some time ago but for fear of the sickness lately in the house. However she has now sent for him and offered him the mastership, directing him to confer with his Lordship on the subject. His Lordship is not to suffer Mr. Ashton to go to the house if the infection has been there lately, but to let him know its condition by such means as he can best devise and to understand that her Majesty's meaning is to appoint Mr. Ashton to this charge if only he upon due understanding thereof, shall like it.
1 *p.*

329. R. Bertie to Lord Burghley.

1575, Oct. 2.—Concerning the making of a certain drain called Symon Goate. Suggests that as her Majesty would greatly benefit thereby suit should be made to the Chancellor of the Duchy (of Lancaster) for her to contribute towards the charges thereof. Sends certain books bearing on the subject.—Fisshetoft, near Boston, 2 Oct. 1575.
1 *p.*

330. Sir Thos. Cecil to Lord Burghley.

1575, Oct. 3.—Understanding that his Lordship was unwilling to bring my Lady his mother and Lady Oxford to Croydon unless it were to satisfy the great desire of my lord, assures him that the latter will take it very thankfully, and trusts that as they are to pass so near Wimbledon they will do him and his wife the honour to visit them.—Wimbledon, 3 Oct. 1575.
1 *p.*

331. Edmund Pirton to Lord Burghley.

1575, Oct. 4.—Sends a list of those persons whom he proposes, in pursuance of the writ directed to him, to nominate as jurors before a Commission of Sewers for the County of Essex.—Little Bentley, 4 Oct. 1575.
1 *p.*

332. Edward Chester to Lord Burghley.

1575, October 6.—The enemy after the gain of Ordewater and Schoonehoven retired into Brabant, and afterwards crossing the river entered the island of Duiveland on the 29th ulto. After firing the villages there the Prince's soldiers cut the banks, so that it is doubtful how it will be recovered. Mons$^{r}$ de Boyssott, Governor of Walcheren, was unhappily slain. They will attempt Zericksee, where there are 1,200 able soldiers. The numbers that entered those isles are estimated at 6,000, the very choice of the Duke's whole camp. "There is great hope they shall never retire them thence, for our ships lie there round about." Another part of the Duke's camp is preparing to enter another isle, Zwindverst. If they succeed Dort will be in peril. The Prince has sent into Zealand to learn the disposition of the people concerning a new governor. If they desire one with equal charge to M. de Boyssott, who was Lieut. General of the whole isle of Walcheren, Count Culingburgh is nominated. He much honours the Queen. But if every town will have its governor, then are

St. Aldegonde, Howtaine, Coronell, Helling and others to be employed. The Prince is come from Dort to Rotterdam, where are gathered a greater assembly of the States than ever heretofore. It is secretly said they will renounce the King and his jurisdiction, deface his arms in all their towns, and extinguish all memory that may be of him. Mons. de Revers, the continual messenger and practiser for France, departed thither 20 days ago. Whether they will receive aid thence he knows not. "This state will small while stand, for the enemy's force is great, and for every decay hath his supply. We consume daily that small number we have, and want the means to raise new supplies, yet soundeth the drum daily for more soldiers, but few are ready to take arms."—Delft, 6 October 1575.

P.S.—The enemy have thrice attempted Zericksee and Bomeney, and been repulsed with a loss of 800 men. The States have fully resolved to refuse all obedience and service to the King.

*Endorsed.*

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

### 333. Charles de Montmorency, Count of Meru to Lord Burghley.

1575, October 28. — Thanks to the Queen's favour procured by Burghley's means they are on the point of succeeding. One of the finest armies that for twenty years has issued from Germany ready to march is coming just in time to succour the King's brother. The Prince is writing, and M. Wilkes, who is just despatched, will give fuller information.—Strasburg, 28 October 1575.

*Endorsed:*—"28 October 1575, Monsr. de Meru to my Lord."

*French.* $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

### 334. Edward Dyer to Lord Burghley.

1575, October 28.—Sends Gilpin, who has been disappointed in all his purposes of the Jew, as he will declare. When he told the Count his mind and the Jew likewise, they gave him the answers sent by bearer. Also sends his reply, left open for Burghley to alter as he thinks best.—Woodstock, 28 October 1575.

*Sealed. Endorsed.*

1 *p.*

### 335. George Laughton to Lord Burghley.

1575, Oct.—Explains the method followed by him in teaching the Earl of Surrey, specifying the books read by him and the time devoted to each.

*Latin.* 1 *p.*

### 336. The Duke Casimir to Lord Burghley.

1575, Nov. 1.—The bearer, Thomas Wilkes, being despatched hither by the Prince of Condé and the Sieur de Meru, his father and himself have thought that he would be more agreeable to the Queen as an envoy than one of their own adherents, he having been already employed by her Majesty in a similar capacity and being well acquainted with the matter wherewith he is charged; moreover the matter will be thereby better concealed so that no reproach can attach to her Majesty. Assures himself that his lordship, as well in regard of the affection

which he has always testified towards their just cause as of his own high rank and credit, will always continue to exhort and counsel her Majesty in all that concerns the preservation of her estate and of her eminence.

Prays him earnestly and affectionately so to use his influence that her Majesty may continue as she has begun, and as they in their behalf are doing with such expense, diligence, and trouble, as the said Wilkes will more particularly declare.—Heidelberg, 1 Nov. 1575.

*French.* 1 *p.*

[Murdin, p. 291. *In extenso.*]

337. The Garrison at Berwick.

1575, Nov. 2.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the payment of the garrison at Berwick.—Windsor, 2 Nov. 1575.

1 *p.*

338. The Queen to Lord Burghley and Sir Walter Mildmay.

1575, Nov. 7.—Warrant under the Signet for passing lands, not of the ancient revenues of the Crown, nor of the Duchies of Lancaster or Cornwall, of the value of 21*l.* a year, to Christopher Hatton, Captain of the Queen's Guard, in exchange for his manor of Marston Bigott, co. Somerset.—Windsor Castle, 7 Nov. 1575.

*Sign Manual. Countersigned:*—"Windebank."

*Endorsed:*—"7 Novb. 1575."

*Vellum.* 1 *m.*

339. Lord North to the Bishop of Ely.

1575, Nov. 20.—"Oure longe acquaintance & nere neighborhod enforceth me by these my letters to discharge thoffice of an honest frende and a good Christian; by thone to advertise yowe what perilles you presentlye stande in, and by thother tadvise yowe to doe that which I myselfe woulde if I were in your case; trustinge that your L. will not superficiallye reade this, but so substantiallye as yowe will both thanke me & also followe my councell, if yowe approve it for good. Yowe remember howe tenderlye & hartelye her Maiestye wrote this summer unto yowe for a lease of Somersham for her selfe, & she forgetteth not your aunswere. Being nowe in the Courte I understande her Maiestye did verye zelouslye recommende Mr Hatton to be the Keper of your house in Holborne, a man much favored of her Highnes, & much estemed of the best & honest sorte of Englande. Beside her Maiestye requeste was quallefied with so reasonable conditions, both for your ease & honor, as it is more then marvelous to knowe with what face yowe coulde denye her. Well! this laste denyall beinge added to her former demandes, hath moved her Highnes to so greate dislykinge as she purposeth presentlye to send for yowe, & to here what account yowe can render for this strange dealinge toward your gratiouse Soverayne. Moreover, she determineth to redresse the infinite injuryes which of longe tyme yowe have offered hir subjectes, for which purpose (to be playne with your Lordship) she hath given me order to harken to my neighboures grefes, which continuallye ringe in my eares agaynst yowe, & lykewise to prefer those complaintes before hir Maiestyes Prevy Councell, so that you may be called to aunswere, & the partyes satysfied. She hath geven order for your cominge upp which I suppose yowe have alredye receyved, & with all yowe shall have a taste to judge howe well she lyketh your lovinge usage.

Suffer me, my Lord, I praye yow, to put yowe in minde who it is that yowe denye; is it our dread soverayne ladye, oure most gratiouse & bountifull Mistress, who hath abled yowe even from the meanest estate that maye be unto the best Byshopricke in Englande, a thinge worth three thousande pounde by yere. It is she unto whome yowe have done no espetiall service as yet, nor anye waye shewed your selfe speciallye thankfull for hir unspekable goodnes to yowe. Ingratitude yowe knowe, my Lord, is noted emongst the common parsons for a monstrouse vice, & betwene the subjecte & soverayne a horrible monster. If then this be true that she hath rewarded yowe with one of the best thinges of hir realme, & yow on the other side denye her everye tryfle that she demaundeth, judge my Lord indifferentlye whether she can lyke this kindnes or noe, consideringe she taketh no rent from yowe. Beleve me this is an ill course, & thus much for advertisement.

Now to advise yowe. My Lord, I wisshe yowe from the bottome of my harte to shake of the yoke of your stobornes agaynst her Majesties desyres; to laye asyde your stifnecked determinations and humblye to reconcile (by yeldinge) your selfe unto hir known clemencye. She is oure God in earth; if ther be perfection in flesh and blud, undoughtedlye it is in hir Maiestye. For she is slowe to revenge and redye to forgive. And yet, my Lord, she is right Kinge Henrye, her father. For if anye strive with her, all the Princes of Europe cannot make her yelde. Agayne whoso humblye & lovinglye submitteth himselfe to hir desyre, she doth & will so gratiouslye receyve and recompense him, as everye that knoweth hir doth honor and intirelye love hir. Here me semes yowe will saye unto me that yowe are determined to leve your Bisshopricke in hir Maiestyes handes to dispose thereof at hir good pleasure, and I knowe that yowe have so reported emongst your frendes. Your wife hath also councelled yowe to be a Latimer in thes dayes, gloryinge as it were to stand agaynst your naturall Prince. Well! my Lord, let not your wives shallow experience carrye yowe to far, least she laye your honor and creditt agrounde, and haply make a shipwracke of the hole. Howbeit, God be thanked, your wife mistaketh the case, for Latimer lost his livinge for the sacrament, & for tharticles, & not for denyinge the King. It is, I confesse, but a smale matter to forgoe a Bisshopricke, beinge so well provided as yowe are, but it is a greate matter to forgoe or lose the Prince's favoure (& that deservedlye), and it is the greatest mattter of all to hasarde your credit. Yowe se that to Courte yowe must come. The Prince's good favoure and grace wilbe altered from yowe. Your frendes wilbe strange, it wilbe no ease for yowr age to travayle in winter. And I know well howe yowe are horsed and manned for that purpose. My Lord, it wilbe no plesure for yowe to have hir Majestye & the Councell knowe howe wretchedlye yowe live within & without your house, how extremly covetouse, howe greate a grazier, how marvelous a dayrye man, how ritche a farmer, howe grete an owner. It will not lyke yowe that the world knowe of your decayed howses, of the lead & brick that yow sell from them, of the leases that yowe pull violentlye frome manye, of the coppye houldes that yowe lawlesslye enter into, of the fre land which yow wrongfullye posese, of the toles & impostes which yowe rayse, of Goddes good minesters which yowe causeleslye displase. You suffer no man to live longer under yowe then yowe lyke him. And to be flatt, yowe norish the ill & discorage the good. But, my Lord, if my learned councell deceyve me not, I shall drawe yowe into the Premonire by 6 or 7 severall poyntes. All this which I have written I am to prove agaynst yowe, and shalbe most hartelye sorye to put it in execution. Wherfore if yowe love peace,

the preservation of your credit, & the continuance of her Maiestyes favoure, conforme your self & satisfie her requeste, &c., &c.—London, 20 November 1575.

*Endorsed by Burghley :*—"20 Nov. 1575. Lord North's lettre to the B. of Ely."

4 *pp.*

340. The Earl of Oxford to Lord Burghley.

1575, Nov. 22.—Apologizes for the brevity of his letter on the score of the messenger's haste, and begs his Lordship to make no stay in the sales of his land, but to let all things go forward according to his determination before he came away.—Padua, 27 Nov.

1 *p.*

341. William Holstok to the Lord Admiral.

1575, Nov. 26.—Has met with a ship of George Fennar's of Sussex, who is come from by west. She has brought two French prizes. They harboured in the west country and were "somewhat made lighter there." Fennar's ship is a man of war, and manned all with Englishmen. He had 45 men when he went out. Perceives they have trodden their shoe too much awry. The ship and the two prizes shall be delivered into Portsmouth, and inventories taken of all things in them. Their intention, it seems, was not good at the beginning ; their license was made in Wales. The Spaniards departed from Mead Hole with the wind at south-west on Thursday morning, and have had a good storm to pass them. The *Castle of Comfort* is still at St. Helens. Sent the *Fly-boat* into the Narrow Seas to tell the Flushingers of the coming Spaniards ; her license is tolerable enough, that is, to apprehend pirates. Will stay the vessel if it comes into his hands again. Does not wish the purpose for which he sent her to be known. The two French prizes are of 70 and 60 tons burden ; they are Normans, and all their men are sent home. "Extreme foul weather of late."—From aboard the Dreadnought, under sail between Mead Hole and Portsmouth, 26 Nov. 1575.

1 *p.*

342. The Duke of Alençon to the Queen.

[1575 ?], Nov. 28.—Having understood from the Sieur de la Mothe Fenelon the favourable replies and demonstrations of friendship which it has pleased her Majesty to make in all the negotiations which have hitherto taken place with regard to himself, and not having it at present in his power to make such an acknowledgment as he owes to her Majesty, and as his heart would wish, has thought it meet to send the present bearer, the Sieur de la Porte his counsellor and chamberlain, as well to thank her Majesty most humbly on his behalf for the comfort and pleasure which he has received therefrom, as also to entreat the continuance of her goodwill until he shall have the opportunity of personally testifying his great desire to obey, and give her satisfaction in all things, and of being so happy as to participate in her good graces.—"Montreaubelle" [Montreuil], 28 November.

*French.* 1 *p.*

343. The Duke of Alençon to the Queen.

[1575 ?], Nov. 28.—Doubts not that she has already heard the terms of the treaty between him and the king his brother, as well from what

he has written to her on the subject as from other sources; so that there being nothing remaining for him to do, but to acquaint her with the result thereof, he has despatched forthwith the Sieur de la Porte, his Counsellor and Chamberlain in Ordinary, to advertise her of all that has taken place; and more especially to treat and negotiate concerning the important matters which affect what he most desires both for his happiness, and reputation; so as to establish his fortunes on a par with her Majesty's prosperity, for the preservation of which he would always risk his life as he has charged the said Sieur de la Porte to assure her Majesty.—Montreaubelle [Montreuil], 28 Nov.

*French.* 1 *p.*

344. The Bishop of Norwich.

1575, Nov. 28.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the delivery of certain stores of hay and corn to the newly appointed Bishop of Norwich.—Windsor, 28 Nov. 1575.

1 *p.*

345. Westmoreland.

1575, Dec. 1.—Memorandum by Ralph Boswile of certain writs and patents to be issued relating to the county of Westmoreland.

1 *p.*

346. The Privy Council to the Lord Keeper and the Lord Treasurer.

1575, Dec. 4.—Her Majesty having been advertised of numerous highway robberies which have lately been committed in divers parts of the realm, and that it is a common thing for the thieves to carry pistols whereby they either murder out of hand before they rob, or else put her subjects in such fear that they dare not resist, their lordships are requested to take such steps as may be necessary to redress this mischief; and also to suppress the numbers of tall men calling themselves discharged soldiers of Ireland, who, especially in the neighbourhood of London, go about the highways begging and are suspected when they see an opportunity of robbing and spoiling her Majesty's true subjects.—Windsor, 4 Dec. 1575.

1 *p.*

347. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1575, Dec. 13.—Warrant authorising Mr. Glazier to deliver five thousand pounds to John Giffard, servant of the Lord Deputy of Ireland.—Windsor, 14 Dec. 1575.

1 *p.*

348. The Lord Keeper Bacon to Lord Burghley.

1575, Dec. 14.—Sends the examinations of Kildare altered yet not subscribed by him. It cannot be proceeded in further till a new conference between Burghley and himself. Will tarry till Burghley's health is better.—Charing Cross, 14 Dec. 1575.

P.S.—"He said that in some things his meaning is mistaken."

*Endorsed.*

½ *p.* *Encloses,*

*Dec. 8.—Interrogatories for the Earl of Kildare.*

*Was Thomas Stuckley in secret conference with him at Kilka two days before going into Spain? Did he send Phelim O'Connor and another with two of his best saddle horses with the said Stuckley? What message did Phelim bring back? What messages did the Earl send by Tigh MacMahon to James Fitzmorris before his going into France? Had he any bull or dispensation for his daughter's marriage? Did he take Phelim O'Connor from the soldiers in Maynooth about Christmas last, he being apprehended for treason.*

Endorsed by Burghley:—"*Owyn M^cHew becam foster father to Henry the Earl's child.*"

1¾ *pp.*

349. Roger Alford to Lord Burghley.

1575, Dec. 14.—Mr. Redeman, the bringer of this, hath made me privy to a commission awarded by your lordship for the examination of a very foul matter against him objected, such indeed—although he hath married my cousin german removed, on my mother's side—but that I think him very honest, I would not write in. The gentleman is thought in this shire of as good fame as any of his calling in it. As he desireth to make his purgation, so he is desirous that, by your lordship's favour, he may try out the practice, which, methinks savoureth already, wherein I pray you to let him have your aid.—Hitcham, 14 December 1575.

1 *p.*

350. Philip Gunter to Lord Burghley.

1575, Dec. 17.—Entreats his good offices in behalf of his son-in-law, George Southaicke, spoiled of 1,800*l.* by those of Flushing. The Flemings here will take no way to answer his loss. He has a wife and eight children, the eldest not nine years old. The report is written and sent from those in commission to Burghley touching the loss.—London, 17 December 1575.

*Endorsed.*

¾ *p.*

351. Sir Walter Mildmay to Lord Burghley.

1575, Dec. 17.—Has perused the letter from Mr. Jenkins, and after conference with Sir Val. Browne, has framed a reply, which together with Sir Valentine's, will, he thinks, satisfy all his doubts. States what has been done with regard to certain Privy Seals and Warrants.—London, 17 Dec. 1575.

1 *p.*

352. Wm. Glasier to Lord Burghley.

1575, Dec. 18.—Advises him that on the 8th of this month he brought the treasure for the service in Ireland which was committed to his charge safely to Chester, where it is in readiness to be delivered to the Lord Treasurer of Ireland on his sending for the same which he has been requested to do.—Chester, 18 Dec. 1575.

1 *p.*

353. Portugal.

[1575.]—A paper endorsed by Lord Burghley:—"A proof how the Cardynall Henry is rightfull King of Portugall by the deth of King Sebastian."

3 *pp.*

354. Marcus Curelle to Lord Burghley.

[1575?]—Having had lately just cause to defend an estate, granted many years past by copy of Court Roll to a poor widow and a fatherless child for term of their lives, against the heir of the grantor, who goeth about to defeat the same pretending that the land hath not been copyhold land time out of mind; it has occurred to him that many poor copyholders stand in danger to be turned out of their poor livings and undone upon like pretence if their lords list. Thinks therefore he cannot better perform his duty than by exhibiting a bill in this present Parliament for the remedying of such a mischief; which bill he humbly submits to his lordship's correction and, forasmuch as good enterprises oft-times take evil success for lack of help, craves leave to be so bold as "to crepe for helpe under his lordshippes winge."

1 *p.*

356. The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley.

[1575.]—Is sorry there is cause to mistrust that it is intended there shall be a war in France; which, although it may satisfy some humours that only seek to break the marriage and care not what they do to have the pretence, yet when it shall bring the Queen into wars with all the Princes of Europe, he fears that both she and the realm will smart for the pleasing of these men's humours.

The division map of three third parts for the bearing of the charges of the wars carrieth a good shew; but when he considers the poorness of the King of Navarre and the covetousness of the Almains, he fears her Majesty in the end must pay for all, or let all fall when she hath put her foot in.

If there might be a peace in France thinks it were better both for her and for the King of Navarre, for when she either cannot or will not in time supply their lacks their cause must fall to the ground, and they therewith, and her Majesty after shall feel the lack of her friends and the danger of so great a war.—Newhall, Monday.

2 *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. II., pp. 66–68. *In extenso.*]

## A.D. 1576.

357. Dr. Valentine Dale to Lord Burghley.

1575–6, Jan. 4.—Forwarding copy of Monsieur's letter to him, the original of which he has sent to the Queen, and a statement of occurrents at Paris since Sir Henry Cobham's departure. Hopes daily to hear the name of his successor.—Paris, 4 January 1575.

*Endorsed:*—"4 January 1575."

1 *p.*

*Enclosed :—*

1. *Monsieur to Dr. Dale.*
   *As the attempt upon his life will be variously reported writes himself the true facts. Last evening there was served at his collation some wine so strongly poisoned that immediately the Sieur de Thore, his cousin, and others drank it they were taken with such violent vomiting that but for prompt help their enemies would have had the satisfaction they desired. Begs Dr. Dale to inform the Queen of England that he is well now. From Charrens, 27 December* 1575.
   *Postscript.—Begs Dr. Dale to assure the Queen by the earliest despatch that he is quite well and out of danger.*
   2 *pp.*

2. *At Paris,* 4 *January* 1575.
   *From Monceaux,* 12 *leagues from Paris, the King came on the 2nd inst. to St. Denis, thence to Noiset, a house of Marshal Retz. He goes to meet the Queen Mother in a day or two. The Reiters do make the more speed by reason of the new accident to Monsieur.*
   ½ *p.*
   *Endorsed :—" Mr. Dr. Dale to my Lord. From Paris, the coppie of a letter sent unto him from Monsr."*

### 358. Captain John Smith to Dr. Wilson.

1575–6, Jan. 29.—Copley has told him of a gentleman of great worship in England who is ready on sight of his letters to send him 8 or 9 thousand soldiers and eight hundred mariners, and who had bought the "Mary Ross," one of the Queen's ships. One Hubbard wished the writer to tarry, as he was a fit man to serve the King of Spain, while he and the King of France set upon England. The Pope has sent him very much money. Copley's pretended service to the King of Spain is stayed because the Hollanders will yield to the King, desiring a peace for six weeks. But his Excellency desires him to seek some means of hurting Zealand. Thos. Hubberd saith Sir John Arundell is a great friend of the King of Spain, and also one who married Lady Sturton.—29 January 1575.

*Endorsed by Wilson :—* "Receaved this 29 of Januarie by one De Teck companion to Smythe, the Capitayne here, &c."

1 *p.*

### 359. Ambassadors' Diets.

1575–6, Feb. 19.—Note of sums paid since October 4, 1574, to the following :—

| | £ | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Lord North, France - - - | 1,161 | 7 | 11 |
| Sir Henry Cobham, Spain - - | 1,046 | 12 | 4 |
| Valentyne Dale, France - - - | 2,645 | 0 | 0 |
| Dr. Wilson, Low Countries - - | 714 | 12 | 7 |
| Henry Killigrew, Scotland - - | 407 | 7 | 0 |
| John Hastings, Low Countries - - | 116 | 0 | 0 |
| Robt. Corbett, do. - - | 60 | 0 | 0 |
| Total - - | £6,150 | 19 | 10 |

*Endorsed by Burghley :—* "Payments to the Lord North and other ambassadors."

1 *p.*

360. Hollanders and Zealanders to [the Privy Council].

1575–6, Feb. 26.—Urge objections to the proposal for a pacification. Though nothing could be more wished for than peace, yet their adversaries' religion, nature, pursuits, and all their past actions make them fearful.

*Signed:*—Ph. Marnixius, Paulus Buys, Fran. Maelsonius.

*Endorsed:*—"Oratores Holandiæ et Zelandiæ."

*Latin.* $2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

361. Sir Wm. Cordell, Master of the Rolls, and Sir Thos. Bromley Solicitor General, to the Privy Council.

1575–6, Feb. 26.—The consideration of a suit and petition exhibited by the Clothworkers Company against the Merchant Adventurers touching the exportation of cloths having been referred to them by their lordships, they have now, after sundry conferences between the said parties, in a certain instrument herewith enclosed (subscribed by themselves and the chiefs of both the said companies), set down in writing such an order as they trust, being duly executed, will remove all occasions of further trouble and complaints. If the said agreement should meet with their lordships' approval they think it expedient that it should be ratified by indentures under the common seals of the two companies, and that order should be given to all customers, searchers, and other officers of the several ports within the realm to observe the same so far as it relates to their respective offices.—26 Feb. 1575.

(*Signed*):—Willm. Cordell. Tho. Bromley.

1 *p.*

*Enclosure:*—

*A copy of the Order between the Clothworkers and the Merchant Adventurers of the City of London subscribed by the Master of the Rolls and the Solicitor General, the 26th of Feb.* 1575, *and sent to the Privy Council.*

4 *pp.*

362. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1575–6, March 5.—Require him to give order through his office for stay of all vessels belonging to the town of Flushing, and to put in safe keeping till further orders all the ships' masters and mariners. With postscript that the arrest is to extend to all those of Zealand.—From Westminster, 5 March 1575.

*Signed by the Earls of Lincoln, Warwick, Leicester, and five others.*

363. Daniel Rogers to Lord Burghley.

1575–6, March 7.—Having been driven by tempest to Ostend he came on to Antwerp, where he has learnt something of the present state of the country, which he thinks it his duty to communicate to his lordship.

The country goes more and more to ruin, and its state is much more miserable than when he was last here with Dr. Wilson. The King's debts increase daily, and the soldiers are not paid; the husbandman in the country is oppressed and great contempt grows against the Spaniards, wherefore they can scant conceive any worthy enterprise, much less execute it.

Three weeks past the Commendador (Requesens) had an enterprise against Brill, but because it took not good effect his sickness, which he had before, begun to increase, and after being troubled for six weeks with a great itch which ended in boils and imposthumes, he died on the 5th of the present month at the age of 46 years.

There is great fear here lest some sedition arise amongst the soldiers with respect to their stipends which have been long unpaid. The Commendador not long before his death, perceiving that he could not live long, sent a post to Ernest, Count of Mansfeld, asking him to take temporary charge of the government, and since his death another request has been made to the Count by the Estates and the Privy Council. There be others who cease not to counsel the Estates to establish their own government and to provide for the quietness of their country. Not long since the King had resolved to send hither Don John of Austria as Governor, the Commendador being sent to Naples as Viceroy, and it is yet thought if the Turk doth not advance himself, with his 300 galleys, towards Malta, that Don John will be the Governor of the Low Countries.

Touching the inclination of the Spaniards here towards peace, it is most certain that the proudest of them all desireth it, and would be content to accept any condition so that the Prince would make no mention of religion and would return to the King's obedience. In these two terms they stand so stiffly that they would rather lose the whole of the Low Countries than grant that any religion should there be permitted.

The Spaniards themselves doubt greatly of losing these countries, and foresee great and dangerous changes, yet they trust to recover the country hereafter if it should now be taken from them.

Some Spaniards, great men, discoursing of these matters, affirm that the Low Countries do but ruin the kingdom in time of peace by robbing Spain of its gold, besides hindering the king from establishing his dignity in India, and other isles nigh unto him, because he must always have an eye on the Low Countries.

As concerning the rebels, two of the Nortons are about Bruges, and my Lord Morley, with his wife, is in Maestricht. Some of them are at Cambray, but the most part are at Liege, where is Jennye who hath caused to be printed there a posey of his in verses for the defence of the Queen of Scots. The Countess of Northumberland lieth in an Abbey within two miles of Liege. Is credibly advised that they have their pensions yet from the King of Spain.—Antwerp, 7 March 1575.

[Murdin, pp. 292–294. *In extenso.*] 4 *pp.*

### 364. Jesus College, Oxford.

1575–6, Mar. 7.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the delivery of 20 oaks from the Forest of Barnewood in Oxfordshire as timber to be used in finishing Jesus College.—Westminster, 7 Mar. 1575.

1 *p.*

### 365. Jacobus Manucius to Lord Burghley.

1575–6, Mar. 11.—Since Captain Masino del Bene has understood that the matter proposed through him has been committed to his lordship, so as to avoid any disputes that might arise concerning the same, he has resolved in all things to abide by his Lordship's decision as to the worth of the advertisement.

Begs him to write to Masino del Bene on the subject.—Paris, 11 Mar. 1575.

*Italian.* 1 *p.*

366. Sir Francis Walsingham to the Earl of Lincoln.

1575–6, March 17.—The Staplers beseeching the Queen for two of her ships to waft them over, Her Majesty is pleased to direct that they have the "Achates" and the "Handmaid." As it will be Palm Sunday before their fleet can set forth, one of the two ships is to be ready in the meantime to transport Monsr. Champaine. From the Court 17 March 1575.

*Endorsed:*—"Mr. Secret. Walsingham to Lord Lyncoln."

½ *p.*

367. Anonymous to Sir Wm. Petre.

1575–6, March 17.—Encloses a letter he found very early in the morning as he went from Paul's Church by Paul's Wharf to the water by the tavern there. It was sewn with black Paris silk. No creature was by, so he took and read it, and was never so afraid in his life. Beseeches Sir Wm. Petre to give it to the Queen.—March 17.

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"19 Martii 1575.—This wrytyng was delivered to me by Sir Wm. Petre. 20 Martii. I redd it to the Q. Majesty at Grenwich."

368. The Earl of Oxford to Lord Burghley.

1575–6, Mar. 17.—His lordship's letters have made him a glad man and he thanks God that it hath pleased him to make him a father where his lordship is a grandfather, and if it be a boy his joy will be the greater.

Thanks his lordship for further bills of credit and letters of great courtesy from Mr. Benedict Spinola together with many favours which he has received from Mr. Raymondo of which he is convinced his lordship is the occasion.

For fear of the Inquisition he dare not pass by Milan, the Bishop of which town exerciseth great tyranny, he therefore takes the way of Germany where he means to acquaint himself with Sturmius, with whom he intends to pass some time.

The King has given him letters of recommendation to his ambassador at the Court of Turkey, and he has received similar letters from the Venetian Ambassador to the Court of Venice. If the Turks come not upon the coast of Italy as they are expected, in which case he will see the service, he may pass two or three months in seeing Constantinople and some part of Greece.

The English Ambassador here complains greatly of the dearness of this country and has earnestly desired him to crave his lordship's considerations in this respect.

Hearing that his man would fain pay over to his creditors some of the money which he directed to be paid over to himself, entreats his lordship to let his creditors wait, for his expenses are very great and he does but "prefer his own necessity before theirs."—Paris, 17 March.

1 *p.*

369. George Scott to Lord Burghley.

[1575–6] Mar. 20.—Her Majesty having granted to Mr. Cornwallis and himself the office of writing supersedeases at the Common Law,

at the same time referring the question as to the legality of the grant to Mr. Attorney and Mr. Solicitor General, complains that no decision has been come to for the space of a twelvemonth and also of the excessive charges they have been put to in following up the suit, praying his Lordship to procure her Majesty's commission for hearing and ending the matter.

2 *pp.*

### 370. The Tenants of Glastonbury.

1576, Mar. 25.—Order by the Queen in Council that with reference to those tenants of Glastonbury who claim to be copyholders and that their said copyholds were granted to farm, that the cause between them and the farmers should be heard the next term and the matter then finally determined. In the meantime the said copyholders are neither to be disturbed in their possessions nor their bodies to be arrested by the said farmers.

*Signed:*—Thomas Sekford.

1 *p.*

### 371. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1576, Apr. 20.—The matter in dispute between the Clothworkers and the Merchant Adventurers being now finally settled and an agreement between them draw up in writing and subscribed by both parties as well as by the Arbitrators, a copy thereof is sent to his lordship as her Majesty's principal officer of the Customs throughout the realm in order that he may take measures for its due observance by the customers and searchers in the various parts.—Westminster, 20 April 1576.

1 *p.*

### 372. Samuel Cockburn to his uncle Archibald Douglas.

1576, Apr. 22.—Remembering how far his duty doth bind him, will never be forgetful what he has received, nor unthankful, but ever ready to perform what service he can and upon all occasions. Of the particulars of his affairs here, and how they have proceeded, his uncle will be fully advertised by those who have dwelt therein, but for his own part lest he should seem to do nothing, will trouble him with superficial discourses of such things as he has learnt since his coming here.

First, puts him in remembrance of a letter which he himself wrote from London to his brother, wherein according to his wish and desire a part thereof is accomplished; "for immediatlie it was put in his Majesties handis, who, after that he had read it twys, spak weall both of the wryter and of the letter, and I houp it shall be one of the moteves to mak me speak with his Majestie, and gif so be, than persuad I myself to do you serveice." The letter was also read by some of the new Council, who liked the same very well. Advises him, if he should find it good to write to him again, to let his discourse be both probable and pleasant, and written as if it were sent to him by some gentleman of England, of good account, of his acquaintance there, and to command him in another letter how he shall deal, for none shall have better will. Has spoken at length with Master Robert Bruce, who professes himself greatly obliged for certain letters and intelligences sent him by the writer.

"The 'general' is come to the partie's ears, who stormes terriblelie, as fynding no honeste excuse to cover his inhonest dealynge, & blames

you and your nephew to be the inventers of such things, but Mr. Robert tells me that he blushis terriblelie whan he is accusit. But I have so delatit the mater to Mr. Robert, who gevis me credit tharin, that he is in a great anger against the partie and can skers contein himself with patience. I have also made you clean tharof, for myself never hearing any such thing of you. His Majestie knawes also of the generall, and would gladlie have the partie disgracit. I have offerit gif that shall cum to the worst, rather or any man be blamit for it, to tak it upon me and till avow the same as fearing no man.

Let me therefore maist ernestlie request you to send me the extract so amplelie and so probable as it may be had, and send it to me so soon as is possible, and be God's grace I shall mak it serve your turne, or ells I shall fyre ye toune."

His nephews are most willing and painful to do what is possible in his affairs, but neither time nor occasion serves to make any assurance. It is now time of vacance, every man is quiet at his house, and his Majesty is gone to Stirling. The office of Secretary is also a great hindrance to his affairs, but there is no question but that the present man must quit it and Mr. John Lindesay will get it.

Had almost forgotten to tell him how his Majesty and divers others are persuaded that he is a sider and bound in a band with the Treasurer, wherein he has spoken very assuredly and in denial of it.—Whittingham, 22 April 1576.

2 *pp.*

373. Burghley's Memorial touching the [Earl of Oxford].

1576, April 25.—Assurance of a joynture, not so much as his thyrdes; iij$^{m}$ given with hir, besyde half as much otherwise expended. Assurance of a portion, no more than she hath necessarely spent. For she was in dett for lack of releff. She had bene long sick before that. In hir sycknes whan she bred child hir charges war great; the lyk whan she was delyvered. [Nota: no land assuerd to his daughter, though he have no other child.] With that she hath, my Lord is discharged of meat & drynk for hir self, hir women and hir servants, and for all manner of wages & lyveryes. She also beareth the charges of a gentlewoman, a nurss, a rockar and a lauder for hir child.

No unkyndness knowen on his part at his departure. She made hym prive that she thought she was with child, wherof he sayd he was glad. Whan he was certefyed thereof at Pariss he sent hir his picture with kynd letteres and messadges. He sent hir ij coch horsses. When he hard she was delyvered he gave me thankes by his letteres for advertisyng therof. He never signefyed any mislykyng of any thyng untile the 4 of Aprill at Pariss, from whence he wrote somewhat that by reason of a man of his, his receavor, he had conceaved some unkyndnes, but he prayed me to let pass the same, for it did grow by the dooblenes of servants. I wrot to Pariss to hym to hasten hym homeward. I sent for my son Th. Ce[cill], who was more than hundred myles from London to come in post, to go and mete hym at Dover, or in France, who cam, and was with hym at Dover within ij howres after my Lord Howard and others, and thither carryed my commendat & his wyves, and did not understand from hym any poynt of mislykyng. My doughter went to Gravesend sonar than I wold, for my advise was that by my son she shuld understand his contentation, but she thought long to do for my son's answer, and looked that my Lord wold be come neare befor she cold have word, and so went with my Lady Mary, who

had wrytten to hir to Theobaldes requestyng that she might go with hir. All this whyle I knew of no mislykyng towards me or his wiff, but I hard that his receavor had bene at Dover to spek with hym, and he refused it, sayeng he wold speak with hym befor me.

I sent letteres to hym to intreat hym to tak my houss for his lodgyng, wherof I had no answer, and yet I wrot twise by ij severall messyngers. But my son sent me word that he found hym disposed to kepe hymself secretly ij or iij dayes in his own lodgyng, and yet that Edw. York told hym secretly that his Lordship wold come first to my houss, but he wold nobody know therof. Wheruppon I was very glad, but his wiff gladder. And the contrary I knew untill he was landed, and than my son told me how he did soddenly leave the bardg and took a whery, and only with Rowl York landed about Yorks houss.

Heruppon I sent to welcom hym, and with req[uest] to tak a lodgyng in my houss, but therto he answered that he meant to kepe hymself secret ther in his lodgyng ij or iij dayes, and then he wold come and speak with me. And the messynger did come from his wiff with request that if he shuld not come that night to hir father's houss, that than she wold come to hym, for she desyred to be on of the first that might se hym. To it he answered nether yea nor naye, but sayd "Why! I have answered you," mening that he would kepe hymself secret ij or iij dayes, as the messynger took it. Wheruppon I thought convenient she shuld forbeare to go to hym untill we might se how others war suffred to come to hym, or he to resort to others. Within ij howres I hard by them that had bene with hym how many had bene with hym, without any his mislykyng, and also that it was hard that he ment to supp out of his lodg at Ed. Yorks, and that ther was a coch preparyng for my lady his sistar to come to hym, which being hard by my daughter she very importunatly required me she might go to hym. And yet I required hir to stay untill I might send to my Lord Haward, from whom I wold know whyther he knew that my Lord hir husband wold go to the Court, for, if he wold, she shuld not go untill he had bene ther. My Lord Haward sent me word that he as yet cold not tell, but whan he shuld know he wold send me word, wherof I had noone, &c. [*Unfinished.*]

*Endorsed:* "A memoriall, 25 Aprill 1576."

*Holograph.* 3 *pp.*

374. The Queen to Lord Burghley and Sir Walter Mildmay.

1576, April 27.—Warrant under the Sign Manual for grant in fee farm, to Thomas and Robt. Warcopp, of lands of the clear yearly value of 40*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.*, the more considerable of which are in Wombwell, Normanton, Flaxton, Hooton-on-Derwent, co. York, Radford, co. Notts, Tickenhall, co. Derby, and Gomothoider, co. Radnor.—Westminster 27 April, 19 Eliz.

*Sign Manual.*

*Sealed and endorsed. Vellum.* 1 *m.*

375. The Earl of Oxford to Lord Burghley.

1576, Apr. 27.—Being urged thereto by his lordship's letters, gives him to understand that, as touching his wife, until he can better satisfy or advertise himself concerning certain "mislikes" he is not determined to accompany her. What these are he will not publish until it shall please him, neither will he weary his life any more with such troubles and molestations as he has endured, nor to please his lordship discontent

himself. With regard to his lordship's offer to receive her into his own house, it doth very well content him, for there, as his lordship's daughter (or her mother's), rather than as his wife, his lordship may take comfort of her and he himself be well rid of the cumber, whereby he doubts not he will be well eased of many griefs. She hath a sufficient portion for her maintenance.

Expresses his regret that this had not been arranged by private conference without thus becoming "the fable of the world" and raising open suspicions to his wife's disgrace and to his own increased misliking. —Friday, 27th April.

*Endorsed:*—"27 April 1576.—Erle of Oxford from Grenewych."

1 *p.*

376. The Pirates in the Narrow Seas.

1576, Apr. 29.—Warrant, under the Privy Signet, to the Lord High Admiral directing him to equip and send five of Her Majesty's ships, to wit the Dreadnought, the Swiftsure, the Foresight, the Achates, and the Handmayden, against the pirates infesting the Narrow Seas.—Greenwich, the 29th day of April 1576.

1 *p.*

377. Lord Dudley.

1576, May 8.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the delivery to Lord Dudley from the Morfe Forest, in the county of Salop, of 4,000 of the second sort of oaks growing there, "togeder with the bark loppes and toppes."—Greenwich, 8 May 1576.

1 *p.*

378. John Dyer.

1576, May 12.—Petition of John Dyer, yeoman of the Queen's bake-house, John Walker, and Wm. Conne, grooms of the same, to the Queen, for a lease in reversion of 37*l.*—12 May 1576.

[*Note by Thomas Sekford that the Queen grants the petition.—The Court at Havering, 3 August* 1576.]

2 *pp.*

379. Lord Dudley.

1576, May 16.—Instructions to the Surveyors of her Majesty's Woods for the delivery of 4,000 oaks to Lord Dudley by virtue of her Majesty's warrant dated 8th May 1576.

1 *p.*

380. Dr. W. Aubrey to Lord Burghley.

1576, May 27.—Touching his lordship's daughter of Oxford, begs him to consider that it could not, nor can lie in him to lett the moving for that it grew from others; but how pleasant the motion was or how willing he was to hear it God knoweth, and his lordship may guess by the nature of the matter, and by the likelihood of any good arising therefrom to himself.

Begs his lordship to rest assured that he has been, and will be, as careful as of his own life to do what good he can, and to be sure to do no harm; and in all things generally, and particularly in this, will seek all occasions to do his duty and all good offices to his lordship and to all his family.

1 *p.*

381. Thos. Sekford to ————.

1576, May 29.—With reference to the suit of the Mayor and inhabitants of Faversham, co. Kent, which had been referred to the Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer, for their opinion. Has advised the suitors to exhibit the certificate of the said Lord Treasurer and Mr. Chancellor to Her Majesty to the intent that her highness may be thereby provoked to the speedier dispatch.

*Endorsed* :—"xij$^{ti}$ xx$^{d}$ ob. for Feversham Schole, Com. Kent.

"Lorde Treasurer and Sir Walter Mildmaye's opinion, for her Majestie to graunt the same."

1 *p.*

382. The Merchants of the Stillyard.

1576, June 7.—Warrant under the Privy Signet to the Merchants of the Stillyard for the exportation of cloths.—Hatfield, 7th June 1576.

1 *p.*

383. The Earl and Countess of Oxford.

1576, June 12.—Memoranda by Lord Burghley relating to the separation of his daughter from her husband, the Earl of Oxford.

In conclusion desires that his lordship will yield to her, being his wife, either the love that a loving and honest wife ought to have, or otherwise to be so used that all lewd and vain speeches of his unkindness to her may cease, and that with his favour and permission she may both come to his presence and be allowed to come to do her duty to her Majesty, if her Majesty shall therewith be content: and she shall bear as she may the lack of the rest.

Or else that his lordship will notify some just cause of her not deserving such favours, and that she may be permitted to make her answer thereto before such as her Majesty may be pleased to appoint.

*Endorsed* :—"xij. Junii 1576."

2 *pp.*

384. J. Asteley to Lord Burghley.

1576, June 18.—Prays to be allowed the sale of certain offices at Enfield, for which he has been offered 400*l.*, being much hampered by his debts.

1 *p.*

385. The Queen to Lord Burghley.

1576, June 19.—Warrant authorizing the Lord Treasurer to get a seal made for the Bishopric of Durham, for use during such time as that see remains vacant, and to deliver the same to Thomas Calverley.—Greenwich, 19 June, 18 Eliz.

*Draft.* ¼ *p.*

386. Petition of the Earl of Essex and William Wightman concerning lands in Wales.

1576, June 24.—Alleging that about ten years ago, the petitioners obtained from Her Majesty, leases of certain lands in Wales of the value of 100*l.* 4*s.* 8½*d.* per annum which lands formerly belonged to the Abbot and Convent of Whitland by whom leases thereof had been granted before the dissolution to particular tenants for the period of 99 years. These leases the petitioners had hoped owing to alleged informalities (especially that the said leases were sealed with a seal borrowed

from the Friars of Carmarthen) to be able to upset but finding themselves unable to do so they have been compelled to compound with the said tenants for new leases at a moderate fine for as long a period as their old leases have to continue.

The petitioners therefore beseech her Majesty on their surrendering their several leases, of which about 11 years are yet unexpired, to grant them new leases for the period of sixty years in order that they may be able to carry out the said agreement and derive some profit from her Majesty's grant which hitherto they have been unable to do.

*Endorsed:*—"12 Julii, at Seynt James, 1576.—Her Majestie upon hearing of this matier was pleased that forasmuche as the sute tendeth to the onelye confirmancy of the tenants estates in their particular holdinges, and that the same is to their good contentacion as her Majestie is enformed, several leases be made and engrossed for the Earl and W^m^ Wightman for the tearme required being no more than the sayd tenants doe nowe enjoye; and that the Lord Treasurer sesse suche fyne as shall seeme good unto hym.

*Signed:*—"Tho. Wylson."

### 387. William Howard.

1576, June 30.—Warrant under the Privy Signet to William Howard, Esquire, for 1,000 beech trees from the Forest of St. Leonard's in Sussex.—At Greenwich, the last day of June, 1576.

1 *p.*

### 388. Reynold Turner.

1576, July 12.—Petition of Reynold Turner, Sergeant of the Queen's Bakehouse, and Walter Freman, Yeoman of the Queen's Kitchen, praying for a lease in reversion for 21 years, without fine, of lands, &c., in the county of Flint now held by them.—12 July 1576.

[*Note at foot by F. Knollys recommending petitioners, also Note by Thomas Wilson that the Queen grants the petition.*]

*Endorsed:*—June 1576.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

### 389. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1576, July 8.—The restraint heretofore imposed by them on the licence granted by her Majesty to Henry Midlemore for the importation of bowstaves and other forbidden wares has been removed.—Greenwich, 8 July 1576.

1 *p.*

### 390. Woodstock Park.

1576, July 9.—Warrant to the Lord Treasurer for the payment of the sum of 309*l.* for building a wall enclosing certain additions to Woodstock park.—At Greenwich, 9 July 1576.

1 *p.*

### 391. The Earl of Oxford to Lord Burghley.

1576, July 13.—Yesterday at his Lordship's earnest request, and being often moved thereto by her Majesty, he gave his consent that his Lordship might bring his daughter to Court on condition that she should not come when he was present, nor at any time have speech with him, and further that his Lordship should not urge farther in her cause. He

now understands that his Lordship means this day to bring her to the Court and afterwards to prosecute her cause with further hope. Declares that if his Lordship does so he will take more in hand than he can promise, and begs to have some honorable assurance by letter or word that his lordship will comply with the stipulated condition.

*Endorsed:*—"13 July 1576. The Erle of Oxford. Rec$^{d}$ at S$^{t}$ James'."

1 *p.*

392. Lord Burghley to Messrs. Carre, Thorold, and Hall.

1576, July 15.—Has received their letter addressed jointly to himself and to the Lord Admiral, and, in the absence of the latter, having opened it was very sorry to find that the late controversy between his (Lord Burghley's) son and Lord Clynton has not been ended.

Begs them, as friends to all parties, to assay to bring this quarrel to a peaceable end, and to reduce them to their former friendship. For his part will charge his son on pain of forfeiting his blessing and favours, to stoop in all reasonable matters to his lordship to obtain his goodwill.—St. James, 15th July 1576.

*Minute.* 1¼ *pp.*

393. Lord Burghley to the Earl of Lincoln.

1576, July 16.—Perceives that the offence which Lord Clynton, his Lordship's son, has conceived (as he hopes without any just desert), against his son Thomas Cecill continues notwithstanding the approaches and offers of goodwill made by the latter. Sends a letter written to his Lordship and himself by Mr. Carr, Mr. Thorold, and Mr. Hall, and entreats him to use his influence to bring about a reconciliation.—St. James, 16 July 1576.

2 *pp.*

394. Lord Chief Justice Wray to Lord Burghley.

1576, August 2. — The business of the Circuit. Finds Bucks, Beds., Cambs., and Hunts in reasonable good order. In Suffolk and Norfolk a multitude of suits and great disorder for religion. Divers gentlemen, gentlewomen, ministers, and others are presented for not coming to church, breaking order in baptism, varying in all points from the Book of Common Prayer; teaching the Lord's Supper ought not to be at a breakfast as the mass was; one desperate fellow affirming there be divers Christs. There be divers obstinate Papists, but the most of them wilful and undiscreet precisians. Talked with the Bishop of Norwich herein. He findeth many of them, and some of worship, and cannot by any gentle means persuade them. The censures of the Church by excommunication and his ordinary jurisdiction they make no account of. A draft commission remains with Dister, the deputy clerk of the Crown. There is no county in England so far out of order as these two, and no way to help it but by commission ecclesiastical to the Bishop and others. Begs Burghley to move the Queen thereto. Mentions Sir Christopher Heydon and Lord Leicester to whom he has written.—Norwich, this 2nd of August 1576.

P.S.—The last day of the assizes the Bishop sent one who takes upon him to preach and minister in the churches after his own device, being no minister, affirming he hath warrant by God's word so to do. The bishop having no ways to correct him but by excommunication, the

Lord Chief Justice committed him to ward in open assizes, and means to deal further with him as he may by law.

*Endorsed :*—"The Lord Chief Justice to my Lord," &c.

1 *p.*

395. John Jenkins to Lord Burghley.

1576, Aug. 4.—In consequence of the default made by certain collectors, against whom proceedings have been taken, it is doubtful whether the sum of 3,000*l.* apportioned to Berwick can be answered for the first half year at the times expected. Nevertheless he has done and will do his best to satisfy his lordship's expectations.—York, 4 Aug. 1576.

1 *p.*

396. Benjamin Gonson and Wm. Holstock to Lord Burghley.

1576, Aug. 4.—A letter of recommendation for the bearer Thomas Buck of Southampton, who formerly served as a sea captain.

1 *p.*

397. The Bishop of Winchester to Lord Burghley.

1576, August 5.—Reports his visitation of certain colleges at Oxford. At New College he found such disorders and factions that he expelled four chieftains of one faction, the residue he chastised with milder correction. The ringleaders devised to withstand, gainsay and utterly refuse his jurisdiction, and threatened to complain of him at Court, where he hopes disobedience to magistrates will find no succour. Refers himself to the report of the Vice Chancellor, Dr. Lowgher and Dr. Renold, who were witnesses of his doings. Will willingly render an account of his upright dealing before such as can skill of University matters, and of the statutes of Colleges. Begs that he may be heard before being condemned.—Lillingston Dairell, 5 August 1576.

1 *p.*

398. William Herle to Mr. Chester.

1576, Aug. 7.—Thanks him for his long and friendly letter and commends his zealous loyalty both to his sovereign here and to the country and his friends there. Has shown his letter to the Lord Treasurer who has written an answer at large with his own hand, which (he guesses) contains such matter that Chester may do the Prince and the whole country great service if they follow the advice he is thereby directed to give, which, if they contemn it, the remedy of any good is past and their general ruin is at hand. "For her Majesty is so moved with these insolent delinges of the Prynce and his Zellanders as none dare move her to ani consideratyon towards theme, butt all is sett uppon revenge of their lewd acts and worse speche, and to extermyne them owtt of the world rather than to endure it any longer. And where the Prynce pretends ayd owtt of Frawnce, he dawnceth in a nett if he se not that her Majesty knowes the contrary, and that herin he is grettly abused or seketh to abuse others, with small credit to hymselfe and less assurans to his estate when this maske is taken away." Let him be assured that the French King and the Spanish King are rather both secretly linked to set upon and to overthrow both him and his with all the means and powers they can make, if they were once a little settled in France.

To remedy all this there is but one way, that is if the Prince will excuse to her Majesty the foul acts and spoils that have been committed by the Zealanders, on the plea of necessity, undertaking that the like shall not be committed again; which course being once taken the Prince's friends here that favour the cause will join together to qualify her Majesty's just displeasure, and no doubt something may be done by this means to reconcile the Prince again and to help him underhand; but to say that her Majesty will be constrained to do anything maugre her will were great absurdity.

And whereas they object that it is a general cause and common with her Majesty that they maintain, both for religion and surety of her estate with theirs (whilst they violate both religion, justice, and all surety), and that therefore she must assist them of very necessity, they are greatly deceived herein for her Majesty hath no need to enter into unnecessary wars for them or for others unprovoked; nor is a prince of her greatness and quality to be compelled by these arguments of necessity; for such as she is will hazard all rather than to be prescribed or forced by her inferiors or equals or by any other. Begs him to confer thoroughly with Mons. Paul Buys on this subject in order that by their joint means the Prince may be induced to open the eyes of his reason and to behold things as they really are. Assures him that if the conciliatory course suggested be adopted, somewhat (yea some round portion) will be voluntarily given to the assistance of the cause and to aid both Zealand and Holland, especially the latter to which country her Majesty and all her Council are greatly inclined. As for Mons. Buys his credit is such with the Queen, the Lord Treasurer, my Lord of Leicester and the rest that he may be assured of any good turn that he may desire here, either for himself or for his friends which he has her Majesty's special command to declare unto him as also the like to the Count of Cullingburgh.

If he can do any good in this it will be the best service that he and Mons. Buys could do for that country for their discretion and endeavour should win that which is now well nigh desperate unless good dexterity be used. Herein also they must have a regard to unite Zealand and Holland that the Prince's authority may rule them both to the good of the common cause and of either country, for otherwise their separation is an apparent overthrow of both and a distrust to others.—London, 7 August 1576.

*Endorsed*: "The copy of mi lettre sent to Mr. Edw. Chester in August 1576, and somewhatt to the effect and substance I wrytt then ij other several lettres to the Prynce of Orenge, and to Powll Buis."

6½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 296–299. *In extenso.*]

399. Richard Cooke to Lord Burghley.

1576, Aug. 7.—Thanking him for past favours.

1 *p.*

400. The Assessors of the Subsidy at Greenwich to Lord Burghley.

1576, Aug. 7.—Begging him to rectify an overcharge made in their assessment on Thomas Bell, one of her Majesty's grooms of the stable.

1 *p.*

401. Sir Francis Knollys to Lord Burghley.

1576, Aug. 9.—Pointing out the dilatory nature of Lord Paget's proceeding with respect to certain works at Istleworth Mills.
1 *p.*

402. Thos. Fanshaw to Lord Burghley.

1576, Aug. 10.—Asks Burghley's pleasure touching Bird's debts. Sends the yearly profits answered in Bird's office, also those of Ipswich and Southampton. Has not sent Bird's accounts because they are cumbersome. Being at Mercers' Chapel about the tender of the 200*l.*, Bird made earnest request for more liberty of imprisonment within the Fleet, and for licence for his wife to come to him. He spake not without need.—Warwick Lane, 10 Aug. 1576.
*Endorsed.*
1½ *pp.*

403. Sir Thomas Gargrave to Lord Burghley.

1576, Aug. 14.—The collectors of the Queen's revenue are behind with their collections. Mr. Receiver cannot perform the first half year's pay appointed for Berwick, but says he will pay all except 400 before the end of the month. But he cannot, unless Burghley will write to the Auditor to look at the books thoroughly, so as to set down certainly what sum yearly every collector shall be bound to pay.—York, 14 August 1576.
*Endorsed.*
1 *p.*

404. The Privy Council to the Earl of Lincoln.

1576, Aug. 24.—Praying him to appoint two of her Majesty's ships for the safe conduct of the Merchants Adventurers to Hamburg.
Although the Merchants have consented to bear the charge of the victualling and wages he is to let it appear that the whole charges are borne by her Majesty.
1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 300. *In extenso.*]

405. J. Asteley to Lord Burghley.

1576, Aug. 31.—Renewing a suit previously made by him to Lord Burghley on behalf of John Dod and Robert Sowthern, two of the keepers of the park at Enfield.
1 *p.*

406. Thomas Poley to Lord Burghley.

1576, Sept. 3.—Reports the staying of a barque called the Elizabeth of London in Colne Water whose cargo is thought to be contraband.
1 *p.*

407. The Earl of Northumberland to Lord Burghley.

1576, Sept. 5.—Understands that one Morley sues for the tithes in kind throughout Danby Forest, the inheritance of Lord Latimer, notwithstanding the tenants can show yearly payment time out of mind in lieu of the whole tithes, and that the matter is pending in the Spiritual Court at York. Asks Burghley to direct friendly letters to Dr. Gibson,

Chancellor there, that he do not prejudice Lord Latimer's inheritance till either the writer's brother Cecil or himself is fully instructed therein. Hears that sentence is to be given in this cause on Saturday next after Michaelmas Day.—Petworth, 5 Sept. 1576.

*Endorsed.*

$\frac{3}{4}$ p.

408. The Earl of Northumberland to Lord Burghley.

1576, Sept. 6.—Asks him for the wardship of the son of Mr. Pudsey of Barford, co. York, his page and kinsman, and committed by his father of trust to him. He was 20 years old last May day.—Petworth, 6 Sept. 1576.

*Endorsed.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

409. John Clopton to Lord Burghley.

1576, Sept. 7.—Informs him that whereas his Lordship had appointed one of his servants to be Keeper of the Birtley Woods in the Bishopric of Durham the Chancellor of the Diocese had already bestowed that office on one of his brethren who now claims it. Will however keep such fees belonging to the said office as he is answerable for until he shall hear further from his lordship.

1 *p.*

410. Sir Owyn Hopton to Lord Burghley.

1576, Sept. 7.—In reply to his dated 2nd inst. informs him that there is already carried away from the several wharves of the Tower 420 pieces of ordnance, and the rest shall be carried away as soon as possible. Will see nothing is landed there but for the Queen's provision or that of the Privy Council.—Tower, 7 Septr. 1576.

*Endorsed.*

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

411. The Earl of Northumberland to Lord Burghley.

1576, Sept. 9.—Thanks him for grant of the wardship of Pudsey. Wishes he could requite his friendship. Is sorry he was not with him at the killing of the great stag, for he did bear a malice against him since he was first at hunting of him. Is pleased to hear Burghley is such a good husband in keeping his own house so long, &c.—Petworth, 9 Sept. 1576.

*Endorsed.*

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

412. Sir A. Poulet to Lord Burghley.

1576, Sept. 9.—Has been so "grieved" in one of his legs since Friday that he is not yet able to go out of his house. Begs to be excused, and asks how long Burghley stays where he is, that before he enters upon his journey he may take leave of him. Asks his signature for inclosed bill drawn by Robt Peeter, on a warrant directed from the Queen, which he sends.—London, 9 September 1576.

*Endorsed.*

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

413. Edward Osborne and Wolstan Dixie, Sheriffs of London, to Lord Burghley.

1576, Sept. 12.—Wm. Meadley was apprehended eleven days ago and by the Lord Mayor committed to the Counter in the Poultry by virtue of a special warrant under the hands of the Earls of Warwick and Leicester, and is more closely detained by force of another special warrant from their lordships to that effect. He is not therefore bailable, so as to be released to come to Burghley for conference in the matter of the mines.—12 Sept. 1576.

*Endorsed.*

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

414. The Earl of Leicester to Lord Burghley.

1576, Septr. 12.—The matter of Woodstock. Certain of those tenants complaining at Windsor of the enclosure of a piece of the common, and change of the highway, the Queen by the Master of the Requests directed him to talk with them, which he did, Dr. Wilson being by. He told them how little cause they had to be grieved, but rather the Queen to be much offended to find so unthankful and unnatural subjects as to grudge at a Prince's doings, and that Her Majesty would have nothing there that should not be recompensed to the uttermost, as Burghley had said. Next day came 40 or 50 more men who, not content with his answer, as the Queen passed by made open declaration, at which she was greatly offended, and commanded them to depart or be punished. She willed that Burghley should hear their complaints, and deal with them. "Surely it is not to be suffered that a Prince in such a case should be grudged at, when every upstart and yeoman almost can have more a thousand times at their tenants' hands to enclose, whole towns and lordships, and to change twice as far highways, and no complaints at all of it."

Touching Mr. Secretary and Mr. Thos. Smith, Customers, the Queen desires Burghley's opinion which of the offers is most convenient for her to take. Her Majesty is resolved to proceed touching Mr. Smith according to the order Burghley has taken and agreed upon with him.

*Endorsed:*—"12 Sep. 1576."

*Holograph.* 3 *pp.*

415. Lord Cheyne to Lord Burghley.

1576, Sept. 12.—Entreats his good offices with respect to certain offers which he has made to her Majesty for the exchanging of his lands in Sheppye.

1 *p.*

416. Roger Manners to Lord Burghley.

1576, Sept. 12.—At the earnest entreaty of the bearer, Mr. Kirkham, and of his friends, recommends his suit to his Lordship's favourable notice.

1 *p.*

417. Sir John Seintleger to Lord Burghley.

1576, Sept. 12.—His lands having been extended by the sheriffs for the non-performance of a covenant to which he was bound in the sum of 2,000*l.*, and her Majesty having been pleased to grant him a respite till Hilary next, entreats his Lordship to direct a warrant to be issued to the sheriffs staying execution.

1 *p.*

418. Peter Osborne to Lord Burghley.

1576, Sept. 12.—Concerning a warrant for prolongation of payment granted to Mr. Smith, and the making of a new indenture thereupon.

In the absence of the Master of the Rolls, begs for a few lines from his Lordship to Mr. Justice Southcote, directing him to consider the draft thereof.—Ivy Lane, 12 Sept. 1576.

419. Gregory, Lord Dacres to Lord Burghley.

1576, Sept. 13.—One Alexander Parker, who was heretofore indicted and convicted by the Grand Jury of the utterance within the county of Sussex of most lewd and contemptuous words against her Majesty and her honourable Council, is still suffered to go at liberty and it is reported that he is put to bail by order of his Lordship and of the Earl of Leicester. The Earl of Leicester having denied this, he has thought it meet to write to his Lordship to know the truth thereof, and also to ask whether he ought to proceed further against the said Parker or not. Assures him that the not following up of this cause will grow into a very evil example in our rude country.—Chelsea, 13 Sept. 1576.

420. Lady Paget to Lord Burghley.

1576, Sept. 14.—Pressing the suit of Mr. Kirkham for preferment. 1 *p.*

421. The Earl of Essex to the Queen.

1576, Sept. 20.—His state of life (which in his conscience cannot be prolonged until the sun shall rise again) has made him dedicate himself only to God, and generally to forgive and ask forgiveness of the world; but most specially of all creatures to ask pardon of her Majesty, for all offences that she has taken against him "not onely for my last lettres wherewith I heare your Majesty was much greaved but also with all other accions of mine that have ben offensibly conceaved by your Majesty."

His hard estate, having by great accounts long ebbed, even almost to the low watermark, made him hope much from the floods of her Majesty's abundance and drove him to that which he dare not call plainness, but as a matter giving offence must condemn as an error. His humble suit must extend itself further into many branches for the behoof of his poor children, to whom, since God doth now make them fatherless, he begs her Majesty to be as a mother, at least by her gracious countenance and care of their education and matches. Begs her to grant to his eldest son "my poor offices in Wales," the leading of 100 horse in Ireland for the guarding of the northern border, and his land upon the same, and withal to pardon his own debt to her Majesty. Does not wish him his own office of Earl Marshal here lest her Majesty should not think him worthy of the rest, "but he is my son, and may be fit for more in his lief than his unfortunate father hath in his possession at his death." Recommends the Archbishop of Dublin to her Majesty's notice for some other benefit in England. He is a man notable in his function, good in life and example, and hath served her Majesty truly in matters of this state.—Dublin, 20 Sept. 1576.

*Copy.* 2 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 300. *In extenso.*]

422. The Earl of Essex to Lord Burghley.

1576, Sept. 21.—Has willed Mr. Waterhouse to show him how he may with honour and equity do good to his (Essex's) son, Hereford, whose education he wishes to be in Burghley's household, and the whole time

he spends in England in his minority to be divided in attendance upon the Lord Chamberlain and Burghley, "to the end that as he might frame himself to the example of my Lord of Sussex in all the actions of his life tending either to the war or to the institution of a nobleman, so he might also reverence your Lordship for your wisdom and gravity, and lay up your counsels and advices in the treasury of his heart." "And so to the Lord I commit you, sequestering myself from henceforth from all worldly causes."—At Dublin, the 21 of Sept. 1576.

P.S.—Is desirous that his son should be sent to the Palsgrave as soon as they think him able to travel.

*Endorsed:*—"The Erle of Essex to myLord from Dublin at the tyme of *death."

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 301. *In extenso.*]

423. J. Asteley to Lord Burghley.

1576, Sept. 21.—Concerning his patent for the "mean" offices in Enfield Park.

1 *p.*

424. Sir Thos. Wilson to Lord Burghley.

1576, Oct. 6.—Signifying her Majesty's pleasure that a lease in reversion should be granted to Sir Thos. Manners of St. Sepulchre's Chapel in York.

1 *p.*

425. Seymour Harcourt to Lord Burghley.

1576, Oct. 16.—Concerning a complaint made against him by one Buttle for putting him in the stocks. Alleges sufficient reasons for so doing.

1 *p.*

426. W. Herlle to Lord Burghley.

1576, Oct. 18.—Certain articles relating to the manufacture of oils &c., and the cultivation of seeds for that purpose have been submitted to her Majesty who has approved of them all except two which she refers to his lordship and to Mr. Secretary.

Gives the substance of a conversation he has had with one Swigo, an Italian, and Acerbo Vellutelli concerning the exchange.

The former has furnished him with a paper distinguishing those Italians who are willing to obey the new order for the exchange from the rest, and giving full particulars of the life and disposition of those who withdraw from their duty herein, with the unlawful traffic they use which papers he sends for his Lordship's information as he has been requested to do. Swigo tells him a thing which he hardly dare believe, namely that Mr. Baptist of the Privy Chamber is a secret favourer of those Italians who make complaint against his lordship, and a furtherer of their petitions with her Majesty.

Sends a copy of a letter he wrote to Mr. Edward Chester in Holland in August last by commandment secretly of her Majesty and Mr. Secretary, which letter contains also the substance of what he then wrote to the Prince of Orange and to Mr. Buys, in order that his lordship may judge of certain misconceptions and wrong reports of his negotiations.—18 Oct. 1576.

---

* The Earl died the next day, 22 Sep. 1576.

### 427. Playing Cards.

1576, Dec. 3.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the seizure of all playing cards brought into the realm in contravention of the patent granted to Ralph Bowes and Thomas Bedingfield.—Hampton Court, 3 Dec. 1576.

1 *p.*

### 428. Ordnance.

1576, Dec. 22.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the transportation to Flanders of certain pieces of cast-iron ordnance and of iron bullets.—Hampton Court, 22 Dec. 1566.

1 *p.*

### 429. The "Novo Aviso."

[1576.]—An additional declaration by the Queen on the subject of a pamphlet printed at Milan, entitled *Novo Aviso*, in which she is charged not only with ingratitude to the King of Spain (who, according to the author, saved her life when justly sentenced to death in her sister's time) but also with an intended attempt against the life of the said Prince.

*Draft in the handwriting of Walsingham.*

6 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 294-295. *In extenso.*]

### 430. The Earl of Oxford's cavillations *contra* Lord Burghley.

[1576.]—Injuries and unkind parts [of the Earl]: leaving his issue female unprovided of land; rejecting his wife at her coming to him without cause shewed; continuing to forbear from her company without cause; detaining her apparel, and all her chamber stuff for the space of three months; suffering false reports to be made touching her honesty; quarrelling against the Lord Treasurer for matters untrue and of no value, that is to say:—

| [Cavillations.] | [Answers.] |
|---|---|
| 1. That Clopton and Faunt were by him maintained. | They were committed by the Lord Treasurer, and no cause could be shewed of their desert, and they were set at liberty by the Earl himself without knowledge of the Lord Treasurer. |
| 2. That Denny, the French boy, and others that lay in wait to kill Clopton, were punished by the Lord Treasurer. | They were imprisoned by order of the Queen given to her Council, as they deserved. |
| 3. That he had not his money made over sea so speedily as he desired. | He had in one year 3,000*l.* and 2,700*l.* by the credit of the Lord Treasurer, when the Earl's money could not be had. |
| 4. That his wife was most directed by her father and mother. | She must be most directed by her parents when she had no house of the Earl's to go to, and in her sickness and childbed only looked to by her parents. |
| 5. That Hubbard would not deliver to the Earl his writings, wherein he was maintained by the Lord Treasurer. | He offered to deliver all, so he might be saved harmless against the Earl's creditors, who threatened to arrest him. |

6. That his book of entail was not enrolled whereby the estates were void.

It was never devised by the Lord Treasurer, who never knew it was not enrolled till after the Earl's return. It was good without enrollment.

The Lord Treasurer first assured to the Earl and his wife and their heirs a manor of 800*l.* a year, and because the Earl might not sell it away he was first offended with the Lord Treasurer. The marriage has cost the Lord Treasurer from the beginning about 5 or 6 thousand pounds.

*Endorsed*:—"1576. His own good nature."

"Pleasyng of Almighty God wherin is conteaned *omnes charitates*" &c., &c. "The gretest possession that any man can have is honor, good name, good will of many & of the best sort."

*Burghley's holograph.*

2½ *pp.*

### 431. The Earl of Oxford.

[1576.]—Note of the money that Benedict Spinola, at the instance of the Lord High Treasurer of England, caused to be paid to the Earl of Oxford, as well in France as at Venice. The payments are made partly in 1575 and partly in 1576, the total amount being 3,761*s.* 4*s.* 5*d.*

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley.*

*Italian.* 1 *p.*

### 432. Captain Malbye to Lord Burghley.

[1576.]—Thanks him for employment, and assures him that his labours shall merit his lordship's gracious opinion.

Asks that his general commission may be strengthened by his lordship's particular favourable letters.

1 *p.*

### 433. The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley.

[1576?]—Has just received his lordship's letters, from which he perceives that there is hope that her Majesty's sickness is at an end. This is more comfort to him than the ease of his own pain. Missed his fit yesternight; thanks God, and hopes he will have no more fits. Is greatly distempered every night, but has no fever. The physicians recommend him to take the air.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

### 434. The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley.

[1576?]—It pleased the Queen's Majesty to have some long speeches with him at Putney concerning the conversation that passed between his lordship and herself at their parting.

Her Majesty spoke honourably of his lordship's deserts and of her affection to him and of his sound and deep judgment and counsel using these words "that no prynce in Europe had suche a counceler as she had of him," that if his lordship had heard her speeches they must needs have been to his great contentment. In fine her Majesty commanded him that in any wise he should see his lordship that night, thinking that he was in London, and deliver to him such speeches as he forbears to write, but will bring to-morrow himself. The end of

her Majesty's speeches was that she prayed his Lordship to come to Nonesuch as soon as he conveniently might.

1 *p.*

435. The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley.

[1576 ?]—Her Majesty has received intelligence from beyond the seas which she means presently to impart to his lordship and to confer with him thereon.

Her pleasure is therefore that his lordship should repair to her as soon as he conveniently may.—"From Ledys, this Sondaye."

1 *p.*

## A.D. 1577.

436. Export of Bullion.

1576–7, Jan. 2.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for certain French merchants to carry out of the realm the sum of 513*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* which they have received for wine taken for the use of Her Majesty's household.—Hampton Court, 2 Jan. 1576.

1 *p.*

437. Sir Wm. Cordell, Master of the Rolls, to Lord Burghley.

1576–7, Jan. 4.—Has earnestly travailed to satisfy Burghley touching the office of Lord President of the Council, but cannot find in any record that it was ever granted by patent. Has had conference with Dister, Clerk of the Crown these thirty years, and he never heard of the grant of the said office. By statute 3 Henry VI., it would seem the office did not then exist, but in the year 21 Henry VIII. the Lord President is joined with the Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer in naming of sheriffs, &c. Cites other statutes. Does not remember that Charles, Duke of Suffolk in the reign of Henry VIII., nor the Dukes of Somerset and Northumberland in that of Edward VI. nor the Earl of Arundell in Queen Mary's, had the office. If they had, it was not by any proper grant. The Prince by his prerogative published and declared him by his word to be Lord President of his Council. So the Queen may make the Lord Steward of her household. When Charles Duke of Suffolk had that office, which was afterward changed to Grand Master, it was without patent, and so continued till the 4 Edward VI., when it was given to the Earl of Warwick by patent for term of his life, but this was never done before nor since. The first that ever had the office was Sir Thos. Nevell in the beginning of King Henry VIII.'s reign, &c.—From the Rolls this 4th of January, 1576.

*Endorsed by Burghley :*—"4 January 1576.—Master of the Roolles President of Counsell."

1½ *pp.*

438. Ordnance.

1576–7, Jan. 11.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the transportation to Lubeck of certain pieces of ordnance purchased for the use of that city.—Hampton Court, 11 Jan. 1576.

439. Martin Frobisher.

1576–7, Jan. 17.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the delivery to Martin Frobisher and his fellow adventurers, for the furtherance of his intended voyage to the North-west Indies, of a certain vessel called the Aid, such vessel to be first appraised by some of Her Majesty's officers and a bond to be taken from the said company for the re-payment to her Majesty of so much of the value as may be in excess of the sum of 500*l.* which she proposes to embark in the venture.—Hampton Court, 17 Jan. 1576.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 303. *In extenso.*]

440. The Queen to Wm. Stowe.

1576–7, Jan. 23.—Grant in favour of Wm. Stowe, of a lease in reversion for 21 years to Rob. Cuffe of the tenth part of twelve mills of the Bishop of Winchester's in the hundred of Taunton, and of the rectory of Michel Creche, co. Somerset.

*Endorsed:*—"Your Majesty humble and olde servannte William Stowe, who did serve your hieghnes at Hatfield before your Majesty coming to the Crown. And never had any thinge other then his bare wage."

"At Hampton Courte xxiij. Januarii 1576.

The Quenes Majestie is pleased in consideracion of the service done by her olde servant William Stowe to grant a lease in Revercion (in the name of the tenante) of the two parcells within mentioned, paying to her hieghnes use two yeres fine.—Thomas Sekford."

*Unsigned. Vellum.* 1 *m.*

441. Benjamin Gonson and Wm. Holstock to the Lord High Admiral.

1576–7, Feb. 2.—In accordance with her Majesty's warrant and his lordship's letter, have been to Chatham and viewed the ship called "The Ayde," the hull of which they value at 500*l.*, and her masts, yards, and other tackle at 250*l.*—London, 2 Feb. 1576.

1 *p.*

442. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1576–7, Feb. 3.—Her Majesty having been given to understand that by the recent exportation of large quantities of beer from this country, the prices of "bread and drincke corne" are said to be much increased in many places, is pleased to direct that no further exportation shall take place for the space of four months.—Hampton Court, 3 Feb. 1576.

1 *p.*

443. Christopher Hatton to Lord Burghley.

1576–7, Feb. 4.—Mr. Lewis Dyve having made suit to her Majesty for the purchase of the Parsonage of Stevington, Co. Bedford, her highness' pleasure is that his lordship should give order for the drawing up of his book accordingly, rating the same at the usual number of years' purchase in passing rectories.—The Court, 5 Feb. 1576.

1 *p.*

444. The Archbishop of Canterbury to Lord Burghley.

1576–7, Feb. 7.—With reference to the decayed churches in Romney marsh, has given charge to his officers to see the same reformed. The difficulty herein appears to be that, the owners of the soil dwelling outside

the parish and having pulled down most part of the best houses therein leaving only the cottages, the question arises whether the said owners are not responsible for the repairing of the church.—Lambeth. 7 Feb. 1576.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 304. *In extenso.*]

445. Lord Burghley to the Lord High Admiral.

1576–7, Feb. 15.—The bonds for the repayment to Her Majesty of the sum of 250*l.* having been duly executed, the ship called "the Ayde" may be delivered to Martin Frobisher and the other Adventurers to the West Indies without further delay.—The Court, 15 Feb. 1576.

1 *p.*

446. Sir R. Sadleir to Lord Burghley.

1576–7, Feb. 18.—Has received his lordship's letters advertising him that the Queen is informed "that he has made great multitude of grants to his sons and many of them in reversion, which they have sold excessively to others."

Complains grievously of being thus misreported, and as it seems almost condemned before being heard. Begs his lordship to influence her Majesty to commit the matter to the hearing and examination of such as it may please her to appoint.—From the Duchy House at the Savoy. 18 Feb. 1577.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 305. *In extenso.*]

447. The Queen to Lord Burghley and Sir Walter Mildmay.

1576–7, Feb. 23.—Warrant under the Signet for grant of lands in fee farm of 100*l.* a year to Henry Knolles, his heirs and assigns for ever, to be taken of entire manors, the tenure in socage.—Westminster, 23 February, 1576.

*Sign Manual. Countersigned:*—Windebank.
*Sealed and endorsed. Vellum*, 1*m.*

448. The Queen to Lord Burghley.

1576–7, March 9.—Warrant under the Signet for allowing the heir and executors of Sir Thos. Guildford to make sale of 300 acres of marsh land in cos. Sussex and Kent, part of the 2,000 acres of Guildeford Marsh held of the Queen at the yearly rent of 100 marks.—Westminster, 9 March 1576.

*Sign Manual. Sealed and endorsed.*
1 *p.*

449. The Archbishop of York to Lord Burghley.

1576–7, Mar. 10.—The answer received last night from his lordship has much troubled him. If it be meant that he should give up to Mr. Elmer his revenue from Michaelmas last, which by all law and equity is due to himself, and which he has faithfully laboured for, lawfully received, and honestly spent, it were a thing without example and never heretofore required at any man's hands.

Touching the restitution he prays for at York, it is no rare thing and hath many examples. and no man has greater need thereof than himself. Prays his lordship to move her Majesty in his favour. London, 10 Mar. 1576.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 302. *In extenso.*]

450. Sir Amyas Paulet to Lord Burghley.

1577, Mar. 10.—After many delays the conference between the Queen Mother and the King of Navarre took effect at last and was as soon broken off as begun, but having been renewed, not without some difficulty, it is now concluded to the contentment of both parties in outward appearance. The particulars are not yet brought to the court. The King of Navarre hath increased his reputation among the protestants here by these late dealings with the Queen Mother wherein he is said to have used such roundness and dexterity as is worthy of his calling and profession, and indeed those who consider the inequality of the match, the Queen Mother being assisted by a great number of the wisest heads in France, must confess that the King of Navarre hath made good proof of his ability.

There is great likelihood that the Protestants will pass the summer in quietness, want of money bearing a great stroke with both princes.

It is yet more uncertain what will become of the complaints of the Province, "the fyre whereof the farther yt runneth the more yt rageth and now the flame appeareth thoroughe out the whole realm."

The Queen Mother is expected in the court before Easter, intending first to see Monsieur wherever he shall be. It is given out that she is coming with him into England, and that the voyage will be performed this next May at the furthest. The King pretendeth to like well of it and yet no man doubteth but that the jealousies between him and his brother are nothing diminished. The Spaniard is preparing by sea and land against the Low Countries.—Paris, 10 March 1578.

2 *pp.*

451. Sir Henry Sidney, Lord Deputy of Ireland, to the Earl of Lincoln, Lord Admiral.

1576–7, March 18th.—Thanks him for furthering his suit in the matter which concerned the Lord Admiral's office. Captain Thornton reports him somewhat 'gravelled' with a hard phrase in one of his letters. Begs him, as the matter could not be well uttered in milder terms, to accept it in a friendly meaning.—Dublin Castle, 18 March 1576.

P.S. [*in Sir Henry Sidney's hand*]—"If thys do not satysfy you, I besych you show my letter to my lord of Lecester, & what he shall deme of yt I wyll yeld to. I would not have youe to thynk unfreyndly of me 24 houeres together, not for the vollume of the matter I wryt of."

*Endorsed.*

1 *p.*

452. Receipts by Roger Goade, Provost of King's College, Cambridge.

1577, March 31.—For rent of 6*l.*, and 2*l.* 13*s.*, from the Earl of Lincoln, for his mansion house in St. Andrew's, Holborn, by the Wardrobe, and the middle tenement between it and the Provost's lodging.

*Endorsed.*

½ *p.*

453. Peter Pett to the Lord High Admiral.

1577, April 2.—Touching the repair of the "Elizabeth Jonas" for which he demands 2,000*l.*—2 April 1577.
¾ *p. Enclosing,*

(1.) *His report touching the said ship.*
¼ *p.*

(2.) *A note concerning the decayed state of the "Elizabeth Jonas," with the order and manner how the same may be made perfect, &c.* 1 *April* 1577.
1 *p.*

454. The Earl of Bedford to Lord Burghley.

1577, April 13.—Entreats his favour for Sir John Zouche with respect to the renewal of certain leases to which her Majesty has already given a verbal assent. Russel House, 13 April 1577.
1 *p.*

455. The Oath of the Clerk of the Privy Seal.

1577, May 2.—To be true to the Queen, her heirs and successors; not to prefer or colourably present to the Keeper of the Privy Seal any manner of thing to pass that seal, but such as he shall have sufficient warrant for by writing, or by mouth, given by the Queen, or some of her Council, or Council of Requests; not to disclose any causes till publication thereof be made; not to defraud her Majesty of any of the profits, &c.
*Note.*—Wm. Parker took this oath before Sir Fras. Walsingham, 1 May 1577. Tho. Clark took this oath before him, 2 May 1577.
*Endorsed.*
¾ *p.*

456. Thos. Copley to Lord Burghley.

1577, May 7.—Has this day received letters from London whereby he perceives that his servant was apprehended on his landing in consequence of certain tokens taken on him which were sent from women and children here to the like there without his knowledge and much to his discontent.
The tearing of his letters by the said servant was even more indiscreet for there was nothing in them to conceal as they related only to his own poor affairs. Thanks his lordship for releasing his servant but thinks a week or two week's imprisonment would but have served him right for his folly.—Louvain, 7 May 1577.
2 *pp.*

457. Sir Fras. Walsingham to the Lord High Admiral.

1577, May 11.—Great complaint being made from divers parts, especially Norfolk and Suffolk, and from the Regent, of piracies, the Queen directs him with all speed to set forth ships to clear the seas of pirates; the charges of the said ships to be defrayed from the goods of pirates taken. From the Court, 11 May 1577.
*Endorsed.*
½ *p.*

458. Dr. Thos. Wilson to the Earl of Leicester.

1577, May 18.—"My verie goode Lorde,

I presume upon the goodnes of your nature to deall plainlie with yow at this tyme, so that I hope no disselyking wilbee conceyved of me for the same, especially when my whole speache shal tende to the glorie of God and the welfare of my countrie; for although I may erre in judgement yet my good will ought to be regarded, yea I take myselfe bounde in conscience to saie my mynde, beeinge in place of service, and not to forbeare in any respecte to saie what I knowe, howsoever myne opinion is enclined either one waie or other, for upon the diversitie of judgements some sounde resolucion maye be gathered and put in execucion.

The Quenes Majestie (whom God preserve) is the onelie Prynce of Europe at this tyme, most honored of dyverse and most feared of others, whose State as some wyshe to contynew and prosper, so some others woulde gladlie disquicte yf occasion myght serve; yea her Majestie is maliced for twoe cawses especiallie, the one for religion professed, and the other for the wealthe and felicitie of her dominions and kingdomes. For the first, I praye God hartelye that his religion maie bee maynteyned and his churche encreased with al synceritie, courage, and constancie, which course being taken no doubte al other worldelie matters wil prosper the better; yea her Majestie's safetie dependeth altogether upon the advancement of God's glorie, which beeing either neglected or forgotten present ruyne foloweth.

There is greate workynge at this present to wynne the Prynce of Orange, whose case is better than either Kynge Philippes or the Frenche Kynges, becawse he is founde faithful, constante, godlie and most resolute for the defense of publike welfare and libertie. The others are violent, wilful, faithlesse, and not contented that right showlde everywhere take place, through the wrong persuasion of flatterers themselves being weak of judgement, and therefore have not onelie lost al credite but are also voyde of al wealthe, yea and that which is chiefest, they have lost the hartes of al good men.

My request is that her Majestie being nowe wel hable and havyng good oportunitye offered, would work suertie for herself and cowntrie hereafter, which in my poore judgement cannot be otherwise than by alliance made with al those Prynces and States of the religion everywhere. And if the Prynce of Orange coulde bee woonne that he woulde not yeelde to anythynge withowte her Majestie's good allowance and approbacion: then would I wish that aswel for her Majestie's safetie as the Prynces assurance, the investynge of Holland and Zelande myght be demaunded, and good ostages or suer fortresses thereupon had, yf any article agreed upon showlde be broken either to the defacyng of religion, to the breache of peace, or to the prejudice of Englande, or to the hurte of the Prynce of Orange in his person and estate.

I doe thynke thys kynde of dealinge most safe for the assurance of religion and welfare of Englande, whiche otherwyse woulde be in some hazarde, yf upon takynge the fortresses, municions and townes, the Prynce showlde symplie yeelde to the kynge for his owne indemnitie without some assurance made for Englande. This is myne opinion of this matter at this time, whereof your Lordship may consider as yow shall think meete and convenient.

The Duke of Arschot, Mons. de Hierges, Mons. de Resinghen, Mons. Villerville, and others were sent by Don John and the States to deale with the Prynce the 16th of this monthe by al the waies and meanes they can for an accord and ful agreement in al thynges.

I have written latelie to the Prynce that he woulde make the Quenes Majestie acquaynted with al thynges and to resolve upon nothynge in substance until her hignes' judgement and advice were first had therein, whiche I trust his Excellencie wil faithfullie observe. There shalbee no devise unsought to bring this agreement to pass, for a farther mischief to be doone as I do gratelie feare.

The divines and Clargie of Lovayne have resolved upon a toleracion in religion both in Holland and Zeland without prejudice or blemyshe to the holie Catholicke and Apostolyke Romayne religion, which act and determinacion of theirs is an apparante trappe in my judgment to catche the Prince withal; for first Kinge Philippe maie disavowe this toleracion, the States here in the meane season doe not allowe of it but parforce and for necessitie sake, and the Inquisicion of Spayne no doubt wil never lyke of it.

The Pope's Nuncio dissembleth the matter for the time. Lastlye the general Councel of Constance saythe that no faythe is to be kept with an heretike, whereupon John Husse and Hierome of Prage wer both burned notwithstandinge they had the Emperor Sigismundes safe conduict under the seale of the Empire for their indemnitie. And where is then the Prynce or any of the religion when soche a lewde lawe standeth styl in force, by vertue whereof al thynges now doone may be disavowed hereafter.

I have latelie spoken with the Pope's Nuncio (a man ful of cunnynge and myldenes as communelie Italians are), and chiefelie I went to speake with hym becawse I would know the trewth of that which Mr. Copley had said to me heretofore, as first that the Pope showlde write a letter to Thomas Stewkeley, which letter the Nuncio hearing that Copley was named Don Thomaso, sayd that his Holynes had sent unto him with this inscription to Thomas Stewkeley as Copley said to me, which error when Copley had perceaved he gave the letter back agayne saying his name was Thomaso but not that Thomaso, and thereupon the Nuncio was amased. All whiche is moste untrew, as the Nuncio himself did constantlye affirme unto me, sayenge farther that the Pope did not write to any Englishman at all, moche less to Thomas Stewkeley whom this Nuncio doth not knowe, his government being at Ancona and cuminge seldome to Rome. I asked him if he did not take a skrowle out of his bosom wherein were the names of all Englishe Catholikes in this countrie, and findyng Thomas Copley there was the less offended with his error. The Nuncio hereupon did make a crosse upon his brest and did sweare by that, nexte by his baptisme, thyrdelie by the sacramente, and fourthelie by the faithe of a Christian and a gentleman, he had no suche skrowle at all, neyther passed any soche speache at all from hym of Stewkeley or otherwise. He denyed not but Thomaso Copley was with hym and sayd he was a Catholike, and so welcomed hym to Lovayne in the name of Don John, one of the Taseril (?) being Master of the householde to Don John cumminge with hym. Thus your Lordship seeth what trust is to bee geaven to these desguysed Papists and fugitives who under color to wynne credite in these forged matters wil coumpasse greater thynges for their purpose. Copley promised me that I showld understande al the doinges of the yonger Hamylton whome I required of Don John but cowld not get hym.

The houer is to come that he hath sayde anythinge to me of Hamylton, and yet I am crediblye enformed that Don John hath sent hym verie secretlie into Spayne synse my beinge at Lovayne, which cannot be unknown to Copley who seekes hetherto (as it appeareth)

to abuse me, not thynkynge that ever I woulde have spoken with the Pope's Nuncio, but perhappes he maie deceave hymselfe. I will not feare to speake with the Pope hymselfe or any other whatsoever he bee, to doe the Queenes Majestie trew and faithful service. After al this of Copley, I praie your Lordship read his man Brooke's letter written frome London to hym hether, which felowe your Lordship latelie examined and my Lord Treasurer. Consider I beseche your honour every parte of the letter and the several cyphers there, and geave order that the felowe be straytelie examined who knoweth as much as Copley hymselfe being his most assured trustie servante.

Copley keepeth Lovayne and dare not cumme hether for feare of the States, unto whom I have written to meete me without Bryssels, yf he dare not cumme into the town, whome I wil rowndelie charge yf I may speak with hym. But what good is to be had of soche as he is! Grapes wil never be had upon thornes.

For God's love have regarde to them, as you love God and our Soverayne. A papist wilbee a papist still and vowethe no lesse in his harte hopynge for a change every daie. God graunte that those who bee of the reformed religion woulde bee as they professe. Deceave not yourselfe, my Lorde, but bee wel assured that no Papist in harte either doth or can love you. And in the ende when they have their wil, yea and devised your ruyne, they wil then pitie yow and prayse yow for a good jentleman.

God grawnte I may rather see yow envied, yea happie is that man who can aswel make an evil man feare hym as a good man to love hym. It is greate honour to be hated for vertue, for God, and for religion. There bee few examples in this age of soche men that honour God and our Soverayne without respect of person. I doe knowe that courtesie and myldenes are to be used where the same maie doe good, otherwyse severitie is most necessarie, least both lawes and the lawe maker through overmoche softenes doe growe into contempte. Resolucion is the best meane to make an ende of al thynges, aswel in civil causes as in matters of religion; working underhande shewethe cunninge for a while but beeing ones discovered, it doth more harme to the parties that have used it than ever it did good before.

And surelie yf wee thynke that by our own political wisdome in Englande we have hetherto had quietnes wee deceave ourselves greatelie, it is the weakenes of our neighboures who beinge hetherto trowbled cowld never have power to deale agaynst us although they never wanted wil and cowrage. And if wee have been the cawse of this trowble abrode, and fedde the factions (as the worlde gevvethe it out), the policie is not good becawse it is not perpetual but temporarie and for a season, and in the ende the harme wil whollie fawle upon us that are the suspected maynteyners covertlie and underhande of al these foreyne broyles and troubles. Better not deale than not to goe roundelie to worke, and oftentymes a blowe geaven without farther harme dooinge costeth them deare that went no further. It is good for a man either to bee an assured frynde or els to discover hymselfe an open foe.

Thus my Lorde yow see my bolde folie whiche proceeding of good wil can not in reason bee blamed, especiallie of your Lordship being of soche a nature as I knowe yow are.

Don John here foloweth his delite, rydeth his horses on the daie tyme and masketh in the nyght, geaveth audience easelie to al, and applieth hymselfe greatelie to the States' wil. His chief care is to wynne the Prynce to hym and to have the peoples favor here whiche he hath gotte marvelouslie. Upon Tewisdaie next there wilbee greate sporte at the

barriers and breakynge of stafes on foote at Conte Lalainges howse, who is thought to bee verie wel affected to the Prynce. And at this sport Don John wilbee and suppe there with the ladies; upon the returne of the Duke of Arschotte and others from the Prynce your L. shal understande more. In the meane season I doe humblie commende me to your honour, prayinge yow to beare with my longe letter, whiche althoughe it maye bee fraughted with folie, yet it is not voyde of honestie and dewtie soche as I owe to your Lordship.—From Bryssels, this 18 of Maie 1577.

Your Lordship's ever most assured to commande,—

THO. WYLSON."

4 *pp.*

459. EXPORT of HIDES.

1577, May 29.—Warrant under the Privy Signet empowering certain Barbary merchants to transport out of the kingdom and "there to utter and sell the same to their most profit" a quantity of hides imported by them which have been certified by the Wardens of the Girdlers, Sadlers, and other Companies to be unfit for use and the smell thereof so noisome that it is feared they may breed some infection.—Greenwich, 29 May 1577.

1 *p.*

460. The EARL OF LEICESTER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1577, June 13.—Touching his health, his brother and he have great cause to like and commend the water. They observe their physician's order diligently, and find great pleasure both in drinking and bathing in the water. Thinks it would be good for Burghley, but not if he does as they hear he did last time, take great journeys abroad 10 or 12 miles a day, and use liberal diet with company dinners and suppers. They take another way, dining two or three together now Lord Pembroke is there, having but one dish or two at most, and taking the air afoot or on horseback, moderately. If Burghley come next year as he says, let him not bring too many with him. The house is so little as a few fills it, and hard then to keep sweet. Lord and Lady Shrewsbury have dealt nobly with them every way. Is sorry Lord Oxford should think any more of going over sea. In haste this foul Thursday.

*Endorsed by Burghley :*—"13 Jun. 1577—Erle of Lecester."

2 *pp.*

461. NICH. WHITE, Master of the Rolls (Ireland) to LORD BURGHLEY.

1577, June 13.—Reports the Lord Deputy's proceedings prior to the committal of divers of the English pale to the Castle of Dublin. On June 2 he assembled before the Council divers lords and gentlemen of the English Pale at Dublin, and asked them what they could say why the freedoms granted them by letters patent should not be revoked. After long argument between the Lord Deputy and Chancellor with the Lord of Howth and the second Baron of the Exchequer, and postponement of the matter to further trial, he drew forth copies of two letters, the one written to the Queen, the other to the Privy Council of Eng$^{d}$, in the names of the English Pale, complaining how they were oppressed and impoverished by intolerable cesses laid on them by the Lord Deputy and Council contrary to the laws. When Viscount Baltinglas, the Lord of Delvin, the Lord of Trymleiston, the Lord of Howth, the Baron of the

Navan, Sir Oliver Plunkett, Sir W^m^ Sarswell and others acknowledged the letters to be their act, the Lord Deputy demanded if they were still of that mind. They answered they were, and would be till the contrary were resolved by her Majesty. The Lord of Howth and the second Baron of the Exchequer said that in the statutes of the realm, where mention is made of cess, it was always taken to be the equal distribution of the subsidy granted by Parliament to the Prince upon the plough lands, and not this taking up of corn and victuals used by the Lord Deputy and Council's warrants, and in confirmation showed copy of a commission of Henry VI. to Lord Howth and others. The Chancellor said although there were no express law, yet the Queen's prerogative was sufficient. Hereupon all the lords and gentlemen were commanded to avoid. The Lord Deputy then put the question whether they were to be committed. The writer argued against committing them till the Queen's pleasure were known, having respect to the present state of the realm. When the greater voices had determined the commitment, the Lord Deputy said he meant to make this an Act in the Council Book. Thereupon the lords and gentlemen were called in, and after hearing the Queen's letter to the Lord Deputy signifying her misliking his suffering them to stand so openly in pleading of her prerogative touching the cess, the aforesaid lords and gentlemen were committed to the Castle.—From Dublin 13 June 1577.

*Endorsed :*—"Nich. Whyte."

5½ *pp.*

462. The Bishop of London to the Earl of Lincoln.

1577, June 22.—Understands by Mr. Damet two special points grieve his lordship. The one "that he should as it were disdainfully with fillipping with his fingers make some signification of light setting by his lordship." Answers that he is neither so foolish, nor so mad, but he knows his duty to a councillor, if he were much meaner than the Earl of Lincoln, and asks to be brought face to face with his slanderer. The other is "that he should stomach him and his, and therefore for his sake his man fareth the worse." Answers that he were too beastly to stomach him without cause, and does not know that the Earl ever did him any displeasure &c. For the matter of Lydyars, he could not do otherwise. The woman is thought a light housewife, came not in three quarters of a year to receive the Communion &c.—Fulham 22 June 1577.

*Endorsed.*

1¾ *pp.*

463. Thomas Tallis and Wm. Bird, gentlemen of her Majesty's Chapel, to the Queen.

1577, June 27.—Petition for a lease in reversion for 21 years without fine of the yearly value of 40*l.* Tallis is aged, having served the Queen and her ancestors almost forty years, and never had but one preferment, a lease given him by Queen Mary, and now within a year of expiration, the reversion granted over to another. Bird being called to Her Majesty's service from Lincoln Cathedral, where he was well settled, is now, through great charge of wife and children, fallen into debt and great necessity. By reason of his daily attendance in the Queen's service he is letted from reaping such commodity by teaching as heretofore he did. Her grant two years ago of a licence for printing music has fallen out to their loss and hindrance to the value of 200 marks at least.

*Endorsed :*—" At Grenewiche xxvij. Junii 1577. It then pleased her Majestie to signify her pleasour that thes peticioners in connsideracion of their good service don to her hieghnes shold have (without fine) a lease for xxj. yeres of lands in possession or reversion not exceding the yerely rent of xxx$^{li}$ they abyding suche order as shold be taken by the Lord Thresorer or S$^{r}$ Walter Mildmay, Knight, for the behoof of the tenantes in possession.—Thomas Sekford."

*Unsigned.* ½ *p.*

464. The Duchess of Suffolk to Lord Burghley.

1577, July 14.—Encloses letter received from her husband. If he knew as much as she of Lord Oxford's dealing it would trouble him more, but the case standing as it doth, she means to keep it from him. She cannot express how much it grieveth her that her son in the weightiest matter hath so forgotten himself to the trouble and disquiet of his friends. He is like enough to be his own undoing, and the young lady's too, for if his wilfulness and uncourteous dealings should by any means come to her husband's ears, belive he would make his son but a small marriage. Knows not what to do therein; her husband so far off, he cannot take it well at her hand that she should seek to bestow his son as it were against his will. And yet if her Majesty could be won to like of it, her husband would be the easier won to it, if Lord Oxford's great uncourtesy do not too much trouble him.—From Willoughby House.

*Endorsed :*—" 14 July 1577. Duchess of Suffolk."

¾ *p.*

465. Order by the Earl of Lincoln, Lord High Admiral.

1577, July 18.—Commanding Thomas Gray of Harwich, Master, and John Howell, *alias* Smith, who have "compromitted" all causes, to be henceforth lovers and friends, all matters of quarrel to cease, and not to be at any time hereafter revived.—18 July 1577.

*Signed :*—" E. Lincoln. *Witnesses :*—W. Wynter, Geo. Wynter, John Hawkyns."

*Endorsed.*

1 *p.*

466. The Duchess of Suffolk to Lord Burghley.

1577, July 21.—Hearing he was at Theobalds and meaning to take his journey as to-morrow into Lincolnshire and so to Buxton, is very sorry she cannot by her own presence yield him the thanks he has most friendly deserved, &c.—From Bellasis, this 21 July.

*Endorsed :*—" 21 July 1577, the Duchess of Suffolk."

½ *p.*

467. Christopher Hatton to Lord Burghley.

1577, July 21.—Might conceive himself greatly defamed by Burghley's severe speeches touching the case of Callis, the pirate, but upon conference with Lord Leicester and Mr. Stanhope rests content to blame himself for too much readiness to believe ill reports. God speed him in his journey to Buxton for repair of his health. Asks favour for Mr. Colshill.—From the Court, this 21 of July 1577.

*Endorsed.*

1 *p.*

468. The Earl of Leicester to Lord Burghley.

1577, July 23.—Only one matter is resolved since Burghley's departure, that of the money, and Du Plessis is now taking leave of the Queen. Her Majesty wills him to write earnestly to Burghley to send her a tun of Buxton water in hogsheads, which are to be thoroughly seasoned with the water beforehand. Asks that his kinswoman, Mrs. Waineman, whose husband is at the point of death, may have the wardship of her son before any other. He will be the poorest ward in England, his father being in debt at least six or seven thousand pounds. Two jointures are charged, and the son will not have 100*l.* a year to live on.—23 July.

*Endorsed*:—"23 July. 1577."

2 *pp.*

469. John Stanhope to Lord Burghley.

1577, July 25.—Hearing of the death of divers gentlemen of Oxfordshire, amongst others of Sir William Barrington, offers himself as an humble suitor for the preferment of his ward and a lease of the lands belonging to him.—Richmond, 25 July.

[*Postscript.*]—"Yt maye further plese your lordship to be advertysed that my Lord of Oxforde gyveth hys diligente attendance on her Majestye and earnestly laboreth his sute, the which he was once perswaded and had yelded to leve, but now renewinge it with intente to procede therin for his owne good, sum unkyndnes and strangnes ensueth betwixt my Lord of Surrey, my Lord Harrye, and his Lordship ——. Yt is saide her Majestye hathe promysed to gyve hym the fesymple of Rysinge and as much more of those landes in fee farme as shall make up the sum of two hundred and fifty pounds.

As yet ther is no progresse spoken of, though ther have ben two or three sett downe. Yesternight her Majestye supped with my Lady of Derby at Thistelworthe and to-morrow dyneth at Barn Elms, and my Lord of Lester maketh her a supper at Mortlacke Park Lodge."

1 *p.*

470. Daniel Rogers to Lord Burghley.

1577, July 26.—Has written at large to Mr. Secretary touching his negociation with the Prince. The Prince has since sent for him to impart the substance of letters from Brussells signed by Count Egmont, M. D'Aussy, brother of Count Bossu, Count of Hautkercke, M. de Heze, Barons Merode and Bercelle, thanking the Prince for the intercepted and deciphered letters. Don John of Austria should by this have taken Namur and placed M. de Floyon in its Castle; he had written to the Estates that he understood they went about to imprison him, wherefore he had for safety taken Carlemont and Philippeville (towns heretofore built by the Prince, and named at the Emperor's command). The Estates answered by recalling him to Brussels. Meanwhile the said lords counsel the Prince to assure himself of Amsterdam, and to surprise Bolduc and Breda.

Aldegonde's letters contain his negociations with the said lords, with Champigny, &c. Don John had failed to intercept Maestricht; the Prince of Cimay is gone to Antwerp to assure himself of that town and castle; some of the Estates had sent thither to win the captains. The Burgomasters here (Enchuisen) desired leave of the Prince to molest them of Amsterdam; if they took it not in a month they would lose their lives. The Prince will not stay for the man promised by the

Estates, but despatches Taffin to counsel them to look well to Maestricht and to Antwerp. If taking Antwerp Castle be difficult, they are to divide it by trench from the town. As they owe the Allemains six millions of gold, let them employ that sum in driving them out. They are to aid him in levying 3,000 reiters, for which purpose he sends Count of Hollach into Germany. The Emperor's Ambassador at Constantinople had advertized the Prince that the King of Spain had made a league with the Turk for five years, and that before this Emperor obtained a league for eight years.—From Enchuisen, this 26th July 1577.

*Endorsed.*

$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

471. A. Lymborch to Lord Burghley.

1577, July.—Begs that his case, communicated in a special letter to the Queen, may be recommended to Her Majesty. In 1563 he intended to treat with her Majesty on the subject of the increased value of money, the crown being then worth in France 50 sous and now 70.—At Malines this —— day of July 1577.

*Endorsed.*

1 *p. French.*

472. Sir Amyas Paulet to the Queen.

1577, Aug. 6.—Gives full details of audiences he has had with the King of France and with the Queen Mother. Was afterwards informed by Monsieur Pinart, who was sent to him from the Queen Mother, that the advertisements received by herself and the King and which formed the substance of their grievances were as follows:—

1. That seven or eight English ships appointed in warlike manner were lately seen to pass Brest on the way to Rochelle.

2. That there arrived at the Isle of Wight four ships and eight or ten hulks in the name of the King of Navarre, the Captains being English, the mariners English, and all the ships and hulks English, and all other provisions English.

3. That four of her Majesty's ships are set to the seas in which are 1,200 men, and have been seen making their course towards Rochelle.

Lastly, that her Majesty is arming three other ships which will be followed by small barks to keep the seas and to do such further enterprise as shall be thought meet.

These advertisements he declared came not from Monsieur Mauvissiere but by other means, and this he repeated three or four times. Monsieur Pinart also made great protestation of the good affection of the King and Queen Mother towards her Majesty and received the like from himself.

They had great conference together on many subjects and especially on the merchants causes wherein Pynart was content to yield to the truth and to confess that all things here were in disorder and that the French havens were full of pirates and thieves.

Cannot too highly commend to her Majesty both Pinart's willing readiness and his plain dealing in matters concerning her Majesty's service.

Two people whom he knows to be spies for the Queen Mother have told him within these two days that Don John hath sent to her Majesty to require the Queen of Scots for his wife, because

their tale cometh from suspected men doubts it hath some further meaning.

The siege continueth before Brouage where a supply of 120 men or more hath entered of late and have killed Captain Chamereau and divers of his company.

The king seems very resolute touching this affair and, being out of fear of the Reisters for this year, bends all his forces against the place intending to have it any price whatsoever.

The report continues of a league for certain years between the Turk and the King of Spain, which being true it is likely that the French King hath been the mediator between them, and then it behoves her Majesty to consider of it.—Poictiers, 6th Aug. 1577.

*Copy.* 16 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 305–314. *In extenso.*]

473. The Earl of Leicester to Lord Burghley.

1577, August 8.—"Your water is here safely arrived, and I told her Majesty of it, who, now it is come, seemeth not to make any great account of it. And yet she more than twice or thrice commanded me earnestly to write to you for it, and after I had so done asked me sundry times whether I had remembered it or no, but it seems her Majesty doth mistrust it will not be of the goodness here it is there; beside somebody told her there was some bruit of it about, as though her Majesty had had some sore leg. Such like devices made her half angry with me now for sending to you for it, but I had rather be shent so than not to have performed her express commandment before. Nevertheless she thanks your Lordship for the well and careful sending of it. She is well in health and without any other grief but the old aching sometime when she takes cold in her legs." Trusts Burghley finds ease of his pain. Would give 500 marks for a twenty days with him, and so be quite cured of his rheum.

News from abroad. Taking of Antwerp town and castle, which are both now at the Prince's duty, "a happy thing for us and the States." Don John, since taking Namur, assembles all the soldiers he can, but his and the King of Spain's want of money is great. Casimir writes there is to be a Diet in Germany in September, that sundry Princes, Lutherans and Papists, may take order flatly against Zwinglius, and requires the Queen's assistance and some sufficient man to dissuade them from such proceeding. The Queen means to do so. The matters of France will go hard, except Casimir relieve them in time. The King of Spain's estate is very miserable, if Sir Thomas Smith report right.—8 August.

P.S.—Asks for stewardship of Longney and Bishops Cleeve, Gloucestershire, void by death of Kyrll the lawyer, to whom, at the instance of Sir Walter Mildmay, Leicester was content some years ago to leave them, although he had previously obtained them of Burghley.

*Endorsed*:—"8 Aug. 1577."

2 *pp.*

474. The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley.

1577, August 9.—My lord, because I think it needful her Majesty should with the first understand of this chance, it may please your lordship, if you think my opinion good, to send this my letter as of yourself or otherwise, as your noble wisdom shall see meet. And, my lord, your noble dealings I find such to me that formerly I [minded] when God's will is to call for me, and if God spare [then] life, after to leave him and

his charge to your disposition, or otherwise; if your lordship think it meeter I leave him to the disposition to any friend you like of, I shall upon your advice do therafter, for to my dearest friend, which I account you to be, I had rather it might hereafter appear in deeds than in words. I pray your lordship [tender] this as I shall do the like. Your lordship [ ] safely deliver your letter again, for the safe carriage thereof, which now makes me writes this.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"9 ~~Ju~~ Augu. 1577. The Erl of Shreusbury uppon the deth of Gilb. Talbotts son."*

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

475. John Cheke to Lord Burghley.

1577, Aug. 17.—Although his service which was heretofore his lordship's is now divided by other duties, his mind and affection to serve him is not less than when he was bound to attend him. Is now about to undertake a journey to Rochelle, for which he asks his lordship's consent and promises to be directed in everything by his will. Plymouth, 17 August.

1 *p.*

476. George Wynter to the Earl of Lincoln, Lord High Admiral.

1577, Aug. 19.—Trusts his lordship is thoroughly informed of the taking of William Battes, with such commodities of elephants' teeth and grains, as then were found aboard him. On the 14th Aug. he arrived at Baltimore, with all her Majesty's ships in his company in good safety, and, finding the harbour very ill and unmeet for such ships, was forced presently to depart to the seas lying between the old head of Kinsale and Cape Clear, where he met with Robert Hicks in the ship which he took of the King of Denmark's, in which there are, as it is said 1,000 Indian hides and two tuns of aquavitæ, and he had also with him one small bark, wherein was certain wheat, which ships and goods he purposes to bring into the Thames, to be ordered and used according to instructions. As yet he cannot learn of any power of Frenchmen having arrived in any of her Majesty's ports in Ireland, nor yet of any that are like to come, so as he trusts he will be in case, towards the end of August, to make his repair homewards, at which time he will not have above 13 days' victuals.—From aboard the Lion, in Kinsale road, 19 Aug. 1577.

1 *p.*

477. The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley.

1577, Aug. 21.—Desires greatly to hear what success his Lordship has had at "the bathe of Buxtons," which he hopes may be as good as any man ever had or desired to have there.

Of the French actions and Flemish troubles his lordship is no doubt better advertised by Mr. Secretary and therefore forbears to trouble him therewith.

The troubles of both places when they have been carried jointly have certainly bred our quiet, and so would continue it if they jointly be continued; but if the hope of the Flemish troubles do so lull us asleep in security that we forget the matters of France and thereby suffer that

* The date follows Burghley's endorsement, but Shrewsbury's letter in State Papers, Scotland, (Mary, Queen of Scots), X. 89, fixes the death 11 August 1577.

king to repossess at his own will his state and quiet, would then begin greatly to doubt that these kind of troubles in Flanders may either do us hurt or at the best bring us no good for our safety towards France.

His lordship knows that it has been an old received opinion that the French would be loth to see the Flemish put in foot here and the Flemish would be as loth to see the French, and therefore we have been always assured in such cases to have if we listed the help of one against the other; and in the same respect it has always been good for us to have them kept in an even balance lest either of them should grow over strong.

It therefore seems to him that if these countries can be so kept it must needs be the best for us, and we ought therefore to employ all our wits and power to bring that to pass. Wishes therefore with all his heart that we may not hope so much of Flemish matters as to forget the French.—From the Court, 21 August 1577.

[Lodge, II., pp. 161, 162. *In extenso.*]

2 *pp.*

478. Sir A. Champernoun to Lord Burghley.

1577, Sept. 2.—Occurrents at Rochelle. The King had Bourage yielded unto him by composition 18 August last, the soldiers within departing with ensigns displayed and their cannons, munition &c. brought to Rochelle to the King's charges. Before yielding they made a sally, and repulsed the King's forces from their ordnance, which they kept three hours, slaying 500 of the enemy, and losing only 50, whereof the Governor was one. The Admiral of the Rochelle fleet, the "Prince," was sunk by a galley, and the Vice-admiral taken. There was a massacre pretended to be done in Rochelle 1 August, but the King's letters sent for that purpose were intercepted, and the gentlemen who bore them quartered, and thrown over the walls. The Prince of Condé left Rochelle August 17 with 400 horse to meet the King of Navarre at Poincts. The King's power that was before Bourage is now before St. Martin, but they of the Isle make little account of them.—Dartington, 2 Sep. 1577.

*Endorsed.*

1 *p.*

479. Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls (Ireland), to Lord Burghley.

1577. Sept. 18.—Has told the Lord Deputy he wrote into England not to his disadvantage, but about cess matters, and that he was not consenting to so much of the cess as was extortion, in like manner as he had been against coin and livery. The Chancellor goeth over furnished with all things needful to be said touching Ireland, after search into the rolls and records, whereof he has carried many away. Sends over his nephew to confer with Sir Francis Knollys touching his ward.—St. Katherine's this 18th of Sept. 1577.

*Endorsed.*

1½ *pp.*

480. Jasper Swyfte to the Earl of Lincoln.

1577, Sept. 25.—Reports the drying, sorting, and housing of 1346 hides.—From Thomas Beket's house in the Wight, 25 Sept. 1577.

1 *p.*

481. Guillaume Silvius to Lord Burghley.

1577, Oct. 6.—Recalls the kindness of his lordship, ten years before, when the writer dedicated to Elizabeth his work "Rerum Anglicarum libri quinque Authore Guilielmo Neubrigensi." Desires to obtain privilege from the Queen that no one in England may print his "Justifications." Is at present engaged in issuing them, by consent of the States-General, in seven languages, and amongst others, in English. His labour on the work. Sends certain copies of it to the Queen, and two to Burghley. His lordship will learn therefrom of affairs in Holland, and chiefly of the practices and execrable conspiracies of their common adversaries.—Antwerp, 6 Oct. 1577.

*French.* 1 *p.*

482. Agreement between the Earls of Argyle and Atholl and Alexander, Master of Mar.

1577, Oct. 22.—Bond by which the Earls promise to assist the Master of Mar in defence of the King, he agreeing not to dismiss them, nor deliver the King without the Earls' special consent. Also they undertake to defend John Cunningham of Drumquhassill, he keeping the castle and fortalice of Dumbarton for the King. Subscribed at Striveling the 22nd day of Oct. 1577.

*Endorsed:*—"Copy of the bond."

*Draft unsigned.* $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

483. Sir Wm. Winter to Lord Burghley.

1577, Oct. 27.—Repels unjust accusations, viz., that he was a comforter of pirates, *e.g.* John Callis, preserved hitherto by his means; and that Wm. Bates was his man, brought up by him. Never spake with the former, nor received the worth of a farthing from him. Bates was never his man, nor brought up by him. When in Zealand in the Queen's service, he found Bates in the entertainment of the Prince of Orange, carrying the mind of an honest subject towards Her Majesty. Takes it that a person so reputed is little better than the offender himself. Can say without brag he has brought to slaughter and to trial more of that kind of people than all the gentleman of the day or others in England.— Tower Hill, 27 Oct. 1577.

*Endorsed.*

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

484. The Mint.

1577, Nov. 2.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the delivery of bullion to the Master Worker of the Mint.—Windsor Castle, 2 Nov. 1577.

1 *p.*

485. Christopher Hoddesdon to Lord Burghley.

1577, November 6.—Great rumours at Hamburg of threats to the Low Countries by Don John. Two marriages lately concluded: the Prince Elector of Brandenburg with the daughter of the Duke of Anhalt, and Duke Barnimius [?] of Pomerland with the daughter of Duke Julius of Brunswick. At the beginning of summer the King of Portugal wrote to the contractors of pepper to deal with some Prince of Germany

to assist him for his money with 10,000 soldiers, and to pass them thence into Portugal by sea. The contractors dealt with the Duke of Holstein, who was willing on certain conditions, of which some were that the soldiers should remain by their own religion, preachers being sent with them, that six months wages should be paid before the army started, and that for full performance of all covenants three towns in Germany should be bound to the said Duke. The King never made answer to these articles, wherefore it is thought, nowithstanding the great preparation of gunpowder, munition, meal, bacon, &c., that for want of men the King will give over his pretended voyage for Africa. From Nuremberg comes news that the Turk makes great preparation for war, and will not continue his league with the Emperor but invade Hungary next summer. His Corsairs have already done upon the Hungarians great outrages, and are now besieging St. Gertrude. The Danskers have not yet made their agreement with the King of Poland, but are in great hope of a good end. Forwards news from Rome, dated Sep. 14, Venice Sep. 27, Prague October 12, translated out of Dutch.—Hamburg, 6 Nov$^{r}$ 1577.

*Endorsed.* 1 *p.*

*Enclosing:—*

1. 1577, *Sep.* 14. *News from Rome.*

*To day is come hither the Bp. of Cambray out of the Low Countries, who immediately repaired to the Pope and Cardinal Granvell. Don John has written to Osmaro, a Jesuit, and two others, to come to him to be used in handling with the States touching a peace for so much as concerneth religion. The King of Sweden has required of the Pope certain of the Jesuits, that in his Kingdom he may erect a College of the same.*

2. 1577, *Sept.* 27. *News from Venice.*

*The King of Spain has sent an Ambassador to Constantinople to hold up the Mahomet Bassa with the hope of peace. It is thought he will himself depart out of Spain to the Low Countries, because he doth take the uproars there very grievous.*

3. 1577, *October* 12. *News from Prague.*

*Departure from Vienna of the Archduke Matthew on the 3rd inst. for the governorship of the Netherlands, disguised as a horse keeper, by the help of the Lord of Down, at the instance of Walter van Malstede, one of the Ambassadors from the Netherlands.*

2 *pp. Contemporary copy.*

### 486. John Weller.

1577, Nov. 10.—The petition of John Weller, Armourer, for the payment of certain sums due to him for supplying munitions.

1 *p.*

### 487. Wm. Phayre (a prisoner in the Tower) to Lord Burghley.

1577, Nov. 25.—Details his intrigues with the Spaniards, for which he is now justly lying under sentence of death. Begs, however, that his life may be spared in order that he may henceforth devote it to the promotion of her Majesty's interests. His qualifications for so doing are as follows: "Credit with the Spanish nation — none better of an

Englishman; the like with papists within the land, long wished for of the rebels and fugitives beyond the seas; sufficient experience to practise according to any of his lordship's instructions; acquaintance with the humours and conditions of the Spaniards, Italians, and Frenchmen: and chiefly with the Portuguese, whose ambassador he would use to sow such jealousy between the houses of France and Spain that (as there is but little love already) no man should live to see them in perfect amity; languages, indifferent to deal with any stranger that hath travelled; not ignorant in the liberal sciences; with other virtues of the mind which he would use with all fidelity and diligence."

Little can his death profit, which is his great grief, whereas if it were his lordship's pleasure that he might be employed and live, both his spirit and his heart promise to his country good service.

3 *pp.*

488. Mr. Recorder Fleetwood to Lord Burghley.

1577, December 4.—At Newgate Sessions twenty-three have been condemned, and would have been executed, but one has discovered a practice against Burghley for robbing Cecil House. Sends the examination of John Croker. If Burghley wishes him reprieved, he has but to write two words to that effect.

One George Joyner, a merchant of the city, being required to pay the subsidy, being but 15*s.*, did after certain brabling words in a rage cast the money on the pavement, saying, "There it is, the devil give her good of it!" Brought before the Justices at Newgate and charged, he denied the words. Whereupon he was indicted on the old article of the Crown, called *de verborum prolatoribus*, and not upon the new statute anno 1 Eliz., it being somewhat ambiguous. Justices Southcott and Mounson were divided in opinion as to punishment. This day in their absence the Lord Mayor, Sir W^m^ Dansell, Sir Rowland, Sir Leonell, Sir Alex^r^ Avenon, Rob^t^ Wrothe, John Marsh, W^m^ Wightman, Barnard Randolph, W^m^ Clerk and the Recorder, after good deliberation, resolved his punishment should be, that he should stand upon the pillory 3 hours, with his fault written over his head, pay a fine of 10*l.*, and be imprisoned during her Majesty's pleasure. This Joyner is a gentleman born, descended of old Joyner, the prothonotary, aged 30 years, unmarried, behindhand by losses in merchandise, noted to be a Papist, cometh not to Church, has not received the holy communion since Easter twelve months, is of comely stature, and favoured like Sir Tho^s^ Heneage, sober, and in his speech seemeth discreet, yet very obstinate and stubborn in popery.

Asks Burghley's opinion of their conduct, and wili, if he thinks meet, execute him upon Friday according to their determination.—Bacon House, 4 Dec. 1577, at 10 o'clock.

P.S.—Has apprehended Pendred and Thomas Smith; hopes tomorrow to take the rest.

*Endorsed.*

1 *p.*

*Enclosing:—*

1577,* *November* 4. *The examination of John Croker, prisoner in Newgate.*

*Eight weeks ago one Pendred, living in the Strand beyond the Lord Treasurer's, this examinate, Thomas Smyth, dwelling*

* Error for December.

*in Scrope Place, Holborn, Matthew Smyth of Westminster, formerly of the "Gilden Calf" in Shoe Lane, and Andrew Careless, alias Fleetwood, all appointed by the procurement of Pendred to have robbed the Lord Treasurer's house in the Strand, going through Pendred's garden, or else over the wall next adjoining to Covent Garden. Once over, Matthew Smith was to open all locks in the house. Pendred persuaded them them they should have a booty of five or six thousand pounds in money and plate. The robbery was not executed because of the apprehension of examinate. With Burghleys notes in the margin.* 1 *p.*

### 489. Export of Ordnance.

1577, Dec. 13.—Warrant under the Privy Signet to Adolph de Meerkerke for the transportation of cast-iron ordnance.—Hampton Court, 13 Dec. 1577.

1 *p.*

### 490. The Low Countries.

1577.—Her Majesty,—having used all good offices with the King of Spain, and his late Governor Don John, for establishing a good peace and a quiet and settled state of the Low Countries, but being unable with any intercession or means she could use to bring them to that which she desired, and finding by the protestations of the States that the present support desired of her is only in consideration of the extreme necessity wherein the said States find themselves presently, by reason of the great preparations in France and elsewhere to overrun them and bring them to utter ruin, and it not disagreeing with the ancient treaties between the Crown of England and the House of Burgundy, and seeing the meaning and purpose of the States is no other but by these succours to keep themselves in due obedience to the King, their sovereign,—is content.

*Headed :*—"1577. The Marquis de Havre, ch., requireth aid of the Queen which is granted with this protestation."

*Endorsed :*—M^r^ D. James.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

### 491. Baptista di Trento to the Queen.

1577.—"Essendo io mosso, serenissima Maestà, dal zelo dal honor d' Iddio et della persona sua, et per la conservatione del suo regno, et della patria, in non volere vedere spargere tanto sangue come si spargera, con questa mia io li manifesto un gran delitto, ma enorme et horribile, et degno d' ogni suplicio, quale e questo, che li principali signori di questo regno li hanno fatto una congiura contra, et cuspiratione per torgli il regno suo, et forsi la vita, quali erano compagni del duca de Norfocke, et quelli che facevano ogni cosa, ma haveano eletto il duca per capo, per esser egli solo duca, et il primo signore in dignita de questo regno; ma egli non era atto alle cose di guerra, per non esser vi mai stato in tali negotii, ma rude et inesperto, ma quelli che doveano governare le cose di guerra erano li infrascritti congiurati, cioe, il conte de Sussecke, il contrarealeur, et il Pellan [Pelham], luogotenente del generale del' artegliaria di S. M., et il capitano Schout. Di poi vi era il conte di Lesiter, et il conte de Warwicke suo fratello, et l' Almiraglio, et milor Cubam [Cobham], et il conte d' Arundel, et il conte di Sore [Surrey] suo nipote, et milor l' omelin [Lumley] suo genero, et milord Sidne, vicere in Hirlanda, et mestre

Dier, et mestre Brudnel, et io scrittore de questa lettera, indegno di essere chiamato christiano, per havere voluto commettere et essere compagno di un cosi scelerato et infame peccato, a cui ne adimando perdono a Dio et a V. M. quale humilmente piego a perdonarmi. Delli fuori usciti et banditi non parlo, perche sono conosciuti; de morti vi erano il conte di Pombruch [Pembroke], milord Paget, et il conte di Esseccx, et il Fragmarton [Throgmorton], quale fu ambasciatore in Franza et la congiura sta in questo modo. Il conte de Lesster e stato inventore di tale congiura, et il capo principale, per che essendo stato fatto grande da V. M. et inalzato nella corte, sino ove puo ascendere un signore, li entro nel animo di dovere havere V. M. per moglie, et essere re d' Inghilterra, et per potere ottenire il desiderio suo, fece amazzare sua moglie, tenendola in casa di chi tutti sano et conosci, quale essendo andato a una nozze, il conte di Lesiter fece andare alcuni suoi sateliti, quali l'amazzorno, et finsero che fusse morta da morte subitana, et fu portata a sepelire prestamente, queli di quel loco della giustitia parendoli una morte inusitata et strana, la fecero cavare di terra et visitare, et trovorno che ella non havea macula alcuna, et era bella, et della faccia et della persona, et la testa ben acconciata, et cavandoli quelli adornamenti li trovorno nella testa cinque chiodi impegolati, longi sei ditta. Li fecero li sateliti quella pegola acconciare et mettere accio non uscise il sangue, ne si vedesse la ferita di chiodi, perche se il conte di Lesiter l' havesse fatta avelenare, come bene havea la commoditade, sapea che per la faccia et persona usciscono il veleno in corte tache pavorazze et rosse, et se haveva conosciuta, et fatto processo per la giustitia, cosi cinque chiodi la cosa li riuscicha non aparire segno alcuno. La giustitia conosciuti li chiodi fecero processo di tale cosa et relatione; ma il conte Lesiter hebbe gratia da V. M. (non sapendo lei cosa alcuna di tal fatto), che non fusse piu parlato di tal processo, et cosi fu fatto. Di poi qualche tempo lui pensava havere subito V. M. per moglie, ma avenne che lei fu adimandata per moglie per l' Arciduca Carlo d' Austria, fratello dell' imperatore passato, et zio del presente, et seria stato fatto tale maritagio, ma il conte di Lessiter lo ruppe nel spatio di molto tempo, et conoscendo che V. M. non lo voleva per marito, et essendo disperato, et vedendo per tal via non potere essere re, se delibero di essere re per forza, poiche non havea potuto essere re per amore, et li fece la sopradetta congiura et conspiratione contra, pentitosi d' havere fatto amazzare la moglie, et quella crudelta la volto contra V. M., et se misse a practicare li congiurati sopradetti, et li tiro al suo volere con il tempo et a farsi tutti li altri signori et gentilhuomeni del regno partegiani et amici, per servirsene poi, et con molto tempo ha acquistato un seguito tanto grande che e tremendo in Inghilterra. Avenne poi che la reina di Scotia fu fatta pregiona, quale repudio, essendo in prigione, il conte Baduel suo marito, tenuto pregione in Danimarca, et incolpato de havere fatto amazzare il re di Scotia, suo marito, et anchor che lei fusse quella che fece fare il tutto, getto la colpa al conte Baduel, et questo fece provedere de liberarsi di pregione, con il pigliare per marito il duca di Norfocke, capo del consiglio di V. M., quale li prometteva di liberarla con la sopradetta congiura, et il conte di Lesiter favori tal maritaggio, et con il vescovo di Rosse, quale era ambasciatore per il regente di Scotia, tiro a fine tal maritaggio et congiura, et cosi si concluse che il duca di Norfocke fusse re di Scotia, et il conte di Lesiter re de Inghilterra.

Hor permettere in executione tale congiura, cinque volte hanno tentato di escutarla. La prima fu al tempo che si tratava il maritaggio sopradetto del Arciduca Carlo d' Austria, quale duro al quanti anni, et il conte di Sussecke finse di venire alle mani con il conte di Lesiter, et di havere

recevuto un schiafo, se desfidorno insieme a combattere per havere occasione, una parte et l' altra, di fare venire li suoi complici, et solevare li suoi partegiani, et poi tutti insieme pigliare V. M. et tutta l' Inghilterra con l' aiuto del re Philippo, che li havea promesso molti cavalli, et farli passare il mare con l'aiuto del Almiraglio et di milord Cobam nelli suoi porti che guarda, et il duca di Norfocke per esser il capo trato tale negotio, ma quelli suoi partegiani, che venero da una parte et dall' altra, o che non fussero assai, o che non fussero bene in ordine, et pensandosi d' havere tempo per li soccorsi V. M., fu tanto presta a prohibirli le arme, et a farli fare pace, che non hebbero tempo di finire la cosa, et mettere la congiura in executione, et resto imperfetta, et la remissero ad una altra volta, qual fu la seconda, et il tempo trovoruo commodo ad un parlamento, quale si fece dapoi, nel quale li capi detti de tale congiura praticorno tutta la nobilta in fare poi che V. M. non si voleva maritare, et che la era in età di non havere piu figliuoli, che lei dichiarasse chi voleva chi fusse successore del regno doppo la sua morte, accio lassasse li suoi popoli in pace. La cosa parve ragionevole a tutti li nobili et a tutto il parlamento, ma li congiurati volevano, se non dava per successore la reina di Scotia, solevarsi et dire che a lei aparteneva, con cui era gia fatto la promessa con il duca di Norfocke del maritaggio, et tale successione era di ragione sua, ma la cedeva d' acordo fatto al conte di Lesiter, et tali congiurati haveano l' aiuto delli Scocesi della parte della reina, et fecero che il conte di Setoun secretamente fece presentare un libro al parlamento, nel quale erano tutte le ragioni della successione di la reina di Scotia nel regno di Inghilterra, al cui libro fu bravamente risposto, et V. M. non volse mai dichiarare il successore che Iddio l' aiuto, ma hebbe di gran travagli in quel parlamento, et gran danno, perche bisogno che li donasse una gran parte di quello che erano soliti pagare nelli altri parlamenti. Il terzo tentativo fu quando li congiurati deliberorno di mettere in esecutione la cosa, quando si solevorno il conte di Westmerland et tanti altri rebelli, et il duca de Norfocke et il conte de Sussecke et suo fratello erano in ordine con tutti li altri, et haveano li aiuti del re Philippo et delli Scocesi detti, ma la cosa non gli riusci, et li confederati suoi non si trovorno in ordine a tempo et li soccorsi tardi, in guisa che li rebelli solevati furno averiti per il conte di Sussecke, che sentirassero verso la Scotia, che lui fingerebbe de seguitarli et cosi salverebbe il resto delli compagni, quali erano in gran pericolo di essere discoperti, et cosi il conte de Sussecke finsse de darli la carga et seguitarli, quali fugivano et se retirorno in Scotia, et il detto conte ne hebbe grande honore di tale cosa d' havere scacciati et fugati li rebelli et inimici di V.M., et fu molto guidardonato, et di poi ha havuto l' honore di gran chiamberlan, et e un de primi della corte, et era quello che faceva il tutto per il duca di Norfocke et ribelli. In questi tempi vene d' Italia in Londra un nipote del dottor Giulio, medico italiano della corte, quale era stato su la guerra, et dicea intendersi di fortezze, et cercava di havere per tale cosa qualche stipendio da V.M. Il conte di Lesiter, in loco di apresentargelo, lo meno in paese nelli suoi lochi et in quelli delli congiurati, di alcuni di loco, et li fecero fare disegni di fortezze, per fortificarsi poi, quando fusse re. Facea la provisione un pocco inanti, non che ne havesse bisogno all' tempo della rebellione, ma di poi pigliata la Inghilterra, ma vedendo che non sapea quasi nulla, con molti presenti lo fecero ritornare in Italia, et dissero a V. M. che egli non sapea et li detero cativa informatione, poi che ben sene hebbero servito, et si crede che habbi 'no tali disegni di fortezze li congiurati, et che siano buoni, ma che habbino finto che egli non sapesse che e crimen

læsæ majestatis far fare disegni di fortezze senza licentia di V. M. Il quarto tentativo delli congiurati fu di volere esecutare la congiura fu (*sic*) quando il duca di Norfocke, essendoli stata datta la casa sua per pregione, detta li Cartusiani, per li favori che hebbe dal conte di Lesiter secretamente, perche in publico mostravano volerse male, et erano una cosa medesima, stava la et finse di volere vivere in pace, et se misse a fabricare detta casa. In tanto fu scoperto et trovati quelli denari, quali mandava in Scotia a quelli della parte della reina, aspettando li suoi aiuti, et quello del re Philippo, per solevarsi insieme con il conte di Lesiter et compagni detti, et fattoli processo fu condenato et morto, la qual morta a inarbita et incrudelita la cosa, in guisa che si sono deliberati li congiurati, il conte di Lesiter, Sussecke, etc. di fare il quinto tentativo, et di volerla finire, et il conte de Sussecke vendete beni per una gran quantita di denari, beni stabili et trasportatili oltre mare in securo, perche e savio, accio che se la cosa della congiura fusse scoperta, et non gli riuscisse, havesse il modo di vivere, et d' una minima parte ha fiuto di fare un palazzo, et lo fa novo, con certi razzi, belli, et et (*sic*) tenuto un maestro di razzi di Malines un anno senza far nulla, accio li servisse di coperta, perche sperava in tal tempo mettere a fine la congiura, et tali cose ha fatto per coprire tale vendita di importantia de beni stabili, et pensando di finire la congiura l' anno passato, fece venire suo fratello, quale era fuori uscito per ribello, ad adimandare perdono a V. M., sperando che li perdonassi accio con lui con li suoi congiurati potesse tratare la cosa, perche e savio, et non si vole fidare cosi delli altri congiurati come di suo fratello, perche finge voler male al conte di Lesiter et alli altri, teme di parlarli spesso, per non dar suspicione, voleva che suo fratello facesse quello officio di parlamentare con tutti, et ha finto di esserli come inimico, et non ha mai voluto parlare per lui con V.M., ma la cosa non li e riuscita a suo modo, cosi era fittione quella del conte di Lesiter con il duca di havere inimicitia insieme. Hor essendo determinato di finire la congiura questo anno 1578, hanno datto ordine per il mese di Febraro passato, et milor de Setoun gia uno anno et mezzo mando per tale cagione un suo figliuolo detto il signor Giovanni in Spagna, per far concludere la lega con il re Philippo et il re di Franza et il papa, quale passo per Inghilterra, et fu a fare riverentia a V. M., quale li fece moglierezza grande, non sapendo la trama che egli menava, e detto conte di Setoun mando a donare al conte di Lesiter sei falconi per tale suo figliuolo, quali tiene streta amicitia seco, et se fanno presenti ogni anno insieme, et sono come fratelli, et tale giovene e stato alla corte di V. M. piu di un anno, et sempre mangiava con il conte di Lesiter, quale scrivea tutto il fatto come passava della congiura per questo giovene, et egli mandava le littere al conte di Setoun, suo padre. De Spagna poi tal giovene presto ando a Roma a concludere li aiuti del papa, quali da alla lega et alli Scocesi per solevarsi et rebellersi come hano fatto, perche tale conte di Setoun per tale negotio tiene uno figliuolo in Roma, quale e abbate, ma, per esser piu giovene delli altri suoi figliuoli, lo tiene la sotto colore d' imparare la lingua italiana et le scienze; ma con lui tiene huomeni compagni di congiura et di giuditio, quali solicitano di continuo il papa delli soccorsi. Uno altro suo figliuolo teniva il conte di Setoun, detto il signor Roberto, il primogenito, con il signor Chiapin Vitelli, Italiano, quale era luogotenente del duca d' Alva, quale era quello che havea la cura di fare passare il mare li tre mila cavalli per il duca di Norfocke, et venne qui in Inghilterra per l'imbasciatore del duca d'Alva, per spiare il sitto et passi d' Inghilterra, et ritornato avisava il conte di Setoun per suo figliuolo, quale era appo di lui, le cose apartenente alli aiuti che haveva

li congiurati ingiurati inglesi da lui, et che incaminava detti Scocesi. Questo e quel Setoun che soccorse il castello di Edemburg de sette mila scudi, quale porto di Franza, quando era assediato dall' esercito di V. M. et dal regente di Scotia. Hor essendo concluso il quinto tentativo della congiura per questo Febraro passato, l' ordine era che li Scocesi si solevassero cosi hanno fatto, et li compagni del duca di Norfocke tutto in un tempo si doveano levare et rebelarsi in Inghilterra, et servirsi di quello esercito che V. M. voleva mandare in favore delli Stati generali del Paese Basso, perche il conte di Lesiter era generale, et tutti li capitani et luogotenenti et officiali del campo erano delli suoi complici et amici, et cosi pigliavano tutto il fiore della Inghilterra, et sotto quella specie quel numero che volevano, et lassavano V. M. come nuda di genti et di soldati, et come disarmata, et insieme con li Scocesi solevati pigliavano et V. M. et tutta l' Inghliterra et Scotia, et rimetevano la reina di Scotia in stato, et il conte di Lesiter era fatto re d' Inghilterra, perche haveriano fatto passare parte della gente della lega in suo aiuto, havendo prima prese le navi di V. M. Milor di Sussecke era generale e condoreva tutto il carico della guerra: il suo locotenente era il contrarealeur. Il conte di Lesiter per havere entrata de parlar spesso con V. M. havea la cura di farla pregiona, ma questo voleva fare un giorno che venisse in casa sua, quando li veniva per piacere, et per ho di longo tempo ogni anno, et in paese et in Londra, la convitava in casa sua per sicurare bene V. M., accio che la ultima volta di notte la pigliassero in casa sua in Londra, et la mandassero per acqua in Spagna, et poi subito solevarsi, et seguitare di pigliare tutta l' Inghiterra. L' almiraglio et milor Cobam haveano la cura di recevere il soccorso di la lega et di Don Giovan di Austria. Il Pelan [Pelham] et il capitan Schout haveano la cura di pigliare il castello di Londra, et per questo vi fu messo a stare presso il Schout, et il conte d' Arundel compro una casa grande propinqua per metterli aiuti di soldati, ma di poi ha finto di venderla a milor Cobam. Milord Sidne havea la cura di pigliare et tenire la Hirlanda, et havea per compagno il conte di Esseckex (*sic*), quale fingeva di volere recuperare parte di quel paese, ma vi stava per aiutare il Sidne, ma e morto. Il conte d'Arundel et milord Lomelin [Lumley] suo genero tramano la tela et consigliano et contribuiscono alle spese, et intertengono delli huomeni da guerra assai, et danno tutti li carichi di importantia al conte di Sore [Surrey], mestre Dier alla corte, et mestre Brudnel in paese. Sono quelli che portano le risposte di l' uno et l' altro congiurato et complici. Tutti li congiurati hanno fatto venire li suoi amici propinqui a lori, et il conte di Lesiter, fece venire il suo Rocho Buonetti, italiano, d'Italia. Il quale confida molto per essere huomo di guerra, et se lo ha obligato con molti beneficii, et haver lui buona provisione, et a fatto venire di oltre mare un certo capitan Sassetti, italiano, quale militava altre volte in Hirlanda per V. M., et era capitano in quelli paesi, ma per un homicidio che fece in Londra fu condenato alla forca, et il conte de Lesiter li fece havere la gratia de V. M. Hora et venuto ad aiutare il conte di Lesiter, perche li e tanto obligato contra V. M. che li fece la gratia della vita, e homo di guerra, et detto conte di Lesiter l' ama molto, fece havere una provisione con V. M. a un altro italiano detto Prospero di cento lire al' anno per carmlarizzo (?), ma il disegno suo e stato di servirsene in tale congiura, perche e huomo di guerra et bon soldato. Si fida il conte di Lesiter piu di forestieri che di altri, perche sono poveri et animosi, et risegati ad ogni pericolo, perche non hanno che perdere. Per non havere beni stabili et per ho huomeni tali li sono piu fidati et piu pronti, ma per ho non li scopre l' animo suo a questi

tali; cosi hanno fatto, tutti li altri congiurati hanno fatto aparechiare tutti li suoi amici et quelli che li sono obligati. Io ho manifestato a V. M. tale congiura, perche io ho mutato natura et mi son convertito del tutto a volere servire a Dio et non alli huomeni, et questo fu in una predica, ove il predicatore predico sopra il 16. capitolo di San Luca, di quel ricco et di Lazaro povero, quale ambi doi morirno, et Lazaro fu portato in cielo, et il ricco sepolto nell' inferno, quel ministro predico tanto ampiamente di tali pene dell' inferno, et di tanti cruci et fiame et pianti et stridori di denti, et si dilato tanto et cosi bene, che mi fece tremere tutto, et mi messa tale spavento et horrore, et Dio mi tocco, che mi venne un zelo del suo honore, et deliberai di non volere piu vivere come io soleva, et deliberai di mutar vita et di voler servire a Dio et a V. M., et per ho li ho fatto intendere tale congiura, et voglio piu presto riguardare alle cose dell' anima mia che all' honore del mondo quale piu non curo, ne richezza alcuna mondana."

*Endorsed*:—" 1577. Baptista di Trento."

*Italian.* 2½ *pp.*

### 492. Provisions for Coin and Livery in Ireland.

* [1577].—Burghley's memorandum of "provisions to be placed instead of that manner of force which the Captains of countries pretend now to keep for the defence of the country, borne upon coin and livery." First, that the charge shall be still continued that hath been usually borne by the country towards all the Queen's Majesty's services named "general hostings." Secondly, that every such captain may take any victual towards maintenance of his horse or foot upon lands only of such captain occupied by any tenant of his. Thirdly, whenever the Lord Deputy and Council, for the service of the Queen, see cause to levy and keep any number of kern and gallowglas for defence of any country, where the charge of coin and livery has been usual, it shall be lawful to recontinue the former usual charge, the leading of the said kern, etc., to be committed to the captain, that heretofore led them, or his heir, &c.

*Endorsed.*

1¾ *p. Burghley's holograph.*

### 493. Instructions for Ambassadors.

[1577.]—Further instructions for the Ambassadors sent to treat with the King of Spain, with especial reference to the anticipated demand for full ingress and egress to the towns (in the United Provinces) held by her Majesty and garrisoned by her troops; to the conduct of such garrisons in time of war; and to the neutrality of her Majesty's ports.

2½ *pp.*

### 494. The Earl and Countess of Oxford.

[1577 ?]—Memoranda by Lord Burghley touching the estrangement between his daughter the Countess of Oxford and her husband. A Memorial to be shown to the Master of the Rolls and others. Proposals for her separate maintenance, &c.

1½ *pp.*

---

* *See* No. 479, Sept. 18, 1577.—N. White to Burghley.

495. The Earl and Countess of Oxford.

[1577 ?]—Memoranda by Lord Burghley of the good offices rendered by him from time to time to the Earl of Oxford and of the latter's subsequent ingratitude.

1 *p.*

## A.D. 1578.

496. Thomas Gower to the Queen.

1577–8, Jan. 3.—Henry the Eighth gave him the office of Marshal of the town of Berwick, in joint patent with Sir John Woodrington, in consideration of service which he ought to have enjoyed, but it pleased the Queen otherwise to dispose of it; he had also a grant from King Edward of 40*l.* annuity for life. Prays that, in consideration of relinquishing the place and surrendering the annuity, the Queen will grant him a lease in reversion to the value of three score pounds for 31 years without fine.—3 January 1577.

[*Note signed by Sir Francis Walsingham, signifying the Queen's contentment to make the grant.*]

½ *p.*

497. Peter Osborne to Lord Burghley.

1577–8, Jan. 13.—Thanks him for procuring for his son the reversion of his office which will be the stay of his house, his wife, and his children after him.

Ever since Ellis slandered the Court of Wards with so huge a sum in concealed wards has earnestly sought to seise the said Court of all "Morts" concealed thence since the 5th year of her Majesty's reign who held any land in chief or by knight-service; and to provide that henceforth the Court shall have possession of all such morts as hereafter shall fall if only the Feodaries of the Court will be true and honest.—Ivy Lane, 13 Jan. 1577.

1 *p.*

498. Wm. Vaughan of Tretowre to Lord Burghley.

1577–8, Jan. 28.—Entreats his Lordship's aid in a suit he has brought against Sir Thomas Gresham touching the Lordship of Cantercelye which he claims as heir male of Sir Thomas Vaughan, son and heir of old Sir Roger Vaughan.

Encloses notes of the Vaughan pedigree and reminds his Lordship that as a descendant of Roger Vaughan he is his Lordship's poor kinsman.—Tretowre, 28 Jan.

6 *pp.*

499. Antony Bourne to Lord Burghley.

1577–8, January 28.—Explains the reports he has passed of Burghley, naming those who have stirred him thereto. Upon the departure of Mrs. Packenham from her husband, hearing the fact generally determined to be his, he repaired to town to answer the charge before being sent for, yet not daring to affy him wholly in himself used the advice

of his friends Sir James Mervin, Mr. Thos Powell, his brother-in-law, Wm Whitnay, the Queen's Receiver for co. Stafford, and Thos Vaughan. Sir James reported Lord Burghley as saying: "The fact is odious both before God and man, & he shall be therefor punished accordingly; it shall cost him 6,000*l.* fine to her Highness, and 3,000*l.* to the party for amends, and when I have pulled his feathers let him fly whither he can." Confesses he has frailly yielded himself to the surcharge of blind affection, for which offence, if the loss of 4,000*l.* at the least already wasted for the love of her, with whom, since he had her, he never enjoyed one merry day, seem not punishment sufficient, he begs that his further plague, loss, and punishment may be the clear redemption of her who only hath offended in answering an unfortunate liking, which would to God had never had beginning !— From the Tower, 28 January.

*Countersigned*:—"Perused by me, Owyn Hopton,"

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"28 Janu. 1577. Antony Borns lettre out of the Tower brought by Lord Compton."

3 *pp.*

500. Dr. Valentine Dale to Lord Burghley.

1577–8, Feb. 6.—Encloses a petition from two of her Majesty's old servants for a lease in reversion, and signifies her Majesty's pleasure that such lease should be prepared.—6 Feb. 1577.

*Encloses,*

*Petition of John Maye, "one of the yomen cookes of your Majestie's mowthe," and Brian Lee, one of her Majesty's porters, for a lease in reversion in requital of their long services.*

1 *p.*

501. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1577–8, Feb. 17.—Application having been made by the Lord Regent of Scotland for licence to transport out of this realm 30 tuns of beer for the use of his household his Lordship is requested to give instructions accordingly.—Hampton Court, 17 Feb. 1577.

1 *p.*

502. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1577–8 ?], Feb. 27. — Not thinking that the stay of the Sieur d'Arcy in this country would be so long he wrote her Majesty a letter, the date of which being now long past, he hopes that she will not consider him importunate in again commending himself to her good graces.

Moreover the present bearer will be able to bear witness how the States of this country have conducted themselves, having played with the Treaty which they professed themselves willing to make with him neither more nor less than as if he had been some little varlet on whom they wished to cast their ridicule ("ne plu ne moins que si jeusse este quelque petit vallet ou oume duque entieremant ilz se fuset voullu moquer").

He has however one consolation which is that from this conduct it may easily be judged with what intention they treated with him before. The subjects of her Majesty also have always offered opposition to the passages which they thought the most necessary for him. Begs her to

rest assured that the affection he bears her is so great that in this respect he would not approach them if it were possible.

Besides he assures himself that in such an unjust cause as theirs her Majesty would not wish to support them against him who will always give her so many more proofs of fidelity than they can ever do, as he trusts with the help of God his deeds will show. Thinks the Sieur d'Arcy will not fail to convey to her what he has commissioned him to say, and therefore forbears to weary her further. — Dermonde, 27 February.

*French.* 3 *pp.*

503. Horatio Pallavicino to the Queen.

[1577–8], Feb.—Certifies that in the treaty with Duke Casimir for 8,000 horse and 14,000 foot it is thus stipulated: the obligation is the sum of 100,000 *scudi* from her Majesty, and 19,200 *scudi* from the King of Navarre, only, and that neither before nor after "la mostra dalla armata" did the Duke receive any other money from the King of Navarre; so that the levy has been made at the sole expense of her Majesty, with the exception of the small sum above mentioned.—*Undated.*

*Italian.* 1 *p.*

504. Moneys due from the Queen to Spinola and Pallavicino.

1577–8, Feb.—"The days of payment of the money due by her Majesty unto Baptista Spinola and Horatio Pallavicino.

"Imprimis due unto Spinola, 11,720*l.* 2*s.* 0*d.* The moiety amounting unto 5,860*l.* due the first day of January last; and the other moiety the first of July next.

"Item, due unto Pallavicino, 16,636*l.* 7*s.* 3*d.*, whereof the moiety, amounting unto 8,318*l.* 3*s.* 7*d.*, due the last of this month of February; and the other moiety the last of October next."

½ *p.*

505. Katharine, Duchess of Suffolk to Lord Burghley.

1577–8, March 12.—Begs him to take her kinsman, Charles Chamberlain, into his service; to see one Borton paid the money due to him; and to grant her daughter Mary, and her husband, a bill "off impost" for two tun of wine, to be taken at Hull or Boston.

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"12 Martii 1577, the Duchess of Suffolk for impost of wyne for hir son and the lady Mary."

1 *p.*

506. Sir Edwd. Mansell to Lord Burghley.

1577–8, March 15.—Forwards news received from his son, Thomas, at Pisa, dated January 16. Great talk there of the King of Portugal preparing a great navy, either for some enterprise in Ireland or in Africa against the Moors, or to prevent the passage which Frobisher hath found out. Stukley departed from Ostia with four galleys, four hundred Italian soldiers paid by the Pope, and 50,000 crowns to furnish the rest of his enterprise. The King of Portugal's ambassador at Florence has dealt with the Great Duke for 200,000 crowns which the King, his master, should have for spices, and he is to have 300,000 crowns more in Genoa. Two English ships the "Royal" and the "Johns" are stayed at Naples. The scholars of Bologna have departed

thence in warlike sort, and are received with great honour by the Duke of Ferrara, so also those of Perugia. The Pope is marvellously offended. —Oxenwich, 15 March.

*Endorsed* :—" 15 Mar. 1577."

1 *p.*

507. Edmonton Chase.

1577–8, March 17.—1. Pecock's information against Henry Wood, of Edmonton, co. Middx., touching the taking of a deer in the chase there.

*Endorsed :*—" 17 March 1577."

1 *p.*

2. Information of Bartholomew Wodroffe, William Holmes, and others, against Thomas Wray, as to an untrue statement made by him in connexion with the preceding case.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

508. The Countess of Shrewsbury to the Queen.

1577–8, Mar. 17.—Thanks her Majesty for her gracious goodness in granting to her poor daughter the custody of her child notwithstanding that there were divers means used to influence her highness to the contrary.

Beseeches her Majesty to have in remembrance the further suit of her lord and herself on behalf of their two children.—Sheffield, 17 March.

1 *p.*

509. Confession of Henry Wood.

1577–8, March 20. Touching the killing of a deer by Thomas Wray of Edmonton, and Henry Hewet of London, merchant. Has seen them with dogs and bows walking in the chace, and accompanied them to Austin's lodge.

*Endorsed :*—" 20 March 1577."

510. Export of Gunpowder.

1577–8, Mar. 22.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the transportation to Portugal of forty quintals of gunpowder at the request of the Ambassador of the King of Portugal.—Greenwich, 22 March 1577.

1 *p.*

511. The Queen to Lord Burghley and Sir Walter Mildmay.

1577–8, March 24.—Warrant under the signet for passing a grant in fee farm, of lands to the value of 40*l.* a year, to Sir Edward Horsey, in consideration of his good service.—Greenwich, 24 March 1577.

*Sign Manual.*

*Endorsed and sealed.*

1 *p.*

512. Sir Christopher Hatton to Lord Burghley.

1578, March 25.—Entreats his good offices on behalf of an honest poor man one Robert Jones, a yeoman of the guard, who is a suitor for the reversion of a lease.—Greenwich, 25 March 1578.

1 *p.*

### 513. Henry, Lord Hunsdon.

1578, Mar. 26.—Warrant under the Sign Manual for exchange of lands to the clear yearly value of two hundred pounds, between the Queen and "our right trusty and well-beloved cousin Henry Lord of Hunsdon."—Greenwich, 26 March, 20 Eliz.

*Signet affixed.*

*Parchment, one membrane.*

### 514. The Earl of Northumberland to Lord Burghley.

1578, Mar. 28.—My stomach is so full that I cannot hold from writing some part of my mind again. I am heartily sorry that my chance is such, whereby any should have so envious a mind towards me as I now perceive, and also against your lordship, who, the whole world can witness, to have been ever so faithful and serviceable to the State and Commonwealth. I doubt not but we shall be defended by Providence what maliciousness soever they devise against us. My lord, what gross working is this, to imagine such a secret friendship betwixt us, as if we should determine of great matters of State who never had so much conference as three words in our lives of any matter of moment. My heart is sorry that the time is such to yield [to] those that would hurt them who be ready with their blood to serve their Sovereign and country. My lord, I find what a clear conscience is, and how the same lightens a man's heart. I am determined what course to run, by God's grace, and that is this:—First, I am and will be Queen Elizabeth's faithful and true servant during my life, and will spend the same in her services; secondly, I profess to be a true faithful born subject of England and will defend the same and the Crown thereof with all I am able. Pluck up your heart and be cheerful, for truth seeks no corners.

For the Scots' matters, I see that barbarous country doth yield much wickedness. I hear the man slain to be greatly lamented by a servant in my house, who did well know him; and, as I perceive, a well-disposed man to justice with a mild inclination of nature, contrary to the manner of that country. But, have in mind this sudden alteration of that country, and it can but proceed of some great determined matter, and, as it seemeth unto me, not without the devices of their old allies and our ancient enemies. There is one piece chiefly to be looked unto, forget it not, the "valore" thereof requires no less. I have heard from my brother Cecill. I mind to be at London four days before the term. —Petworth, 28 March 1578.

2 *pp.*

### 515. Sir Francis Walsyngham to Lord Burghley.

1578, March 29.—Explains her Majesty's intention as to the lands about to be taken by her in exchange from Lord Hunsdon and directs the deed to be prepared for her signature accordingly.

1 *p.*

### 516. Export of Gunpowder.

1578, April 3.—Warrant under the Privy Signet to the Marquis of Haurech for the transportation of gunpowder and bullets of iron.—Greenwich, 3 April 1578.

1 *p.*

517. Charles Humberstone to Lord Burghley.

1578, Apr. 7.—A complimentary letter concluding with the following verses :—

Quot flores estate nova quot gramina campo,
Tot tua dona mihi vir venerande manant,
Pro quibus ut donis referantur præmia magna
Munera pro meritis dii tibi digna ferant.
In quibus ut superas senioris Nestoris annos
Utque pater patriæ sis venerande precor,
Et postquam Lachesis desindet stamina fati
Te locet in patrio Christus ut ipse sinu.

*Latin.* 1½ *pp.*

518. The North-west Voyages.

1578, Apr. 10.—Bill of charges, as follows :—

"The 10 April 1578."

The Lord High Admiral of England doth owe in the account of North-west voyages, &c. :—

| | £ |
|---|---|
| For the building of furnaces at Dartford - - | 20 |
| For his stock and venture in the third voyage :— | |
| For furniture of the ships outwards - - - | 65 |
| For the men's habitation there - - - - | 70 |
| Sum to pay presently - - - - | £155 |

And for freight at return home of the ships next, 65*l.*

His Honour's stock was in the first and second voyages, 100*l.* And for wages at return home of the ships, 20*l.* } Which His Honour hath paid.

*Endorsed :*—A bill of your Lordship's charges in the discovery of the North-west parts, *anno* 1578.

1 *p.*

519. [———] to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

1578, Apr. 12.—Has received his lordship's letters of the 9th inst., with others to Mr. Topcliffe, which, because he is not here about the Court, according to his lordship's request, he opened. Knows nothing of Matthew Throwpe, of whom he writes to Topcliffe, and the latter being absent, thinks it were not amiss to detain Throwpe in safe custody, being a suspected person, until he be sufficiently examined and discovered. Touching Cumberford, will think how the access to him, where he now is in custody, may be cut off.—Greenwich, 12 April 1578.

*Draft. Unsigned.* 1 *p.*

520. Export of Gunpowder and Saltpetre.

1578, Apr. 12.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the transport of gunpowder and saltpetre to the Town of Ghent.—Greenwich, 12 April 1578.

1 *p.*

521. Sir Nicholas White to Lord Burghley.

1578, Apr. 30.—The "heaftedom" of the Lord Deputy's displeasure towards me is such, as, upon this information, without consideration or

trial of my answer, he hath not only seemed to remit me from the Council board, but also hath commanded me to forbear the execution of my office, appointed another to sit in the Chancery for hearing of causes, and caused the door of my office to be sealed up, for that I refused to deliver her Majesty's rolls or records out of my custody till my case were made known to her Highness.

This disturbance of me will prove but bad husbandry for her Highness; where the Deputy hath already allowed 100*l.* to the Archbishop of Dublin for keeping the Seal since the Chancellor departed. In this question of my office Justice Dowdall gave his opinion that there was no cause of forfeiture. Furnishes particulars of the other matter, the exchange: that he had in fee-farm of her Majesty three parcels, whereof one was a tithe, the other a parcel of Abbey ground called St. Katherine's, and the third Lexlipp. It was then declared against me that I had written maliciously and slanderously against my Lord into England, which I denied. But, my Lord, the Deputy hath borne me no goodwill since I took Stukeley's office, and dealt in the matters of his concordatums in England by her Majesty's appointment; and his displeasure is newly increased through imagination of my goodwill to my Lord of Ormond. And thus I have troubled you with a great deal of unpleasant matters, wherein I commit myself to your accustomed wisdom and goodness.—Dublin, 30 April 1578.

*Endorsed:*—"His answer to the Information exhibited against him."

3 *pp.*

### 522. John Provand.

1578, Apr. 30.—Warrant under the Privy Signet to John Provand Scottishman, in consideration of the losses he has sustained by pirates, to transport into Scotland threescore tuns of beer.—Greenwich, 30 April 1578.

1 *p.*

### 523. Recusants in Cornwall.

1578, April.—A list of persons in Cornwall who were indicted as Recusants, or for matters of religion, at the Lent Sessions last past.

1 *p.*

### 524. Christopher Hoddesdon to Lord Burghley.

1578, May 3.—*From Rome, 22 March* 1578.—By letters from Avignon is written that MM. Leidiguerres and Saromans are gone to the King of Navarre to conclude an accord between the magistrates there; and particularly to treat touching the restitution of Minorbe.

Mons. Bellegarda is determined to go into Languedoc and Delphinate to bring them to peace.

Those who went out of Venice to Ragasii in great haste, and before from Constantinople to Naples in 27 days, passed yesterday through here towards Spain. They could scarce speak a few words with the Spanish ambassador. By supposal, the ground of the haste concerns the truce.

On Monday the Pope, in Consistory, gave the *Pallium* to the Archbishop of Corfu, the Bishop of Sardegna, and the Bishop of Bamberg.

The Viceroy of Naples has raised a new tax upon silks and other commodities, for money to be gathered against the Low Countries.

From Naples certain soldiers are sent to Piperno against Cesare Gaeta, to expel him and his confederates.

The Viceroy's son is at Consentza, sore hurt in the head, belly, and back; besides many others, also hurt, and some slain, through the falling of a "soller," wherein a great number of folk were assembled.

From Genoa is written how they of Marseilles have tidings that Doria has returned again out of Spain to Bovoli with 800,000 crowns, which is stayed by the Duke of Sessa through contrary winds.

At Milan Marco Antonio, gonfalonier, has "first thrust himself into the throat with a knife, and after, drowned himself in a fountain."

*From Venice*, 28 *March*.—A common bruit goeth here again that the King of Persia is dead; but not credited.

*From Augsburg*, 9 *April*.—Doctor Vishinseur, chancellor, the Bishop of Wurzburg, and Earl Joachim of Fürstenburg, the Emperor's deputies, have gone to the assembly at Worms, touching the matters of the Low Countries; whither it is thought most of the princes of Germany will repair to conclude a peace; whereunto, if the Spaniards will not condescend, "the whole Empire will take to them the said countries."

*Ex Frisia*, 17 *April* 1578.—In Friesland great damage has been done by the floods. The Council have been ordered by the Governor to remain at home. Two were seized who meditated flight; having treasonable letters in their possession. Two are not inculpated the president and councillor Tafter.

*Ex Rostochio, Idibus Aprilis*.—The Duke of Courland has written to "N" [Chr. Mundt] that the Grand Duke of Holstein having quitted the "Societas Moschica" has returned to his diocese ("*diocœsim Osiliensem*") and will shortly go to the King of Poland.

From Keysers as yet I hear nothing.—Hamburg, 3 May 1578.

*Partly in Latin*. 2 *pp*.

### 525. Gunpowder for Portugal.

1578, May 6.—Warrant under the Privy Signet to Don Francesco Giraldi, Ambassador of the King of Portugal, to transport gunpowder into that country.—Greenwich, 6 May 1578.

1 *p*.

### 526. Francesco Giraldi to Lord Burghley.

1578, May 8.—Concerning the embarkation of fifty thousand pounds of powder which he has received her Majesty's licence to export.

*Italian*. 1 *p*.

### 527. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1578 ?] May 19.—Apologizes for once more repeating his protestations of undying affection, and commends to her Majesty's favour the present bearer, a young man who wishes to return to her Court, in order to provide there for his equipment, and thereby to become the sooner ready to accompany him (the Duke) in the voyage which he meditates undertaking for the relief of the Netherlands, "chouze dont vous aves desja tant seue que crinte de heuzer deredite je ne vous en fere par sete plus long discours."—Alençon, 19 May.

*French*. 1 *p*.

528. The Bishop of Carlisle to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1578, May 26.—Stating his objections to the "book" of Horncastle which the Earl of Lincoln had sent to him to be sealed, because the same, by general words of grant, carried away lands and tithes of the yearly value of 28*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, "whereof this See is at the present seised, and my said Lord not in possession thereof by virtue of his lease now *in esse*." Recommends his suit the more boldly because the extraordinary charge he has been at by the miserable and lamentable scarcity in this country, and by the great multitude of poor people and other charges before his coming, had made him a poor man; and yet must he proceed as he begun, what shifts soever he makes, "the cause and number of them which do want food to keep their lives in their bodies is so pitiful." If the Lord Warden and he did not charge themselves in this behalf, thinks a great number would die for hunger, as they hear of some which have so done, which have been farther from them.—Ross Castle, 26 May 1578.

3 *pp.*

529. Petro Gye.

1578, May 26.—Warrant under the Sign Manual for a lease in reversion, for the term of 50 years, to Petro Gye, of two tenements, one barn, one stable, two gardens, and their appurtenances, lying on the west side of East Greenwich Park, held by lease for one and twenty years by the said Petro Gye and Isabell his wife, by yearly payment, after the death of Sir George Howard, knt., of 13*s.* 4*d.*—Greenwich, 26 May, 20 Eliz.

*Signet affixed.*

*One sheet of paper.*

530. The Confession of Josias Calton, parson, for hunting in the Old Park of Enfield.

1578, May 27.—Examined in the Gate-house at Westminster, he confesseth that John Rise and William, servants to one Wilde of Edmonton, farmer, and John Humphrey of Edmonton, labourer, were in his company at the Old Park of Enfield. The said Rice (*sic*), William, and Humphrey, met him between examinate's father's house and Wilde's house, and brought a dog with them, and examinate brought another dog of his brother-in-law, Nicholas Rodesby.

They came from Edmonton through the common field called "The Hyde," and so the next way to the Old Park, and not within the Chace, and there put on the said dogs, but whether they killed anything or nothing he knows not; and after seeking for their dogs and not finding them they departed home altogether, thinking their dogs to be taken up by the keeper. No more dogs or persons were in their company. Denieth that he ever heretofore was at any time hunting in the Chace or Park.—27 May 1578.

1 *p.*

531. "A consideration of the cause of the Low Contreys."

1578, June 2.—1. That peace war most necessary of all other.

*Meanes to mak a peace.*

*Peace.*—To send men authorised of quallitie to move both partyes therto. Ld. Cobham, Sir Fr. Walsingham.

*To deale with the States.*

To understand the poyntes of the difference betwixt them and Don Jhon.

To considre whyther or why the States may not yeeld ether to them all or to part, and as it shall seme probable for them so to councell them.

*Ayde.*—To considre, if they can not without daunger yeld, then how they are hable to endure the warr; and seing it is lykly they can not with ther own power withstand the enemye, to considre what ayde is requisit and how the same may be had.

To remembre unto the States what aydes the Queen's Majesty hath alredy gyven them:

First, xx M^li^ by Mons. Hallewyn.
2^dly^, xx M^li^ by the Marq. d'Haure.
3^ly^, xx M^li^ from Humb. to Casymyre.
4^thly^, v M^li^ to the Marq. d'Haure.
5^thly^, xx M^li^ sent to Antwerp for D. Casymyre.

Gret charges in her Majesty.—Sondry messages into Spayn to Don Jhon, to the States.

To mak it appeare how by these aydynges of them hir Majesty hazardeth hir own state to fall into a warr with the King of Spayn, and presently susteyneth a gret chardg to defend hir estat ageynst a navy sett out by the Pope and succored both by the KK. of Spayn, France, and Portyngall, wherby her Majesty shall be forced to be at gret charges and so more unhable to gyve them ayde.

To propound unto the States the daungers lykly to ensew by receavyng ayde from ye French.

1. The dout that the offrying of such ayde may be torned to ayde the enemy.

2. That the French will not be content to be at charges with ther people and monny, but they will attempt to become Lords of the Contryes.

If it shall appeare that the pretence of ayde Mons^r^ shall serve in the ende to ayde Don Jhon, then all meanes wold be used to forbeare the same.

If otherwise they shall meane to be lords of the contryes, then ther wold be meanes used to receave ther ayde with a limitation, and that can not be but by receavyng a lyk ayde from the Queen's Majesty, wherby both the States shall have succor, and the French empeached from ther absolut government.

Therfor it is necessary that the Queen's Majesty's Ambassadors have authorite to promiss ayde to that end.

*Meanes to be used with Don Jhon.*

Don Jhon is to be delt withall that he yeld to resonable peace or otherwise the contrees will be won to the French.

Secondly, if he will not yeld to peace and therby preserve the contreys from the French, hir Majesty can not hirself endure that daunger; but she will gyve such ayde to the States as she may both help them and withstand the absolute usurpation by the French wherby the Contrees shall by good lyklood be preserved from his conquest of them.

Thyrdly, the Ministers of the Emperor ar to be conferred withall to joyne with them how to enduce Don Jhon to a peace.

*Matters to be explored.*

To what end Monsieur's offers do tend, whyther to abuse the States or to ayde them, and how lykly it is that he shall not become the absolut lord.

Whyther the French Kyng meaneth to furder his brothers purpoos.

What is lyk to be the end of La Motte's revolt.

How the States ar united and how severed.

How ther power consisteth, of men, and monny.

*A conclusion.*

If peace can not be had, the contreys ar to be conquered by Don Jhon or usurped by the French.

The Queen's Majesty must of necessitie gyve the States ayde to withstand eyther of these two.

The Queen's ayde must be ether wholly to the States, or in some parte to temper the French ayde that they usurp not the whole.

Therfore the Ambassadors must have authorite as they shall see cause to offer the one or the other.

*Minute, by Lord Burghley, endorsed:*—"2 June 1578. The cause of the Low Cuntryes."

*3 pp.*

532. Secretary Walsingham to Lord Burghley.

1578, June 4.—Her Majesty, having great compassion on the poor man on whose behalf this enclosed supplication was exhibited to her, hath willed me to signify that, upon reasonable fines, Burghley should accept so many of their leases as, doubting the validity of their present estates, will surrender, and thereupon make unto them new grants for 21 years. Simon Wheler, who has followed this suit for them hath done heretofore some service to be considered of, and therefore no fine is to be taken for his new lease.—The Court, 4 June 1578.

*Seal, with crest.*

½ *p.*

533. Robert Bowes to Lord Burghley.

1578, June 7.—After the agreement accorded betwixt the Earls of Argyle, Atholl, and Morton, in manner before in my last certified, the Earl of Morton, coming to the Kings presence, was very fav[ourably] received by the King, and lodged in the Castle at Stirling, with special graces daily shewed and increasing towards him. He hath so well purged himself before the King in all the objections against him, that the King now holdeth all those accu[sations] of him to have proceeded only of malice, and determineth to use his advice and service [in] affairs. In this behalf the earl presented . . . . . in writing, persuading therewith that . . . . . Council, but also some other noblemen . . . . . and commissioners of the chiefest burghs might [be able to] determine thereon and on all other matters [concerning] the Kings safety and public state.

The first, contained that consideration might . . . . . of importance, ought to be proponed in the . . . . . might be thought sufficient causes to hold . . . . . to the summons and appointment made.

The second, that for the sure preservation of the . . . . . of the estate, after the ordinary course of the law . . . . . and form

of policy might be devised, and af[firmed] by lawful authority of the whole estates.

Last, that convenient order might be taken in the . . . . . of the policy of the church, oftentimes demanded . . . . . of the whole church of this realm.

According to this advice the King hath appointed a convention at Stirling. At which assembly this broken estate [shall be] well repaired by the wisdom and concord of [those there] to be gathered, or otherwise all these late agr . . . . . great personages will return to hotter displeasure.

It is also resolved that the articles for the ins . . . . . of the ambassador to come from hence to he . . . . . first concluded at this convention. And th . . . . . shall be sent with all speed. If they shall . . . . . first articles, then this long lingered cau[se] . . . . . find happy end.

The Earl of Morton neither joineth with the . . . . . nor will sit or be present at their cons . . . . . King's presence. Nevertheless he is ready to . . . . . in all things, and to the same, the King chiefly . . . . . .

The Council do partly stomach this course . . . . . in this and all others, is referred and ex . . . . . at the next convention.

The Earl of Crayford having the 6th day . . . . . appointed for his assize of the trial of . . . . . the late chancellor is continued until the . . . . . and enlarged upon sureties.

The Master of Mar (to his great offence) is denied by the Earl of Mar to lodge in the King's chamber according to . . . . . e accords concluded; renewing thereby the late dissensions [in th]at house, which I trust shall be shortly appeased.

Sundry of the Elliots in revenge of the old feud against the surname of Scot have slain one of the Scotts. Other slaughters have fallen of late, in this loose time, and now will ensue, if this council convening do not well agree.—Edinburgh, 7 June 1578.

*The margin of this letter is eaten away.*

1½ *pp.*

### 534. The Merchants of the Steelyard.

1578, June 12.—Warrant authorising the Company of the Merchants of the Steelyard to transport from the Port of London unto foreign parts, between this day and the end of July next coming, 4,000 unwrought cloths.—Greenwich, 12 June, 20 Eliz.

*Sign manual at head.*

1 *sheet.*

### 535. The Dean and Chapter of Durham to Lord Burghley.

1578, June 14.—Have received Burghley's letters concerning the putting to arbitrament a controversy that should be depending between them and Walter Jobson for the parsonage of Brantingham. State that no such suit is depending, nor hath been for five years past. The suit that is presently depending is for the patronage of the vicarage upon a *Quare impedit;* which patronage Henry VIII. gave to them, with the parsonage also, by most express words. Jobson's desire is to have them grant him a lease of the said parsonage, which they cannot conveniently do, because the Bishop of Winchester, when Dean here, about 2 Eliz., granted a lease in reversion to one Jackson of Hull, which is shortly to

take place, at the end of a former lease, granted by the late Prior and Convent, and came to the said Jobson's hands, by means whereof he came to the possession of the said parsonage and hath continued therewith. "Suits we neither love nor yet they are meet for us, if otherwise quietly we might enjoy our own. But there is so many that at this day go about to take from the Church, and have an eye to the poor livings of the same, that if your Honour, who is a singular stay and patron of the Church, were not, we were like to sustain great loss and troubles."—Durham, 14 June 1578.

*Six signatures.*

1 *p.*

### 536. Affairs of Scotland.

1578, June 21.—Rough memoranda and genealogical notes, in Lord Burghley's handwriting, with reference to the affairs of Scotland.

*Endorsed :*—"21 June 1578.—Estate of Scoland;" *and also :* "Capita tractatuum :—Perpetua pax; nulla hostilitas; contra rebelles; contra fures; litere salv. conductus."

### 537. The Earl of Morton to Lord Burghley.

1578, July 1.—By this bearer—of your lordship's old acquaintance, not minded yet to settle himself for any age, but to visit the world after his accustomed manner—has thought meet to present his commendations. By him Burghley will partly know the state of this country, but more specially by the Lord of Dunfermline, secretary and ambassador for the King towards her Majesty, who intends now shortly to be with his lordship.—Stirling Castle, 1 July 1578.

*Endorsed :*—"By Captain Colbron."

½ *p.*

### 538. Edward Fytton to Lord Burghley.

1578, July 3.—After sending letters by John Passe, importing the inheritance of the Earl of Oxford and Burghley's daughter, the Countess, for lands in Roode within this county, was, upon occasion, enforced to send bearer, partly with these letters from his father, but chiefly for a cause of his own, which toucheth him near and comes commanded from the Earl of Leicester. If Burghley grants his petition it will be worth £100 a year, and a denial will force him to break with his father-in-law, Sir John Holcroft. Beseeches Burghley to ease him of £20 per annum, which only gives him time and hindereth her Majesty nothing of her due.—"Aldsford, my pore cotage," 3 July 1578.

[*Postscript.*]—For treasure the bearer can inform you sufficiently, for we were at the sea together.

I beseech you to send me some direction by Pase for the commons in Road; the having or losing of 300 acres of land will hereby be in question.

*Endorsed :* "For a lesser stallment of his debt undertaken for Baggott."

1 *p.*

### 539. Robert Bowes to Lord Burghley.

1578, July 5.—Recommending Captain Cockburn, who will report as to the "broken estate of this realm, falling daily into dangerous condition by the great discords renewing still among the nobility, and presently threatening seditious effects."—Edinburgh, 5 July 1578.

1 *p.*

### 540. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1578] July 5.—Thinks himself most fortunate in being assured by her Majesty's letter of the continuance of the good offices for which he is and will be eternally obliged to her, and for which he sends his Counsellor and Chamberlain in Ordinary the Sieur de Bacqueville to offer her his most humble thanks and at the same time to give her every assurance of his affection that she can possibly desire.—"Ses," 5 July.

*French.* 1 *p.*

### 541. Walter Erle.

1578, July 5.—Warrant under the Sign Manual for a grant in fee-farm of the rectory or parsonage of Morden and the advowson of the vicarage, co. Dorset, unto Walter Erle.—Greenwich, 5 July 20 Eliz.

*Signet affixed.*

*One sheet of paper.*

### 542. The Earl of Bedford to Lord Burghley.

1578, July 6.—Thinks himself greatly beholden to Burghley for his courteous lines of the 29th of June last. Finds thereby how hardly the Earl Morton came to be of the King's Council; for whose cause writer is very glad. He (Morton) is one greatly affected to his King's service, much dedicated to her Majesty, and nothing favouring the French faction; for which causes he is the more to be well thought of. God grant that her Majesty may be inclined to embrace their friendships there, for, how necessary it is for the strength of this realm that these two be linked together in one and their minds there alienated from the French, his lordship can best consider. It appeareth that the Earl came hardly unto it, being elected only by one voice; by the which it seemeth he was called. Perceives the state of them in Flanders by that Burghley writes. God direct their enterprises and further that action as may most tend to his honour and glory, for therein is the help of man nothing available. Reminds Burghley of the matter of Dartmoor if any suit be attempted for it. Prays his furtherance for a diligent bishop to succeed him that is dead, such a one as may be a preacher, and not a dumb dog. Will pray that her Majesty may make good choice.—Exeter, 6 July 1578.

1 *p.*

### 543. John Hastings to Lord Burghley.

1578, July 7.—Praying for a warrant to remove certain cloths made, dressed, dyed, and packed for "frizeados," ready to be sent over by one Arthur Huet, and the cause into the Exchequer, where they may be safe until trial may be had touching the same. Writer refers to his great charges and travail "to bring this feat to English lands," and to maintain his letters patent "against the open and fraudulent devices of disordered persons as seek to annihilate the same."—7 July 1578.

1 *p.*

### 544. The Commissioners of Sewers, co. Somerset, to Lord Burghley.

1578, July 9.—State, with reference to the waterworks at East Brent, that a presentment of jurors is to this effect: "that where the

late abbots of Glaston were accustomed to make the whole works there in question, they did it in respect they were lords of the four towns, viz., East Brent, South Brent, Lympsham, and Barrow, and especially to make their provision from Severn to their House of Glaston by water. And that, in those days, the abbots did allow certain fryth and stakes to be had forth of a certain ground within the said manor of East Brent, which is now utterly wasted." Suggest how the works should now be allotted to the lords according to the quantity of land held by each.—East Brent, 9 July 1578.

*Seven signatures.*

1 *p.*

545. William Humphrey to Lord Burghley.

1578, July 9.—Reports his proceedings in connexion with Burghley's order touching the view to be taken by Mr. Palmer and him, for the melting of so much bullion as one of the great iron pots would contain; as also to make further proof of such bullion as was assayed and molten in his lordship's presence. Finds himself beaten with his own staff by such as are of great audacity and apter to make formal discourses than he is. "Not long since one amongst us at the Mint made a discourse what he had seen done and what he could do touching the making of an assay without fire, who, as it seemed, hath had the view of certain collections which I gathered and put in writing at the commandment of Sir Thomas Parry out of the Lapidary Science and of sundry prescripts after Troy about eighteen years past, thereby to shew by what art sundry Roman antiquities of gold then extant were made, which thing, being now sensibly spoken of, seemed to the hearers very delectable and mystical. And yet I am sure he that did speak of the matter is ignorant of both arts touching their limits."

Concerning the mines in Wales thinks it a great loss to omit the time wherein such quantity of treasure might be gotten from the earth, as in this proportion herewith presented is mentioned. If his substance would extend further than to the proof of continuance of the mine, which is known by two special tokens, to wit, the one a "bearing" cliff against the mountain, and the other a mother cliff which includeth the one and openeth between two others, he would not lose such time as now happeneth. The money collected for the works may be employed by Christopher Choute, who is well able to deal in the matter. Asks Burghley to vouchsafe the disbursing of this collection, and writer will "travell" to the Earl of Shrewsbury and the Earl of Leicester to do the like.—9 July 1578.

2 *pp.*

*Encloses,*

1578, *June.*—"*The yearly charges of* 25 *miners with their coaiders, June* 1578." *Among the items are :—*

"*Item, for wages and diet of a 'Berghm^r' and for teaching the 'allmaigne mynerie,' and directing the miners,* £20.

"*Item, for a burner of bones and preparing them to ashes,*" *&c.,* £13.

"*Item, for* 2 *men to gather the bones of beasts perished on the mountains, as also from good towns,*" *&c.,* £20 16*s.*

[*The charges amount to* £1,208 1*s.* 4*d., and the estimated yield of lead and silver is valued at* £3,749 17*s.*]

3 *pp.*

546. Sir Amias Poulet to the Queen.

1578, July 10.—On the 7th instant, Monsieur departed from Verneuil at 10 at night, accompanied by La Noue, Bussy, Simier, Fervaques, and others, to the number of 10 persons, and passed the river Seine at La Roche Guyon; whence he takes his course towards Arras. The King pretends to be much grieved with the departure of his brother in this manner, who, contrary to his accustomed order, dined yesterday in his chamber, where he remained during the whole day. This matter seemed so strange that the writer could not be satisfied, until the gentleman who is agent here for Monsieur had assured him thereof. The Archbishop of Nazaret is said to have departed yesterday towards Monsieur, but his return hither is expected, unless he would expose himself to many dangers. It is said that this archbishop has brought bulls from the Pope, for assurance to be made to Monsieur by the clergy of this realm of as large a pension as the King, his brother had of them during the reign of King Charles.—Paris, 10 July 1578.

1 *p.*

547. Sir N. White to Lord Burghley.

1578, July 11.—Finds by letters written hither the continuance of Burghley's favour towards him in this his time of trouble. Hears he is heavily charged with opposing her Majesty's prorogation in the matter of "sesse"; yet, if he had licence to come over, he would not only approve himself as an earnest maintainer of all the Queen's rights and prerogatives, but also lay before her Highness the greatest comfort that any prince can receive, which she hath, through her own gracious dealing in this cause with her people, far beyond all their wisdoms here. Has served her Majesty these 14 years as a counsellor, in one place or other of her realm. "And, if in that time I have seen cause why I might with safe conscience and good intention to her Majesty's service rather dissent in some things from the governor than to concur with him in all things, I may be thought to have given him and not her Majesty cause of misliking, and to have showed myself more zealous to her service than worldly wise to my commodity." As regards the Queen's liberality to him, the manor of Lexlipp is, for the 10 years to come of Mannering's lease, not worth more than £17 12*s.* above her Majesty's rent, nor after the expiration of the lease can it be improved (at the uttermost racking) to any more than £60 a year above the rent.

The Lord Deputy avouches the Earl of Leicester and Mr. Philip Sydney for his advertisers against the writer, "and thereupon hath prepared Snag as an edge to so strong a back as himself to touch me for my office, with matters arguing more desire than good cause to harm me." Has never offended Leicester, but thought himself much beholden to him. The Lord President of Munster hath long attended here to receive a charge, which he hath not as yet. The Chancellor (*tanquam persona interposita*) is a great travailer betwixt them, and hears also of some hard question betwixt the Lord Deputy and the Treasurer for the treasure lately come over, wherein the Council are to yield their opinions. Being but a private man cannot advertise Burghley any more thereof. That noisome rebel Rory Oge, in a sudden meeting betwixt the Baron of Upper Ossory and him, is slain, with the loss of some of their men on both sides. His body was carried away by his kinsmen and followers, and another of the O'Mores set up by them in his place, named Rossy M^cLaghlyn, son to him whom the Earl of Sussex

had in "holt" at Laghlyn, and in seeking to escape, by leaping out at a castle window, broke his back. The cutting off of that rebel is a happy turn, and when the news was brought to the Lord Deputy he said: "*Nunc dimittis servum tuum Domine in pace.*"—"From my reclused Cell of St. Katherine's," 11 July 1578.

2 *pp.*

548. Humphrey Michell to Lord Burghley.

1578, July 12.—Asking that, of the warrant of £2,000 granted by her Majesty to be paid to him towards the buildings to be done at Windsor in two years following, he might have the £1,000 yet unpaid into his own hands.—From Windsor "Caser" (Castle) in the chief business of the Works, 12 July.

*Endorsed:*—"1578.—The 1,000*li.* assigned for the works at Windsor to be delivered to him in prest."

1 *p.*

549. Robert Petre to Lord Burghley.

1578, July 12.—Requesting to know Burghley's pleasure for the payment of the "ordinaries" of Mr. Hawkins and Mr. Pelham.—Westminster, 12 July 1578.

¼ *p.*

550. Thomas Handford to Lord Burghley.

1578, July 13.—Praying Burghley to direct letters to the sheriff of Warwick for stay of an injunction obtained in an Exchequer suit between John Marow and Henry Mayne concerning the manor of Elmedon, co. Warwick.—Woloshull (? Walsall), 13 July 1578.

1 *p.*

551. "Rauffe" Sherman to Lord Burghley.

1578, July 13.—With reference to his suit—"which was to help me to some money to furnish me with a horse and other things to wait on the Queen's Majesty (as my duty is) in this her progress"—which he perceives will not be accomplished; "and for want thereof I shall not be able to travel on foot, and besides it is not decent for me to go a-foot, being so 'auncyent' a servant to the Crown;"—prays, therefore, that he may have a reasonable stipend or board wages until her Highness' return to London.—London, 13 July 1578.

1 *p.*

552. Thomas Neale to Lord Burghley.

1578, July 14.—Giving secret notice with regard to a "particular" drawn up concerning lands sued for by Mr. Beeston, called Ravensmore.—London, 14 July 1578.

*Endorsed:*—"The particular of Ravensworth (*sic*) rated for Mr. Farnham."

1 *p.*

553. Thomas Wilkes to Lord Burghley.

1578, July 14.—Whereas it pleased her Majesty to grant unto me the office of her printer, for which I compounded with this bearer, Christopher Barker, and procured the same office to him in his own

name. And in consideration of such benefit as I took by him, I find myself bound in conscience to help him in that I may, that by the perverse dealing of such of his society who daily impugn him he be not undone in the said office. And, therefore, understanding that divers printers of London, without any lawful right, do imprint divers books and parts of books specially and only appertaining to her Majesty's printer; for remedy whereof I beseech you that a letter may be granted from the Lords of the Council to the Master and Wardens of the Stationers of London generally, to make search for all books and parts of books heretofore lawfully printed by her Majesty's late printers, and yet not sold. And that, for avoiding the great wrong, by divers "sleightes" now usually done to the said Barker, none of the same books may from henceforth be retained, kept, uttered, or sold by any persons, unless the beginning and ending of the said books shall be first printed and published with the mark and "vinyate" of the said Barker. And that immediately upon the said search made, or within 30 days, Barker shall freely give and deliver to the owners of such books lawfully printed as aforesaid, the beginnings and endings thereof, with the mark and "vinyate" aforesaid, without any further delay.—London, 14 July 1578.

P.S.—Encloses a letter which, if approved, the Lords may sign.

1 *p.*

554. John Brown (Deputy Surveyor) to Lord Burghley.

1578, July 15.—Furnishing particulars with regard to the repair of the paling of Eye Park in Suffolk. Suggests that some trees be spared from Brundishe, in the tenure of Francis Colbie, esq. The tops of the trees within the manor of Eye being taken from the copyholders, "the tenants challenge to be theirs by ancient custom."—Layston in Suffolk, 15 July 1578.

1 *p.*

555. William Dodington to Lord Burghley.

1578, July 15.—Received Burghley's letter even now at midnight, but, having sent his horse and man to Newbury, is utterly unfurnished wherewith to wait on his lordship. Besides, if it be her Majety's liking to have the indenture altered, it will be a matter of more travail, and require longer time than the place and time of her Highness' abode there will give leave to dispatch. If Burgbley would set down in articles what he would have done, it should be done with all expedition. —Kensington, 15 July 1578.

1 *p.*

556. Doctor Richard Howlande to Lord Burghley.

1578, July 15.—Understanding that her Majesty cometh to Audley End the 22nd of this month, I thought it my duty (after conference with the heads) to signify our determination, submitting it to your correction. For, besides the oration to be uttered unto her Majesty by our Orator, we purpose to present a pair of gloves and the New Testament in Greek of Robertus Stephanus, in folio, fair bound, gilt and enamelled, with her Majesty's arms upon the cover, and her "posie." We have likewise thought of a short exercise and disputation in philosophy to be had before her Majesty; the questions are these:— 1ª. *Clementia in principe magis quam severitas laudanda est.* 2ª. *Quæ*

*fortuna fieri dicuntur, fato fiunt.* The actors are such, as I do not doubt but will greatly commend themselves, and delight the hearers. The questions, also (as your Honour seeth), not unfit, but most agreeing to that place; not too high for the parties, and yet touching the head; not to offend, but greatly to delight, to hear that defended wherein her Majesty doth most justly glory, and we her subjects so happily live and flourish. Wherein most humbly we crave your lordship's will and pleasure, as also whether your Honour would have us come before her Majesty in black gowns or in scarlet.

I thought it good also to let you understand our further purpose, to present unto your lordship and the Earl of Leicester (being our High Steward) a pair of gloves. Asks whether Burghley will come to Cambridge, if so, craves instructions how he would be received and with what exercises.—St. John's College, 15 July 1578.

1 *p.*

557. Roger Cave to Lord Burghley.

1578, July 16.—He and his wife acknowledged a fine at Leicester, of which he sends a true copy. Desires Burghley to fix a day for the signing of certain indentures. Is anxious for intelligence as to the wardship of young Mr. Somervyle.—Stanford, 16 July 1578.

2 *pp.*

558. Roger Manwood to Lord Burghley.

1578, July 17.—Reporting the stay of Christopher Baker's warrant, dated July 1572, for marking oaks to be preserved from felling.—"At my poor house near Canterbury," 16 July 1578.

*Endorsed:*—"Mr. Justice Manwood to my Lord."

1 *p.*

559. The Lord Keeper (Sir N. Bacon) to Lord Burghley.

1578, July 18.—Thanks Burghley for his letter and courteous offer. True it is that about 10 days past he wrote to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, earnestly desiring him to be a mean to her Majesty to get him leave to go into Suffolk, declaring the peril he stood in here, but could by no means obtain any leave. Whereupon he determined, if her Majesty's progress continued into Suffolk, to have forborne his going into Suffolk till she were returning homeward by Essex. And if she go not into Suffolk then he takes his journey within a few days. Thought in the mean time to have seen Nonsuch and the Lord Admiral, and to have returned by his brother Gresham, but, hearing Lady Lumley is very sick, that journey is disappointed.

Is glad that Monsieur is gone towards the Estates. Prays God it be all of good faith. Trusts the coming of the Abbot shall do some good. —Gorhambury, 18 July 1578.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

560. The Confession of George Mace.

1578, July 18.—Examinate saith that about six or eight days before Whitsuntide last he was earnestly requested by Humphrey Gunstone, going to the Bull Head in Cheapside, to go to Pecock's park, and there to hunt. And as they went to the Bull Head they met Thomas Wray of Edmonton parsonage, who went with them, and Gunstone said that they would have every man a caliver and beset the lodge, and if the

keeper or any of his men did offer to come forth they would shoot him through. Gunstone said he knew the house and that there was a long entry with a great gate; he would keep that gate, and if any man came out he would shoot him through with his caliver. Thomas Wray willed them in any wise to shoot. Gunstone said they might hear to Austen's Lodge, and so they might come and aid the keeper, but Wray said that he would warrant them they would not come out; they do not love him, they cannot abide him. Further, Wray said two calivers would serve, for they should have a long-bow and a cross-bow of him. He [Wray] would not go himself, but they should have his dogs and man. Also, examinate saith that the same night he met Jasper Wray, brother to Thomas, and one Thomas Reede against Mr. Justice Fisher's gate. Jasper had a caliver, and asked examinate if he would not go with him and he said, no, and so they departed in great anger.

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"18 July 1578."

1 *p.*

561. Thomas Fanshaw to Lord Burghley.

1578, July 19.—The bearer has been instructed to bring Burghley the copy of an order made touching the injunction Mr. Marrowe had against Mr. Handford.—Ware, 19 July 1578.

1 *p.*

562. Lead for the Duke of Saxony.

1578, July 19.—Warrant to Burghley to give order for the transporting of 250 fodders of lead for the Duke of Saxony.—Havering Manor, 19 July 1578, 20 Eliz.

*Sign manual at head.*

1 *sheet.*

563. Thomas Randolphe to Lord Burghley.

1578, July 19.—This letter from Mr. Manwood came to my hands this day, and this other, yesternight late, from Mr. Bowes. Of the Ambassador's arrival your Honour I am sure is not ignorant. I have received commandment to accompany him, not unwilling to do anything I am charged, though I could have wished that some other man had had that office. Omits till his arrival at Court that which he would have written in Mr. Manwood's behalf.—19 July 1578.

*Endorsed:*—"His attendance on the Scottish Ambassador."

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

564. The Earl of Northumberland to Lord Burghley.

1578, July 19.—Has sent this bearer to understand from Burghley the certainty of her Majesty's progress, and departure from whence her Highness is, so soon as the same is published; for that he would not omit the time he is commanded to wait, nor leave his wife unaccompanied, so long as he might.—From my house nigh St. Martin's, 19 July 1578.

1 *p.*

565. Humphrey Burdett to John Baptist, Castillian, and Roger Young.

1578, July 20.—Asking that, on the expiration of the lease of the Inn at Ildesley [Ilsley], the premises might be assigned to John Chaundlour

and his wife, being old and ancient servants to the house of Englefield. The present tenant, Broker, was thought by travellers not meet for the place.—Sunning, 20 July 1578.

1 *p.*

566. M. Hernandez to Sir James Fitzgerald [*Domino Jacobo Geraldino*].

1578, July 21 (?).—Having heard nothing from him, is anxious to know how he is. As to the business confided to him [Hernandez], the bishop of Mayo will write more fully, and writer will only add in two words that S. (?) has received him, and desires to know his wishes, that they may be satisfied as far as possible.—Paris, 21 July 1578.

*Latin.* 1 *p.*

567. The Examination of John Humphrey, taken by Sir Thomas Barrington, 25 July 1578.

1578, July 25.—Examinate saith that between Easter and Whitsuntide last, being at one Wild's house at Edmonton as a labouring man, Thomas Wray came to see Wild's dog on a Sunday, with John Rice, his servant. They persuaded examinate to go with them to hunt in the Great Park of Enfield. At the time appointed they went to the park and put on the dogs, but whether they killed or no, examinate knoweth not, for they lost their dogs. Josias Carton brought a staff to Wray's house, and Wray willed him to leave his staff and take a long bow and arrows, which he did.

1 *p.*

568. Interrogatories for Robert Morton.

1578, July.—How often he hath been beyond seas and at whose charges?

When did he see Dr. Morton last, and was he not disguised and bore the name of Robert North?

When did he see Robert North last?

Hath he not seen him in company of Mathew Throop, or Thomas Throop, or of Saunders, or Edward Brown, once a porter in the Earl of Shrewsbury's house?

When did Sampson and Daniel Morton flee out of the realm?

Where are the two pictures that Robert Morton had at Bawtry; the one of his uncle Norton, the other of his uncle Morton?

In what garments were the said pictures set forth?

To whom did he report that his uncle Norton, and Markinfield, have travelled into England since the Rebellion in disguised apparel as mariners that had escaped shipwreck?

When was he at one Mr. Salvin's?

When did he send any messenger to Grimsby?

When did he send to one Thomas Wentworth at or about Grimsby, and what were the causes of his messages?

*In Burghley's handwriting.*

*Endorsed*:—"July 1578."

1¾ *pp.*

569. Sir Thomas Ragland to Lord Burghley.

1578, Aug. 4.—Praying that the cause depending between him, Wilgoose and Bradbridge, may be heard before Burghley on the first

Thursday of the next setting in the Exchequer Chamber,—"to my relief, that here remaineth prisoner in great misery, wanting both money and credit of my keeper for my sustenance."—At the Gate-house, 4 August 1578.

1 *p.*

570. The Examinations of Jasper Wray, Thomas Wray, and John Ryce for hunting in Enfield Park.

1578, Aug. 4.—Jasper Wray states that he and the others went to a gate called Hammonshook Gate, bordering upon the Chace, having a white greyhound with them; himself, a staff and a dagger; his brother, Thomas Wray, a crossbow; Humphrey Johnston, a long bow, and the rest staves. Going to the lodge the keeper's hounds barked at them, whereupon they withdrew, and passing a barn, one of the keeper's servants cried out, and thereupon Johnstone shot an arrow out of a long-bow.

One of the keeper's servants, pursuing them out of the park, followed them to a place called Bush Hills, which they perceiving staid Johnston, bidding him to stand; and perceiving his drift was to draw near them, to the intent he might take some note or mark of them, which they sought to eschew, the said Thomas Wray lying behind them in a bush, betwixt the keeper's servant and them, shot at him with a forked arrow out of a cross-bow and hurt him.

2½ *pp.*

571. Export of Tallow.

1578, Aug. 5.—Warrant requiring Burghley to give order to allow Francesco Giraldi, the Portuguese ambassador, to transport from the port of London 20,000 weight of tallow.—St. Edmundsbury, 5 August 1578, 20 Eliz.

*Sign manual at head.*

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"p° Augusti 1578."

1 *sheet.*

572. Examination of Robert Morton.

1578, Aug. 5.—(i.) Matters whereupon he ought to be examined:—

1. How oft hath he been beyond the seas, where, and at whose charges? 2. When did he see Dr. Morton last, and was he not disguised, and bore the name of Robert North, and when did he see Robert North last? 3. Hath he not seen him (North) in company of any of his brethren, of Mathew or Thomas Thrope, or of one Saunders, or one Edward Browne, a porter in the Earl of Shrewsbury's house? 4. When did Sampson and Daniel Morton fly out of the realm, from what port, and where do they live? 5. How much land hath he sold, and to whom. 6. Where are the two pictures that he had at Bawtry; the one of his uncle Norton, the other of his uncle Morton? Whence had he these pictures, and in what garments were they set forth. 7. To whom did he report that his uncle Norton and Markenfield had travelled into England since the rebellion, disguised as mariners that had escaped shipwreck? 8. When did he hear from them? 9. When hath he been, within this twelvemonth, above 10 or 12 miles or more. 10. When was he at Mr. Salvin's? 11. When was he at the seaside this twelvemonth? 12. When did he send to Grimsby? 13. When did he send to Thomas Wentworth at or about Grimsby, and why?

(ii.) The examination of Robert Morton in the Gate-House before the Bishop of London, the Lieutenant of the Tower, and the Recorder of London.

Examinate was only once beyond the seas, at Antwerp, Louvaine, and Cologne; also in Italy, at Venice and Rome. He was away 5 years and was at Rome with his uncle, a priest, called Dr. Morton, almost 3 years. Whilst at Rome he heard Mass usually. He returned about 5 years ago. Knows not when his uncle was in England. Knows not Robert North nor ever heard his uncle called by that name. Saw Dr. Saunders at Rome and knew there Gouldwell, an Englishman. Thinks his brethren, Sampson and Daniel, are beyond the seas, and has not seen them since Michaelmas last. Says his uncle was at Rome at the time of the rebellion and before, and has not been in England since to his knowledge. Says he sold all his goods and lands for about £91, and then minded to go beyond seas, and his wife also, for she would not tarry behind him. He had, at the day of his marriage, by his wife £10, and £20 more in full payment of her portion; she was the daughter of Mr. Thurland of Gamston co. Notts. Denies that he had any pictures of Norton or Morton. He never saw any, saving of old Norton, which was in Brussels then, the picture being in black with his rapier by his side. Never knew that his uncle or Markenfield were ever in England since the rebellion. Was at Durham at Candlemas last to make merry; but went to Mr. Salvin at Cuxstall, his kinsman, about a farm. Was at the seaside about 2 years ago, at Mr. Ratcliff's, where he remained almost a quarter of a year, waiting then upon his brother Plumpton. Why he minded to go beyond the seas was to go to his brother Plumpton about a farm. While he had gone to Italy he minded to have left his wife with Lady Hungerford. His brother Thurland had sent a letter to Lady Hungerford to receive her.

*Signed.*

$3\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

573. Certain Considerations to induce Don John to incline to Peace.

1578, Aug. 15.—First, Don John ought to weigh well that by the continuance of war he will place himself in danger of losing his Catholic Majesty's estate.

That in default of peace before the end of this month the agreement made with the Duke of Anjou will remain in force.

That the forces of the States are very large, and in fact three good armies, to support which the States have already granted large sums of money.

That the said Don John will hazard his honour and reputation as well as of those who follow him, of which the memory will be everlasting.

On the contrary, if he makes peace he will avoid all these dangers, and will make a very honourable retreat by the intercession of such great potentates as the Emperor, the King of France, and the Queen of England, and will be the cause of preservation of the Catholic and Roman faith.

To which the ambassadors may add such other reasons they may think appropriate in such an important negotiation.—Antwerp, 15 August 1578.

*French.* 1 *p.*

### 574. Don John to the Emperor's Ambassador.

1578, Aug. 15.—I have seen by your letters of the 13th the desire you have to return to me, having found the Estates General inclined to come to some accord and treaty of peace, which is a very good resolution. Whereof I should have cause to have great satisfaction, if . . . . . not gone before, that which you say, that they have . . . . . concluded with the Duke of Alençon. Wherein . . . . . much forgotten themselves. Nevertheless I will . . . . . understand by your that which they have required you to . . . . . And for that purpose I will look for you in this place. Having given order to the Baron of Chevreaux to make the way safe for you.—From the Camp at Hakendeure, near Thirlemont, 15 August 1578.

*Contemporary translation, faded in parts.*

1 *p.*

### 575. Gentlemen in Norfolk.

1578, Aug. 17.—The names of the gentlemen within the county of Norfolk, and the several hundreds wherein they do inhabit and dwell.—17 Aug. 1578.

[*A list containing* 324 *names.*]

11 *pp.*

### 576. The North-west Passage.

1578, Aug. 19.—Receipt given by Michael Lok of London, mercer, to the Earl of Lincoln, Lord High Admiral of England, for the sum of £20, in full payment of £135, for his Honour's stock and venture in the third voyage outwards for the discovery of Cathay, &c. by "the North-westwards"; and of £20 for the buildings at Dartford.

*Signed*:—"By me, Michael Lok, Treasurer of the Company North-west," &c.

*Endorsed*:—"Mr. Locke his generall acquittance for the payment of £135, in full payment of all such money as is to be answered by me for my adventure in Mr. Furbisher's [Frobisher's] voyages."

½ *p.*

### 577. Recusants at Norwich.

1578, Aug. 22.—The order taken with such recusants as were commanded to appear before their Lordships, by her Majesty's commandment, the 22nd of August. The recusants named are:—Ruckwood, Robert Downes, Humfrey Bedingfield, Thomas Lovell, John Downes, Robert Lovell, Ferdinando Parrys, Robert de Graye, John Drurie, Sir Henry Bedingfield, Mr. Dereham ("a priest"), Charles Walgrave, William Gibbon, Frances Busterd, James Hubberd, Phelippe Awdley.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—Persons committed at Norwich, 22 Aug. 1578.

1 *p.*

*Enclosure,*

*The lodging places appointed for the gentlemen that be by the Lords of the Privy Council committed to their houses within the city of Norwich.*

1 *p.*

578. Lord Cobham and Secretary Walsingham to the Queen.

1578, Aug. 24.—Regarding the Queen's directions of the 8th instant, to declare to the States her Majesty's discontentment at being so continually pressed for loans of money, thought it best to forbear to proceed with them in such sort at present, finding the French so ready to make their profit of their [the States] alienation; of whom her Majesty hath more cause to be jealous than of the Spaniards. Have arranged the delivery of the bonds and the jewels.—Antwerp, 24 September 1578.

1¼ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 316-317. *In extenso.*]

579. The Earl of Sussex to the Queen.

1578, Aug. 28.—Giving the details of a conversation with Mons. de Quyssye, which consisted of two parts:—(1.) That Monsieur dealt with such sincerity in the matter of the marriage that it rested with the Queen to direct him therein as should please herself; (2.) That he would be directed by the Queen in his action in the Low Countries. Writer discusses at some length the commodities that might arise from the marriage, and deals with the incommodities, dangers, and difficulties that might ensue from the same under nine heads, which are discussed in detail. Points out the incommodities touching the alienating the Low Countries to the French. States that by joining Monsieur to Don John, and no sure peace concluded between the King of Spain and the States, either the whole suppression of the Low Countries by Spanish tyranny must ensue, and so her Majesty be subject to many perils, or else the Queen would have to make herself the head of the war, and so enter into that which "my simple head seeth no possibility for you to maintain, nor knoweth no way how to bring you out of it."—Bermondsey, 28 August 1578.

7½ *pp.* [Lodge, II., pp. 177–186 (ed. 1791). *In extenso.*]

580. A Form of Government of the Church.

1578, August.—The strength of God's enemies being grown so universal, and their spreading so dangerous to the Estate, and licentious looseness of life—through corruption of ecclesiastical officers—so untamed, it is time that ecclesiastical government be put in due and sure execution, without affection and corruption, according to the wholesome laws provided and established in that behalf.

And for that the Bishop is counted in law the pastor of his whole diocese—in consideration whereof that ancient father crieth out, "Væ mihi non essem de numero damnatorum nisi essem de numero prelatorum"—and therefore bound to have a special knowledge of every particular man of his diocese as near as possibly he may, he must devise and practice the most certain and ready way to set before his eyes, as it were in one view, the true estate and platform of his diocese, and every several part thereof.

To which end, since it appeareth by the ancient records in the Bishop's office for these 300 years, that certain choice picked men were appointed and authorised in every several deanery, called in law "Decani rurales," and in the Bishop's canons "Superintendents," that is, some preacher resident in that deanery, orderly, grave, learned, discreet, and zealous, it is necessary to review and revive that ancient commendable practice.

Whereby the commissaries and officials, to the great ease of the country and avoiding excessive charges, may be enjoined to keep their circuits but once a year, or twice, at the most, whereto law restraineth them.

In whose visitations, what selling of the people's sins, without any regard or consideration of duty at all, what unfiling of verdicts for money, what manifold corruption and bribery is used by abuses of Registers; all the whole country with detestation seeth it; and thereupon most men by the abuse do utterly condemn all ecclesiastical government.

Whereas the "Dean rural" or "Superintendent," if prophecying, may continue to the prophecy, if not, to a sermon every month may call the ministry and quest-men, and then and there inquire of all disorders, and compound or reform the lesser, certify to the Bishop the greater.

Which Superintendents shall make faithful, careful, and diligent enquiry, not only of every minister in his deanery, but also of every man of account which may either be profitable or dangerous to the State in their several parishes, and exhibit their names according to every several deanery in a fair long parchment scroll to the Bishop or his Chancellor; to remain with them or either of them, giving advertisement from time to time of their amendment or waxing worse and worse; whereby the Bishop shall be able to cut off any mischief as it first springeth forth, and be a most notable instrument of advertising and preserving the State.

Besides, by his authority resident, and, as it were, over watching them, being his neighbours round about, all smaller usual offences, as swearing, drunkenness, lewd lascivious talk, and such other enormities, which are, as it were, entrances into the more grievous and enormous sins, may be restrained and punished, which now are resting matters of small account.

To the better countenance and assistance of which "Deans Rural," such Justices of Peace as are zealous in religion and favourers of the Gospel and the State, are to be moved and required to help and fortify their lawful proceedings, to be present at their solemn assemblies or preachings, to their better encouragement and the good example of all the common sort.

And whereas there hath been a solemn order—of long time commonly observed—that every Sunday a public sermon hath been used and frequented in the Green-yard at Norwich, it were very convenient that the Superintendents, having open warning of their days appointed at the Synods, would, as it were, in course be called to supply that place; not only to testify to all the world and to make manifest to the enemy of the truth, the uniformity, and consent in religion, but also to confer with the Bishop and his Chancellor touching the several scroll of every deanery, exhibited as before, to impart unto them the amendment of the former abuses certified, and to take both order and courage to proceed in the same or others accordingly.

And whereas now the usual Synods are gathered together only as "à bridày" [*sic*], to meet and spend their money, the Synod money commonly not received then, but committed over to the Registers at their pleasures otherwise, these Superintendents, whom the law termeth *Testes Synodales*, assembling and meeting there and having countenance of the Bishop or Chancellor, sitting openly as their assistance, if any slothful or disordered minister or other person whatsoever, after his often private or public admonition, should not amend or conform himself, he might there be rebuked or suspended before all the clergy of the

diocese and the whole congregation there assembled, to his speedy amendment and the example and terror of others. Where also the Bishop or his Chancellor, being advertised by conference with them of all disorders, might give present order for redress. And for the undoubted fear of maintaining schisms and factions in prophecying if they were established or preachings otherwise, these Superintendents, being comformable men, are to be appointed moderators of that exercise.

And whereas law hath plainly forbidden that no process out of the Court should be awarded to be served by the adverse party, or any at his assignment; whereof we see by daily experience the inconveniences, for that the adversary, keeping the process by him, will await such time and business of the party that he cannot appear, and often times such slender returns are made as bear no credit; it were greatly to the furtherance of justice and indifferent dealing, all processes should be directed to the Superintendents within their several deaneries, by their officers to be executed and returned authentically according to law, whereby the subject shall have no cause of grief, and justice better may be executed.

If it be objected that the usual Courts of the Archdeacons should hereby be abridged, nay, the lawful authority of the Archdeacons shall be renewed and established, and their unlawful usurping, to the great charge and trouble of the country, restrained, and law duly executed without corruption. Besides that, this office of Superintendents is presumed by Common Law to be jointly at the Bishop and Archdeacon's appointment, unless the custom and prerogative of the Bishop be otherwise, which is to be proved of continuance above three hundred years by ancient recording, without interruption, only to appertain to the Bishop of Norwich, whereby the Archdeacon's right is shut out in appointing him jointly with the Bishop, howsoever he be in law the common officer of them both.

And whereas probates of wills and granting of administrations as matters mere civil are, therefore, committed to the Bishop's disposition and jurisdiction, for that the law presumeth the Bishop for his profession to be a man of that conscience, and for his wisdom a man of that policy and care, most tenderly to provide for the estate of widows and orphans, their parents and husbands so deceased, the corruption of the officers hath been such and the greediness of Registers so intolerable, that men of these countries presuming for a little money thereupon, have not feared, either to suppress the testator's true will, making him die intestate, or to alter and forge his will after his decease; for that the officers are greedily snatching before another, without due examination or consideration of the circumstances, either unawares, or, wittingly through corruption, prove these wills by a proctor, whereby the party deemeth himself to have taken no oath and, therefore, may do what he list as most free. For remedy whercof these Superintendents might do great service as any should die within their deanery, to send for the minister or some of the honest of the parish to examine of the truth of the will without alteration, or the occasion of his dying intestate. Which all might be very well done at their assembly at prophecies or preachings every month or fortnight, whereby also those which otherwise of devotion would not, peradventure, frequent those exercises might, upon occasion of necessary business, do it. Then, the Superintendents, upon trial and knowledge, taking the party's oath, to send it to the office, there to be proved accordingly. This one service of Superintendents would stay infinite suits in the year.

And whereas the strength and comfort of God's people consisteth in mutual love, peace, and amity, how many wrangling suits of defamation, tithes, and other causes, shall his wisdom and discretion cut off before they rise, even at home, for the perfect [knowledge] he may quickly or must already needs have of his neighbours' causes.

If it be objected that archdeacons may prove wills (although by Common Law they cannot) yet let them set down what by prescription or composition they may truly challenge, and let every man have his own, or let order be set down what value the Commissary or official shall and may prove, and let them enjoy the same. But, in the mean season, let not that frivolous delay hinder the course of ecclesiastical discipline which all good men groan for, and, without the which speedily put, and wisely and strongly, in execution, the enemy will even swallow up the State.

And whereas the lewdness of Apparitors coursing over the countries, following their masters' trade and example, some have been detected of 40 marks bribery in half a quarter of a year, in half a deanery; the Superintendent shall choose some honest, religious, quick person, to whom he shall upon his credit commit those things he shall be put in trust with, who, attending every Consistory day upon the Court, may certify and return all processes and advertise of all abuses needing reformation.

And, if the making of ministers be according to the late canons ordered, as well for their competent sufficiency as public ordering, upon due and severe examination of half a dozen such incorrupt persons as the Bishop shall name, with a testimonial of their allowance subscribed and delivered to the Bishop under their hands. And further, for such as are to be, upon presentation made by the patrons, instituted to any benefice, one day in the week and one time appointed when and where they shall come to be examined, and there and then, in the presence of the Bishop or Chancellor with four, five, or six others—orderly appointed and requested to take pains therein—that as well the party's sufficiency thoroughly sifted and known and the consideration of the greatness of his charge, the quantity of his living, and the necessity of the time; the party likewise to pass their allowance subscribed under their hands, which, exhibited to the Bishop, then the Bishop to set to [it] his hand of allowance, and not otherwise to pass the Chancellor, to whom the institution by my Lord Bishop's grant appertaineth.

I do not see but the minister thus sifted before his entrance into the ministry or taking any benefice, and by watchful oversight of Superintendents, urged to usual speaking at the exercises and restrained by admonition and other censures ecclesiastical from their loose loitering and greedy covetous life, the preaching of the Gospel and other usual exercises of religion so frequented, the Word of God would flourish, the enemy be daunted—who could not lurk in any corner—and her Majesty have an assured, safe, peaceable government; my Lord Bishop in part perform his great charge, and his officers enjoy the true comfort of performing their duty to the uttermost of their powers, and that, which is worth all the world, the number of the elect appear more and more by the means of preaching, the ordinary and effectual means of their vocation. But, this must be done without revocation, with courage, or never attempted; and it must be ready to be put in execution before it be known to the enemy.

*Endorsed*:—"A form of government according to law delivered by the Chancellor to the Bishop and divers others, wherein may appear his desire of good proceedings. Aug. 1578."

3 *pp.*

581. Genealogy of the Kings of Portugal.

1578 [August].—A genealogical table of the Kings of Portugal from John I. to Sebastian, drawn out by Burghley. The two last entries run:—(1.) Sebastian, posthumus natus, 30 Janu. 1554; ob. in prælio, 4 Aug. 1578, in Barbaria. (2.) Carolus Princeps: ob. ex violenta causa pre' conscio. Hic si vixisset fuisset, post Sebastianum, rex Portugall per decretum speciale oper Cathar[ine] vidue, uxoris Jo[hannis] 3.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"1578. Geneal. Regum Portugall."

2 *pp.*

582. Dr. John Hatcher, Dr. Thomas Lorkin, Dr. William Warde and Dr. Isaac Barrow to Lord Burghley, Chancellor of Cambridge University.

1578, Sept. 4.—Complaining of the non-observance of an ancient custom that all those admitted to the degree of Doctor should participate in all deliberations affecting the University. A recent instance had occurred in connexion with a deputation which had gone to Walden to offer congratulations to her Majesty. Beseech Burghley to restore their liberties to them.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed*:—"4 Sep. 1578." *Latin.*

1 *p.*

583. Lord Grey to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 5.—Whereas Lawrence Hollingshed, bearer hereof, declareth that he is desirous to remain in Cambridge, where heretofore he hath been brought up, and there bestow his time in teaching the French tongue and such knowledge as he hath in arms, armoury, and genealogies; hoping thereby to relieve his famiiy, and the better to attain an end of his cause now in suit. Has found himself divers ways hardly dealt with, for, last term, in open Court of Delegates, the Judges making motion of compromise, he offered to refer the determination to your Lordship, which would not be accepted. Prays Burghley to commend him to the Vice-Chancellor and the Masters and Fellows of Colleges.—Whaddon, 5 Sept. 1578.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

584. Sir Thomas Cecill to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 8.—This bearer, being sent by my uncle, came with the books that are agreed of, as well for the disposition of his lands, as also for the assurance of my aunt's jointure. Thought it fit to give notice that the books have been examined before him at Burghley, and do word by word agree with the paper books that are signed with his lordship's hand.—From your lordship's house at Burghley, 8 Sept. 1578.

*Addressed*:—To the right honourable my very good lord and father, the Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer of England.

*Endorsed*:—With the books for the deliverance of Mr. Cave's lands.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

585. Richard Barry to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 10.—When the Lord Warden was at Dover on his journey to Flanders with Secretary Walsingham, a bill was sent to the Council for supply to be granted for Dover Castle of powder and other necessaries. In the absence of the Lord Warden, writer presumes to remind their Honours of the matter, and states that the place had never more need than now it hath, for it is altogether unfurnished.—Dover Castle, 10 Sept. 1578.

1 *p.*

586. Sir Thomas Cecil to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 11.—Is sorry that his Lordship could not obtain licence to come to see them whom he desired to see; therefore sends up Morris with such instructions as were contained in Burghley's letter. The gallery will be made an end of against Michaelmas—of the fretting, which is a lingering and a costly work. As Burghley, when in Norfolk, seemed not to be resolved whether to ceil it or hang it, in writer's opinion it were better to ceil it with a fair ceiling, because hangings are so costly, as they are not to be used at all times that a man would have the use of a gallery, and besides, the place itself is subject much to sun and air, which will quickly make them fade, notwithstanding, his lordship might at any great assembly hang it upon the ceiling, if he meant to provide hangings fit for it. Made Sir Walter Mildmay privy to Burghley's advertisements, being then with him when Mr. Skinner brought Burghley's letter, who, within two days after, by writer's "invitement," came hither to dinner with Sir Edward Mountagu and divers others. Sir Walter greatly liked the new building, and the rooms, but especially the gallery, in respect of the proportion of it.

Perceives by Burghley's last letter some offer, made of late by Mr. Dyer from Lord Leicester, of his good-will for the buying of the wardship of Lord Sheffield for one of writer's daughters "wherein, as I am to thank his Lordship, so, for lack of ability, and the rather being disappointed, against my expectation, of the selling of Sawley at this present, I must be driven to pass it over unless your Lordship could obtain some deferment of it for a time; for I have already heard by Mr. Roger Manners that my Lady holdeth the wardship at two thousand pounds, which money, I hope, when I shall be better able hereafter, will procure my daughter, though perhaps not so noble a marriage, yet it may be in living more present and in match more assured, for that my daughter being young, the adventure of the money will be great, and a hazard whether the match shall take place, or no, to both their likings. And yet, I must confess, the house being noble and in that country which I count a neighbour to your Lordship's living and mine, I would be loth to overship a match that might be hereafter a strengthening to your posterity. And, therefore, I beseech your Lordship the matter may be entertained from conclusion as long as may be."

Understands by Burghley's last letter written unto him that there should be complaint made by the friends of young Randolph—whose wardship Burghley bestowed on writer—that he required great sums for him [Randolph]. In reply, states that he never asked at the first above £400, and since has offered the wardship to the mother for £300, and she to pay the fine. This offer he is contented to stand to, which, respecting the living the child is likely to have at his full age is not a year's rent. Therefore, if the mother complain again of any hard

dealing on writer's part, would be glad if Burghley would satisfy her of the reasonable offer, so as to procure an end of the matter, for "I am now driven both to borrow and to make money of my stocks here in the country, to my great loss, towards the payment of two thousand pounds for the which I am bound by statute merchant in three thousand, to pay the fourth of October next. So far am I disappointed, by reason of the sure account I made of the selling of Sawley, which hath brought me in this labyrinth and hazard of breach of my credit, if all things whereof I make account to make money against that day fall not out right." Sends his servant to make offer to one Mr. Altham, who dwells near to Burghley, to ask him to take Sawley in mortgage for four months upon the loan of £2,000. If his letter prevail not, asks Burghley to move him by some earnest speech." I shall be able in the mean to make the best of my own, for if I should in haste make any sale of my wife's land, I might perhaps hinder myself more than if I took up money after twenty in every hundred. The bearer hereof can let you understand of my grandmother's good health, who hath been with me this three or four days, and hath remembered your Lordship both by drinking unto you and by wishing your Lordship's presence, which would not a little comfort her new sight, which continueth such as she can discern the difference of any man's countenance, and to choose her own meat at the table. Her blessing she willed me to send unto your Lordship from her and to all yours here."—Burghley, 11 September, 1578.

P.S.—"My lord of Peterborough hath moved me to to speak unto your lordship for the procuring in reversion unto his son the office of foreign apposership which one Sowthowes hath for term of life."

*Holograph. 3 pp.*

587. The Lord Admiral (Earl of Lincoln) to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 12.—Is sorry to hear that his lordship is restrained from visiting his house at Burghley, which would have been a good refreshing after the long travel in the progress. Where of late he wrote in behalf of Sir Henry Ashleye, that he might be put into the commission for the examination of pirates—being put out of the former commission by means of his enemies—perceives that a new commission, with Ashleye in it, is to be issued. Thanks Burghley for this, and begs him if there be any means made to stay the commission, to continue his friendship therein, as it something toucheth writer's credit.—From my house at Horsley, 12 September 1578.

1 *p.*

588. The Lord Keeper (Sir N. Bacon) to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 14.—Returns Laneson's patent with as much speed as he could get it done. Finds his son Nathaniel is greatly bound to his lordship for goodness shewed unto him in his troubles here. Has hitherto passed his journey very well. Is sorry that her Majesty is troubled with the rheum, and also that the plague groweth so great at London, and at St. Albans. Is certified that the last week saving one, there should die of the plague at London 161; and that in St. Albans there were 60 persons sick of the plague, the day of the date of his letter, which was the 30th of August.— Norwich, 14 September 1578.

1 *p.*

589. The Earl of Bedford to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 15.—Thanks him for bestowing so many friendly lines on him, and for taking so great pains in the advertising of those intelligences at the Court so much at large, with his own hand. The want of conversation of his old acquaintance in the Court, writer must bear as he may, and content himself for a season to continue in these remote parts, where he shall with much more quietness and comfort spend his time. Is very glad that the troubles in Scotland are so well accorded, and also that her Majesty is so well bent to deal against such as are obstinate papists. Since your lordship cannot as yet find leisure to procure us a good B[ishop], has no doubt that when opportunity serveth, he will put his helping hand thereunto.—Tavistock, 15 Sept. tember 1578.

1 *p.*

590. The Earl of Rutland to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 16.—Thexton, since his delivery, has renewed his former suit touching the lease of Mansfield. Is not minded to "depart" with the said lease, and trusts Burghley will not advise him (the Earl) to give up the same.—Belvoir, 16 September 1578.

*Signed. Seal.* ½ *p.*

591. William Heydon to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 16.—A ship called the "Robert of Flamborough," belonging to Robert Constable, Esq., lately, very suspiciously, arrived at Snetsham, a haven of small resort. Writer searched the same and found two packets of wool and two salt hides, having no cocket for them, all covered over with coals, evidently intended to be transported to Bruges in Flanders. Has arrested the ship and desires Burghley's direction in the matter.—Thursford, 16 September 1578.

1 *p.*

592. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1578?] Sept. 16.—Although he wrote to her yesterday evening cannot believe that she will consider him importunate in again writing to maintain himself in her good graces and to beseech her to honour him with some news of her when she can find an opportunity. Will not weary her with the repetition of the avowals of devotion and affection contained in his former letters, and for the present will only say that he has been for six or seven days on these frontiers awaiting news from the States, and greatly astonished at not receiving any, for now the troops remain idle on his hands, with whom by this time he might have made some good effect. If God will favour him so far as to grant him an opportunity he will lose no more time and will keep her Majesty apprised of his movements from hour to hour. 16 Sept.

*French.* 1 *p.*

593. The Fee-farmers of the lands of the College of Chester to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 17.—Praying for a *supersedeas* to discharge the commission directed for the examination of witnesses in the matter of a suit between them and the Dean of Chester.—Chester, 17 September 1578.

*Eight signatures.*

1 *p.*

### 594. Roger Taverner to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 18.—Certifies that in the 8th year of Elizabeth a commission was directed to divers gentlemen of Somerset to survey what woods of her Majesty were in every forest of her Highness in that county. The return was that her Majesty had no woods to the same forest belonging. Since that time writer had searched all such records as he could find, for any wood-sale or any "pawnage" within the forest, but found nothing answered for. Had traced certain small amercements that had been answered, but no such amercements had been now answered for a long time, except only deer for the household. Sir Henry Portman dwelleth nigh the forest, and probably knows the state thereof. —Berwick Ponds, 18 September 1578.

*Endorsed:*—"The Forest of Roche."

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

### 595. Roger Cave to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 18.—Asking Burghley to sign, seal, and return certain Indentures, which had been duly examined by Sir Thomas Cecil, writer's brother, Robert Wingfield, Mr. Allington, Mr. Skinner, and writer's cousin William Cave.—Stanford, 18 September 1578.

1 *p.*

### 596. Robert Bowes to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 18.—Albeit the Lords, for their own advantage, pretend great devotion to her Majesty, yet he will not build on the foundation of these fair words further than to allure them to the performance of the good offices offered to her Majesty, and with the same to hold fast all old friends. Has sought to bind these Lords in such manner to her Majesty as thereby their devotions may not only be assured but also that the surety and benefit of the Earl of Morton should be coupled therewith, to effect the better union amongst them.

These Lords, by their open profession to tender religion, the King, and their realm, have won great interest in the hearts of many, and chiefly among the favourers of religion, peace, and amity with England. Their own stirrings could little prevail against Morton, possessing the authority and name of the King, without the aid of these friends, that by their support enable the Lords to overmatch Morton.

By sundry examples in stories, and most plainly by those remembered by Burghley, he was warned how to credit these Lords striving for rule that, by the old plot laid by the wily fox Ludington [? Lethington], devising the train to bring home their Queen (that might be more welcome to many than profitable to the realm), he has been in jealousy of the Lords, and so shall remain, until by experience of good end he shall be more fully satisfied.

Mr. Buchanan hath ended his story, written to the death of the Earl of Murray, and proposes to commend it to print shortly; but one thing of late hath been withdrawn from him, which he trusted to recover, or else to supply of new with sore travail.—Stirling, 18 September 1578.

3 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 314-316. *In extenso.*]

### 597. The Bishop of Worcester to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 20.—Understands that the associations of the Justices for Wales are resolved upon, and that Mr. Fabian Phillipps, being

hitherto by common fame joined with the Justice of Chester, is now placed with Mr. Brameley, a room much inferior to the other, and therefore, some disgrace and a great discouragement to Mr. Phillipps. In painfulness, in courage, in faithful and upright dealing, knows not his better. Foresees how unable he shall be to do that which is looked for at his hands, if such be withdrawn whom he may most safely trust in matters of religion and also of justice. Concerning the Council's letters lately received, for the searching out of those lewd persons who wander here and there perverting the people, will do his best, but with what hope of reformation God knoweth, seeing their receptors and "fawtors" men of great countenance and wealth,—sundry times certified unto Burghley—are as yet neither reformed nor converted, but suffered to continue in their obstinacy. Means such as are notoriously known to absent themselves from church, who, no doubt, are reconciled papists and, therefore, no true subjects in heart, whatsoever they pretend in words and outward appearance. Knows that Burghley in these causes is affected as writer himself.

It is here said that Dr. Bullingham shall be Bishop of Chester; he hath a prebend in Worcester and a benefice called Withington, whereof writer is patron; the prebend is absolutely in her Majesty's gift, and, as he hears, there is an advowson of it heretofore granted. The gift of the benefice cometh to her Majesty only by prerogative in respect of his (Bullingham) preferment, and he wishes to procure the same benefice for Mr. Whitacres, a singular good scholar and preacher; one that translated Mr. Nowell's Catechism into Greek and Mr. Jewell against Harding into Latin; a man, in writer's opinion, inferior in learning, and especially in the knowledge of the Greek tongue, to none of his time in England. Presumes to move Burghley herein because he fears there will be some packing and evil dealing about that benefice.—Bewdley, 20 September 1578.

1½ *pp.*

### 598. Sir Thomas Cornwallis to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 20.—Thanks him for his friendly travail for his son Cornwallis. Doubts that his forbearing to make some other great bodies acquainted with the matter, was the occasion his lordship could not attain it. Was loth that more should be privy to the cause why he desired it, as he feared not to open his daughter-in-law's imperfections, assuring himself ("that in respect his poor house is now allied with yours") his lordship would cover and help to amend the same by all good means.—Brome, 20 September 1578.

1 *p.*

### 599. Alderman Starkye to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 21.—Because the sickness is here so rife and by reason of the late restraint, durst not attempt to repair to his lordship about his suit. Has a daughter who was the wife of Richard Rogers, deceased, dwelling at Edmonton, who, at his decease conveyed her lands and goods to a nephew, Richard Rogers, who by fraudulent devices seeks to deprive writer's daughter of that portion which by the custom of this city should come to the wife of a freeman. Understands that Rogers has made suit to Burghley to become his servant, and has presumptuously within sixteen days after he had buried two out of his house of the plague, attempted to come to Burghley's house in

the country. Desires Burghley's favour for his poor daughter.—London, 21 September 1578.
1 *p.*

600. The Countess of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 23.—Hopes shortly to be with the Queen, as the Earl is now determined of her coming very shortly to Court. Thanks him for his goodness to her daughter Lennox and her poor Arabella.—Chatsworth, 23 September.
*Endorsed*:—1578.
*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

601. Giles, Lord Chandos, to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 23.—Prays Burghley to extend his favourable countenance to John Bowser (sometime writer's servant) in his suit to her Majesty for mercy and pardon for offences committed by him.—Princknash, 23 September 1578.
*Seal.* 1 *p.*

602. Sir Nicholas Poyntz to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 24.—In favour of John Bowser. Desires Burghley to favour his purpose, rather to serve her Majesty, as nature and duty bindeth a true subject, than a strange nation, whereto want will force him without her Majesty's pardon. His father did valiant service in writer's father's company at the overthrow given the western rebels in King Edward's time.—Acton, 24 September 1578.
*Seal.* 1 *p.*

603. Sir Thomas Cecil to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 25.—This day his servant Johnson brought a letter—his Lordship being upon the way from the Lord Chief Justice's—whereby he perceives that Burghley has yielded to his request for the borrowing of so much as will discharge the Statute he stands bound unto Payne for the payment of £2,000, the fourth of next month; to be paid at writer's lodging in the Savoy.

"My wife and I have of late made a little progress into Lincolnshire, to such our friends as we have there; where we have been greatly entertained and, in some respect, I was the willinger to bring her into that country, to have her liking to the place where I mean to build, for that I mean to leave it for her jointure. Thus, being on my way from Grantham to my Lady of Suffolk's, which I take in my way homewards, I have nothing else to write unto your Lordship worth the sending. And, as touching such disagreements as have fallen out there, I shall better satisfy your lordship by my next letters, after I have been there, than now I can; but this far I understand, that my Lady of Suffolk's coming down from London was to appease certain unkindness grown between her son and his wife. More particularly as yet I cannot write at this time, but I think my Lady Mary will be beaten with that rod which heretofore she prepared for others. For it is an old saying, *in uno peccatur eodem punitur*."—From Mr. Hall's house by Grantham, 25 September 1578.

P.S.—"I beseech your Lordship excuse me towards my Lord Howard for the simple entertainment he found at Burghley, being neither my

wife nor myself at home, with my great thanks unto him for his good accepting thereof, which I understand by my cousin Cheke he did.
1 *p.*

### 604. Thomas Randolphe to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 25.—Mr. Justice Manwood, passing this way homeward, prayed me to see this letter conveyed to your lordship. I understand that he hath been at the Court, and hath long talked with her Majesty and departed with her gracious favour. I have to crave your lordship's help in a matter that toucheth me the nearer for that it is against an old friend of my own, in the support of those whose father of any man living was most bound unto your lordship. Mr. John Hastinge, who married my brother Edward's wife, dealeth too extremely hardly with my brother's two sons. The one, for the space of 8 or 9 years, continually kept in Italy, in very great necessity, scarce relieved with sufficient meat and drink, sent over with a detestable papist, and what he is himself in religion—God knoweth! The other, as I suppose, in this town within these few days, in such misery as he had neither cloak nor hat to his back. That your lordship may see that there was sufficient left by my brother, I send a true report of my sister's state at my brother's death. Unless this be reformed by your lordship's advice, I will not leave it unsought at her Majesty's Council, yea, rather than fail, at her Majesty's own feet.—London, 25 September 1578.
*Seal.* 1½ *pp.*

### 605. Doctor Hector to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 25.—Certifies the news from beyond the seas, "which be lamentable for all Christendom." Letters from Lisbon, dated 24 August, declare that by the 26th of that month the Cardinal of Portugal (the King's great uncle, and a man of four-score and above) should be sworn King of that realm, because the young King and all his nobility were slain by the Moors on the 4th of August. The said King with his army was going to the kingdom of Feyes [Fez], where the old King of Morocco had many friends, and it was thought that they would conspire with him against the new King. Passing a river, called Morbey, the battle was cruel between both, and there died the poor young King of Portugal and 20,000 of his best men, and the rest, to the number of 9,000, taken prisoners by the Moors. Amongst them was Senor Don Antonia, son to Infante Don Lewes, second child of King Emanuel, next to King John III., grandfather to this young King. Don Lewes never had a wife, but got the said Don Antonia by a woman who was likewise unmarried. The eldest son of the Duke of Braganza was also taken prisoner and divers other noblemen. Only about 50 Christians escaped, who, having good horses were able to get into the holds again. On the Moors' side died, as the report is, 50,000 men, and both the Kings of Morocco, the old and the young; which, if true, fears much for the Christians there. The King of Portugal had a good offer from the new King, before they fought, of all the ports in Barbary and also possession of land within 20 miles of the ports. This was refused because of his promise to the old King of Morocco, to give him the possession of his kingdom. It was said yesterday, by way of France, that the King escaped with two wounds and was in safety in Arzela, one of his holds.

Concerning the Flanders matters, a letter of the 21st declared that both camps were approaching each other, but it was thought they would

not fight till the matter of any agreement were concluded by the Emperor. The writer of this letter said that it had been better for Don John that he had been in Spain to see the harvest, than to tarry in Flanders for the vintage.

Concerning the matter of Richard Rogers refers Burghley to Sir Rowland Hayward, Alderman, to Mr. Robert Hayes, to Mr. Clerke, a preacher dwelling in Thames Street, and to Dr. Forde for explanations. Writer was physician to Rogers and explains the facts with regard to the visit of Rogers to Burghley after two boys had died of the plague in his house. "And as concerning the wrong they say is offered unto the orphan and widow I refer myself to the men aforesaid, and methinks in this point we may well allege the usage and custom of the Indians of *Novi* Spain, where the sisters' children be inheritors commonly, for they be sure to be of their own blood, &c." It is reported the child is not orphan yet. The young man has consented to have the matter settled by arbitration.—Mark Lane, 26 September 1578.

2½ *pp.*

606. John Byron and others to Lord Burghley.

1578, September 26.—Where certain persons (under-tenants of the rectory of St. Michael [upon Wyre]) have charged Robert Worseley, esquire, with a great conspiracy and fraud to avoid their estates, writers have thought good to signify their opinions of the matter in favour of Mr. Worseley.—Penwortham, 26 September 1578.

1 *p.*

607. Roger Manners to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 27.—I cannot but advertise your lordship of the good health of your mother. I suppose she can see much better than can Mr. Edmond Hall, specially of the one eye. She saith she can see her way, and near hand can well know one man from another or discern a colour from another. I think your lordship will very well like your building at Burghley. I can praise it no further than to say it is in very truth the best builded and fairest that ever I saw anywhere. Sir Thomas Cecil and my lady are not yet returned to Burghley.—Uffington, 72 September.

*Endorsed :*—1578.

1 *p.*

608. The Earl of Essex to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 27.—"Voluntati tuæ, et amicorum desiderio satisfeci, honoratissime domine, primum enim me rus contuli, ubi omnibus videbar gratissimus, quapropter tibi mittenti, et illis me excipientibus immortales gratias habeo. Deinde cum ad oppidum Tamworth venissem, cognatum Ferrers accersivi, quem interrogabam utrum mihi cederet, et contentus esset, ut ego oppidanorum essem Senescallus; ille primum se cedere affirmabat, tum omnes me suum Senescallum agnoscebant, et balivi cum cæteris oppidanis me per oppidum sunt comitati, idem intra biduum postea fecerunt, et quisque mihi Senescallo gratulari et omnes inter se gaudere videbantur. Nunc tandem in Academiam redii sine aliqua uti spero studii jactura, et hactenus fluctibus agitatus jam ad Ithacam meam, quæ mihi est immortalitate charior, veni, ubi fructus illos ex doctrinæ fontibus me exhausturum spero, ut

tempus non malè consumptum, sed bene impensum videbitur. Deus tuam dominationem servet salvam et incolumem. Vale, v^to Cal. Octobris 1578."

*Endorsed:*—26 Sept. 1578.

*Holograph.* ½ *p.*

609. Byfleet Parsonage.

1578, Sept. 28.—Receipt given by William Watever, parson of "Biffelette" [Byfleet], to Edward Earl of Lincoln, for the sum of five pounds, for one half-year's rent of glebe lands called "Wishelei-land."

1 *p.*

610. Sir Christopher Hatton, Vice-Chamberlain, to Lord Burghley.

1578, Sept. 28.—I hear you stand "trowbely" with my Lord of Leicester; his taking offence towards you in that he was not made privy to this last warrant for the coining of money. Assuredly, Sir, as I have before her Majesty answered, so must I still avow, that at my Lord's return from Buxton to Havering, your lordship declared your dealing both to my Lord Chamberlain and his Lordship in my hearing; and what advantage over and above that conclusion, by the Lords' orders set down, you had by your most earnest travail and care won to the enriching the monies I likewise showed her Majesty; leaving the consideration of your great desert herein to her and my Lords, which, I hope, in their wisdoms will be found far unworthy of blame.

But, hereof riseth the grief, that the Bill signed was not subscribed and warranted by the rest. I was asked whether I had ever read over that warrant in parchment; in paper, I affirmed I had seen and read it, but not otherwise. So that this answer of mine I found, in his lordship's replication, that he looked their lordships should have been privy and warranted the Bill itself. Let not these things trouble you; they will record your memory with high honour and singular commendation. Her Majesty greatly wisheth you health and ease, and hath commanded me yesternight to let you know that she will pray to God for it.—28 September 1578.

*Endorsed:*—"From Richmond."

2 *pp.*

611. Thomas Lovell to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 1.—This present Wednesday, the 1st of October, being set at supper, I received a letter, by a poor neighbour of mine, from one who named himself Griffen, accompanied with only one, riding (as he said) from Derry to Norwich, the effect whereof, as within written, I leave to your and the Council's consideration. Notwithstanding this, I protest by the faith of a Christian that I will be disappointed in every purport, before any consent shall pass either to the prejudice of my most noble and merciful "sufferen" [Sovereign] or my mother the commonwealth.—From Hooling this Wednesday late in the Evening.

*Endorsed:*—"2 October 1578."

1 *p.*

612. Richard Meidglay, Vicar of Rochdale, and Thomas Williamson, Vicar of Eccles, to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 1.—Understand that there is a suit depending in the Exchequer between their good neighbour and friend Mr. Worseley and divers others for certain tithes within the parish of St. Michael upon Wyre, and write strongly in his favour.—Rochdale, 1 October.

*Endorsed:*—"1578."

1 *p.*

613. John Johnson to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 1.—Enclosing a "discourse" to be considered at his lordship's leisure.—Westminster, 1 October 1578.

½ *p.*

614. Brian Annesley to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 1.—Detailing the particulars of Mr. Mynne's case, "grown by his own stay in the Fleet when he needed not have tarried."—Lewisham, 1 October 1578.

2 *pp.*

615. Robert Tyrwhit, G. Skipwith, and Christopher Kelk, Commissioners of Sewers, to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 1.—Reporting on and furnishing particulars of the "jutties" at Gouxhill, with the charges.—Thornton, 1 October 1578.

"The charge of so much of the first 'jutty' that is this summer made, containing 21 rooms, viz., 94 yards, amounteth to £200.

"Item, there be 19 rooms more to be made of the said 'jutty,' which will amount to as much more, because it standeth further into the water, and asketh more filling, length, and strength of timber, viz., to £200.

"Item, there is one other 'jutty' to be made of 20 rooms, which according to the length will grow to as great charge as the other, viz., to £200.

*Signed.*

1½ *pp.*

616. Lady Margery Williams to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 1.—Understands there has been at Donnington some to survey it and all the lands appertaining to the whole manor, viz., Winterborne, Davers, and Leckhamsted; amounting to the value of £100, besides the park. Understands likewise that it was to be sold, and to one of neither merit nor calling meet for such a matter. Wherefore, she is bold to appeal to his lordship's favour so far, that if the Queen shall be disposed to sell either the fee-farm or fee-simple, that her husband, Sir William Drury, may have it for his money before any other; the rather, because it is the only thing her husband hath desired above all others.—From my house at Weston, 1 October 1578.

2 *pp.*

617. James Glaseor to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 2.—Understands the Earl of Leicester (upon an Information made that the gentlemen should join in commission with the

Dean and Chapter) has written to the Commissioners to stay the executing of the commission until the Term, and in the mean time they will work their devices to hinder Burghley's good meaning to the poor Church through corruption. Beseeches him to stand good to the poor House.—2 October.

*Endorsed*:—"1578.—A stay made of executing the Commission touching the lands of the College of Chester."

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

618. Sir Christopher Hatton to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 2.—Craving favour for his friend, Mr. Skofeilde, a man that hath done him much pleasure beyond the seas, and one to whom he is very greatly beholden.—From the Court at Richmond, 2 October 1578.

*Seal.* ½ *p.*

619. The Earl of Lincoln to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 2.—Asking that one Williams, detained in prison for receiving money stolen from the Earl of Rutland's men in a house in London, might be admitted to bail. Would be glad to hear of his lordship's good amendment of his disease. Perceives, since his coming hither, that there was a meaning that his lordship should have been sent for, but, since his lordship is not in perfect health, it is forborne, and the Lords do send to him (Burghley) touching such matters as are advertised from the Low Countries.—From the Court at Richmond, 2 October 1578.

1 *p.*

620. Henry, Lord Cheyne, to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 6.—Reminding him of his promise to speak to the Queen about the purchase of writer's land in Sheppy. It will greatly benefit writer, inasmuch as men are afraid to buy his land because of the great bonds unto her Majesty for the warranty of those lands which she had of him in exchange.—From my house at Teddington, 6 October 1578.

2 *pp.*

621. Dr. Thomas Watson to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 6.—Two infirmities drive him again to crave Burghley's succour and aid—blindness and lameness. Four years ago, in the Marshalsea, he lost one of his eyes, and the other eye is now so dimmed that he can scarcely see his meat upon the table. Prays pardon for expressing his infirmities, but, "need," they say, "thinketh no shame." His strait-keeping in divers prisons these twenty years, hath wrought in him great weakness, being aged three score and five years already past. His suit is that he may be released from the custody of the Bishop of Winchester "(who hath dealt with me this whole year and a quarter, as if I had been his natural brother)" and be committed to the custody of his brother John Watson, at his house in London or (if the sickness be near unto him) at his house in the country, four miles off. He and his brother will gladly keep such bonds as may be appointed, only craving that he may once a week, with his brother, take the open air in the field, without which his sight will be altogether soon gone. As for matters of religion already established within this

realm, as he has not meddled in them with any person when he was before in his house, so also will he promise to do hereafter. As for resort of any persons to him, he shall admit none; only waiving that the barber, tailor, physician and other artificers, be not accompted for resorters. Hopes the Bishop of Winchester will report well of his quiet behaviour, which kind of life he intends to keep to the end and daily meditates how he may end it well.—Farnham, 6 October 1578.

$1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

## 622. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1578?] Oct. 7.—Her Majesty's great kindness emboldens him to hope that she will take it in good part that he has recourse to her in his supreme misery. It is on a subject which his judgment will not permit him to confide to paper, and the importance of which has caused him to choose as his envoy the Sieur "Dalferant" the bearer of the present letter, to whom he has opened his heart and who will know how to give a true representation to her Majesty of the Duke's discourses to him which are full of zeal and of ardent affection to her service as, God aiding him, his subsequent actions shall show.

The Sieur "des Revans" has returned who has given him the letter which it has pleased her Majesty to write to him, full of assurances of the continuation of her friendship towards her slave, and yet couched in language which enables him easily to judge of the unfavourable impressions of him which certain persons have wished to convey to her.

Is much rejoiced to find that her "belle Majesté" has not allowed herself to be influenced by reports invented by those who in the guise of sheep would like to act as worse than wolves. Assures her that, whatever they may say to her, his enemies bear no greater affection to her Majesty than they do to himself, which is made sufficiently apparent by their endeavours to separate her Majesty from the one person on earth who is the most devoted to her and to take away from him the support of her whom he has always esteemed more highly than his own life.

Regrets that he is unable to express himself in terms more fitting to the subject, for which purpose alone he would fain possess "la loquause dun siseron ou de ses Gres qui en peu de parolles exseprimoit beaucoup." Begs her to excuse his defects and to attribute them to the misfortunes and crosses with which he has been afflicted ever since he begun to have any knowledge which have given him no leisure "daprandre afayre les belles parolles."—Cambray, 7 Oct.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

## 623. The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 7.—In respect that his wife may do her duty to the Queen's Majesty, and for some causes of great importance to them, he grants her this journey she takes to the Court. Earnestly desires Burghley's friendliest counsel to her, as well for her best ordering and preferring the same, as to pressing them to a good ending. Without this she looketh not for the least success.—Sheffield, 7 October 1578.

*Endorsed:*—For your Lordship's advice to the Countess, his wife, repairing to the Court."

*Holograph. Seal.* 1 *p.*

624. The Bishop of Winchester to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 7.—Has to trouble Burghley with a double suit, partly for himself and partly for Dr. Watson who remaineth with him by the Council's order. Is very desirous to be delivered of the charge for many respects, but chiefly because he (the Bishop) is shortly to be brought to London, if the plague cease, to consult some physicians. Prays that Watson may be returned to his brother's keeping; he is very troublesome to the bishop and no less to himself. Thinks he will not be a meddler with any disorderly sort; "for he hath seemed to have much mislike of Feckenham, whome he calleth Abbat, and Dr. Young, for the unwise usage of themselves." He is old, impotent, and was of the Bishop's old acquaintance in St. John's College. Wishes well to his soul, which is sore infected with an incurable disease, yet would he have his body to descend into the grave in peace, and so to leave him to God's merciful judgment.—Farnham Castle, 7 October 1578.

1 *p.*

625. William Barley to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 9.—Asking Burghley to have a form of protection drawn up for him by the Attorney or Solicitor-General, to enable him safely to prosecute his suits in the Exchequer.—9 October 1578.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

626. Michael Locke to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 10.—I thought you had been certified by Mr. Frobisher, as others of my Lords have been, which caused me to stay writing.

Herewith I send a book delivered me of the whole voyage, which, when you have read, send it me back again sealed; for the Commissioners have not yet seen it. All 13 ships be laden with "ewer" [ore], and 10 of them be safe arrived; the three not yet heard of are:—the "Thomas Allen," the "Francis" of Fowey, and the "Mannell" of Bridgwater. The ore is said to be very good; for the most part of the ships' loading Denham saith holdeth almost an ounce of gold in one hundred [weight] of ore. But I do not believe it until I see better proof. It is the grace of God whatsoever it be. Jonas beginneth the fireworks with two furnaces on Monday next, and on Saturday some good proof will be made. God grant good success. Beseeches furtherance of his suit for money to pay the freight and wages of the ships and men now returned. —London, 10 October 1578.

*Endorsed:*—"With a discourse of Mr. Frobisher's voyage.

627. Doctor Richard Howlande to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 10.—Understands that the new mayor, Mr. Wallis, and other townsmen purpose to sue out a commission of sewers, and are ridden up about the same, not making the University privy thereunto. Suspects their dealing may be hurtful to some of the colleges adjoining the river, and craves, therefore, that there may be a convenient number of University commissioners with them. Otherwise, it is to be feared that, under the pretence of scouring the river (which is a thing very necessary), they will shoot at other men's possessions, which would breed great inconvenience. They have great cause to suspect the man;

who was heretofore very troublesome in Mr. Slegge's business. The University is clear from sickness; that in Queen's College wrought more fear than danger, the parties being now known to die upon a surfeit of fruit. Yet, to avoid further inconvenience, that company is dissolved, and no least suspicion falling out since that time, we have thought good to begin our term and continue our exercises in the schools. For the order of apparel, craves some little further time to consider it.—St. John's College, 10 October 1578.

1 *p.* *Seal.*

628. The Earl of Bedford to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 10.—Trusts that before this time he is recovered. Cannot but remember his lordship for a good bishop in this diocese, and, now that the progress is ended, trusts there will be time to consider thereof. John Russell told him how well Burghley took the letters written in that behalf, adding, if the Earl had written for any particular man, his lordship would have been willing to further him. Has small judgment in the choice of a bishop, and his chief desire is that a meet man might have the place. There is one Mr. Woolton, a canon of this church, a man well learned, of honest life and conversation, wise in government, and a very good and diligent preacher; has very often attended Burghley for causes between the Queen and the Church. Is well thought of in this country, and was brought up under the Dean of St. Paul's. Some speech there is in this country that Mr. Townsend should be in the election. Thinks him nothing fit for the place, and conceives so much the worse of him for that part he once played (which his lordship may well remember) for the College at Manchester.—Exeter, 10 October 1578.

*Endorsed:*—"Mr. Wolton to be preferred to the bishoprick of Exeter."

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

629. The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 11.—I have been so bold, sending my wife up to do her duty to see the Queen's Majesty, to write to your lordship by her, and to commend her and her causes to your noble advice. She took her journey on Thursday last and minds to be at Dunstable on Monday next, and so to Remboldes (?) house, where her daughter Lennox (?) is and there will rest three or four days, because she dare not go to London for the infection there.—Sheffield, 11 October 1578.

1 *p.*

630. William Bulkeley to Lord Burghley, Chancellor of the University of Cambridge.

1578, Oct. 11.—Preferring a complaint against Mr. Nicols and asking for Burghley's interference in the matter.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed:*—"11 Octob. 1578.—Mr. Bulkley of Magdalen College."

*Latin.* 1 *p.*

631. The Bishop of Norwich to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 11.—Touching the controversy with Dr. Beacon, his late Chancellor, perceives affection towards the man partly beareth rule in some others. Therefore imparts his mind unto Burghley, and requests his assistance in this unkind trouble. Before he understood

the contents of the Council's letter of Sept. 8 had revoked the commission granted to Dr. Beacon of the chancellorship, yet in accordance with its tenour had allowed the fees of that office although that grant tended to the bishop's prejudice. Has also surceased his court of audience, intending to exercise the whole jurisdiction himself. In respect of the said revocation has been greatly molested by Dr. Beacon. Since which troubles has received a second letter from the Council, in which their lordships misliked the revocation, as savouring of severity and rigour, whereby writer perceives "*quicquid tango ulcus est.*" Copies of the Council's letters are given out, to the dispersing of writer's discredit in the country. Wherefore prays Burghley that in lieu of some pension or other recompence he may be delivered of him (Beacon), or else that they may both be left unto law. Rather than to be overruled he intends first to resign his bishoprick.—Ludham, 11 October 1578.

P.S.—"That your lordship may see what contempt the copies of the said letters dispersed have wrought already in this country, I send your lordship certain letters written unto me from a gentleman of these parts of the precisest sort."

2 *pp.*

632. John Fuller to Lord Burghley

1578, Oct. 12.—Detailing the proceedings in a Chancery suit, begun in Michaelmas term 13 Eliz., between Avary Uvedal, plaintiff, and John Fuller, defendant, and asking to have it referred to Burghley's decision. States that the Master of the Rolls, in the defendant's cases, "stood never yet upright or indifferent."—12 October 1578.

2 *pp.*

633. The Earl of Northumberland to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 12.—Has directed the bearer, his servant, to see how Burghley is after this long travel and progress, which cannot be otherwise than painful and troublesome. Is moved to become a suitor in behalf of Sir James Croftes, Comptroller [of the Household], who is marvellously oppressed with grief of mind that he could not attain to such honour at her Majesty's hands as he thought his service had deserved. Thinks the man has not the readiest way to do good to himself as other courtiers have, and finds he is hindered by indirect means. He standeth in need of help more than, perhaps, his stomach will yield to make show of to the world.—Petworth, 12 October 1578.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

634. Richard Swynshed, "post" at Ware, to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 13.—Since Michaelmas he went to London to one Robert Permenter, deputy to Mr. Randolphe, Master of the Posts, thinking to have received his wages for three quarters of a year (which is very long for a poor man to forbear), but he was told that he could not have any money, as the Treasurer of the Queen's Chamber had denied the payment thereof. As Burghley has always been good to him and all other "posts," seeks remedy through him. Would have come up himself, but that the town of Ware of late hath been infected with the plague (but, "farther off from my house than a man can shoot"). Letters and packets come so fast, at the least xxxiiij$^{ty}$ (*sic*) times

every month, and the charges so great, that, without payment, they shall not be able to continue in service.—Ware, 13 October 1578.
1 *p.*

635. R. Wrighte to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 13.—Shortly after "my Lord's" [Essex] return to Cambridge the plague began in Queen's College, the infection being taken by the company of a Londoner in Stourbridge fair. There died only two scholars, whose death, although it caused a dissolution of the college, yet the danger was not found to be general, till it was further known that they were visited by divers scholars coming out of other colleges, suspecting not any contagious disease. This fear conceived, moved many to depart for a time, amongst whom he thought it convenient to remove "my Lord," whom a particular cause did more nearly touch, by reason that one of the scholars aforesaid died in a house adjoining to his lordship's servants' inn, where, according to the proverb, *Aliquod malum propter vicinum malum*. His lordship did not repair to Keyston as before, because his uncle had left the town for fear of a disease wherewith it is visited, but chose a farm house of his own in Newington, 25 miles from Cambridge. Here his lordship remained 16 days, going forward in learning. Purposed to have returned to Cambridge, if his lordship had not been advertised of the death of a woman near the other house infected, which stayed him till Burghley's pleasure should be known.—Newton, *alias* Newington, in Bucks, 13 Oct. 1578.
*Endorsed*:—"My Lord of Essex at Newington."
1 *p.*

636. Richard Pyope (Lord Mayor of London) to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 14.—By reason of the dryness of this last summer, it is thought that this country's tallow will be very scant, and the price enhanced, to the great burthen of the poorer sort. Has, therefore, thought it his duty to signify to his lordship that there is arrived at Harwich some good quantity of Moscow tallow, and, it being there discharged, is bought by certain private persons, and laden again for foreign countries. If true, it is a great pity that this country should not be fully supplied, before any be suffered to pass hence. Commends this for consideration.—14 Oct. 1578.
*Signed*:—"Rychard Pyope m. electyd."
*Endorsed*:—"Lord Mayor of London elect."

637. Francesco Giraldi [the Portugese Ambassador] to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 15.—Requesting Burghley to facilitate the transportation of 5 or 6,000 weight of candles stopped by the officials of the customs.—"De la Xertosa," 15 October, 1578.
*Holograph. Italian.* 1 *p.*

638. M. Baptiste, "Castilion," and Roger Young to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 15.—In accordance with Burghley's letters to displace Brooker and his son of the possession of the inn in Ilsley and to deliver the same to Chandler, writer, with the assistance of Mr. Henry

Blanchard, steward of the manor, went to the inn. There, Burghley's letters were read to Brooker in the presence of the parson, "the chief supporter and procurer of the controversy."

Brooker and his wife, with great clamour (and keeping the doors fast shut), contemptuously said, that notwithstanding Burghley's letters they would kneel before the Queen before they would leave the possession thereof. The parson animated them therein and arrogantly said, that he marvelled to see such mutability in his lordship, and that they should try the fortune of the law before they should leave the possession thereof.—Battlesdon, 15 October 1578.

1 *p.*

639. Robert Dow to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 15.—Andreas de Loo having obtained a new licence for "peltes" brought the same first to the collectors of the custom, who received the 20*s.* upon the thousand by virtue of the word "customer" in the licence. After, he understood that the same should have been paid to him, being collector of the subsidy outward, and making all cockets for strangers. The said Loo, having more pelts to lade, writer desires to know whether he may stay the cocket unless the 20*s.* per 1,000 is paid to him —London, 15 October 1578.

P.S.—The above letter finished, he received Burghley's letter touching Sir T. Gresham's licence. Iron unwrought is rated at £8 6*s.* 8*d.* the ton, and iron wrought is rated outward at £16 13*s.* 4*d.* the ton, being 20 cwt., which after 12*d.* for poundage pays 16*s.* 8*d.* the ton. For iron ordnance there is no rate, but they take the best rate for the Queen's advantage, the rather, because it is ordnance and (though it be cast) "we say it is wrought in his nature and kind for that service and use."

Sir T. Gresham says it is not worth above £11 the ton and would pay poundage but after that rate, which is 11*s.* per ton, where others have paid 16*s.* 8*d.* per ton ; and therefore desired writer to stay the rate till Burghley's pleasure were known. Consented to this as Sir Thomas was "no common merchant."

1 *p.*

640. Thomas Wotton to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 15.—If the favour to be extended to Doctor Hector—in a licence of 200 quarters of wheat, to be transported to parts beyond the sea—depend upon a report of the plenty of that kind of corn, thus much may he say boldly and truly :—That the Lord hath this year blessed this part (and, he thinks, every other part) of the realm with such store of grain, fruit, and mast, that a large proportion of corn conveniently may be, and for the good estate of the realm necessarily ought to be, transported beyond sea, that may at good prices, to the comfort of poor farmers, be there readily and easily uttered.—From my house at Bocton Malherbe, 15 October 1578.

*Endorsed :*—"The plenty of grain in Kent."

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

641. John Birche (Baron of the Exchequer) to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 15.—Has been grieved with an ache in divers parts of his body for six weeks, and doubts that he will not be able to be at any part of this next Term. As the election of the Lord Mayor of London is to be considered and his oath taken on this day fortnight—it being

doubtful whether Mr. Baron Frevill will then be able to be at the Exchequer for that matter—asks his lordship to be a mean that the matter may be done at the Tower of London, before such persons there as before this time it hath been used in that behalf, when it could not, for some reasonable cause, be done at the Exchequer at Westminster. Requests that Mr. Fanshawe be commanded to search the precedents of the Exchequer in that behalf, and to give information whether it hath been used to be done by Writ or Commission out of the Chancery, or otherwise.—Putney, 5 Oct. 1578.

1 *p.*

642. The Earl of Huntingdon to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 15.—Has received his lordship's letters of the 8th inst. Such advertisements, if they prove to be true, must needs be acceptable to all Englishmen that fear God, love her Majesty, and thankfully embrace the happy peace hitherto enjoyed. For surely, that Duke John is of all men at this day living, if he live, the chief hope that the Papists have to be their martial champion; and, in those parts of the world a person that is had in great admiration. But, as he is but flesh, so is he but a blast, and live he never so long, he shall do no more harm than our God will suffer him, and that to the good of His children.

Of late he received a letter from the Privy Council directed to him and others appointed to examine the causes concerning the Dean of Durham. The letter is written somewhat earnestly, as if her Highness conceived some cold and partial dealing to be in some of the Commissioners. It hath been told writer that some in Court, and of good credit, had said that he (Huntingdon) was a fast friend to the Dean. He may well deal unskilfully, but never corruptly, or partially, if he be one of them.—York, 15 October 1578.

P.S.—Although the 21st and 22nd are appointed for the Gaol-Delivery, at which he thought to be present, yet now, after this letter, will go to Durham about this commission.

1 *p.*

643. The Earl of Huntingdon to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1578, Oct. 16.—I thank God heartily for your good and safe return home again, where I trust you shall do more good in all good causes than many that for religion, etc., do not greatly like you would have you to do. If it be true, that is so constantly reported, of the death of Don Juan, the world in Flanders and elsewhere will marvellously alter, as I do think. But if he live, except we stick better to the cause than we hitherto have done, you know better than I what peril may ensue. Desires to know what he thought of his letters to the Council. On Sunday goes to Durham, leaving the despatch of the end of the sitting here and gaol-delivery to others of this Council.—York, 16 October 1578.

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

644. Robert Petre to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 16.—Mr. Hawkins had two Privy Seals, the one dated 23 Feb. last, for £150, for making two flood-gates at Deptford Strand; the other, dated 7 March, to be employed on the repair of her Majesty's ships and for the new making of boats and "cockes" to the same.

Encloses an order for £1,845 to be signed.—Westminster, 16 October 1578.

*Endorsed:*—"With a warrant for issuing of money, upon the extraordinary, for the navy."

½ *p.*

645. Edward More to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 16.—I delivered your letter unto her Majesty this morning, which was as well taken as any letter that ever you wrote unto her; for there was never a line but she did read it to me with singular liking of it, and she taketh special delight in finding your lordship is not a misliker of the cause. I was bold to write this much (being at this instant appointed to travail again in the cause), not so much to certify your lordship of that which is past, as that you may gather by this how to deal in it hereafter.—Richmond, 16 October 1578.

*Addressed to:*—"Theballes" [Theobalds].

1 *p.*

646. William Hutchenson to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 16.—Whereas I have "traveiled" in divers parts of this realm, having letters for the apprehension of certain fugitive persons, enemies to the gospel of God and to the laws of this realm; in which circuit I find what great refuge and succour the papists have, which cannot easily be known nor apprehended by enquiries of Commission, neither by the bishops nor their officers exercising ecclesiastical jurisdiction, but rather are nourished or borne withal by such as have authority. So that thereby arise an ungodly diversity, for want of one uniform order in the church. For if the Queen's injunctions were ministered effectually, reformation would soon be had, and that by a certain mean which I will shew unto you. A rental might be made of all the names of papists, with their ability, that are in every diocese; and, being known, some kind of cross might be laid upon them for their surer obedience.

*Endorsed:*—"16 Oct. 1578.—For commission to search for fugitive papists."

1 *p.*

647. E. Tremaine to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 17.—Encloses a letter from Sir Richard Greinvile which, owing to the unskilfulness of the messenger, was carried back to Cornwall. Is sorry for the continuance of Burghley's infirmity, and much wished his presence at the return of the ambassadors out of the Low Countries, but hears her Majesty is well satisfied of all their doings. Wishes a right course were agreed upon for these causes, and pursued without alteration. Though the charges thereof may seem to be great yet were it better that this realm bore a good burden now, than to be subject to the thraldom that it shall endure by the setling of an evil neighbourhood in that country.

From the Earl of Bedford he hears that Sir H. Gilbert has but a bad beginning of his voyage. For, setting forth out of Dartmouth about the end of the last month, he was encountered with a contrary wind, which dispersed all his ships, and being sore beaten with weather, were forced, not without great dangers, to come back again to Dartmouth, where they remained the 10th of this present. Sir Humphrey himself being in the

"Admiral" was driven to the "Kowe" by the Isle of Wight. Is sorry that so forward a mind hath so backward success.—Ankerwick, 17 October 1568.

*Endorsed:*—"With letter from Sir Richard Grenefield."

1 *p.*

### 648. Dean Carewe to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 17.—Desiring his assistance for the bearer, Traver, late servant to Sir Arthur Champernoun ("my nephew, deceased,") to obtain the parsonage of Melles co. Somerset—patron Sir John Horner—which writer is willing to resign in Traver's favour.—St. Giles, 17 October 1578.

½ *p.*

### 649. The Earl of Leicester to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 17.—The Ambassador of Portugal has written that the customers of the Port of London deal very hardly with him, in not suffering him to carry out the tallow for which he had licence. The Queen, meaning to deal as favourably with him now as when his master was alive, willed me to write to your Lordship that, except you know any cause to the contrary, you should order the customers to suffer him to carry out the said tallow.—From the Court, 17 October 1578.

1 *p.*

### 650. Sir Edward Stafford to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 17.—I received twice within this se'nnight letters from Baqueville and Cussi, the one from Mons upon their report made unto Monsieur of their voyage hither, the other from Paris, whither they were sent to declare unto the King that which they had done here. I have sent them to your lordship, which I had done afore this time, but that they have been hitherto in her Majesty's hands. Since, again, the Ambassador brought a letter to her Majesty from Monsieur, full of the greatest courtesy in the world; in which he toucheth partly the voyage of Simier hither. Her Majesty did scarce like of Simier's coming, because she did take it that he was sent to conclude all things, which she liketh nothing, till she had seen him that she would agree withal. Would thereupon have had me write a letter for the stay, which I desiring her Majesty to consider first of, she spake with Mr. Secretary, and so agreed that he should write unto him about his coming hither; that, at the least, it should be with as little show and speech of the world as might be, and as little company. Which letter, being sent to the Ambassador, he hath despatched this day away. It seemeth Monsieur [is] very resolute in his opinion for this matter, and the Ambassador dealeth very affectionately in it. He hopeth to be no loser by it, I think. For her Majesty, I find her still with a meaning in the matter, howbeit, not so earnest as afore.—Greenwich, 17 October 1578.

*Endorsed:*—"With certain letters out of France."

1 *p.*

651. C. Blithe to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 19.—Asking for a warrant to Mr. Jenkins the Receiver in these parts for the payment of writer's fee as secretary.—York, 19 October 1578.

1 *p.*

652. Sir Thomas Gresham to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 20.—It may please your lordship to receive by this bringer 70 great carp, 15 perch, and 70 bream; such as one of my ponds has bred. Having yet three of my greatest ponds to let out, I trust, by the end of this month, to send you, for the accomplishment of my promise to make up 100 great carp and 100 bream, of a greater sort. Desires his lordship to accept these till the rest come, which shall be shortly after his coming from Mayfield, on Saturday next.—Osterley, 20 October 1578.

*Endorsed*:—"With certain carp and bream."

1 *p.*

653. The Earl of Leicester to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 20.—Has imparted the cause of the stay of the residue of the Ambassador's licence to her Majesty, which was that it was turned into made candles, and the licence was only for tallow. Her Majesty says that if there be no more substance in the candles than was in the other matter of the licence, she does not conceive what hindering it can be more to the realm than if it had not been converted into candles. If she had known before her former grant the scarcity of tallow, she would not have granted it; but does not see how with her honour she may stay it. Albeit, she would have it pass away with as much silence as may be, seeing the bruit thereof may cause the ill-disposed to raise the price of candles. If there be any quantity come into the realm, Burghley should do well to see that there be stay made.—Sunday the 19th of October.

*Endorsed*:—"20 Oct. 1578.—Her Majesty's pleasure touching the passing of the candle by the Portugal Ambassador."

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

654. The Earl of Warwick to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 20.—Thanks Burghley for his great courtesy in serving him in this his necessity. Without help in this extremity writer's ruinous house should have been finished he cannot tell when. "My most hearty commendations not forgotten to my good lady your wife, as likewise to the sweet little Countess of Oxford. My 'amys' hath the like to your good lordship and to both the ladies."—From the Court, 20 October 1578.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

655. Transportation of Hides.

1578, Oct. 21.—Warrant authorising the transportation of certain hides and goat skins brought hither by Barbary merchants, which are of no use for the realm and ought not to be stored up in any houses

"in this contagious time of sickness."—Richmond Manor, 21 October 1578, 20 Eliz.

*Sign manual at the head.*

1 *sheet.*

656. Sir W. Fletewoode (Recorder of London) to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 21.—Advertises him that there is a matter in law between John Lucas, plaintiff, and Richard Scofeld, one of the executors of Alexander Scofeld, defendant, depending before the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of the Queen's Majesty's Court holden before them. Which cause, by a *querela levata* according to the custom of the City of London, was brought from before the Sheriffs to the Lord Mayor's Court by Lucas. Understands by Scofeld that Burghley has written to the Lord Mayor, at the request of Lucas, to remand the cause into the Sheriffs' Court again. Thinks it good, therefore, to state that the ancient use and custom within the City hath been and is continued, that when any action or suit by *levata querela* is removed from the Sheriffs' Court to the Lord Mayor's Court, which is the higher Court, then the same hath never been remanded, but hath received trial there; which Scofeld desireth. Further, the truth is, that in her Majesty's Court holden before the Lord Mayor and his brethren, the evidence is always given as solemnly at the bar as it is in Westminster Hall; and therefore they have very often the Queen's Serjeants, Attorney, and Solicitor come there to give in evidence, whereas a "meane" counseilor will not deal in the Sheriffs' Courts because the evidence is never given before any Judge nor at the bar, but under a pillar in some corner of the Hall, where great disorder is used. In weighty causes men are glad, therefore, to remove their matters up by a *querela levata*, to the intent that they and their counsel may be heard by a competent judge. There is twice as much expedition in the Mayor's Court as in the Sheriffs', and by custom they may not deny any man his *querela levata*.—London, 21 October 1578.

1 *p.*

657. Edward Baesh to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 21.—Praying Burghley to renew his suit touching the "stallation" of his debt of £2,000, in case her Majesty will remit no part thereof. In case of his death, would be loath to leave so heavy a burden upon his wife and two little boys. As to the day of payment, it is an old proverb—"Beggars can be no choosers"; but desires Burghley to obtain for him as long time as he can.—Stanstead, 21 October 1578.

P.S.—Mr. Fanshaw has reformed a draft of a Privy Seal for the "stallation," which writer has caused to be engrossed, leaving "a glass window" for the number of years.

1 *p.*

658. The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 21.—Thanks him for the entertainment given to the Countess both at Mr. Rombold's and at his lordship's own house. Is sorry to hear that Burghley has been troubled with the rheum (?), he will not term it the gout.—Sheffield, 21 October 1578.

659. Sir William Winter to the Lord Admiral (Earl of Lincoln).

1578, Oct. 21.—The unlooked for decay that has fallen out upon searching the ships (which have been lately repaired at Woolwich and Deptford in their dry docks), is not unknown to his lordship. Having considered what hath been the cause thereof, finds that it is the ballast, being gravel, which could not be trenched by reason of the cook-rooms that were made upon the same, and of the leakage of beer, with the shedding of water upon the said ballast; which did breed such a damp therein as it did taint both timber, plank, trynail, and the iron work near it. For remedy whereof, henceforward, it is thought good that there be cook-rooms devised upon the "overloppes," and that the ships be ballasted with stones, which will suffer air to go through. As the quantity required for the Navy would grow to a round charge if it all came from the quarries near Maidstone, suggests that a letter be directed to the Keeper of Rochester Castle commanding him to suffer them to dig up the stones which lie in the old foundations within the Castle, without touching any part of that which standeth above ground.—Upnor, 21 October 1578.

P.S.—Encloses a draft letter to be written by his lordship and the rest.

1 *p.*

660. Sir W. Fletewood (Recorder of London) to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 22.— Has been in Buckinghamshire since Michaelmas because he was hardly troubled every day with such as came to him having plague sores about them; and, being sent by the Lords to search for lewd persons, in sundry places be found "dead corses" under the table, which, surely, did greatly amaze him.

There has been news raised within these three days that Don John is alive, and hath given Casimerus a marvellous overthrow. The authors of the news were certain papists that haunt "Pools" [St. Paul's]. There is news that Thomas Cobham is dead in Flanders. Dr. Burcott, of St. Clement's Churchyard, is dead; I think of thought that he took for the death of a child of his.

This morning Doctor Bowes and writer are to examine certain of the rioters of Drayton Bassett; in the afternoon they are to examine certain in the town, where the Bishop of London, Lord Wentworth, the Master of the Rolls, and the Lieutenant will be.

Upon Monday last we had a Great Sessions of 200 at Newgate. The causes were very small, most of them for "pelfry" of meat, drink, and such like. We hanged nine horse-stealers, being old thieves. There was not one reprieved by any suit from the Court.—22 October 1578.

661. The Lord Mayor of London (Thomas Ramsey) and others to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 24.—They are informed by Sir Rowland Haywarde (one of their brethren) of the staying of a ship lately arrived at Harwich, called the "Brave," of London, tallow being a small parcel of the lading. Find the Lord [Mayor] elect has had information by two persons free of the Chandlers' Company, who sought the stay for their own gain. Writers—not ignorant of the baseness of the tallow brought from thence (especially of late years), the small quantity in the ship,

and the loss to the Company of Muscovy laders by discharging parcel of the lading of the said ship—pray his lordship that he will set the same at liberty.—London, 24 Oct. 1578.

*Twelve signatures.*

1 *p.*

662. The Countess of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 24.—My Lord of Leiceste[r], before my coming to Court, appointed one very good chamber, with some other little room, to be made ready for me, being part of his own lodging; whereof I rest very glad, for that I had rather have, albeit never so little a corner within the Court, than greater easement further off. Her Majesty vouchsafed most gracious acceptance of my duty. With most hearty commendations to your lordship, my good lady your wife, and good Lady Oxford, with her little sweet lady, I end.—Richmond, 24 October.

*Endorsed:*—"1578."

*Holograph. Seal.* 1 *p.*

663. The Lord Admiral (Earl of Lincoln) to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 24.—Encloses a letter from Sir William Winter [*see* No. 659] desiring some other order of ballasting, and alteration of the cook-rooms in the ships, also that certain stone might be had from Rochester Castle. Thinks it will serve the purpose very well if Burghley would write a letter for the delivery of so much stone from the castle as may be spared without the defacing of the front. Sends copy of a suggested letter for the keeper of that Castle.

The ship which arrived in Sussex—with wines, books, and divers other things of good value—brought thither by pirates, is conveyed to certain ports on that coast, and the goods distributed, the Queen being deceived of her right therein under pretence of some privilege they have by charter of pirates' goods. The officer that went to stay the goods to her Highness' use was so troubled, arrested, and vexed, as hath not been the like heard of. Doubts not Burghley will see the offenders reformed, and thinks the Judge of the Admiralty will thoroughly give knowledge of all the disorders committed in Sussex. Would be glad to hear of Burghley's good recovery of health and of his coming to the Court.—From the Court, 24 October 1578.

1½ *pp.*

664. Thomas Ramsey, Lord Mayor of London, to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 25.—Upon information given to him of a great quantity of candle ready to be transported, has caused search to be made, and found 2,035 pounds further to be sent away, whereof he has made stay considering the present want of tallow. Since which has received from Mr. Dowe, of the Custom House, a copy of a letter whereby Burghley required them to suffer a quantity to pass for S[r] Giraldi, the Portuguese Ambassador. Craves, therefore, his Lordship's direction, insomuch as the quantity that the ambassador has in readiness amounts to 4,300 pounds, which cannot but be some cause of dearth and enhancement of price.—25 October 1578.

1 *p.*

### 665. John Floydd to Lord Burghley.

1578, Oct. 28.— Has been earnestly requested by the Lord Mayor for this last year past to signify his great grief conceived of the message Burghley sent him by Sir Roland Heyward and Mr. Customer Smith, touching his small providence in this dangerous time of infection, and his remissness in punishing of such as, being of houses infected, presumed to come abroad. There might be want of power or knowledge to do so well as he (the Lord Mayor) wished; "in respect that the multitude great who are to be governed, it cannot be but some faults must be either in the inferior officers who seek not so carefully to discharge their duty, or in the people, who will hardly conceive what is for their good provided.—25 October 1578.

*Endorsed*:—"In excuse [of] the Lord Mayor."

1 *p.*

### 666. The Earl of Sussex to the Lord Keeper.

1578, Nov. 4.—The Queen hath given me licence, for the better furtherance of my health, to go in the country till Saturday. I was at Westminster, hoping to have met your Lordship there, and missing you am bold to trouble you with these lines. Her Majesty hath dealt with me very earnestly to be contented that the matter between Lord North and me might be ended to her contentation and to my [honour], and although I have desired her Majesty to forbear it, yet finding her so desirous of it I was in fine contented to refer it to her Majesty, to be ordered with such provisions for my honour as might be to my satisfaction, which her Majesty hath promised, and said at her coming she would deal with your Lordship therein. My request is that I may be as well dealt with as others either of my quality or my inferiors be, and so her Majesty may command of me as far as of any other. It hath been told me he is sent for to come to the [Court]. If it so be, before he be made to know his fault, truly I may not yield to be bragged with him in that place, because himself hath said he will be strong in the Court, and if I offer anything to him it should be good for me to come strong, and the open actions of others have given me room to credit his brags.

Therefore, my Lord, to be plain with you, if he come to the Court before he be made to know his fault, I will either forbear to come there, or, if he do come, I will come in such sort as I will [not fear part-taking against me, which perhaps may offend her Majesty, whereof I would be very sorry, and yet my honour driveth me to it. My paper is little, your Lordship wise, and therefore I trust this shall suffice to your Lordship, as my good Lord, to understand my meaning.—From Barking, 4 November 1578.

The words which my Lord North spake to the Queen, and what she thereupon said to myself, I heard with my own ears, which I must and will credit.

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—Lord Chamberlain, Lord North.

1 *p.*

### 667. The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley.

1578, Nov. 5.—Does not desire that Burghley should of himself move anything to the Queen of Lord North's matter. Has heard of great speeches of this matter in his absence, whereby the world sees how willing some are to have a quarrel for any man's cause against him. If another Greenwich breakfast be not meant upon a sudden, he neither is

nor will be far behind at any time when it shall please the Queen to be indifferent. Is sorry to hear that Burghley has been ill used by lewd speeches. Will on all occasions "stick as near to you as your shirt is to your back."—Newhall, 5 November 1578.

*Holograph.* 1 *p.* [Lodge, II., pp. 133–4. *In extenso.*]

668. Daniel Heighstetter.

1578, Nov. 16.—Sign manual authorising the delivery of three score and ten quintals of copper—remaining in her Majesty's store-house at Keswick—to Daniel Heighstetter, governor and director of the mines for copper, silver, &c. for the north parts, to enable him to continue his workmen until further relief be had.—Richmond Manor, 16 Nov. 1578, 20 Eliz.

*Parchment.* 1 *membrane.*

669. Articles for the Marriage, on treaty with M. Simier.

1578, Nov.—A copy, in French, of the eight Articles brought by M. Cavalcanti in April 1571, with the Queen's answers thereto of the same date.

*Endorsed by Burghley:—*

"Nov. 1578. The Articles for mariadg uppon Treaty with Monsr Symyer.

"Answers made by the Q. Counsell to viij Articles before tyme offred by the French.

"Note. That these Articles war proposed in Aprill 1571, and the answers also than made to the same."

*French.* 4 *pp.*

670. Thomas Martin to Lord Burghley.

1578, Dec. 17.—According to my promise I have sent a note of such notable practices for orchards, gardens, and ponds, and other like things of commodity and pleasure as my poor skill could attain unto. And because I have many of your lordship's fruit trees "mozy," and "some to rot, and other some sick of the gall, or of the worms, and such other diseases which the very best trees are subject to," I have prescribed in writing sundry remedies for the same, and did partly admonish your gardener and steward thereof. At what time I brought six other pearmain trees to be then presently set amongst your cherry trees, which fruit of pearmain is of that excellency that Sergeant Baram, and also Harris, her Majesty's fruiterer, did cut off 40 heads of the rennet to graft the said pearmain upon with "cyons" [scions] which they had from me. I have sent herewith a basket of the fruit, and trust to present likewise of the said apple and the pond pear at Easter and Whitsuntide next.—Murdon, 17 December.

*Endorsed:—*"1578."

1 *p.*

671. Lord Cobham to Lord Burghley.

1578, Dec. 18.—A French bark, taken by an Englishman, laden with wines, was brought near Margate, where, happening upon her a leak, the man-of-war was forced to forsake her, and so the ship, with the wine, coming upon the main, there was saved about 28 tuns by the men of the Isle of Thanet. Two French merchants now claim the

wine, and, meaning to sell it upon the coast, are suitors to have Burghley's release of the impost in consideration of their great loss.—Cobham, 18 December 1578.
1 *p.*

672. Doctor D. Lewes to Lord Burghley.

1578, Dec. 20.—Asking for a letter in behalf of Thomas Nicholson, citizen and merchant tailor of London, for the transporting of 400 quarters of wheat.—London, 20 December 1578.
½ *p.*

673. John Throkmorton to Lord Burghley.

1578, Dec. 21.—Yesternight, about five of the clock in the evening, the sheriffs of London, by command of the Lord Mayor, with some difficulty apprehended the writer's brother-in-law, George Puttenham, and have this morning sent him to the Court. Trusts he may now, without offence, repair to his own poor house, from whence he has been long absent.—Throkmorton House, 21 December 1578.
1 *p.*

674. The Duke of Anjou to the English Ambassador [Sir H. Cobham.]

[1578 ?] Dec. 26.—In sending a despatch to Simier has wished also to write a line to him entreating his good offices with the Queen his mistress. Thinks the Ambassador has often met Simier, and begs him to speak with the latter as freely as he would with himself, for Simier knows his intentions and the depth of his heart.—Alençon, 26 Dec.
*Endorsed:*—"A Monsieur Cobant, Enbassadeur pour la Royne d'Angletere."
*French.* 1 *p.*

675. The Countess of Shrewsbury to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1578, Dec. 29.—I do in mind acknowledge myself greatly beholden, the opinion you have of my fidelity and loyal service to her Majesty. My lord pronounced the contents of the articles you sent to this Queen [Mary], who seemed not so much to mislike of the same as that he charged her with them, and not, therefore, well pleased with him. Said she would not put her answer to his report for doubt of his "adecyone" [addition], but write herself at her peril as she hath done. And that stayed my lord so long because she kept her bed, saving "Cretoline" [Christmas] day, ever in effect since my coming. She is grown lean and sickly and saith want of exercise brings her into that weak state. I see no change in her of life, and whatsoever she writes in excuse of herself, I hope their will be advised considerations in believing her.—Sheffield, 29 December.
[P.S.]—I came hither "of Crestoline's even" and left my little "arbell" [Arabella] at Chatsworth. She endured very well with travel and yet I was forced to take long journeys to be here with my lord afore the day.
*Endorsed:*—"Sc[ottish] Q[ueen] will answer."
*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

676. "Presents at Richmond."

1578, Dec.—List of presents headed:—"a 20 Novemb."
Item, from Sir Harry Lee, 2 "dowes."
„ from Mr. Comptroller, half a doe, half a cheese.
„ from Mr. Lewes Dyve, 4 "vesants," 4 little cheeses.
„ at two several times from my Lord Admiral's, 2 pheasants.
„ from Mr. Edmondes, 2 pheasants.
„ from my Lord of Arundel, one pheasant.
„ from Thomas Keyes, a "cock" of the kitchen, a pullet in "grese," one woodcock, 6 plovers, 4 "snytes," 12 larks.
„ from Mr. J. Croftes, a capon, 2 pullets, 2 conies.
„ from Serjeant Bore, 3 "snytes," 3 dozen of larks.
„ from my Lady Knightsley, 2 cheeses.
„ from Sir Christopher Heydon, a card of sprats.
„ from my Lord Riche, 12 plovers, 8 curlews, 10 marles, 2 woodcocks.
„ from Mistress Walter, 10 puddings.
„ from Mistress Lyfeld, 8 puddings.
„ from Mr. Bridges, 7 puddings.
„ from Mr. Fitton, a pie of woodcocks.
„ from the Earl of Hertford, a pasty of "whyld bore."
„ from my Lord Admiral, 12 larks, 2 plovers.
„ from the Serjeant of the Pastry, an orange pie.
„ from my Lady Dacres, one fat doe.
„ from Mr. Dacres, 3 pheasants, 8 puddings.
„ from Mr. Plum, the master cook of the Lord "Syee" [? Say], a pot of jelly and 2 dishes.
„ from Mr. Stokes, 2 "pastives" of red deer, one pasty of "whyld bore," one of Hever.

January:—
Item, from my Lord Admiral, 1 "patridge."
„ from Mr. Jo. Croftes, 12 "snytes," 2 pullets, 2 conies.
*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"Presents at Richmond. 1578.—Novemb., Dec."
1 *p.*

677. The Earl of Rutland and Thomas Markham.

1578.—"*Inprimis.* Thomas Markham informeth that I, the Earl of Rutland, by buying this lease of Mansfield, have taken away the rest of all his countenance" in Nottinghamshire, yet hath he:—The keepership of Bestwood Park; the keepership of Clipston Park; two keeperships of two walks and woods, the one called Billow and Byrkland, and the other Romewood and Oslands; the keeping of Lyndhurst and Forsworne woods; the bailiwick of Mansfield, Mansfield Woodhouse, and Sutton; the stewardship of Newark; the stewardship of Plumtrie and Allerton; a lease of the demesnes of Wheatley; a lease of the manor of Idenstowe; the parsonages of Elsley and Bottomsell; the parsonage of Colson Bassett, by lease in reversion; a lease of Greveley parks. Also, the said Markham has found means to stay the "particular" to be granted of the castle and demesnes of Newark, whereby the earl is prevented from renewing his lease of the same. Also, the said Markham knowing that the Queen had promised the office of Justice and the forestership of Sherwood Forest to the Earl, with the keeping of Billow, &c., procured a patent of the said keeper-

ship for life, when her Majesty had before signed a Bill for him of all the aforesaid offices, during the Earl's minority, and caused both his patents to bear one date.

*Endorsed:*—"1578.—A note of those things which Thomas Markham hath of her Majesty's in the county of Nottingham."

1½ *pp.*

678. William Powell.

1578.—Draft Warrant under the Sign Manual for grant of a lease in reversion for —— years of tenements in the parish of Barking, near the Tower of London (now in the tenure of Roger James), unto William Powell, for his good service in the wars in Ireland, and also for his "mayhemes" received there.—20 Eliz.

*Signet not affixed, and the dates left blank.*

*One sheet of paper.*

679. The Earl of Lincoln.

1578.—Bills for materials supplied by Alderman Kympton to the Earl of Lincoln, Lord Admiral, from 1576 to 1578. The items include:—"assur" at 9*s.* the yard, "blew bayes" at 2*s.* 6*d.*, "ashe-culler bayes" at 2*s.* 8*d.*, "red kersey" at 4*s.*; for "my lady," "makrell-culler" and "Torky-culler," each at 9*s.* the yard, and "veyolett in grayne" at 12*s.*

2 *pp.*

680. Articles to be ministered unto Anthony Gwerras."

[1578.]—1. What letters have been either sent by you to the Scots' Queen or received by you from her during her imprisonment?

2. By whom were they conveyed, and when?

3. What was contained in them, and what letters or messages do you know to have passed between Don John and the Scots' Queen?

5 [*sic*]. How far did Don John proceed in treaty of marriage with the Scots' Queen, and who were the principal dealers therein?

4. Did you not let Don John understand by your letters that the said Queen had written to you to pray the King your master to have care of the banished men, especially the Earl of Westmorland?

5. In the cipher that passed between you and Don John, who were "82," "29," and "38"?

6. Whom do you know to be the principal favourers of the Scottish Queen?

7. What plots do you know to have been laid for her delivery, and by whom?

8. What practices have been intended for the disquieting of this realm, and who were the principal authors?

9. What secret messages have you received since you were restrained, and by whom?

*Endorsed:*—"1578."

1¼ *pp.*

681. Mr. Moore's Conformity.

[1578.]—I do acknowledge and confess that as the Articles of Religion, which only concern the confession of the true Christian faith and the doctrine of the Sacraments, authorised by Act of Parliament the 13th of her Majesty's reign, be good, godly, consonant and agree-

able to the Word of God, as which (*sic*) I have hitherto most willingly taught and professed, and mind (God willing) continually to do the same.

And for the other Articles comprised in the said book touching ceremonies, the discipline and government of the Church, and other orders now established, I do acknowledge, confess, and am verily persuaded in conscience *for anything therein contained** [the corruptions and imperfections not to be so great],† as that for the same no man ought to refuse to come to the church to hear sermons *and the service in the Church*,‡ and be partakers of the Sacraments. And, further, I do judge in my conscience and find by daily experience that the unnecessary teaching of such questions now in controversy in preaching or other public assemblies, to breed disquiet in the Church of God and to bring misliking of the state now present, are wisely to be foreseen, restrained, and avoided; which I mind and promise for mine own part (God willing) carefully to consider and perform.

As further, for the taking away of as (*sic*) offence, or the least suspicion of misliking, not in my private prayers only heartily, but also in my public prayers unfeignedly, together with the other estates and callings used, namely, to commend to God the right reverend father in God, Edmund, the Bishop of this diocese, [beseeching God of His infinite goodness for His, Christ and Church cause, that as He hath committed to him a great charge and, therefore, will require again a great accompt at his hands, so He will aid him with his special grace and a mighty portion of his Holy Spirit to perform the duty of his place, and to walk in singleness of heart before Him, to the comfort of His Church and to the confusion of Anti-Christ and his kingdom].§

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"Norwich.—A recognition of Mr. Moore's conformity."

1 *p.*

682. Robert Standen to Anthony Standen, "Minor."

[1578?] —"O most dear, loving, and gentle brother, as I ever have found you, and also have tried you more than any brother or sister tha you have, as you know and as I may very well say, if I again on the other side for my part should seem so forgetful or so unmindful of you my brothers, being now in a strange land, you might think and also very well say that, pity it were the earth should bear so unnatural a wretch." Finds no comfort at his father's hands nor at his brother Edmund's. Desires his most hearty commendations to his brother John.— *Undated.*

3 *pp.*

683. Lord Burghley to the Princess of Navarre and Béarn.

? [1578.]—Purport unknown.

*Draft. Illegible.*

1 *p.*

---

* The words in italics are inserted in the margin by Burghley, and the following note in his hand is cancelled: "that although some of the said ceremonies have been brought into the Church since the time of the Apostles, and might by public authority be altered or . . . yet none ought."

† The passage between brackets is apparently cancelled.

‡ Interlineated by Burghley.

§ The passage between brackets is noted by Burghley: "This amplification of words doth breed more offence than edifying."

684. Trade to the Indies.

[1578 ?]—A paper headed, "Whether your Majesties' subjects may lawfully trade into the Indies," stating:—(1.) It is to be understood that the King of Spain's title to the West Indies dependeth upon the gift of Pope Alexander VI., *in anno* 1493. (2.) The consent of the Pope was only conditional and the very words of the Bull are not to grant a conquest, but a means to convert and reduce them to Christianity; although the usage of the Spaniard hath been otherwise (and so the grant void). (3.) The Bull of grant is to be understood in cases lawful and not tending to the prejudice of a third person. But all princes had and have by the Law of Nations the right of navigation in the sea and the right of traffic, which the Pope cannot take from them. (4.) Since the date of the Bull, the King of Spain's ancestors have agreed with the Kings of England that the subjects of both sides might freely traffic in the dominions of both. And, therefore, the Spanish lawyers themselves have concluded long since, that the Venetians cannot inhibit that none but themselves should trade in the Adriatic Sea. Neither can the Spaniards or Portuguese make any such prohibition of their "Indias," to prohibit lawful and orderly traffic.—*Undated.*

*Signed:*—"To A."

1 *p.*

685. Scottish Hostages.

[? 1578.]—List of names with the following headings:—

"The Regent's grace intending to pass in the North and mistrusting that the thieves should 'brek' in his absence, for the better assurance, caused take some more of them 'attor' the ordinary hostages, and has caused commit them in sure ward in several places":—

"John Ellott of the Park" (*and* 13 *others*).

"The remaining pledges not altered from the places where they remained afore":—

"William Ellot son to Martin of Reidhewch" (*and* 28 *others*).

These persons has (*sic*) found responsible sureties for their entry, when they shall be called on; and they themselves stand obliged for the good rule and obedience of all their men and servants":—

"Edward Irving of Boneschall" (*and* 14 *others*).—*Undated.*

1½ *pp.*

686. Ottaviano Lott to Sir Thomas Wilson.

[1578 ?]—Praying him to send by bearer the articles which he read to him the other evening in the Spanish language, simply for curiosity. Asks him to breakfast with him on the morrow to meet a particular friend.

*Italian.*

1 *p.*

## A.D. 1579.

687. The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1578-9, Jan. 7.—His joy on being informed of his sovereign's continued good health. The occurrences in the Low Countries he does not mislike, because it seems those of the religion are in hope of good success, for which every good Christian ought earnestly to pray: for if the Pope prevail there, he will have the more hope this way, and being withstood there, they see no cause to doubt in England, "although there be his friends too many. I can write to you no news from hence: my charge is sure, the country very well; but the gout doth somewhat pinch me by the hand and forbiddeth me to write."—Sheffield, 7 Jan. 1578.

½ p.

688. The States General and the Queen.

1578-9, Jan. 8.—Note of a bond from the States General to the Queen for the repayment of £100,000, which the Marquis d'Haver had treaty to borrow. Within 40 days after such loan made, they would give bonds of particular towns, to be named by her Majesty's agent, for repayment at the end of 12 months. If within the said 12 months peace should be made with the King of Spain, then to give full satisfaction before the conclusion of the said peace; or to send 12 hostages into England, whereof 6 of them to be of the States General themselves, and six others of honourable quality.

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"A note of a Commission to the Marquis d'Haver to borrow £100,000 of her Majesty."

½ *p.*

689. The Queen's Houses.

1578-9, Jan. 15.—A warrant dormant for the payment to the Officers of her Majesty's works of such small sums, not to exceed in the aggregate £400 per annum, as may be necessary for occasional repairs in her Majesty's houses of access.—Richmond, 15 Jan. 21 Elizabeth.

*Copy.* 1 *p.*

690. The Queen to the [Duke of Anjou].

1578-9, Jan. 16.—"Monsr, après la longue arrestée du voyage de Monsr Symey, il est ores,* grâces à Dieu, arrivé en vie et bonne santé, dont, pour l'amour que vous luy portes, en premier lieu, j'en suis très-aise, et puis, pour ce qu'il me semble de se monstrer digne d'honorer l'élection que vous en avez faicte, et trouve en moy que, sans l'ayde d'aultre advocat, luy mesme fera son paix avecques moy. Ce gentil-homme m'a livré vos lettres dignes, non du parchemin, ains d'estre escriptes en marbre, pour lesquelles, comme pour plus de choses, vous m'obliges de trop, comme icelle qui me confesse pour ma personne de ne le mériter, mais de bonne volunté m'advanceray jusques à la première. Et pour ne faillir en la plus grande occasion à la monstrer, je ne me puis

* The word "hors" has been struck out, and "ores" substituted by Elizabeth.

gouverner que ne vous prie considérer, comme du commancement, je vous counsellois de prendre l'advis de plus sages, et en qui vous vous fiastes le plus, si ne pensâtes que vr̃e honneur ne se esblouiroit en prenant le voyage en ce pays sans l'asseurance de vr̃e désir. Et si en la moindre part vous le penç̃eries, je ne le soubhaiterois pour tout l'or du monde, et voyant le temps couler si avant sans vr̃e résolution à le faire, je ne puis imaginer, qu'ilz le pensent convenable, pourtant je ne me monstreray si outrecuidante de préjudicier leurs sages advis, ains très-instamment vous supplie suivre ce chemin que peult conduire nr̃e amitié asseurée, et de ne passer les columnes d'Hercules en disant plus oultre. Je vous ose promettre l'asseurance d'une telle que encores est à dire le mot qu'elle n'a gardé, et ne failleray la parolle pour la vie, et pour estre telle constance rare entre les princes, qui sont et ne le sont comme les affaires se présentent, je ne vous présente chose trop commune. Et craignant que Monsieur Symey ne geste quelque trame contre ce mien desseing, je vous ay fasché que trop de si fascheuse lettre, vous priant de pardonner la longueur d'icelle, suppliant le Créateur, après mes très-cordialles recommendations à vous, Monsieur, que vous vivies les ans de Nestor à la confusion des machines de vos subtilz ennemys pour les pouvoir tousjours vainquer. Vr̃e très-asseurée bonne sœur et cousine,—Elizabeth R."

*Endorsed:*—"16 Jan. 1578."—"No. 5."

*Copy.* 1½ *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding; very faulty.

1½ *pp.*

691. The Mayor of Dartmouth to Lord Burghley.

1578–9, Jan. 18.—Informs him that the loading and unloading of merchandise is carried on daily in the Port of Dartmouth contrary to the instructions given by his lordship.

1 *p.*

692. The Merchants of the Stillyard.

1578–9, Jan. 27.—Order of Council directing that licence be granted to the Merchants of the Stillyard to transport cloths out of the realm, which license had been restrained on information given to her Majesty that the Merchants Adventurers being her subjects had been restrained of sundry liberties and privileges which they had heretofore used and received from the "Free Towns of the Steedes." The merchants of the Stillyard are at the same time enjoined to use their good offices to restore the ancient amity.

1 *p.*

693. The Merchants of the Stillyard.

1578–9, Jan. 30.—Copies of several warrants to the Merchants of the Stillyard for the transportation of cloths out of the realm, bearing date from 1576 to 1578 inclusive.

4 *pp.*

694. The Merchants of the Stillyard.

1578–9, Jan. 30.—Abstracts of warrants from the Lord Treasurer to the Merchants of the Stillyard for the exportation of cloth from 3 July 1576 to 28 Jan. 1578 inclusive.

1 *p.*

695. The Merchants of the Stillyard.

1578–9, Jan. 30.—Statement of the amount of cloth passed by the Merchants of the Stillyard from July 1576 to Jan. 1578.

1 *p.*

696. Edward Stanhope to Lord Burghley.

1578–9, Jan. 31.—Denying the appropriation of timber which had been allowed for the repair of her Majesty's great lodge of Beskwood. The timber work of the lodge has been so thoroughly repaired that he dares undertake for 6*s.* 8*d.* a year to repair it during his life (if it be not abused in keeping kine and cattle in the nether rooms there, and hay and corn kept and threshed in the upper chambers, as heretofore there hath been). The out-house used for a chapel, and the leaded out-room of stone have, according to order, been left standing, as also most of the "privies" about the house, which, by the "platt" were to be pulled down. Furnishes particulars as to the employment of the timber, and as to the work done on the "pale and rail."

As the keepers and under-officers have informed this untruth of him, will briefly state what he conceives to be their grief.

Thinks it troubled them that by his constant visits to the park he found stems of goodly oaks near about the lodge, not long since felled, and some chambers in the house filled with "clift" and sawn ware for wainscot. Also, that by resorting thither he might understand of a strange kind of "browse" [brush] used there by the keepers, namely, so much top-wood felled in the park about Midsummer of a wood called lime, the bark whereof is used to make ropes, sold in one year for £5 or thereabouts, and the wood thereof converted to charcoal. Another grief was that the old "pale" was to be used as far as possible. Also, where any great thorns, hazels, or maples stood in the pale row, the workmen were to nourish them, or pin to them, using them for quick "stowpes," and cut off the top of a good height for striking the pale. Thus has he both truly set down the matter they have charged him with, and a like truth in charging the keepers of the misusing of the Queen's grounds.—Gray's Inn, 31 January 1578.

2½ *pp.*

697. [The Queen to the Duke of Anjou.]

[? 1578–9], Feb. 8.—"Pourriez vous immaginer, Monsieur, que quelqu'autre regret se pourroyt égaler à cestuy cy que vous me donastes par voz dernières lettres, entendant par icelles que le péché en qui onques en ma vie encores ne tumbois me dust estre reproché. Je voy bien que voz pensées furent bien éloignées des miennes. Je n'auray jamais besoing d'estre reprins de ce qui va de l'honneur de prince, que je metz tenir pour sacré leur pacte, et n'ay eu pensée de le violer en chose de moindre conséquence, que si nous traictons aultrement, je me penseray indigne du renc que je tiens. Mais, Monsieur, il me semble que la faulte de n'avoyr conçeu ce qui fust de mon intention, vous a fort esgaré de ma volonté. Et le veulx attribuer plustost à l'envie qui vous tenoyt d'avoyr une meillieure response qu'à quelque mauvaise opinion, qu'[u]n qui tant m'aime vouldroyt retenir de mes actions. Et tant plus m'obligez davantage que par là. Je voy bien clayr la constance rare résider en vostre cœur, qui ne se diminue par quelqu'ombre d'ingratitude, qu'est asses de preuve pour m'assurer de vostre affection sincère. Oyez à ceste heure, s'il vous plaist; mon intention se fust que là où les articles furent conclues & donnés soulz condition que si je

pensoys convenable pour nous deux de passer outre, trouvant toutes les choses bien acommodées, alors les commissaires durent venir selon ma signification à vous & au Roy. Et voyant qu'il y avoyt de fort grande difficulté pour le faire agréable à mes subjects pour quelques respects desia récitez en mes dernières lettres, j'usoys de hardiesse en vostre endroyt de plustôt vous signifier la disposition de noz gens, que du tout rompre la cause, pensant que plustôt vous vous résoudriez, ou pour ne hazarder vostre repos, qui ne me pourroyt estre aise, ou, vous en contentant pour l'amour de moy, tant plus me vaincre d'affection; & aussi m'eusse je déchargé du faix qui aultrement m'eust esté importable, si à vostre arrivée vous l'eussiez trouvé au rebours de mon raport. Je n'ignore, mon trécher, que qulqungs (*sic;* quelques uns), entre lesquelz je me doubte de Simié, diront que il n'y a que deux ou troys qui me persuadent ces empeschements; croyez moy que si tout se considère que Simie vous peult dire, il n'y a ung de ceux que vous pouvez soupçonner qui tant mérite de tenir lieu en ma bonne grâce que je luy en doybs de partial affection. Je cognoys tout du long du jour qu'ilz sont hommes qui peuvent facilement deçevoyr. C'est assez à ung si sage que vous. Si ce texte ne s'entend, demendez-en, je vous supplie bien humblement, de nostre singe. Je vous promets que si j'eusse pensé qu'[u]ne telle paraphraze se dust faire sur ma texte, je me seroys plustôt tu[ée], & eusse parmis couler le temps perfix. Car vous sçavez, Monsieur, si vous eussiez volu retarder les commissaires, &, en considération des difficultés, n'aller plus oultre, alors les articles n'ussent rien vallu. Et sur vostre response, les articles se pourront parfaire. Si la cause ne se rompit tellement que ma requeste, se [ce] fust que vous prinsiez advis à qui résouldre, & non pour changer les articles, sans qu'il vous semb[l]ast expédiant pour ne vous livrer du négoce. Combien que pour moy, je m'assure qu'il me convenoyt de bien m'adviser premier qu'aller plus oultre, sans cognoistre vostre finale response: et en attendant laquelle, je finiray ceste lettre, avecq m'estre recommandé à vostre acoustumé bonne opinion de moy, suppliant le Créateur vous conserver tousjours en bonne vie & longue.—Faicte de Westminster, 8° de fevrier."

*Endorsed:*—"N. 22."

1¾ *pp.*

### 698. The Duke Casimir.

1578–9, Feb. 9.—Warrant of the Privy Council for the exportation of six tuns of London beer for the use of Duke Casimir.—Westminster, 9 Feb. 1578.

1 *p.*

### 699. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1578–9 ?], Mar. 2—Beseeches her not to impute to him the delay which has been caused, partly by the tardiness and procrastination of the King, and partly by other hindrances which M. de Simier will detail to her more particularly. Begs her to give the latter all credit as well on this subject as on that of the negotiation generally in the execution of which he has directed him to lose no time. His impatience for its conclusion will be proved to Her Majesty by the ready and willing consent which he gave to the interview demanded by her, much preferring to yield to her wishes than to the persuasion of many who wished to dissuade him therefrom.

With this object he has directed a Commission to be despatched in the most ample form being desirous that nothing should be wanting on

his part to the fulfilment of her wishes. Prays her to proceed therein with such affection as is merited by his extreme desire to testify to her in person the greatness of his affection which neither tongue nor pen can adequately express. "Netoit lesperanse de ce contantement bien prochen la vye que je fais me seroit une trop grande penitense pour les continuels sousis et annuis qui maconpagnent contre lesquelz je ne trouve remede plus certain que limagination de vos beautes et lesperanse que je de vos bonnes grases." Simier has given him to understand her wishes with regard to several particulars touching this kingdom. Will not fail to follow the advice which she has been pleased to give him.—Alençon, 2 March.

*French.* 3 *pp.*

700. Humphrey Michell to the Earl of Lincoln.

1578–9, March 5.—Concerning the beechen pale in Okinge Park which he had offered to her ladyship for £10.—Windsor, 5 March 1578.

1 *p.*

701. Sir Wm. Drury, Lord Justice of Ireland, to Lord Burghley.

1578–9, Mar. 6.—Having received information from Spain that James Fitz Morris was ready with some company to bend his course to this realm has written to the Lord Chancellor not only enjoining him to be watchful for any movement or alteration about or beyond Dublin but also to hasten the rigging up of the Queen's ship which is now in hand so that if need be she may be set to the seas.

Since his coming from Dublin (the 24th of the last month) hitherward, passed through the Briens' and Tooles' country.

Visited Hugh McShane and his strongest fastness from whence McShane could have been well pleased to allow his absence and to have provided for him elsewhere at his own charges; yet for the service sake would not have missed his passage that way for treble the pain of his travail.—Waterford, 6 March 1578.

2 *pp.*

702. Okinge Park.

1578–9, March 7.—An acquittance by Humphrey Michell, Clerk of the Honour and Castle of Windsor, for the sum of £10 paid by the Earl of Lincoln for all the beechen pale in Okinge Park.

1 *p.*

703. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1578–9 ?], March 8.—Has received by this courier her two last letters "bien mary de la hayne et murmure de vos peuples, qui se tienent mal contans de se quil vous avoit pleu macorder pour le fait de ma religion, vous suplien tres humblement, Madame, de mescuser, et de croyre, si je me tiens ferme en set article, que cest pour le devoyr de ma consiense, ayent lessé tout le reste au jugement de vos estas; lesquelz encores despuis je remis a vostre seulle discretion et volonté, vous voulant fere cognoistre conbien grande estoit mon affection envers vous, nayant riens davarisse et danbission, que je tandois plus a vos beautés vertus et bonnes grasses qu'à vos estas et moyens, ne metant pour toutes demandes reservé que larticle seul de ma religion, et encores le plus modéré et restraint quil est

possible; de sorte que je ne men puis aucunement separer, en estant toute la disposision entre les mains de Dieu, a qui jen ay a rendre conte, et duquel layant resue des le jour de ma naysanse, je la luy dois garder et conserver toute entiere; et plustost que di manquer me retenir unt regret et unt desplesir extreme tout le reste de mes jours, avec unn affection bien grande, que je vous gardere fin à la mort, pour vous haymer servir et honorer toute mavye."

Inasmuch as she states in her letters that practices are being undertaken to the prejudice of her state and dignity protests that he wishes to have no other friends or enemies than those of her Majesty and that on all occasions on which he can render her any service she will find him prepared to sacrifice his life and everything in his power on her behalf.—Angers, 8 March.

*French.* 3 *pp.*

704. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1578–9 ?], Mar. 19.—Although he wrote to her lately by Veray, and has communicated his wishes most fully to M. de Simier his ambassador, has yet thought it well to send her an express dispatch with reference to an occurrence which has since taken place being unwilling to do anything of importance without rendering her an account thereof. Having received intelligence from many places in this kingdom of considerable disturbances which have taken place, and which were likely to produce all the worse effects because the disaffected made use of his name and wished to shield themselves behind his authority, it has appeared to him that he owed to the King his brother and to the whole of this kingdom the good office of testifying by his presence his goodwill and his desire to aid with his life and all the means in his power in the preservation of the state. Moreover by so doing he hoped to fulfil her Majesty's desire, as communicated to him by Simier, that, if God should permit him the honour of becoming her Majesty's husband, the King of France should be preserved as her good friend and brother. These reasons and others which Simier will confide to her, together with the immediate entreaty of the King his brother, have induced him to undertake this journey of a few days' duration and with a very small retinue.

Has wished to furnish her Majesty with a true and authentic account thereof in order to give no hold to the false rumours and ill founded reports which may arise to his discredit.—Paris, 19 March.

*French.* 3 *pp.*

705. The Great Seal.

1578–9, Mar. 20.—Docquet of Bills that have passed the Great Seal:—

21 Eliz.

Mar. 18. Lease to Nicholas Kay of mills in Wetherbie co. York.

Lease to Hugh Lyon of lands in Staines.

Lease to Robert Savyle, esq., of 80 qrs. of barley, parcel of the rent corn for the parsonage of Edlington, co. Lincoln.

Lease in reversion to Julius Borgarnaius, doctor of phisick, of the rectory of Middlewich co. Chester, for 30 years.

Mar. 2.—Pardon of alienation for John Garrard.

Feb. 25.—Pardon of alienation for Thomas Kytson, esq.

Mar. 18.—Commission to inquire after the death of John Browne, esq., co. Hereford.

Dispensation for John Duncombe to retain two benefices.

Protection for the Poor House of St. Anne in Exeter, granted to Christopher Streamer, proctor, to gather in Cornwall and Devon.

Protection for the Poor House of Waltham Cross, granted to George Philipp, guider, to gather in Middx. and Essex.

Commission to enquire of the lunacy of Francis Bolderoe, gent.

Protection for the Poor House of Chiselhill, to gather in Kent and Surrey, granted to Hugh Mannage, guider.

Protection for the Poor House of Kingsland, to gather in Wilts and Hants, granted to William Robinson, proctor.

Commission of Oyer and Determiner within the North parts.

Commission of Peace, co. Denbigh, renewed for placing Piers Owen, esq. in the same.

Special pardon for Richard Jervys and Robert Nayler, concerning felony.

Grant to Richard Tippett, gent., of the office of Steward of the hundreds of Kerryer, Power, Pyder, and others, co. Cornwall.

Presentation for John Thorpe to Newport Vicarage.
" " Edmund Hounde " Cley Parsonage.
" " Robert Humpstone " Higham "
" " Thomas Bickley " Saddington "
" " John Poole " Wimondham "
" " John Savelle " Guissinge "
" " Rafe Jones " Powles Vicarage.
" " John Walker " St. Angulo Parsonage.

Commission of Peace renewed for Bury St. Edmunds.

Licence to sell wine in Stanstedd Abbott co. Herts, granted to Thomas Grave, by virtue of Sir Edward Horsey's letters patent.

Pardon to William Chapman and Richard Sheppard, merchant adventurers of England, for their freedoms and liberties forfeited by marriage with strangers' daughters.

Pardon for William Pike and John Scarborough for marrying with the like.

*Signed by Burghley and Leicester.*

*Endorsed by Burghley*:—"20 March 1578.—Bills passed the Great Seal."

3 *pp.*

## 706. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1578–9 ?] March 22.—Cannot sufficiently thank her Majesty for the many favours which she deigns to bestow on him. Has no ill-fortune to complain of except that at present he is unable to sacrifice his life in order to render her some slight service. Should the opportunity of doing so present itself he would regard himself as the most fortunate of created beings. "Je garde vostre belle pinture, qui ne se separera j'ames de moy que par la fin de mes os. Jen ay eu unne du chevallier breton. Cest ou je fes mes auresons, et pase la pluspart du tans en ladoration des divinités qui y sont Je supplie tres humblemant vostre mageste pardonner a mes pations, si trop presontuheuzement je dis se qui est dans mon ame Je maseure que vous aures trop plus agreable des disecours coume seus si sans fait ni disimulation et plins de la sinple et nu verit."

After having been three days with the King he permitted him to return home in order to await her Majesty's decisions.

Lives only in the favourable hopes that are given him thereof.—Dreux, 22 March.

*French*, 1 *p.*

707. Trade to Hamburgh.

1578–9, March 22.—"A note of such parcels as have been entered for Hamburgh in the port of London since Christmas 1578."
*Endorsed:*—22 Mar. 1578.
4 *pp.*

708. Foreign Merchants.

1578–9, Mar. 23.—Brief notes of allegations made by foreign merchants.
1 *p.*

709. The Cloth Trade.

1578–9, March 24.—An account of the quantities of cloth remaining in the hands of various foreign merchants, delivered by the Governor of the Merchant Adventurers.
2 *pp.*

710. The Anjou Marriage.

1579, Mar. 27.—Notes on the subject of the Queen's marriage with the Duke of Alençon, consisting of;—
"The apparent reasons to disswade hir Majesty from this mariadg."
(1.) On consideration of her person.
(2.) On consideration of the realm.
*Draft, in the handwriting of Lord Burghley.*
4 *pp.*

711. The Anjou Marriage.

1579, Mar. 27.—Answers to the objections made against the Queen's marriage with the Duke of Alençon.
*Draft, in the handwriting of Lord Burghley.*
4 *pp.*

712. The Anjou Marriage.

1579, Mar. 28.—A note of matters to be considered in the treaty with M. Simier.
(1.) As to the arrangements to be made for the Duke of Alençon's repairing into England.
(2.) As to the points to be considered in the treaty of marriage, supposing there shall be no misliking between the two persons.
*In Lord Burghley's hand.*
3 *pp.*

713. The Queen's Marriage.

1579, March 31.—Notes by Lord Burghley of the perils, from foreign parts, that may happen to the Queen's Majesty if she continue to live unmarried, and of the remedies that may be adopted.
*Endorsed:*—"1579. Ultimo Martii,—Consultanda de periculis."
3 *pp.*

714. The Anjou Marriage.

1579, Mar. 31.—Rough notes of the perils that may ensue from the Queen's marriage with the Duke of Anjou.
½ *p.*

715. "The Answer of Mr. Thomas Markeham to certain things wherewith he is charged by the Earl of Rutland." [*From endorsement.*]

1578–9, Mar.—Confesses that if his words be taken to charge the Earl with confederacy with John Wilson, the cobbler dwelling in Duck Lane, in getting the lease of Mansfield, then he is guilty of inconsiderable delivering that which he cannot justify. He cannot find any letters patent to prove that his father and Edm. of the Holte had the keeping of the walk of Birkland, or that the justiceship and forestership of Sherwood were granted to his father. Denies that he affirmed that the "manredde" of the men of Mansfield belonged to the bailiff. Confesses that if his words be taken in the sense that the Earl procured the lease of the stewardship of Oswaldbeck Soke by Brandon, the goldsmith, by compact, he is guilty of unadvised saying that which he cannot prove.

*Endorsed* :—"Mar. 1578."

2 *pp.*

716. William Read, Captain of Holy Island.

1578–9, March.—Draft warrant in favour of William Reade, Captain of Holy Island, co. Northumberland, for a lease in reversion of the cell and rectory there, in consideration of his good service and the charges bestowed by him in building and otherwise upon the said cell and rectory, "and to encourage him and others to whom he may leave it, to do the liké, for the better defence thereof against foreign attempts."—Palace of Westminster.—March, 21 Eliz.

*Noted by Sir Francis Walsingham* :—"Her Majesty is pleased to grant unto the said Captain, in consideration of his service, a lease of the said rectory in reversion for thirty years."

*Signet not affixed.*

*One sheet of paper.*

717. The Anjou Marriage.

1578–9, Mar.—Obyectyons to be made ageynste the Queen's marryage with the Duke of Alençon, withe the awenswers to every of them in order as the obyectyons be placed with a note of the benefyts maye growe by the marryage, & of the perrells maye growe by lacke of the marryage.

*Obyect.* 1.—Her Majestie's awne myslyke to marryage, which myght brede in her a dyscontented lyfe herafter, yf she should marrye.

*Awns.*—To the fyrste it is to be sayed that her Majestie is to take councell therin only of God & of her awne harte, & yf therupon she shall resolve not to marrye then the hole matter is at an ende, & it shalbe beste for her Majestie not to marrye, but yf her Majestie can resolve to be contented to marrye, & lyke thereof for such respects as maye move her, then ther is no fere of a dyscontented lyfe in that respecte.

*Obyect* 2.—The dyffyculte in choyce of suche a persone as in all respects myght contente her Majestie's mynd and satysfye her Iee.

*Awns.*—To the second it is to be sayed as to the fyrste, soe as her harte is to be gyded only by God's dyrectyon & her awne, so in this case is her Iee [eye] also, by cause no man can knowe the inward entencyon of her harte or contentatyon of her Iee but God and her selfe, nether can eny man gyve councell thereon but leave that to God and herself, "*quia cor regum in manubus Domini*," & herself dothe beste knowe the lykyng or myslykyng of her awne Iee.

*Obyect.* 3.—The perrell of her Majestie's persone yf at these yeres she should be delyvered of a chylde.

*Awns.*—To the thyrde it is to be sayde that *periculum in partu* is by God's ordynaunce comon to the sexe, and not particular to her Majestie, and yf all wemen should forbere marryage for that respecte ther showld be no posteryte, nether had we bene that nowe be yf our mothers had bene of that mynd, and for that which tochethe her Majestie in partyculer in respecte of her yeres, it dothe appere by example of the laste Duches of Savoye who bying of more yeres when she was married then her Majestie ys, & a woman of sallowe & melancoly complexyon & in all respects ferre inferyer to her Majestie, had after her marryage a goodly prynce & so contynewethe as of his yeres hathe bene of longe tyme seene, the lyke wherof is to be shewed by meny wemen not marryed before lyke yeres, & in meney marryed in younger yeres & lyvyng longe withowte chyldren & had ther fyrste chylde after suche yeres. It is therfor gretely to be hoped that her Majestie, a persone of moste pure complexyon, of the largyest and goodlyeste statuer of well-shaped wemen, with all lymmes sett & proporcyoned in the beste sorte, & one whome in the syght of all men natuer can not amend her shape in eny parte to make her more lykely to conceyve & bere chyldrene withowte perrell, may with salftye or at the leaste with as lyttell perrell as eny other, conceyve & brynge forthe suche a chylde as shalbe a comforte and suerty to the mother and shall kepe shutte *hostia templi Jani* in England, to the hartes contentatyon of all suche as desyer to see the crowne of this Realme continued in the bloodd of the bodye of that famose kynge Kyng Henry the Eighte. Besydes yt is fyrmely to be hoped for that God beyng the Auter of her Majestie's marryage, by puttyng of it into her harte for so good a purpose, wyll also preserve and prosper her in all thyngs that dependethe thereupon.

*Obyect.* 4.—The perrell of her Majestie's persone, yf havyng no chyld by her husband he shoulde seeke by treason to be delyvered of her, for hope to have chylderne by an other wyfe, which for meny respects he maye have grete cause to disyer.

*Awns.*—To the forthe it is to be sayd that the malyce of man maye have suche entencyon, but it is hard for a crystyen man to have suche a thowght of a crystyen prynce; and very unlykly to be towards suche a pryncesse. Neverthelesse admyttyng suche a possybylite, it is to be sayd that her Majestie beyng in her awne realme and served by her awne subyects & servants at her awne dyrectyon, maye suffycyently by God's grace provyde for her suerty in that case bothe presently and hereafter when she shalbe paste chyldberyng & have no chylde. And that the malyce of man in thys case maye be as easely provyded for as in other cases yf she do not marrye. But whatsoever she shall do in her marryge, God I dowte not will preserve her from all treason, as his awne chosen, and he that dowtethe of this perrell wyll not stycke to make a dowte of eny thyng which he thenketh may eny wayes hynder her Majestie's marryage in eny place.

*Obyect.* 5.—The charge that maye growe to her Majestie and the Realme by the mayntenaunce of her husband.

*Awns.*—To the fyfthe it is to be sayed that he hathe a greate patrymony of his awne, & therefor lyke rather to spende of it than to consume of the store of England, as by exampell Kyng Phyllip did, and yet yf he showld be some charge to her Majestie it wowld be well bestowed for so good a porpose.

*Obyect.* 6.—The danger that a forren prynce beyng her Majestie's husband myght in tyme and by degrees bryng this realme to his awne possessyon & subyectyon.

*Awns.*—To the sixte it is to be sayd that the Duke of Alancon is but a second brother to a Kyng of France, which kyng is yonge & marryed, & therfor before the Duke be Kynge the Kynge muste dye and leave no sunne to succeede hym, which restethe in the hand of God, & therefor paste mannes jugement & withowte the compasse of this perrell untell he be kynge, which perhaps may never be, and then this no perrell. But if all this do followe, yet this matter must have a longe tyme of dryfte before it come to passe, and indede can never take effecte yf God take not all senses awaye bothe from the Queen's Majestie & all the states of the realme. So as it is a perrell in speche, but no perrell in dede, as may appere by the exampell of Kyng Phyllip, the lyke wherof was also by some not of the beste subyects dowted of him, but the sequele shewèd the contrary.

*Obyect.* 7.—The danger that yf her Majestie's husband should come to be the Kynge of Fraunce, necessyte wowld calle hym to the government of his awne, and so with her grete greefe to be absent from her, and so the comforte expected by marryage lyke to be made frustrate.

*Awns.*—To the seventhe it is to be sayd as to the syxte, that it maye be that the Duke shall never be Kynge of Fraunce, and yf he be yet it is not lyke to be over hastely, & therefor no present perrell but futuer & accydentall, and when he shall be kynge it is not therfor necessary that he shalbe alwayes absent, for as by the amytye of bothe the realmes ether of them shalbe in the gretter suerty, so maye he the better have layser to make his often repayre to her Majestie withowte his awne perrell or losse; thexampell wherof appered in Kyng Phyllip who beyng in his gretteste warres with Fraunce, did notwythstandyng repayer yerely to Quene Marye & made his abode a longe tyme with her.

*Obyect.* 8.—The danger that yf her Majestie showld have but one only sunne withowte eny other chylde, the same in tyme showld be kyng of bothe realmes, & so remayning in Fraunce which is the grettest, showld leave England to a Vyzroye greatly to the dyscontentment of the realme.

*Awns.*—To the eyghte it is to be sayd that it is a hard matter for manne to take upon hym God's place, & so to make assyngment that the Frenche kyng shall dye withowte a sonne, that his brother beyng kyng showld have one only sonne by the Queen's Majestie & no other chylde, that he shall lyve tell bothe the father & the mother be dedd, that he shall have no chyld himself in that tyme, & so by these accydents shall possesse sollye bothe kyngdomes. Neverthelesse lett us take upon us this presumptyon to judge of God's secretts & lett us looke to the sequele. Fyrste, before all this came to passe there muste be a longe dryfte of tyme and the Queen herself must dye, for in her lyfe it can take no effecte, so as all perrell that maye growe to her person wyll passe with her when she goethe, & then this is no perrell to her persone but a perrell remayning only to her realme. Secondly, consyderyng howe muche we be bound to have care of her suerty ther is no accydentall & uncerten perrell that maye come after her deathe which is to be respected before her awne presente suertye or to be better loked to to be prevented then the perrells which in her awne lyfe may growe to her self. Thyrdly, this longe & perhaps never comynge perrell and indede never dangerouse to her persone, yf at lengthe after her deathe it do come, can not be so dangerouse to the realme after her deathe as it showld be thowght fete to hinder her person & the realme in her lyfe. The reasones be he is an England borne persone that shalbe King of bothe realmes & possesse bothe, as King Edward 3, King Henry 5, & King

Henry 6 did with honor & withowte perrell to England, & wowld so have contynued yf England trobles had not bene the lette. He is also by assignment to have but one only sonne, for yf he have ether more sonnes or dawghters, then a second chyld maye possesse England & so the perrell cesse. Yf he have no chyld then the tytell cessethe & the perrell with it. So as this perrell ether wyll not come at all, or yf it do it shalbe after the Queen's Majestie's deathe, & when it comethe it bredethe no grete matter for the tyme & is not lyke to continewe longe.

*Obyect.* 9.—The danger of the overthrowe of relygyon in this realme, which beyng overthrown here wowld also be sone after overthrown in all other places, and so therby a generall subvercyon of the state and cause of relygyon.

*Awns.*—To the nynthe it is to be sayd that in all treatyes of marryage for the Queen's Majestie it hathe bene thowght fete that her husband showld have thexercyse of his relygyon pryvately to himself and a fewe of his awne natyon,and that he showld himself at tymes convenyent accompany her Majestie to devyne servyce ther to remayne at his plesuer, and that he showld amonge other artycles take his othe not to infrynge the lawes of this realme in causes of relygyon.

So as ther dothe not appere any suffycyent grownd to fere herby the alteratyon of relygyon, excepte a mystruste be conceyved in the Queen's Majestie and the hole realme that they will change relygyon (which God forbydd), and yf it showld so falle owt in them, then ether with husband or withowte husband that myght take effecte.

Neverthelesse, settyng aparte all imaginatyve humors, & lookyng into the bottom of the matter, it is feete to consyder whether this kynd of marryage is lyke indede to benefyte or hynder the common cause of relygyon. If the marryage take effecte, then this is lyke to be the sequele; her Majestie is lyke to settell presently a suer amyte betwene England & Fraunce, wherby these accydents be lyke to followe. Her Majestie by her husband shall have a stronge partye in Fraunce of the relygyon & others who by this meanes shalbe suer from the tyrrany of the King and the papysts, & the King shall also by the meanes of his brother be suer of ther servyce and obedyence, & so by a generall quyett in Fraunce the protestants remayning in suerty wylle lyve in obedyence to ther King for fere of offendyng of the Queen & her husband; & the King will permytte them in quyett for fere of her Majestie & her husband, & therby the relygyon in Fraunce shalbe preserved. Her Majestie also & her husband, joyning with the Frenche King, shalbe hable to deale so ferre in the causes of the Lowe Contryes as the King of Spayne shalbe gladd to yeld to a reasonabell composytyen with him wherby he shall possesse his awne, and his subyects inyoye ther charters with freedome of conscyence in certen places, wherby relygyon shalbe lykewyse establyshed in those partes, & her Majesty shall kepe a partye there, levyng those contryes gretely bound to her. Her Majestie shalbe also owte of fere at home for practyse in relygyon or competytyon, and so takyng awaye hope from suche as depend upon a competiter, she shall also settell relygyon more suerly in her awne realme, and be the auther of an unyversall peace in Crystendome; & kepe her husband by her meanes to be for his awne suerty a favorer of suche as be of the relygyon in respecte of ther dependancye upon him. If this marryage take not effecte, then this is lyke to be the sequele:—The Duke beyng reyected here wyll alyenate his good mynd from the Queen's Majestie, & wyll no more repose truste in eny of the relygyon, but gyve himself holly over to the papistes, lookyng to make himself stronge by them. For that porpose it is lyke he wyll joyne himself in marryage with the King of Spayne wherby he shall have

his assystance & the assystance of all the catholycks in Fraunce, and specyally of suche as be affected to the King of Spayne, who at this present be his grettest enymes & moste malycyously bent ageynst her Majestie.

He, then, beyng lefte holly to the papiste, muste of necessyte become an extreme enemye to the protestants, which wylbe the utter subvercyon of the protestants in Fraunce, & so relygyon shall quayle in Fraunce. Hereupon it is lyke that the French King assysted by the Pope and all other Catholyck prynces, will assyste the King of Spayne to suppresse relygyon in his domynyens, soe that ether King for conscyence sake & his awne suerty will ayde his fellowe in the cause of relygyon, as a common enemy to bothe, howe so ever they agree afterwards for the partyculer quarrells; & soe shall the relygyon in the Lowe Contryes be also suppressed. What else these two kyngs with ther confederats will take afterwards for Scotland & England is fetter to be thowght of then wrytten. And so to conclude shortely the common cause of relygyon wylbe lyke to go to ruyne, under collor of maynteynyng of relygyon, by the breache of this marryage; which goyng forwards wyll defend and not overthrow relygyon.

Muche is spoken in the cause of relygyon to hynder her Majestie's marryage and therby the successyon of her awne bodye; but what will become of relygyon when God shall calle her Majestie and leave no successor of her bodye is nether spoken of nor I fer thought of, althowghe the perrell be ferre gretter to suche as in dede be zelowse in relygyon & do not use it to serve for factyon.

*Obyect.* 10.—The myslyke of the pepell to be governed by a forren prynce and especyally by the blood of Fraunce.

*Awns.*—To the tenthe it is to be sayd that it dothe not carrye a treuthe for the realme is not to be governed by a stranger but by the Queen herself & her Councell of England by the lawes of the realme, as it was in the time of King Phyllip & Queen Marye, & this obyectyon dothe rather saver of Wyatt's humor then of good matter or of the dysposytyen of the good subyects of the realme, whose desyer to have her Majestie to marrye in eny place wher her self dothe beste lyke hathe bene so meny tymes in open parlament by solemne oratyons shewed, as it is not nowe to be dowted of. When her Majestie was in treaty of marryage with one of the howse of Austria, relygyon & marryage with a stranger were then made grete dyffycultes to overthrowe that marryage, but so sone as the marryage was broken off ther was presentlye a devyse for a marryage for the Scottyshe Queen which was pretended to be for the suerty of the Queen's persone, & in that matter ther was no dyffyculty made for relygyon, and yet a dangerouse rebellyon bothe for the Queen's persone & the cause of relygyon ensued presently. Nowe the Queen treatethe of a marryage with the howse of Fraunce, relygyon & strangers be ageyne made dyffycultyes. God graunte when this is broken of ther be not also an other devyse to make the Queen suer by her grettest enemyes, withowte obyectyon or dyffyculte of relygyon, and therby a lyke practyse to overthrowe her Majestie & relygyon, from the which God defend her & the realme. Her marryage with the howse of Austria hathe heretofore bene myslyked; her marryage with the howse of Fraunce is nowe myslyked; no marryage offred by eny stranger hathe bene lyked, her Majestie hathe often tymes in open places declared her resolutyon that she wyll never abase herself to marrye with her owne subyecte & servant; it followethe then of necessyte that suche as impunge her marryage with a stranger, & knowe she wyll not marrye with her subyecte, do dyrectly meane that she showld not marrye with eny persone.

To what ende this meanynge tendethe is to be lefte to the good consyderatyon of Almyghty God, who only knowethe the secrets of all hartes; but in the syght of man it dothe carrye a hard constructyon bothe in respecte of her Majestie's awne persone, & also of the successyon of her bodye, & shewethe a dysposytyon of the alyenatyng of the crowne from the ryght successyon of the bodye of the moste famose kyng King Henry the Eyghte, which can never procede from a trewe Inglyshe harte.

*The benyfytes lyke to growe by the marryage.*

1. The allyance with the crowne of Fraunce wyll by all lykelyhod staye the French Kyng and that realme from attemptyng eny thing that may be prejudycyall to her Majestie & her husband his brother.

2. This marryage wyll also be the cause that her Majestie's husband & she shall have a stronge partye of protestantes & others in Fraunce wherby the French King, yf he would, shall not be habell to attempte eny thynge prejudycyall to her Majestie & her husband.

3. The Queen's Majestie & her husband by means of this partye shall be habell to assuer the Protestantes in Fraunce from massacre & to assuer the King of ther servyce, wherby the relygyon ther shall not be subverted and that realme by this meanes shall contynewe in crystyen peace.

4. The suspytyon & perrell of all ill practyses abrode & at home that may come by Fraunce for popery or competytyen wyll by this marryage be taken awaye, wherby the Queen's Majestie maye be assured from all perrell which maye growe towards her persone or state by Fraunce ether at home or abrode.

5. The Queen's Majestie by the meanes of her husband & assystance of the French King may compell the King of Spayne to agre with his subyects upon reasonabell condytyens, & his subyects to receyve reasonabell condytyons of him, so as he maye inyoye that which belongethe to him, & they, possessyng ther fraunchcses, may be delyvered of tyrranny & with peace kepe convenyent lyberty of bodyes, goods & conscyences; wherby relygyon shall also be kepte from suppressyng in dyvers partes of the Lowe Contryes, & those contryes shall remayne so bound to her Majestie as ther King shall not herafter be abell to drawe them in eny actyon ageynst her.

6. The blyssyng which is to be hoped God will send her Majestie of chyldern by this marryage wyll bothe make her Majestie to be suer of her awne persone and state duryng her lyfe, and will also to the grete benefyte, suerty & contentatyon of the realme, contynewe the crowne after her deathe in the lynyall blode of the persone of the nobell Kynge Henry the Eyghte, wherby all bloodshed & contentyon for the tytell of the crowne shalbe certenly avoyded.

7. The Queen's Majestie by this marryage shalbe a peace maker over all Crystendome; shall by her gretenes kepe a hand over Fraunce, the Lowe Contryes, Spayne, Scotland, and all her awne domynyens; shalbe honored and estemed abrode for the avoydyng of bloodshed; shall be beloved of her awne pepell for so grete a care in provydyng for them; shall have a husband to defend her, a chyld to revenge her & therby avoyde contempte in her latter yeres; shall contynew the settelyng of the trewe relygyon, shalbe strongly frended abrode, shalbe in suerty and peace at home, shalbe more famouse then ever King was in Europe in 1,000 yeres paste, shall lyve happyly upon the erthe, and shalbe blessed in the syght of God.

*The perrells that maye growe yf her Majestie do not marrye.*

1. The joynyng of the Duke in marryage with the dawghter of Spayne, wherby he shalbe holly alyenated from her Majestie.

2. The joynyng of the Duke with the papysts, wherby perrell will ryse of the utter ruyne of all the protestantes in Fraunce.

3. The joynyng of the King's of Spayne & Fraunce together with the Pope, the Emperor & others, to purge ther awne contryes, wherby wyll followe the perrell of the utter ruyne of the protestantes in the Lowe Contryes.

4. The joynyng of them together ageynst the Queen's Majestie to revenge all matters paste & to alter the state of relygyon here.

5. The joynyng of them together under coller of relygyon & competytyon to procure rebellyon in the realme, & to rayse up an other ageynste her Majestie.

6. The joynyng of them together to dysturbe the traffycke.

7. The impossybylyte that wylbe to bere the excedynge charge that wyll growe to her Majestie to resyste all these, when she shall nether have frend abrode to helpe her, nor quyett at home to levye relefe of the realme to maynteyne her.

8. The perrell of contempte in her latter yeres.

9. The extreme perrell of her Majestie persone with the overthrowe of relygyon in the ende.

10. The blodshed that wylbe in her lyfe tyme & after her deathe for the tytell of the crowne wylbe lyke to brynge desolatyon to the hole realme & perhaps servytude.

11. The grudge of conscyence to her Majestie that she hathe not provyded for these matters in tyme.

It maye be that to avoyde tedyousenes some matters be ether more darkly wrytten or not so suffycyently explaned as were convenyent, wyche upon conference at better lengthe when tyme shall serve maye be more amply declared; and in the meane tyme humbell pardone is requyred for all errors which perhaps maye procede of lacke of judgment, but shall never come of lacke of good wylle and faythefull dyscharge of dewtye.

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley :*—" Memoryall for the Queen's Majestie tochyng the matters of her marryage. Marche 1578."

*Apparently in the handwriting of Sir Edward Stafford.*

8½ *pp.*

## 718. The Anjou Marriage.

1578–9, March.—" Memoryall for the Queen's Majesty tochyng the matters of her marryage with Duke Alençon. March, 1578."

*Endorsed :*—" Reasons pro & con. about Queen's marriage with Duke Alenson."

*Modern copy.* 16 *pp.*

## 719. The Queen's Marriage.

1579, Apr. 1.—A collection of the perrells to be feared to ensew if Her Majesty shall not marry, with a comparison of the remedies of the same.

*Draft, by Lord Burghley.* 3 *pp.*

Rough notes, by Lord Burghley, of the foregoing perils and remedies. 1 *p.*

Further notes, by Lord Burghley, on the same subject.
3 *pp.*

Answers to the objections that may be made to the marriage.
*Draft, by Lord Burghley.* 3½ *pp.*

[*N.B.—The substance of all the foregoing memoranda is repeated in the later documents bearing on the same subject.*]

720. Cecilius to Lord Burghley.

1579, Apr. 1.—Furnishing a long statement as to his distressed condition, and asking Burghley's assistance.

*Heading*:—Illustrissimo viro, religione, virtute, pietate, cumulatissimo D. Guiliel. Cecilio, equiti aurato, Do. Burghleio, summo regii ærarii prefecto, serenissimæ Elizabethæ a consiliis infimus Cecilius εὐδαιμονιαι.

*Endorsed*:—"Primo Apr. 1579. Cecilii espistola."

*Latin.* 1½ *pp.*

721. The Great Seal.

1579, Apr. 3.—Docquet of bills that have passed the Great Seal.

21 Eliz.

Mar. 28. Lease to Michael Bothe and others of the site of the manor of Warrington, co. Northampton.

Lease to Henry Lord Cromwell of a tenement and certain tithes in Belton, co. Rutland.

Lease to Earl of Lincoln of the parsonage of Sempringham.

Lease to William Parradyne of lands, &c., in the town of Bedford.

Lease to Thomas Johnson, Esq., of the site and demesnes of the manor of Bromflete, co. York.

Mar. 20. Protection for William Edwards, proctor of the Poor House of St. Giles at Norwich, to gather in Norfolk and Suffolk.

Like protection for Thomas Smyth, one other proctor of the said house.

Protection for Henry Jones, proctor of the Poor House of St. Bennett's at Norwich, to gather in Norfolk and Suffolk.

Like protection for Richard Bushe, another proctor of the said house.

Protection for Thomas Jones, guider of the Poor House without Magdalen Gates at Norwich, to gather in Norfolk and Suffolk.

The like for Richard Betts, proctor of the said house.

Mar. 11. Protection for the Poor House of My Lend [Mile End] granted to John Thomas, proctor, to gather in Essex and Herts.

The like for Thomas Young, another proctor of the said house.

Mar. 3. Licence of alienation from Anthony Viscount Montague to Thomas Cure, the younger.

Mar. 28. Presentation for Henry Sittern to Ewhurst Parsonage.

Presentation for Robert Beard to Hilmerton Vicarage. [*This entry is struck out and noted in margin by Burghley, "passed 18 Apr. 157–."*]

Mar. 22. Commission of appeal between James Goodcall and Blanche Cragge in a cause late depending before Dr. Awbrey and Dr. Clark, Judges of the Court of Audience. [*This entry is struck out.*]

Mar. 28. Exemplification of depositions of witnesses examined in Chancery between Robert Halton, Esq., plt., and William Brend, gent., deft.

Similar exemplification between Robert Cole, plt., and William Jarmy and others, defts.

Exemplification of the enrolment of a lease to William Pinchbeck of the parsonage of Chipping Wycombe, co. Bucks, for 21 years.

Mar. 28. Four commissions for John Somers to take up capons, hens, chickens, and pullets, &c., for the Queen's household.

Two commissions for Richard Spillesburie to take up wines for the same purpose.

Two commissions for Alexander Higham to take up "hoopes, twigges," &c., for the same purpose.

Licence to sell wine for Elizabeth Paprell in Prickwell, co. Essex.

Licence to eat flesh granted to Hugh Kayell, gent., his wife and two others.

Similar licence to Henry Drake and one other.

Dispensation to Thomas Jefferies to retain two benefices.

Mar. 27. Exemplification of a writ of *Liberate* between John Saunders and George Copsheif made 20 Eliz.

Custody of a garden and meadows belonging to the manor of Woodstock granted to Sir Henry Lee, Knt.

Dispensation to Owen Jones to retain two benefices.

Feb. 3. Pardon of alienation for Sir Thomas Kytson, Knt.

Apr. 1. Four commissions of provision for Mathew Besbiche to take up calves, "sturkes," "veales," bacon, pigs, &c., for the Queen's household.

Mar. 29. Commission of peace co. Warwick, renewed for the placing of Thomas Leigh, Esq. [*This entry is struck out and noted by Burghley in margin, "Passed—Cressyng."*]

Feb. 19. Grant to Richard Patrick, citizen and haberdasher of London, of the manor of Woolwich, co. Kent, and of all right her Majesty hath in the said manor by reason of a deed made unto her Highness by Christopher Heywood, son of Richard Heywood, deceased, which deed was made by the said Christopher to the intent to defraud Richard Patrick of the said manor. For which manor the said Patrick hath disbursed £1,503 [m.v$^{c}$iij.], and is charged besides with an annuity of £60 yearly.

Apr. 1. Commission for John Boade to take up wheat for the Queen's household.

Lease to Henry Williams *alias* Crumwell, Knt., of the parsonage of Stukeley and Herford, co. Hunts, for 21 years.

Lease to Henry Wilcockes of two water-mills in Suthall and Clifton, co. Beds.

Lease to Brian Annesley, Esq., of the parsonage of Kidbroke, co. Kent, for 21 years.

Lease to John Ricardes of certain closes and pasture in Kentish Town, co. Middx.

Mar. 3. Licence of alienation from Arthur Lord Grey to Nicholas Rolles and others.

Licence of alienation from same Lord Grey to Charles Herbert, Esq.

Licence of alienation from Katherine Baker, widow, to George Bond.

Apr. 1. Escheator's patent for William Unwin, Esq., in co. Stafford.

Exemplification of [depositions] of witnesses examined in Chancery, between Thomas Wayte, plt., and Philip Watts, deft.

Commission of rebellion against Owen ap John Coytemore, at the suit of William Morgan.

Apr. 2. Patent to William Norrys, Esq., of the Receivership in cos. Middx., Herts, Essex, and the City of London.

Commission for George Ball and Rafe Redman, gent., to take up in co. Bucks, oxen, sheep, lambs, veales, sturkes, and hogs, for the Queen's household.

Lease to Anthony Lowe, Esq., of messuages, &c., in the cities of London and Bristol.

Lease to John Mownslowe of the chantry of Westbury, co. Wilts, for 21 years.

Lease to Roger Broke and others of tithes in Huddersfield, co. York, for 21 years.

*Signed by Burghley and Leicester*, and *dated by the former*, "*Die Veneris*, 3 *Martii* (*sic.*) 1579."

*Endorsed*:—3 Apr. 1579.

5 *pp.*

722. The Great Seal.

1579, Apr. 11.—Docquet of Bills that have passed the Great Seal.

21 Eliz.

Apr. 10. Protection for Morgan Walter, proctor of the Poor House of Highgate to gather in Surrey and Hants.

Protection for John Robinson, proctor of the Poor House of Knightsbridge to gather in Suffolk and Cambridge.

Protection for Nicholas Lambert, proctor of the Poor House of the Lock in Kentish Street to gather in Kent and Surrey.

Sixteen commissions for William Huckell and John Rayment to take up capons, geese, rabbits, all kind of wildfowl, &c., for the Queen's household.

Two commissions for John Stapleford, purveyor for the Queen's Majesty's mouth, to take up capons, chickens, &c.

Two commissions for Richard Freman to take up the like.

Four commissions for Henry Sladd to take up pikes, carps, tenches and other Thames fish for her Majesty's provision

Pardon for John Hopton, gent., for manslaughter.

Patent to David Morgan, gent., for the office of gaol-keeper in co. Glamorgan.

Pardon for John Roberts, citizen and merchant of London, for marrying a wife born beyond the seas, contrary to the letters patent granted to the merchant adventurers of England.

Grant in exchange made to Lord Hunsdon of the manor of Estenborne co. Berks, with other lands in divers cos.

Apr. 8. Commission to inquire after the death of Sir Thomas Gargrave, knt., co. York.

The like on Arthur Dakins, gent., co. York.

Commission to inquire of the idiotcy of William Seale.

Dispensation for Osmond David to retain two benefices.

Apr. 10. Patent to John Hunt, as one of the Queen's gunners within the Tower of London, for life.

Presentation for Owen Davies, to the parsonage of Maghuntley, dioc. of St. Asaph.

The like for Stephen Beaver, to Edmundthorpe parsonage, dioc. of Lincoln.

The like for Owen Nicholas, to Asheley parsonage, dioc. of Peterborough.

The like for George Downes, to the parsonage of Higham on the Hill, dioc. of Lincoln.

The like for John Savelle, one of the gentlemen of the Queen's Chapel, to the parsonage of Guissinge, dioc. of Norwich.

The like for Henry Hooper, to the parsonage of Blendworth, dioc. of Winchester.

The like for John Dood, to the parsonage of Churchlawford.

The like for John Walker, to Fillack parsonage, dioc. of Exeter.

Commission to inquire after the death of Edward Skegges, Esq.

Presentation for William Harrys, to Stretton parsonage, dioc. of Hereford.

Apr. 8. Exemplification of an office after the death of Jefferay de Nevell found in co. York, 13 Edw. I.; by request of Thomas Baldwyn, gent.

Apr. 10. Fee-farm granted to Sir Christopher Hatton, knt., of certain tithes in Brightelmeston co. Sussex, and divers other tithes in sundry shires.

Commission of rebellion against William Brockett and James Parker, at the suit of Francis Barker.

Feb. 3. Licence of alienation from Lord Monteagle to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

Commission to inquire after the death of John Mucklowe, esq., in co. Worcester.

*Signed by Burghley and Walsingham, and dated* 11 *April* 1579. $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

## 723. The Queen's Marriage.

1579, April 13.—The remedyes sought for to preserve hir Majesty and the State in peace, if she shall not marry.

The consideration hereof must consist upon the remembrance first of the perrills, and theruppon to mak provision for resistance.

The perrills may be comprehended within these two generall heades followyng:

1. Domesticque, that may happen directly within the Realme.
2. Forrayn, that may indirectly trooble the Domesticque.

### *Consideration of the Domesticque.*

1. First, a generall greeff of myndes to all good subjects that have had a desyre to have hir Majesty marry for the stablishyng the succession of the Crown in the happy issew of hir body by whom the Realme hath receaved so beneficiall a government, as this Crown never enjoyed the lyk, and therby the lyne of King Henry the viij$^{tes}$ body myght have had continuance without translating of the Crown to a stranger.

2. Secondly, an unspeakable sorrowe, with a perpetuall feare to all Godly subjects, lookyng for a terrible change of trew Christian relligion, not only to the slaughter and distruction of ther boddyes and disherison of ther houses, but a perpetuall bondage in the sowles of all good Christian people of the Realm and therby an infamy to the noble kingly crown of this realme which is now fre from all forrayn authorite and tyranny to be made subject and tributary to a shaven priest at Roome that occupyeth the place of Antechrist.

3. Thirdly, to the contrary sort ther must follow an universall inward joye and comfort to all such as beare no devotion to hir Majesty, as desyre vehemently a change of relligion for Popery, as are affected and have secretly vowed themselves to the Scottish Quene enemy to the Queen's Majesty and to trew Christian relligion and frendly to all such as for ther publick or privat respect have bene greved with many accidents duryng this Government.

*Conclusion.*—By these contrary affections of the mynds of the subjects of the Realme must nedes followe great difficulties in matter of government

for hir Majesty, wher all hir best subjects shall be dayly discomforted and brought into dispayre, & all hir worst comforted and made bold and strengthened; so as what perrill so ever may grow to her Majesty, at home or from abrode, she shall dayly fynd decaye and weaknes in on part to serve hir, and in the other manifest reddynes with rancour and mallyce to offend hir and hir government. And whan hir Majesty shall hereafter in hir own person behold this calamite, and se the increse of the nombre of hir evill subjects and the defection or decay of the good; and fynd that by no meanes she can help it, but shall fynd the perrill dayly to augment, because that which was the only remedye by the ordere of God and nature left to hir Majesty is irrecoverable; it may be feared that the greff therof may perce her princely hart and hynder hir helth and deminish her yeres & so accelerat the ruyn of this kyngly state, which no tong can express how miserable it shall be, both for distruction therof by civill warr and by reducying rellygion into barbarisme by persequution and by a finall subversion of the trew faith in Christ in this realme.

4. Fourthly, ther may be feared also perrills at home by styrryng upp of rebellions for many respects, as cheffly for popery, and particularly for many other accidents redely taken holde on by discontented subjects, being provoked also by instigation of fugytyves abrode and called uppon from the pope and other forrayn princes, by whose small comfort and ayde ther may be easely procured styrrs and rebellions in sondry partes of the realme at on instant, and than all persons secretly reconciled to Roome, all persons not contented with the present government, who are not few nor unprovided of great welth, and all others frends to the Scottish Queen and naturally affected to all ther contrymen that have suffred deth or loss of inheritance for ther rebellion, and that ar fugytyves, will be bold to shew ther rancor, ther stoutnes, and ther vallor, ageynst which it will be hard, if any small forrayn ayde be gyven, to procure resistance without a gretar hazard of the State or chardg than can be now thought of, having respect how it cost the Queen's Majesty and the realm above ij$^{c}$ thousand pounds the only subduyng of the northern rebellion which lasted not above two monethes.

### *The perrils from abrode that may probably be dangerous to the Queen's estate.*

Herin is to be considered, that if hir Majesty had issew wherby ther war hope of the certenty of succession, or that ther war not a knowen competitor that is favoured not only by the gretest princes and potentats of Christendom but also by a greate nombre of subjects dispersed almost in all parts of the realme, ther neded no more feare of forrayn perrills than was in the tyme of King Henry the viij$^{th}$, King Edward, yea, or in Queen Mary's tyme, for that ther was a certenty of succession knowen in the iij children of King Henry the viij$^{th}$ successyvely to follow, with hope of issew by marriadg, which hope because it is to end with the Queen's Majestie's refusall of marriadg, the perrills therfor must ensew to hir estate which in the tymes of hir father, brother, and sistar happened nor was manifestly so dangerooss to be feared in these hir xx yeres reygn past, as now by no argument can be justly denyed, but of necessite must and will follow as by memoriall of these particulars followyng may to evydently appeare.

1. First, it can not be denyed but that the Pope, the French Kyng, and the King of Spayne do and will beare malyce to hir Majesty for ther particular interest and for reveng of injuries as they suppose, but specially for hurts to them doone in aydyng ther evill subjects both secretly and

oppenly, which can not be denyed. And in respect of confederacy with them by the Emperor and all other states of Christendom for relligion, ther will not want good will to furder all attempts to the daunger of hir Majesty and to trooble of hir realme.

2. Secondly, for execution of ther forsayd evill will ther ar many meanes and provocations for such princes, knowyng what a party they may have in this realme, to attempt the offence of hir Majesty and the quietnes of her estate. First, they all shall for ther blynd zeale to the restitution of popery, and as they conceyve, to suppress heresyes and principally therby to reduce ther own contryes into obedyence, judg it grett wisdom to attempt ether a common warr by ther own joynt forces, or a great rebellion in England by ther support, to the rootyng upp of the trew relligion in the realme. And the more easely to accelerat this they shall temporise with ther own discontented subjects, so as they shall have none or lytle impeachment at home. And, for example, the French by the instigation of the house of Guise, the Queen's Majestie's sworn enemy, shall begyn to challeng the settyng of the Queen of Scots at full liberty, which, whyther it shall be denyed or graunted, must nedes torn to the daunger of her Majesty. The faction in Scotland favoryng the Queen of Scotts shall mak such a division in Scotland, as with a small countenance of men and ayd of monny, shall overrule the party for the kyng, and yet the person of the kyng shall be preserved, and the rather to contynew the quarrell that wold be made to this Crown by them both. The French also shall recontynew ther old plott to send some small forces into Ireland, wher, fyndyng people dyscontented, the French may with spence of $x^m$ crowns, dryve hir Majesty to spend $j^c$ thousand, and percase endaunger the whole state ther. To the increase of the French attempts it is not to be thought but the refusall of the Duke of Anjou's offers of mariadg will be no smali furderance, and specially if he shall marry with Spayn, by which mariadg he will also become hable to mak enemyte betwixt England and the Low Contreys.

From Spayn may grow also lyk daungers, by gyving ayde to move troobles in Irland, wherof the present aydyng of James Fitzmoryce, allredy begon with shipps and monny, is a manifest argument.

If by pollecy, our trade of marchandise into the Low Contreys and into Spayn may be disturbed, by gret impositions, and by molestyng all marchants that will not profess popery, and by fardryng the contrary, the realme of England, havyng not otherwise sufficient vent, will ether be so greatly at home, as by lack of vent tumults will follow in clothyng contreys, or els by favoryng of popish marchants the worss sort of subjects at home will dayly incress both in welth and nombre.

Item, the present tyme also proveth very evill in acceleratyng of this perill, for that ther is newly controversy betwixt the marchants of England and the Hanz townes, wher, if trafficq be interrupted or suspended, the enemyes abrode will tak no small advantage.

*The remedyes, mariadg being refused.*

There must be expectation more of God by some syngular unknown remedy, than by humayn reason. Wherof hope only must be conceaved of his goodnes if ther may appere that by syncerite of professyng of his rellygion in this realme, and without other wordly respect, the Queen's Majesty and hir good subjects shall be subject to the generall mallyce of the grett potentates.

*The remedyes in humān reason or to be comprehended in lyk ij generall heads as the perills war.*

Domestically: (1.) To stablysh rellygion syncerly, to comfort the subjects that shall orderly observe the same, to brydle and to chastyse the contrary by Justyce. (2.) To govern the people with justyce indifferently, to forbeare to molest them with innovations, with frequent subsydyes, with disordered executyon of penall lawes for privat mens disordred gayne, and not for the publyck weale. (3.) The Queen's Majesty is also to be well furnished with both aforhand, to mayntean hir Navy uppon the seas, to have plenty of provisions for all kynd of warrs, specially of provisions which must be hadd from forrayn contreys, and also to wage armeys at home to withstand rebellions or forrayn invasions; and in lyk sort ther must be meanes to supply her tresur when it shall be spent, which must be by subsydyes, xv$^{ths}$, and such lyk, or by sale or mortgage of her own lands. (4.) Also an Act of Parliament to dishable any person pretendyng title to the crown, from any right or claym to the same, in case by any of them, directly or indirectly, the Queen's Majesty be disturbed in hir government by any outward act of hostilite, or otherwise by any overt act to the danger of hir person.

For perrill abrode:

Ther must be meanes used to contynew the inward troobles of the French Kyng and Kyng of Spayn, for which purpoos ther must be some conjunction made with the heades of those factions, and the principall must be to yeld them releve of monny, both for themselves and strangors, soldiers, namely out of Almayn, wher her Majesty is also to conjoyn hirself with such prynces as profess hir relligion, the band of which conjunction must yerly be made by her Majesty of gold or silver, for no other meane will ty them to any service.

Hir Majesty also must presently obteyne the King of Scotts to be at hir direction, namely for mariadg; which must be had by a yerly support gyven to hymself, and rewards to his nobillite. So that, [to] conclude, with these strangers the verss will be verefyed, "*Querenda pecunia primum: virtus post nummos.*"

*Endorsed:*—"Die Lune, 13 Apl. 1579. The contents hereof war declared by me, W. B., to the Queen's Majesty in presence of the Erles of Sussex and Lecester, the Lord Hunsdon, M$^r$ Secretary Walsyngham and Wilson."

*Draft by Lord Burghley.* 6 *pp.*

724. The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley.

1579, Apr. 15.—I had forgotten to let you understand of a papist I caused to be apprehended, that I have a good while laid wait for within my lordship of Glossop. His name is Feldsende, sometime vicar of Westall (?), and because he could not mass and mask in his garments he resigned up his vicarage, and hath ever since kept himself in secret, and denies not his absenting himself both from Service and receiving of the Communion. And surely he is both wise and stout (?), and bears the name of learning and therefore may do much harm; and do mind to keep him here till I hear from you what shall be further done with him.—Sheffield, 15 April 1579.

*Endorsed:*—"From the Earl of Shrewsbury: He hath apprehended a certain popish priest."

*In very bad condition.* 1 *p.*

725. Nicholas Roldesbye to Lord Burghley.

1579, Apr. 22.—Offers his house and nine acres of land in pasture within the parish of Edelmeton for the sum of one hundred pounds, in lieu of one hundred and twenty previously asked.—22 April 1579.
1 *p.*

726. The Earl of Shrewsbury to Secretary Walsingham.

1579, Apr. 26.—I have received your letter concerning the papist priest. He is a very obstinate and froward fellow, and hath done no good where he was. I will accordingly take order for him. I think best to send him to York which is nearest unto me, being at Sheffield.—From Sheffield, 26 April 1579.
*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

727.—Reports as to the Conferences with M. Simier.

"3 *Die Maii, die Dominica, apud Westminster.*"

1579, May 3 and 4.—The Queen calling to her the Lord Treasurer, the Earls of Sussex and Leicester, and Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, commanded that the Council should be made acquainted with the whole matter as it had passed concerning the Duke of Anjou's request to marry her Majesty.

Whereupon the Lord Treasurer succinctly declared what had been done both by M. Bacherville the last summer, and now lately by M. Simier; and how her Majesty had always refused to conclude marriage without an interview; to which Monsieur had at last agreed and given Simier commission to assent thereto, provided he might first see what the Articles to be agreed upon for the Covenant of Marriage should be. How sundry conferences had thereupon been had, and it was by common consent agreed that the question of religion should remain in suspense until an interview had taken place, when if there should be a mutual liking it should be finally settled, and if there were no such liking the cause of breaking off the marriage should be imputed to the difference on matters of religion. And because certain new Articles had lately been offered on the part of Monsieur by M. Simier, which differed greatly from all previous Articles, and which contained matter of great consequence and hard to be allowed, her Majesty was pleased to direct that her whole Council should consider the present state of the case especially with reference to these new Articles. The tenor of the said Articles was: (1.) That Monsieur on his marriage with her Majesty should be crowned King during his life, with caution not to prejudice her Majesty's right or that of any of her successors. (2.) That he might enjoy in society with her Majesty a joint authority in the giving of Benefices, Offices, Lands, &c. (3.) That he might have an assurance of 60,000 pounds sterling, both during the marriage and during the minority of any child born thereof, and being heir to the Crown.

After these declarations it was asked by some of the Council, namely, by such as had not been present at any former conferences, whether her Majesty's pleasure was that they should give their opinions on the whole question of the marriage or only with reference to the new Articles; which point being referred to her Majesty she decided that the present consultation should be on the new Articles only, as Simier pressed for an answer thereto, and her Majesty had promised that he should have it in two days. Whereupon the said Articles were closely

examined, and by some of the Council all three were thought meet to be utterly denied; but by the greater part of the Council it was resolved that the first for the coronation, and the last for the sixty thousand pounds should be denied as things not to be considered of but by the counsel of the whole realm in Parliament, and so to be partly put in suspense until Monsieur's coming. For the second, concerning conjunction with her Majesty in all things pertaining to the Crown, it was by all the Council thought meet to be utterly rejected and denied as a matter that touched her Majesty's regality so much that thereby Monsieur might have *vocem negativam;* and also because in the marriage of Queen Mary the contents of that Article were prohibited by a special clause of the Treaty.

"4 *Maii, die Lunæ.*"

In the forenoon report was made to her Majesty by the Treasurer, the Earls of Sussex and Leicester, and Secretary Wilson of the resolution of her Council, which her Majesty did allow, and willed that M. de Simier should be sent for, and asked whether he meant to insist on these Articles or if he had authority to qualify them; and if he had none, then that he should be informed of her Majesty's mind concerning the same according to the resolution of the Council.

*Minute, in Lord Burghley's hand.*

4 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 319. *In extenso.*]

728. The Answer made by the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Admiral, the Earls of Sussex and Leicester to M. Simier.

1579, May 4.—He was told that her Majesty had caused her Council to take into consideration his last answer, which contained three Articles of the greatest importance; and being asked whether he meant to persist in these demands or whether he had any authority to qualify them, he answered that he was charged to persist therein; and although he had authority to treat thereon largely, and even to alter them in reasonable cases, yet he saw no sufficient reason for doing so. He was then informed of the resolution of the Council, and in the end persisted in all his demands and yet concluded to forbear the second, requiring her Majesty's private assurance that the other two should be propounded to Parliament and obtained. This he was informed her Majesty could not give consistently with her honour, and so departed unsatisfied. Report was made to her Majesty in the garden, and immediately M. Simier resorted to her.

*Minute, in Lord Burghley's hand.*

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 321. *In extenso.*]

729. William Waade to Lord Burghley.

1579, May 7.—In my last, from Venice, I did advertise as the time then did yield. Since which, on a sudden, are seen great preparations for war, all for the King of Spain, but where to be employed rather guessed than known. In Tuscany are already in readiness 9,000, whereof is General D. Pietro, the Great Duke's brother; Prospero Colonna "Coronell" of 3,000; the Prior of Hungary "Coronell" likewise of 3,000; and Spinelli, a Neapolitan, of other 3,000—which do but attend their pay to march.

At Naples are 50 galleys, with those of Genoa, all in order, besides divers other vessels which are stayed, as many as come to Naples.

Out of Germany are 12,000 spoken of, and in Spain 150 ensigns, besides the third of Naples; and in Lombardy they muster at this present.

The King of Spain hath taken up 300,000 crowns upon the Dogana and silk at Naples, which is furnished by Florentines. The Pope hath forbidden, upon pain of death, that none go out of his dominions.

The common voice is that all these preparations are against Portugal; the opinion of some, against the King of Fesse [Fez]; and others say, to assure the coast of Spain against the Moors, which "the Portugal" hath called to invade Spain. Another opinion is that some exploit in Africa is intended, because, at Naples, are made certain bottles they call "borachos," every soldier to carry with him, and they weave a kind of baudric cross, their body, which is hollow, to carry "bickit" in, whereof is prepared great quantity at Naples, and of shoes 20,000 pairs. D. Pietro's being in Spain before the King of Portugal's death makes men think this enterprise long since intended.

Besides, John Marino, that was sent by the King of Spain to treat the league with the Turk, hath been these three months at Raguse with the Janissaries and "a Chans" [*sic*] attending the king's ambassador that should bring his resolution; and long since did set forth from Naples. So it is thought that the King hath secretly revoked his ambassador and entertaineth the Turk with delays, meaning to break off that practice. For it is certain that the Turk hath received a great overthrow of the Persian at Seroan [Servan] not far from Tauris, with the loss of 100,000 men and 200 pieces of artillery. Wherefore the Turk means to go in person against the Sophy, and hath commanded general musters of all that are able to wear a sword. But if these forces of the King of Spain are to be employed somewhere in Africa, it seemeth "unleavely" that the Pope should let his subjects and forbid them, upon so great pain, to stir forth. Thus, there are diverse opinions. In the mean season there is no more order here, nor hath not been this month, for money for the Low Country.

I sent your lordship fifty sorts of sundry seeds, by the best means I could, to come in time to sow. If they come too late I have bespoken others of this year for the next, if they be of such sort as do like your lordship. They are the rarest and most excellent that are to be found in all Italy.—Florence, 7 May (where, as I did arrive, I found the ordinary ready to depart).

*Endorsed*:—"1579."

2 *pp.*

### 730. Restraint of Alum.

1579, May 9.—Warrant to prevent Italians and other merchant strangers from bringing alum into the realm and transporting it thence. —Westminster Palace, 9 May 1579, 21 Eliz.

1 *p.*

### 731. The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1579, May 10.—Thanks him for his letter of comfortable advice, for the better conceiving of that it pleased her Majesty to write to the Earl in so earnest sort, touching the complaints of the Earl's tenants. Trusts no misliking may accrue to him "by the causeless complaints of these lewd persons, that refused so reasonable offers." The unjust

complaints about parcel of the severalty of the Peak Forest, wherein the tenants claimed certain inheritance against her Majesty, whose only right the Earl defended, is now put into her Majesty's remembrance as a thing to be misliked. The matter was heard judicially in the court of the Duchy of Lancaster. Trusts her Majesty will command the Chancellor to report the truth of that cause, which should show that the complainants had therein neither wrong nor any hindrance offered by him.

"I shall have such dutiful regard to the rest of the contents of her Majesty's letter, as well to satisfy her Majesty's expectation every way, as also for my own honour, as becometh me; and for the 'impearinge' of my credit or ability (by these complaints), so as it might be any hazard to the safety of my charge, I see no such doubt, knowing, as I assuredly do, the gentlemen and people of that county to be in very quiet order, and so affectionate, as they will be most ready and willing to perform their duty of service to her Majesty under me upon any occasion." Trusts he will resolve any doubts her Majesty may conceive of him.—Sheffield, 10 May 1579.

1 *p.*

732. "Occurrents out of Scotland."

1579, May 14.—On the 4th of May Hamilton Castle was besieged by the Earls of Morton and Angus, the Lords Ruthven, Boyd, and Cathcart, and the Master of Glencarne. There are in the house 50 able men. The house is well garnished with armour and weapons, and furnished with victuals for a year.

The Hamiltons have been openly with the Lords Maxwell and Harrys [Herries]. Arbroath hath embarked at Kirkcubray [Kirkcudbright] for France, but Claude remaineth quietly in Scotland.

The Lord Harrys is sent by the Hamiltons to the King to offer to yield the houses of Hamilton and Draffyn, providing that the Captains thereof to be appointed may be Stewards, and neither Douglas nor Boyd. They offer also to leave the realm, so they may enjoy their livings.

Captain Crawford is hurt in the foot, two soldiers slain, and divers hurt with shot out of the house. The siege is to be continued and holden by quarterage; Morton and the other now present there are to return within a short time; and Argyle, Athol, Montrose and others shall succeed and enter. Before they come home there will be news.

The Earl of Lennox is to be Lieutenant-General in Scotland during these wars, and Argyle shall be Chancellor. But no sudden resolution is like to ensue in either of these.

On the 13th of May there was sent out of the Castle of Edinburgh, towards Hamilton, two cannons, a "battard" and a "moyen." Other ordnance is sent from Stirling and Dumbarton, and the town of Edinburgh has sent 200 men with the ordnance.

It is looked that the Hamiltons shall seek support from the Queen of England, because her Majesty hath been the author of the general pacification in that realm.

Six earls, besides sundry lords and barons, with other gentlemen, have subscribed to pursue the murder of the Earl of Athol.

If the Earl of Huntley be not already departed towards France, upon his licence before obtained, he is then like to be restrained. The Earl of Angus intendeth to hold on his journey to France.

Lord Seaton and his three sons are charged, under pain of treason, to enter "in ward" in the castle of Brechin, where they are all except the Lord himself, who repaired to Stirling to mitigate this charge.

It is thought that the Cavalier de Bucca (besides the outward show that he brought to the King) had either privy direction or quiet traffic to be intended, with some quiet favours of the Queen Mother, to the King of Scots.

Lord Seaton was charged before to bring in Robert Bruce, servant to the Bishop of Glasgow, who, Seaton affirmed, had not been in his company long before. Bruce is now declared rebel and enemy to the King's Majesty.

It is commanded by open proclamation that no passenger should be received into any ship to be carried out of the realm, and all licences granted are disallowed.

There is a conventicle of Athol's friends to be holden the 15th of May, instant, at Dunkeld, where Argyle is looked for. But he is more like to be absent.

Captain Ninian Cockburne died the 6th of May.

$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

### 733. Mark Luntley, Merchant, of London.

1579, May 18.—Recognizance reciting that Mark Luntley "hath remained prisoner in the Counter in the Poultry by a certain space for divers misdemeanours by him committed in her Majesty's chace of Enfield, in hunting there." He now enters into a recognizance of £40 to be of good behaviour.—18 May, 21 Eliz.

*Signed. Seal.*

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

### 734. [—Heriot ?] to [Archibald Douglas], the Scottish Ambassador in England.

[1579 ?], May 21.—J'ay presenté vos lettres et la pistole à sa Majesté qui a tout réçeu de bonne part, luy ayant fait entendre ausi que me l'avez dit. Monsieur le Chancelier y estoit présent. Le Roy estant en son cabinet, ou il a leu vostre lettre en sa présence. J'ay trouvé cy une Court composée de diverses humeurs. Je m'y trouve Robin tout neuf. Je veoray quel sera le cours du marché, et j'éspere pas y faire long séjour. Il a plu a sa Majesté déscrire en France pour moy, tout ainsy que je l'ay desiré. Je attendray la responce, pour tout incontinent après m'achéminer à vous, pour passer en France, si ma réqueste est interniée (?). Je trouve que les fidèles amys sont aussy rares en ce pays autant ou plus qu'en pais ou j'ay jamais este.

J'ay passé chez monsieur vostre frère, qui de sa grace m'a fait fort bonne chère, et m'a monté pour parvenir jusques icy, ou jay trouvé vostre [nepneur laisoir ?] qui s'y trouve aussi empesché que moy. Maistre Richard est passé au pays du North, qui n'est encores de rétour. —A Edynbourg, ce xxj de May.

Dépuis ma lettre escrite, Maistre Richard est révenu, au moyen duquel nous avons entendu ce que vous avez mandé du tumulte de Paris.

1 *p.*

### 735. Advertisements from Edinburgh.

1579, May 24.—The castles of Hamilton and Draffin, seeing the ordnance to approach on the 15th of May, offered composition and to

render upon these conditions:—(1.) That they within might have remission for all faults done before that day, except the murder of the King and two Regents; and that for those crimes they might remain unaccused for 15 days next after their coming forth of the houses. (2.) That they might depart with bag and baggage.

The Abbot of Dryburgh returned with those articles from the camp to the King, who resolutely denied all the conditions, affirming that it was not honourable for a prince to deal with his rebels in such manner, and that the offences of those men ought not to receive any form of "Indente."

Lord Ruthven, also, was sent afterwards from Hamilton to persuade the King to more clemency, wherein he could not prevail to get other grace or answer of the King than that, if they would yield simply, he would perhaps show favour to such as he thought worthy. It is though that the Earl of Morton, by secret messages, procured the King thus to deal with them.

Upon the 19th of May the house of Hamilton was rendered simply, and the Earl of Morton carried the prisoners taken therein to Stirling, where he was honourably received by the King, who oftentimes had said openly that no nobleman's service in his realm was to be compared to Morton's, whereupon no small offence is conceived by sundry hearing the same.

Captain Crawford, with his band, remaineth at Hamilton to raise and cast down the same.

The keepers of Draffin abandoned the house in the night, and young Sir James Hamilton, with a gentleman of the King's, remain in the house there, which is to be rased, as is yet determined.

There is a Convention of the nobility begun at Stirling the 23rd of this month. It is thought the Lord Maxwell, the Provost of Edinburgh, and other of the associates at Falkirk shall be committed to ward.

It is like that Montrose shall join in friendship with Morton.

At the conventicle at Dunkeld Sir James Bayford's case was holden so desperate as none would meddle therewith. He is quietly departed into the North, intending, as some think, to pass into France; but others are of opinion that he would seek to persuade the Gordons that their estates and conditions are no better than the Hamiltons. All which matters will be prevented.

The Earl of Arran is brought to Lythekoe [Linlithgow], and left there in the custody of Captain Launney. His mother and Lord David Hamilton are likewise to be brought to Lythecoe.

These prisoners following, taken at Hamilton, are to "theyle" an assize at Stirling the 25th of this month, for the several slaughters of the Earls of Murray and Lennox, viz.:—Arthur Merington, late Captain of Hamilton; David, his son, laird of Sillerton; Arthur of Bothwellhaugh, brother to him that slew the Earl of Murray, and he that held James Hamilton's stirrup after he had killed the Earl of Murray at Lighkoe.

James Douglas, son of the Earl of Morton, seeketh earnestly the life of Arthur Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh, and the Earls of Mar and Bougham with the Laird of Loughleven travail also for the same, saying that the lives of ten of the best of the Hamiltons is but a small recompense for the loss of the Earl of Murray.

Lord Seaton with his three sons are removed from Bryghan [Brichan] to St. Andrews, where they remain prisoners.

There is no tumultuous commotion seen in Scotland at this present, yet the privy whisperings and many other like circumstances threaten some trouble hastily to arise.—From Edinburgh, 24 May, 1579.

$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

### 736. The Archbishopric of Canterbury.

1579, [May].—A paper with the heading : "A short way to reckon what Edmund, Archbishop of Canterbury, ought to pay for First Fruits of his see, and how much he is overcharged by his late composition therefor."

First, the value of the Archbishopric at the granting of First Fruits, 26 Hen. VIII., was £3,233 18*s.* $8\frac{3}{4}$*d.*, and half a third part.

Owing to exchanges between the King and the Archbishop, the revenue was decayed in yearly value £277 0*s.* 12*d.*, and therefore Edward VI. by Letters Patent, 31 Aug., 1 Edw. VI., fixed the yearly extent at £2,956 17*s.* 9*d.*

Of this sum is to be abated £140, by reason that the faculties being valued 26 Hen. VIII. at £200, were by Decree, made 5 Edw. VI., valued at £60.

So the value is £2,816 17*s.* 9*d.*, whereof the yearly tenth was rated by Edw. VI.'s Letters Patent at £148 5*s.* 7*d.*, and thereof since was abated £14 by force of the Decree, and so the tenth hath remained at £134 5*s.* 7*d.*

So this tenth being deducted, the First Fruits should be charged at no more than £2,682 12*s.* 2*d.*

Notwithstanding this, Edmund, now Archbishop, compounded at the rate of £2,784 10*s.* $10\frac{1}{4}$*d.* (not then knowing of the said Letters Patent), and desireth abatement accordingly out of the payment, due 20 May, 1579.

*Endorsed :* "1579."

1 *p.*

### 737. The Anjou Marriage.

1579, May.—Notes of certain points to be considered in treaty with M. Simier, as to the coming of the Duke of Anjou to England, the manner of his reception, &c.

2 *pp.*

### 738. Church of St. John of Beverley.

1579, June 4.—Warrant under the Sign Manual to cause a book to be made of a grant of certain lands and tenements to the Mayor, Governors, and burgesses of Beverley, and their successors for ever; to be employed to the repair of the Church of Beverley.—Palace of Westminster, 4 June 1579, 21 Eliz. [*This Warrant recites that King Edward VI. gave lands, &c.* ("*heretofore called by the name of the Lands of the Works*") *in Beverley, to the valae of* £54 2*s.* 7*d.*, *for the repair of the late Collegiate Church of St. John of Beverley, which lands had long before that time been employed to that use, as appeared by a Decree of the Court of Augmentations, dated* 12 *Nov.*, 6 *Edw. VI. It is also stated that the tenements were "greatly decayed, to the defacing of the town, whereby the revenues aforesaid be diminished."*]

*Noted :* "This warrant will be sufficient to make a book for the grantyng of the landes within mention'd"—W. Burghley.

*Signet affixed.*

*Parchment, one membrane.*

739. Advertisements from the Low Countries.

[1579 ?] June 25.—A paper headed: Les dernieres escriptes en Hollande le 22e de Juing s'il vien.

De Zelande le 25e du dit mois.—Extract de quelques lettres qui me ont escriptes d'aucuns principaulx d'entre les Estatz Deputes au Camp.

Nous ne pouvons autrement comprendre de l'enemi fors que ses affaires continuent en la mesme confusion comme ilz ont faict tout ce temps passé. Car, encores que le Prince de Parme soit venu lui mesmes a Mastricht, et qu'il aye par tous moyens et promesses possibles taché à contenter les Espagnols, et traité en personne avecq les Chiefs des amutinés; leur demande est sy irraisonable et son moyen sy court, qu'il na sceu rien faire. Cependant, il avoit faict venir a Maestricht une notable somme, en espérance de les donner contentment par icelle. Mais avons entendu pour certain que les Electos auroient touché des [ja]* une bonne partie, et est pour le Duc despendre cest argent en vain. Il a alentour du dict Maestricht assamble quelque quatre mille hommes de pied et neuf cent chevaulx, y comprins les bendes d'ordonnance d'Artois et de Haynault, mais les autres regimens Ubalons sont aussi amutinés en autres endroitz; du maniere quil ne peult faire aucun effort pour nous faire teste en long temps.

Cependant son Excellence exploite tousjours, et a mis le siege mercredi dernier devant Groningen, et prins à son arrivée quatre foys que ceulx de la ville tenoient aux environs, qui sont de telle importance qu'avecq iceulx la ville est comme blocquée. Ce neantmoins, son Excellence a planté l'artillerie en plain jour devant la ville, sans que ceulx de dedans ayent tiré ung seul coup. Et sont en grand desordre en la ville, comme nous avons sceu par quelques ungs qui sont tombés hors la ville, et venus rendre en nostre armée. Il ny a aucune garnison dedans. Le conte Guillaume de Nassau est devant d'Elfsiel (?) et y a aussy planté le canon. Nous ésperons que Dieu bénira et lung et lautre . . . . ., car l'aparence en est grande. Derdugo (?) estoit entré luy mesmes a Steenvurck avecq toutes ses forces, pensant que nostre armée s'y devoit attacquer, mais il a este trompé.

On a laissé grande et bonne garnison a Demeiter (?) et Sutphen, qui donneront bien de lempeschement a l'Armée, s'il attentoit de vouloir approcher de ce costé.

Monsieur de la Prée, venu de France, depesché de la part du Roy, party incontinent vers son Excellence et les Deputes des Estatz au Camp.

Rungant (?) avecq Cobrisse sont venus icy avecq pasport, et s'en vont aussy en Hollande. C'est merveilles qu'on a consenty a tels galants a venir, car, sans doubte, ce sont doubles espions. Il dict merveilles du Prince de Parme, comme s'il nous vouloit faire du bien. Ce bien viendroit de l'anfer. Nous le voulons du ciel. Ils sont pardela aussy en la mesme créance que le Roy d'Espagne seroit mort. Il dict aussi que le Prince de Parme seroit las des Espagnolz, que les prestres commenseront enrager sur luy. Mais c'est ung fin Italien, nous ne le croyrons pas pourtant.

Il arrive icy infinité de peuple de Flandres, de Brabant. Les Estatz de Zealande icy faict deffence de n'admettre plus personne s'il ne soit bien cognu.

*Endorsed:* "Extrait de certaynes lettres."

1 *p.*

* Hole in the paper.

740. Thomas Clynton.

1579, June.—"Monye to be paid to Mab for Mr. Thomas Clynton, between 25 June 1579 and 30 April 1580.
½ *p.*

741. Ordnance for Bruges.

1579, July 8.—Warrant for the transportation, by John Bondeus, of 40 tons of cast iron ordnance to Bruges, for the defence thereof.—Greenwich Manor, 8 July 1579.
*Sign Manual.*
1 *sheet.*

742. George Whitton.

1579, July 21.—Warrant under the Sign Manual for a lease in reversion to George Whitton, gent., comptroller of the manor of Woodstock, in recompence of certain grounds and meadows held by him on lease, and resumed into the Queen's lands for the better feeding of her deer.—Greenwich, 15 July, 21 Eliz.
*Signet affixed.*
*One sheet of paper.*

743. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1579], July 24.—Has received by "Vere" [Vray] her Majesty's letter together with the safe-conduct which M. de Simier sends him on her Majesty's behalf, for which he thanks her, and prays her to believe that the delay she imposes on him is most wearisome, as he has no greater desire in this world than to see the hour of his embarkation.
Has written more at large to M. de Simier concerning many things which the latter will impart to her Majesty.—Paris, 24 July.
*French.* 1 *p.*

744. Sir Henry Ashley to Lord Burghley.

1579, July 25.—Advertises him that one Nicholas le Coxe hath lain at Sineron with the Parson of Parley, within the county of Dorset, (being a French priest), ever since Michaelmas last past. And for that Parley is within his division, he was let to understand that the said Coxe did sundry times use to go to "the Moynes," and sometimes to Poole. Doubting lest he might be a spy to sound the coasts in those parts, he sent for him and examined him, to know the cause of his repairing to England. He declared that Mons. Matiniau, one of the Governors of Normandy, who used martial law much, was his mortal enemy, and suspected that he was consenting to the murder of a monk in Sherbrook, by the Abbot's command there, and that he should be the messenger to carry the reward to such persons as did the murder. Further, that the Queen Mother of France had given Mons. Matiniau the said Abbey (in reversion of the said Abbot) for one of his youngest sons. The revenues of the said Abbey are worth (he said) 10,000 francs a year, for which cause Matiniau would fain pick some quarrel with the Abbot, to deprive him, and promised by messengers to shew great favour and liberality to le Coxe (who married the Abbot's niece), if he would accuse the Abbot of consenting to the said murder. Le Coxe, fearing Matiniau's tyranny, forsook his country and came to England for a space. Thereupon, Sir Henry took bond of him with

sureties, that he should not approach the sea coast any more without his leave, or that of some other justice of the division, whilst he was in England. This done, he left him to his own will, and he returned to the parson of Parley. As soon as Matiniau understood that le Coxe was come into England, he wrote his letters by one Lafoydra and one Lucier Alman, both his servants, and termed his serjeants in executions, to Viscount Howard, and also to the Mayor of Poole, to have le Coxe delivered to his two servants aforenamed. Lord Howard wrote his precept to the Mayor of Poole to send le Coxe to him, who then for the space of a month after his arrival remained in Poole, until he fell acquainted with the said parson of Parley his countryman. But the Mayor would not send him to my Lord out of their liberty, for that they well knew the cruelty of the said Matiniau, for some of the merchants in Poole did well understand of the killing of the said monk, for they saw one person executed that did the deed, and two others fled, that were at the deed also. What this monk was, and how he led his life, the bearer can advertise ; it is too long to put in writing. Lord Howard was greatly offended with the Mayor of Poole for that he would not send Coxe to him upon his precept, and at his Lordship's departure towards the court, he took order with Sir Richard Rogers and with Mr. Lawrence, that if the said le Coxe came out of the county of Poole into Dorsetshire, they should make out their warrant and apprehend him, and commit him to safe custody until his return. The said le Coxe came to Wimborne Minster on a market day with the parson of Parley, and presently he was apprehended by two of Lord Howard's men, by virtue of a warrant from Mr. Andrew Rogers and Mr. Lawrence, and carried to a town called Wareham, where Sir Richard Rogers and Mr. Lawrence chanced to be, who examined him according to such instructions as the Frenchman left behind him, and finding no great cause to detain him, yet upon request made to them by Lord Howard's two men that they would charge him with sufficient matter within ten days next, the said Justices committed him to ward to the Bailiff of Wimborne at the Frenchman's request for the said ten days, for that he had intelligence by a secret friend in Wareham, that my Lord's two men with other of their adherents, having possession of him, if he had been left in Wareham, would have conveyed him by night to the sea, and so transferred him into Normandy, of which their words there is good proof. Now after the ten days were expired, the Bailiff of Wimborne, which had the charge of him, repaired to the aforenamed Justices, who presently willed the said Bailiff to set him at liberty, for that no matter came at the ten days' end to be objected against him. But soon after my Lord was returned from the Court home to his house, this forenamed Lucier Alman repaired to him with fresh letters again, supposing them to come from the Countess of Montgomery, for the apprehension and punishment of the said le Coxe, for killing of the monk and two Englishmen, as is alleged in the letter. Whereupon my Lord sent out his precept to the Tithing-man of Parley to apprehend Coxe, and bring him to him. But as soon as the Frenchmen were newly landed at Lullworth, le Coxe had secret intelligence of their arrival there, and before my Lord's precept came to the officers to attach him, Coxe and his sureties came to Sir Henry, and required him, for God's sake, to protect him from Lord Howard, for else he should be delivered into the hands of his enemies, who, he feared, would perforce carry him into France, as he was informed, according to their former determination, where he was sure to receive present death from Matiniau. As soon as he came, Sir Henry by his letters gave Lord Howard to

understand thereof, declaring Coxe's great fear of transportation to his destruction, and thereupon signified that, for pity's sake, he would not deliver him out of his possession without the Council's letters, for he thought it not convenient to deliver him for any fact done in France without special commandment from the Council. Doubts not but by the report of sundry, he is able to deliver himself from any the supposed matters that are objected against him. Notwithstanding, upon the sight of Lord Burghley's letter to Lord Howard, Sir Henry (although in conscience he thinks him clear of those accusations by report) will, according to commandment, send him to the common gaol, as soon as he recovers health ; he is now sick, as Lord Howard well knows. But if it pleases Lord Burghley, upon his humble suit, being requested by sundry Englishmen who understand the causes, to write for his bailment, Sir Henry does not doubt but he can put in good sureties for his appearance at any time, for the common gaol is a miserable place and of great expenses. Thinks in the end by proof it will fall out that the Countess of Montgomery's name is abused by the French. If it pleases Lord Burghley to grant this his request for Coxe's bailment, Lord Howard and he will take such sureties as are directed them. Prays him to take his long and tedious letter in good part, which pity upon the examination of the circumstances moved him to do, thinking it his duty both before God and man to declare this unto him.—"From my howse of Gilis Wymborne," 25 July 1579.

[*Postscript.*]—The two Englishmen supposed to be killed in Normandy by the said le Coxe were slain five years past; of the which one was a servant of Captain Leighton's, the other a Dorchester man, as Captain Leighton can witness, who prosecuted the death of his man, and found it to be the deed of the host of the house, for covetousness of the money which they had about them.

*Seal.* 2 *pp.*

745. Henry Scrope to Lord Burghley.

1579, July 26.—Received his Lordship's letter to James Phillip and him directed to confer together and to examine whether the order made by Mr. Smythe between Alderson and Blads were fully performed or no. Sends herewith Mr. Smythe's letter and his knowledge therein, which is, that the poor man Blads had his bond sealed, delivered, and paid accordingly, and entered into a parcel of ground, and hath occupied the same ever since, until such time as Lord Burghley directed his letter to James Phillip, yet notwithstanding Blads complained to the writer that he wanted some parcel of the iij$^{s}$ iiij$^{d}$ farm, by Mr. Smythe's order to him assigned. Upon which complaint, he called both the parties before him, and by their consents put the matter to four men, who did make no further order. Would have been glad to have given the poor man any part of ground that he could have proved, either by word or writing, to be belonging to the said farmhold; but could not understand that there was any. Fears the poor man is not able to prove any parcel that he wants. For Alderson has a lease indented of the xiij$^{s}$ iiij$^{d}$ farming, naming every parcel which he now occupies. Further, according to Lord Burghley's letter, James Phillip and he met together. The former would not agree to certify this, as the writer had done. Supposes he will shew cause thereof to Lord Burghley.—Danby, 26 July 1579.

1 *p.*

### 746. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1579, July 28.—Whereas the Queen has given warrant for the issuing of 5,000*l.* to be transported into Ireland for her Highness' service, and as it is thought convenient that at Bristol and Barnstaple provision should be forthwith made of a certain quantity of victuals to be in readiness for such soldiers as may be sent into Ireland thence, they desire his Lordship to retain in his hands 1,000*l.* of the said sum, to be employed in those places for the provision of a mass of victuals, and for answering such other charges as that service may require.—Greenwich, 28 July 1579.

*Signed:* E. Lyncoln, F. Knollys, Chr. Hatton, Fra. Walsyngham and Tho. Wylson.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

### 747. Robert Petre to Lord Burghley.

1579, July 30.—Mr. Smith, customer, hath undertaken by his letters sent to the Mayor and Mr. Chester, of Bristol, the payment of the 300*l.* there. Bland has received out of the Receipt 200*l.* Has just received from Mr. Secretary a Privy Seal for 2,523*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*, whereof to be paid to Mr. Hawkins 1,257*l.* 10*s.* 3*d.*, and to Mr. Baeshe 1,325*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, for the setting forth and victualling of the "Revenge," "Dreadnought," "Swiftsure," and "Foresight." Takes it as his duty to give knowledge of this.—Westminster, 30 July 1579.

1 *p.*

### 748. Robert Petre to Lord Burghley.

1579, July 31.—Touching the answering of certain Privy Seals recently come in from Mr. Vernon, Victualler of Berwick, for the proportion of victuals, repair of the pier at Berwick, &c.—Westminster, 31 July 1579.

1 *p.*

### 749. Robert, Earl of Leicester.

1579, Aug. 2.—Warrant under the Sign Manual for an exchange of lands of the value of four hundred pounds between the Queen and the Earl of Leicester.—Greenwich, 2 August 1579, 21 Eliz.

*Signet affixed.*

*Parchment, one membrane.*

### 750. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1579], Aug. 19.—Will begin by saying that at the present moment he recognizes the truth of the old saying "qun maleur nest jamais sans aytre suyvi dun plus grand," which he now experiences to his extreme regret, having never had a sorrow equal to the one he now feels; which is so much the greater because it was the last thing in the world that he would have expected to see her Majesty, "ranplie de tant de rares et belles perfections," mistrustful of herself. Assures her of his affection "qui ne peut par nulz artifises aytre alterée ni changé, pour aytre la rezollution que je fete de vous honorer si constante que rien desus la terre ne la peut esgaller, ayant plus de dessir que je nus jamais de vous montrer par mes effes conbien je suys veritable et eslougne des caloumenies dont mes ennemis se sont voullus servir pour

meslougner de vos belles et bonnes grases." Is convinced that at last in spite of so many inventions she will regard him with favour as one who abhors nothing so much as ingratitude, and who is thoroughly conscious of the favours which it has pleased her to show him, the memory of which he protests will accompany him to the tomb. In order, however, the better to enlighten her Majesty with regard to any doubts she may have entertained has commanded M. des Revaus to instruct himself with very full and true particulars who, if her Majesty will honour him with an audience, will he has no doubt, satisfy all her scruples.—La Fere, 19 August.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

751. Simier to Queen Elizabeth.

[1579], Aug. 28.—"Madame,—Je ne veus hoblyer à vous représenter le peu de repos que vostre grenouille a heu ceste nuict, n'ayent james faict que soupirer & plaindre & autes [?à huit] heures m'a faict lever pour me discourir de vos divines beautés, & du regret extrême qu'il a de s'élogner de vostre majesté, jolyère de ceur & mestresse de sa lyberté. L'espoir qu'il a de vous revoir bien tost luy donne quelque consollation. Il m'a fait mille sermatz [serments] que sans cella il ne pouroit & ne vosdroit vivre ung cart d'heure. Ne soies dont cruelle envers luy qui ne veut conserver sa vye que autant que vous l'aures agréable. Il n'a peu sortir du lict qu'il n'est premièrement mis la main à la plume, m'a conmandé vous despêcher le Capitene Bourg, atandent que je puisse partyr, qui sera tout ausitost que je l'aray veu en mer, les voylles au vant. Le tanps est fort beau & la mer bien calme. Je crois que son passage se fayra sans tourmante, s'il n'enfle les ondes par la bondance de ses larmes. Le singe vostre prant la hardyesse de vous baiser très humblemant les belles mains."

*Addressed:* "A la Royne.

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

752. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1579], Aug. 29.—The present letter, of which he is greatly envious, will serve to express his regret that he cannot in person thank her for her care of him. Dare not commit himself to a long discourse "connoysant bien que je ne suys moy mesme, estant continuellemant occupe a estindre les larmes si frequantes qui de mes yeus sorte sans intermition."

Assures her of his affection, and that he will ever remain "le plus fidelle et affectionne esclave qui puyse aytre sur la terre. Comme tel sur le bort de sete facheuze mer je vous bayzeray les pies."—Dover, 29 August.

*French.* 1 *p.*

753. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1579], Aug. 30.—Being about to set sail does not wish to lose the present opportunity of recalling himself to her remembrance by M. de Mauvissier, whom, however, he will not delay further. "De vostre navire."—30 August.

*French.* 1 *p.*

754. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1579], Aug. 30.—Will send her "vostre singe" (Simier) as soon as he has embarked. Can not however refrain from taking his pen before rising from his bed to assure her that never any night brought him less repose, nor had any man ever so much regret as he himself experiences at leaving her. Without the hope of soon seeing her again, life to him would be impossible. Finds some consolation in the thought that "nostre singe" is going to her. It seems to him as if it were a part of himself, at least he (Simier) knows all the depth of his heart. Bids her adieu, "avec pleurs et soupirs."—Dover, 30 August.

*French.* 1 *p.*

754a. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1579], Aug. 30.—Sends back her "Singe," who can no longer make him smile, his melancholy being too great at the approach of the hour in which he will have to cross the seas separating him from her Majesty. Protests that were it not for the hope she has given him of continuing in her favour he would rather meet death.—Dover, 30 August.

*French.* 1 *p.*

755. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1579], Aug. 30.—Cannot sufficiently thank her for the courtesy he has received from her Admiral, "le navire auquel estoit si propre si net et moy si bien trété." Begs her to communicate this to the admiral and also to Monsieur [ ], from whom he has received the greatest assistance possible. The only news he has to tell her is that he has not been at all ill, having felt no symptons beyond those which he experienced at parting with her Majesty, which will not leave him until he has the great pleasure of again enjoying her presence. —Boulogne, 30 August.

*French.* 1 *p.*

756. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1579], Aug. 31.—Since his eyes may no longer behold her whom he adores, nor his words reach her ears, is compelled to have recourse to his pen, which on all possible occasions shall assure her of his fidelity. Beseeches her to do him the great favour of communicating to Monsieur "Aovart" her satisfaction at the agreeable companionship he has afforded the Duke, who will on that account be under a perpetual obligation to him.—Boulogne, 31 August.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

757. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1579], Aug. 31.—Although he has already written to her by M. "Ouvart," having since recollected M. de Stafford, the present bearer, he again takes up his pen with great pleasure to recall to her memory one who will be always more devoted to her than any person in the world.

Ought not to conclude without recommending to her notice the said bearer who is so attached to her, and who has so well executed her commands during the period of the Duke's visit.—Boulogne, 31 August.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

### 758. Edward Stringer.

1579, Sept. 4.—Warrant, signed by the Queen, and addressed to Lord Burghley, High Treasurer of England, and Sir Walter Mildmay, Chancellor of the Exchequer, granting to Edward Stringer, soldier at the town of Berwick, for his good service in the wars, such lands, tenements, and hereditaments, without fine, in possession or reversion, as amount to the yearly value of 10*l.* or thereabouts, to have and to hold to him and his assigns for 21 years.—East Greenwich, 4 Sept., 1579.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

### 759. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1579], Sept. 5.—Has not written sooner since his disembarkment, having learnt nothing of sufficient importance to trouble her Majesty with; but on reaching the King has at once taken his pen to apprize her of the fact. The chief news at this Court is that the king is ill "dune desante de quaterre." That however has not prevented him from enquiring particularly as to the success of his (the Duke's) voyage. Has not failed to answer him in all points according to her Majesty's commands, and has not neglected to speak of the perfections of her Majesty's Court, and how it ought to be the admiration of every one. Is dying for want of news from her.—Paris, 5 September.

*French.* 1 *p.*

### 760. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1579, Sept. 17.—Whereas the Queen's Majesty is determined to bestow upon the town of Dover, towards the reparation of their haven, a certain license for the transportation of grain out of this realm, into the parts beyond the seas; forasmuch as they are credibly informed that forthwith a certain good sum of money is to be made for certain necessary works which cannot be deferred, the charge whereof both the Council and they are desirous to have (if it conveniently might be) levied upon the commodity of the said license; They have, for the furtherance of so good a work, thought convenient to desire Lord Burghley to give order unto the customers and officers of the ports, that, neither in the County of Kent or Sussex, any person be suffered to transport any grain over into the parts beyond the seas, unless the same person shall be contented to pass the same by virtue of the said license of the town of Dover, upon some such reasonable composition and agreement as they may make among themselves: And that to be signified unto the officers of the ports in the said Counties under the hand of the Mayor of Dover and seal of his office, before they suffer any to pass, and for the default thereof to make say of all such as otherwise would transport any. Whereof they pray Lord Burghley there be no default.—Newhall, 17 Sept. 1579.

*Signed:* T. Bromley, *Canc.*; E. Lyncoln; E. Warwyk; F. Knollys; Chr. Hatton; Fra: Walsyngham; Tho. Wylson.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

### 761. The Consultations at Greenwich respecting the Queen's Marriage with the Duke of Anjou.

1579, Oct 2.—The order to be observed in these consultations is to consider: (1.) What dangers may follow to her Majesty's person, to

her Government, and to the state of the realm in general, if she shall not marry: (2.) How these dangers may be removed or withstood: (3.) What dangers may follow to her person and government and to the realm if she shall marry: (4.) What profits or benefits may accrue by such marriage: (5.) To compare together the dangers that may attend her not marrying and her marriage respectively; and finally, if her marriage shall seem to be accompanied by the lesser perils, to consider in what order and with what cautions and provisions the same is to be pursued.

If her Majesty shall resolve not to marry, the following dangers are likely to ensue:

All such as look upon any special person as her Majesty's successor in right or otherwise will secretly, yea and openly also as they dare, incline themselves and induce others to seek the favour of such a person; for the people will, as the old saying is, look *potius ad orientem quam occidentem solem.*

The good and faithful subjects who have long desired her Majesty's marriage will be greatly discontented and deeply grieved, as though her Majesty had no care over them, but only to provide for herself, and to leave them and their posterity to the mercy of "the bloody heyres." Her Majesty's own person will be in more danger, lacking a child, from the attempts of wicked subjects and foreign enemies.

Division must needs follow amongst her subjects especially in matters of religion, a successor being hoped for who will restore popery and extirpate the true religion, in which there would be no lack of assistance from abroad.

Nothing could be looked for from abroad but displeasure both from France, Spain, and the Pope, who although they have hitherto forborne to offend her Majesty with any open invasion, would show great wisdom by sending some part of their forces to England, Scotland and Ireland, to stir up civil wars in each of those countries, of which Scotland has already shown a disposition to quarrel with her Majesty.

For the removal of these dangers, Her Majesty is to rely on the love and goodwill of her subjects, which she is to continue by zealously upholding the laws established for the protestant religion, by which the numbers of her devout subjects will continue and daily increase, and those of a contrary religion will diminish.

She is also to continue the devotion of her people to her, by due and upright execution of her laws, for which purpose godly learned and sufficient men should be appointed, who will exercise their offices without partiality. And generally her Majesty is to punish, and in no wise to pardon, two notable crimes that do greatly offend her people; that is Piracies, and Forgers of false moneys, faults not pardonable by laws of other countries. And also it is more than needful that penal laws be not dispensed withal for private men's profits, a matter generally misliked by all good people.

In observing this manner of Government in these and all other like cases, it is most probable that her Majesty will have such a reputation amongst her people, that whilst her life shall be prolonged by their daily intercession, many accidents may happen abroad in the world to alter the malice of her enemies, or the ambitious gaping for her death by any in respect of Titles.

The keeping under the bonds of law the evil-contented subjects for Religion or Faction is the best bridle to stay them from all dangers. They should also be kept as far as possible from any office of power or credit, and from the possession of any defensive armour. To avoid the

hope that rebels or enemies may have of a Person "kept in store at home" meet to be made the head, more stringent laws should be provided by which that hope or possibility would be made weaker for doing harm during her Majesty's life; and if thereto were added that, if any faction of such person should either move sedition at home or notorious preparation of forces abroad in her favour, she should be the first that should suffer for it," there would in all likelihood be a general forbearance, or a great wariness of all attempts to be made during her Majesty's life, for the said Queen's advancement or enlargement. If good government be at home, and the hope of inward troubles stayed, the outward shall be the less perilous, and yet of necessity they must be provided for. It is shown by experience that nothing hath hitherto so much stayed the two great kings of France and Spain from offending this realm as their own domestic troubles. It therefore behoves her Majesty, in her own defence, to foster them as much as possible by rendering all the assistance in her power, in men or money, or both, to the oppressed protestants in those countries; and to that end it would be well to contract a league offensive and defensive for religion, with the King of Navarre, in the name of all the Protestants of France and of the Low Countries.

Besides this diverting of wars from the realm, it will be needful for her Majesty to put all her realm in strength, both by sea and land. To this end sufficient treasure might be procured of the gift of the realm, which aboundeth in riches, "as may be seen by the general excess of the people in purchasing, in buildings, in meat, drink, and feastings, and notably in apparel." For this purpose two subsidies might be levied, one as a gift and one as a loan merely. A number of good captains and horsemen should also be kept in readiness. Her Majesty might also, seeing she hath no child to be her heir, increase her treasure by selling, or letting in fee-farm, some portion of her own possessions.

Her Majesty, in respect that the King and realm of Scotland professeth her religion, would do well to join him also in the league with the King of Navarre, and so to keep him and his people from the attempts of France or other foreign states. And as he is unmarried and but poor, her Majesty would do well to win him by kindness and liberality to marry either in England or Scotland, and so to have nothing to do with strangers. Some part of the charge which her Majesty is at with the Queen of Scots might be converted to her son for this purpose. The merchants of Scotland might also be allured by the grant by law of certain immunities and graces as they have in France.

Lastly, with regard to the offence that might be taken by the Duke of Anjou at his refusal, it might be alleged that such refusal does not proceed from any will of her Majesty, but from the alteration of her people's minds, who fear that by the conjunction of the two crowns of England and France, this realm might be brought into subjection. So that his rejection doth not proceed from any lack of worthiness in him, but he is rather wisely forborne "for his over much greatness."

The dangers that may follow this marriage are:—

Doubtfulness to have a child or doubtfulness of safe delivery.

Discontentation to herself if she should have no children.

Discontentation if he should become French King and so depart from her as King Philip did from Queen Mary.

Discontentation if she should find him not to be beloved and honoured of her people generally, or that he should seek not to observe

sincerely all pacts made for preserving of religion or for the continuance of the subjects of the Realm in their liberties and honours.

1. Because he professeth a religion contrary to the Queen there can be hardly hoped a hearty love of Her Majesty.

2. By reason of his religion such as are the worst subjects of her Majesty, yea, her rebels abroad, the obstinate papists at home will take no comfort of her life or "regiment"; all these will in their hearts love and honour the Duke, and he cannot in good reason hate them or wish them evil, so that it may be feared to be pronounced *Regnum in se divisum desolabitur.*

3. It may be doubted that, considering he is much younger than the Queen, and may also in her lifetime become King of France; that if he shall overlive her without children, he may either by his greatness keep possession, or marry some person unmeet for the Realm that shall have some colour of title, by whom religion shall be altered, and all those that oppose themselves shall be "disherysed," as was in the time of William the Conqueror."

4. The greatest mischief that can come to the perpetual diminution of the glory of this kingdom, is the possibility that, in the issue male of him, being French King, the Crown of England shall be spoiled of the comfort of a King, and shall be subject to a Vice-Roy.

The profits that may come to the Realm by Her Majesty's marriage are the following:—

By marriage with Monsieur she is likely to have children, because of his yonth, and thereby the greatest danger which threatens the state, that of dissensions after her death in consequence of the uncertainty of the succession, and of the Government falling by means of the sword into the hands of a person who would wholly extirpate by fire and sword the profession of the Gospel, would be avoided. And though it may be alleged that the marriage with Monsieur may, in process of time, bring the realm to the like peril, yet the fear thereof, being conditional and not certain, is to be preferred to a matter absolute and without condition.

This marriage will also bring profit to the Realm not only by the avoidance of great dangers but also by the alliance with a foreign Prince and by the addition to its forces of the assistance and power which he either hath or may have. It will also be a cause to stay the dangers that are to be feared from the French King, who, when he findeth his brother husband to the Queen of a great realm, who also favoureth those whom the French King most feareth in his own realm, will rather make fair weather and offer friendship than dare to offend him. Again, though Monsieur doth not profess any other than the Catholic religion, all his proceedings and actions, yea his protestations published to the world, manifestly testify his countenance of the Protestant religion both in France and in the Low Countries, on whose behalf he did not hesitate to take up arms against his brother; whereas here he will be married to the Queen of a Realm which she commandeth absolutely and where she is generally loved and obeyed, himself being but as a private man for power to offend first the Queen his wife, and then hazard his person and life againt the force of the Realm.

And yet no benefit can be derived from this marriage unless wise provisions are established to withstand certain apparent dangers; which being done as far as the wisdom of man can devise, the event is to be left to God, to whom intercession should be made to direct her Majesty

to that which shall be most for her honour, her comfort, and the weal of her subjects.

*Minutes by Lord Burghley.* 15 *pp.*

[Murdin, pp. 322–331. *In extenso.*]

### 762. The Queen's Marriage.

1579, Oct. 4.—"Certen notes whereuppon arguments may be made as well in favor as in disfavor of hir Majeste's mariadg."

*In Lord Burghley's hand.* 5 *pp.*

[*The substance of these notes is repeated in other documents bearing on the same subject.*]

### 763. The Queen's Marriage.

1579, Oct. 4.—Notes, by Lord Burghley, of the dangers for lack of marriage and succession, with their remedies.

1 *p.*

### 764. Minute by Lord Burghley respecting the Queen's Marriage.

1579, Oct. 6.—Did recite to the council the process from the beginning of the motions made respecting Her Majesty's marriage, stating that at all times when such was treated of the self same articles were propounded as are now, and that there was never made by any counsellor such objections to the marriage as are now made. That is to say that the marriage "cold not be but daungerous to relligion, unsure to hir Majesty, and unproffitable to the realm." It must therefore be considered that as Her Majesty did heretofore proceed without any such objection, some other matter has now arisen.

½ *p.*

### 765. The Anjou Marriage.

1579, Oct. 7.—A recapitulation of the reasons to assent to the Queen's marriage, "if she shall lyke Monsieur, and shall be content with such sufficient provisions and conditions as may be resonably required for avoydyng of all inconveniencies voydable by man's wisdom."

It is to be noted that this assent is not simple but with two conditions; the one that she shall so like the Duke's person as to marry him; the other that she shall assent to all needful provisions beforehand. As to the first, there are more conjectures of her liking him than of the contrary, or otherwise it were but labour lost to pursue the matter further. First, she hath assented divers times to the French Ambassadors that she had a mind to marriage; secondly, that she liked the house of France as well as any other; and thirdly, that if she and he should like one another, which could only be ascertained by an interview, she would assent to this marriage; and yet by the consent of both it was wisely agreed that if there should be any cause of misliking on her part towards him, it should not be alleged as the cause of breaking off the marriage, but that the articles of religion should bear the burden. Well, she did assent to an interview, and on his coming privately hath seen, and had conference with him continually many days; and now, he being gone, she requireth advice what her Council shall think meet for her to do. If she did not like him, then she need not make any such question, for according to agreement the breach might have been put upon the points of religion.

Secondly, that she liketh him is still more probable from her having oftentimes pronounced these speeches : "that she will never any (if she shall marry) but hym"; and also "that she doth not mislyk of hym." And most of those about her know that she never speaketh of him but with great allowance of his nature and conditions; and lastly, she seemeth not pleased with any person or with any argument appearing to mislike of the marriage.

With reference to the second condition, the inconveniences that may follow this marriage are many and of divers natures; some being without remedy and yet to be counter-balanced by certain reasons; others being within the compass of such provisions as wisdom can devise. To the first belong the fact of his being a Frenchman, & the heir apparent to the French Crown &c. To the second, his being of a contrary religion to Her Majesty, which is indeed a great inconvenience; but, inasmuch as he is not such a papist as to condemn Her Majesty's religion, or to mislike her on that account, and hath moreover shewn and doth shew favour to the Protestants in France whilst sundry times suffering dangers by means of the papists, it may be made tolerable by the imposition upon him of certain conditions and restrictions.

*Minute, by Lord Burghley.* 4 *pp.*

## 766. The Queen's Marriage.

1579, Oct. 7 & 8.—"A messadge accorded in full Counsell to be delyvered to hir Majesty by the Lord Tresurer, Lord Admyrall, Erl of Sussex & Erl of Lecester, which was pronounced by the Lord Tresurer."

That they have communed upon the matter of the marriage only by considering the benefits to accrue therefrom and the dangers in not marrying, with the provisions for the same, without proceeding to any full resolution, as is usual in such consultations, feeling that, inasmuch as her Majesty's own wishes and disposition are principally to be regarded, it was their duty first to offer to her Majesty all their services and counsel to do what best shall please her.

They therefore beg her Majesty to pardon their delay and, if she will shew to them any inclination of her mind, they will so proceed that her honour shall be preserved, and whatsoever may seem burdensome they will bear with common consent. Moreover each Councillor will at her pleasure deliver to her his opinions, whereby she may alter her mind if she will and lay what burden she pleases upon them. If it shall not please her to grant this petition, or if it shall be too tedious to her to hear so many, they desire to know her commandment whether they shall proceed to a full resolution in Council or shall forbear.

This message was reported to her Majesty in the forenoon, and she allowed very well of the dutiful offer of their services; nevertheless she uttered many speeches, and that not without shedding of many tears, that she should find in her Councillors by their long disputations any disposition to make it doubtful whether there could be any more surety for her and her realm than to have her marry and have a child of her own body to inherit, and so to continue the line of Henry the Eighth; and she said she condemned herself of simplicity in committing this matter to be argued by them, for that she thought to have rather had a universal request made to her to proceed in this marriage than to have made doubt of it, and being much troubled thereby she requested them to forbear her till the afternoon.

In the afternoon they came to know her pleasure and then she began to shew her great misliking of such as she thought would not proffer her

marriage before any device of surety, and with a great number of arguments seemed to reprove them; and because she understood that the doubt of any change or hindrance of religion by reason of Monsieur being of a contrary faith was entertained, she marvelled "that any person wold thynk so slenderly for hir, as that she wold not for God's cause, for hirself, hir suerty, and hir people, have so streight regard therto as none ought to make that such a dout as for it to forbear marriadg, and to have the Crown settled in hir chyld."

Finally, the before-named reported her Majesty's great misliking and the earnest disposition for this marriage they conceived in her; and thereupon, after long consultations, all the Council agreed upon a new offer to be made to her Majesty of all their services in furtherance of the marriage if it should so please her.

"*Die Jovis*, 8 *October* 1579."

The Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, the Earls of Sussex and Leicester, Lord Hunsdon, Mr. Treasurer, the Lord President, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, Mr. Secretary Wilson, Sir Peter Sadler and Sir Walter Mildmay came all to her Majesty and by the mouth of the Lord Chancellor offered their services in furtherance of the marriage if it should so like her; whereunto they were moved by two considerations, the one that her Majesty by treating with this Prince appeared to incline to marriage, which was a thing desired by them all; the other, because they had heard that her Majesty had said that if she should marry she would have him or none, and also that she misliked him not.

Her Majesty's answers were very sharp in reprehending all such as she thought would make arguments against her marriage, and though she thought it not meet to declare to them whether she would marry with Monsieur or no, yet she looked from their hands that they should with one accord have made special suit to her for the same.

*Minute, in Lord Burghley's hand.* 3 *pp.*

[*Murdin, p.* 336. *In extenso.*]

## 767. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1579], Oct. 10.—Can never acquit himself to his own satisfaction of the obligation he owes her, but nevertheless seeks every opportunity of testifying his fidelity and desire to render her service.

She will already have heard from "nostre singe" of his departure from the Court and his reasons for so doing, of which he wishes her to be the judge, and to know if he deserves to be treated as he is in all things; his just requests, both on his own behalf and on that of his followers, being absolutely refused; from which he perceives to his great regret that the King has allowed himself to fall too much into the hands of those who cannot have his welfare nor that of his affairs so much to heart as himself. Considering all things has resolved to betake himself to his own house, there to await her Majesty's command. Hopes "nostre singe" will bring him some favourable resolution but is much in doubt, having learnt from his last despatch that her Majesty had retarded her parliament for a month in order in that time the better to ascertain the will of her people. Cannot imagine that her people could ever gainsay "une si belle royne qui les a tousjours tant bien gouvernés, quil ne se peut mieus en monarchie du monde." Has commanded Simier if agreeable to her Majesty to return to him until such time as she can reconcile her people to her wishes.

If Simier can bring him good news he need not ask what reception he will meet with. Assures her that he will esteem him all the more because her Majesty thinks him worthy of her service and of the choice that he has made of him.

There are many who envy him on that account, but he need fear nothing so long as he has the happiness to enjoy her Majesty's good will.—Alençon, 10 October.

*French.* 3 *pp.*

### 768. The Queen's Marriage.

1579, Oct. 25.—Minute of a consultation at Greenwich by the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, Lord Chamberlain, the E. of Leicester, Lord Hunsdon, Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Controller, the Lord President of Wales, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain and Mr. Mildmay.

Whether there can be any better surety provided for her Majesty than marriage, and whether it were better for her to live unmarried than to marry with the Duke of Anjou?

Answer: (1.) Every councillor wisheth and liketh her Majesty to marry and to have children to succeed her, and doth think it more surety for her than any other provision. (2.) Because her Majesty hath had an interview with the Duke, whereby she doth best know whether she hath liking to him or not, all the Councillors do offer their services and powers to her Majesty to favour the same if she shall like to marry him.

*In Lord Burghley's hand.*

1 *p.*

### 769. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1579], Nov. 14.—Complains of the long time he has been without news of her "qui mest choze si insuportable que, si bien tost il ne vous plest me favoriser de vos lectres, vostre grenoulie ne peut fere plus longue vye, et sans lesperanse qui la soutien il y a quelque tans il eust randu par sa mort preuve de se quele a le plus desiré en sa vie." Thinks that "vostre singe" [Simier] has not made so long a stay without attempting some good resolution and despatch on which he builds much hope.—Alençon, 14 November.

*French.* 1 *p.*

### 770. Sir Henry Cobham to Lord Burghley.

1579, Nov. 22.—I found the King not returned at my coming hither on the xiij$^{th}$ of this present, having been from hence fourteen days passed. But the next day he accompanied [the] Queen Mother into this city, she being received by the chiefest governors and men of quality of this court and city.

The xvij$^{th}$ Sir Amyas Paulet and I were admitted to the King's presence, accompanied to the court by the Chevalier de Seure, Prior of Champagne, and Mons. La Mothe Fénélon, and received in the court by the Duke of Guyse, at whose table (he being Lord great maistre), we dined together with the Duke of Savoy's ambassadors, appointed that day to speak with the King. After dinner, the Duke and Mons$^{rs}$ (*sic*) de Seure and de Fénélon did conduct us to the king, whom I found well disposed of health, as it appeared to me. The conference passed by us we have sent to the Queen's Majesty, supposing your Lordship is to have a sight thereof, otherwise I should write to you

the particularities. From thence we repaired to [the] Queen Mother's Chamber, where she was together with the young Queen and divers other great ladies, unto whom we did our duties, delivering our messages to the two Queens. The xix$^{th}$ [the] Queen Mother took her journey towards Dreux in Normandy, with intention to entreat her son for to return unto the court, the success thereof of some desired, of others feared. The Protestants doubt that his coming to the King will hasten their troubles, for, so long as the Duke d'Alençon hath good intelligence with the King of Navarre and those of the religion, they are in hope of better safeguard.

[The] Queen Mother commandeth very much, and is reverenced of the most favourites.

The King pretendeth earnestly to establish the new begun order of St. Esprit, whereby much revenues of the Church shall be taken for the maintenance of the brotherhood. The Mynions are earnest solicitors for to have it advanced, with hope that they shall have their portions from among the churchmen, and be of the order, or some dealers therein.

The King seemeth by his countenance to have overcome well his indisposition of health. The xxj$^{st}$ in the morning he went hence to St. Germain-en-Laye.

The King of Spain is indifferently well recovered of the quinsy in his throat, but now pained with the gout in one of his hands. About the end of the last month, the Duke of Florence['s] brother, nor yet Marco Antonio Collonna, were not inshipped for to pass with their soldiers for the service of the King of Spain.

I have here inclosed the note of the Queen's Majesty's plate I received of Sir Amyas Paulet, and for that the parcels are diminished, and the remainder much broken, and altogether out of fashion, my humble request unto your Lordship is, that her Highness may be moved for to have it renewed, and put into fashion, for the better service of her Majesty here, and nothing the more to my profit or benefit, as your Lordship understandeth.

Monsieur kept his bed two days this last week; but hath now his good health.

I understand, by a gentleman of Monsieur's, that Vomynie is imprisoned upon the discovery he hath communicated certain letters to the King, which Monsieur did cause him to write in the time of his being in England, but the very certainty I know not.

I beseech your Lordship to dispose of me at your good pleasure.—From Paris, this xxij$^{nd}$ of November 1579.

*The enclosure referred to in the letter is wanting.*

1½ *pp.*

## 771. Simier's Certificate.

1579, Nov. 24.—"Je, Jehan de Semyer, Ambassadeur pour Monsieur duc d'Anjou, filz de France et frère unicque du Roy, Envoyé vers la Séréniss. Royne d'Angleterre, pour traicter et conclurre le faict et pourparle de mariage d'entre sa Ma$^{té}$ et mondict Sieur d'Anjou mon maistre, Certiffie à tous qu'il appartiendra, que venant à la conclusion des ar$^{cles}$ dudict mariage, qui sont signés du vingtquatr$^{me}$ de ce moys, tant par les Sieurs Conscillers Commissaires députés à cest effect par sadicte Ma$^{té}$ que par moy, Sadicte Ma$^{té}$, de mon consentement, a réservé que, nonobstant ladicte conclusion et signature d'ar$^{cles}$, l'effect d'iceulx ar$^{cles}$ sera mutuellement remis et suspendu jusques au temps et terme de deux moys à compter d'huy, datte de ces pñtes, dans lequel temps sa

Ma^te espère avoir disposé ses peuples à consentir et avoir aggréable sondict mariage, et promect faire une dépesche de sa propre main au Roy Trèschrestien et à Monseigneur son frère, et en déclarer aultant à l'Ambassadeur de sa Ma^te Trèschrestienne résidant en sa court. Si sa volonté est que les Commissaires qui doibvent cy après estre députés pour la confirmãon et accomplissemẽ dudict mariage, tant de la part du Roy Trèschrestien que de mondict Sieur d'Anjou son frère, s'achéminent en ce Roy^me pour l'exécuõn de leur Commission, du ou dans ledict temps de deux moys, sadicte Ma^te n'auroit envoyé audict Roy Trèschrestien et à monsieur son frère la susdicte dépesche du faict, à l'Ambassadeur résidant près sa personne la déclaraõn de sa volonté, les susdicts ar^cles de mariage, d'ensemble ma pũte certificaõn, promesse, et consentement demourent (*sic*) sans aulcun effect, force, & vigueur, et comme non faicts & non advenus. Comme aussi, si la Royne, par ses lres ou Ambassadeurs, comme dessus est dict, faict entendre dans ce temps de deux moys prochains estre contente que lesdicts Ambassadeurs, en Commissaires, viennent en Angleterre, en tel cas ledict Roy Trèschrestien et ledict Sieur duc envoyeront leurs Ambassadeurs comme est contenu ez ar^cles dans deuv moys après celle déclaraõn faicte, ou aũement [aultrement] à faulte de ce faire par lesdicts Roy Trèschrestien et mondict Sieur son frère, lesdicts ar^cles sont de nulle vigueur. Faict à Grenvich, le vingtquatr^me jour de Novembre, mil cinq cens soixante dixneuf. Je. Semyer."

*Endorsed:* "Mon. du Cymiers Certificate."

*Original. Seal.* 1 *p.*

## 772. Simier to the Queen.

1579, Nov. 25.—"Madame,—Sant [s'en] retournant Mon^r l'ambassadeur, il m'a sanblé estre de mon devoir de remercyer très humblement vostre Ma^te de tant de faveur & bonté que j'ay resçu d'elle pandant mon séjour en se royaume, qui m'a réduit à une telle hoblygation que je ne m'estimere james contant jusques à ce qu'il est pleu à Dyeu me présanter quelque occasion de vous fere ung bou & signalle servisse, qui est le seul désir que jay, en plus grand anvye de voyr bien tost acomply; & atandent que je resoyve tant de grasse, je ne puis moins que suplyer très humblement vostre Ma^te ce resouvenir des bons termes auquelz je l'ay lessée, & y demeurer ferme & costante autant que vous haymes vostre bien & repos, & de vostre estat par cy après; estant une résollution qui vous est cy nésesayre, que le changemant ne vous peut aporter que mescontantement, & à tous vos bons subjetz, qui désirent voyr perpétuer en ce royaume vostre hereus gouvernmant par la postérité quil playra a Dyeu vous donner; & ne faut, Madame, s'il vous plest, que vostre costance ordinère se lesse esbranler en cest affayre à la persuasion d'aucuns, qui ayent plus d'égard à leur interetz & pation particulyère que à ce qui est de vostre contantement & du public, s'opossent avec vaynes & malfondées aparances pour anpecher une si sainte & hereuse négotiation. Mes j'espère que le tanps, Madame, vous descouvryra par cy après leurs desains & intantions, tout aynsin (*sic*) que dès cest heure vostre bon jugement a bien & sagement cogneu la foyblesse de leurs raysons. Je vous suplye, Madame, me pardonner cy j'ay prins l'ardyesse vous en escripre si lybrement, pour estre ung des plus grands servisses que je pance vous pouvoyr fere, tant pour l'inportance du négosse que pour l'occasion, & poinct de la conclusion auquel vous estes; & pour ne donner pas ausy cest advantage à seux qui tous les jours

ce promestent publyquement à Londres & en vostre Court que moy, estant party, ilz s'asurent fort haysément vous persuader au contrere, ce que toute fois je me promes qui n'aviendra, vous ayent Dyeu doné d'ung si saint & solyde jugement, que vos suivres toujours vos conseptions pour les plus seures, sans despandre de celles d'autruy, & donné tant de grandeur & dautorité que vous en saures bien husser à l'andoit de seus qui, estant vos Créatures, pansent néanmoins, hoblyant lhonneur quilz ont ressu de vous, se randre mestres de vostre vollonté. J'ay grand espérance, Madame, que je ne seray pas long temps à revenir, suivant ce qu'il vous a pleu me coumander, mes sepandant je vous suplyre très humblement estre conservé en la faveur de vos royalles & rares grasses, l'eslognement desquelles m'a porté ung tel regret, que j'estimerois mon éstat misérable s'il n'estoit apué d'ung désir pront & espérance assurée de bien tost revenir pour vous rendre le très humble servisse que je vous ay voué, avec telle affection, que je prans l'ardyesse de vous baiser très humblement vos belles & blanches mains; pryen Dyeu vous donner, Madame, le hereus acomplissement de vos désirs. A Gravesines [Gravesend] se 25 Novembre, 1579.

Vostre très humble, très hobéisant, très fidelle serviteur, le Singe de vostre Ma^té^.

*Addressed:* "A la Royne."

*Seals with pink silk. Holograph. 5 pp.*

## 773. Simier to the Queen.

[1579], Nov. 27.—"Madame,—Désirant vous tenir informée au vray de tout ce qui est passé pandant mon voyage, je puis assurer vostre Ma^té^ l'avoir faict très bon & très hereus, n'eust esté ung soudain & estrange assident de maladye arivé au S^r^ de Gorges, lorsque nous estions à Cantorbery; qui, toutefois Dyeu mersi, n'est venu à aucune conséquense, ayent le dit Sieur de Gorges recouver (*sic*) sa santé deus heures après, coume vous fera antandre le S^r^ Hanry Auoard [Howard], présent porteur, qui a veu à mesmes instant le coumansement & fin de la maledye. Estant arivé en se lyeu, j'ay trouvé ung paquet de Monseigneur, dans lequel il y avoit une lectre que son Altesse vous escrit, qui vous sera présentée par le dit Sieur Hanry Auoard; auquel il faut que je confesse, Madame, avoir cogneu tant d'affection à se qui est de vostre servisse, & mesmes au faict de vostre maryage, oultre les bonnes partyes que vous cognoisses trop mieus estre en luy. Je m'estimerois estre part trop ingrat ou mescognoissant, si je ne vous en randois le témogniage; & si par mesme moyen je ne vous supliois, coume je fais très humblement vostre Ma^té^, de l'avoyr en recoumandation coume l'ung des plus hounestes Jentishommes, & autant humble & affectionné subjet & serviteur de vostre Ma^té^ que j'en cognus james, & le vouloir conserver, s'il vous plest, contre l'ingure & les menasses ouvertes de seus qui ne peuvent avoyr á mon opignon occasion de luy estre henemis, si n'est d'autant qu'il cognoissent en luy de la vertu & tant de fidellité en vostre servisse qu'ilz ne la veullent & moins la peuvent ymiter. Je vous en dirois davantage, Madame, n'estoit que j'espère que vous vous resouviendres des propos que je vous ay quelque fois tenu en sa recoumandation, & de la promesse que vostre Ma^té^ a faict au singe de luy vouloyr estre bonne royne & mestresse, & le conserver contre les calonnies de ses henemis desquelz vous cognoisses le non & la mauvesse vollonté. J'atandois Mons^r^ destafort [Stafford] pour passer ansamble, suivant ce que vostre Ma^té^ m'avoit assuré que par luy vous m'anvoyries ses lectres, mes que quelque grand occasion ne vous ayst faict différer

sa despêche & pour se présanter le tanps fort beau au passage. J'espère dans ce jour duy estre à Qualais [Calais] & de là m'acheminer à petites jornées pour luy donner moyen de me ratraper avant que je sois à Paris. Sur quoy je prandre l'ardyesse de vous baiser l'onbre de vos pyés, & de vous suplyer d'avoir souvenance de vostre singe, qui prye Dyeu conserver vostre perfaicte beaulte, Madame, en santé très hereuse & longue vye. De Douvre se xxvij Novembre.

Vostre très humble, très hobéisant, & très fidelle serviteur, le singe vostre,

SYMIE."

Madame, je ne puis que je ne vous suplye en cest androit savoir gré au S^r^ d'Arondel de tant d'aunestes offices & courtoysies dont il a usé envers moy, & qui me randent grandement son oblygé."

*Addressed:* "A la Royne."

*Seals with pink silk. Holograph.* 4 *pp.*

## 774. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

[1579, Nov. 28?].—"Madame,—Despuis ma lectre escripte coume j'étois sur l'eure de mon anbarquemant, est arivé Mons^r^ Destafort [Stafford], qui m'a dit de vos bonnes nouvelles, and balyé la lectre qu'il vous a pleu mescripre, dont je vous remersie très humblement, vous assurant, Madame, que le singe vous restera esternellement fidelle & très affectionné esclave autant & plus que neul aultre qui soit en ce monde. J'ay maintenant l'esperit si troublé que je ne puis bien conprandre le sans de vostre lectre. Je la réserve en mon bras pour la relyre mille fois en ceste nuict prochene, & sepandant je me persuade que le singe restera toujours vostre, & que la distance des lyeus, ny la longeur du tanps, ny les fauses invantions de mes contrères, ne me pouront aporter aucun préjudisse en vos bonnes grasses, ny enpêcher le souleil de mes yeulx, qui ne peuvent estre contans que voyent vostre grenoulye auprès de vostre Ma^té^, & moy coume singe me voyr hordinere à vos piés, pour vous randre à tous deus le très humble servisse que je vous ay voué & désiré vous randre en se monde & au l'ostre, de pareile affection que de tout mon ceur je bayse vos belles & très blanches mains: prient le Tout Puissant vous donner, Madame, l'antier acomplissement de vos désirs. De Douvre sur le bort de la mer, par vostre très humble singe."

*Addressed:* "A la Royne." "S."

*Holograph.* 2 *pp.*

## 775. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

1579, Nov. 28.—"Madame,—Vous ayent escrit ce jour mesmes par le S^r^ Henry Auuoard [Howard] ce qui ce présantoit, il ne me reste mentenant que à vous remercyer très humblement de tant de faveurs & bonté que j'ay resu de vostre Ma^té^, & mesmes pour la seureté de se passage, auquel la grasse de Dyeu, l'otorité de vostre Ma^té^, & la bonne conduite du Sieur Hanry Semer [Seymour], m'on garanty de tous inconvéniens qui hussent peu aryver, coume il vous poura discourir à son retour; ne voulant hoblyer, Madame, vous assurer que j'ay ressu de luy tant de bonnes cheres & si agréable asistance, que je me sans luy estre grandement hoblygé, & à vous, Madame, quy luy en aves faict le coumandement, & jusques à ce qu'il se présente occasion d'user de revanche en son androit. Je m'estimere hereus, s'il vous plest, luy fere cognoistre quil a faict

chose qui vous ayst esté agréable. Suplyent le Créateur vous donner, Madame, l'antyer acomplissement de vos désirs. De la Santinelle, se xxviij Novembre 1579. Vostre très humble, très obéisant, & très fidèle serviteur, le singe.

SYMYE."

*Seals with pink silk. Holograph. 2 pp.*

## 776. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

1579, Nov. 30.—"Madame,—Encores que je vous aye escrit par Monsr de rury [Drury], & que le travail de la mer m'est quasy osté l'usage de pouvoir tant escripre que j'avois acoustumé, si esse [est-ce] que, oublyent toutes choses, je me vosdrois forcer pour ung si bon subjet qui est de vous témogner l'onneste & douce conpagnie que j'ay resçu du Sieur Charles Arondel, & vous en remersier très humblement, Madame, d'autant que je say qu'il n'a heu ensella plus grand désir que de vous conplere, dont je désire que vostre Mate me fasse tant de faveur, s'il luy plest, que de luy en savoir gré, & luy en fere telle desmostration qu'il est occasion de panser qu'il n'a pas mal employé sa bonne vollonté, & la payne qu'il a prinse, dont je vous aray une extrême oblygations, avec tant d'aultres que la vye d'un singe aiant par mer coume je fais sera trop courte pour y pouvoyr satisfayre. Mes en reconpance, les veus & les prières suplyron qu'il n'étandent qu'après vous avoir baysé très humblement les mains, suplyer le Créateur vous donner, Madame, en perfeite santé, très hereuse, & longue vye. De Calais se dernier Novembre 1579. Vostre très humble, très hobéisant, très fidèle serviteur, le singe vostre."

*Addressed:* "A la Royne."

*Seals with pink silk. Holograph. 1 p.*

## 777. SIMIER to the QUEEN.

1579, Nov. 30.—Madame,—Je crois que vous ares desjà antandu par le milord Haury Simer [Seymour] ce mauves traitement que j'ay ressu en se passage, auquel je me fusse beaucoup plus mal trouvé, n'eust esté la souvenanse des faveurs & hobligations que j'ay à vostre Mate, antre lesquelles je n'estime point petite celle qu'il vous a pleu me fere, en coumandent a Monsr de rury [Drury] de fere ce voyage, duquel j'ay resçu tant d'asistance & bonne conpagnie que je ne luy en puis demeurer que bien hoblygé, & beaucoup plus à vous, Madame, qui en aves esté la prinsipalle occasion ; & d'autant que j'estime que mes remersimans ne pouroient satisfere à ce que je luy dois, pour tant de paine qu'il a prinse, j'estimere à grand faveur, s'il vous plest, luy fere cognoistre, que vous aves heu se voyage faict par luy agréable, randent par ce moyen luy contant & moy très hoblygé, & ce seray ancores beaucoup plus, s'il vous plest luy fere antandre que je vous ay autrefois suplyé pour luy fere cest honneur de le ressevoir au nonbre de seus qui peuvent estre en vostre chanbre privée. Escuses la présomtion d'u[n]g singe à qui la teste tourne si fort qu'il panse estre encores en Santinelle, toutefois il n'a pas dutout tant perdu la mémoyre, qu'il ne vous suplye de demeurer toujours ferme & contante, & ne donner point de lieu au persuasions de seus qui ne désirent point vous voyr en plus grand repos & contantement que vous ares esté jusques icy, & si vous le faictes, vous cognoistres q'un singe vous ara très bien & fidellement conselyé, qui sera l'androit où je suplye le Créateur vous donner, Madame, lantyer aconplisement de vos

désirs. De Calais se dernier Novenbre 1579. Vostre très humble très hobéysant très fidelle serviteur à janes (*sic*) vostre singe, S."

*Addressed*:—" A la Royne."

*Holograph. Two small seals with pink silk.*

2 *pp.*

### 778. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1579], Dec. 1.—Has refrained till now from writing to her ambassador, hoping to have first received an answer to what he wrote to Her Majesty by the person she knows of. Seeing now the length of time that has elapsed, and fearing lest Her Majesty should be ill satisfied concerning the various rumours spread about him and his actions, thinks it will not be out of place to inform her of the successful voyage of the envoy sent to him by the Prince of Parma, whose communication he sends to Her Majesty in writing hoping that she will advise him of her wishes in the matter, which he will respect as one who loves, honours, and esteems her more than anything in the world. Begs also to inform her that Pinart the Secretary of State has arrived here to press him more than ever to go to the court.

Can assure her that this was not without strange discourse which at present he dare not communicate to Her Majesty. Will do so on the first opportunity. Must not fail to reply to what Her Majesty has written to him concerning certain captures from some of her subjects. Has written to Bacqueville who assures him that he is in pursuit of the pillagers and wheresoever he catches them will cause them to be chastised.—Chateau Thierry, 1 December.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

### 779. Sir Christopher Hatton to Lord Burghley.

1579, Dec. 14.—I am fully persuaded that duty to her Majesty and not any other private respect to me or against me hath led you into the course you hold.

My poor case hath no defence. *Dimisso vultu dicendum—rogo.* "I axe (*sic*) because I want. My reward is made less, but I confess my unworthiness. I do my service with diligence, pain, and travail, according to God's gift in me, and therefore, in charitable goodness, I should not in any reasonable cause be so contemptuously rejected. Evil men are made examples, but I that made no offence should not be punished for Grey's fault. I seek a debt which grew to me through her Majesty's reward, but your lordship's direction will lead me to further charge without comfort of her Majesty's care and goodness in the gift she made to relieve me. And, touching my suit, I will justify it to be reasonable and every way agreeable with my duty and estate. How it is hindered, I hear by her Majesty, but by whom I know not, but I know and feel it is an easy thing to do harm and, therefore, will pray to God to give us grace to do good each to other while we may. I hope your lordship will not hinder me because my doings are direct. In this suit I offered her Majesty what I am able to the advancement of her ordinary revenue. I did acknowledge my gain through her goodness for my comfortable relief. I made your lordship privy and you misliked not. But now, this little is thought too much, and so I do content myself with what shall please him I am most bound to. I heartily beseech your lordship not to conceive so hardly of me that I will so easily forget my duty towards you. I love you according to your

worthiness, and will serve you for your goodness towards me heretofore so long as I live. No cause shall lead me to mislike you, for I believe in my heart you will do nothing but that is good and honourable.—14 December 1579.

2 *pp.*

780. The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Earl of Lincoln.

1579, Dec. 17.—"My nobill good Lord, Althow I have bene longe from the presens of your L. by reson of the coustody of this weyghty charge, yett fynde I in your Lordship the same setelyd good will you professed at my goinge from the court, & else [? by] leters. I may thynke my selfe happy of so dere a frend that wyll aunswer for me in my absens, as I fynd dely your L. dothe, wen any mattars comes of myne before the councell, as lately it hath done of sume of my ill tenants of Glosop D., . . ., wherin your L. shewd yourselfe a frend in dede in my behalfe to have them ponyshed. Wherin I thynke my selfe gretely bound to your L. As alwes I have founde you my dere frend, so shall I remene yours agen durynge my lyfe to the uttermost of my good wyll. So desyringe yonr Lordship I & my wyf maye be most hartely commended to your Lordship & my good lade, I wysche your Lordship's as good helth & long lyfe as to my celfe. Sheffeld, xvij of December, 1579. Your Lordship's assurd fethefull frend, G. Shrewsbury.

*Addressed:*—"To the right honorable my very good lord th'erle of Lincolne, Lord Admirall of England, & one of the Lords of her Majeste's Pryvy Counsell."

1 *p.*

781. The Queen to the Duke of Anjou.

[1579], Dec. 19.—"Mon trèscher, Si la chose longuement attendue euct esté bonne quant elle arriva, j'eusse esté mieulx satisfaicte de la longue attente qu'il a pleu à Stafford me prester. Mais, voyant que la paix semble que à demy faicte, je ne voy trop de rayson qui faicte sa demeure, sinon qu'il me faict à croyre que se fuct par vostre commandement, à qui j'ay toute volunté qu'il obaye; et, ayant tout astour [à ce tour] reçeu lettres de France, que le Roy prolonge ceste paix soubs quelque difficultés, qui ne se pourront trop tost concluire, je serois trèsayse qu'on laissât s'esbahir de son longue arresté, m'assurant que quelcuns s'en font leur jeue. Et pour la cause du Roy de Navarre & sa partie, lesj je (*sic*) prendray la hardiesse de vous dire qu'il vous touchera bien prens [*sic.*, ? près] en réputation que la laissâts en pire estat qu'ilz furent au commencement de ces nouveaulx troubles. Car, si leur plus grandes seurtés leur fussent arrachés, commant se fieroient y du Roy, adjoustant que le Roy mesme me manda dire par son embassadeur qu'il ne leur nieroient la primière pacification, & ne demanderoit sinon les villes & lieux nouvellement prises. Vous me pardonneres la curiosité qui me tient de vos actions, à qui je souhait tout l'honneur & louange qui peut arriver à la perpetuelle renommée de Prince. Je m'assure que désir de grandeur après ceste paix ne vous aveuglera les yeulx, pour vous fayre omettre ce qui sera pour le salut de ceulx qui se fient en vostre bonté. Quant aux commissaires, je croy qu'ilz resembleront aux motz qui, trop de fois se récitant, font la langue chopper hors d'ordre. Je voy que le temps coule, & moy avec, pour me rendre malidoine de contenter comme je souhaite, et suis quasi d'acord avec l'opinion de ceulx qui ne laissent à vous souvenir de mes défaultz. Mais Dieu, j'espère, gouverneray le tout pour vostre bien. Ne vous desplaise, Mounsieur,

que je demande quelque responce de Semier, pour lequel je souhaite quelque fin de son malheur; où qu'il soit condamné justement, & vous purgé d'un crime que souvient (*sic*) on impose aux princes, desquelz les faveurs se disent tener par filetz bien tendres; où qu'il soit employé en vostre servise pour estouper les bouches de maldisantz, qui ne laissent à passer leur temps es affayres pour en fayre leur exposition. Mon trèscher, je vous baille ores un bel miroir pour y voir bien clair l'imbécilité de mon entendement, que ay trouvé un temps si propre pour en espérer une bonne conclusion, poisant le lieu où demoures avec la compagnie qui y est. Nous, povres habitans de l'isle barbare, nous devons garder de comparoistre en jugement où si injénieux juges de vostre scavoir tiennent leur siège en si hault lieu de vostre faveur. Mais, m'apelant à Mounsieur Seul, non divisé, je ne laisseray tomber mon procès. Et si me feries donner le strapado, je ne mettray glose à ce texte, m'assurant que l'entendes que trop. En fin ma seule requeste consiste en ce que tousjours me tenes pour la mesme que m'aves obligé de vous estre dédié, & que ne puis estre queicelle qui vous ay logé au primier rencq de ce qui m'est plus cher, comme Dieu le peult mieulx tesmoingner, à qui je ne lesseray mes suplications de vous octroier cent ans de vie, avec mes bien humbles souvenances de m'estre recommandé à mon trèscher. De Westmesteir, ce 19 de December, Vostre très assurée comme y estant obligée, ELIZABETH R."

*Addressed*:—"A mon trèscher Mounsieur Duc d'Anjou."

*Endorsed*:—"No. 2."

*Holograph.* 2 *pp.*

## 782. The DUKE OF ANJOU to SIMIER.

[1579] Dec. 26.—Having heard what has happened to him has despatched the present bearer, whom Simier knows to be one of his strong friends, to tell him that he finds the mistake made by Bussy excessively strange and will resent it as a displeasure done to himself, which he will never forget. Thinks also that Simier ought on his part to be more discreet and to answer a little more gently. Balagny has given him to understand the reply that Simier made to them. As things have fallen out fears that Simier will be so biassed in this affair that he will forget his (the Duke's) service and what he has given him in charge with respect to his mistress.

Simier knows that there is nothing he desires so much as to cross the sea and join her. Urges him to see her Ambassador as frequently as possible, and to despatch a courier to him as often as he can learn any news.

Mauvissiere has informed him that all is going on well, but does not put much faith in his letters. Bases all his hopes on what Simier has reported to him of the good will of the Queen.

Wishes to see him on this side as soon as possible in order to hear him discourse of her many perfections. Sends him the two couriers from Germany, together with all their memorials. Leaves everything to him to be disposed of according to his discretion. If anyone from the Prince de Condé addresses Simier he is to listen to him and to assist him by all the means in his power. Has received news from the King of Navarre, who promises him all the friendship possible, and says that he has at hand a fine opportunity for his (the Duke's) service.

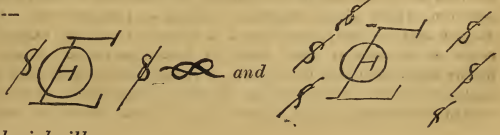
Is very pleased to hear that the King has so good an opinion of Simier, and that the latter stands so high in his favour.—Alençon, 26 December.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

## 783. Simier to the Queen.

[1579] Dec. 29.—Madame,—Si mes lectres vous sont importunes, je vous suplye d'avoir souvenance du coumandement que j'ay resçu de vostre Ma^te^, qu'à toutes occasions je ne fasse faute à vous donner advis de choses qui se passent par desa, de quoy Monsieur de Cobant [Cobham], vostre ambassadeur, vous tien fidellement advertye. J'ay entandu que plusieurs bruitz ce cement en vostre Court pour défavoriser les affères de vostre grenoule, disent qu'il est venu en ceste vylle de Paris couvertement, pour parler au Roy et Royne sa mère de choses fort contreres à l'affection qu'il vous offre. Ne croyes james vostre singe, & le tenes pour la plus traitre & desloyalle créature qui fut oncques, si Monsieur a parlé ny veu le Roy despuis qu'il partit de la Court, comme j'étois encores en Angleterre près de vostre Ma^te^. Asures vous sur la foy d'un singe, la plus fidelle de vos bestes, que vostre grenoule se nourit d'espérance qu'il a que vos envoyres bien tost guérir les conmiseres, pour mestre la fin qu'il désire, avec tant d'affection d'estre auprès de vostre Ma^te^, qui sera l'aconplyssement de ses désirs & la chose du monde qu'il soyete [souhaite] le plus. Vous pouries avoir entandu que la Royne Mère va trouver monsieur son filz ; le bruict a coureu en ceste Court de telle sorte que je este contren à le savoyr d'elle, qui m'a fort assuré que non. Il y a ycy ung homme de Valsinguan [Walsingham] qui parle très bon françois. Je crains que se luy là ne vous donne, ou bien à d'autres de vostre Court, mile faulx bruis pour traverser cest affere. Croyes la vérité & prenes garde aux artifices qui se pratiqueron de part & d'aultre pour vous divertir du maryage ; comme il en est desja grand bruict en ses quartiers, toutefois vostre grenoulye en peut ryen croyre, & s'asure que puisque vostre Ma^te^ en est venue si avant, que vous paseres oultre à la consomation du maryage, qui vous randra inmortelle & perfectement hereuse tout le jours de vostre vye. Incontinent que la bonne nouvelle sera venue de vostre part pour avanser les comiseres, vostre grenoulye delybère venir en ceste Court pour prandre congé du Roy & partir avec plus grande réputation. Le Roy & la Royne sa mère m'ont souvant demandé quelz prinses du royaume vous seroyent & aulx vostres les plus agréables, qu'ilz ne vouloit pas en despecher d'aultres. L'on a voulu se jour duy tuer vostre singe d'une arquebusade qu'on luy a tiré. Dieu le veut conserver pour vous fere quelque bon servisse. Je pars de ceste vylle le 5 de Jenvier pour me randre auprès de vostre serviteur, que je panse trouver à mon gouvernement. Ne croyes pas qu'il alye voyr le Roy & Royne de Navare qu'il ne sache premièrement à quoy vou seres résollue. Dyeu veut que ce soit comme je désire, à l'onneur de son sainct non, à l'avansement de vostre grandeur, & au repos de toute la Crétienté, le suplyen vous donner mémoyre de vostre singe, qui ne sera james contant ny à son hayse, qu'il ne resoyve coumandement de vostre Ma^te^ pour vous aller trouver randre à vos rares & perfectes beautés le très humble servisse que je vous doys, & vous donner, Madame, l'antier acouplisement de vos désirs. De Paris se 29 Desenbre vostre très humble très hobéisant très fidelle serviteur à james le singe votre.

*Addressed :—*




*Seals with pink silk.*
*Holograph.* 4 *pp*

## 784. State of Scotland.

1579, Dec. 31.—"Memorial of the present estate of Scotland." On the margin is written, "1579, ult° December."

The King doth still delight [? in] the fields, in hunting and riding, and yet he hath but three or four horses. He is poor; his nobility rich, but may spare nothing which they possess, to his aid, without deadly "feede" [feud]. There hath been a device to have a guard of fifty men for the King, and a table to be kept for six councillors or more, to be resident according to the order, being of their own charges: may not continue long together. And to have the wardens greater allowance for the better discharge of their offices. The Lord of Sesford [Cessford] hath but 16*l.* by year, and yet his wardenry great and troublesome, and he of a good mind. All this will be done with three thousand pounds, but it is not to be spared of his revenues. It is thought of some of the greatest and best minded, that it were a better and more sure way, if it pleased her majesty to bestow so much of [on] the King for the said purpose, than to have hirelings to breed hatred and jealousy, as hath been craved of some "most unsurrest."

The King is truly well affected to her majesty. The name of the French King is to him odious, being advertised of his idle and lascivious life, as the best about him hath told me: which comes by the report of Monsieur d'Aubigné, being most familiar of all others with him. Let not this seem strange, notwithstanding the former bruit of him, for he hath given forth in open speeches, that, understanding the great benefits received by her majesty, that he loves not the King, neither can be a good Scottish man, that will hinder the good amity betwixt the Realms, or to will the King to do anything without her majesty's advice; and, for his part, where he shall do it, or think it, let him be chased forth of the country, most unhonourably. He hath to me made great quittance of being most innocent of such bruits, as hath been made of him. He hath written letters to her majesty herewith: if it please her majesty to requite the same with a few lines, it can do no harm, for that he is in the King's ear most of any other. It must be secretly delivered to his hands for causes. As he hath the abbey of Arbroath, so hath he the earldom of Lennox by composition, and doth expect the title shortly thereof. He means in short time to leave his living in France to his second son, and set down his staff in Scotland. He seems to be of a good mild nature, well liked of the most. The Earl of Argyle and he is great, and rules the court at this present, and will not be absent, to the discontentment of Morton and his.

The Earl of Argyle seems to be very careful of the amity, and dispatch herein. He hath written a letter to her majesty, shewing his good meaning, and would likewise be requited with a few lines. I find the Earl of Argyle and his faction to be zealous towards the amity. He hath well shewed his good will in these matters.

There is as yet no speech of the King's marriage, but it is thought will be looking unto it shortly. He giveth it still forth that he will never match with a papist country. They have a great eye to Denmark, for that they had one of that country, which was amongst them famous, and for divers other respects. Being in purpose with the Earl of Argyle and his lady, they found it strange that her majesty would not make some offer to their King of some marriage. I answered more boldly than wise that they were so proud, they would not bestow their King, but with such conditions as was not requisite to be granted. It was answered that if her majesty would make choose of one which her

majesty liked best of, they thought it would not be denied without conditions. I refer the rest to God omnipotent.

Truly I find the good minds of that country to overbalance the evil minds. The ministers continue still to persuade the amity, and is resolved of Monsieur d'Aubigné's good inclination to religion. The Earl of Morton hath procured the king's license to go over the seas for a space, and will procure her majesty's safe-conduct, if, by fortune of weather, he be driven upon the English shore. But many thinks he means it not, but would be desired to tarry at home, as though there could nothing be done without him. The rest say, if he were further off, all things would be better done, and with more surety. He seems to be offended that her majesty doth not advance him, either above the rest, or else, in his purse. He absents himself from court, and mislikes with the government. His signs ["sygnes"] hath been good to me in these causes, but his doings hath not performed the same.

Dunfermline is still about the King, and seems to mislike with Morton. His glass were run, but that he is rich, and the King poor. All these are clean contrary to my former opinion of him, but am to change as their court doth.

I find all the young gentlemen about the King enemies to the hindrance of good amity, and divers of them have told me of the good speech of Monsieur d'Aubigné's, and have heard him secretly speak these words of the French King, as before: which I may affirm to be true.

A kinsman of Monsieur d'Aubigné's wife's, called Monsieur "Montbaranye," sends a letter herewith to his mistress and neighbour, the Lady Mauvissière, the French King's ambassador's wife, and is desirous in the spring time, in his passing home into France, to see the court of England.

The Earl of Athol doth marry the Lord Ruthven's daughter. It is a question whether by that marriage the Lord Ruthven will draw the Earl to the devotion of Morton, or the Earl will draw the Lord Ruthven to his devotion, who is as yet an enemy to Morton; but it is thought either to be of no great valour, and small account of him and it is made. The old Earl of Lennox hath forsaken his wife, Athol's sister, and is gone home again to his prebend at St. Andrews, to live more quietly there with a young wife, who is in a good forwardness to be married to James Steward, as is thought.

Thus wandering without commission, craveth pardon, praying your honour to solicit her majesty's letters to Sir John Forster, Warden of the Middle March, that some simple thief may be delivered within one month, whereby no stay of this promised redress of the Borders may be hindered. As also that two may be named to assist the Wardens for the causes specified in the said accord. Mr. Bowes, treasurer of Berwick, is wished to be one, for his experience. It is meant specially for the West Borders, which is far out of order, as is alleged, and also to appoint order for slaughters for time past and time to come, which were most requisite to be reformed, and not to cut off any disorders bypast, as hath been looked for of some.

*Without name or address.*

3 *pp.*

785. ——— to [Lord Burghley].

1579, Dec.—Having had small occasion hitherto to accomplish his lordship's commandment, which was to write at times, as matter should yield itself worth the sending, and not otherwise imparted by the Ambassador, so, at this present, the form of the late treason for the

surprising of R[ochelle] presenting itself so conveniently gives him occasion sufficient to write.

Where there hath been two months since a bruit spread universally through France that there should be a per-assent and joining of the Papists in Poictou with the Protestants, to crave a reformation of the policy and to be "disbourned" of a great number of impositions and oppressions put upon them: it is so, that now it is found to be a device practised by one De la Haye, lieutenant-general for the King in Poictou, a man both in council and in arms nothing inferior to any within the circuit of France, who, for his good government within his charge became somewhat popular both among the Papists and the Protestants, and, therefore, was found a fit instrument for the achieving of so strange an enterprise. This De la Haye finding that this thing was not to be brought about but by degrees, began first colourably to mislike the general oppression laid on the King's subjects, and then, a particular dishonour done unto himself by the placing of a gentleman in the room of a Master of Requests, which he looked to have had conferred on himself. From this beginning he followed on to augment the misliking of the people towards the King (making diverse great personages that were to assist him priv[y] to the matter, as the Count de Lude and others), putting them in [mind to] make a supplication to the King to grant an Assembly of the States for the refor[mation of] sundry disorders; whereunto the people (as their nature is) were easily persuaded. The [bruit] of this was suddenly carried abroad, and came to the ears of the Protestants of Ro[chelle] and thereabouts, who liked thereof very well, as thinking that their interest also consisted therein; and therefore wrote means to join with them in their suit. W[hich] being proposed to De la Haye, he did not omit any occasion to draw them on, and so to insinuate himself into their favours, that both the parties w[ere] [ ]d to elect him their prolocutor and deputy with others to come to the Court and lay the matter at large before the King and his Council; which he did at Paris in September last. Where he used very stout words, chiefly to the Queen Mother, from whence (his message being ended) he departed and returned back to make relation of his embassy. In the meantime to give a further colour to the matter, the King wrote a letter to the Count de Lude to apprehend De la Haye, as doubting lest he would proceed [*bro*]*uiller les cartes* (as they say) in Poictou, which might be a thing of no small consequence to the . . . . . The Count de Lude returned his answer and opinion [to th]e King touching the apprehension, and advised him to think further of the matter, as being a dangerous thing, lest the apprehending of De la Haye might cause the people to take arms and so forth.

After that De la Haye was returned and had declared his negotiation to either of the parties, the Protestants (meaning good faith) began to use him with more trust and familiarity than before; so that De la Haye, able to use their liking to his [pr]etended purpose, grew into more secret conference with them touching their own . . . . . than they looked for, giving them encouragement to use liberty of religion, and that for his own part though he had long dissem[bled in] conscience, yet he was of their opinion. And to the end they should think he studied to prefer ghos . . [? gospel] and the maintenance thereof, he would deliver into their hands Poictiers the town he dwelt in, wh[ich] he had long since been about, wanting only that opportunity which he saw th[at] the time then offered. And therewithal began to discourse how [and] what way he would deliver it into their hands within a certain space. T[he] . . . . . of Rochelle liked very well

of the device and began to embra[ce] . . . . more and more; and resting in a certain security of the perso . . . . . recourse into Rochelle: where with time he began by the assistance . . . . . called La Plante (a man that knew the state of the town, and [the] natures of some of the townsmen) that might be easily c . . . . . as there is always one Judas among twelve), to win by force of money and virtue of persuasion such of them as would soonest incline thereunto and were sufficient for the purpose.

To prove that some of the townsmen might be induced thereto it is . . . . . that while the matter of the States was in talk, the mayor that was new elected, and had yet finished but a few months of his year's government, died, whereby they would (to avoid an *interregnum*) elect a new officer; whose election bred such a quarrel among them that they were ready to go together by the ears within the town. Hereby men grew to factions, which made the treason attempted to have the easier entry into the town. The quarrel of the election was devolved to Paris, where it hangeth at this present in question.

The surprise of Rochelle should have [been] thus: the townsmen that were . . . . . hereunto should have assisted to the winning of one of the gates, what [*sic*] by their own permission, and otherwise handling of the rest of the townsmen at the time of the attempt. There were also three or four hundred of the papists' side that De la Haye had assembled at divers times and places without the town under the colour of consulting touching their State matters, whom he had made privy to the enterprise a very few days before the discovery thereof. Some, also, were got into the town and not mistrusted. But as God only is the hinderer and discoverer of such wicked attempts; so, the 12th of the last month (the treason ready to have been attempted the next day following), one of the townsmen that were privy to the matter, discoursing with himself how . . . . . [a] deed it would be to condescend to the betraying of that which he had before defended with his blood, and to see the destruction of so many valiant men, o[n a] sudden came and betrayed it, craving pardon for his own part. Wherewithal La Plante, the dealer within the town, was apprehended, and had the *strapata*, who confessed the matter and the confedracy.

They of the town with others were publi[cly] executed; the rest that were taken there and strangers are in hold, and the . . . . . (as God would) thoroughly prevented.

They of Rochelle made the King privy thereto after the execution of . . . . . traitors, who seemeth to like very well thereof. I [leave] the matter to your Lordship's wisdom, to judge whether the King may [be] a partaker thereof or not.—Paris, December 1579.

*Draft. In bad condition.*
6 *pp.*

## 786. Thomas Clynton.

1579, December.—A note of money paid by the Master of the Rolls to Mr. T. Clynton's creditors. 433*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*—December 1579. [*From endorsement.*]

*Signed.* 1 *p.*

787. A Digest, by Lord Burghley, of the various Proceedings in connection with the Treaties of Marriage with Henry, Duke of Anjou, and also with Francis, Duke of Alençon, from the 16th March 1570–71 to Novr 1579.

16 Mar. 1570.—The Lord Buckhurst being in France was moved by the Queen Mother in the matter of marriage with her second son, Monsr d'Anjou, and therein Cavalcanti was used as an instrument.

24 Mar. 1570.—Mr. Walsyngham is directed how to answer the French King and the Queen Mother for the marriage.

13 Apr. 1571.—Monsr La Mothe Fénélon presented 9 Articles in French, brought to him out of France by Cavalcanti, to make a treaty upon for marriage between her Majesty and Henry, now French King, and then called the Duke of Anjou.

16 Apr. 1571.—The Queen caused answer to be made to the aforesaid Articles, entitling the answer, "Explanatio articulorum propositorum a D. Oratore &c. cum potestate reservata ad ampliorem explicationem."

After the delivery of these answers in writing to the French Ambassador there was a new conference had with certain of her Majesty's Council, and then the French did find fault with certain parts of the said answers.

4 June 1571.—Communication had with La Mothe Fénélon, the French King's Ambassador. Whereas the treaties hitherto had been only upon the 9 Articles presented in April last by Monsr de Foix, wherein nothing was contained but matters for the benefit of Monsieur, the Queen caused her Council to deliver certain Articles on her behalf, which for the most part were agreeable to those granted for Queen Mary.

July 1571.—Monsr Larchant came from the French King to promote the marriage for Monsr d'Anjou, but he was so earnest for the cause of religion that he did little good.

Aug. 1571.—Communication at Walden for the marriage for Henry, Duke of Anjou. There were Monsr de Foix and La Mothe Fénélon.

19 Apr. 1572.—A peace concluded between her Majesty and Charles IX., the French King.

May 1572.—The Lord Admiral in France with Sir Thos. Smith to receive the King's ratification.

June 1572.—Montmorency came into England to pursue the matter of marriage with Henry Duke of Anjou, and La Foix came with him. Note:—that the difficulties being found in the Duke upon the Articles of religion, a motion was made for Francis, Duke of Alençon.

22 Aug. 1572.—At Kenilworth her Majesty made answer to the French Ambassador, when La Mothe was there from the Duke d'Alençon, that all the Articles accorded on for the marriage with the Duke of Anjou should stand entire (*mutatis mutandis*) towards the Duke of Alençon, saving a further interpretation of the cause of religion, which should be best done at the interview between the Duke and herself.

24 Aug. [1572].—The Massacre at Paris.

23 Sept. [1572].—The Duke of Alençon wrote to her Majesty by Maison-Fleur.

25 Oct. [1572].—Mr. Walsyngham writeth of the Duke of Alençon's persistence in seeking for the marriage, by report of La Mothe.

27 Oct. [1572]. — The French Queen delivered of a daughter. Bricquemault and Cavaignies executed.

30 Oct. [1572].—Monsieur d'Anjou (Henry) appointed the King's Lieutenant-General to besiege Rochelle.

Nov. [1572].—"Malvesyre" (Mauvissière) came into England and renewed the suit for the marriage.

4 Mar. [1572-3].—La Mothe Fénélon treateth for D'Alençon's marriage.

6 Mar. [1572-3].—The Duke of Alençon sent Chateauneuf with his letters to her Majesty to continue his suit, showing himself sorry that he was not at the Court when the Earl of Worcester was there.

18 Mar. [1572-3].—Her Majesty caused the Lord Burghley, Lord Treasurer, to give answer to La Mothe, the French Ambassador, concerning the motion for Mons. le Duc d'Alençon, wherein she referred herself to the answer given at Kenilworth in August before, which answer was by the French Ambassador put in writing in French meet to be seen, for therein appeareth that her Majesty did not consent that the Duke should have a mass.

About this time the Duke d'Aumale and Chavigny slain at Rochelle.

26 Mar. 1573.—The Duke of Alençon writeth to her Majesty that he is constrained to accompany the Duke of Anjou his brother to Rochelle, being sorry that he could not tarry until the coming of the Earl of Worcester, for whom he tarried at Paris until the 6th of January.

28 Mar. [1573].—An answer by the Lord Treasurer to La Mothe Fénélon, the French Ambassador, that her Majesty is contented that the Duke shall come, "so as, if he speed not, the breach may rest upon the Article of religion."

1 April [1573].—Mr. Walsyngham's opinion by his letter concerning the marriage with the Duke of Alençon.

20 April 1573.—Mr. Walsyngham presenteth Dr. Dale to be Ambassador.

22 April [1573].—The Duke of Alençon writeth from the camp before Rochelle that he is desirous to come into England to her Majesty.

26 April [1573]. — The Queen Mother writeth of her son D'Alençon's desire to come into England.

About this tyme the Duke of Anjou (Henry) was chosen King of Polonia.

"Tavannes dyeth."

21 May [1573].—The Queen's Majesty maketh anwer to the Queen Mother and to her son Alençon that, before she can accord to his coming she must know whether, if he shall come and not speed, there shall be any diminution of amity.

June 1573.—An answer given by four of the Council to La Mothe, that for divers considerations her Majesty could not conveniently accord to the coming of the Duke of Alençon at this time.

June 1573.—Mr. Horsey sent to France to show causes why she could not consent to the coming of Monsieur at that time.

2 July [1573].—About this time peace was made at Rochelle.

About this time the Duke of Alençon was called "Monsieur, frère du Roy," because the Duke of Anjou was chosen King of Polonia.

12 July [1573].—La Mothe Fénélon writeth to the Lord Treasurer earnestly, that now upon the peace being concluded, the Duke of Alençon might have safe conduct to come into the realm.

1 Aug. 1573.—The French king and the Queen Mother offer that Mons. D'Alençon shall come upon his adventure into England.

8 Aug. [1573].—The Duke of Alençon sick of "the purples."

Sept. 1573.—M. du Retz came to Canterbury to excuse M. D'Alençon's not coming because of his late sickness, and requireth safe-conduct for him.

*Eodem mense: apud Canterbury.*—The Queen's Majesty caused answer to be made to the Count du Retz that, although the French King, the Queen Mother, and the Duke of Alençon offered that, if he should come into England and not obtain marriage yet it should not procure any diminition of amity there were now found more difficulties to hinder the marriage than in former times, and specially by reason of the evil opinion generally conceived of Monsieur, that he might here in England become a head of the Queen's adversaries in religion; and so concluded, that except he would show himself as a favourer of them of the religion, he was not a meet husband for the Queen's Majesty.

*Nota:* that, in treaty with Du Retz he answered that the Duke should use his religion very privately, and should avow the religion of England by accompanying the Queen's Majesty to church.

It was also required that at his coming he should bring with him such as professed the reformed religion, or that had never been persecutors; and that whilst he should treat with her Majesty he should have no mass.

20 Feb. [1573–4].—Dr Dale gave answer to the French King that the Queen's Majesty was content that Monsieur might come into England; but the King, being sick, could make no answer.

16 Mar. [1573–4].—The Queen's Majesty accorded to a safe-conduct for the Duke d'Alençon.

8 Nov. 1574.—The Lord North returneth from Lyons.

30 Apr. 1575.—Henry, the French King, ratifieth the Treaty made by his brother Charles IX. the 19th of April 1572, and the same was delivered to Dr Dale.

Mons. La Chastre came to renew the matter of the Duke's marriage.

29 May 1575.—The French King is certified by Dr Dale of his election to the order.

4 July 1575.—An uproar in Paris against the Italians.

18 July [1575].—Vomeny, a follower of Alençon, committed to prison.

6 Aug. [1575].—Malvesyre (Mauvissière) sent into England.

3 Oct. [1575].—The Queen Mother communeth with her son D'Alençon for an accord.

9 Oct. [1575].—The Duke of Guise hurt in a skirmish.

8 Nov. [1575].—The Queen Mother maketh a truce until Midsummer.

20 Nov. [1575].—The Prince of Condé marcheth with the Reiters to Paris.

14 Dec. 1575.—La Porta sent to solicit the marriage when the Duke was in the camp.

22 Dec. 1575.—The Duke of Alençon in camp at Ruffeck.

27 Dec. [1575].—The Duke of Alençon writeth how he was in danger to be poisoned in a cup of wine, and that Du Therre escaped hardly.

1 Feb. [1575–6].—The Queen's Majesty made answer by the Lord Chamberlain to La Mothe and La Porta that though the French King moved the coming of his brother, yet considering the difference betwixt the King and his brother, and the late accord not prosecuted, she can not consent to have the Duke to come at such a time.

April 1576.—Peace concluded. That Mons. D'Alençon shall have increase of his appanage: The Edict for religion shall be observed: All the heirs of those who were slain in the massacre at Paris shall be restored: Casimir shall be paid in money and jewels, &c.

29 May [1576].—The new King of Polonia writeth to Henry the French King that he is chosen King of Polonia.

26 Sept. 1576.—Sir Amyas Paulett passeth into France to be Ambassador.

28 Nov. 1578.—Mons. le Duc D'Anjou gave his commission in these words to "Mesyre Jehan de Symyer, S$^{r}$ du dict lieu, Baron de S$^{t}$ Mary, Chevalier de Ordre, Chamberlayn de noz affayres et Conseill, et Mastre de nre Garderobe," to treat and conclude upon marriage with the Queen.

Mons. de Simier delivereth a paper in French containing the answers which were made to the 9 Articles brought out of France by Cavalcanti in April 1571, on behalf of Henry then Duke of Anjou, and in the margin thereof certain "apostillations," which are in very deed the said 9 Articles brought by Cavalcanti.

27 Feb. [1578–9].—Mons. le Duc d'Anjou giveth power to Simier to treat and conclude upon an interview.

27 Mar. 1579.—Long consultations had at Westminster concerning the marriage.

31 Mar. 1579.—Mons. de Simier delivered Articles on the part of the Duke concerning the marriage; 12 Articles, which were in French.

3 Apr. 1579.—There was an answer delivered to him to the said Articles, which answer was in Latin.

*Nota:* That to the first, for the manner of the marriage, it was answered as had been before in Nov. 1578; and as was before answered in the case of Henry Duke of Anjou in 1571.

To the second, for the exercise of religion, it was put in suspense until the interview.

To the third, for the coronation of the Duke to be King, as much is accorded as was to the Emperor for Queen Mary.

To the fourth, that the Duke should be joined with the Queen's Majesty in all gifts, &c., it was denied.

To the fifth, accorded as for Queen Mary.

To the sixth, for 60 thousand pounds pension, it was refused.

To the seventh, allowed so that the Queen should have a joint estate in his possessions.

To the 8th, that he should be Governor to the Queen's children, accorded as in the case of Queen Mary.

To the 9th, for continuance of the 60 thousand pounds after the Queen's death, not allowed.

The 10th, that either realm might continue in its rights, accorded.

The 11th, that the Treaty should be ratified in France, accorded.

The 12th, that a perpetuall amity be made between the two Crowns, accorded, with a proviso that the Queen's Majesty may add hereunto anything meet to clear any doubt in the premises.

Note. That the Articles of the Treaties of Queen Mary, with the notes of Parliament, were delivered in writing to Simier.

10 Apr. [1579].—Mons. Simier delivered an answer to the aforesaid answers of the 12 Articles.

To the 1st and 2nd, the determination thereof was referred to an interview.

To the 3rd, there were certain arguments to maintain their demand.

To the 4th, arguments also to maintain the demand, by colour of words in the 7th Article.

To the 5th, a maintenance also of the demand.

To the 6th, accorded that the Queen's Majesty shall be "in society" of the Duke's possessions if "the reciprocque" be granted on her part towards him.

To the 8th, for government of the Queen's child, allowed.

To the 9th, for continuance of the pension of 60 thousand pounds for the Duke's life, request that by Parliament it may be confirmed.

To the 10th, for conservation of the liberties of both the kingdoms, allowed.

The 11th and 12th agreed to.

3 May [1579].—The Queen's Majesty commanded that the whole matter of the proceedings should be notified to her Council, which was done.

*Note.* There was showed that Simier had propounded certain new Articles, viz.:—

1. That Monsieur might be crowned King.
2. That he should have a joint authority with the Queen to make all grants.
3. That he might have assured 60 thousand pounds during his life.

It was resolved that the 1st and 3rd should not be granted, but referred to Parliament, and the 2nd was utterly denied.

4 May [1579].—Report made to her Majesty of the resolution by the Lord Treasurer, the Earls of Sussex and Leicester, and M$^{r}$ Secretary Wilson.

*Eodem die, post meridiem.* The said Lords and the Lord Admiral declared to Simier the resolution of her Majesty's Council; and though he persisted in the maintenance of all 3, yet he was content to omit the 2$^{nd}$, and desired that he might have her Majesty's private allowance of them, with a promise to propound them to Parliament.

9 May [1579].—The Queen wrote to Sir Amyas Paulett of all her proceedings with Simier, directing him to advertise both the King and Monsieur of this new kind of proceeding by offering these three new Articles.

15 June [1579].—Simier came to the Council, where were the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, Lord Chamberlain, Earl of Leicester, Lord Hunsdon, the Vice-Chamberlain, and Secretaries Walsyngham and Wilson.

He declared that he had order from his Master that he should not persist upon the aforesaid three Articles, but that his Master

would remit all to her Majesty's own determination. And then he propounded these two questions following:—

(1.) Whether her Majesty would be content with an interview?

(2.) If upon the interview there should be a misliking, by what means the cause might be ended without dishonour to the Duke?

The Queen, being hereof informed by the Lord Chancellor, it was ordered to be answered to Simier as followeth, which the Lord Treasurer did declare:—

It was said that her Majesty was contented to accord to an interview. Whereupon Simier required that before the interview the articles of the marriage might be cleared, and that such as were to be accorded might so be set down, and the others denied or not granted might in like manner be answered. And so M^r^ Secretary Walsyngham was appointed to confer with Combells, both concerning the form of safe-conduct for the Duke's coming, and also to deliver brief answers to the articles; and so he did in manner following:

The 1^st^ and 2^nd^ were referred to the colloquy between her Majesty and the Duke.

The 3^rd^, 4^th^, 5^th^, 6^th^, and 7^th^ were remitted both to the colloquy and to the Parliament.

The 8^th^ accorded, as in the former answers.

The 9^th^, remitted to the colloquy.

The 10^th^, 11^th^ and 12^th^, accorded.

21 June [1579].—The Queen, writing to her Ambassador in France, willeth that he notify, both to the French King and to the Duke, how she hath consented to the interview; but yet she requireth them both to accord that there should be no diminution of any former amity if after the interview there should not succeed marriage.

8 July [1579].—M^r^ Walsyngham delivered to Mons. Simier an Act of Council accorded the 15^th^ of June for the assent to the Duke's coming to England; and also the Queen's safe-conduct dated 7 July [1579].

17 Aug. [1579].—The Duke came to Greenwich.

29 Aug. [1579].—The Duke passed to Boulogne.

4 Sept. [1579].—The Queen commandeth her Ambassador in France to thank the French King for permitting the Duke to come into England.

Nov. [1579].—Treaty with de Simier, who persisted to have the Articles agreed upon that he might return to his Master. It was objected that the Articles could not be fully concluded so as to make a Treaty thereupon, considering that it behoved her Majesty for her honour to have the like proceedings herein as was for Queen Mary's marriage, to whom the Emperor Charles sent noblemen to the number of five, viz^t^. The Earls of Egmont and Lalain, and Mess^rs^ de Courrières, Nigri, and Renard; the Queen appointing other five as Commissioners on her behalf. Hereupon also it was thought meet to prorogue the Parliament until January to allow time for Commissioners to come. There were also objections made to two of Simier's articles; concerning the manner of the marriage, and for permission of religion.

*In Lord Burghley's own hand.*

19 *pp.*

### 788. Trade in the Mediterranean Sea.

1579.—"Reasons to move the incorporating of all ports and places "within the Mediterranean sea, from the entrance of the Straits of "Gibraltar."

The reasons adduced are, the securing of good government in trade, and means to bear all needful charges the more easily; the increase of great ships, fit both for defence and offence; the prevention of "scattering trading'; the necessity for an Ambassador or Agent at the Court of the Grand Seignior, the expense of which had hitherto been wholly borne by the Levant Company, but could be far more easily borne through the incorporation asked for; and, unless the whole trade in the Mediterranean sea be incorporated with the trade into the territories of the Grand Seignior and of the Signory of Venice, the danger of the sons of strangers born in England trading with the unincorporated places, to the loss of Her Highness and the overthrow of this incorporation.

*Endorsed:* "1579."

1½ *pp.*

### 789. The Earl of Lincoln.

1579.—"Mr Willyam Kympton, alderman, his bill, To the righte honorable the Earlle of Lyncon, lord admyrall of Eyngland. Anno 1579.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| "Item the 12 ofe Februarii, anº 1578, 1 yard d[imidium] assure at ix s. the yerd. Some - | | xiij s. vj d. |
| "Item the 18 of Februarii, 1 yrd. d. assur at ix s. - | | xiij s. vj d. |
| "Item the 20tie of Februarii, 1 yrd. d. of assur at ix s. - - - - - - | | xiij s. vj d. |
| "Item youre lordshipe owethe for vij assures delyvered to Mr Wolmette and Jhon Pointe, your lordshipes servantes, for youre lyveres, the 8 of Aprell, anº 1579, contayninge clxv yardes iij qrs at ix s. the yrd. Some - - - - | | lxxiiij$^{li}$ xj$^{s}$ ix$^{d}$ |
| "Item more xvj yrdes. d. assure at viij s. - - | | vj$^{li}$ xij$^{s}$ 0. |
| "Item the 20 Aprell. xv yrdes. assure at ix s. the yerde. Some - - - - - | | vj$^{li}$ xv$^{s}$ 0. |
| "for my ladye | "Item the same daye ij yrdes. iij qrs fyne blake at xxiiij s. the yerd. Som - - | iij$^{li}$ vj$^{s}$ 0$^{d}$ |
| | "Item the 28 of Maye & the firste of June viij yrdes iij qtrs d. assure at ix s. - - | iiij$^{li}$ 0 0$^{d}$ |
| "for Nicholas Francklinge. | "Item more j yrd. d. assure at ix s. - - - - | xiij$^{s}$ vj$^{d}$ |
| "For Garrat Wall of Eye. | "Item the 18 of June j yrd. d. assur at ix s. - - | xiij$^{s}$ vj$^{d}$ |
| | "Item the 13 of Julij 1579, j yrd. d. of assur at ix s. the yrd. Some - - - | xiij$^{s}$ vj$^{d}$ |
| | "Item the same daye iij yrdes. of blake at xviij s. the yrd. Some - - - | liiij$^{s}$ |
| ci$^{li}$—19—9 | | |
| | "Some totalyes of all the clothe is as aperethe - | cj$^{li}$ xix$^{s}$ ix$^{d}$" |

*Endorsed by the Earl:*—"Kymton."

1 *p.*

790. The Merchants Adventurers.

1579.—At the request of the Merchants Adventurers abiding at Calais, and in the parts of Holland, Zealand, Brabant, Flanders, and other places beyond the seas, it was granted to them, by King Henry VII., by his letters patent, dated the 28th of September, anno regni sui xxj., as hereafter followeth :—

First, authority to choose at Calais a Governor or Governors of themselves, and 24 assistants, who, or the more part of them, should have full power and authority to govern the Company, and to do justice in all causes and quarrels, moved or to be moved, among them, or betwixt them and merchant strangers, in the said town of Calais.

Authority to the said Governor, &c., to make statutes, ordinances, and customs, for their better government, being not contrary to the crown, honour, dignity royal, or prerogative, or to the diminution of the common weal; and to set penalties, by fines, forfeitures, or imprisonments, or otherwise, for the observing of the same. And the same acts and ordinances to revoke and disannul at their wills and pleasures; And all merchants contrarious, and rebels to the Governor and assistants, or to the Acts, Ordinances, and Statutes, &c., made or to be made, to fine and punish as the quality of the offence shall require, without declining from the power of the said Governor, &c.; And without any further appeal or provocation.

Authority to assign, and ordain, one or divers officers, as well within the realm as at Calais, which shall levy all fines, forfeitures, &c., of every merchant convict of breaking any of the said statutes, &c. And for default of payment, or for disobedience, to arrest the bodies and goods of such offenders.

Authority to choose other assistants in the place of such as will not or cannot attend, and them to remove and discharge.

Every subject intermitting or using the acts or feats of a merchant adventurer shall be contributory and obedient to all Acts, &c., as a merchant adventurer.

Authority to choose weighers, porters, measurers, ployers, and packers.

*Item*, by one other Charter from King Henry VII., dated 24 Jan., anno regni sui xxj., it is granted to them as followeth :—

First, authority to keep assemblies and courts within the city of London, or elsewhere, and to commit to the next gaol or prison any merchant not appearing at the hour and place appointed, being lawfully warned, or for disobedience or any offence done, or to be done, against the common weal of the said merchants, or to any privilege to them granted under the great seal of England, and further to punish such offender by fine or fines, after the quality of the trespass.

*Item*, by another charter from the said King, dated the 24th of June, anno suo 22, it is granted to them as followeth :—

License given to the said Governor and Company freely with their goods and merchandize into the said Low Countries to pass and repass, and there to enjoy all and singular grants and privileges by him or his progenitors granted by letters patent.

*Exr. per* G. Gerrard.

Certain articles which the said merchants require to be newly granted unto them by the Queen's Majesty :—

First, where they be incorporated by the name of the Governor, Assistants, and Fellowship of Merchants Adventurers trading the

countries of Holland, Zealand, Brabant, and Flanders, they desire now to be incorporated by the name of the Governor, Assistants, and Fellowship of Merchants Adventurers of England, and to sue and to be sued, and to give and to take by that name.

Item, to have authority by that name to purchase houses or lands to the value of xlli.

Item, authority to assemble themselves beyond the seas, as well in the countries aforesaid, as also in East Friesland, Overyssel, West Friesland, Gelderland, Groningland, Hamburg, and Lubeck, and other countries and places, east and north-east on this side the Sound of Denmark; And there to choose a Governor and his Deputy, or Deputies, and 24 Assistants, and to do all things there, as they have done before this time in other places by virtue of their former grants and privileges, and also to put in execution amongst themselves all privileges and grants which be or hereafter shall be granted unto them by any foreign Princes or Governors of the countries aforesaid.

Item, that every brother of the Company which shall hereafter marry any woman born out of the Queen's Majesty's dominions, or purchase any lands in any the said parts beyond the sea, shall, *ipso facto*, be disfranchised, and such as have already married any foreign woman, or have purchased or obtained any lands or tenements in any the said parts beyond the sea, shall, during so long time as he or his wife shall inhabit out of the Queen's Dominions, be excluded from every assembly, court, or consultation of the said Company.

*Item, in avoiding of many inconveniences which grow by the disordered trade of divers artificers and unskilful merchants, that no person not being free of the said Fellowship, shall use any trade in the said countries, provided that the Merchants of the Staple shall not be restrained to transport into the countries aforesaid all kind of wool, or wool fell, or to make return thereof from such places where the Merchants Adventurers shall keep their marts, in other wares and merchandises, in manner and form as before the making hereof they lawfully might.

A grant and confirmation of their ancient liberties, privileges, customs, and franchises, &c.; And a commandment to all to whom it may appertain, to suffer the said Governor, Assistants, and Fellowship, and every member thereof, to have the benefit of these letters patent, and to aid them in the execution of the premisses.

*Exr per* G. Gerrard.

*Endorsed:* — "Request of the merchants adventurers for their incorporation. Anno 21 Eliz."

2½ *pp.*

### 791. News from Scotland.

1579.—"I cannot say how it cometh to pass, but they have bruited it so in this court that the Duke of Brabant should be so evil satisfied in Flanders, as he intendeth to return into these parts, so soon as the Marshal Biron may be arrived in the Low Countries. Withal they say in this court how her Majesty will not leave her liberty, but rather sheweth to be contented that Monsieur may marry the Princess of Navarre or of Lorraine. The French king hath promised the Pope's servant how,

* This article has been marked as cancelled.

after the coming hither of Cardinal Borromeo, he will introduce the decree of the Council of Trent in France, upon condition the Pope will grant he may for certain years enjoy the tenths, and sell some church lands. The Pope's Nuntio, about four days past, hath delivered money to [the] Scottish Queen's minister, unto whom the Scottish Queen did write that they had placed all their trust in the Pope for the redeeming of the King of Scots, on whose liberty dependeth their life and better estates, which letters were delivered by Morgan unto the Scottish Queen's minister here."

*Endorsed*:—"1579. Sir H. Cobham decyphred, Scotland E."

1 *p.* [*Murdin*, p. 343. *In extenso.*]

792. Victuals for the Troops in Ireland.

1579.—Amount of victuals (biscuit, beer, beef, saltfish, butter, cheese, wheat, and malt) sent for the use of the troops in Ireland.

*Endorsed*:—"1579. Victuals provided by Bland, for the service in Ireland."

1 *p.*

793. Lands of Irish Rebels.

[1579.]—"A note of the lands found by officers to be her Majesty's within the counties of Cork and Limerick by this Rebellion." The lands are those of the Earl of Desmond, Sir John of Desmond, John Omwllawny, John Browne, John Suppell, Garhill McThomas, Richard FitzThomas called McThomas, and Piers Wale.

*Endorsed*:—"A note of certain outlawed that were in and with the Earl of Desmond in his rebellion."

7 *pp.*

794. The Queen to the [Duke of Anjou.]

[1579.]—"Monsieur, quant je considère qu'entre tous les liens le plus estroictes, il n'y a un que tire plus fort, que celuy que la sincère, affectionné, & non meslée amitié compose, je me puis vanter d'avoir reçeu de vos déportementz en mon endroict tant d'obligations, & si infinies modes de contentementz, qu'un fuilet de papier seroit mal suffisant à les racompter. Et quant je vois que ne menases spirituelles, ny inductions politiques, ny le peur de dishonneur, ny la crainte de contrarier vos proche affectionnés, ny le malice de telz que, pour obvier mon bien, ne se chailent de vostre perte, ny toutes les inventions diaboliques, n'ont rien prévaleus pour détourner vos dessains, je me confesse insuffisante pour me venger de telz démérites, and pense que à grande paine me quitteray je de ceste debte; mais, en part de payement, je ne laisseray oncques à le recognoistre par tous les honnorables moyens qu'une prince le peult à aultre, d'ont (*sic*) aures raison tousjours de vous en fayre estat assurément. Je prie Mon. Simie à vous escripre quelque particularités, d'ont je vous rendz compte, comme telle que ne vous souhaite ignorant de choses si nécessaires, & qui vous touche de si près. Nonobstant lesquelles, Simie entendra toutes les circunstances nécessaires pour vostre arrivé, si demoureres en ceste mesme volunté après le receipt de ces lettres. Comme Dieu sçait, auquel je prie de vous donner la victoire pardessus tous vos ennemis, & bonne vie & longue, Vostre très-assurée sœur & cousine, Elizabeth R."

*Endorsed*:—"No. 1."

*Holograph. No address.* 1 *p.*

### 795. The Anjou Marriage.

[1579.]—Rough draft, by Elizabeth, with respect to the articles of her proposed marriage with the Duke of Anjou. The articles referred to were those brought over by Simier on behalf of the Duke, including proposals for the Duke's coronation, and for the annual payment of a certain sum of money, even in the event of the marriage being dissolved. The Queen expresses her wish that the articles should be concluded when the Duke arrives in England, and remits them for consideration by the Parliament, promising to support and urge their adoption.

*Endorsed:*—"N. 4."

*French.* 1 *p.*

Modern copy of the preceding; very faulty. 1 *p.*

### 796. The Queen to the Duke of Anjou.

[1579.]—"O Mounsieur, l'ennuy qui tient ma fantacie, enveluppé en tant de paine, me pousse à vous suplier de bien poiser quelle la fin & sequele de ce voyage vous peult effectuer de contentement, ou pleu tost de crèvecœur, si l'affayre ne se paracheve par mariage. Comment je me suis mauldicte depuis la concession du passeport, en pençée que ma main vous procurast, ou quelque désastre ou deshonneur. Vous ne pouves imaginer la moindre part de mes doleurs. Je ne fais aultre chose que resver, désirant plus que de vivre de m'assurer tousjours qu'il n'y aura diminution de vos bonnes grâces, ny de vostre singulière affection en mon endroict, quelque fin que ceste cause aura. Et me seroit le plus grand guerdon, que mon cœur reçevast oncques, de ne m'en doubter, en qui me pourres fort consoler pour reçevoir cest honneur d'en estre assurée de vostre main, qui jamais escripvit chose qu'il me pençast. Je m'imagine, Mon trèschir, à Vous dire franchement, qu'il y a de vos fidèles ministres que vous hastent la venue, crainnant que la rupture de ce négoce ne leur soit imputé, à faute de ne s'y estre sagement employé, ou à manquement de n'en avoir esté asses circumspect. Et pourtant j'ay pris la hardiesse un aultre coup, comme içelle qui vous souhaite tout l'heure & renommée du monde, de vous importuner de ceste, à ce que je me persuade de n'avoir rien obmis que je vous dois admonester, me rendant toute dévote à vous complaire en ce qui sera convenable pour nous deux, n'ayant la pençée à moy seule, ains vous ayant en plus d'esgard, comme Dieu sçait, & m'en porte tesmoignage, à qui je prie de me conserver en vostre bonne grâce, & vous concéder çent ans de vie. Vostre trèsassurée, comme y estant tant obligée, Elizabeth R."

*Endorsed:*—"N. 10."

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding; very faulty. 1½ *pp.*

### 797. The Queen to the [Duke of Anjou].

[1579.]—"Monsr, quant il me souvient qu'il n'y a debte plus licite que la parolle du juste, ny chose qui plus lie noz actions que la promesse, je m'oublieroys trop en vostre endroyt, & à mon honneur, si j'ometasse le terme ordonné pour ma response à la cause que long temps nous avons traicté. Vous n'ignorez, mon trèscher, que les plus grands retardements consistoyent à faire que nostre peuple le devoyt congratuler & applauder. A quoy faire, j'ay prins le temps qui communément y faict plus que la raison, & ayant uzé de tous d'eux, n'ay gardé de ne vous déclarer rondement comme je cognoys, & vous trouverez tousjours véritable. Je voyz

bien que plusieurs s'ent vont repentiz d'en faire téméraires judgements au premier coup, sans avoyr peizé en meillieure balance le fon de leurs opinions. Je m'assure que aulcuns, avecques hazarde de leur vies propres, souhayttent de n'y estre si sottement gouvernéz. Et non obstant, je vous promets sur ma foy, qu'encores n'a jamais reçeu tasche, que le public exercice de la Relligion Romaine adhère tant en leur cœur, que je ne consentiray jamais que vous veniez entre telle companie de malcontents, sans qu'il vous plaize de considérer que les commissionaires relaschent l'estroyts termes que Mr de Simiers nous offryt, & pour ne vouloyr que vous les mandastes sans que la cause s'y concluast. Je vous supplie en tenir grande considération, comme de chose qui est tant dure à supporter aux Angloys, que ne le pourriez imaginer sans le cognoistre. De ma part, je confesse qu'il n'y a prince au monde, à qui plus volontiers je me rende sienne qu'à vous mesme, ny à qui je me pense plus obligé, ny avecq qui je passeroys les ans de ma vie, et pour vos rares vertus & le doux naturel, acompaigné avec tant d'honorables parties, que ne puis reciter pour leur nombre, n'y en oze faire mention pour la longeur qui m'y conviendroyt. Tellement que s'il vous plaist considérer comme la sincérité m'acompaigne en ceste négotiation, du commencement jusques à présent, je ne doubte de comparoistre devant le siège de vostre droyct jugement pour me quitter de toute cautèle ou dissimulation. Je me doubtoys pour voz particuliers accords, estant incertaine aultant de ne complaire comme non assurée, que je me consentasse pr . . . voyant les grandes questions qui se faisoyent pour la nation, d'où vous estes, puis pour la mode du gouvernement, & plusieurs aultres choses qui ne se doyvent esc[r]ire. Esquelles y ayant uzé tant de moyens pour les faire agréables, je ne croyt avoyr faict œuvre de forte, mais plustost de grand ouvrage, pour toute la semaine. Et à cest heur, je ne vous deçevray pour ne mettre devant voz yeux apertement comme je treuve la cause, & que j'en pense, en laquelle j'ay eu aultant de regard à vostre aize & contentement, comme à ma propre vie ou considération de mon estat, qui m'eust aultrement esmeu à faire aultre response. Et, pour conclusion, je ne puis ny ne veux que ce négoce nous fasche plus, ains que demeurions fidèles amis, & assuréz en toutes noz actions ; s'il ne vous plaize de faire résolution aultre que l'aperte exercice de la Relligion, & qu'il vous semble bon de m'en esc[r]ire, ou mander quelque bonne response, car je ne désire rien qui ne vous contentast. Il y a encores pour la pension quelque choze à dire, que j'ay donné en charge à ce porteur de le vous déclarer bien à mieulx, comme aultres choses, lequel il vous plaira de vostre bonté acoustumée ouyr, & vous fier comme à fidel, comme le cogneyssez, & je l'ay bien approuvé ; pour lequel je vous doibz ung million de graces pour l'honneur, faveur, & libéralité qu'avez uzé en son endroyct, pour lequel vous m'obligez bien avant. Je reçeux huict jours a une lettre qu'il vous a plu me mander, par où je voy que vostre affection ne se diminue pour absence, ny se refroyde par persuasions, pour laquelle je ne puis rendre qu'une sincère & immuable bonne volonté, preste à vous servir en toutes occasions *adverses* * ou mauvaises, & telle que jamais délaissera vostre fortune, mais en prendray ma part. Je n'ay jamais ouy *de vous* † nouvelles aulcunes ou de France, ou du Pais Bas, ou de quelque autre quartiers, depuis l'arrivée de Simiees, & croy que vous vous doutez trop de silence de femme, ou autrement j'entendroys moyns par aultres moyens, & plus par vous. Car d'aultre lieu j'entens plus qu'il vous plaist me commu-

* The word "bonnes" is struck out and "adverses" inserted by Elizabeth.
† Inserted by the Queen.

niquer, comme Dieu scayt, à qui je prie vous conserver en bonne vie & longue ; avec mes recommendations à ma treschère grenouille."

*Endorsed :*—" N. 17. I—."

*Draft.* 2 *pp.*

798. [The Queen to the Duke of Anjou.]

[1579].—" Monsieur, si je vous osasse accuser de sorceleries, je le pense fayre à bon droict, puisque me sens si altéré de la vielle mode de procéder que je tousjours er (*sic*) en l'endroict des aultres princes qui m'ont souvent solicité de la veue seule, chose qui me sembla trop pour à la fin pour laquelle il me recherçoient ; non pas que je dédaignois leur requeste, mais n'ayant opinion de leur pouvoir octroyer leur désir, d'en estois je esloigné d'en ouyr parler. Mais asteur [à cette heure], combien que je ne m'assure nullement de la fin, ne m'ose persuader de l'issue, si est ce que je sens l'efficase de vos honorables offertes & la franchise des conditions si intimées & affectionnées, qu'elles me rendent enchantée, de sorte que je me laisse gouverné de vous mander le sauf conduict, lequel, si se ne soit si ample que le souhaites, que je le sache, & se sera adjousté en telle mode que mieulx vous satisfera pour l'honneur & seurté. Il est vray que je [j'ai] prié M. de S[imier] que le temps se diffère par telles occations que j'espère vous contenteront, & quant me verres, peult estre que la souhaiteries plus avant prolongué, tellement ma veue vous amoindra le désir. Monsieur, je ne puis omettre de vous rendre humblement grâces de l'honneur qu'il vous a pleu faire à mon Embassadeur en la visitant en propre personne, chose de qui je le confesse indigne, m'en rende infiniement obligé, & le metz au rencq de vos infinis faveurs, dequels (*sic*) le nombre est trop grand pour le povoir compter, comme sçait le Créateur auquel je prie de vous donner les années de Nestor."

*Holograph. Endorsed :*—" No. 20."

1½ *pp.*

799. Memoranda by Lord Burghley.

[1579].—Item, in casu quod dicta Domina Regina supervixerit dictum Ducem, dicta seren. Regina pro dotalitio suo recipiet singulis annis talem et tantam summam monete, qualem et quantam in proximo colloquio habendo Commissarios dicte Regine et Regis Christianissimi dicti Ducis deputandos censebitur apta, congrua, et sufficiens, super dominia dicti Ducis, cum securitate, &c., ut in articulo.

*Struck out and the following substituted :*—

Eam quam in proximo colloquio Commissarii dicte Regine et Regis Christianissimi ac dicti Ducis post hac deputati censebant fore congruam et sufficientem, &c.

In articulo de Relligione addatur :—Non tamen recusabit comitari Reginam ad Ecclesiam temporibus congruis atque iis maxime solemnibus.

Et addatur articulus prius conceptus de receptione in Brit. &c.

*On the back :*—" To Pallavicino—16,636*l.*, videlicet, ult. Feb. 1579 8,000*l.*, ult. Octob. 8,600*l.*

" Spinola—12,121*l.*, viz., ult. Junii, 1579, 5,000*l.*, ult. Decemb. 7,000*l.*

*In Burghley's handwriting.*

1 *p.*

## 800. The Duke of Parma.

1579?]---Three reasons, among others, ought to induce the Duke of Parma to make himself Lord of the Low Countries: just pretext, facility, and assurance of maintaining himself therein.

This pretext can be based on the ground of reprisals on the King of Spain for his usurpation of the kingdom of Portugal, the children of the Duke having more right there, because of their mother, than the said King. By usurping the Low Countries in this way the Duke would be judged by all unprejudiced persons to be acting justly, alike for the above reason, as also because he knows that the said King, in the division of France which he has made with the Leaguers, looks to no other rights but his own. So the Duke will be badly advised if, with such an example, he does not improve his affairs, when the opportunity is so good and lawful. The Most Christian King, who is acquainted with the aforesaid division of his country by the King of Spain, and also the Queen of England, will be very glad. As to the Lords of the League, they will not dare to blame him for it, being convinced that they wish to do the same, without any right or pretext, and being annoyed that they encountered more obstacles in the matter, than the Duke will in the possession of the Low Countries. This will be easy for him, and the other fact should induce him all the more to undertake it, because it is certain that all the three orders of the States will consent thereto very willingly.

With respect to the clergy, they will always remember that the King of Spain allowed himself to be advised, a long time ago, to deprive them of as much of their goods as would enable him, in time of peace, to maintain all the garrisons in the Low Countries. Being advertised of this, they immediately joined the party of the late Prince of Orange, and only withdrew from it when the men of Ghent deprived them in Flanders not only of all their goods, but also the exercise of their religion, constraining them even to leave the country. Thereby can be judged how easily they accommodate themselves to the party which can best maintain them in the entire possession of their goods, and, not being out of fear that the King of Spain is still desirous of executing his first design, will be quite content, in order to remedy the same, that the Duke of Parma should make himself Lord of the Low Countries. And as that could not be done without treating with them, as the first of the estates, they would not need to provide for the same, and would have no fear on that score, by reason of their assurance of the Duke of Parma's good faith, as one who never failed in anything he promised.

With respect to the nobility, all, saving a few lords and gentlemen, have signed against the King of Spain, and they believe that he has pardoned them only in appearance and through necessity, in order to use them in recovering his territories, and that done, to deprive them both of life and goods. They, therefore, will also be very glad to be delivered from that fear, by means of the Duke of Parma, and will have no objection to take him for their Lord, alike for the above consideration, as for his own virtues and merits.

With respect to those in the towns and open country, nothing more agreeable or profitable could happen to them; agreeable, inasmuch as they are tired of war; profitable, inasmuch as the citizen would enjoy his income, the merchant would trade freely, and the labourer would no more work for the soldiers, from whom, besides the loss of his goods, he receives an infinity of insults. Moreover, the most ignorant person

in the Low Countries, of whatever order or quality he may be, is well aware that, during his life time, there will neither be an end to this war, nor an assured peace, except by the execution of this design, since nothing will suffice the King of Spain or his posterity in their endeavours to regain by force the United Provinces, bordering on the sea (through which meanwhile, all the principal trade with the said Countries is done) even when those are supported, (as they are,) by the favour, and defended by the forces, of the Queen of England.

If all the foregoing is based on sufficient reasons to induce him to make himself Lord of the said Countries, the assurance of maintaining himself therein is no less so. Thus the means for everything is in his hand, by resting in the King of France, on the Queen of England, and if there is need, on the Kings of Denmark, Sweden, Poland, and the Princes of Germany, who, because of the desire they may have for the diminution of the King of Spain's greatness, will enter willingly into a league with him [the Duke] alike to take care that no army, by sea and by land, belonging either to the King of Spain or his heirs, may attack him, as to succour him, if need be. For there are few of all those monarchs and princes, who have not been offended in such a way as to make it agreeable to them, to be so well avenged, at so little cost and danger to themselves.

*French.* 2½ *pp.*

801. The Queen to the [Duke of Anjou].

[1579 ?].—"A Monsieur, la nécessité de la cause m'a contrainte, contre ma coustume, de mander une lettre au Roy, premier que vous en advertir. Vous me pardonneres ceste fardée, que je n'ay point commis en intention de trop retarder les Commissaires, n'estant chose demandé digne de leur redarder, s'il tient envie de leur achemenement, &c. S'il se monstrera tardif à perfayre vostre cause, vous aures occation d'en mésurer le désir qu'il tient de vostre grandeur. Je vous mande ma lettre, comme à qui je participe tousjours mes folies, espérant tant en la bonté de vostre naturel, que croyes que vostre plus grande affayre se traictera aultant que commodément poves pour vous contenter. Et ne m'en doubte trop, s'il se traicte par grande clairté, & selle qui ne s'obfusche par mauvaises menées, qui renverera le tout ès cœur des Anglois. De vous, Mo[nsieur], tout le monde peult à bonne raison s'assurer que posposes toutes aultres pençées seulement à me rendre voctre; par vostre inenarrable constance aures bien mérite, que je tiens engravé en mon cœur, pour vous en servir à jamais."

*Endorsed:*—"N. 14."

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

802. The Duke of Anjou to Simier.

[1579 ?].—Was very glad to receive his letter and rejoices always in his welfare. Simier must still have patience, the Duke's affairs being in such a state that he cannot see him at present, but on his return will take such order as will give him satisfaction.

Meanwhile he is to execute the Duke's commands and not to take his departure until he hears from him. Captain "Bour" will tell him the rest.

*French.* 1 *p.*

803. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1579 ?].—Veray, one of his secretaries, has arrived with the result of the negotiations during his stay with her Majesty. Has immediately despatched him to the King in order to learn his determination and to entreat him in all affection to be as favourable to himself as he is entitled to hope from the expectations held out to him.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

804. The Duke of Anjou to Lord Cobham.

[1579 ?].—Has been very pleased to hear recent news of the Queen, his mistress, and to be assured, both by her letter and by his own, that she continues in good health and well affected towards the peace of this kingdom. Simier has shown him the letter written to him by Lord Cobham. Assures him that so far as it lies in his power all things shall go on well and to the satisfaction of his mistress.

*Addressed :*—"A Monsieur Coban, embassadeur pour la Royne Dangletere pres du Roy mon frere."

*French.* 1 *p.*

805. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1579 ?].—Is miserable at seeing his obligations to her Majesty increase to such an extent that he feels himself incapable of repaying them by any services he can render. The King his brother has been very ill these few days past, but is now better and in a short time will be able to go out. Everything at the court is going on well. There was a rumour that Fontarabia had been taken by certain Frenchmen, but they have since learnt that it was without foundation, whereof the Spanish Ambassador was much pleased. Obeys the command which her Majesty gave him before his departure to acquaint her with any news from these quarters, and is equally prepared to do so in all other respects.

*French.* 1 *p.*

806. Memorial of the offers made by the Lord Hume for satisfying the King's Majesty and the Lord Regent of Scotland.

[1579 ?].—1. He is willing to confess his offence and defection, and to obey his Majesty and the Regent, and to find "caution" under such pains as the Regent and Council think expedient.

2. The said Lord has offered the marriage of his eldest son and heir to be bestowed on any of the Regent's friends; as also, the marriage of his eldest daughter to any of the Regent's sons, kinsmen, or friends.

3. Also, offered for the full restitution of his lands the sum of 10,000*l.* money of Scotland, to be paid at the feast of Candlemas next to come.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed :*—"The offers of the Lord Hume to the King and the Lord Regent's Grace—referred to letters from the Lord and Lady Hume to her Majesty of the 10th of July."

1 *p.*

## A.D. 1580.

807. Thomas Earl of Ormonde to the Queen.

1579–80, Jan. 6.—I am forced to let your Highness know that those wants, which at my first entering into your service here I wrote of, are not as yet supplied, being these: victuals for your soldiers, great ordnance, and shot for battery; and how barely I was furnished of money to supply the wants of your army under my charge, I refer to your governor. If I had had victual, I could have placed the Captains under my charge and myself in their chief "strengths," so as we should daily have annoyed them, and having ordnance with necessary furniture (as I was promised), I dare say they had not enjoyed one of their castles at this day. All the victual I have received has been but four days' bread, without flesh, fish, or any other provision, and what shift I made, to keep some of the army abroad with me in your service, one and twenty days, is to be known. In which time we burned and spoiled a great part of the Earl of Desmond's lands, and all John of Desmond's lands, with the Seneschal of Imokillyes, whose brother, with some of his men, was slain by some of my company that day, and himself hurt escaped by his horse. I took pledges of all the lords and gentlemen in the County of Cork that were doubted of, warded Cork, and Kinsale, which was most untruly informed to have been taken and burned by the rebels. At my return I was forced to place my companies in garrisons within mine own rule in Tipperary, for there was no victual of your Majesty's for them. I have sent 5 letters—signed and directed from the Earl of Desmond and his bad brethren, procuring loose people to rebellion—which I intercepted, by which your Majesty may perceive his unnatural and traitorous disposition, with an abstract, drawn out of the examination of the Mayor of Youghal and others of that town, by which their treachery plainly appears. I took and committed them till they may have their due deserts.—Dublin, 6 January 1579.

2 *pp.*

808. Simier to the Queen.

[1579–80], Jan. 9.—Madame,—Je ne say par où je dois coumanser à vous remersier très-humblement de tant d'onneurs que je resois de vostre main, qui m'a degné escripre despuis l'aryvée de Monsieur destafort [Stafford] une lectre que je gardere très chèrement toute ma vye, en laquelle je resois tant de faveurs de vostre Ma^te^, qu'il n'est heure au jour que je ne songe aulx moyens que Dyeu me donnera pour m'aquiter de la moindre de tant d'oblygations que je vous dois. Ne pouvant mieus, je vous conserve une âme qui vous sera fidelle en se monde & au l'ostre, & ma vye que je ne veus conserver que pour l'anployer & despandre dutout à vostre très-humble servisse. Monsieur Cobant [Cobham], ambassadeur de vostre Ma^te^, & moy soumes souvant ensanble. Je resois tant de grasses de luy que je vous suplye, très-humblement, Madame $, me fere tant d'honneur de l'en vouloyr remersier. Je vous jure, mon Dyeu, que vostre Ma^te^ a fait en luy une ellection qui vous rant recoumandable à l'androit de toute ceste Court, parce qu'il est estimé d'un checun, & reconneu des plus sages pour estre fort abilomme [habile

homme]. Pour Dyeu, Madame, pardonnes à vostre singe s'il est si ardy à vous escripre & vous souvyegne du coumandement, qu'il vous a pleu luy fere, pour vous donner à toutes occasions nouvelles de vostre grenoule. Il ce pote [porte], Dyeu mersi, le myeus qu'il est possible, contant les jours qui luy sanblent plus longs que les annés, jusques à se qu'il entande vostre dernyère résollution estre telle qu'il soit assuré de vous voyr en peu de jours après le singe ; lors n'arestera gayres à passer la mer, bien que je sois le pire marinier de tout le monde, toutefois je suis assuré de n'estre pas tant malade en allant que au retour. Son A.T. [Altesse] sera le qui[n]syeme de ce moys à Angiers, où j'espère le trouver. Je pars de sete vylle de Paris le 9e, y ayent demeuré trese jours, qui! m'a falu pour conter vos perfections à l'androit de leurs Majestés. Ancores m'en reste ty (*sic*) asses pour ne dyre aultre chose dysy à çant ans, si autant je pouvois vyvre, du moins publyere-je vostre vertu en tant de lyeus, qu'il y en ara sant mile qui anvyront ma bonne fortune, & ne seront à leurs ayses qu'ilz n'ayent veu vostre Mte, qui est ausy rare en sa qualité qu'il est possible. Vostre anbassadeur m'a faict voyr par une lectre le coumandement qu'il vous plest luy fere en ma faveur, pour parler au Roy de quelque différant survenu antre luy & moy, chose que j'estime si peu, que je ne [n'ai] que regret à la payne qu'il vous a pleu en avoyr. Pour Dyeu, Madame, prenes bonne & pronte résollution & me coumandes de vous aller trouver pour cest affere, car il me sanble desjà quil y a mile ans que je n'ay veu vostre Mte, à laquelle je bayse très humblement l'onbre de ses pyés ; pryen Dyeu vous donner, Madame $, l'antier aconplissement de vos désirs. A Paris se 9e Jenvier.

Vostre très humble très hobéisant très fidelle à james serviteur, le singe vostre.

[*In margin.*] Madame, vous escuseres, s'il vous plest, une pauvre bonne famme de mere que je [j'ai] qui a prins l'ardiesse de vous escripre & de vous remersier très humblement des paste-nostres qu'il vous a pleu luy envoyer $ $ $ $ $ $ *E and* $.

*Addressed:*—"A la Royne d'Angleterre."

*Seals, with pink silk.*

*Holograph.* 3 *pp.*

## 809. [The Queen to the Duke of Anjou.]

[1580], Jan. 17.—"Mon retarder tant, mon trèscher, de ne recognoistre l'infinis modes qui accroissent mes obligations en vostre endroyt, me peuvent rendre à bonne raison indigne de traitements si honorables. Mais l'extrême doleur en la gorge ces quinze jours continuels aura puissance, j'espère, d'effacer telle conception. Et à ceste heure, me trouvant ung peu mieux, voies présente mes très humbles grâces de nous avoyr monstré ung clair rocher, contre lequel les tempestes des faulses persuasions, ny l'orage de mauvais langues, n'ont eu force de remuer la constance de vostre affection, de laquelle je me confesse bien indigne pour aucune perfection que je retiens, & pour ce, me semble tant plus illustre que l'occasion est plus simple. D'une chose je me resjouyz, que vous estes si bien fourny de bons aviz, que vous ne serez ignorant de quelques mes défantz, tellement que m'assure de n'estre trouvé pire qu'ilz me font desia. Et pourtant, estant si bien admonesté, vous serez bien résolu, ou ne le hazarderez. Et prie à Dieu vous donner la grâce de claire veue

pour pénétrer l'abisme de leur menées, et que je ne vive à estre moyen de vostre mécontentement. C'est si dificile en ce temps de cognoistre la différence entre le sembler & l'estre, que je souhaitte la sagesse de Salomon résider en vostre esprit pour séparer les fardez des sincères, & telz que regardent plus *oultre** en lieu de vous mettre pour but de leur flesches. Ceux sont les plus à estimer, qui nous respectent non avecq une meslée de leur grandeur & gouvernement—Mais à cest heure je resve [rêve], comme les vielles font songents, n'ayant bien dormi. J'ay reçeu nouvelles du Roy que les commissaires s'apprestent, ne sachant encores qu'ilz sont. Je ne pensoys au devant que la France eust esté si mal fourny de princes et personages de grande qualitè, qu'on fût contraint de me mander ung enfant ou homme de bas lignage. Je croy qu 'ilz le font pour amoindrir la grandeur de mon honneur, ou pour jetter des empeschement pour n'en mander du tout. J'ay pourtant uzé de rondeur en l'endroyt du Roy, luy mandant dire par son Embassadeur que je ne soufriroys que choze de si grand moment prenne disgrâce par haine qu'on me porte. Je n'ay garde de permettre que croniques disent qu'il y aura faute d'estime aux exécutionaires de si grande feste, prometant, je croy, que le Roy en tiendra considération honorable, & pour le lieu que tenez & le ceur en qui je me tiens. Pour voz comissaires je tiens pour certain que ferez élite sans changer d'instrument pour finir ce que si bien il commença. Je parle de Simie, de qui ayant ouy tout ce que luy est impozé, & ne voyant raison à le croyre, ne preuve à le condemner, je vous jure, mon trescher, s'il allast de ma vie, je ne voye occasion de son exil. Il est vray que je cognoys trop d'indignité usé contre vostre personne par telz que font les gens à croyre qu'estes si presumtible & si remnant, qu'ilz nous pourront facilement détourner de noz plus chers, quand ilz nous ont à part. Et en temps commode, je ne failliray à le vous monstrer à leur honte, qui en furent l'auteurs. Voyez où me transporte l'amour que vous porte, à me faire contre mon naturel (tout au rebours de ceux qui peschent en eaux troublés) de m'ingérer en actions d'autruy. Nonobstant je ne me puis refréner de vous supplier, à mains jintes (*sic*), de vous souvenyr que nous autres princes, nous tenants en hauts lieux, sommes asolicitiz aux expositions de plusieurs testes, entre lesquelz la plus part nous accusent, comme noz faveurs s'attachent à petits filets qui leur font craindre leur grâces, entre lesquelz je souhaitte que vous soyez exempt. Voyez, Monsieur, l'imbécillité de mon entendement, qui vous escrive de ceste cause en espérance de bonne response, poyzant le lieu où vous nous tenez, avecq acompaignie qui y est. Nous pouvres habitants de l'isle barbare n'avons garde de comparoistre en jugement, ou si ingénieux juges juges (*sic*) de nostre scavoyr tiennent si hault lieu au siège de nostre faveur. Mais appellant à Monsieur seul, non divizé, je ne laisseray mon procès, si me feriez donner l'estrapade. Je ne mettray glose à cest texte, m'assurant que l'entendez que trop bien. Et fin vous supplie pardonner ceste ceste (*sic*) facheuze lettre, & recevez mes très hunbles grâces de l'offre que me faittes d'ordonner la cause de Simie, comme me semblera mieux, vous assurant que n'ay jamais garde de vous donner conseil qui vous trahira l'honneur; plustôt je mouray. Je ne suis partial à luy que je vous oublie, & si fut pour sa fidélité vers vous, de qui j'ay en ma part de preuve, il ne m'est qu'estrangier, avecq qui je n'ay que faire aucunement, comme sçayt le Créateur, que je prie vous donner cent ans de vie, avecq mes très affectionnez recommendations. [*Postscript.*] Je vous prie

* Altered by Elizabeth's hand: "outre" had been written.

mandez moy vostre bon plaisir par ce porteur, lequel retournera en haste."

*Endorsed*:—"The 17 of January to Mounsieur. N. 18."

*Draft.* $2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

Duplicate of preceding; very inaccurate.

3 *pp.*

### 810. Provisions for Ireland.

1579–80, Jan. 25.—"The declaration of a proportion of victuals and provisions which have been laden and shipped from Bristol and Barnstaple in the several ships and barks hereunder named, and the same were directed to be discharged at Waterford for her Majesty's service, &c."

*In margin*:—Jno. Bland's report made in London, 25 January 1579.

*Annotated by Burghley.*

3 *pp.*

### 811. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1579–80], Jan. 28.—In the letter which it has pleased her to send him by M. de Stafford she writes "qui nest rien aumonde de plus lisite que la parolle, ny choze qui plus oblyge la reputation dun prinse que la promesse," hopes therefore that neither her people nor the ill-will of those individuals who are always opposed to the justice of his cause will ever have such power over her that in complaisance to them, she will wish to take away from him the means of rendering her the very humble service which he has vowed to her. Such is her Majesty's judgment, and so great the obedience of her people, that they will always consent to what is agreeable to her, inasmuch as their contentment depends entirely on her own.

Reminds her that when in her Majesty's presence one of the subjects on which he most desired her acquiescence and which during his absence he enjoined Simier to uphold, was that of his religion to which her Majesty agreed by duly signed articles, not exactly in such form as he would have liked for the liberty of his conscience, his ambassador having withdrawn from many points which he had hoped with her good favour to obtain, yet having learnt on his ambassador's return that this could not be done and that it was her Majesty's will that the matter should be otherwise ordered, he had desired only to comply with her Majesty's wishes. Beseeches her therefore most humbly if matters proceed further provided that no change is made in the matter of his religion to dispose of the rest in so far as they lie in his power according to her good pleasure.

Recognizes the great pains she has taken to conciliate her people in his favour and is extremely obliged thereby. Will be still more so when it shall please her to honour him by her favour and to attach him to her service according to the hopes she has given him, "se que je me promes par vostre bon jugement, qui saura bien remedier a toutes circonstances et reconpenser ma constante affection par quelque bon merite, estant bien assure qune beaute si perfecte que la vostre ne se lessera jamais vaincre de courtoysie ni blasmer dingratitude."

Is not at all astonished that her Majesty has put off the journey of the Commissioners under the pretext of religion. Some persons have tried to persuade him that it was a device to break off the negociations altogether, which he is unable to believe of her Majesty who has alwa

done him the honour to tell him candidly her intention.—"Dengiers" (Angers), 28 January.
*French.* 3 *pp.*

812. [Sir Thos. Cecil] to the Queen.

1579–80, January 28.—So long as it appeared to him that it pleased her Majesty to conceive that by her marriage with the Duke d'Alençon she might procure safety to her person and realm, by having the assured amity of a potent prince abroad and the likelihood of a successor of her own body to pacify all troubles at home, and that thereby all fear of foreign wars and of civil troubles might be avoided and such honour and greatness accrue to her Majesty that she should "rule the Sternes of the shippes of Europe with more fame than ever came to any Quene of the Wordell," he was in his conscience persuaded and in duty bound to advise further, and heartily desire the good and happy success of the marriage which in all probable reason was to induce those effects, but finding now that Her Majesty, either of her own disposition or by persuasion of others whom she can trust, doth no longer hold that mind, he is also in conscience and duty persuaded to yield to the way that may best please her, not because he thinks it best for her, for with his hands and heart he will defend while he lives her marriage, to be her only security at home and abroad, but because he is so faithfully addicted to her service that he will spend his blood not only in that which he thinks to be best for her, but in any other thing that she herself would have done. The matter being thus in these terms, that in his opinion her Majesty's marriage is broken and no hope left of the good that was thereby expected, it is necessary to foresee and provide (so far as man may) for the perils that for lack thereof and by the breach of it are likely to ensue. That the Duke of Alençon, having been brought to be the author of troubles in his own country drawn by her Majesties means from his late enterprise in the Low Countries, hindered by her of his contemplated marriage with the King of Spain's daughter by long treaty with her Majesty, and in fine, after travelling hither to see her and receiving great hope of a good success, being rejected by her Majesty, can put all these up quietly and not carry a heart of revenge, is more than any man in probable reason can conceive, although necessity may force him with the King, his brother, and the Queen Mother for the present to cover the secrets of their hearts until a better time shall serve.

The principal perils that threaten her Majesty by the breach of this marriage are these:—

1. The lack of issue of her own body, causing all persons to have their eyes bent on a successor.
2. The alliance of the Duke of Alençon with the King of Spain by marriage, and the joining of their forces to help each other.
3. The joining of all the Papist princes in wars against her Majesty.
4. The stopping of the traffic of her Majesty's subjects.
5. The stirring up of rebellion in Ireland, and the assistance thereof with foreign power.
6. The stirring up of the like in England.
7. The converting of all these forces towards the impeachment of her Majesty's crown, and the establishment of the King and Queen of Scots or of some other competitor in her place.
8. The great cost of resisting these attempts by land and sea.
9. The union of the Low Countries with France if the marriage with Spain do not take effect.

The likest means to divert these perils, so far as the writer can at present conceive, are as follow :—

1. There can be no remedy for the lack of issue of her Majesty's body, for her people must naturally look in their hearts for some other successor, and therefore *malum hoc incurabile.*

2. To divert the Duke of Alençon from allying himself with the King of Spain, it would seem desirable to set him on in his course for the getting of the Low Countries. This, however, while averting the present peril, would be attended by further dangers to her Majesty in other respects, nor would these be avoided by diverting his attention to Navarre or Lorrain, which would hardly content him with lesser greatness.

3. To avoid the dangers from foreign wars it will be necessary for her Majesty to put her army, navy, and fortifications to their greatest strength, and to depose all Papists from posts of trust and government, supplying their places by wise, assured, and trusty Protestants; to abridge all her excessive charges and seek honourably to increase her revenues ; to bind her nobility and the principal persons of her realm fast to her by such favours as have heretofore been cast away upon such as in time of need could serve her Majesty to no purpose; and to have some of the Protestants in Germany in her pension who may be bound to serve her upon warning in England or elsewhere, at her charge, with a number of horsemen and footmen, amongst whom the Count of Embden and one of the Dukes of Brunswick lie fittest for England, and the Duke Casimir for foreign places.

4. To avoid the stopping of the traffic of her subjects it would be good to seek all vents by other countries, and if need be to call all strangers hither to carry away the commodities by themselves.

5. To avoid the stirring up of rebellion in Ireland, it will be convenient to take away as much as may be the causes that are likely to nourish it, that is to say, to recover the minds of all the nobility of late greatly grieved by very hard dealings, and to permit them to continue their ancient greatness, strength, honour, and surety; to take away the fear of conquest, of late deeply grafted in the hearts of the wild Irish, and to wink at certain private disorders which do not properly offend the Crown, and have by custom long been used in that realm. It were also good to discourage foreign princes from taking any action by making citadels at Waterford, Cork, Kinsale, Limerick, and Galloway, that might command those towns, and being, in time of peace, kept by a garrison of 30 or 40 men, might, on occasion, receive far greater forces.

6. What were needful to be done for England in the like case has been treated of before in divers articles, and especially in the third.

7. To prevent foreign forces and civil rebellion from seeking to set up some competitor it is necessary, besides the precautions before specified, to make very strict and deterrent laws against any such enterprise; to bring the Queen of Scots into some surety and nearer custody ; to induce the King of Scots and his nobility by her Majesty's liberality to depend wholly upon her instead of upon foreign princes ; and to procure his marriage either in England or where it may cause her Majesty the least annoyance.

8. If the state be kept whole by former devices then this matter of charge may be eased; otherwise if the revenue will not serve and troubles grow, it will be hard to provide supply.

9. To avoid the joining of the Low Countries to France, if the people of those countries be so bent, there are three means to be attempted, all

dangerous and costly and none assured; the one to enter herself into defence of the Low Countries and to make herself the head of these wars, which will be very costly and the sequel doubtful; the second is to trouble France with foreign wars and civil discord which will also be costly and the issue uncertain; the third is to join fully in the aid of the King of Spain to reduce his subjects to obedience, which will be also very costly and perhaps as dangerous as any of the others. Which of these may be best adopted, either alone or in combination with the others, requires a long time of deep consideration.

Thus her Majesty sees the perils and the shews of remedies, which he prays God may not fall out to be shews indeed. Whereas her marriage, if she had liked it, might have provided her more surety with less peril; for himself, he humbly beseeches Her Majesty that he may be the first man to be employed to spend his blood in her service in the place where she thinks her first peril to be, without exception of persons, time, place or matter.

*Draft, in the handwriting of Sir Thos. Cecil.*

6¼ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 338–342. *In extenso;* very incorrectly printed.]

## 813. Simier to the Queen.

[1579–80], Jan. 29. — Madame,—Ayent autandu que Monsieur Destafort vous despêchoit ung couryer, je prins hardiesse de l'aconpagner de se mot de lectre, adresant à vostre Ma^té^ pour vous assurer, en foy & parolle de singe, que son aryvée en ce lyeu m'a en peu d'eure aporté deus effetz ausy contreres qu'il y a du blanc au noyr, du bien au mal, & d'une joye extrême à une douleur infinie. Javoys toujours espéré & la rayson le vouloit, que vostre Ma^té^ anvoyast icy au tanps ordonné, pour queryr les Commissères quy devoyct au non du Roy confirmer les articles accordés de part vostre Ma^té^ & son Altesse, & venyr par se moyen à la conclusion de ce maryage que vostre Ma^té^ a si dignement commancé, à la gloyre de Dyeu, pour la conservation de vostre grandeur, bien & repos de vostre personne, à lavansement de toute la Crétyenté, & notenment de vostre royaume, qui poura ung jour cognoistre (mes peustestre bien tard) de conbien la lyence [l'alliance] de France vous entoit utille & nésesayre. Fectes estat, Madame, & pardonner à vostre singe, sil vous dit & assure qu'en peu de moys les choses se termineront autrement que vous ne panses, et me croyes que l'on vous déguise la vérité de beaucoup d'afferes qui se passent à vostre désavantage. Je recognois asses & de longue main l'artifice de seus qui ont tant faict par leurs menées, de vous atyrer à leur party pour ronpre le col à cest affere, et bastyr leur fortune au despans de vostre ruyne. Qui l'eust jamés pansé q'une Royne du syel & de la tere, prinsse de toute la vertu du monde, se fut tronpée en la cognoissence de sertaines personnes qui non [n'ont] amour ny affection, qu'autant que l'anbision d'une grandeur les pousse. Ne soyes donc point desue aulx conseilz de telles jeans,[1] & fectes paroistre les effetz de vostre consience que, pleust à Dyeu, je fusse mentenant près de vostre Ma^té^, avec lyberté de vous dyscouryr ce que j'en pance, coume je faict autrefois aulx occasions qui se sont présentées, que vostre Ma^té^ a trouvé bon. Il me desplest grandement d'entandre que la ruyne d'un tel faict, & de si grand inportance, despande du vouloyr d'aucuns qui ont plus d'esgard à leurs partyculyer qu'au vostre. Je ne vous puis dyre le regret extrême que je souffre en mon âme de cognoistre le peu d'occasion que mon

mestre a d'estre contant. Il m'en a discoureu plus overtement que je ne vous puis escripre. Je m'etois promis de vous bayser très-humblement les mains en peu de jours par le moyen de ce négosse, mes mentenant je vois mon espérance morte, ou peu sant [s'en] faut, si vous n'y trouves altre melyeur remède. J'ay résollu de donner lyeu à ma douleur, & la lesser tant ganyer sur moy, qu'elle mestra bien tost fin à ma vye, la quelle j'avoys dédyé an servisse de tous les deus, estiment que la fortune vous fayroit vivre & mouryr ensanble. Je vous rans çant milyons de grasses de la tant courtoyse lectre dont il vous a pleu honorer vostre singe, & de la payne qu'il vous a pleu prandre en faveur de ma querelle, tant à l'androit de leurs Majesté's que de son AT. [Altesse] duquel je resois toujours beaucoup d'onneur à vostre occasion; mes qu'Estafort cant alye [s'en aille] je vous mandere plus partyculyèrement ce qui se passe. Je vous requiers & vous suplye très-humblement que le singe soit toujours continué au nonbre de vos bestes, & qu'il vous playse le conserver de la pate de l'ours. Je vous bayse trés-humblement les mains soubz le Pont de Londres, pryen le Créateur vous donner, Madame $. l'antyer aconplissement de vos désirs. D'Angiers se 29 Jenvier 1580. Vostre très-humble, très-hobéisant, & à james très-fidelle serviteur $ Semye, $ $ Singe."

*Addressed:*—"A la Royne d'Angleterre."

*Holograph.* 4 *pp.*

814. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1579–80], Jan. 30.—Wrote to her lately very fully in reply to the letter she sent him by M. de Stafford to whom he has besides particularly explained what he is able to do in order to satisfy her Majesty with regard to his religion. Beseeches her very humbly that the article may remain in the same form as that in which it appears in the signed articles and that she will not plead in excuse the ill-will of her people "qui vous ont de tous temps porte telle hobeissance que vous les accuses "sans occasion et leurs mostres le chemin de lantreprandre quant ilz i "seront pouses par quelque mauves instrument." Is sorry to say that everyone is of opinion that her Majesty is seeking this subject as a pretext to dismiss him, and that such is the case both in her own kingdom and in this, because it is well known that the desire of her subjects to see her married continues greater than ever. Does not wish in the present letter to set forth the reasons which prompt them nor those which should influence her Majesty therein feeling sure that her Majesty's good judgment will not allow her to be deceived. For himself will be always pleased to see her content, and his desire to serve her on all occasions and to sacrifice his life and wealth in so doing will remain constant. "Dengier" (Angers), 30 January.

P.S. "Je trouve le Sieur de Staford ausi froit que glasse."

*French.* 2 *pp.*

815. William Holland to the Queen.

1579–80, Feb. 6.—Petition as one of the four Masters of the Navy, and as having served Henry VIII., Edward VI., and Queen Mary, that now, in his old age, a lease in reversion for 21 years of lands to the value of £20 yearly may be granted to him, to the use of the tenant, without any fine.

*Endorsed:*—"6 Feb. 1579. The Queen's Majesty, being then moved by me in this suit, was pleased that this petitioner should have the

benefit of the fine, but the lease to be made to the farmer in possession. Thomas Seckford."

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

816. The Earl of Leicester.

1579–80. Feb. 4, 6, 10.—Examinations of several townsmen of Beaumaris, and others, describing the rejoicings that took place in that town, on the publication of the Queen's proclamation, dated 15 Dec. 1579. This proclamation was published at the high cross of Beaumaris on Jan. 2, 1580, and again on the 30th of the same month. Its purpose was to annul the commissions and grants that had been given to the Earl of Leicester touching the encroached lands of the forest of Snowdon. The examinations are nineteen in number. An endorsement on the sheet containing the last three runs, "Slanderous rumours spread in North Wales of the Earl of Leicester."

29½ *pp.*

817. The Duke of Anjou, to the Queen.

[1579–80], Feb. 11.—The tidings of Her Majesty have "restored his soul to his body" (mont remis lame au cors). He now experiences the kindness so much admired by all the world, for in his affliction she is the first to honour him by causing him to be visited and assured of the continuance of her favour. Will testify his gratitude by his actions. The Sieur Darcy will shortly return from Antwerp at his request, and by him he will not fail to render to Her Majesty a true and particular account of his actions, to the confusion of those who in recompense of all his kindness to them have accused him of things he would rather die than even think of.—"Dermonde," 11 February.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

818. The Duke of Anjou, to the Queen.

[1579–80], Feb. 18.—Has already by a former despatch rendered her most humble thanks for her care of him which but increases the number of proofs given him "de sete bonte si rare et si atmire de tout le monde de manière que mes louanges paroytroit coume unne petite chandelle contre la grande clerte du soulel." With regard to the recent occurrences in this country informs her that, in the first place, his person has been in infinite dangers without any hope of a safety; secondly, as to the open contravention of all the articles of the treaty, this is so easy of proof that no one can dispute it; thirdly, for eight months past, continual attempts have been made to lessen his authority which he will show by a hundred distinct and open actions; in the fourth place, not a single hour has been lost in the attempt to render him odious to the people and to take away the credit which he had acquired with great hazard and pains; fifthly, whenever he caused forces to come into this country, attempts were made to hide them or rather to extinguish them, providing them with neither victuals nor money, and putting them in positions in which they could effect nothing but only suffer death as he will prove has happened to upwards of four thousand of them, "et ni aceur si deur heut il este qui voyant sela ne creve." Would to God that they (the States-General) were willing to submit themselves to the judgment of honest people by whom he is assured they would be condemned as such actions deserve, but, in lieu

thereof, they have not even been willing to give him the least determination respecting the articles he has caused to be proposed to them, thereby sufficiently demonstrating that it is not from to-day only, that they have had it in their minds "de fayre jouer ses tragedies;" for they live with him as if he was their greatest enemy, holding all his servants captive and retaining his household effects and papers in their own hands; opposing to all his most necessary journeys their Lieutenant-General, Norris, accompanied by several of her Majesty's subjects, whom however he will never believe to be there by her Majesty's wish.—"Dermonde," 18 February.

*French.* 4 *pp.*

819. Edward Caree and Lady Catherine Paget.

1579–80, Feb. 21.—Warrant under the Sign Manual for grant in tail unto Edward Caree and the Lady Catherine Paget, his wife, jointly and to the heirs male of their two bodies, of the Park of Berkhamsted, together with the free-warren of conies and hares and the deer in the said park, and certain meadows, as contained in a lease to Sir Thomas Bengar, Knt., of the agistment of the said park; the interest in which lease the said Edward Caree, groom of the privy chamber, had.—21 February, 22 Eliz.

*Signet affixed. The date filled in by Burghley.*

*Parchment, one membrane.*

820. William Waad to Lord Burghley.

1579–80, Feb. 22.—Last week he took occasion to let Lord Burghley understand of the Duke Casimir's being at Nancy in Lorraine, where he had received very great entertainment. Whereof they heard that his brother the Elector had conceived some suspicion, and had sent to the Duke Casimir at his return from Lorraine to have some advertisement of his doings. The Duke vouchsafed no answer to his brother's Ambassadors. The French king had sent into Switzerland to levy 10,000 Swiss, as was credibly affirmed by those who came daily thence. Besides it was said that Poulvier and the Count Hannibal of Ems had already levied four regiments of landsknechts for the king of Spain, whereof at several times divers had passed through Strasburg. The three ecclesiastical Electors, with the Bishops of Wurtzburg and Munster were furnishing out of their lands great quantity of victuals for the Spanish. In the mean season the landsknechts he had already, remained unpaid, and were spoiling all the country to Collen [Cologne], that men could not pass. No other occurrence of late, but certain discourses according to the conceits of men and conjectures. Beseeches his lordship to accept the good intent of his mind, desirous to do him service.—Strasburg, 22 Feb. 1580.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

821. Edward Earl of Lincoln.

1579–80, Feb. 22.—Warrant under the Sign Manual for an exchange between the Queen and Edward Earl of Lincoln. The Earl assigns in fee-simple three pastures, called "cow-pastures," in Pointon, co. Lincoln, of the yearly value of £40 0*s.* 4*d.*, in lieu of lands of like value.—Whitehall, 22 February, 22 Eliz.

*Signet affixed. The date filled in by Burghley.*

*Parchment, one membrane.*

822. Simier to the Queen.

1579–80, Feb. 25.—Madame,—Je vous puis assurer qu'il n'a poinct tenu à vostre singe, qu'il n'est prins la charge de ce couryer pour vous aporter une lectre de la part de son mestre, envers lequel je faict le plus d'instance qu'il m'a esté possible pour le désir que j'avois d'estre supossé en la plasse du Capitene Bourg; désirent par ce moyen de voyr ancores ung coup vostre Ma^té^, luy bayser en toute humilité très humblement ces belles & blanches mains, & vous dire que son Altesse despuis le partement du Sieur Destafort n'a peu trouver repos en son esperit, aultre que la souvenance de vos rares & grandes beaultés, sur lesquelles il a fondé tous ces désirs & le but de ses intantions. Espérant que vous luy feres ce bien de le continuer en vos bonnes grasses, dont il vous a pleu desjà luy fere tant de preuve qu'il vous en est resté beaucoup d'onneur & de réputation, & à luy une perpetuelle oblygation, laquelle luy çeroit d'autant plus grande, s'il vous plessit la luy lesser antyère, sans revoquer plus en doubte, ce quil vous a pleu cy devant luy acorder pour le faict de sa religion, lequel estant ce qui ce peut lymité & modéré pour ce conserver le repos en sa consience & des siens, sans aporter auqun esquandalle à vostre peuple ny atération aulx loys de vostre royaume. Me sanble qu'il ne ce peut après ung acort si solennel, ou la plus part de vos conselyers ont mis les mains, bonnemant par vous retracter, sans le préjudisse de vostre réputation & conseil, nypar luy honestement abandonner, & de moy je [j'ai] ceste ferme asurence que, quan bien [combien] pour la dévotion que je say que son Altesse porte à vostre servisse, il remetroit cest affayre, coume je say qu'il fera toutes aultres choses, mesmes la vye propre, en vostre antyère & lybre disposition; si auryes vous, je m'asure, tel esgard à la liberté de sa relygion & seureté de sa consience, que vostre Ma^té^ luy acorderoit, & Messieurs de vostre Conseil ausy, tout de nouveau ce qu'ilz font sanblent de trouver mauves. Qui est occasion, Madame, que je vous suplye très humblement trouver bon que vostre singe pregne hardiesse de vous suplyer, au non de son mestre, d'user de luy en cest endroit dignement, sans vous lesser porter à la pasion de ceus qui n'ont affection qu'à leur profit, & qui vosdroit bien, au despant de vostre honneur & grandeur, bastir leur fortune. Je ne vous dis pas cela sans cause, vous suplyent très humblement, Madame, me continuer de vos faveurs autant que la moindre de vos bestes, & la plus affectionnée de toutes le peut mériter; vous assurent que je ne veus conserver la vye de vostre singe que pour vous en fere ung sacrifice. Prien Dieu vous donner, Madame, en santé très hereuse & longue vye. D'engiers, se 25 Février 1580. Vostre très humble très hobisant & très fidelle serviteur

Symyer le Singe.

*Addressed:*—A la Royne d'Angleterre.
*Seal, with pink silk.*
*Holograph.* 4 *pp.*

823. John Marr.

1579–80, Feb. 28.—Warrant reciting that John Marr, merchant, of Edinburgh, being in his trade of fishing in the isles of Scotland, was assailed by a pirate, who took from him a quantity of goods, and in recompense gave him 19 pieces of wax, which, being directed to Marr's partners, had been arrested at Tynemouth by the Queen's officers there. The Queen, in pursuance of the letters of the King of Scots, orders the wax to be restored to the said Marr.—Westminster, the last of February, 22 Eliz.

*Sign Manual at head.*
1 *sheet.*

824. The Low Countries.

1579–80, Feb. .—Affairs of the Low Countries, with reference to the Duke of Anjou.—Feb. 1580.
*Dutch.* 4 *pp.*

825. The Mayor and Burgesses of Boston to Lord Burghley.

1579–80, Mar. 3.—Being at this time constrained through great necessity for the repair of our decayed wharves and "staythes," pray Burghley for licence to transport 1,000 quarters of grain.—Boston, 3 March 1579.
*Endorsed:*—"8 March.—Letters are written to the Commissioners and officers to pass 1,000 quarters of rye, malt, barley, beans, and pease, as the Commissioners shall apportion."
½ *p.*

826. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1579–80], March 3.—Although he wrote to her only a few days ago by her Ambassador, his affection permits him to give no rest to his pen. Thinks that she may by this time have learnt from M. de Stafford what he has desired him to say on his behalf, and that this may lead to the fulfilment of his desire which can only be attained by the granting of her favour.—"Dengiers" (Angers), 3 March.
*French.* 2 *pp.*

827. Francisco Giraldi to the Queen.

1579–80, Mar. 6.—The letter which the Queen wrote by her secretary has assured him that he has not been deprived of the Queen's good graces. With this confidence he can the better refer to her Majesty the enclosed letter which he received yesterday from Donna Catherine for Her Majesty, in which she discloses her mind without any reserve, &c. &c.
*Italian.* 1 *p.*

828. William Waad to Lord Burghley.

1579–80, March 7.—My desire hath been great, and my endeavour hath not wanted, to give your Lordship some certain informations of the doings which are here in hand. The which are sealed with such secrecy, and coloured with reports, as neither by intelligence, nor by the opinion of men, is there any knowledge to be had. So as it must be even the discourse of reason that must open the way to conceive of these matters, whereto how unable I am, by the weakness of my understanding, and the small acquaintance I have of the affairs of these parts, the simpleness of my former advertisements do not dissemble. On the one side, I never do look for good where those are the intermeddlers that do deal herein; on the other, am led to think that the Duke Casimir would never have been brought to any colloquy with the Guises, but upon hope of great matters, as he maketh preparations for all things necessary to some voyage.
The French king wrote unto him to Nancy that he understood Casimir meant to trouble France again, under colour to be paid of that was owing for the last voyage, for the discharge of which the king assured him he would take present order, and to that end was already in hand to assemble the estates.

The Duke George John of Littlestone, of the Palsgrave's house, doth make an army, and wrote to the late assembly that the Duke Casimir's reiters made at Magdeburg that he was to make a great levy of reiters for the service of a great Prince, whereto he invited them, with assurance to be well paid, and they say he shall have footmen out of France.

The Swiss hold at this present a diet at Basle, (the place of their general assembly), where are both the French and the Spanish Ambassadors. It should seem by divers circumstances, that either the attempting somewhat in the French county [Franche Comté] is the pretence, or intended indeed. But I doubt not that all these motions which seem to have contrary courses, come from one mover, and tend to one end. Wherein what the occurrences of the time shall bring to light, I shall advertise your Lordship, which shall be but to report that your wisdom doth already foresee.

There is kept at this present a diet at Possonia in Hungary, where the Archduke Ernest doth supply the Emperor's absence, with whom the Hungarians are not well pleased, and, as they say themselves, would willingly be under the King of Poland.

The Polack hath made truce with the Muscovite, doubting the Turk, by occasion of an overthrow. Vorosky, a banished Polack, hath given [?] to certain Turks, which the great Turk imagines he hath done by the secret comfort of the king, in hope to be restored.

They that come this way out of Italy speak great things of the preparations the Spanish King doth make at Naples for shipping.

Being able to advertise your Lordship nothing else, I humbly beseech you to think the zeal of my good will doth spring from that root that shall want but the dew of your good opinion and favour to yield you humble and faithful service. And I always do beseech the Lord God to increase your contentments according to your good desires.—From Strasburg, 7th of March, 1580.

*Seal.* 2 *pp.*

## 829. Simier to the Queen.

1579–80, March 8.—Madame,—Je resu de ce courier, présent porteur, celle qu'il vous a pleu prandre la payne de m'escripre, dont je vous rans çant mylions de grasses, en atandent occasion où je puisse, pour satisfayre à la moindre de tant d'oblygations que je vous dois, sacrifier ma vye au très humble servisse que je voue à vostre Majesté, dont mes desportemans passés & la véritable protestation que je vous fais par la présente vous pouront, Madame, & à tout aultre personne vyvante, donner bon témogniage, quoyque l'on vous raporte de moy & de mes actions, que je ne vous manquere james de fidélyté, aymant myeus mourir çant fois, cy autant ont pouvoit, que d'estre vainqu ny agusé de la moindre tache d'ingratitude qui soit au monde. Vostre singe, Madame, peut avoyr des henemis auprès de vostre Ma^té^ sans occasion; puis je bien dyre, n'ayent james faict ny pansé chose que leur puisse desplere, si non autant que j'ay recherché vos bonnes grasses pour le servisse de mon seigneur mon mestre; & néanmoins il y en a aucuns de seulx qui sont les plus proches de vostre M^té^, qu diespuis peu de jours ont escrit en seste Court, estiment par ce moyen me procurer quelque mauves office à l'androit do mon Prince. Mes je suis trop assuré de sa bonté pour ryen croyre de faulx au préjudisse de son serviteur fidelle. Vous trouveries le discours estrange & plain d'une anuye extrême. Ce qui me garde de le vous escripre en chiffre est,

que je panse que vostre Majesté n'a pas bien antandu ce que je vous en avoys mandé par Estafort; du moins ne je [j'ai] peu déchiffrer ce qu'il vous a pleu de m'en escripre à cause que je panse que vostre Ma^té^ a prins plusieurs quaractères, les ens [uns] pour les aultres. Cy c'est chose qui despande de vostre servisse, & quil vous plese me l'escripre par lectre weulgayre, & en charger le Capitene Bourg Vous le trouveres fidelle, je vous en respons de ma vye. Je suis très mary, Madame, que vous n'aves prins melyeure considération en cest affayre première que de le ronpre. La chose est de plus grand poys que peutestre vous ne l'estimes, tant pour le bien peublyc que pour vostre contantement particulyer. Je vosdrois avoyr donné vng de mes bras & dis ans de ma vye, puis que la chose avoyt de se ronpre, que vous l'usies faict. Il y a dis moys sur quoy je suplye Dyeu vous donner sa grasse & vous conserver, Madame, ceste perfecte beauté an santé très hereuse & iongue vye. D'Angiers se 8 de Mars 1580. Vostre très humble & très hobeisant fidelle serviteur á james, le singe $ vostre $ "

*At the beginning of the letter is a lover's knot, with an "$" above and below.*

*Addressed:*—"A la Royne d'Angleterre."

*Seals, with yellow silk fastening.*

*Holograph.* 3 *pp.*

## 830. The Council to Lord Burghley.

1579–80, March 17.—Doctor Lopez has had licence to transport into Portugal 200 quarters of wheat provided he carries 200 quarters of the same wheat into Ireland.—Westminster, 17 March 1579.

*Seven signatures. Seal.*

1 *p.*

## 831. Robert Bowes to Lord Burghley.

1579–80, March 19.—At the last convention at Stirling the King by his minority revoked his former grant of the earldom of Lenox given to the Bishop of Caithness, and, in recompense thereof, gave to the said late Earl (then absent) the Earldom of March, continuing him still to be one of the Council, thereby to retain his vote in Council and Parliament for the advantage of himself and his friends. After, the King made Mons. d'Aubigny Earl of Lenox, giving to him that Earldom and the custody of the Castle of Dumbarton; which d'Aubigny hath left in the keeping of the Laird of Drumwhessell, former keeper of the same. D'Aubigny is also called to be one of the secret Council, and carrieth the sway in Court.

By the small assembly of the nobility at this convention, it is adjourned unto the 10th of April next, at Stirling. And because it is suspected that the Earl of Morton held sundry noblemen back with himself, therefore, the King will write more earnestly for general appearance at the next, and that party at Stirling are bent to solicit all their friends to the same; where it will appear what weather shall follow these "glomynge" clouds.

The griefs betwixt the Earls of Morton and Argyle still increase, the rather, because it is lately seen that Argyle gave to the King the late information against Morton; wherein Argyle beginneth to discover himself more plainly than before. And of these discords most men think that great evil shall spring.

The agreement betwixt the Earls of Morton and Angus takes no full effect; for, notwithstanding the labour of the mediators and the former

towardness, yet they remain scarcely reconciled. The poisoning of Atholl is meant to be brought again into question and to trial, and sundry are of opinion that the matter shall be discovered.

The Earl of Morton and many with him do earnestly withstand the return of Sir Thomas Carr into that realm; and it is found strange that d'Aubigny (being so near in blood to the King) should advance the calling home of him that was present at the slaughter of the King's grandfather and uncle.

The "drome" hath sounded in Edinburgh for more soldiers to be sent into Flanders, to serve the States.

Leaving Scottish affairs for his own, perceives that Burghley mistakes to accept in exchange with Her Majesty the manors of Great Broughton and Little Chilton.

He offered Great Broughton at the ancient rent of £28 2*s.* 8*d.* (which value hath not been enhanced during the memory of man); and Little Chilton at £75. Will willingly supply these with other lands of ancient rent, not enhanced within the memory of man.

Has a complete answer to Rowland Johnson's charges, and hopes he may be permitted to pursue the examination and trial according to the Act of 38 Edw. III. which yet remains in force. They have determined to begin to set the pier on Monday next, and trust to bring it to the turn and point by Whit-Sunday.—Berwick, 19 March 1579.

4½ *pp.*

832. George Dawlton, John Smyth, and Edward Cotton, officers of the port of Southampton, to Lord Burghley.

1580, March 25.—In favour of a petition by the inhabitants of Havant for permission to land wood, &c., at Longston.—25 March 1580.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

833. Simier to the Queen.

1580, Mar. 30.—Madame,—Le Capitayne Bourg, revenant du paradis du monde, a trouvé mon seigneur mon mestre en ceste ville d'Angiers le 29e de Mars, le quel a esté très ayse d'entandre que vous soyes en bonne santé; et moy, dabordée, comme vostre pauvre singe me suis grandement réjouy de sa venue pour l'anvye extrême que j'avois d'en scavoyr de bonnes. Mes ayent veu sur le fron de ma lectre, qu'il vous a pleu de m'escripre, ung sertain "Monsr de Simyer," je vous jure, Madame, que mile mortz ne m'ussent pas aporté plus de douleurs que j'en ay santi en mon âme, ymaginant par là que vous m'ussies prins quelque mauvesse opignon de celuy qui est tout vostre toutefois, eyent jugé mes actions par moymesmes, qui n'ay james faict ny pancé chose qui vous peust estre désagréable. J'ay prins ung peu de courage, et ayent overt vos deulx lectres qu'il vous a pleu m'escripre, je recogneu à mon grand regret que vostre Mate avoit quelque mescontantement de seluy qui ne veut et ne peut vivre ung car d'eure s'il ne se voit continuer au nonbre de vos bestes, et en la qualité de singe, puis qu'il vous a pleu ainsi le noumer. Je vous suplye luy ostroyer ceste grasse, et croyre que je moure plustost, tyré à quatre chevolx, que de manquer au très humble servisse que je vous ay voué, comme seluy qui veut vous demeurer esclave en se monde et en l'austre. Au demeurant, il n'est en la puissance de tout le monde, ny de tous artifices qui se pouroit james invanter à mon préjudisse, pour m'eslogner de vostre bonne grasse, de me diminuer la très humble dévotion que j'are toutte ma vye à vostre servisse pour tant de biens et

d'onneurs que j'ay resus de vostre Ma^té^, de quoy je vous suis redevablè de tant de fasons que je say, que ma vye est fort peu de chose pour m'aquiter des moindres oblygations que je vous dois. Mains ne vous pouvant offrir que ma vye, avec ung ceur dévot et très affectionné, je vous suplye le resevoyr pour gage de ma fidellité. Je vous demande mile pardons de ce qu'il vous pleu interpreter le chiffre. Je suis bien mary de vous advoyr donné tant de payne, mes l'affere est de telle et si grand inportance que je cregnois de prandre ung mot pour aultre, et que sela aportast préjudisse à la cause du maryage tant désiré de ceste part, qu'il n'est possible de plus ; vous assurant, Madame, que si vous avies cognoissance conme moy de l'antyère et perfecte amour que mon mestre vous porte, vous prandries aultre résollution et n'aries opignon que la longeur procédast de son costé. Il ne sait point que je vous escrive par la voye de vostre ambassadeur, ayent délybéré à vous envoyer Vray, pour vous aporter la responce de vos dernyères qu'il vous a pleu luy envoyer par le Capitene Bourg, et vous mander par luy bien anplement touttes choses, tant pour la cause du maryage que pour les affayres du Pays Bas, et aultres sircostances que je me réserve à vous escripre par luy. Sur quoy je vous suplye de me permetre comme vostre singe à vous baiser en toutte humilyté très humblemant vos belles et blanches mains.—D'Angiers se pénultième de Mars 1580, de vostre Ma^té^ le très humble très fidelle et pour james très hobéisant singe vostre.

$
*Signed :* $ **E** $
$

*Holograph.* 4 *pp.*

834. John Baptist, "Castilion."

1579-80, March.—Warrant under the Sign Manual for a grant unto John Baptist, "Castilion," esquire, one of the Grooms of the Privy Chamber, of the fee-farm of the manors of Snave co. Kent, and Stapleford co. Wilts, to hold to him and to Margaret his wife, and to the heirs male of their two bodies.—Westminster, — March, 22 Eliz.

*The date is not filled in, and no signet is affixed.*

*Parchment, one membrane.*

835. Robert Garrod to the Earl of Lincoln.

1580, April 2.—Poor state of his health. Thinks himself ever bound to be at his Lordship's commandment. In answer to the first part of the Earl's letter, is heartily sorry that his son Lord Clinton should any ways offend so good, so honorable, and so natural a father as the Earl has ever been to him. Lord Clinton's taking his son, Mr. Clinton, from the Earl. The writer has long known that Lady Clinton continually spoke to him to write to the Earl, that she might go up to London only to see her son, and if not, then that the Earl would be so good as to send her son down, that she might but once see him. These were her continual requests, and how often she hath by her letters practised to Lord Huntingdon and others her friends for the same he is not ignorant. Moved the Earl to consent to her importunate suit, being but motherly and natural. "And truly with much ado it was granted by my lord, marry, in no wise that she should go up to London, which, as he ever said, would be too costly, and with these words said, I can bring him down and up again with 20*l.*, and I cannot have him up and down not with 200*l.*, which were too much. Other policy or any

unnatural dealings of the father, truly before God, and, as I think, there is none; but only to please our Dame, or else there can be no peace in the house. And yet, when my Lord Clinton came home, and had a little before sent to Tatarsall his son by E. Dyghton, I said to my lord these words, I pray God you have not offended my lord your father in bringing him down, for I know that my lord your father doth love him dearly. His answer was that, although I had made his Lordship privy to his mother's request, yet, if it liked not his Lordship, he would no ways offend him in that nor in any other." Wherewith the Earl was satisfied, and, in the presence of Lord Huntingdon, was content that he should be placed in Cambridge. This is all that he knows in the matter, but is sure that his [Lord Clinton's] meaning was not to offend the Earl therein; he meant neither policy nor subtilty in this matter.

As for the other matter of throwing a dagger at a gentleman, wherewith the Earl is aggrieved, is sorry for it, and wishes Lord Clinton more advisement, with better consideration, than to deal so rashly. The Earl wishes no man to be privy to it. Had no means of knowing the matter, save from one of his Lordship's men, who affirmed that the doctor's son-in-law gave unto his Lordship so hard, so unhonest, and so indecent words, that any man of any courage, though a much meaner man than Lord Clinton, would not have borne it. Begs the Earl to be, as he has ever been to his son, a very good, honourable, and natural father, and not in any choler or displeasure to strike the nail to the head; nevertheless not to be better to his children.—Shefford, 2 April 1580.

*3 pp.*

836. Lady Bridget Dymoke to the Earl of Lincoln.

[1580], April 5.—Concerning her husband's debts, and her proposed method of obtaining relief.—"Scrylesbye," 5 April.

*Addressed:*—"To the Reghte honorable and her singuler good lorde and father, the Earle Lyncolne."

*Below the address the Earl has written:*—"My daughter Dymocke's leter, and on other leter shewing of her forder desyer secretly consernyng that mater."

*1 p.*

837. Robert Payne to Lord Burghley.

1580, April 13.—I have heard by divers that your Honour would have Stamford a clothing town. If your Honour would but procure your own tenants to convert the most part of their wool into yarn and train up their poor people in spinning, but two years at the most, there would not be so few as a thousand poor people presently set a-work; but also they would be so perfect in that space that clothiers would sue to your Honour to set up there. Which now would not [ ] a thousand *li.* stock, because the poor hath no skill in their spinning. So I would put them in good sureties to make them as good a reckoning above all charges as if they sold it in wool, so that they would among them all keep but two skilful persons to instruct the rest.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed:*—"13 Apr. 1580. Robert Payne to my Lord. Draping at Stamford."

*1 p.*

### 838. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1580, April 18.—Granting permission for Sir Henry Wallop to transport 400 quarters of grain from Southampton for Ireland.—The Court, 18 April 1580.

*Signed:*—T. Bromley, *Canc.*, T. Sussex, F. Bedford, R. Leycester, F. Knollys, Jamys Croft, Chr. Hatton, Fra. Walsyngham, Tho. Wylson, Wa. Mildmay.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

### 839. Simier to the Queen.

1580, April 18. — Madame, — Suivant ce que je vous ay escrit nagayres, monseigneur vous despeche le S^r^ de Vray, présent porteur, plenemant informé de ce qui se passe pardesà et delà la fidelle affection et bien humble servisse qu'il porte à vostre Ma^té^; l'ayent chargé vous représenter de sa part ce qui est de plus particulyer en son âme, pour vous témogner la vanité des bruitz que j'ay entandus vous avoyr estés mis en avant, pour destourner de luy vostre inclination et bonne volonté, auquelz je ne daignerois respondre que par une sertayne et loyalle preuve que vostre Ma^té^ ara de sa foy á l'androit de vostre servisse, laquelle vous recognoistres en luy ausy ferme et costante que leurs inpostures sont passionés artifices et contre vérité: ce que je vous suplye croyre de moy que suis vostre singe, serviteur, esclave, et très affectionné à vostre servisse. Monseigneur mon mestre vous suplye plus que très humblement, ayent bien considéré et antandu la créance de se porteur, qu'il vous plese le ranvoyer en dilygence avec une parolle assurée de vostre dernyère vollonté sur l'article de la relygion, résoudre le temps qu'il vous playra apeler et resevoyr les conmiseres pour la conclusion du maryage. La royne, mère du Roy, est venue en se lyeu de Bouryeul trouver mon seigneur son filz; ce n'a pas esté sans parler de vostre Ma^té^. Je n'us oncques en ma vye plus de contantement qu'à leur raconter les perfections de vostre chose, an laquelle la royne, mere du Roy, prenoit si grand plesir, qu'il n'a esté jour que ce propos n'est esté continué plus de trois grosses heures; vous assurant que sa Ma^té^ n'a pas moins amyré vos rares vertus et perfections, qu'elle a desir extrême de vous voyr ung jour sa belle filye, et ne peut à ce qu'elle m'a dit (plus de sant fois) vivre contante ny bien hereuse que sela ne soit. Quant à vostre grenoulye, sa flame est immortelle, et son amour en vcstre androit ne peut james avoyr fin en se monde ny en l'austre. Pour Dyeu, Madame, ne perdes plus de teups: prenes résollution et conseil de vous mesmes et de seulx dont la fidelle affection vous est cogneu plus pour vostre grandeur que pour leur partyculyer. Je le suplye de tout mon ceur vous bien expirer en affayre de si grand inportance, et que Monseigneur se puise bientost aprocher de vostre beaulté, c'est la pryère ordynère de vostre singe, qui vous bayse en toutte humilité très humblement l'onbre de vcs pyés: suplyent le Créateur vous donner, Madame, l'aconplysemant de vos désirs.—De Bouryeul se xviij Avryl, 1580.

Vostre très humble et très hobéysant et fidelle serviteur,

Semyer, le singe vostre.

*At the beginning of the letter is a lover's knot, and, above, the letter E, with an "§" on either side.*

*Seal, with red silk strings.*

*Holograph.* 4 *pp.*

840. Sir Henry Cobham to the Lord Chamberlain (the Earl of Sussex).

1580, Apr. 26.—De Vray is come hither, despatched from Monsieur towards her Majesty, bringing with him (as I hear by him) ample commission to deal in those affairs, and with intent to entreat her Majesty to send for the Commissioners, for that Monsieur doth desire to find himself nigher to her Majesty; as also that he requireth to understand her pleasure for his directions, in what sort he may proceed in the causes of Flanders. It seemeth he [De Vray] purposed to have dined with me this day, and so to have taken his post-horses, but he was let blood, for that the last evening he felt some indisposition and grudging of a fever. This afternoon Marchamont is arrived here and hath sent word to be with me to-morrow.—Paris, 26 April 1580.

1 *p.*

841. Sir Henry Cobham to Lord Burghley.

1580, Apr. 26.—Sends the bearer, who is the party written of in former letters. He hath assured the writer of his faithful dealing; whereof, hitherto, writer has had sufficient proof. Thinks he will discover to Burghley an enterprise intended in time past against his lordship's own person. Is a party who was made privy to the chiefest devices of those bad days. Wishes he (bearer) may have means to get the notice of these malicious intentions now pretending.—Paris, 26 April 1580.

P.S.—"My Lord, I have proved him very faithful toward me. I do assure myself your Lordship shall find him most trusty in those affairs. He is chiefly addicted to the Lord Hamilton."

1 *p.*

842. Sir Henry Cobham to Lord Burghley.

1580, Apr. 28.—Has this week sent to his lordship the party concerning the affairs northwards. M. de Vrey has been with him, commanded by his Highness to impart that he is despatched to answer her Majesty's letters sent by the last messengers. Whereon he passeth with opinion to bring the cause to some final issue, because the Duke is now most desirous to understand the clear determination of her Majesty; having power given him to receive her Majesty's opinion therein, with commission to deliver the signification and assured resolutions of the Duke, in the treaty whereof he meaneth not to stay more than a very few days. It seems he will seek to be informed in what sort her Highness may march in the affairs of the Low Countries; for he stayeth his proceeding therein in order to be directed by the Queen. Finding that this service doth require some approved gentleman here, has chosen Mr. William Waade, which he trusts may have Burghley's good liking.—Paris, 28 April 1580.

P.S.—"My Lord Sandes is come to this town two or three days past."

1 *p.*

843. The Privy Council to the Lord Treasurer.

1580, May 8.—Granting permission to William Nutshawe to transport from Norfolk into the parts beyond the seas 300 quarters of wheat. —Westminster, 8 May 1580.

*Signed:*—T. Bromley, *Canc.*, W. Burghley, E. Lyncoln, T. Sussex, F. Bedford, F. Knollys, Jamys Croft, Chr. Hatton, Fra. Walsyngham, Tho. Wylson, R. Sadleir.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

844. Copies of Letters sent to the States.

1. *Ro. de Meleun to the States.*

1580, May 12.—Has received their letters, in which they recommend Monsieur de la Noue for treatment according to his position. Assures them that whatever clemency the rules of warfare permit, shall be exercised towards him. Trust that they will in like manner afford reciprocal treatment to those detained by them; and that they will not forget that the capture of the greater part of their side was very different from that of De la Noue.—Courtray, 12 May 1580.

P.S.—Asks them to take compassion on the calamities of this miserable war and to employ him to procure a lasting peace.

1 *p.*

2. *Pierre de Meleun to the Four Members of Flanders or their Deputies.*

1580, May 12.—Whilst fully trusting in their discretion, and that they will bear firmly the loss suffered yesterday by the disgrace suffered by M. de la Noue and his men, and will consider it (what it is) the fortune of war, still, he would not omit to send this line to say on his part that he esteems it thus, and is in no wise alarmed; having as good a desire, and better than ever, to make war against their enemies. Prays them forthwith to do the like, to take a good and firm resolve, to assemble again some forces, to strengthen the towns and frontier places, without alarm. Trusting that God will help them in their just quarrel and defence, and will give them shortly some good fortune, towards which he will labour day and night.—Castle of Tournay, 11 May 1580.

*Endorsed:*—"Copies of letters written to the States."

1 *p.*

845. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1580?], May 17.—Has seen by the despatch sent to him by M. de Simier what is her Majesty's wish with respect to the articles and negotiation of which the latter is now treating, and also her discontent at his insistance. Is also on his part much displeased to find that she has taken occasion to vex herself in the matter and to think that he has any other object or desire than the attainment of her charms and good favour. Has again charged Simier by the present bearer to declare his wishes fully to her Majesty with which he hopes she will be content and satisfied. The said M. de Simier has also given him to understand that it was his good fortune to find himself one morning in her Majesty's chamber where he robbed her of a nightcap which he has sent to him. Assures her that he will keep it most carefully together with her handkerchief thanking her most humbly for the favour permitted to Simier in this behalf.—Paris, 17 May.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

### 846. The Privy Council to the Lord Treasurer.

1580, May 21.—Granting permission to Sir Thomas Leyghton, Captain of Guernsey, to transport into that island, from the counties of Southampton and Dorset, one hundred quarters of wheat.—Westminster, 21 May 1580.

*Signed*:—T. Bromley, *Canc.*, E. Lyncoln, F. Bedford, R. Leycester, F. Knollys, Jamys Croft, Fra. Walsyngham.

1 *p.*

### 847. Arthur Hall to Lord Burghley.

1580, May 25.—Touching reports prejudicial to Burghley's reputation openly made at Stamford by Sir George Bowes. Being a suitor to him for the wardship of Mr. Metcalfe's heir says Burghley told him it was bestowed on the Earl of Rutland, to whom he repairing and demanding the question, found it not so, &c.—Grantham, 25 May 1580.

½ *p.*

### 848. The Privy Council to the Lord Treasurer.

1580, May 26.—Whereas in October last, after the landing of the traitor James Fitzmoris in Ireland, upon certain good considerations, they had written to the Earl of Bedford, then being in the west parts, that, for the better discovery of such attempts, as might be intended by the great navy which was then preparing in Spain, his lordship should appoint some small barks to repair out of those parts thither, promising that the charges of any such person and bark should be recompensed, either upon some license for transportation of grain out of those quarters, or otherwise in such sort as, upon the return of any such party, and his lordship's advertisement, they should see cause. Forasmuch as they have been informed, both by his lordship's report, and also by letters from some of the Justices of Peace in Cornwall, that one Edward Rawes of Fovye [Fowey] being according to that order so employed, it happened that both such things as he carried thither were confiscated, and he and some of his company imprisoned by the Inquisition of Spain, where he not long after finished his life. Seeing it is reported unto them that thereby he hath left his wife and children in very poor estate, they have thought good, both for the discharge of their own promise, relief of the poor folks, and better encouragement of others to be the more willing to serve her highness in such causes hereafter, to pray his lordship, upon the receipt hereof, to give order to the officers of the Customs in Devon and Cornwall, that the said Rawes' wife, or her deputy, may be suffered to transport out of Devon 100 quarters of corn, and out of Cornwall 100 quarters more, of the said county's measure, into the parts beyond the seas, which they trust the said shires may very conveniently spare, without any hindrance or prejudice to the markets, or raising of the ordinary prices of grain there. And so, praying his lordship (for that it behoveth them to see their word and promise performed) that hereof there be no default, but to give order that all such favour and expedition may be used as conveniently may be, they bid his lordship right heartily farewel.—Westminster, 26 May, 1580.

*Signed*:—T. Bromley, *Canc.*, E. Lyncoln, T. Sussex, F. Knollys, Jamys Croft, Chr. Hatton, Fra. Walsyngham, Tho. Wylson.

*Seal.* 2 *pp.*

849. The Privy Council to the Lord Treasurer.

1580, May 29.—Granting permission for Captain William Piers to transport into the north part of Ireland, where there is a scarcity of grain, 100 quarters of wheat and 200 quarters of malt from Chester, and 100 quarters of wheat from Hythe.—Nonsuch, 29 May 1580.

*Signed:*—E. Lyncoln, E. Warwyk, R. Leycester, Jamys Croft, Chr. Hatton, Fra. Walsyngham.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

850. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1580?], May 30.—It would be a great folly in him to attempt a particular description of the misfortune which has overtaken him which would require the eloquence of a better orator. Will content himself therefore with the mere statement that having transported himself to Dieppe unknown to any one he had embarked, "avec toutes les allegresses possibles" at the prospect of so soon seeing her Majesty, when all his joy was turned not only to sadness but even to despair, for the wind becoming all at once very boisterous, turned contrary and compelled them, after having made them very sick, to return to the port from which they had set out, where, being met by a great number of people he was recognized and followed to his lodging; seeing which, and that he could not immediately again embark, he returned to his present place of abode under circumstances with which M. de Marchaumont, to whom he has written the particulars, will make her acquainted. Beseeches her to take into consideration his misfortune and his great patience, which is not at all abated, and to bring the negotiation concerning him to a conclusion in order that finding matters so well disposed he may have a mind more at liberty to render her the service which he has vowed to her. When it shall please her to agree in all subjects with Messieurs the Commissioners besides the great satisfaction thereby given to him she will gratify those gentlemen who have it in their power to some day do her good service.—Evreux, 30 May.

*French,* 3 *pp.*

851. Robert Bowes.

1580, June 1.—Warrant under the Sign Manual for exchange of lands, of the yearly value of one hundred pounds, between the Queen and Robert Bowes, esquire, Treasurer of the town of Berwick, for the "speedy relief and maintenance" of the said treasurer.—Nonsuch, 1 June, 22 Eliz.

*Noted:*—"This warrant hath been perused and allowed of by my Lord Treasurer."

*Signet broken away.*

*Parchment, one membrane.*

852. Christopher Gowghe to the Earl of Lincoln.

1580, June 2.—Has been at London with Mr. Wolmer, and has made means for his lordship to have 100*l.* on the 15th of the month; also another 100*l.*, for which his lordship has a bill of the writer's hand. Must go to London the very day it is to be received, for otherwise he cannot have it. Has brought in Smithfield ten steers or rontes, which cost 131*l.* 10*s.*; the steward was at the buying of them. Lacks 21*l.* 10*s.* to buy fifty sheep, which must needs be had. Has sent by Richard

Armourer and Starke the three black greyhounds his lordship sent for. Work at the moat, &c.—Pyrford, 2 June 1580.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

853. The Landgrave of Hesse.

1580, June 7. Warrant, signed by the Queen, and addressed to Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer of England, for 400 cloths to be provided, bought, shipped, and transported, for the use of the Landgrave of Hesse.—Nonsuch, 7 June 1580.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

854. ["Moine"] to Du Bex.

1580, June 22.—Believes that Monsieur will have decided to speak himself to Simier secretly. That will make him come to a better resolution, and not lose time. Is to urge Monsieur to be resolute, for he [Moine] does not wish, if any coldness arises about the marriage, to remain six days longer there. Wants to go to Monsieur, and if he departs in person to Cambray, to go there also. Afterwards, will rest for two or three months at his own house, where he will serve God, who never deceives in what He promises. Begs him not to waste time at Paris; if he does, he will displease him. If Du Bex is an honest man, he will be there by the 1st prox. without fail, and come with as much information as possible. Has made Moine buy a very bad mirror. Tells him to remember what he said to him about the return of the clothes, and also about his money.—June 22, 1580.

[*Postcript.*] "La dame m'a dict qu'elle donnoit cest faveur à vostre occasion. Vous avez tort, car vous congnoissez l'homme. Faictes avant qu'elle luy en envoie ung aũe [autre]. Le Viconte et Le Bex eut certes tort d'en faire si peu de cas après et courtoisie et présent; leur conscience en debveroit estre chargée."

*Signed with monogram.*

*Addressed*:—"A Monsieur, Monsieur du Bex, gentilhomme de la chambre de Monseigneur."

*French.* 1 *p.*

855. The Earl of Sussex to [Lord Burghley.]

1580, June 28.—"My good lord, I have seen a letter which it pleased your lordship most honourably and kindly to write to my wife, greatly to her comfort, when she was greatly grieved, for the which I do think my self more bound to your lordship than I can write, and so I beseech you to conceive, and therewith to make certain account that both she and I do love, honour, and reverence you as a father, and will do you all service we can, as far as any child you have, with heart and hand, and so pray you to dispose of us both. The true fear of God, which your actions have always showed to be in your heart, the great and deep care which you have always had for the honor and safety of the Queen's Majesty's most worthy person, the continual trouble which you have of long time taken for the benefits of your commonwealth, and the upright course which you have always taken, respecting the matter and not the person in all causes, which be the necessary fruits of him that feareth God, truly serveth his sovereign faithfully, and loveth his country dearly, have tied me to your lordship in that knot which no 'wordly' [worldly] frailty can break, and therefore I will never forbear to run any fortune that may serve you, and further your honourable dealings in those your godly actions. And so, my good

lord, forbearing to overtrouble you with words, I end, and wish unto you as to myself, and better if I may.—At Newhall, 28 Junii, 1580.

"I do send to your lordship enclosed two letters, which it may please you to return, when you have perused them. My wife doth give unto your lordship all the thanks she may for your letter, and doth send unto you as many commendations as she can think, and wishes of your long and good health. Your lordship's most assured, T. Sussex."

1 *p.*

### 856. Simier to the Queen.

1580, June 29.—Madame,—J'ay resceu par les mains de Monsieur de Staffort celle qu'il vous a pleu m'escripre, et par son raport antandu le voyage de Monsieur le Prinse de Condé pardelá, ensenble les causes qu'il vous a dites l'y avoyr amenés. Sur quoy je vous peux assurer que Monseigneur mon mestre a esté très hayse de sçavoir par vostre Ma^té^ son inclination estre du tout disposée à la paix, pour conservation et antretenement de laquelle ung checun en ce royaume peut sçavoyr, que mon dit seigneur si employe avec toute l'affection, dilygence, fidélyté pour l'un et l'austre party qu'il est possible; ayant pour ces fins dispossé le Roy et le Roy de Navare à luy en remestre le pouvoyr et l'authoryté, où je voys desjà tel et si hereulx commensement, que j'ay bonne espérance, avec l'ayde de Dyeu, qui conduyra l'euvre, s'il luy plest, y mestre une très hereuse fin, au contantement de l'une et l'austre relygion. À quoy vostre Ma^té^ peut beaucoup de vostre bonne volonté, pour le bien de cest estat, qui vous en restera hoblygé s'il vous plest par vos bonnes et fortes persuasions mentenir Monsieur le Prince de Condé en ce bon propos de pais, et par mesme moyen luy oster l'opignon d'aler en Alemagne á la poursuite des estrangiers, pour les conduyre en se royaume, qui luy peut aporter et aulx siens auttant de ruyne et de confusion que le repos estably par ces moyens luy peut aporter de seureté et de contantement. Vous pouvant assurer que son Altesse a resu ung extrême contantement d'entandre par vos lectres la confience qu'il prant de luy en cest affere, où je le vois tretter avec tant de rondeur pour le bien et seureté de l'ung et l'austre party, que luy plus que nul aultre se doit assurer en l'amytyé de et parolle de son Altesse, dont il peut fere estat sertain et bien assuré, et à bon droit se reposer sur luy, dont ses actions passées et ce qui suivra cy aprés, s'il y va de son particulyer, luy randron bon témogniage de sa volonté. Mais, Madame, puisque vostre Ma^té^ a desjà tant faict pour se royaume, trouves bon que vostre singe vous suplye en toutte humilyté de l'oblyger ancores davantage, empechent aultant que vous poures par vostre otorité, qui est très grande en Alemagne, que les restres [reiters] qui si lèvent et pour les hens [uns] et pour les aultres, n'entrent point en se royaume pandant le négosse de la pais, dont l'espérance est très bonne. Car il seroit à craindre que tant de forces estrangières, jointes à selles qui sont dedans mal affectionnés au bien de l'estat, ne vinsent à ronpre et altérer ce qu'il y a de bien commansé, au grand préjudisse de la France, desplesir et mescontantement de ceulx qui ayment scn repos. Sur quoy je changere de discours, Madame, pour vous dyre qu'il m'est inpossible de vous pouvoir représenter le plesir et contantement qu'a resu son Altesse d'entandre tant par vos lectres que par la créance de Monsieur de Staffort vostre résollution au faict de vostre maryage, ayent mis en aryère toutes difficultés, et mandé les conmissères pour y mestre la conclusion et confirmer se qui est desjà acordé par vostre Conseil, qui vous aportera tant d'honneur, et de gloyre, qu'il senble que

Dyeu veulye mestre en vostre Ma^te^ tout l'eur du monde, et vous randre ausy hereuse que belle. Je loue grandement Dyeu de vostre résollutyon, et le suplye vous y vouloyr confirmer davantage, estant la plus honorable action, la plus utylle a la Crétyenté, et de moy la plus soytée [souhaitée] qui sera jamès, regretant, ce qui se peut, le tanps escoullé sens effect, dont son Altesse a resu la plus grand perte, se voyent eslogné de se qui est le seul apuy de sa vye. Mes, puisque je vous vois mentenent résollue à réparer ceste faulte par bonne dyligence, si, après escrivant, conme vous faictes, d'envoyer par delà les commisères, pour arester toutes choses et prandre tanps de l'aryvée de son Altesse, j'espère, en la conpagnie des aultres, partir en peu de jours et me rendre à vos pyés, pour vous offrir de la part de mon mestre ung ceur dévot et très affectionné à vostre servisse, et resevoyr au reste vos conmandementz, pour y satisfayre de ma vye conme vostre singe très hoblygé, avec espérance que je [j'ai] que, suivant vos lectres et crance [créance] de Monsieur de Staffort, que vostre Majesté y aportera aussy sincère et résollue affection que son Altesse pour la conclusion et exécusion de vostre maryage, qui est la seulle affayre que les dis commisseres aron à procurer, et pour lequel ilz seron despechés, coume vostre Ma^té^ poura ancores plus particulyèrement conprandre par selle que vous escrit son A. T. [Altesse]; se que j'ay bien voulu vous fere antandre, mes peutestre avec trop d'inportunité. Vous suplyent d'escuser ma longue lectre et la vouloyr rescevoyr conme d'ung singe vostre par oblygation perpetuelle, dédyé dutout à vostre servisse très humble, pour lequel vous ayent jà voué le ceur, je sacrifire toujours la vye, qui sera l'androit où je prandre l'ardyesse de vous baiser très humblement l'onbre de vos piés. Suplyant le Créateur vous donner, Madame, en santé très hereuse et longue vye.

Du Plesis-les-Tours, se pénultyème de Juin 1580. Vostre très humble, très hobéisent à james très fidelle serviteur. Semyer le Singe vostre.

*Holograph.* 7 *pp.*

857. The Master of Gray to Lord Burghley.

1580, June 30.—I send you these lines only to pray you to let me hear of the news yet "befeor" to be at Scotland, both of Flanders, and what is thought of it true, and of the estate here; and you shall hear from me oft.

I recommend unto your lordship Barnaby, and Sinclair for his "bouline ailey" [bowling alley].—From Wilton, 30 June 1580.

P.S.—I need not to remember you of my own particular. I know Nasmith shall be at you. I pray your lordship put in commendation to Mr. Secretary Davidson, and recommend to him Sinclair's suit, and help Mr. Wm. Crichton, for so Mr. Secretary has promised conditionally. Fail not to cause speak the Earl of Leicester, and if need be to go yourself in favour of Alex. Murray.

Advertise me if Mr. William Wyng be concluded, and cause him to write to me.

*Much injured by damp.*

1 *p.*

858. William Parry to Lord Burghley.

1580, June 30.—My last two letters (accompanied with a third for the Lord Copley) are, I doubt not, before this time come to your hands, and bind him (for a time) to stay his journey into Spain. The Earl of

Westmorland came hither this week. Owen went away this day. Liggons remaineth. Bishop Gouldwell came hither the last week from Rheims, with determination to have gone into England; but hearing the ports to be laid and his intent discovered, returned to Rheims, where he remaineth very doubtful whether he were best to go back to Rome, or to abide in hope of a better fortune. Dr. Lewes, the "refferendary," is come from thence to Milan; he shall remain with the Cardinal, well entertained, with continuance of his pension from the Pope. Markenfield and Danby are in Rome, and make earnest suit for pensions. But, the Pope (desirous for his ease and with his honour to cut off all pensioners) hath appointed in certainty to the Seminary in Rome 250 crowns a month, and raised his allowance in Rheims from 100 to 150 crowns a month, as the readiest means to advance religion.

The Prince of Parma and the Spanish ambassador have avowed, upon their honours, that the King meaneth to entertain the better sort still; but, weary of them, as of many others, hath made this general discharge.—Paris, 30 June 1580.

*Holograph.* 2 *pp.*

859. The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley.

1580, July 1.—"My good lord, sending this bearer to see how her Majesty doth, I would not omit to write these few lines to you. I have never heard word from my lord of Leicester, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, or Mr. Secretary Walsyngham, of the coming of the Prince of Condé, or of his negotiation, nor to seek to know my opinion what I thought fit to do in his causes, whereby I see either they seek to keep the whole from me, or else care little for my opinion, or will wrest the Prince, and the rest of that sort, to think I am no friend to their cause. Which of these so ever it be, I do not weigh any more than they weigh the making of me a stranger to the matter, and therefore if your lordship have not already acquainted any of them with your writing to me in that matter, I pray your lordship let them not know of it, and perhaps at my coming, some of them will mislike I am made such a stranger, though not in respect of myself, yet in respect of her Majesty's service, wherein I do not doubt, but both her Majesty and the "wordell" [world] do conceive I can give as sound an opinion as the better of them, and so have done in all causes hitherto. By such little knowledge as I gather from some of my friends, I do find there is a hope gathered to bring the Queen to yield to the Prince's requests hastily, that, having accorded with him before any answer be returned of Mr. Stafford's negotiation, it might be a hindrance to any thing that might fall out good by that answer. It were therefore, my good lord, not amiss in my opinion for her Majesty to stay her resolute answer to the Prince, not only until she had received answer from Mr. Stafford, but also until she had advertised the King of the Prince's being here, and had received answer whether she might have any hope of peace by his means. Otherwise, if, before she see the end of Stafford's dealings, and be informed from the King what he will do for the peace, she should enter into the giving of any aid that might assist the wars, it should not only overthrow all Monsieur's intentions, but also shut up wholly all means for peace, and lay the wars fully open, whereof she must be the head, and in the end is not able to bear the charge; unto which I would not wish her Majesty to enter, until she were driven unto it by Monsieur's refusing of the marriage, and the King's refusing of the peace, which, if the matter be well handled, I

think they never will do. Thus am I bold to scribble my mind to your lordship, being very loath to see my sovereign lady to be violently drawn into a war, which I know is naturally against her heart, and all the world doth see is more than she shall be able to maintain, and therefore must of necessity be perilous to her. And so, my good lord, I end, and commit you to God.—From Newhall, this first of July, 1580. Your lordship's most assured, T. Sussex."

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley* :—"p° Julii, 1580. Erl Sussex, Lord Chamberlayn."

2½ *pp.*

860. R. Taylor to Lord Burghley.

1580, July 1.—Has carnestly dealt with Bestney for Peacock's cause. Begs Burghley to summon both before him. Bestney will accept the sum he paid, but craveth that he may not deal nor set it over to Peacock, who has abused him in speech and discredited him. Having urgent cause to be at Cambridge assizes on Monday, he is for health's sake withdrawing into the country, for doing which he asks Burghley's indulgence.—This first of July 1580.

1 *p.*

861. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1580], July 2.—Sends her a letter which he has written to his cousin the Prince de Condé begging her, if she thinks that it would be well to present it, to forward it to him and to assure him of his good-will. Whatsoever promise her Majesty shall give him (the Prince de Condé), he will redeem with his life, and would rather die a hundred million deaths than fail in the slightest particular. Is doing all that he can to induce the King his brother to raise the siege of La Fère, in order that that enterprise may not interfere with the peace for which he will spare nothing that lies in his power, for he desires no war except against those who would trouble her Majesty's state and repose, against whom he will always employ both his life and power, and for which purpose he will keep the gift ("aume") which it has pleased her to send him by Captain Bourg, hoping to do her good service therewith. —Duplessis, 2 July.

862. The Privy Council to the Lord Treasurer.

1580, July 5.—Granting permission for Nicholas Wise, agent for the town of Waterford, to transport thereto from England 500 quarters of wheat, 500 quarters of rye, 500 quarters of malt, 500 quarters of barley, and 500 quarters of beans, for the victualling of the said town and of her Majesty's garrison in Ireland; one half to be provided and transported this year, and the rest next year. The license is granted "in respectt of the loyall and dewtifull affection which the said towne hathe shewed towardes her Majeste's service sithe the begyning of the late Rebellion."—Nonsuch, 5 July 1580.

*Signed* :—F. Bedford, R. Leycester, Jamys Croft, Chr. Hatton, Fra. Walsyngham, Tho. Wylson.

1 *p.*

863. Sir Henry Cobham to Lord Burghley.

1580, July 7.—The present affairs of this Court do stay and attend on the sequel, which is daily looked for to appear on his highness'

treaty with this King and the King of Navarre, for the appeasing of the begun troubles, whereon as yet the preparations and companies, which are addressed for the siege of La Fere, do march with but slow paces, so as if his highness may bring so great an action to a happy end his credit will highly increase. It is supposed he shall much content the King's Majesty therein, being (as he sheweth) most unwilling to enter into the extremities of wars with his subjects, though he hath been much stirred thereunto. Howbeit his Majesty doth earnestly persist in the opinion to have his towns rendered that have been taken of late unto the which the King of Navarre cannot as yet be induced to yield so absolutely, but I perceive if the King's Majesty can think good that Monseigneur may be an indifferent depositor, until all complaints be heard and further order taken, it is thought the pacification will be easily obtained on all parts.

There is here an English gentleman, called Mr. "Parre" [Parry], who pretendeth to depend on your Lordship's good favour, whom I do use accordingly, yet if I thought he were not accepted of your Lordship to be a confident person I would consider further of his repairing unto the Earl of Westmoreland and to Mr. Copley.

I do refer unto your Lordship's consideration the execution of my office in the receipt, for that they have such advantage of my bonds and covenants, as that I am bound to do therein what they shall require as concerning the making of a deputation. Whereon of late they sent one hither with a deputation, and certain other circumstances in form of law, and an "attendure," accompanied with my Lord Chancellor's earnest letter, wherein I was remembered how far forth it did import me. Therefore I beseech your Lordship to consider for me, and to deal by me in that gracious manner as you were accustomed to do, which must bind me to you with all the services I can perform.—Paris, 7 July 1580.

[*Postscript.*]—Mr. Stafford remaineth as yet at Tours, where I hear [he] is welcomed, and his message well accepted.

*Addressed:*—Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer of England.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

864. The Privy Council to the Lord Treasurer.

1580, July 17.—Granting to Henry Clerke, of Portsmouth, to transport into any part beyond the seas 60 quarters of wheat to be taken from the county of Southampton, or from any other county where the same may be conveniently spared.—Oatlands, 17 July 1580.

*Signed:*—E. Lyncoln, F. Bedford, Jamys Croft, Chr. Hatton, Fra. Walsingham.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

865. Sir Edward Stafford to Lord Burghley.

1580, July 19.—Forwards letters to the Queen containing all the news. Hopes very shortly to be at home.—From Tours this 19th of July 1580.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

866. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1580], July 19.—Has been very glad to hear news of her Majesty by the two letters presented to him by M. de Stafford to which he would make fuller reply if the state of his health permitted. Hopes to

amend his default in two or three days when he has a little recovered from his illness.

Meanwhile assures her that he will conclude nothing with the Low Countries without first acquainting her therewith having resolved to be guided in all things by her advice. As to the Commissioners has resolved to send them on the first possible day on the understanding that they will only be received for the purpose of concluding the marriage, and of deciding as to the time when he may visit her Majesty. —Tours, 19 July.

*French.* 1 *p.*

### 867. Lord Zouche to Lord Burghley.

1580, July 20.—Asks him to countermand his letters to the Alderman (and his adherents) of the town of Stamford staying the Prayer and Fast by them appointed to be used in that town, and begs his favour and aid for Mr. Johnson, minister of North Luffenham. Beseeches him not to discomfort the Lord's children, but to remember amongst his great affairs this most excellent saying of our Saviour Chirst: "He that denieth me amongst men I will denie him before my Father which is in heaven." Prayer and fasting were authorised by the last book set forth by authority.—From Harmesworth.

*Endorsed* :—"20 July 1580."

2 *pp.*

### 868. Simier to the Queen.

1580, July 21.—Madame,—Vous voyres par les lectres de Monseigneur coume, postposant toutes affections et désirs qui le coumandent au faict de vostre maryage, duquel les circonstanses du temps, de l'estat de vos affayres, et plusieurs aultres respectz que vostre Ma^te^ entend trop myeulx, vous en doyvent fere désirer ausy bien que à luy une pronte et finalle conclusion, il se délybère, et pour vous obéir, envoyer pardelà prontement les conmissères, avec pouvoyr et conmission de conclure le faict du dit maryage ; premièrement, et avant toutes choses, résoudre avec vous le tenps auquel il se debvra acheminer vers vostre Ma^te^ pour l'exécusion dy celuy ; et, en segond lyeu, pour vous communiquer ausy et conférer sur les affayres du Pais Bas. Mes, encores que son Altesse pour le singulyer désir qu'il a de vous obéir en toutes choses, et non pour les aultres respectz et inconvéniens allégués en vos lectres, desquelz il se sent eslogné pour n'estre son intansion et ses fins senblables à celles des Espagnolz du tenps de la Royne Marye, il envoyra la dite conmission anple. Si vous puis-je assurer, Madame, que son intantion n'est pas conme il vous l'escrit et proteste par ses lectres, que ses conmissères tretent et négotient aultre chose que le maryage, sur lequel il a fondé tout le surplus de ses actions et fortunes ; ayent cest affayre tellement à ceur que, tous aultres cessens, il est très resonnable qu'il en soit desormes assuré, et vous aussy, où bien qu'en estant esclercy, il ne lesse poinct escouller en vain tant de fortunes que les occasions et disposision de se taups peuvent aporter à ung prince de sa qualyté, et l'aymant conme vous fayctes. Mad^me^, vous deves, se me senble, ayder plus que james a ce négoce ; auquel, encores qu'il est seul, coume il est resonnable, la payne des poursuites, si en sera l'ayse et bien commung à vous et à vos subgetz. Sur quoy, Madame, je vous suplye très humblement d'escuser vostre singe s'il entre en quelque soubson en ce que vostre Ma^te^

demande commission, avec puissence de treter tant le maryage que renouveller et confirmer les allyences et tretés d'amitys qui sont entre ses deulx royaulmes, lesquelz coume je [j'ai] souvant discoureu avec Monsieur de Staffort, vostre ambassadeur, estant si bien dressés, qu'il ne si peut riens adjouster, n'estant surveneu aulcune chose qui les ayst peu altérer. Il semble que vous demandies le segond chief de la commission sur la confirmation d'une alyence, pour ne vouloir point fere le premier, qui est du maryage, et servir de couleur et couverture à la ruptnre dyseluy. Si cela est, je vous suplye, coume vostre très humble serviteur, de ne passer point plus avant en cest acheminement de commisseres ; car, si le maryage ne se concluoict point, estant les dis commissères par delá, vous donneries subyet et occasion bien grande à Monseigneur mon mestre de se plaindre et resentir à james. Voylà pour ce regard ce qui me semble que je vous puis escripre, vous suplyent d'y prandre bonne considération. Quand aux affayres du Pais Bas, il senble, Madame, que se soit cens occasion que vous entres en soubson et vous plegnes de n'avoir esté plustost avertye de cest affayre.

Car, vous ayent faict cognoistre clerement la vérité de ce négosse, tant par Vray que par la présente et par ce que vous en peut avoyr escrit, on dyra cy après le dit Sieur de Stafort, vous ares toutte occasion de rester contant et satisfaicte du devoyr et respect de son A. T. [Altesse], et vostre peuple sens aulcun subjet de se plaindre ou mescontanter, ni de vous ny de mon dit seigneur. Quand à ce qui est des Estatz Généraulx du Pais Bas, mon dit Seigneur n'a encores aulcun advis sertain ou particulyer de ce que leurs desputés luy doyvent aporter, n'ayent heu jusques icy aultre cognoissence, ny du consentement des Estatz pour le resevoir à Seigneur, ny des condisions par heux proposées, ains seulement ung sinple advertissement de son enbassadeur, que les dis Sieurs des Estatz avoient délégué ung bon nonbre de personnes de touttes qualités pour venir treter avec son Altesse sur cest affayre ; dont il ne pouvoit vous donner aucun advis sertain, n'en ayent luy mesmes jusques icy aucune sertayne cognoissence. Mais il est bien résollu, comme il a toujours dit et assuré au S^r de Staffort, que les dis Desputés arivés et ouys, il ne faudroit vous en donner advis et envoyer copie de touttes choses, désirent en cest affayre là et tous aultres garder ce respect de ne ryens fayre sens vous en demander vostre bon conseil et advis, comme l'effect cy après vous témogniera. Mais, maylesement pouroit il croyre, que si la bonté de Dyeu envers luy avoyt tellement disposé le cœur des Estatz de ce Pais Bas à luy vouloir bien, et le rechercher pour Seigneur et Souverain, que vous ny vostre peuple le deusies trouver aucunement mauves. Car, oultre ce qu'il est tout sertain qu'en ce faysent on le vosdra, coume il est bien resonnable, oblyger à l'entre tenement des tretés de paix et d'amytié qui son de longue main entre la mayson de Bourgue et les royaulmes et peuples voysins. Quelz peuples y aroit ilz au monde qui s'ent dusent plus réjouir que les vostres, auxquelz et pour l'espérance du maryage qui se traicte entre vous, et par l'entière affection qu'il vous porte et oblygation qu'il vous a, il devra et rendra toujours toute l'amytié et assistance qui se peut espérer d'ung prince leur amy, qui est et sera à james vostre serviteur, si Dyeu permet, coume je n'en fais plus de doubte que les coumisères s'acheminent par delà que vostre maryage s'aconplisse coume il le désire et vous en suplye très humblement ?

Ilz ce resentiron en touttes coumodités de cest accroisement d'estat, s'il plest à Dyeu le luy envoyer, ayent vostre amityé et lyen de maryage,

et la personne mesmes pour gage de sa bienveuillence, et sa foy envers eulx, et en quelque fason que se soit, toujours doyvent ilz plus espérer de l'amityé et voysinage de son Altesse et des peuples qui luy seront soumis, que de celle de l'Espagnol, nagaires Seigneur des dis pais, qui n'a tâché par tous moyens que nuyre à vous et à vos subgetz, et luy, au contrere, vous a telle oblygation, que son devoyr sera de ne lesser passer une seulle occasion de vous servir, et de porter toutte seureté et coumodité aux personnes et biens de vos dis subgetz; dont vous pouves prandre de luy toutte assurence, et eulx ausy, et mesmes par la conclusion de vostre mariage plus que par tous autres moyens. Quant au faict de Quanbre [Cambray] et Bouchain, il n'y a pas encores trois jours que mon dit Seigneur a envoyé pouvoir à ung sien coumissère pour aller conclure et achever le treté avec ses deulx villes, dont il avoyct très grand vollonté de différer l'exécusion jusques à vous en avoyr advertie et demandé conseil. Mes leurs lectres estoient si présentés quilz assuroient si on différoit, tant soit peu, de pourvoyr à leur seureté d'alyeurs, qui fut occasion que son Altesse, craignant que les différent, ilz ne se sentissent refusés et se jetassent entre les bras de quelq'un qui vous heust esté plus désagréable. Il fut contrent de passer oultre, ayent toutefois premièrement, avant que riens fere, faict coumuniquer touttes choses a Monsieur de Staffort, et yseluy pryé de vous en donner prontement advis. Voylà l'istoyre véritable de toutte la négosiation de Flandres jusques icy, en laquelle vostre Ma^té^ ne peut se plaindre de faulte de respect pour les raysons que desus, et moins en aura elle si après occasion, estant son Altesse résollue de vous advertir de touttes particulyarités qui se présentiron, et sur yselles entandre vostre bon advis, ayde, et conseil. Quand aulx traitres, à qui nous faysons le guet, et moy, par exprès coumandement de mon mestre, sur tous passages de mon gouvernement, leurs péchés et démérites ne les ont pas encores conduis dens nos lasmes. Je vous puis assurer que son A. T. y a toutte affection pour vous randre contante de ce costé là, recherchant tous moyens, soit à Paris, soit sur les passages de la rivière de Loyre, pour les fere tumber en vos mains, et vous fere, en sela servisse qui vous soit agréable. A quoy je m'enployre avec tant de vigilence pour satisfayre à tant d'oblygation que je vous ay, qu'il ne me reste plus aucun moyen de m'en aquiter que par une très hu[m]ble pryère que je fais à Dyen: qu'il vous veulye bientost rendre ma mestresse, et mère de beaulx princes, qui puissent si hereusement succéder au coumandement de vos estatz, que vous aves bien sentement et hereusement regné jusques icy; qui sera l'androit où je vous suplye de vouloyr escuser la présontion de vostre singe, qui, pour satisfayre à vos coumandementz, prant la ardyesse de vous escripre overtement toutes choses, mes peutestre avec trop d'inportunité. Pryen Dyeu vous donner, Madame, très-hereuse et longue vye. Du Plesis-les-Tours, se 21 de Julyet 1580.

Vostre très-humble et très-hobéisent serviteur à james très fidelle, Semyer, singe vostre."

*Holograph.* 12 *pp.*

### 869. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1580], July 22.—Has received her two last letters by M. de Stafford, together with the information with which the latter was accredited, as well with regard to the Commissioners and their powers as with regard to the Low Countries. Will send Commissioners with power to treat and conclude in the first and chief place concerning their marriage,

protesting at the same time that such is the sole object with which he sends them; and, in the second place, to confer respecting the affairs of the Low Countries, of which, however, he has as yet received no certain intelligence as to the particulars with which the negotiation will have to do. Has not, however, failed to communicate to M. de Stafford whilst he has been here such information as he has received, praying him to impart the same to her Majesty.

Having also given instructions to "vostre Singe" to write to her all particulars at full length, will postpone the rest in order to give some repose to his hands, which are weak in consequence of the malady from which he has been suffering for the last seven or eight days.—Duplessis, 22 July.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

870. Richard Shute to Lord Burghley.

1580, July 24.—Informs him that at Lincoln assizes, on the 22nd inst., his Lordship's claim touching Armitree manor in Wildmore was decided in his favour against Mr. Dymocke and the Earl of Derby. Proceedings at the trial. Mr. Justice Dyer would have voided the lease, but some of the jury, borderers upon Armitree, knowing how the occupation had gone of the farms and manor together, and how always in reputation it had been taken and known as an entire thing, gave their verdict on Burghley's part. Thos. Robinson, of Boston, is to be tenant of this manor. Forcett's office is of small value, but the heir of one Gregory Gannock, of Sibsley, lately deceased, is worth twice as much.—From Stamford, the 24th of July 1580.

1½ *pp.*

871. The Queen to [Henry III.].

1580, July 27.—"Quant je considère (Monsieur mon bon frere), que rien adorne plus ung grand Prince qu'une singulière opinion de la seureté de sa parolle, et que je prens à desdaign que les seaux des plus petitz compaignons soient plus asseurez que les motz de Roy, je ne puis refrener ma plume, qu'elle ne preigne hardiesse à vous faire ung brief reçit d'ung accident, qui m'a de fort près touché. C'est, que n'ignorant l'accuil que j'ay donné au Prince de Condé, et l'empeschement que je leur feis en ce qui plus leur importa, il vous a pleu (en faulsefiant mon credict), assaillir La Fère. Qui me semble ung guerdon trop aspre pour une volonté qui vous fut tant dediée que la mienne. Au pis aller, j'eusse esté digne d'en participer l'occasion de si subite mutation. Mais vous me pardonnerez de croire qu'il vous souvienne trop de ma sexe qui communément n'est que peu capable de grans affaires. Et ung peu vous oublies de mon lieu, que par longue expérience plus que par grant esprit en cognoit ma part. Monsieur mon frère, je soubhaite que vostre trop grande meffiance de mon partialité, à qui il appertient pour mon honneur de tenir pour recommander les actions de Prince, et de leur conserver la reputation, ensemble avec la superflueuse créance donnée à tellz qui, pour n'estre de mesme degré, en sont fort ignorantz, vous abeulant les yeulx de jugement pour se servir de vostre mal, postposant le bien de tout leur patrye, pour advancer les desseings de leur grandeur, avec l'exploict de leur extrême malice, ne soit cause que voz meilleurs amis s'affroidissent, quant l'ardeur de voz besoigns les requièrent d'estre les plus chauldes. Vous ne me ferez tant d'injure (mon très cher frère), que d'interpreter mes motz en lieu de menasses, ains me ferez l'honneur de l'attribuer

à la grande envye qui me tient de vostre grandeur. Et veoiant par la despesche de Monsieur, qu'il vous demande de Commissaires, si vous supplie que leur arrivée soit faicte le plus agréable que se peult à nostre peuple, qui ne sont trop grans lourdaux, et veoiant les grans scrupules, que du commencement leur ay bien fasché les espritz, de peur de quelque serpent couvertement caché soulz l'ombre de bel herbage, ne s'augmentent, si la guerre et leur authorité tiennent le mesme rencq. Dieu m'est le meilleur Juge de mon sincérité en cest advis. Fyez en, s'il vous plaist, bonne garde, comme de ce qui aydera à gaster le tout de ceste action, comme aucuns bien près de vous (je n'en doubte), le désirent. Vous veoiez (très cher frère), commant les vieilles sont audatieuses, qui plaidera mon excuse, si faulte y soit commise. Faisant fin de ceste, vous ayant desia trop fasché à lire les lignes si mal liniées. Pryant le Créateur de vous tenir en sa saincte garde, après m'estre bien recommandée à vostre bonne grace.—27 Juillet, 1580."

*Endorsed*:—"N. 13."

*Copy.* 1½ *pp.*

### 872. The King of Denmark.

1580, Aug. 1.—Warrant authorising the transporting of 400 broad wollen cloths, free of duty, from the port of London, for the use of the King of Denmark.—Oatlands, 1 Aug. 1580.

*Signed by the Queen.*

1 *p.*

### 873. Simier to the Queen.

1580, Aug. 4.—"Madame,—Vous entandres par les lectres de Monseigneur quelle est son inclination à la paix, la payne qu'il prant pour la fere bonne, et les occasions qui le poussent le plus. Car, oultre le devoyr naturel qui l'oblyge à la conservation de cest estat, et l'intérêt particulyer qu'il y peut avoyr, il sçait asses conbien il luy est nésesayre de voyr ce royaume en repos bien estably, auparavant que pouvoyr exécuter l'affayre de vostre maryage; estant chose sertayne que delà les mal affectés et ennemys de ceste cause, encores qu'il n'y eust aulcunement de sa faulte, prandront argument de le calonnyer, et vouloyr randre odyeux parmy vostre peuple, qui faict proffection de la relygion Calviniste; qui est le motif que pour leur oster toutte occasion de le calonnyer, et pour faciliter l'affayre de la pais, qu'il a entreprins, il ne pardonne à aulcun labeur de corps ou d'esperit, pour y aporter une ysne bonne, tel qu'il désire, et quelle y est nésesaire. Il despêche ordinèrement pour cest effect au Roy et au Roy de Navare, les pryen et presen le plus qu'il peut de seser la voye des armes, et envoyer Comisères pour négotier suivant la créance que les deux partyes dyent avoyr en luy, et l'authorité qu'ilz luy en ont donnée; et encores que la prontitude des esperitz et l'apareil des armes les ayt faict venir aulx mains en plusieurs androis, si heussent estés les maulx bien plus grandz, si l'authorité de mon dit seigneur et la négotiation jà conmansée n'eust retenu nonbre infiny de bons hommes en leurs maisons, attandent quelle sera l'yssue de cest affayre; et enquores que Monseigneur aye quelque occasion de se sentir méprissé pour voyr fere la gayre [guerre], au préjudisse de l'authorité et intantion qu'il a de fayre le pais, et qu'il heust bonne et juste occasion de se fâcher et laysser tout là, si esse [est-ce] que pour ne gaster ryens à ung si bon affere, et pour faciliter le faict de vostre maryage, il ayme myeux laisser passer quelque chose du sien, et clore les yeulx à ce qui

est de sa particulyère réputation, pour parvenir au bien du public et particulyèrement à la consomation dudi[t.] maryage par luy tant espéré et désiré, que vostre maj^té^ le faict vivre et mouryr çant fois le jour. Cela vous doit servir, et à tout le monde ausy, madame, pour tesmogniage de quelle affection mon dit seigneur se conduit au traité et négotiation de ceste pais, à laquelle il ce resjouist mervelyeusement de se voyr assisté de vostre bonne volonté, disposition, et authorité en se négosse, duquel il espère par ce moyen beaucoup melyeur subjes, s'il vous plest de continuer vos coups à l'androit des deux partyes, lesquelles ausy, de se part, il exhortera et confortera à la paix par tous moyens dont il se poura adviser ; et n'ayes regret, madame, d'avoyr esté cause de différer les préparatifz d'Allemagne, si vostre ma^té^ hayme la pais parmi nous, qui se randroit beaucoup plus malaysée à fayre, si l'estrangier y entre une foys. Car je say, et vous l'asure pour sertain, que tous les gens de bien de France se fâchent de la mémoyre seulement, de se que l'estrangier y a faict aulx troubles passés, et son résollus doresnavant, pour préteste que se soit, de ne soufrir plus leurs vyollenses, qui se font beaucoup plus sentyr que la force de leurs armes. Au surplus, madame, de ce que je puis conprandre par la lectre que vostre ma^té^ escrit à son altesse, vous ne retardes pas seulement les conmisères, ains persistes tousjours à la provision de deux conmissions, et senble que vostre ma^té^ les veulye atyrer à deux fins, chose que je crains infiniment, et qui me senble n'estre nullement apros, tant pour vous que pour son altesse, qui seroit plus satisfaict d'y aller luy mesme que d'y envoyer des conmisères, pour éviter toutes longeurs. Si vostre ma^té^ m'eust crue, vous fusies mentenant maryée et mère de beaulx prinses. Souvenes vous s'il vous plest, madame, de ce que mon dit seigneur et moy vous avons cy devant escrit, que l'intantion de son altesse n'est pas que les conmisères y alyent [aillent] pour aultre occasion que pour conclure le maryage, se qu'il vous a si clèrement faict entandre, que si, après cela, vous trouves bon le pasage des comisères, mon dit seigneur s'asure que de vostre consentement ilz vont de là pour conclure le dyt maryage seulement ; que, si vous avyes quelque aultre intantion, il seroit bon de la fayre antandre avant que les dis conmissères passasent la mer. Car aultrement je crains que mon dit seigneur veust occasion de se plaindre, et vostre ma^té^ de se douloyr. Ce que je vous suplye bien considérer et trouver bon que vostre singe vous en escripre si franchement, pour la servitude très humble qu'il vous doit, et pour la cognoissence qu'il a de quelle conséquanse pouroit estre cest affayre cy après. Qui sera l'androit où je vous suplye en toutte humilité d'escuser ma longue lectre, vous randant unq milon de grasses de l'honneur qu'il vous plest me fayre par les vostres, dont je vous demeure esternellement oblygé, suplyent le Créateur vous donner, Madame, en santé très hereuse et longue vie. Du Plesis-les-tours, ce 4 d'Aust 1580, Vostre très humble, très hobéisent, et très hoblygé serviteur, SEMYER, singe vostre."

*Addressed* :—"A la Royne d'Angleterre."

*Holograph.* 5 *pp.*

## 874. SIMIER to LORD COBHAM.

1580, Aug. 9.—"Monsieur, j'ay resu la vře des mains de ce porteur, que j'ay retenu par desa, atandent la disposition de son AT, qui c'est trouvé ung peu mal, mes incontinant qu'il a peu mestre la main à la plume, il n'a pas voulu falyr à fayre bien anple responce à sa ma^té^ sur toutz les pointz de sa lectre. Je luy ay comunyqué la vře ensenble les bons advis que luy donnes, dont il m'a donné charge vous en

remersier de sa part, et vous dyre qu'il ne tyendra james en luy qu'il ne s'opose directement à la grandeur d'Espagne, et notanment pour l'affayre du Portugal, qu'il poursuit plus par vyollance que par rayson, pour le mauves droit qui est en sa cause. Il me senble que telles antreprinses regardent toute la Crétienté, et en expesial le royaume auquel je say que portes toutte affection. Que pleust à Dyeu que la pais fut bien esta[blye] en se royaume au contantement de l'ung et l'austre party. Nous aryons asses de moyen pour divertyr ses desains, et l'enpecher d'antreprandre contre ceulx qui ne luy doyvent aucune obéisence. Quar il est très sertain que si l'on ne s'acorde d'arester l'anbision des Espagnolz, que leurs intantion est bien de passer oultre. Seulx auquelz le faict touche de plus près y doyvent panser de bon heure. Quant à l'asurence que vous dytes avoyr de son altesse, qu'il désire la pais et metra tous ces effors pour la fayre bonne et durable, vous n'êtes point deseu en vře opignon; vous assurent qui la désire pour beaucoup de bons respectz audemeurent actions sont publyques, et à la veue de toute la France, pour temogniage de sa droite intantion, de fason que ses plus mal affectés ennemys, si du tout ilz ne sont transportés de pation, ne saroit trouver en luy une seulle occasion de qualonnye. Son altesse c'est grandement réjouy de la despêche que la royne a faicte au Roy, s'asurent que sela servira grandement à la pais, pour l'establyssement de laquelle je say qu'yl ne veut esparner chose qui soict en sa puissence, ny sa propre vye, quand l'occasion le requera. La lectre que son altesse escrit à sa ma^te^, et la myene, sont anfermées dans le paquet qui s'adresse à monsieur d'Estaffort. Si de fortune il estoit party, vous pouves, s'il vous plest, adresser le tout à sa ma^te^. Pryen Dieu vous donner, Monsieur, an senté très hereuse et longue vye. Du Plesis, se 9 d'Aust, 1580, Vře bien humble et plus obéisent amy à vous servir, Semyer."

*Addressed:*—"A Monsieur. Monsieur Coban, anbassadeur pour la royne d'Angleterre près du Roy."

*Holograph. 3 pp.*

875. Sir Henry Cobham to Lord Burghley.

1580, Augt. 9.—The King and Queen-Mother have sent Colonel Strossi to enlarge unto Monseigneur the King's opinions for diverting intestine war to some foreign hostility, shewing "indisposition" against King Philip. The King has had conference with Baretto, the Portugal Ambassador, who will be accompanied to Nantes by Strossi. Advertisements out of Portugal by way of Rochelle. "They have brought their trenches within fifty paces of La Fere, but have not yet begun the battery."—From Paris the 9th of Augt. 1580.

1 *p.*

876. Nicholas Jones to the Earl of Lincoln.

1580, Aug. 12.—Concerning advances of money on gilt plate, &c.—London, 12 Aug. 1580.

*Endorsed by the Earl:*—"Johnes letter for xl^li^."

½ *p.*

877. Sir John Danvers to Lord Burghley.

1580, Augt. 12.—Asks for a lease of lands, in the middle of his own, within the manor of Etnum (?) which by the death of Thomas Farmer, may fall into Burghley's hands to grant during the son's nonage.—Dantesy, this 12th of August.

*Endorsed:*—"1580."

½ *p.*

878. Lady Margery Williams to [Lord Burghley].

1580, Aug. 14.—Expresses her deep thankfulness for his Lordship's kindness to her and hers. States at great length the condition in which she and her children have been left at her husband's death, and the conduct of Itchingham towards him. Appeals to his lordship as one who, she thinks, sufficiently knew the most part of her husband's service. The state of his affairs toucheth not only her, but her Majesty also, in whose service he bestowed both goods and life. Begs him to procure of her Majesty the grant of some one little lease, which might yield some reasonable commodity, for the saving of her husband's credit and the payment of his debts. Sends him a note of some of her necessary charges. Understands by Mr. Comptroller of his lordship's good and honourable meaning for the reserving of the wardship of Withipoole of Ipswich for her and hers. Expresses her thanks, and desires she may have the preferment thereof, when it shall happen, as shall seem most convenient to Lord Burghley. Her Majesty promised her that both of her daughters should be in that sort sufficiently provided for. Prays that when some other convenient ward shall next fall, it may be had in remembrance for her, by his appointment. Perceives by Parkins, her man, that Lord Burghley has written in her behalf to the Auditor Genison, for her speedy dispatch in her accounts: thanks him for the same. Prays her letter may not seem tedious.—Weston, 14 Aug. 1580.

*Endorsed:*—"14 Aug. 1580. My lady Williams to my lord. The matter between Itchingham and her."

4 *pp.*

879. The Earl of Northumberland to Lord Burghley.

1580, Augt. 17.—Burghley has been such a courtier all the summer that the writer dares not answer that he shall be free from gout in the winter, &c. Forwards letter from a shrewd boy [Lord Percy] who thinks Burghley has much idle time, &c.—Petworth, 17 Aug. 1580.

*Seal.*

1 *p.*

880. Robert Petre to Lord Burghley.

1580, Augt. 19.—Mr. Stafford's account £100 more than formerly. Alderman Martin spoken with for the safe conveyance of the £5,000 to West Chester. Sir Henry Cobham's man demands his bill for intelligences, certain merchants theirs for powder delivered into the Ordnance Office, &c.—Westminster, 19 August 1580.

½ *p.*

881. The Earl of Leicester to Lord Burghley.

1580, Augt. 21.—The Queen at Oatlands again, having done very well since her departure, both for her health and good pastime. No news save from Ireland. James Desmond's taking, and overthrow of his company. Lord Grey safely arrived; immediately put himself to the field to order the English pale, ere he go further. Leicester asks Burghley's favour for Lord North's brother, "in his book he has to pass. He is a very honest gentleman and hath many good things in him which are drowned only by poverty."—Oatlands, this Sunday morning.

*Seal.*

1 *p.*

882. Lord Cobham to Lord Burghley.

1580, Aug. 22.—At his last being at the Court there came to him one Daniel Gyrton, who married his brother Thomas' daughter, requesting Lord Cobham to procure him some letters to Lord Gray, for his favour towards him. Did his best therein. He charged Gyrton with purloining all his [Lord Cobham's] sister's stores and books, which he denied, but said that he would send them to Lord Cobham's houses in London, and that among them there was an English book dedicated to the Queen of Scots. He answered that he marvelled much that Gyrton would keep any such thing, and not deliver it to some of the Council. Since then he had sent it to Lord Cobham, and he to Lord Burghley.—Cobham, 22 Aug. 1580.

*Endorsed:*—"22 Aug. 1580. The Lord Cobham."

1 *p.*

883. Sir Christopher Hatton to Lord Burghley.

1580, Augt. 23.—Asks him to draw his book, with the help and examination of Mr. Solicitor, in form and matter agreeable to his former lease. "Her Majesty is in disposition to hunt (?) at Okekynge for two or three days, but no order taken for her provision there."—Hast this 23rd of August 1580.

1 *p.*

884. John Hawkins to Lord Burghley.

1580, Aug. 27.—Sends an estimate for cleaning and reforming the armour in the Tower, &c. signed by Sir Owen Hopton and the rest of the Commissioners. Has appointed a room in the White Tower for a workhouse for the same. Cleaning will cost £100 beside the ordinary, and reforming 500 demi-lances and 300 Flanders corslets, £185—London, 27 August 1580.

1 *p.*

885. Lord Burghley to the Officers of the Port of London.

1580, Aug. 28.—Restraining the transport of merchandize into the Low Countries by others than the Merchants Adventurers.—Theobalds, 28 Aug. 1580.

*Copy.* 1 *p.*

886. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1580], Aug. 30.—Despatches the bearer M. de Buis, one of his Chamberlains, in great haste to inform her of the siege of Bouchain, of which he has just received intelligence. Prays her to tell the bearer freely what in her opinion he ought to do with respect to this occurrence, which he assures her touches his heart as much as anything that has happened for a long time.—Duplessis, 30 August.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

888. Simier to the Queen.

1580, Sept. 1.—"Madame, vostre majté sera fidellement advertye par monsieur de Buy, que son altesse vous despêche exprès pour vous comunyquer ses intantions, et n' entreprandre chose qui vous puisse desplere, vous pouvant assurer que le plus grand désir qu'il est en se

monde est de se voyr bien tost près de vre mate, pour vous randre les servisse qu'il vous a dedyé, duquel vous seres toujours assuré par ces desportementz qu'il n'a ryen de plus cher que de se conserver leur de bonnes grasses. Je ne fais aucun doubte que vre mate ne soit différenment advertye de mon absence après de son altesse, et parce que m'aves faict tant d'onneur de me recognoistre pour vre très humble serviteur, j'ay pançé ne devoyr falyr à vous en mander la cause, qui procède d'une querelle qui m'est aryvée en la maison de monseigneur, de laquelle je désire tyrer rayson et contanter mon esperit avant mon retour près de son altesse, et parce, madame, que je say qu'ordinèrement l'absence que les serviteurs fon de leurs mestres les faict oblyer. J'ay prins l'ardyesse de vous suplyer très humblement me vouloyr reconmander, sachent que cella me peut grandement ayder, cognoisent l'affection que monseigner vous porte estre si grande, que je m'asure que vostre mate ne le requera james de chose qu'il ne fasse en vre faveur. Surquoy je continnue à pryer Dyeu vous conserver, et acroystre en toutes choses l'aconplisement de vos désirs, et vous donner, Madame, en santé très hereuse et longue vye. De Bouryeul, se premier jour de septanbre, 1580, Vre très humble, très obéisent à james, très fidelle serviteur, serviteur (*sic*), Symye."

*Addressed:*—"A la Royne d'Angleterre."

*Holograph.* 3 *pp.*

## 889. The Duke of Prussia.

1580, Sept. 3.—Warrant, signed by the Queen, and addressed to Lord Burghley, High Treasurer of England, for the transportation of eighty broad cloths, for the household servants of the Duke of Prussia, as requested by the said Duke.—Oatlands, 3 Sept. 1580.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

## 890. James Banister.

1580, Sept. 10.—Charges laid out in going to the Court, "for me horse and me selfe" from 1 to 10 September. Hire of horse from Chester, 13*s.* 4*d.* "To be at London and to go to Chester, 6 days at 2*s.* 6*d.* a day, which is 15*s.*"

*Endorsed:*—"10 Sept. 1580. James Banister sent from Chester; his bill of charges."

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

## 891. Advices from Antwerp.

1580, Sept. 12.—"Antwerp, 12 Sept. 1580. The greatest and most important news from here concern the action of the Duke of Anjou with the Estates, whose deputies having gone, as you have heard, to wit, without full and complete resolution of the Breedenraede of this town, it has happened that the council (i.e., of the Breedenraede),* held on the 5th inst., resolved, as well the four members who are deans of the guilds as the others, to give power and authority to the said deputies to conclude a treaty with the said Duke, for, up to the 5th, they had not wished to give any other power to those deputies, than that of presenting the proposed articles, whereon they were to make report here, before coming to a conclusion, which would have occasioned two journeys. Now, the present

* In margin.

resolution is despatched to-day by special messenger, so that what remains is, what the said Duke ought on his side to do, since our deputies have both articles and power to conclude on the same, as is requisite in such a case. We shall see what the said Duke will do on his part, about which we can in no wise judge as yet, by letters from our deputies, for we have received none since they reached the said Duke. Only yesterday we have news from them from Dieppe, where (as they write) the Governor of the place, on behalf of the King, gave them all welcome, honour, and good cheer, with offers of everything they would need for their journey.

Meanwhile, the town of Bouchain, which held at bay the countries of Artois and Hainault, and the siege of which by the enemy the Sieur de Rochepot had promised to raise, after having been battered by eighteen cannon, and a breach having been made, surrendered on the 5th of the present month, on condition of safety for lives and goods. About which they say, that the strength of the enemy, and the small appearance of means for being able to resist him, compelled the Sieur de Villers, Governor of the place, to yield. Others say that there were means of resistance, at least for bearing an assault, and that the French soldiers who were there, would not hear of it. By the first comer we shall hear who is to blame. Meanwhile, we have heard this morning that the said Sieur de Villers, seeing himself obliged to evacuate, had the town mined in certain places before his departure and in those places had all his stores of powder put, with fuses, which succeeded so well, that, three hours after his departure, when the enemy had already entered, the whole town was blown up and ruined, with the loss of the inhabitants and of the enemy who had entered. However this may be, it does not increase the reputation of the said Duke of Anjou, who, through Rochepot, had promised to succour it, and to raise its siege by the enemy.

Throughout Artois and Hainault has been published an edict by the King of Spain, by which all the rest of us belonging to the Union and to the Estates here, are declared enemies, and contracts, trade, and business with us, are forbidden, and 50,000 florins [are promised] to him who can kill or capture the Prince of Orange, of which edict I will send you one of those [copies] which are being printed here by the order of his Excellency, to be seen by all the Provinces of the Union, and by which you will know several other particulars too long to mention here.

I send you herewith a copy of the letters of the Emperor promised by me on Saturday last. The reply, hastily drawn up and drafted for sending, is, that if matters have come to that pass that the Emperor had neither reckoned on nor hoped for, that arises through his fault, who neglected our grievances and advice to redress them ; and as to the tacit menaces of the Empire contained in the said letters, that we impute them rather to the private interest of the said Emperor (as he belongs to the family of Austria), than to the said Empire, to which no prejudice is done by our change and passing to the Duke of Anjou, for everything is done with the real charges due to the said Empire, and such as the King of Spain recognized.

The Diet has adjourned to the 28th of the present month ; notwithstanding, it is considered that it will not meet, because the ecclesiastical Electors, hearing that their reformation is meant to be treated of, are unwilling to go to it, and by reason of their default and absence, the other Electors decline to appear.

The Ambassador of the said Emperor and Electors, who was to have gone by this place, was recalled, as soon as they heard that our deputies

had started towards the Duke of Anjou, well knowing that it would be folly to think of breaking our negotiation, since it has proceeded so far.

At Utrecht, the inhabitants have driven away the provincial Council as suspected, inasmuch as all the Councillors had taken the oath to the King, and been formerly instituted by him. We hope that here as much will be done with the Privy Council, and with that of the Chancellery, or at least that they will be made to renounce their oaths, on pain of being dismissed, and to take them either to the Estates or to the Duke of Anjou, when he shall be here, at which time new money will be coined with a new impression, and the arms of the King of Spain will be obliterated.

I forgot, in speaking of the affairs of France, to inform you how the Duke de Guise commanded the Marquis de Risbourg and the malcontents not to give up attacking places and advancing where they might find it convenient; for, if we prevent their designs, he will take good care that, on the side of France, no one shall pass to molest them or to help us.

On the other hand, we have discovered, by intercepted letters, all the names and surnames of those in France receiving pensions from the King of Spain, and the increase of the pensions, for the purpose of preventing the King from joining the Duke of Anjou his brother on our side. Amongst other pensionaries, there is found in the number of the principal ones, the Sieur de Cymier [Simier], who was ambassador in our country of England for the said Duke. I leave you to think what good success his master was to expect therefrom, or the Queen either, since the said King of Spain is not well-affectioned to her, any more than to the said Duke, whatever face or fair appearance he may assume.

Of the designs of our enemies I cannot write you anything else, except that it is expected that they will attack Oudenarde or Nivelle, against which all diligence should be taken, to divert them from their enterprise. His Excellency is preparing a flying camp, with twelve pieces of artillery, which will prevent them from staying in one place, awaiting the result of our negotiation with France, whereby the Duke of Anjou promises and binds himself by his ambassador (who has departed hence), to pursue the enemy, and by force to establish here peace and repose such as we desire.

The said enemy have sent into Friesland fifteen companies of Germans, who crossed the Rhine as soon as our gunboats had gone. This will occasion our men to strive and perform some exploit, for hitherto they were camped and lodged so far from one another, that they had not refrained from railing; and they abandoned the castle of Linguhs [?] which they were besieging.

From Portugal we have no certain news; for some say that the King of Spain, by capitulation, has been elected its King, and Don Antonio his Viceroy; others maintain that the said Portuguese are in better spirits than ever, for the King of Fez has offered to the said Antonio the aid of forty or fifty thousand men, which has been accepted, and is awaited, much cordiality being shewn."

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley* :—" 12 Septemb. 1580. a discours uppon the matters of the Low Countreys, sent to me by Mr. Tho. Cotton."

[*In* Murdin, p. 344, *there is merely the paragraph relating to Simier.*]

*French.* 3½ *pp.*

892. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1580?] Sept. 15.—Can never thank her Majesty with sufficient humility and submission for her remembrance of him. She does him too much honour in giving him credit for the happy success of her own captains. Regrets that his condition has taken away from him the power of serving her. Hopes some day to be able to do so when he will spare neither his blood nor his life, "coume patiounemant la grenoulle adore les vertus dont par tant de sorte Dieu vous a ornée."—Paris, 15 Sept.

*French.* 1 *p.*

893. Memorandum to Sir Henry Cobham.

1580, Sept. 18.—"Sir, Her Majesty hath willed me to signify unto you that whereas the inclosed packet containeth two letters, her pleasure is that you should open the first letter, and to use the other or both according as you are directed, or according to the direction (*sic*). You may upon view of the letter, and opening of the packet, gather more light to direct you in a clear course than I can give you, and therefore in this behalf your own discretion will be the best guide. Moreover, her pleasure is that I should signify unto you that whereas, by your late letters to her Majesty, you gave an advertisement that some great personage should advise Monsieur, '*Que si le mariage ne se face, on doibt faire tuer Symiers*,' she would have you, in your next letters unto her, let her understand the author of that advice. After the receipt of this direction from her Majesty touching these two points, I showed her that it would be looked for, both by the King and his Mother, that you should acquaint them with the cause of de Buye's repair hither. Whereunto she willed me, in case any such thing should be demanded, that you should answer, that this bearer was dispatched before de Buye had his access unto her.

Her Majesty being somewhat perplexed with this matter of Portugal, and yet not altogether persuaded that the King of Spain is so fully possessed thereof as by the Spaniards is given out, would have you of yourself (in case you find not the matter altogether desperate) enter into some speech with Queen Mother, and to let her understand that you do greatly marvel, considering what both she herself hath let fall touching the peril that might grow to both France and England by the Spanish greatness through the access of the Crown of Portugal unto Spain, that the King should deal so coldly in a matter so greatly importing him, bending himself rather by the continuance of civil war to weaken his own estate than to bridle his competitor. That you cannot but let her understand that the world giveth out that she is greatly affected to Spain, and that if she had been otherwise inclined, a matter so greatly importing that Crown would not have been neglected in such sort as it was. That it is also noted, both abroad and within that realm, that the most part of the Privy Council, whose advice the King doth now chiefly use, are greatly addicted unto Spain, which maketh other Princes, who otherwise would have been contented to have entered into some course and association with that Crown for the stay of the matter of Portugal, for whosoever either hath or shall impugn the impeaching [hindering] of the King of Spain in that enterprise, cannot be a good and sound member of the King of France. That the King could not have made a peace with his subjects (how hard so ever the conditions had been) that could have touched him either in safety or honour, as to suffer his competitor to grow so great

as he is now like to do, whereby both honour and safety may be in peril. That you learn by some of your good friends here, who are not unacquainted with her Majesty's disposition, that if the King would have dealt frankly in the matter, and called such about him of his Privy Council as are not suspected to be affected to Spain, her Majesty would most willingly have joined with the King in assisting the Portuguese against Spain. That you perceive yet (if the matter shall not be found desperate) that her Majesty, so that the King would deal roundly and frankly with her, can be content to join in the action. These and the like speeches, as growing from yourself, tending to the furtherance of this cause and the sounding of Queen Mother's disposition, her Majesty would have you, upon some apt occasion, with as convenient speed as you may, deliver unto her. And in case you shall, upon the delivery thereof, find her inclinable to the matter, then shall you of yourself advise her to give commission to their Ambassador resident here, to deal plainly with her Majesty in the cause, and not to stand upon general terms, but particularly to let her understand what forces they themselves will send, under whose conduction, and what they would require her Majesty to do in that behalf. On the other side, in case that you shall find her coldly affected, or that you shall learn for certainty (as it is given out here) that the King of Spain is entirely possessed of the country, then would she have you forbear to deal therein. And so, committing the matter to your good discretion, I end.—Richmond, the xviij$^{th}$ Sept. 1580."

*Endorsed*:—"18 Sep. 1580.—M. to Sir H. Cobham."

*Draft.* 2½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 345, 346. *Imperfectly.*]

894. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1580?] Sept. 24.—Being banished from her fair presence he is never content nor at his ease unless he has the pen always in his hand to remind her of "her grenouille." The King he is glad to say is very well and in as good health as ever he was for which he praises God. He sets out to day from Dolenville on a pilgrimage to Our Lady of Chartres. Would gladly do the same himself in order to obtain her Majesty's favour. Has written to Simier many particulars which the latter will communicate to her. Begs her to take all in good part "coume de vostre grenoile avec les petis dois."—Paris, 24 Sept.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

895. ["Moine"?] to Du Bex.

1580. Sept. 25.—"Puisque avies tant demeuré, vous ne debvies vous en aller à Paris, si n'estes de retour. Vous perdez toute l'occasion pour laquelle l'on vous a retenu de vostre nez, pourquoy sçait [c'est] si estes là, revenez. Car le m$^{r}$ vous despeschera, ou je suis trompé, trois heures, sçait à dire ung jour après ce porteur, pour le plus tart. Vous aurez si bon nez, que vous doubtez pourquoy sçait j'ay supputé que seus de retour. Il y auroit deux jours, et sans cella je eusse haste. Ne faillez à faire dilligence, et sachez si aurez à retourner. Au reste, ma malladie m'a espuisé: remonstrez ung peu cella, et que l'on ne pouvoit moings que m'en envoyer des cinq$^{te}$ mil escus, et le veoiage du pouchet, que l'on luy a . . . . si l'occasion estoit pron bonne que l'on ne vienne pas. Au moings, . . . . il y a pron de tous que la royne vous attend. Faictes souvenir le m$^{r}$. de vous dire s'il a faict quelque chose aveq les estatz pour en faire

rapport à ceste princesse, s'il ne luy escript. Au reste, j'ay oublyé de luy escrire de guarde des seaux. Je le supplye, luy direz, de fere eslection d'ung homme de bien: vous sçavez toutes (?) choses. Ce xxv jour de Septembre 1580."

\$

*Signed:*—\$ **P. D.** \$

\$

*Addressed:*—"A Monsieur, Monsieur Du Bais, la part où il sera."

1 *p.*

### 896. Agreement for Sale of Fish at Chester.

1580, Sept. 26.—Between Wm. Massie and Thomas Tetlowe, merchants of Chester, and Wm. Gale, master of the William of London, for sale of 34,000 new land fish at £10 per thousand, and four tons of traine at £12 per ton, with proviso that the ship shall serve for Rochelle and Burdus [Bordeaux].

*Copy.* ¾ *p.*

### 897. ["Moine"?] to De Marchaumont.

[1580], Sept. 28.—"C'est la 3 que je vous fais, n'ayant ozé ni peu continuer pour ni avoir veu résolution quelconque en vostre voyage, ayant esté changées de la p^re^ et la 2 par le voyage de M^r^ de Belièvre, et sa proposition de plusieurs choses, que persone ne peut entendre que par conjectures, que quelques uns veulent luy avoir proposé les afferes, qui se manioient en court contre . . . . ran . . . et combien soit esloigné . . . . hors de la France luy pourroit préjudicier. M^r^ le Prince Dophin yra prendre et le serement et la possesion, mais les autres désirent S[on] A[ltesse], y prévoyant un merveilleux changement sans sa présence. Il pourra être que soit après luy nous y passerons par mer. Cependant à Diepe, M^r^ Destrosse et la Comte de Vimiose, qui attendent le Roy Don Antonio, dressent leur équipage pour la navigation. Nous attendons M^r^ Perrot, nostre garde des seaus, mandés (*sic*) avec M^r^ de Vrai, et croi que, dans peu de jours, nous romperons l'armée, pour que le Roy a commencé de rompre la sienne. C'est trop mangé, le bon homme, de espargne l'ennemi. Je vous laisse à penser s'il en sera très ayse, puisqu'il ne sçavoit de quel bois fere flèches. Cependant il m'est tumbé entre mains une lettre du Roy d'Espaigne, conçernant la prison et délivrance de cest Ambassadeur de la Royne, qui est détenu par le Prince de Parme, qui m'a semblé estre très profitable à sa M^té^, d'autant [q]u'on y descouvrira par leur confession mesme qu'ilz ne sçauroient nier la délivrance dudit prisonnier, et en outre, les doubles faitz de l'Espaignol. Si vous le trouves bon, il vous plairra la luy présenter de ma part, car ce ne sera pas la première et importante qu'elle a eue de moy, ainsi que s[a] M^té^ mesme confesse, et bien qu'elle n'en ayt asses mal recogneu à mon dernier voyage, ainsi que sçait M^r^ Staffort. Non que pour ce je reste nullement de luy fere service, suyvant le désir et commandement du maistre. Il m'asseure trop que vous la luy feres trouver bonne, et en outre a Messieurs de Walsinghan et le grand thresorier, vous reservant toujours l'entière puissance que vous aures sur moy, et vous disant . . . . jamais nous maisme faute de gens de conseil près S[on] A[ltesse], comme . . . . . evant ses . . . . . eus y veoir bientost et . . compagnie, et a tant pour ce que M^r^ de Bais m'a surpris. Je vous baise bien humblement les mains, vous recommandant encore en

ceux . . . . les de la Royne. Du camp à Blangi, ce xxviij Sep.
. . . . ."

*Signed:*—"D. F." (?).
*This paper is much decayed in parts.*
1 *p.*

898. Simier to the Queen.

[1580], Sept. 29.—"Madame, vře ma^té croyra, si luy plest, que j'ay toujours fouy toutes occasions de discourir et d'escripre, qui me pouroient nésessiter ou containdre (*sic*) de reprandre autruy, ou de me louer moymesme; me sanblant l'ung estre office de malisse et d'anvye, et l'austre de témérité et de vayne gloyre. Mais, puisque pour vous esclersir mon innosence envers les qualonnyateurs, il est besoing que je meste ung peu de mes mérites avec l'ingratitude d'autruy, je prandre ceste ardiesse avec le plus de modestie qu'il me sera possible, pour satisfere et respondre particulyèrement sur tous les pointz de la vře, que mons^r Coban, anbassadeur de vře ma^té, m'a faict tenir par home exprès en se lyeu de Bouryeul se jourduy, penultyème septanbre. Je recognois et confesse à vře ma^té que la semence de mes servisses envers mon mestre est bien petite, au pris de mon désir qui est grand, et à l'esgard de ses mérites qui sont infinis; mais, considerent se qui est en moy, je n'ay peu fayre davantage. Car quelle plus chère et plus prétieuse chose luy eusse je peu donner que ma fidélité, avec la disposition de ma personne, laquelle, conme ung checun faict, je conmanse de perdre, et le tanps, avec quinse ou sayse années des plus belles et plus florisentes de mon aage, que j'ay desrasinées de toutes aultres naturelles inclynations, pour les establyr et planter avec fatigues et travaulx de corps et d'esperit à son servisse, sens y fayre james faulte. Car, si je sentois en ma consience avoyr faly en la moindre partye du monde, je ne serois cy [si] presontueus à vous suplyer de prandre la defance de ma cause, vous suplyent ne me vouloyr fayre errer en mon espérance, ny en la seureté que je tyens de vře perfaicte bonté, et qu'il vous plese non seulement impetrer envers mon mestre ma jutification (*sic*), mais l'exécusion d'icelle, afin que, mon innosence bien vérifyée, je sois rétably, ou, ma faute cognue, si bien chastye par mort, que l'exenple soit remarquable à seus qui vyendrout après moy. Je ne m'estandre davantage pour vous desduyre les raisons qui son de mon costé, m'asurent que vře ma^té ara maintenant resu une personne confidente, qui vous ara peu dyre la vérité de l'istoyre, oultre ce que je vous en escripvois, qui contyen toute vérité, sur ma vye et sur mon honneur. Si vře ma^té estoit persuadée à quelque chose au contrere, se malheur me seroit pire que tous les aultres, parse que la perte de vos bonnes grasses me feroit présipiter la mort par mes mains propres. Je suis en fyèvre continue, parse qu'en la dernyére des vostres qu'il vous a pleu m'escripre, vře ma^té ne faict aucune mansion de son singe. Cela me donne crainte et une peur extrême que ne soyes aucunement altérée contre luy; toutefois je me repose sur le tesmogniage qu'aves de mes actions passées par la cognoissence de tant de chérités que l'on m'a volu souvant prester en vře androit, vous suplyent, madame, me continuer ceste bonne volonté, et ne ryen croyre à mon préjudisse et désavantage. Je vous rans çant mylions de grasses du refus que faictes de boyre de ce maudit fleuve de lettre, m'asurent que vous en estes pressée souvant par l'artiffice de mes henemis, lesquelz vous pouroit bien surprandre sens vře bon jugement, sur lequel j'ay mis et fondé toute mon espéranse. Je confesse que vře ma^té m'a souvant dit et amonesté à me donner garde des amis fardes, mais j'estimois que ma fidéllité au servisse de

mon mestre me seroit garand contre toutes sotes de tappestes, qui faisoit que j'etois ordynèrement ocupé en ses plus inportantes affaires, de quoy mes enuyeux ont prins jalousye et occasion d'estres asidus à l'orayle de mon mestre, et ont tant faict qu'ilz m'on procuré ses mauvesses grasses, quand à la vision de la quelle vous m'escrires en vre lectre les motz qui suivent, m'en aportent l'interprétation. Je ne veus que vous dyre xxiiij parolles pour vous fayre juger du reste, et savoir si la parolle de la vision est vraysanblable. En premier lyeu, j'avoys par vre moyen et mile servisses aquis le premyer degré d'onneur en sa maison, et davantage le plus aymé de tous les siens, de sorte que je ne pouvois james espérer d'alyeurs chose aprochante à sela. Seulx qui me cognoisent diront toujours que je n'avois aultre dyeu que le servisse de mon mestre et l'avansement de sa grandeur, de fason que pour subvenyr à ses affayres, qui se trectent avec les Flamans douse jours avant ma disgrasse, je luy presté argent contant quatre ving dis mile escus, sens en prandre aultre recognoissence que sa parolle, ayent oultre sela faict le voyage d'Angleterre à mes propres despans, qu'il me doit ancores. Est yl croyable par vre foy, madame, que si j'eusse heu quelque mauvesse volonté à son servisse que je me fusse volu deffayre de mes comodités, et que moy qui pouvois disposer de ses facultés n'usse mis ordre à mon ranboursement. Je n'en veus autre juge que vous mesme, aucus (*sic*) pardelà pouroit dyre, ce que plusieurs ont dit ysi, que le mestre m'avoit donné tous ses moyens que je ne pouvois moins que les luy prester en ses affaires. Quand j'euse volu m'escuser, je le pouvoys fere sens l'offacer (*sic*) [l'offâcer], et vosdrois de bon ceur l'avoyr faict, vous assurent, madame, qu'il tyen aujourduy en ses mains tout se que j'avois quasi de valyant en se monde, oultre le tanps et l'aage de ma jeunesse. Toutefois mes affayres son despuis quelques jours en asses bons termes, ayent son altesse prins grande considération sur vos lectres plesnes de recommandations en ma faveur, de sorte que je me puis à bon droit nonmer vre créature, quar je vous suis oblygé de la fortune, des biens, de l'onneur, et de la vye, que mes henemis ont recherchée par tous moyens, mes vre aspect m'a garanty de l'inclynations des astres, son A.T. ayent despuis deus jours chassé de son servisse Fervaques, le plus grand et le pire de tous mes henemis, mes je redoubte fort que le voyage que son A.T. va fayre vers la royne de Navare le remete en grase à mon préjudisse, d'autant qu'il est sa facture. Mon Dieu, Madame, que vre singe est oblygé à la bonne fortune qui l'a james faict cognoistre à vre ma^té^. Je vous suplye le bien reconmander la venue du S. Je m'asure, pourveu que vous l'ayes agréable, qu'il me randra hereus et contant. Je ne vous en dyray aultre chose, si n'est que si je vous pouvoys envoyer mon ceur, en lyeu de se papyer, vous y veryes le surplus de mon intantion, vous suplyent me tenir au nonbre de vos esclaves, conme si j'etois digne de vos bonnes grasses vous contanter de la seureté, humilité, foy et hobéissence perpetuelle de vre très humble singe et infalyble serviteur,

$ **E** $."

$

*Holograph.* 7 *pp.*

### 899. Instructions for John Abington.

1580, October 5.—For repairing to Bristol with money and letters directed to the Sheriffs and Justices of the peace of the counties Devon,

Somerset, Gloucester, Monmouth, Glamorgan, and Worcester, and there to take measures for providing victuals for the troops in Ireland.

*Endorsed*:—" 5 Octob. 1580."

*Draft, wholly in Burghley's hand.* 5 *pp.*

900. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1580?], Oct. 5.—They have heard rumours that the Spaniards were about to besiege Dunkirk, which on reflection her Majesty will perceive is a matter which concerns her no less than themselves. Has made preparations to send help there, and will do so as soon as ever the siege is begun if the States do not promptly interfere which he hopes they will do.—St. Valery, 5 Oct.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

901. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1580?], Oct. 14.—Fears from her long silence that she has forgotten her "petite grenoule." He wrote some time ago to Simier directing him to communicate certain particulars to her Majesty, and to entreat her to give him her advice which he is resolved to follow in all things. Hopes from the long sojourn of "vostre singe" that he will bring him some good news on his return.—Alençon, 14 October.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

902. Simier to the Queen.

[? 1580], Oct. 18.—" Madame,—J'ay ce jourduy, 18 octobre, resu une lectre de vostre ma^té^ la quelle m'a donné la vye. Je vous rens çant milions de grasses de la bonne souvenanse il vous a plu avoyr du singe vostre. C'est mentenant le coup où j'espère de vostre faveur plus de bien que jamais, ce que mes henemis craignent et redoubtent infinimant, et prinsipallement la Rene que saves, la quelle n'a preande pas peu le passage de *Monsieur* vers vostre majesté, s'asurent bien du crédit que vous ares envers luy, pour le requérir de chose qu'elle n'aura pas trop agréable, et à quoy elle c'est toujours oposée de tous ses moyens. Sinon, despuis quelques mois qu'elle m'a faict soulz main entandre quelques overtures d'entrer en grasse per son moien conme je le vous desduire tantost plus anplement. Mes c'estoit qu'elle, ayent entandu que *Monsieur* avoit résollu de vous satisfayre en sela, elle heust vollontiers désiré que je recognusse telle hoblygation procéder de ses forces. Mais je [j'ai] trop à mon grand regret, experimanté sa mauvesse vollonté, et suis bien asuré que sans la grasse de vostre ma^té^ je ne fusse plus au monde, et n'eust pas esté en ma puissence de me garentir des enbuches de mes henemis. Mes je say qu'ilz ont estés retenus pour crainte de vous offançer, comme sella qui de tous tanps c'est mostrée fort contrère à la cruaulté, et, quand vostre ma^te^ ne fera jamais aultre chose pour moy ci, vous suis je oblygé de la vye, laquelle je vous garde pour la vous offrir en sacriffice. Au demeurant, madame, je pance n'avoir jusques ysi rien obligé de ce qui apartien au devoir d'un bien affectionné serviteur, persuivant soulz vostre faveur la bonne grasse de son prince. Car j'ay toujours perçeveré en ma première foy et hobéisence, sans qu'on y est jamais veu aucun change ne mutation que de bien en mieus, si esse [est-ce] que pour tout cela je n'ay peu ancores aperçevoir qu'il soict touché ne hémeu en mon androit d'aucune forme de pyété, ce qui ne seroit pas trouvé trop estrange de *Monsieur*, à cause de mon peu de mérite, si l'on ne savoit conbien de fois il vous a pleu en escrire

en ma faveur, et de telle sorte que je n'ay rien trouvé de plus amirable que le long tanps qu'il a demeuré à vous satisfaire pour ce regard. Ce m'est une preuve asses suffisente pour juger de sa vollonté envers moy, et me fere tant mieus cognoistre les grandes et infinies oblygations que je vous ay conme à celle à qui je dois les biens, l'onneur, et la vye, et en général toute la fortune, tellemant que je panse qu'il ne seroit pas possible, bien que la puissence de vostre ma[té] soict d'une très grande estandue, de trouver encores une personne qui vous soit si redevable que le singe. Je ne say, madame, quel chemin je pouray tenir pour me randre ausi agréable à son altesse, conme je l'ay pansé aultrefois. Car pour vous parler clerement, ce mot de n'estre poinct haymé de son mestre est si dur, et le regret tant malayse à inporter à celuy qui h[onore(?)] et sert de bon ceur com je fais, que je n'eus plustost me lesser tronper d'une espéranse vayne que de doubter de sa bonne vollonté : en quoy j'auray pour le moins ceste gloyre que ma loyauté passera l'extremité de ses rigeurs, et que la paine, qu'il m'a donnée avec peu de suget, ne poura james estre si grande qu'elle ne soit toujours inféryeure à mon affection. Je say bien que le bruict de mes lamantables conplaintes estant parvenues aulx aureilles d'un checun, me font plustost réputer obstiné que constant, quand ont me voit après tant de rigeurs avoir encores espéranse en sa clémanse. Mes le singe n'espère quand [qu'en] vostre ma[té], et s'asure que *Monsieur* ne vosdroit vous avoir promis une chose pour fayre le contrère. Je me tiendre fort assuré de la parolle qu'il vous ara donnée. Il n'est seulement question que vostre majes[té] la preigne de luy en faveur du singe vostre, et qu'il permete que, pandent son sejour pardelà, je puisse vous aller remersier, et en vostre présence satisfayre à tout ce qu'il me conmanderoit pour me justifier de toutes accusations, quy m'ont estés faictes, ou luy rendre conte des aultres particulyarités dont il me pouroit informer. Je vous ay mandé par ma dernyère la cause premyère de mon naufrage, et lequel, coume tout le monde saict, m'est avenu. Lors que j'estimois le tanps plus calme, ma petite barque fut soudain conbatue et investie d'une trop nouvelle et horible bourasque, mes, s'il plest à vostre ma[té] la remestre à une route melyeure, et que je puisse avec vostre hayde surgir au port de seureté, je me tiendre à l'ancre, et me gardere très bien de plus m'esposer à la mersi d'une mer si perilyeuse. Vous dites, madame, que vostre ma[té] n'estime le tanps convenable à luy demander le payement de mes debtes. Je feray en cela, et toutes aultres particulyarités, antièrement tout ce que vous me coumanderes, et par ce, madame, que la vante que j'ay faict de mon abeye n'a peu satisfayre à poier ceus, auquelz j'étois respondant, et que la maison de ma mère est encores sésye pour cinq mil tant d'escus, je vosdrois seulement le suplyer, si vous le trouves bon, qu'il coumandast à quelque heus de ses trésoryés de me tyrer de l'obligation. Le s[r] Palvesin sera très hayse d'avoir affayre à heus, et par ce moyen il enpêchera que ma maison ne sera point vandue. A quoy je pance qu'il ne saroit avoir ni beaucoup de profit, ni beaucoup d'onneur, puis que les debtes ce sont fais pour son servisse. Quand mons[r] do (*sic*) a esté disgrassie du Roy, il c'est rendu si honorable envers luy pour ce regard, que je vous assure tout le monde l'an [l'en] estime davantage. Le Roy n'a james vollu qu'il soict parti de la cour, qu'il ne l'est désangagé de tout antièrement, et si luy a lessé de ses biensfais plus de quarente mil escus de rente, et la plus belle et myeus aconmodée mayson de France, et aultre cela, assurense d'espouser une famme qui a plus de ving mille escus de rente to[l] [? total], et si oultre il luy a lessé son gouvernement, et donné réconpanse de ses estatz tellemant qu'il s'et retiré fort contant, et avec grand occasion de

prier Dyeu pour son mestre. Mes, quand à moy, madame, Monsieur ne m'a lessé que la chemise, m'ayent antièrement osté tout ce que j'avois peu amaser, bien est vray que sela n'est james venu de luy. Je say que souvant il en a esté mary, mes toutesfois il l'a consenty, et permis ancores que si peu que mon père m'a lessé, soit entre les mains de la justisse, chose que le Roy peublye asses autement. Je vous assure, madame, n'étoit le respet d'une pauvre mère que j'ay, je me rendrois plustost Turc que de l'inportuner si souvant d'une chose qui faict grand tort à sa renonmée. Je ne vosdrois que vous susies ce qui s'ent dict. Je vous assure que sans la bonté de vostre mat[té], je n'y arois aucune espéranse, mes vostre majesté me faict plus espérer que je ne mérite sant fois. La Royne de *Navre* m'a ses jours passés faict resenti si je vosdrois quiter la superintandense de la maison de *Monsieur* pour la mestre es mains de mons[r] *le Viconte de Turaine*. A quoy je n'ay faict aultre response, si non que *Monsieur* avoyt puissence d'en ordonner et que me l'ayent donné, il les pouvoit reprandre. Voylà tout ce qu'il a james peu tyrer de vostre singe. Toutesfois, madame, si vostre majesté recognoit que la vollonté de *Monsieur* soit de pourvoir ung tel seigneur de chose que j'aye, je y consens de fort bon ceur, et vous suplye très humblement, si la chose se doit, que se soit vous qui l'ordonnyes et me conmandyes vostre intantion, car je ne désire rien tant que de fayre chose qui vous soit agréable. Quand à la dame de laquelle vostre mat[té] me faict ma[n]tion par sa lectre, elle ne pert pas tanps ; elle s'asure que *Monsieur* sera ysi dans dis jours. La *royne mère* partira dans deus pour aller le trouver, et se promet de le conduyre près du *Roy*, et si elle le trouve passé en vos quartiers, il est à craindre qu'elle n'asarde le passage. Je ne voys isi personne qui est opignon que *Monsieur* allye trouver vostre majesté. Son desain est en sela fort segret, et panse qu'il ne le dyra james à personne, qu'il ne parte sur l'eure, aultrement *la royne mère* l'eust seu, quar *Quinçai* est du tout à elle, par quoy ne vous y fies nullement ne pareilement à *Conbelles*. Il n'est jour qu'il n'escrive à la *royne mère*. Vous le pouves dire d'assurense à *Monsieur*, et qu'il y preigne garde. Je suis bien mary du dernier, quar c'est moy qui l'ay donné à *Monsieur*, mes je le tenois pour le plus homme de bien du monde, sinon que despuis sis semmenes [six semaines] que je l'ay descouvert par le moyen d'une fame d'estat et de réputation, que j'ay adresée à vostre ambassadeur, parce qu'elle est ung peu ma parente, et laquelle vous poura fayre de bons servisses, vous assurant que *la royne mère* ne fera pas ung pas c'on ne le sache. Elle s'apelle *Madame Lagrand de Savoie*. Je vous suplye ne la noumer ne à *Monsieur* ne à personne du monde. Vous pouves asurer son altesse que les susdis nonmés sont très dangereus, mes, au non de Dyeu, ne luy dites que sela vyegne de mcy. Asures vous, madame, que je crois facillement ce que vostre maj[té] dit qu'il n'y a home au monde qui vous puisse desevoyr. Vous désires d'antandre les particulyarités des choses qui se brassent au préjudisse de *Monsieur*. Assures vous qu'elles sont telles et si grandes que si ne vous conserve bien chèrement, il se trouvera plus desnue et de moyens et d'amis qu'il ne panse, mes le *roy*, *la royne mère*, et la plus part des conselyers ont opignon qu'il y a de grandes intelygences entre vos deus, et le voyage qu'il va fayre leur en donnera bienune impresion plus forte. Seulement ilz ont prins l'alarme de ce qu'il m'ont veu logé cheus mons[r] vostre anbassadeur, et pansent que je y sois par conmandement de *Monsieur*, tellement que le *roy* disoit l'austre jour qu'il croyoict que tout ce qui s'étoit passé pour mon regard n'étoit que faintes et disimulations, et que *son frère* avoit encores quelque mauvesse

intantion contre luy, mes qu'il l'enpêcherait bien s'il vict ancores deus ans. Seux de *Guise* s'avansent de tous les costés du Royaume, et james leur faveur ne fut si grande. Aucuns ont opignon qu'elle ne sera de longue durée. *Marchomond* pant du tout de leur costé. *Donnes ordre c'on destroce unt petit cegretere qui est à lui, qui si noume Obetere, et vous y truveres nouvelles de l'Escosse, car il est eschapé à Monsieur de Guise d'en dire quelque chose en lie où j'avois unt bon ami.* Je vous prye ne le point hoblyer, car vous aprandres par la chose qui peutestre vous servira. Il me senble qu'il seroit plus expédient le faire *destrucer en France* qu'à lyeurs [qu'ailleurs]. Je vous suplye, madame, que personne vivante n'est [n'ait] la cognoissence de mes lectres. Je metz ma vye entre vos mains, ausi ne la veus je conserver que pour vous en fayre servisse. Car je suis vostre singe, et vous estes mon créateur, mon deffançeur, mon adjuteur, et mon sauveur. Vous estes mon dyeu, mon tout et ma vye, mon espérance, et ma fiance, ma force et ma consollation. Je vous suplye doncques et vous prie, tant coume je puis, de vouloir de vostre grasse mestre quelque hereuse fin en mes affaires. Quoy faisant vostre mat[é] oblygera toujours davantage le singe qui en toutte humylité vous randra fin à la mort antyère obéissance, d'ausi bonne volonté que très humblemant je bayse et rebaise çant milions de fois vos belles et amoureuses mains.

$ $ $ **E** $ $ $

$ $ $

J'ometois à vous dyre que le *roy* est après, pour fayre sortir mons[r] *de la Noue*, lequel il désire oblyger à luy par le moien qui ensuit asavoir, que le dit *la Noue* luy donne la foy de ne prandre james les armes que par son coumandement, et le *roy* luy promet ne luy coumander jamais chose qui soit contre sa relygion, et veut qu'il se tyene en court avec tel avansement, qu'il vosdra ont panse qu'il e . . . . tira par ce moyen. Quand au *Viconte de Turene*, assures vous qu'il y est pour long tanps le *roy* mest jeans [gens] de tous costés pour esseyer à contanter le *Prince de Condé*, quar il le crent plus que homme de la relygion qui soit en Franse. Quand au *roi de Navare*, il n'en faict aucun estat, et le tyen pour homme qui ayme trop son plesir. Saturne [the King of Spain] a faict entandre au *roy* et à la *royne mère* que s'ilz peuvent fayre en sorte que *Monsieur* se veulye despartir de sa poursuite au *Pais Bas*, qu'il passera *contrac de donation de tout le Pais de Canbresi*, et le mestra en posetion de tout ce qui reste, et de telle dounation ce rendront cotionneres [cautionnaires] *le Pape*, le duc de Savoye, de Fleurense, d'Urbien, et de Ferrare. La *royne mère* c'est chargée de fayre telles overtures à *Monsieur*, lesquelles il ne çait pas encores. Je viens tout présentemant d'estre adverti que h'une des files de la *royne mère* c'est trouvé *grosse d'anfant. Elle ce noume Estavaimes*, parce que se sont des heuvres *de Monsieur de Lavalete.* Elle n'ira *point en prison.* Pour Dyeu, brules ceste lectre, et qu'il n'y est que vostre mat[é] qui la voye."

*The words in italics are in cipher.*

*Holograph. Seals with brown silk.* 11 *pp.*

### 903. Christopher Hoddesdon to Lord Burghley.

1580, Nov. 6.—In Friesland the English Companies are in mutiny, and will not be pacified unless their arrears for service in Mechlin and Lire be paid them. Meanwhile the enemy has environed the town where they lie, and think for want of victual to distress them, "but

the river of Rhine running alongest of that place will rencontre their purpose." M. de Liegnes, Governor in Louvain, understanding of the Scots' mutiny in Vilnoorde, offers them all their arrears and six months' pay in advance, if they will yield the place to the Prince of Parma, and accept service under him. The Scots made show to hearken thereunto, drew 400 of the enemy with M. de Liegnes unto the town walls, and after issuing out with good force of horse and foot forced them to flee, &c. In Ninone this week has been discovered a practice to surprise the town. Sixteen of the faction having been taken were executed, the ringleader, a corporal, being drawn in pieces with four horses. The malcontents about Flanders roam the country to and fro with show to besiege sundry places, but do nothing. The commons in Artois and Henegon are so weary of these wars that insurrection is feared. The chief malcontents sue the Duchess of Parma to be means to the King for peace with the States. Captain Morrow overthrew this week a band of their horsemen near Dixmenden. In this town the Protestants have so wrought that another of the papists' churches shall be given them for their exercise; the number daily increases.—Antwerp, 6 Nov. 1580.

1½ *pp.*

### 904. Lord Grey to Lord Burghley.

1580, Nov. 15.—Having employed Captain Vaughan and his mariners since the 5th inst., on the service of the fort, so that he could not proceed as he was bound to Limerick, asks Burghley to hold Vaughan cleared. Also for the loss of 60 "crowes of iron" brought in his ship from England, which have been lost, partly by the negligence of the trench, and partly by the pilfering of the mariners.—Camp at Smerwyck, 15 Nov. 1580.

½ *p.*

### 905. [Sir Fras. Walsingham] to the Earl of Shrewsbury.

1580, Nov. 27.—Am sorry I cannot procure from the Queen such resolution touching the allowance for the Scottish Queen's diet as I think her Majesty ought to yield. Her Majesty acknowledges herself as much bound unto you as a Prince may be to a subject. I find her rather disposed to gratify you with some suit. Two causes at present move her to deal more straitly, the one, her great charges about Ireland amounting to £10,000 a month, the other, a request made a good while since by Scotland to borrow money for discharging the King's debts. From Ireland the next news we hope for is the taking of a fort lately built by some 500 strangers in the West, mostly rascals.—Richmond, 27 Nov. 1580.

*Endorsed:*—"M. to the Earl of Shrewsbury."

*Copy, unsigned.* 1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 346. *In extenso.*]

### 906. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1580 ?] Nov. 30.—No pen could be sufficiently eloquent to thank her Majesty for the honour she has conferred upon him by sending M. de Stafford with such kind letters and credentials "que le seul souvenir rant mes sans eblouis et ma pleume confuze." Informs her of the good terms in which they stand with regard to the peace which he has brought to such a point that all the parties being agreed it

awaits only the ratification of the king, which he expects within four days, in order to be immediately proclaimed by the parliaments of Toulouse and Bordeaux.

Expresses his extreme joy that there is no longer any obstacle to the arrival of the Commissioners at her Majesty's Court. He has with this object already sent his cousin the Maréchal de Cosse to entreat the king to expedite whatever may be necessary for their voyage. Has seen from her letters the remembrance in which she holds Simier. Her goodwill towards him would be sufficient "non seullemant de luy fayre baller un pardon mais de luy randre lame si elle estoit hors de son cors." Begs her to let him know her wishes by M. de Stafford which he will carry out whatever they may be.—Contras, 30 November.

*French.* 4 *pp.*

907. ["Moine"] to Du Bex.

1580, Dec. 5.—"Vous ne vous pouvez excuser de ce que ne m'avez pas escript une petite mot. Cella me mect en peinne. Je vous prye, si n'avez quères (*sic*) d'empeschement, de vouloir despescher ung de mes laquaix vers M[s] de Cussy et Rintevile. Je désireroys que feussent à Paris le xviij de ce moys, ou j'espère estre, ou bien près, si tant est qu'il me veulent honnorer de leur présence. J'escrips à Madame de Marchaumont; je n'y veulx aller provisément, ores que j'y aille de la part d'ung grant prince, mais y mener l'escolle de vertu et de mon train leste et gaillart dès l'heure que je seray à Paris. Nous ferons partir le train si j'y dois ung petit sejourner. Je meneray tout ce que je y verray de mérite; si non, nous y adviserons. Je vous prye de me mander de toutes novelles. Je m'ennuye icy fort, et auroys autant de plaisir aveq Marc Anthoinne. Pour l'amour de vostre amy, soies jolly. Ce v jour de Décembre 1580. Nous avons aujourdhuy publyé la paix aveq toute resjouisennce du monde.

*Signed with monogram.*

1 *p.*

908. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1580?], Dec. 14.—Having understood by her letters, by reading the signed Articles, by the report of Simier, and by her charges to M. de Stafford, the resolution formed by her with regard to the negotiation which has now been going on for ten months has received therefrom the greatest satisfaction and contentment. Entreats her to bring to perfection as soon as possible an affair so well begun. Thanks her for her demonstration of displeasure at certain libels and calumnious books which have been published in disfavour of the contemplated marriage. Inasmuch as they have been unable to impute anything to him which is not easily dissipated by the light of truth would have much liked if it had not been otherwise ordered by her Majesty's laws and Council to have had the offenders pardoned so far as he is concerned.

Thanks her very humbly, as the whole of France would do if it were endued with the power of expressing itself, for her good offices towards the King, his brother, and the whole of this kingdom, which he has understood at great length from Simier, and which are such as deserve that they should render most humble service to her Majesty for the whole of their lives. Entreats her to exert her great authority to turn aside those who under the colour of religion and discontent push their individual ambition, endeavouring to stir up troubles in the kingdom, and to make themselves great therein in order hereafter to render them-

selves formidable to the neighbouring princes against whom they would fain execute the evil designs which they have long meditated.—Alençon, 14 December.

*French.* 3 *pp.*

909. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1580?], Dec. 17.—Thanks her a thousand times for all her good offices towards him of which he hears new instances from "nostre singe" almost every hour of the day and during great part of the night. Hears from Simier that there are several individuals in her Majesty's Court from whom on account of their disaffection to him she has withdrawn her favour. Begs that none of her subjects may be ill-used on his account, for he would rather die than that any of them should incur the least disgrace in the world by reason of him. Points out to her that, being her Majesty's servants, they ought to be free to speak to her according to their consciences, and that although they may have spoken against him not only will time bring to light the truth, but he is assured that what they have done was purely from affection to her Majesty's service.—Alençon, 17 December.

*French.* 3 *pp.*

910. Horatio Palavicino and Baptista Spinola.

1580, Dec. 22.—Warrant to compound with Horatio Palavicino and Baptista Spinola for the interest on debt due to them.

*Signed by the Queen.*

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

911. Memorandum to Sir Henry Cobham.

1580, Dec. 24.—"Sir, The cause of this dispatch grew chiefly upon a request of Mr. Vice-Chamberlain's on the behalf of this bearer (who attendeth on his kinsman there) to have the carriage of a packet at his repair thither. And yet I thought good to let you understand that Her Majesty, having diligently perused your last letters touching the conference between the Commissioners and you, doth very well allow of your wary manner of dealing with them, notwithstanding hath deferred her final resolution thereon, until the King's ambassador here (according as you writ he was directed by that King) have made her acquaintance, with that that passed between you, and that she shall have had some conference with Mr. Stafford touching Monsieur's disposition that way. In the meantime I find her disposed to win France in this action, in respect as well of the late enterprise in Ireland, as of other intelligences she hath received of the King of Spain's ill-meaning towards her; but in what sort she will deal, I cannot certainly affirm. The Low Countries, before the conclusion of the peace, were almost desperate, and the malcontents had given out sundry reports of the inward intelligence between Spain and France, and that there was no likelihood of any peace to ensue between the French King and his subjects. But the same falling out contrary to their expectation, you may easily guess what encouragement will grow to the States thereby. [*The last two sentences are struck out, and the following put in their place*:—"The States of the Low Countries have received no small encouragement by the late peace in France, who before, through the report given out by the malcontents, were driven almost to despair of any relief from thence."] And in mine opinion, if this action of Monsieur be thoroughly followed, Spain is not like to have

any long footing there. I have dealt with her Majesty to have Monsieur sent unto you, but cannot yet procure her consent thereto, notwithstanding I will do my best endeavour to draw her to like thereof, as well in respect of the good assistance he may give you by his presence, as also of the great charges the poor gent sustaineth where he is.

Of late we have heard nothing out of Ireland. How things pass in Scotland you shall perceive by the inclosed occurrents. And so, &c."

*Endorsed*:—"24 December 1580. M. to Sir H. Cobham."

*Draft.* 2 *pp.*

912. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1580?], Dec. 26.—Complains of the length of time he has been without news of her Majesty. When Simier was there he used to hear from him every few hours, and now misses it greatly. Wishes Simier was with her once more in order that he might hear more frequently. Has sent him to the king and the queen his mother to inform them how affairs have progressed. Assures her that as a consequence of her good opinion of Simier he will continue to regard him with affection all his life.—Alençon, 26 December.

*French.* 1 *p.*

913. Debts of the Queen.

1580.—"The sommes due by Her Majestie unto Baptista Spinola and Horatio Pallavicino."

The amount due to Spinola is 12,121*l.* 4*s.* 0*d.*, and that to Pallavicino, 16,636*l.* 7*s.* 3*d.* Notes of interest due, &c., are given.

1 *p.*

914. Regimental Orders.

[1580.]—"Orders set down and confirmed by General Norris to be held and kept in his regiments.

2½ *pp.*

915. The Archduke [Charles].

[1580.]—List of officers in the army of the Archduke.

3 *pp.*

916. Heresies of Henry N[icholas].

[1580].—H. N. affirmeth that the dead which are fallen asleep in the Lord do rise up in this day of His judgment, and shall from henceforth live everlastingly and reign upon the earth; also that more than one person in number have had their descent out of the Virgin Mary, and be the seed of the promise of God the Father; also that Jesus Christ is come again unto us according to his promise to the end that they all which love God and His righteousness might presently enter into the true rest, which God hath prepared from the beginning for His Elect, and inherit the everlasting life. Therefore H. N. is a detestable heretic.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed*:—"The haeresies of Henry N."

1 *p.*

917. Christopher Rohety to Lord Burghley.

[1580.]—Being deeply in debt and in danger of being cast into prison, asks Burghley to remember his promise to help him, and to

obtain from the Queen one of several things which he names, viz., a grant of Her Majesty's share of certain concealed lands granted in part to Robert Bowes, some fee farm or lease in reversion, the controllership of alehouses, registrarship of aliens, "the preferment of some that be fled for religion or that may be touched with the first conspiracy, or aided the Earl of Westmoreland, &c.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

### 918. Pedigree of the Prince of Wallachia.

[1580.]—Showing the descent of Demetrius, Prince of Wallachia, from Raoul, who lived in the time of the Emperor Bajazet (A.D. 1510), and who was five times conqueror in the wars against Selim and Sultan Solyman, but in the sixth war was defeated and taken captive to Constantinople, &c., &c.

*Latin. In Burghley's hand.* 1 *p.*

### 919. Simier to the Queen.

[1580.]—"Madame, ancores que monsieur d'Estafort soit très suffisent pour vous raporter à la vérité tout ce qui c'est passé despuis son aryvée en se royaume, tant à la court de vŕe grenolie que à celle du Roy, si ne veus je falir pour m'aquyter de mon devoyr et du très humble servisse que je vous ay voué à vous rementenoir vŕe singe, qui par imagination à toutes heures vous bayse mile fois les belles mains, ayent sans cesse la pansée tournée sur les rares perfections de vŕe ma^té^, qu'il amire par dessus toutes les divinités du monde, conme ung chief d'euvre en nature, qui n'a ryen de sanblable, plus que james je vous adore et les vertus qui vous aconpagnent, dont vŕe renonmée est anrechie [enrichie] avec tant de louanges, qui vous sont données, que vos henemis mesmes vous confesent la gloyre du monde, la première et plus hereuse prinsesse de la terre, d'estre haymée, servie, et adorée d'ung prinse qui n'a bien repos ny consollation que pour s'estimer tout vŕe, et, à la vérité, vous aves tout de puissance sur luy, que vous n'en saries avoyr davantage sur vous maymes. Car il ne peut panser ny james parler d'aultre chose que de vŕe amirable beauté et bonne grasse, de laquelle il c'est randu esclave, voulant vivre et mourir pour vous, qui estes sa mestresse et la royne de son ceur. Il s'asure qu'en peu de jours il resevra de vos nouvelles et conmandement d'avanser les conmisères, qui seront telz que je m'asure que vŕe ma^té^ les resevra pour agréables. La grenoule a délybéré sepandent que les dis conmisères s'apresteron de vous envoyer le singe, qui se réjouit infiniment de se voyage, et luy sanble que les jours luy sont années, tant il désire seste bonne fortune, que de se présenter ancores ung coup à vos piés. Je vous suplye, en toute humilité, que l'absance de vŕe pauvre singe ne luy aporte point aucun préjudisse en vos bonnes grasses, et que la force de ses henemis, ny l'artifice des enuieux, n'ayent point le pouvoir de le reculer du très humble servisse qu'il vous a promis et juré avec tant de fidélité. J'ay resu à vŕe occasion, et en vertu des lectres qu'il vous a pleu escripre à mon mestre en ma faveur, autant de bonnes chères qu'il s'ent [s'en] peut désirer, dont je vous remersie très humblement, et vous suplye me continuer ses bons offices en vŕe androit, afin que la distance du tanps ny l'élogniement des lyeus ne me randent si misérable d'estre bany de vos coumandemantz. Car je vous jure que je les tiendre mile fois plus chers que ma vye. Je suis grandement mary que je n'aye icy le chiffre que saves. Je a prins [j'apprends] mile nouvelles que aucuns de vos cartiers ont mandées en ce royaume au préjudice de vostre réputation

et de vre loche. Je partire dans cinq jours pour m'en retourner en Allanson, où sont demeurés tous mes papiers, don je ne faudre, incontinent mon aryvée, à vous despecher homme exprès, par lequel je vous escripre en chiffre ce que je ne puis vous fere antandre autrement. Vous jugeres qu'il y a de la perfidie et une malise extrême contre moy. Dyeu me fera ung jour la grasse d'en discourir avec vous. Je vosdrois avoir donné dis ans de ma vye, et vous advoir une deus heures pour me plaindre à vous d'aucuns des vostres, qui m'ont procurés ysy des choses que, quan vous en seres advertye, je m'asure que vous les jugeres bien estranges et qui vienent d'ung ceur malin et pervers. Je ne vous en puis dire davantage pour l'eure. Il court ysy ung petit bruict que vre mate est du tout refroydie des noces, et que vous ne voules plus ouyr parler du maryage de France. Vre grenoule ne le saict pas, et de moy, je n'ay gardé de luy dyre. L'on me l'a escrit et assuré. J'en serois ausy mary que vous le pouves croyre, autant pour vre interetz que pour seluy de mon mestre. Je vous suplye premier que vous y résoudre d'y bien panser, et à toutes les sircostances. Je ne sarois estimer vos serviteurs, seus qui le vous persuadent, vous suplien très humblement de trouver bon gré vre singe vous dye, que si vre mate pert l'occasion de se maryage, que vous y ares regret toute vre vye, et plus de perte que l'on ne peut pour le présent dire. Je vous assure, sur la foy que je vous dois, qu'il n'y a pas faute ysi de personnes qui ont bonne vollonté pour l'anpecher, mes leurs moyens sont petis. Voyent vre grenoulye costante et très affectionné, ilz n'osent mot dyre. Le roy et la royne sa mère m'on faict paroistre qu'il désirent infiniment l'exécusion du maryage, mes à la vérité ilz ont trouvé ung peu estrange le dilayement que vous faictes, et de là plusieurs en ont prins mauvesse opignon. Pour Dyeu, Madame, fectes les mantir, et vous hoblygeres mon mestre et toute la Crétienté, qui prieron le Créateur vous conserver la perfecte beauté en santé très hereuse et longue vye. Je prandre l'ardyesse de vous baiser l'onbre de vos pyés. J'ay resu la lectre qu'il vous a pleu m'escripre par Mondonnille, qui m'a donné plus de joye que s'il m'eust aporté ung royaume, de panser que vre mate pregne la paine se souvenir de vre singe. Pour Dyeu, mandes à son mestre qui le vous envoye, et vous le randres de plus en plus vre très hoblygé, très hobéisant, très fidelle serviteur,—Lamenitre."

*Holograph.* 4 *pp.*

920. [The Queen to the Duke of Anjou.]

[1580.]—" Mon trescher, la trop longue arresté que j'ay fait de ce messagier me rend si honteuze qu'à grand peine j'eusse ozé demander pardon. Mais, quand entendrez l'extremité de mon doleur de teste, continuant l'espace de dix jours, fera j'espère assez d'excuse pour purger ma faute, vous suppliant de croyre que cepandant n'ay esté negligente de voz affaires, comme le gentilhomme vous en dira plus au large. En relizant les articles, qu'il vous plust m'envoyer, mandez par les estats des Pais Bas, il n'y a une qui plus me plaist, que une dénonciation faitte par le Roy contre le Roy d'Espaigne, comme estant la plus assurée racine et assuré fondement de vostre action en ce pais. Regardez, s'il vous plaist, qu'à entreprendre si grande action, il faut non seullement que ce soyt commencé, mais bien respecté comment on le gardera. Et pour ce, que trésor c'est le vray nerf de la guerre, et si iceluy soyt legier, il faut que les entreprises soyent de mesme. Et me souvenant du longeur de ceste guerre civile, et des occasions en sortant pour espuiser bien au fond de leur moyens; aussi, considérant

que vostre appanage, combien qu'il soyt plus grand que jamais filz de France eust, nonobstant je me doute s'il suffira à si grand despense; pour ce, je souhaitte, comme n'estant assez sage de vous conseiller en si grand affaire, que vous suppliastes le Roy de vous assurer de son ayde en abandonnant l'amitié du Roy d'Espaigne, ayant plus d'esgard à la France qu'à la Castille. Et me semble que le Roy y doyt avoyr grand regard, s'il n'ouvre trop les aureilles aux dépandants des ducats d'Espagne, ou bien à telz que, gardant à leur grandeur, ne se chaillent de luy. Je me doute que le Roy ne voyt que ceste provision qu'il a faict en n'empeschât. Sa victoyre en Portugal luy a procuré trop d'inconvénient, que je crains il s'en resentira, quand il n'en poura; mais si non, maudire tel conseil, quand l'amende se souhaittra trop tard. J'entens qu'avez mandé au Roy pour en sçavoyr sa response, laquelle j'espère qu'avez à cest' heure reçeu, laquelle quand je reçevray, je vous pourray rendre ma response plus particulière. Et ne failliray à la mander en toute haste possible, ne voulant que voz affaires reçoyvent retardement par mon moyen, vous assurant qu'en tiendray autant de respect qu'à mes propres."

*Endorsed in the Queen's hand:*—"Lettars of myne to M.;" *also, in another hand,* "N. 24."

*Draft.* 1 *p.*

Copy of preceding; very inaccurate.

$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

### 921. Payments for the Army.

[1580.]—Memoranda of calculations touching the pay of the army in the Earl of Leicester's time, the charges extraordinary for transport of the Lord Lieutenant [of Ireland] and his suite from Dec. 12 to July 12, of money paid by the merchant adventurers at Middleborough to Mr. Cholmley, &c., &c.

*Burghley's holograph.*

$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

### 922. ["Moine" to the Duke of Anjou.]

1580.—"Mecredy sur le midy, la royne m'envoia quérir pour parler à elle; me dict aussy tost, que vous aviez couru fortune sur mer, et qu'esties arrivé en son Royaume sain et sauve, chose que je croyois très facillement, pour sçavoir que ne désirez rien plus en ce monde que de prandre une résolution d'elle. Elle me fist paroistre ne l'avoir pour désagréable, me disant que je vous y fesoys venir, ce que je ne luy voulus laisser passer, ains l'ayant faict par vře exprès commandement. Car de mon advis ne le donneray-je en chose de telle importance, veu que je me trouve tous les jours à recommance, et panse n'avoir rien obmis des dificultés, mesmes par le sieur de Montsabert, pour n'y faire nul asseuré fondement, bien ay-je tousjours veu que le mariage luy estoit aussy nécessaire que à vous, et ne sçay pas ou elle les yeulx (*sic*) de se laisser abuser tant à ceulx, qui empeschent ledit mariage pour leur passion particuliére, mesmes que je sçay que depuis deux ans les affaires de l'Angletterre se sont maintenues paisibles soubz le nom du mariage. Voillà pourquoy abuse de ce titre. Je désiroys que y vissies clair, affin d'asseurer vře fortune, et n'estre plus flottant à tant de diversités de veus. Or, Monseigneur, tout se jour là je demeuray à mon logis, voyant fermement vře venue, dont nul ne doubtoit, car il vint des marchans, qui rapportèrent comme tout seult passe. Le Joeudy je ne bouge dudit logis. Le bruict estoit que y

esties enfermé, et les croyoient les commissaires, qui en feurent merveilleusement joyeulx. Le Bex vit la Royne troys foys ce jour là, qui non reportera ce qui s'y passa, et ses actions d'elle. Je l'auray doncq ce jour là, que je fis partir ledit du Bex, donné ordre que l'on eust esguart sur les ports, la royne monstrant avoir autant de soing que de chose qu'elle aime le plus. Je n'auroys jamais faict de vous dire comme elle ne peut payer l'obligation qu'elle vous a, comme il est trévéritable, car vous avez pris autant de hazart et de peinne que à conquérir une monarquie. Advienne ce qu'il pourra, vos actions ne peuvent estre blasmées. Dieu juste des conceptions des hommes vous donnera ou récompense de vos travvaux, ou juste pugnition de l'ingratitude laquelle elle dut aboherrer plus que chose de ce monde. Chacun se jour se resjouyssoit. Mr le conte de Lecestre mesme me fit dire que c'estoit à ceste heure qu'il voulloit faire paroistre combien il vous estoit serviteur, pour y employer aveq sa vie celle de ses amys. Ça esté tousjours mon but, Monseigneur, en ce royaume, de plaire à la Royne et contanter unaniment tous ses serviteurs, voulant estre en ce royaume aimé et honnoré de tous. Or voies l'artifice de vos ennemys et des siens, qui veullent empescher vre fortune commune. Hier elle m'envoia quérir sur ce que l'on ne sçavoit si aurres pris la route de Calais ou Bologne, me dict qu'elle n'avoit pas dormy de vous, pour la peinne qu'elle en portoit qu'elle craignoit que cella peut altérer vos affaires de Cambray, aussy que le roy et vous esties très mal, ayant le sieur de La Meilleraye taillé de vos trouppes en pièces, de sorte qu'elle ne veoyoit pas comme pussies résister à deux grans roys, et que vre venue, ou différée, ou hastée, sur ce subject pourroit metire le Roy en beaucoup de soupçon. Ce que je [j'ai] luy asseuré que rien de sorte que cella estoit demeuré, attendant que unississies. M'estant allé prommenné aveq elle, on se trouva Monsieur le Prince Daulphin. Voillà les stratagesmes du Roy d'Espaigne, qu'il trame d'ung mesme pied aveq quelques parcties de ce royaume, qui soubs main eussent voullu brouiller les affaires de la paix, pour rumpre et vie et entreprise d'Angletterre, et vre entreprise de Flandres. Car ils croyent la Royne estre de si bon naturel, et vous avoir tant et tant d'obligation, qu'elle ne vous pourroit refuser mesmes, ny ayant autre moyen, quant elle l'aura bien considéré, que celluy là, pour rester en paix le reste de ses jours. Ce dit jour je [j'ai] vous renvoyé Des Veux jusques à Douvre, pour prandre langue et me rapporter de vos nles [nouvelles]. Ce matin, comme j'estois à Soubsmorcet, l'ambassadeur de Mauvissière a leu une lettre que luy escrivoit Cigogne, de la façon de vre ambarquement comme retournastes, ou il vous a reconduict, et comme esties allé de retour à Evvreux, les recommandations que luy commandastes de faire au Roy en partant, chose qui m'estoit malaise à croire, ne veoyant pas ung des vres qui me randist certain, et veu que pouvez panser, combien cella importe non à vous seul, mais à toute la Chrestienté. Il passa du Mardy et Mecredy. Ayant faict entendre cecy à la Royne, par le sieur de Stafort a désiré vous escrire, et que je vous envoye, et commande à moy de vous mander le bruict qui avoit couru du Roy et de vous, et les soupçons, pour y asseoir tel jugemment (*sic*) que vre prudence advisera. Sur ce j'ay pansé à propos de vous renveoier le sieur du Bex, estant à Douvre, lequel je vous supplye ne tenir, et le renveoier trés instruict de vre volunté, laquelle je suivray au pris de ma vie. Quant aux commissaires, il s'en vont incontinant, et ne les trouve que très mal satisfaicts de moy. Monseigneur, je me trouvois plus sçavant la première sepmaine que maintenant, et suis marry de veoir en chose de telle importance si peu de résolution, et principalle-

ment à l'endroict de ceste princesse que je tiens unique au monde, et plus je veoy en avant, considérant la fortune commune de vous deux, plus je veoy la percte venant à se rumpre le mariage. Depuis le temps de vre recherche, une pierre de marbre de goute eust esté cavée. Quelle panse a son faict, car dès l'heure que l'on se départira, les pars du Conte Dontin suivront celle de la Royne d'Escosse, le Guisart y fera ses mennées, et se verra le feu allumé, dont le repantir ne servira. Après la faulte faicte, qu'elle se souvienne que ne pouvez tumber, qu'elle ne se sente de la cheute. J'advoue, Monseigneur, que jamais pauvre gentilhomme ne fust à vre occasion plus honnoré de prince ou princesse qu'elle est, telle que rien ne la peut parangonner. Mais tout cella ne m'apporte rien. La fidellité que je doibs à mon Mr surpasse de plus âme qui vouldra sa commodité. J'aime l'honneur de mon Mr, que je sçay estimer, et luy estre plus cher mille et mille foys que la vie. Vre Altesse donq se souvienne ce que je luy ay mandé par çy devant. Vous supplye, comme jà j'ay donné charge au sieur de Montsabert, de mon congé, pour me trouver à Cambray, et dellà à ma maison me reposer, je ne veulx plus veoir que l'on abuse mon Mr, aussy que ma bourse n'en peut plus, pour rester icy; ung autre fera bien ceste charge, pour cy sçait tenir l'amitié. Je puis bien vous servir ailleurs pour le mariage. J'y eusse sacrifié ma vie, non que je m'aye jamais donné conseil, mais je vous ay proposé le bien et le mal qui en peut venir, et veux bien que l'on me couppe le col, si première elle ne verra combien il luy importe de plus qu'à vous. A l'honneur de Dieu, Monseigneur, que je m'en aille, que pour tant et tant de fidelles services que je vous ay faict, que je ne me ruine icy ny de réputation ny de ma bourse. Vre Altesse sçait que partout je puis vous servir pour estre très-véritable. Il y a jà quatre moys que j'y suis, et n'y panseoys estre que deux. Vray pourra ou demeurer, ou, s'il est la revenir, sçait mieulx son gibier que moy; l'on me fera plustot boire ung vase de poison que de faire et défaire ce que l'on a faict à ung . . . Du portement de sa Mte, il ne fust jamais meilleur à ce que je puis veoir. Du dire de sa bonne volunté, cella ne peut croistre; du dire ses vertus, vous les sçavez mieulx que nul autre. Je puis asseurer vre A[ltesse] que je n'oublieray rien à luy dire en partant, aveq tous les regrets de luy veoir ourdir la thoille de son malheur. Vous manderez, s'il vous plaist, que voulez que face la malle, et qui la apporte, affin que soies obéy. Il attendera vre commandement, et moy, pour vous y obéir, par toutes mes lettres je n'ay rien oubligé à vous représenter, comme tout se passoit. Je feray paroistre que j'y ay si peu d'intérest, que je seray très aise aller chez moy attendre l'occasion pour vous servir, vous ayant desdié ma vie, n'estant en la puissance de personne du monde que de mon Mr de m'honnorer. Excusez ceste fascheuse et mal-escripte lettre, pour l'ennuy que j'ay de vre accident, aussy que je suis en peinne de Cambray. Le bon homme Fonsort estoit d'y aller aveq ung petit mot de lettre du Roy, et nous demeurer icy pour la troisiesme foys pour toutes les recompense de mes services. Si allez en personne pour combattre le Prince de Parme, que je coure ceste bonne ou mauvaise fortune ; et si la mauvaise s'en alloit par le sacrifice de ma vie, je la desdie dès à ceste heure, si vre A[ltesse] eust faict son passaige secrètement. Le Bex vous dira que luy mesme ne sçavoit rien de la masle, et attendoit d'heure à autre que je le renvoyasse vers vous. Mais aussy tost le bruict le fist juger et congnoistre la vérité. Voillà pourquoy je luy ay mandé que estant près de la mer, il passast, et ce par le commandement exprès de la royne, à laquelle j'ay obéy par vre commandement en tout, et ce pour le désir qu'elle a de

sçavoir de vos no^lles [nouvelles]. Baqueville vous aura donné de mes lettres. J'en ay bien à dire, mais se sera par la première de Londres, ce Samedy, 1580."

[*Postscript.*]—"Bacqueville, Rotigonty, Osonville, Beauvais, Ponmeuse, estans à La Rye sur ses no^les [nouvelles] sont de retour, n'allant que trouver vře A[ltesse] où sur les chemins l'on croyoit véritablement que se fust vře Altesse."

5 *pp.*

923. ["Moine"] to Du Bex.

1580.—"Ayant entendu, par une lettre que escript m^r de Cigogne à Mauvissière, mon m^r est retourné à Evreux, ayant esté cinq heures sur la mer, ce que ayant entendu la Royne, elle a voulu que j'y envoiasse, estant près dellà, et par vous envoyer celle qu'elle nous escript, et moy, je la vous envoye toute ouverte, affin que selon cella vous parlies au m^r. Vous luy tiendrez le mesme langaige, aveq les mesme protestations que je ne luy donne conseil de rien. J'ay beaucoup de regret de veoir que par la faulte de ce mariage tout ira au diable, et de ce costé de deça et du vostre. J'ay regret de ceste princesse, l'obligation de laquelle je n'oublieray jamais de l'honneur qu'elle m'a faict. Que le m^r me randre pour négotiateur très-véritable, car il n'a sur mon honneur puissance. Il sçait que je luy ay dict plusieurs foys que je veux estre tel, ou ne le servir poinct de ma vie, qu'il en dispose au reste. Il sçait que parmy les princes de la France, aucun n'y a meilleure créance. Pour ne me tenir pour ung trompeur, je luy demande mon congé, et me trouver à Cambray. Je trouverray qui me prestera ung cheval, des armes, et dellà m'aller reposer chez moy. Je randray toute ma présence utille. Croies que j'ay bien du regret, car, hors de chez moy, il ne m'ennuya jamais si peu qu'il a faict en ce lieu, hors que aujourdhuy je veoyoys une chose, demain ung aũe [autre]. Mondieu, fault il que ceste princesse se laisse abuser d'une chose qui luy est plus utille que à vous. Elle aura des affaires sur les bras, et dictes-le au m^r. Le roy d'Escosse croist, le m^r estant hors du paix, il y en a qui brouilleront, et plus, que l'on ne panse, quant le malladie est hors et dedans, cella est dangereux, l'on n'a peut enguarder les fattallités. De moy, je veoys tout le monde disposé quant au siège de Cambray. Vous sçavez mon opinion, et ce que je vous en ay dict. Pour le bon homme, elle pouvoit faire ce qui luy estoit honnorable, et sauver par avanture la vye et l'honneur à mon m^r. Je vous prye de remonstrer à mon m^r ce que j'ay despandu, et ne demeurer là que ung jour. Au reste, qu'il me mande absolument ce que je feray, et à elle une bonne lettre. Fault il faire tant de mine qu'il monte à cheval, qu'il vande tout, et que victorieux ou vainqu, qu'il ne descende jamais, et je veoy en France il ne demeurera sans serviteurs, et veux qu'il me face escorcher, si je ne luy en donne de bons. J'aimeroys mieulx que tous les annés de mirabaleys m'eussent fonttu [? fondu] que de laisser plus mon m^r à ses aboys. Je sçay bien que n'avez pas là des chemises: vous en trouveries par les chemins[?]. Prenez celles de Deveus, s'il en a, et me renvoies la clef. A l'argent, je n'ay pas; après d'empruncter, à mon grant regret, ma despance monte bien autant que celle du bon homme. Allons voisiner; ne nous amusons pas icy. Fermez proprement ma lettre au m^r, et faictes mes excuses, car je ne suis pas bien sage de l'ennuy que j'ay, tant j'aime et honnore ceste princesse après mon m^re; sur tout faictes du mieulx que vous pourrez. Dictes au m^r que m^r de Aresse m'a escript pour le

Portugal. Au reste, je luy mande que je ne le veulx laisser tromper. Ce Samedy, au seoir, 1580."
*Signed with monogram.*
*Addressed:*—"A Mr du Bex."
2 *pp.*

924. ["Moine"] to Du Bex.

1580.—Is to come as soon as he can. Left the Queen yesterday evening in very good humour. She is expecting Monsieur, knowing he is in that place [London ?]. She does not move thence, but will go further, according as she hears news of him. As to the Earl of Arundel, he has not moved away from Moine. Has never heard so many vows of service. Was at his master's. Took him to supper at Mauvissière's. Could accept none of his offers. Prays Du Bex to return with full news of M. de Véry. This is the fifteenth day of the contract; a month will soon be gone. Is to inform Vray of the state of Monsieur's forces. Can write no more at present.—Sunday, 1580.
*Signed with monogram.*
*Addressed:*—"A Monsieur, Monsieur du Bes, en son absence à Monsieur de Véry, Gouverneur du Pont de Sit. G." (*sic*).
*French.* 1 *p.*

925. [Simier to the Queen.]

[1580?]—Asks her Majesty to consider that, when he was first called to the service of his Highness [the Duke of Anjou], having been made to leave that of the King, it was at the very time when his Highness had lost all his most faithful servants, with whom the prisons were filled, and some sacrificed by justice. These things did not prevent him from making several journeys to the Princes of Germany, in such a manner that, had it been at all discovered, he would have lost his life and honour. Nevertheless, neither the fear of death, nor the continual menaces of the Queen Mother, after many methods of corruption attempted by her, can shake the affection he had, and always will have, for good service to his Highness; no one, as is well known, conducted his affairs so successfully. And now to see himself treated otherwise than as a good servant causes him extreme regret and discontent. Implores the aid of her Majesty, whom he honours and reveres most after God, to draw him out of his perils. Begs her to write to his Highness to take him back, and that her Majesty will answer for his fidelity, having seen and known him during the negotiation of the Duke's affairs. If his Highness does not wish to trust him, that he may at least have the opportunity of retiring with the favours, goods, dignities, &c. granted to him, until her Majesty shall have interposed her authority and power with his Highness by speaking to him for his re-instatement. That if it does not please his Highness to give him back the castle of Angers, for which he had 18,000*l.* in all, the Duke may at least give him the bridge there, so that he [Simier] may not remain Governor of Anjou without authority. The government of that province was worth 6,000*l.*; his salary as first gentleman of the household 6,000*l.*, and 12,000*l.* pension. His Highness has revoked a gift of 50,000 crowns granted to him on some affairs in litigation at Toulouse, and, after he [Simier] had put himself to great expense, given half to his sister, and half to Fervacques. Had lent his Highness 50,000*l.*, in Spanish horses and cobs delivered to some of the States, and in an obligation for 25,000*l.* that Fervacques owed him,

which he restored to Fervacques, without receiving anything for it, by commandment of his Highness. The Duke had conceded to him the retention of an abbey at Angers for five of his sisters; nevertheless, afterwards it had been granted to somebody else. Desires, amongst other things, to recover the said abbey, or a similar one. The territory of Ruel was bought by his Highness for 70,000*l.*, and the assignment of that sum made on the revenue of the domain of the duchy of Chateau-Thierry. Soon after it was granted to himself, but in a year's time the vendors seized upon it in default of payment, his Highness having revoked the tithes destined for that purpose. If his last request to her Majesty, viz., for an allowance to lodge near [her Court], is not disagreeable to her, he prays he may receive it from her hands, so that no one may know about it. Protests that he would choose a savage country to live and end his days in, in indigence and suffering, rather than think of offending her Majesty in any of the foregoing matters, valuing more than any other good in this world the being always known as her "Singe."

*Seals. French.* $3\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

926. [Simier to Lord Burghley?]

[1580?]—"Monseigneur vient tout présente[ment] d'avoyr advis que se jentilhomme, duquel vous parlyes dernyèrement, qui a mis les troubles en Yrlande en faveur du pape, contre l'otorité de la royne, est party fort segrètement de Paris, aconpagné d'un trésoryer d'Espagne et du segrétère du pape, et qu'il se doyvent anbar[quer] à Nantes, pour quelque mauves effet contre sa ma^té^, qui est occasion que monseigneur m'a coumandé de donner ordre aulz vylles de mon gouvernemant, pour les fayre arester et prandre. A quoy je [j'ai] desjà donné le melyeur ordre qu'il m'a esté possible pour les fayre mener au chasteau d'Angiers. Si le pape y estoit en personne, y passeroit par là, et d'autant que le pont de Say est le plus inportent passage, et que j'ay advis qu'ilz doyvent passer ce jourduy ou demain. Je vous suplye d'aconpagner se porteur de quelque ens de vos jeans [gens], qui puisse recognoistre le dit jentilhome, anglois ou escosses, qui faict la gayre [guerre] à la royne, afin que l'on ne le falye point."—*Without date or address.*

*Holograph.* 2 *pp.*

927. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1580?]—Informs her of the arrival of the Ambassadors of Flanders, who have as yet entered into no conference with him, having merely presented certain articles which he has caused to be copied in order to send them to her Majesty. Sees by one of her letters that she has heard what has happened to M. de Simier.

Thinks she will not do him the injustice to believe that he has sinned by inconstancy, nor to put faith in any imposture that may have been attempted on her. Would not have been so stupid as to do what he has done if he had not been sure of the facts. Has also learnt from another of her letters the reply made by her to the King with respect to the Commissioners.

Thinks that since that time M. de Buis will have reached her Majesty, whom he had commanded to speak with her on the subject, and to entreat her that there might be no further delay in the matters so long treated of.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

928. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1580 ?]—In reply to her letters received through M. Cobham, will say that it has given him great pleasure to see that, besides her affection towards the welfare of this kingdom which inclines her to wish for the advancement of peace therein, and causes her to use her entreaties and persuasion with the king, she is still further urged thereto by her apparent desire for the despatch of the Commissioners, and the execution of the project of marriage between them, which, as he says, might be carried out with much greater facility during a quiet peace than during the continuance of an unfortunate and injurious war. Thanks her warmly for this second consideration which concerns him so nearly and coincides so entirely with his own wishes. This consideration together with his natural desire for the welfare and preservation of this kingdom, have caused him from the commencement of this trouble to seek all means of pacifying it, making use with that object both of entreaties and of the authority vested in him by the king. And yet, because arms are too ready to hand and even already taken up, it has not been possible to prevent hostilities taking place here and there during the negotiation which is now going on. Hopes that his pursuit of peace will not be in vain, as he incessantly entreats and urges the King of Navarre by despatches and messages to come to terms.

Assures her that the pains he has taken to put an end to these troubles have caused many thousands of men to restrain themselves whilst waiting the issue of the negotiation, who would otherwise have been already in the field "le bras levé." These actions of his, which are done openly in the sight of the whole world, will serve to testify his innocence and good intentions, not indeed to her Majesty who has honoured him with too good an opinion but to his most ill-affected enemies. Has understood from the credentials sent by the "Sieur de Mil de mort," the expedient proposed by her of placing in his hands the towns taken by the adherents of the King of Navarre. Is very glad to see that their sympathy is such as to produce similar ideas in both their minds, for he had already proposed the same expedient with the view of facilitating the treaty of peace. Assures her that he desires nothing in the world so much as the conclusion of peace and the advancement of their marriage to a favourable issue.

With the latter purpose in view the Commissioners will undertake their journey and for no other reason. If her Majesty's wishes do not tend to the same end she would do him a great favour by giving him to understand so much before the Commissioners embark, but persuades himself that she is quite resolved on the marriage.

*French.* 4 *pp.*

929. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1580 ?]—Sends a copy of the articles submitted to him by the Deputies of the Low Countries. Her Majesty will perceive, as well from the said articles as from what M. de Buis will give her to understand concerning them, the oppression which they have met with and still meet with without the hope of mercy, except by the aid of those who have always appeared to desire their welfare and preservation.

Relies on Her Majesty's favourable consideration in opposing himself to those who would so unjustly take away the lives and goods of so many good people.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

930. The Queen to Simier.

[? 1580.]—" Quel estrange accident m'est advenue, qui me fayroit sembler de porter envie à quelque honneur qu'arriveroit à M^r. Je veulx dire, Singe myen, que la cause de Pais Bas me transformiroit en aultre forme, si vous aultres le traictes en telle mode, qui ne me seroit possible l'endurer, si ne me rendasse de bon cœur haÿ de mes subjectz et déris de tout le monde, qui regardent le plus les affayres de Pr[inces], pour estre mis en si hault lieux, qu'un chascun est spectateur de nos actions, et en font jugement selon la sequelle de noctre fortune. Il n'y a paine que je n'endurasse plustot que donner justement cause à M^r, à qui je me confesse tant obligée de se doubter de ma sincérité en son endroict ; mais je m'assure est de si meur jugement, qu'estant P[rince] luy mesme, il me mesurera de mesme, et croyra que je ne fais moins de cas bon honneur que de mon bien propre. Car s'il ly plaict de fayre suspençe de sa responçe resolue, jusques par quelques siens ministres il entend ce quy ce peult fayre commodément pour nous deux, je ne doubte nullement que n'en prenderes quelque bon ordre pour contenter Mounsieur, satisfayre les Est[ats], et complaire mes subjectz de dernières desquelz je m'assure il n'a le moins soing à contenter, le temps considéré avec ce qui l'appertient. Aussy que M. ne mande le Com. avec une seule com., mais avec l'aultre, y adjoustant l'authorité pour la Flandre, sur qui dependra tout le reste. Vous estes asses sage sans aultre instruction de sçavoir, comment de près il me touche que nostre peuple ne voit une negligence & nonchaillance en leur Prince de leur bien et salut ; noùs ne sommons (*sic*) nés seuls pour nous mesmes. Demandes en mon nom, je vous [prie ?], le pardon de M[onsieur] de ma hardiesse en ly escripvant si rondement. Quant il se souviendra de qui racine il sort, il me tiendra pour excusé, oultre que les jeunes gens doivent quelque révérence aux vieilles, qui plaidera mon procès. Dieu sçait de quel cœur procèdent mes motz, et selon icelle qu'il derige mes actions. Et vous conjure que pour telle vous me recognoissies à jamais. Et, S., tanpandant (*sic*) je prieray à Dieu de bien gouverner vos councellz, qu'ilz soient le mieulx pour vostre maistre. Avec les meilleurs souhaitz au Singe qu'il peult désirer, Adieu."

*Endorsed* :—" N. 15."

*Holograph.* 1½ *pp.*

931. [Simier to the Queen.]

[? 1580.]—" *Monsieur ne peut cognoistre que je vous escrive, ci ce n'est c'on lui en donne avis de vostre court, et peutestre part opignon. Il en parle. Quoi qu'il en soict je n'ai garde de le confesser. La cause pour laquelle la royne de Navarre* veut mal à Monsieur, son deus, dont elle faict plainte. L'une qu'elle dict que Monsieur a escrict à la royne mère pour la renvoier vers son mari, et qu'elle lui brouloict à la cour ces afaires. L'austre, et qui la mest en plus de colère, est c'on lui escrict de Flandres, que Monsieur ce mocque toujours, et en faic des contes publiquemant. Voilà ce qu'elle dict ; mais j'en pance deus aultres plus aparentes. L'une, que son medord a fali d'estre tué il y a jà quelque tamps, et elle croict que cela viegne de Monsieur ; l'austre est qu'elle est acept teure* [*à cette heure*] *fort amouruse du Duc de Maine, et marie que Monsieur leur veulie tant de mal. La*

* Simier has here put, by inadvertence, the cipher for the *King* of Navarre.

*cause pour laquelle elle pance que vous ne seres en brief trop contante de Monsieur, elle dict ces propres mots, qu'lle* [*qu'elle*] *saict bein* [sic, *bien*] *que vous estes la personne du monde la mieus advertie, et qu'il est inposible que ne sachies les mouves* [*mauvais*] *contes qu'il faict de vous. Autre chose n'en dict, et toutefois elle escrit à Monsieur, quasi tou* (*sic*) *les jours, des lectres plenes de pation. Elle dict qune* [*qu'une*] *haine cognue n'ofance james. Vous dites, madame, que je suis bien hereus d'avoir acquis les bonnes grasses d'une belle et sage raine. Cela ce doict donc entandre de vous, qui aves la sagesse de tout le monde, et une beaulté inconpréençible. Auci n'êtes vous faicte que pour le plus grant de tous les dieus, et, à la vérité, je çeria* [*serai*] *hereus çant et çant fois, tant qu'il vous plera m'onorer de vos bonnes grâces, hemant mieus la mort que de m'en voir privé. Je n'ai aultre apui que le vostre, de quoi je m'asure toujours plus que de chose du monde. Je* [*j'ai*] *esté contren fere le malade pour m'escuser de voir la royne de Navarre, car elle ne vouloict que je j'alesse* (sic) *que sur les honse eures du soir, et je cregnois c'on ne m'an pretast d'une. Je* [*j'ai*] *bien quelquefois de ces nouvelles, mes non pas souvant. Je n'ai peu conprandre ce que vostre majesté me mande, qu'aves entendu pour certaint, que j'ai la moitié en la meson, ci non c'on vous dict que j'aie encores quelque chose en la meson de son Monsieur; ce qui est fauls; car je vous jure, mon Dieu, qu'il ne me pas lesé* [*laissé*] *de quoi avoir unt pain par jour, graans et petis, et parlen et le trovent encores plus estrange que ne sauries pançer, teleman que je n'ai rien en ce monde, que ce que mes amis me prestent. Car ce que vous avies faict pour moi la dernière fois que je vous vis, le tout y esté revocqué, de sorte, madame, que je vous suplie, à l'onneur de la pasion le Dieu, acordes moi une requeste que je vous fais, qui ne vous coustera gaires* [*guère*], *et m'obligera infinimant, qu'il vous ples me donner çant escus par mois, et moienan cela, je vivre et atandre ci long temps qu'il plera à Monsieur. Ci vous fectes cela pour moi, je vous prie que personne ne sache que le le* (sic) *conte Suces, ci le truves bon, car il y va de ma vie. Je vous conjure, madame, en mesmoire de tant de faveurs paçées, m'otroier cete requeste, et qu'il vous plese m'en fere quelque bonne responce.*

*Vous dites avoir entendu que j'étois marié. Assures vous, madame, que je n'aria* [*n'aurai*] *jamais aultre fame que la mort, estimant le mariage le conble de tous maleurs.*

*Vous me coumandes vous escrire la responce que je* [*j'ai*] *faicte à Monsieur pour le regard des trois mois. Je lu* [*lui*] *ai mandé qu'en toutes saisons il me trouveroict son serviteur, que je le priois au moins qu'il me lessast quelque peu pour vivre. Il dict qu'il le feroict, mes que la coumodité de ces affaires le permacent.*

*Je baise et rebaise le lis de cete belle main que tout le monde honore, prien Dieu pour l'aconpliceman de vos désirs.*"—*Without date or address.*

*Signed*:—"E," surrounded with several "$" 's.

*Cipher.* 4 *pp.*

### 932. [Simier to Queen Elizabeth.]

[? 1580.]—"*Il me santbloict, puisque Monsieur y voict desclere qu'il estoit satisfaict de mon çervice, que je ne pouvois moins pour mon honeur que de me bastre avecque Farvacques, m'etant pour cet effaict acheminé ceus* [*chez?*] *unt mie ami à deus lieus d'Alenson; le cieur de Bonjuet l'aie*[*n*]*t apelé. Monsieur en fut soudaint averti, qui ce met*

*en toutes les colère du monde contre moi. Il envoie son pruost après moi pour me prandre, qui m'est la plus grant onte du monde. Je vous envoie la mesme letre que Bonjuet m'a mandée, afin que vous* [*ayez ?*] *la cognoisance de tout. Je voi bien, madame, que si vous n'y metes la main, et qu'il ne vous plese en escrire à Monsieur bien au long, et par home esprès, que vostre cinge et* [*est*] *ruiné du tout, et que la France ne lui peut estre asurée. Pour Dieu, madame, que je sache bientost de vos nouvelles, et me coumandes ce que je dois faire, et, c'il vous plest, vostr*[*e*] *Majesté ara conçidérution que Monsieur m'a osté tout ce que j'avois en ce monde, et que je n'y tins, aide que de vstr* [*vostre*] *bonté.* A laquelle je bayse pour çant et çant mylions de fois en toute humylité très humblement les mains. Je vous suplye que les connisseres [commissaires] n'ayent point cognoissence que vostre grandeur resoyve si souvant de mes lectres."—*Without date or address.*

*Signed with an* "E" *and several* "$"'s.
*Endorsed erroneously :*—"Letter from Monsieur."
*In cipher, as far as* "*bonté.*" *Seal, with brown silk.* $1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

## 933. The Anjou Marriage.

[1580.]—

| "Partizans Artisiens les moins mauvais." | "Partisans extrêmement mauvais." |
|---|---|
| " a. Le Marquis de Richebourch, gouverneur d'Arthois. | a. b. c. Mons$^{r}$ de la Motthe, gouverneur de Gravelines. |
| b. Mons$^{r}$ de Montigny, Général de l'infanterie. | f. p. Mons$^{r}$ de Bassinghen, gouverneur de Lisle, Douay, et Orthies. |
| c. Mons$^{r}$ de Heze, Colonel d'un régiment de pied, et gouverneur de Menin. | x. Le Conte d'Aiguemont, Colonel d'un régiment. |
| d. Mons$^{r}$ de Crecque, grand maître d'artillerie. | a. g. Mons$^{r}$ de Capres, gouverneur d'Arras. |
| e. Mons$^{r}$ d'Ainsy, gouverneur de Cambray. | h. Mons$^{r}$ de Morbecq, gouverneur d'Aire. |
| f. Mons$^{r}$ de Willerual, jadis gouverneur de Lisle, Douay, et Orthies. | d. i. Mons$^{r}$ de Goignies, gouverneur d'Autunes. |
| | Mons$^{r}$ de Runinghen, gouverneur de St. Omer. |
| | Mons$^{r}$ Daussy, gouverneur du pais d'Alost. |
| g. Mons$^{r}$ de Heure, gouverneur de Landerchy. | k. Mons$^{r}$ de Bours, gouverneur de Malines. |
| h. Mons$^{r}$ de Bailleul, Capitaine de 50 hommes d'armes. | o. Mons$^{r}$ de Noyelles Stade, gouverneur de Bapaulmes. |
| j. Mons$^{r}$ d'Aubigny, gouverneur de Quesnoy. | |
| k. Le gouverneur de Bouchain. | Mons$^{r}$ de la Tieuloy, gouverneur de Bethune. |
| l. Mons$^{r}$ de Noyelles Montigny, gouverneur de Valentiennes. | l. Mons$^{r}$ de Sweninghen, du Conseil d'estat. |
| | m. Mons$^{r}$ de Beaufort, du Conseil d'estat. |

[1580.]—*cont.*

| Partizans Artisiens les moins mauvais." | " Partisans extrêmement mauvais." |
|---|---|
| m. Monsr du Quesnoy, Capitaine de 50 hommes d'armes. | n. a. b. Monsr de Mauniis, Colonel d'un régiment, et jadis mis en St Omer par le Prince d'Orange. |
| n. Monsr d'Alenes, Colonel d'un régiment de pied. | q. Monsr de Beurie, Colonel d'un régiment. |
| o. Monsr de Bassigny, Chef des armes et nom de Hornes. | r. Monsr de Boissainghen, Colonel d'un régiment. |
| p. Monsr du Plantin, gouverneur de Lislers, Strenant et Malanoy. | s. Monsr le Viconte d'Aire, filz aisné du Sieur de Morbecq, gouverneur. |
| q. Monsr de Beure, Chef du nom et armes de Beure. | t. Monsr de Nieverles, Chef de la maison de Halewin. |
| r. Monsr de Beaumont, frère puisné de Monsieur de Willerual. | L'abbé de St Vas, L'abbé de Hanon, L'abbé de Willers, Le greffier Carlier } Les entremecteurs de tous les maulx et divisions. |
| s. Monsr de Haussy, gouverneur particulier de Douay. | |
| t. Monsr de Waroux, Colonel d'un régiment, et gouverneur de Cassel, de la maison de Merodes. | |

Les marques caractéristiques demonstrent les divisions des uns contre les autres, mesmes jusques à haine mortelle."

1 *p.*

*On the back begins the following document :—*

" Desseings et résolutions, où ay laissé lesdits partisans moins mauvais, à mon partement de Flandres, et, entre autres, les Sieurs de Richebourch, Montigny et Willerual, chefz de partz principallement d'iceulx."

" Premièrement, qu'ilz n'ont jamais prétendu pouvoir traicter aucune reconciliation asseurée avec l'Espagnol, attendu leur perfidie, vindicte et indicible cruaulté, veu aussy leurs faictz et causes infinies qu'ilz leur ont données, et non sans grande raison de leur vouloir mal de mort à jamais, qui mect lesdits partisans hors du pensement de reconciliation si esloigné de toute espérance, seureté, et raison.

Secondement, allèguent, et nommément, Messieurs le Marquis de Richebourch, Montigny, et Heze, avoir esté forcez simuler vouloir entendre à traicter avec lesdits ennemis. Premièrement, pour se veoir abandonnez subitement des forces et présence de Monseigneur, où estoit, et debvoit estre fondée, toute leur espérance. Secondement, le peu d'occasion qu'ilz avoient de jamais se pouvoir fier au Prince d'Orange, pour s'estre monstrez tout ouvertement contrarians à ses desseins. tesmoing leur hostile prinse de Menin, Cassel, et autres places en Flandres, où ilz avoient assis leur garnisons, craignans suivant cela que ledit Prince ne trouva moien vers le peuple d'Arthois de les attrapper à l'exemple de ceulx de Gand, s'ilz licentioient sans plus ledit peuple à avoir l'entière aucthorité aux afferes d'estat, comme ledit Prince les avoit jà cuidé establir.

Ayant ledit Sieur de Montigny entreprins sur Flandres ce que dessus, a esté constrainct de s'accomoder et simuler ledit traicté avec le Sieur de la Motthe, mais le tout par une feintize et simulacion évidente, comme il appert et apperra, bonne et seure occasion se présentant, tant pour par tel moien pouvoir trouver argent d'entretenir ses troupes, lesquelles, à faulte de ce, luy eust esté besoing licentier, et par ainsy se mectre en puissance de son ennemy, et le renforçer de beaucoup, que pour se maintenir en son estre et toute asseurance, comme dict est, la simulacion dudit Montigny estant toute claire, d'aultant que ladite traictée estoit faict au très-grand advantage dudit Montigny, pour estre en sa puissance de le rompre, quand bon luy sembleroit, et impossible audit la Motthe de l'effectuer, quand mesmes il eust voulu, comme appert par ledit traicté imprimé.

Le Marquis de Richebourch a esté forcé presque de mesme façon, parce que la Motthe avoit tellement animé le peuple d'Arthois contre ledit Prince par les follies et factions Gantoises, soubz prétexte aussy que le roy leur donneroit la carte blanche, qu'il les a induict enfin à la paix qu'ilz ont ja faictz, mesmement avoit trouvé le moien de déposer ledit Marquis de son gouvernement, et y subroguer le Sieur de Capres en son lieu, et par ceste voye le priver de plus jamais pouvoir fere service au bien publicq de la patrie.

De la simulacion susdite, il se veoit une conséquence de trèsgrande et vrayment bonne importance, veu que par ce moien seul ont esté entretenuz en tous leurs estatz et degretz, ayans en ce cause d'iceulx tousjours leur voix au Conseil, mesmes les principalles, de sorte qu'ilz ont par leur traicté tellement bridé le roy d'Espaigne qu'il ne se pourra jamais effectuer; ores qu'ilz ayent ja plus que bien suffisamment apperçeu qu'il n'en avoit volonté aucune, et maintenant tellement sur ce animé le peuple à pourchasser le réel effect d'icelluy, qu'il est ja bien disposé, mesmes quasi résolu, de rompre ledit traicté, comme voiant la fraude et déception indicible qu'y est couverte et palliée en icelle.

Ores ledit traicté rompu, (qu'il sera), le peuple sans faulte nulle addressera par avant ce fere aux sieurs susdits, comme leur chefz, pour avoir une résolucion de ce qu'il leur sera à fere pour le mieulx, et chacun d'iceulx lors allègueront à ce fere quelque moien. Sur quoy lesdits sieurs leur pourront remonstrer à l'heure tout librement, comme n'estans suffisans pour resister seulx à l'Espagnol leur ennemy irréconciliable. Il leur fault infailliblement prendre autre party que luy, faisans d'autre part difficulté d'avoir le Prince d'Orange, si d'aventure le peuple allègue ce point; pour ne s'y oser trop bien fier pour les divisions et leur partialitez, et par tel moien entretenir le peuple, lequel estant à l'extresme par les guerres continuelles aura son recours infailliblement à son Altesse.

Ce que voiant, lesdits sieurs, par une dissimulacion bien à propos pour couvrir seulement la bonne affection qu'ilz portent au service d'icelle, allègueront au contraire des raisons assez maigres toutesfois, et de telle couleur, qu'il pourra aisément cognoistre que tous les refuz et allégacions qu'ilz auront faictz ne seront que frivoles et très-aises à souldre, qui fortifiera de beaucoup plus la volonté du peuple, voire la résolucion d'appeller et recepvoir icelle pour Prince, pour trop plus que si ladite proposicion venoit d'iceulx sieurs, car par ce moien le peuple en pourroit entrer en soupçon et deffidence, ce qui ne pourra fere aucunement de ladite sorte.

Tandis que le temps et choses se demeureront, vouldroient lesdits Sieurs estre bien asseurez de l'intention et bonne volonté de sadite grandeur en leur particulier endroict, pour après pouvoir monstrer ré-

ellement l'affection qu'ilz luy portent, et pour l'assurance de laquelle feront aussy tost massacrer par le peuple les mauvais, moyennant qu'icelle asseure pourveoir les gouvernemens desdits mauvais aux partisans, ce que nécessairement desirent le tout avoir escript et signé de la propre main de mondit seigneur.

Ayant obligé Monseigneur par si signale service, sera très-bon moien de mectre le Prince hors de toute deffidence, et se réunir et rallier par ensemble, pour se jecter unanimement entre les bras de mondit seigneur, qui est le seul et vray moien à ce qu'ilz disent, au moins tiennent, ores pour tout vray pour veoir et mectre enfin une fin très-bresve, très heureuse et indubitable, tant à leur misères passées que présentes et futures."

3½ *pp.*

934. [Fervacques ?] to De Marchaumont.

[1580?]—"Mon grant ami, vous voires par selle que nostre mestre vous escrit le conmendement qui vous fest de prendre garde aulx actions de Semier. Je vous prie ne point falir, et, quand vous escrires au mestre, à luy prester toujours de bonnes cherités, quar je redoute infiniment sete royne que vous saves, qu'elle ne le remestre en sa plasse, d'autant que je m'apersois en plusieurs occasions que je mestre jà grand regret. Toutefois nous avons isi une roine qui trionfe à fere contre luy; ausi il faut que je vous dye que le propre jour qu'il reviendra, je quitere son servisse, quar s'il me donnoit tout son bien, par la teste Dieu, je ne le servirois pas une heure. Envoies nous de l'argent, autrement nous sommes à la fain. Je vous avise que nostre mestre fera la pais, et qu'il governe le roy de Navare tout comme il veut. Ont [on] parle après sela que nous yrons en Engletere. Je donne au mille diable le voyage, et le premier qui le mit james en avant. Fetes moy response à selle que je vous ay escrite par De Réaulx, et dites à mon segretere que s'il ne ne [*sic*] vient bien tost, que je renie Dieu, je luy coupere le col, mes que je le revoye. Je vous sere toujours le vray amy. Adieu, bongne mon amy.

"Il y a issi unt embassadeur de la royne d'Amgletere, mes se n'est qu'un eveson [? qu'une évasion]. Je m'asure qu'on luy fera manger des poves au *veau.*

*Addressed:*—"A Monsieur mon grand amy Monsieur de Marchomon, A la court."

*Signed:*—"ff."

1 *p.*

935. ["Moine" to the Queen.]

[1580?]—"Vostre Majesté, ayant à faire responce au sieur de la Mothe, pour le faict du mariage, affin de faire une finalle conclusion du tout importante pour le service de Monseigneur, a sçay qu'il a ceste résolution du Roy en laquelle il veut demeurer à Nuncy. Mauvissière vous monstra ce que le Roy n'oubloit faire en faveur du mariage. Sur ce il fust despesché à son A[ltesse], qui manda la Neufville au Roy, qui, après beaucoup de poursuictes, obtint la commission. Laquelle reçeue par l'ambassadeur, l'a retenu près d'ung moys, faisant trois despesches et au Roy et à Monseigneur son A[ltesse], encores à sa Ma^té, laquelle mande s'estre soubsmis à tout, ce qui est raisonnable, désirant véritablement l'exécution du mariage, auquel si vous avies volunté, parescheveries à ses conditions. Son altesse, pour parvenir au but de ce qu'il désire, envoie le sieur de Bahy, qui aveq le Réau en parlent au Roy, fort et ferme remonstrant que le mariage ne se faisant, la commission est nulle.

Le Roy dict qu'il n'en pouvoit faire autrement, passant en ses accords les limites de la raison ; et sur ce il vous despesche le sieur de la Mothe, aveq sa ferme volunté ; à Monseigneur, au mesme temps, le sieur de Rembouillet, par lequel son Altesse, à son très grant regret, entendera la despesche dudit la Mothe, et que le Roy ne peut passer outre. Depuis deux jours l'ambassadeur, sur deux autres despesches, a reçeu lettres du Roy, comme depuis le départ dudit la Mothe il n'a rien changé, en ayant faict entendre ses raisons à son frère, et protestant désirer plus le mariage que chose de ce monde. Voillà, Madame, l'estat des affaires que le Moyne vous asseure estre très véritable. Par là vous envoies la fin, pour ce que il est nécessaire que vostre Majesté dye ouy ou non. Quant à la Mothe, il prandra vos demandes pour en faire rapport au Roy, et ce pour se départir aveq plus de douceur, très mal satisfaict à ce qu'il m'a mandé ce matin par son neveu, ayant peur que cella altère ses bonnes intelligences qui sont entre le Roy et vous. Je laisse à panser à vostre Ma^te^ quelle utillité apporte ceste façon de traicter à Monseigneur. Croies qu'il fault que bien instruict vostre Ma^te^ par moy luy face du tout entendre ce qu'il aura affaire. Je n'escripts la présente pour servir à aucun qu'au feu, après que vostre Ma^te^ l'aura leue. Le Moyne la supplye, selon ses promesses inviollables, fort ouvertement de luy dire son intention, et en effect luy faire paroistre l'amitié que luy aves tousjours promise, et ne donner à congnoistre ce dernier poinct de despesche à eulx envoiée, que seul j'ay veu. Aveq eulx aimes vostre Moyne comme vře très humble et très fidelle serviteur, pryant Dieu vous donner vos désirs de natur, baisant en toute humilité vos belles et roilles mains."

*Endorsed* :—"Anonymons to the Queen of England."

1½ *pp.*

936.—Appeal of James VI. of Scotland to the King of France.

[1580 ?]—"The chief points that he whom you know is to negociate are as follows :—

"Firstly, to inform his Majesty of the great wrong lately done to several persons who were put to death, only and solely for having endeavoured to deliver from prison the Queen his mother, who always has held, and holds, the hope of her deliverance by means of the King of France. Wherefore her son now makes request to the said King of France by his Ambassador to remember the promise so often reiterated by him, and that, when the opportunity which his Majesty knows to be favourable is now presenting itself, he will be pleased to assist him with his favour and forces in this request and necessity.

"Secondly, since his Majesty is assured that the other Christian Princes are waiting for nothing else than to see him moved with pity and commiseration on behalf of the said Queen, in order to assist him in like manner with their forces and favour, that it will please his said Majesty to cause to be known as soon and as effectively as possible, that he does not wish to retract his promise, nor to withdraw from so holy and just an enterprise.

"Thirdly, that his Majesty will consider that, under pretext of his mother's imprisonment, and the King of Scotland being yonng and under age, he is not obeyed by his subjects as he ought to be. Inasmuch as the greatest number of his subjects are heretics and partisans, and have been gained over by the Queen of England, several places and districts on the frontiers of the said kingdom are tyrannically and unreasonably occupied and usurped. And because of this, his said

Majesty knows that many Catholic Princes, indeed the foremost, will assist so just an enterprise, if it pleases his Majesty not to withdraw from it on his part.

"Fourthly, that when his Majesty wishes to begin accomplishing that enterprise, the expense of it will be very small for him, and moreover for certain personages of reputation and high valour, who especially will make his said Majesty know and understand the means for the easy execution of that enterprise, with the assurance and certain adhesion of those who will undertake, and stand committed to, the success of the said execution.

"Lastly, his Majesty will be assured that, when the above-mentioned affairs shall be in course of execution, the greatest part of England will incline to the side of the Catholic and holy enterprise."

*French.* 1½ *pp.*

937. Nicholas de Gozzi to Sir Francis Walsingham.

[1580 ?]—Concerning a Scottish ship and cargo. Gozzi says he may be compelled "to forsake that trade which I have these forty years used in this most happy realm, not without giving great profit, as well to her Highness as to divers her Majesty's subjects, and all upon an unjust complaint of a mean mariner procured thereunto."—*Undated.*

*Endorsed :*—"Nicholas de Gozzi."

*Copy.* 1½ *pp.*

## A.D. 1581.

938. Archibald Douglas.

1580–1, Jan. 9.—Copy of the letters of horning, &c. against Archibald Douglas, of Glasgow.—Jan. 9, 1580.

1 *p.*

939. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1580–1 ?], Jan. 21.—His desire to maintain himself in her good graces has caused him to anticipate the visit of the Commissioners to her Majesty by the present letter, being unable to remain longer without news from her. Trusts her presence will not be much longer forbidden to him, for the Commissioners are on the point of departure, and peace is once more established in this kingdom, and on such a footing that the happy repose which will succeed to the country cannot be called into doubt. Hopes now to receive from her Majesty the proof of the good-will which she has promised him for several years past. Has instructed M. de Marchaumont to speak with her concerning Simier, and begs her to give credence to what he says.—Bordeaux, 21 January.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

940. The Anjou Marriage.

1580–1, Jan 24.—An attested copy of the Duke of Anjou's Commission to [Louis] de Bourbon, Count de Soissons; Louis de Bourbon, Duc de Montpensier; François de Bourbon, Prince Dauphin; the Maréchal de Cosse; the Sieurs de Lansac, Carrouges, La Mothe Fénélon, and

Mauvissière ; Barnabé de Brissac ; Claude Pinart, and others ; to treat concerning his marriage with the Queen of England.—Dated 24 Jan. 1581.

*French.* 3 *pp.*

941.—The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1580–1, Jan. 30.—Licensing Mr. Henry Ughteed to transport 500 quarters of wheat into Ireland.—Westminster, 30 Jan. 1580.

*Signed:*—E. Lyncoln, T. Sussex, F. Bedford, R. Leycester, Fra. Walsyngham, and Tho. Wylson.

1 *p.*

942.—[Madame de Marchaumont] to Du Bex.

1580–1, March 3.—"A mon arivée en se lieu, j'ay reseu selle que m'escryvies du xxij[e] mars. Je suis en touttes les poesnes [peines] du momde que touttes les miennes soient perdues, y en ayant que je serois très marré qui tombast en austre maim que de mon mary. L'on dist toujours que les mesagiers sont seurs que je crimdray encores plus que jamais, estent bien ayse de l'adresse que me donnes, et des nouvelles dont me faicttes part, ne pouvent vous randre le samblable de seus de se lieu, ou suis si nouvelle venue que n'ay veu le momde, n'y espérant pas, après le partement de se porteur, fayre lomgs séjour. J'unvoyoies unne crois [j'envoyais une croix] au Chevaillier de la part de sa mère, qui ne seroict ayse qu'elle ne fust tonbée entre ses maims. Si resepves tout emsemble, je vous suplie que je le scachie, et seray toujours en poesne, entemdent quelle espéramse j'en puis avoir. Vous cosnoistres que ne suis pareseusse, ne regretent que, à faulte de mesaygiers, je sois sy lomgs temps en silamse. Je ne me puis persuader le séjour de mon mary cheps [chez] luy, ni si promt come il se le faict à croisre. Il asmcindra quelque austre asfayre; s'est le momde; les umg presnet leurs comtemtement d'unne fason, et les austre d'umg austre. De moy, le mien gist à la samté de mes asmours, que Dieu comserve, me comtynuant quelque part an ses bonnes grasses. J'ay reseu de vostre fermyère lxxviij. *l.* ij. *s.* que je vous envoye. Il s'escuse de n'en avoir peu baillier dasvemtaygie [davantage] pour sette heure, qu'il en feront pour vostre retour, et m'a promis de l'avoyne, se que ayant reseue, je vous en envoyray l'argen. Je luy ay faict ma proessem et chamgie toutte sa mosnoye [monnaie]. Sy j'eusse reseu quelque argen, je vous husse envoyé seluy que vous doict de l'aschast que me fistes à vostre partement, et debtte de mon oncle de Forsillie. Il n'en est point de nul costé, et tienne toujours qu'il fault que j'en despamde. Se sera du premier que j'auray, et peult estre par le gros cousim. Le porteur vous dira des nouvelles de vostre mesnaygie. Vous veres se que j'amvoye qui est se que j'ay trové le plus propre. Je ne puis trover de gams; mamdes moy si les fresse auront esté bien, et si le tout est agréable. Resmestent le reste de nouvelles à quant j'en auray apris, et pamdent pryray Dieu, après avoir salué vos bonnes grasse, qu'il vous comserve.—De Paris le iij[e] mars."

*Signed:*— .

*Endorsed:*—1581.

On the outside of the letter are the following words:—"Je vous envoye six masques: je ne sçay s'ilz sont telz que les désirez.

*Addressed:*—"A Monsieur, Monsieur Du Bex."

2 *pp.*

### 943. [Madame de Marchaumont] to Du Bex.

[1580–1], March 6.—"Je crois que mimtenent aves tent de mes lres que en estes tous impotunes (*sic*), m'estonent bien que, avent le partement de Moms^r de Véry, n'en ayes reson. Selle sera pour vous dire come il m'a ancores trovée isy, dont j'espère demim partir. J'ay esté très hayse d'emtemdre des nouvelles de toutte vostre compaygnyee, désirent que la fim vous asporte autent de comptemtement que vous le prosmect la bonne réseptyon. Mon mary vous a bien de l'obligatyon de temt de poesne qu'il vous donne pour son mesnaygie, dont je ne puis parler de si loing. J'ay baillié mille^ff, imsay [ainsi] que me mamdes pour Orléans, et, de plus, lxxij^ff à Moms^r de Véry, qui dist qu'il a bailliés au maitre d'hostel, dont il dist que en aves comptte, et Gardet que j'anvoye, à qui j'an ay baillié l^ff, de fason qui m'a visdé ma bourse, que je gardois pour rasnander cheps moy. Du reste, au retour dudit Sieur, je luy baillieray se que je pouray, ayant parlé pour de la poudre et pour des gams. De la boiste, je la feray fayre pimdre, et les fraisses, l'on les faict. J'amvoyray aussy des bas de sois pour des abis isy que j'ay veu sur umg mesmoyre. Il me samble que il aura plus donques de pramdre la des draps de sois, toustefois quant Moms^r de Véry retornera, je pouray refayre isy umg tour, et veray si je troveray quelque chausse [chose] de beau. Je ne puis plus arester isy, ayant besoing de pramdre l'er des champs, pour fayre umg peu d'exersise, afin de respramdre ma samté. Pour se conpt, je ne vous mamderay des nouvelles du momde. Sera mars que j'aye umg peu de repos cheps moy, estent isy toujours imterompue. Je ne veulx perdre la cosmodité de se porteur, et feray fim par mes humbles r^oms [recommendations] à vos bonnes grasses, pryant Dieu vous comptempter. Se vj^e mars."

*Signed:—* [signature]

[*Postscript.*]—"J'escris unne lettre à Moms^r de la Mauvysière. Je vous suplye luy baillier. Je n'en serois si prodigne, n'estoict pour luy respomdre à la sienne. Je vous prie que mon mary se souvienne de moy. Je n'ay heu loysir d'escryre à Cransdeterre. Il n'est point besoimg de sa quitamse; nous n'en somes là." *On the outside of the letter:* "Tout se porte bien cheps vous."

*Addressed:*—"A Momsieur Momsieur du Bex, Segneur de Préau."

2 *pp.*

### 944. Clausse Véry to Du Bex.

[1580–1], March 6.—Has received his letters, and is well, as are all the friends. Madame de Marchaumont and others are very glad of his health and happy voyage. She has not returned the money he borrowed for her, though he has often asked. Must go to Gascony. Is sorry for the death of his spaniel. Begs his respects to the Ambassador and his wife, and to others. "Le gros postillon" is better than ever. Will be a faithful friend for all time.—Sunday, 6 March.

*French.* 1 *p.*

### 945. Le Prevost to Du Bex.

1580–1, March 6.—Received his letters, which were forestalled by two of his own. These unacknowledged as yet. Particulars of private matters. Had found an estate, that was to be sold. Would not do anything before telling Du Bex; will follow his advice. Other requests. Is glad to hear of his pleasures.—6 March 1581.

*French.* 1 *p.*

946. —— to Robert Bowes.

1580–1, March 7.—Thanks him greatly for the discourse contained in his letters of the 25th Feb., which gave the writer a very singular light for the directing of his judgment in those causes. The disease is grown to the state they both feared. Sees no remedy will prevail, but such as is violent, wherein considering their disposition there, which is to prosecute nothing either thoroughly or seasonably, or the hard issue that violent remedies commonly receive, he knows not what counsel to give. They depend altogether now upon such answer as the K[ing] and the state there presently assembled shall yield to Mr. Randolph, which being known, there is like to follow some consultation, which he prays God may breed some such resolution as may work the remedy the cause importeth. Prays him to excuse the shortness of his writing; has not the disposing of his own time. Their Parliament is growing to an end, but how little has been performed therein, tending either to God's glory, or her Majesty's safety: is sorry to think of it. Their ambassadors out of France are daily looked for, and great expectation what will be the issue of that cause.

*Endorsed:*—"7 Marche, 1580. M. to Mr. Rob. Bowes."

1½ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 343. *In extenso.*]

947. ——— to Lord Hunsdon.

1580–1, March 7.—Has received his letters of 27 Feb., together with Mr. Randolph's of the 25th, by which he is sorry to see the king's affection so settled on D'Aubigné that there is no hope he will be persuaded to leave him. To suffer him still to possess the King, whereby he may remove from him such as are affected to this Crown, and work an alteration of religion in that realm, is a most dangerous thing. To hope that D'Aubigné may be won to be at her Majesty's devotion, no man of judgment can yield unto. There resteth therefore but one remedy, and that is, to do that by force which reason and persuasion could not work. If there be any delay, the matter will not only prove hard to be remedied, but also incurable. If their wants of money and munition be once supplied, they will use another manner of language. It is to be looked for also that the corrupt subjects abroad, who have persuaded the King of Spain to effect the marriage of the young king, will not let to show him and the Holy Father that 300,000 crowns, employed that way, will annoy them [the English] more than 3,000,000 employed any other way. Especially the north places of this realm being so hollowly affected as they are, where the name and credit of Westmoreland and Dacres (who no doubt will shortly repair into that realm) will be able to prevail greatly to work such an alienation as he fears. York will become their frontier. Would to God that part of England only were corrupted, but he fears, when the time of trial shall come, that there will be found many an unsound part in this realm. To prevent these mischiefs, there is no way but round dealing, and therefore he would rather advise the Queen to employ 10,000 than 2,000: "but we cannot skill here of round dealinge; we had rather suffer the mischeefes to growe on (what so ever perryll or charges they may bringe) then to prevent them with a convenient charge at the beginninge." Lord Burghley knows how small a matter might have stayed the alteration that is now wrought in that realm. Supposes that her Majesty upon view of the answer that she shall receive from the king and the states presently assembled there, whereof Mr. Randolph made mention in

his last letters, will growe to some full resolution what cause were fit to be taken. Touching the repair thither of the Commissioners, whereof he made mention in his last letters to Lord Burghley, there was like some stay to have been made, but now it goeth on, though they be very slow there in preparing to receive them, so loth are they to be at any charges. Parliament is now drawing towards an end, in the which some provision is made for recusants, though not to the effect to be wished. Any other matter (the subsidy only expected) of importance, tending to public redress, does not see this Parliament will yield, so many private causes hath it embraced.

* "What good successe my cousin Norris hath lately had in Fryeslande, your lordship shall perceave by the copie of a letter lately receaved from his Agent at Antwerpe."

*Endorsed*:—"7 Marche 1580. M. of a letter to the Lord Hunsdon. 3 *pp.*

948. The Quays of London.

1580–1, March 8.—Letter of Mr. Needham, of the Custom House, to [? Lord Burghley], complaining of the opposition of the wharfingers to him, because of a bill brought forward in the Upper House, by Lord Burghley, for obliging all vessels to be laden and unladen at the Queen's quay, and no where else.

*Endorsed*:—"8 Martii, 1580."

1½ *pp.*

949. Damours to Du Bex.

1581, March 10.—Was very pleased with his letters of Feb. 25 telling of his good health and safe arrival at London. Heard of the reception given to Mons. de Marchaumont by the Queen of England and considered it remarkable. Expresses his friendship for de Marchaumont. Prays his voyage may be completed to the contentment of his master and the public good. Would like to know how he can help Du Bex in his private affairs. Is to make much of the ladies he writes of, and also of the writer, who will be glad to share the news.—Paris, 10 March, 1581.

*Addressed*:—"A Monsieur, Monsieur Du Bex, estant de présent avec Monsieur de Marchaumont à Londres."

*French.* 1 *p.*

950.—Sir Henry Cobham to Lord Burghley.

1580–1, Mar. 12.—Perceives by his late letters his resolution and disposition grounded upon the consideration of that which belongeth to his office of High Treasurer. Has yielded himself to relent to his lordship's will and judgment, and has directed his servant, this bearer, to deal with Watson in all manner of ways, as if it were for himself. Trusts Burghley will command Pierson to yield unto reason.

The Commissioners are parted slowly from Paris, having left the Count Soissons sick behind them. The Queen Mother hath despatched in diligence towards the Prince Dauphin, but he (Cobham) cannot think he is to be looked for upon so great a "sudden."—Blois, 12 March 1580.

*Endorsed*:—"Content that Pierson shall have the offices of Receipt and Star Chamber."

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

* This paragraph is cancelled.

951.—[Madame de Marchaumont] to Du Bex.

[1580-1], March 14.—" Par ma dernyère je fus presée qui me garda vous mamder des nouvelles du momde, comme j'avois veu Madelon, qui m'avoict dit le maryage de vostre amy tout rompu, sens espéramse de se renover, pour des propos qui s'étois tenus de la part de sa mère et seurs, et mesme que la petyte, qui n'estoict encores née, s'en mesloict, qui somt des fasoms et abiliement des fillies, que l'on vousloict desia resformer, que sela estoict aucasion, que l'on n'en vousloict plus ouir parle, et que luy fesoict bien paroistre estre suget à l'avarisse, qu'il estoict mientenent descrye, et pouroict bien desmeurer pour la prysée, qu'elle . . . . . avoict sele en masque, ou elle l'asvoict veu. J'escouste tout, et me tu desfemdens dousement les absems. Si je l'usse veu despuis, je luy en husse dit unne partye. Voylla comme se gousverne le momde ! En fim, j'ay pris le chemim de set harmytagie, où ayant seu la mort de vostre fermyer de Préau, dont j'ay resgret pour le cosnoistre bon home, je y ay envoyé veoir, comme vostre mesnaygie asloict, si l'on sunoict les avoyne, afim que ryen ne desmourast qui vous peult asporter du domaygie. L'on m'a rasporté que le père du luy, avec sa fame, comduysoict tout, de fason que rien ne dismynuroict. Il estois après à semer, et la fame m'a mamdé qu'elle me viendroict veoir, et que quant son mary est mor, q'il estois après à vous fayre jusques à C^A. S'il elle (*sic*) est encores en sette voslomgté [cette volonté], il ne tyendra à moy, qu'elle ne les meste en mes maims, pour en fayre se que me mamderes ; pour qu'il n'arive qu'il les eu empesché, ne vous en mestes en poesne. Je les solisiteray de se qu'il auroms besoimg pour vostre mesnaygie de Paris. Je crois qu'il n'y est point enpiray [empiré] ; tout s'y portoict bien. Je pouray bien après ses Pasques . . . resmesner Moms^r de Vesry pour envoyer à mon mary se qu'il desmemde. Sems sela, je n'y retornerois pas, et si se pousvoict sens moy, je seray bien ayse de m'en examter, encores qui fase asses mal plesent isy, n'ayant pour compaygniee quamfems [qu'enfants], ou il y en a toujours quelqum d'esclospe [quelqu'un eclopé], et de mes jehams [gens] malade, ayant perdu umg pauvre servyteur en sien Chartyer, depuis que je y suis. Il y a trois nuis que je n'endors point. J'aurois bien besoimg de l'acompaygniee de quelque hosneste dame pour m'asurer. Se pais est desprouveu de tesles courtesyes. Sela me faict bien somgier à la mort, et comme s'est peu de chausse [chose] que de vous, sy en l'absemse j'avois se protraict, se me seroict unne comsolatyon et compaygniee plus agréable que nulles que je puisse veoir. Sela me réjouy de pamser qui sont sy bien faict. Tenes moy, je vous prye, en ses bonnes grasses, que personne ne presgnie la plasse qui m'y est due ; seroict umg péché qui ne se pouroict pardonner. Il n'y a rien sy segret, qu'il ne soict descouvert. La dame n'a que fayre de pimture, puis que la présente y est. Elle est service à l'amvy [envie], et faict les asfayres de la mayson, gousverne son beau père, en fim, pour le momde, sa planecte est des plus heureusse, ne luy mamquant ryen de se qu'elle veult. J'ay envoyé les lettres à ma seur de Poissy, qui fera response. Je suis très hayse de tent de courtesye. L'on dit que les dames en sont fort prodigue ; set [c'est] la coustume du pais. Pour vostre mesnaygie, il ne peult que bien asle, puisque prenes tent de poesne d'y avoir l'euil [œil]. Il se fault desfayre des emprumteurs, qui poura. J'en suis bien lasse d'imfinys, où avoms tout perdu se qui s'est presté. Sette court ne me permest vous mamder plus de nouvelles ; vous présent mes humbles r^ous. De Couramse, se xiiij^e mars."

*Signed,* [illegible].

[*Postscript.*]—"Je n'ay jamais ryen pamsé de cuysignyer que se que s'est, et je dis bien au maitre d'ostel, dès que je le vis, que sa fason ne me plesoict."

*Outside the letter* :—"Mes r^ons [recommendations] s'il vous plaict à toutte vostre bonne compaygnyee."

*Addressed* :—"Moms^r Du Bex et de Préau."

3 *pp.*

952. Thomcquin [?] to Du Bex.

1580–1, March 15.—Acknowledges his kind letters telling of his arrival in England, which appears to have been attended with some danger. Thanks God for his happy arrival, and prays that the return voyage may be alike fortunate. Is sure that the beauty of the English ladies will not exercise such a commanding influence over Du Bex, as that of the ladies he has left behind, who are sighing because of his absence. Had he the happiness of knowing Du Bex's lady love, he would try and do him some service. Is ready to serve him anywhere. Prays for the divine blessing on "ces pauvres royaulmes désolés." Begs to be remembered to Mons. de Marchaumont.—Paris, 15 March 1581.

*French.* 1 *p.*

953. Puyau [?] to Du Bex.

1580–1, March 16.—Received his letters of the 26th February, by which he saw the affection borne him by Du Bex. Wrote to him on March 2, but does not know whether he received the letter. Sends the present one to advertise him that his absence brings no benefit to his cause at law, which is being prosecuted vigorously. Gives some particulars of the same.—Paris, 16 March 1581.

*French.* 1 *p.*

954. De Vathey [?] to Du Bex.

[1580–1], March 16.—Has been to Blois, and, in passing, spoke at Orleans to Du Bex's cousin. She desired the writer to advertise Du Bex of certain private affairs. States these. [*Postscript.*] The king is going to spend Easter at Chartres, and proceeds afterwards to Blois for a time. There is a talk of condemning to death Mons. de St. Ligier (who is in prison for the crime he committed), unless Monsieur obtains his pardon. The "Prévost de la santé" at Paris died two days ago; of the pestilence (*de la belle peste*), it is said. God keep Du Bex from it. However, it is reported not to be contagious.—Paris, 16 March.

*French.* 1 *p.*

955. ——— to Sir H. Wallop.

1580–1, March 17.—Sir, we are not yet here resolved what sum of money to send unto you. There lacketh no diligent sollicitation in those your servants you have appointed to attend the same. By particular letters I have received out of Munster, I find there, for lack of a good director, her Majesty is at great charges to little purpose. I have been very earnest with her to make choice of some apt gentleman to supply the place of President there. It is greatly to be feared, upon the discharge of my Lord of Ormond, that divers of that Province, that have dissembled their treasonable disposition, will break out into open action, which, if it should so fall out, it were very necessary to have one com-

mander, for sundry directors do breed confusion, especially when they are more transported with desire of gain, than with care to discharge their duty. Our division here at home in Council about the causes of that country, some inclining to reformation, others to a toleration of that nation to enjoy their Irish customs, and to serve to no other purpose but to consume the treasure of England, is the principal and chief cause why things go no better there. I am sorry my lord hath no leisure, through the general corruption of that country, to set down some good plot to be sent over hither, with a request that, unless the same shall be found meet to be put in execution, he may be discharged of that place. For unless we be called on here rather importunately than earnestly, we shall, without regard of a great deal of treasure, consumed to no purpose, continue our lingering and irresolute manner of proceeding, and blame you there, though the fault be in ourselves. It is greatly wondered here, considering the decay of the bands there, that there is so small defalcations made by the muster master. I pray you put my Lord in remembrance that that matter may be carefully looked into. I hope by the next to send you news of the new passing of your lease made unto you by the Bishop of Winchester, which of late come to my hands with such amendments as you desire. Our Parliament tomorrow grows to an end: by the next you shall understand what acts are passed, which are so few that concern the public, as I think there was never the like done in any Parliament.

*Endorsed*:—"M. to S$^{r}$ H. Wallop. 17 Marche, 1580."

2½ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 344. *In extenso.*]

### 956. Hardy to Du Bex.

1580–1, March 17.—Has lately received his letters, which it was impossible to anwer. Takes the letters of Du Bex where they are addressed. Directions of Mons. Damours. Would do service for Du Bex, and for all those who are friends and servants of his good lord. Went to see Du Bex's house: all is well there, and his coming is expected. Trusts that will take place in joy and good health.—Paris, 17 March, 1581.

*French.* 1 *p.*

### 956A.—The Queen to the Duke of Anjou.

[1580–1], March 17.—"Mon trèscher, l'honneur que me faictes est bien grand, me mandant souvant de vos lettres, mais l'ayse que j'en conçoive l'excède de beaucoup, ne souhaittant rien tant que la continuation de vostre bonne opinion en mon endroict, vous marçiant très humblement des doulces fleurs cuillis par la main qui retient les petits doibtz, que je bénois une million de fois, et vous prometz qu'il n'y avoit jamais présent mieulx porté, car la verdure y demeura aussy frais que sy s'euct est (*sic*) cuilly en mesme instant, et me représentant tout vivement vostre verdoyanct affection en mon endroict, et espère de ne donner oncques juste cause ["occation" first, but struck out] qu'elle flestrie à mon occation. Monsieur, je n'ay gardé à en perdre un fuillet ny fleur pour tout les aultres joyaulx que j'ay. Je vous suplie croyir (*sic*) que je ne peulx exprimer le contentement que ce porteur m'apporte, et me pardonnes si plustot il ne fust de retour, en attendant mon courrier, par lequel j'ay reçeu une lettre de vous,* en laquelle vous

* The words between "vous" and the beginning of the next sentence were at first these:—"que je m'assure je n'eusse reçeu si Simie euct bien entendue ma lettre. Mais peult estre qu'on ne la vouldroist entendre bien." The Queen has struck these words out, and substituted those in the text.

m'obliges infiniment, néantmoins par tant d'honorables offertes toutes plaines d'affection, que, combein (*sic*) que du tout ne y puis je du tout satisfayre, si est ce que ne manqueray à le recognoistre par tout les moyens, qui seront en ma puissance. Je me contente, Monsieur, que vous vous assures de moy, comme de la plus fidelle amie que oncques Prince euct, et, si vous espuiras à tel Vochir, toutes les tempestes de la mer n'auront gardé à le remuer, ny quelques orage sur la terre ly détournera de vous honorer et aymer. Il n'y a eu un mot escript en intention de me séparer de vostre bonne affection, mais à ce que n'en fuisses ignorant de tout qui se fist icy. Mais que je dois pençer, je ne sçay, sinon que vous me rendes vostre obligée à jamais, et ne pençeray jamais aultre de vous que le mesme honneur et monieau tout plain de vertus. Comme sçait le Créateur, à qui, avec mes trèscordielles recommendations, je prie de vous octroier tout l'honneur et contentement du monde, vous supliant de me tenir tousjours en vos bonnes grâces. De Westmester, ce 17 de Mars, Vostre très obligée à jamais, Elizabeth R."

*Addressed* :—" A Monsieur D'Anjou, Mon trèscher Cousin."

*Holograph. Seals and pink silk.* 1½ *pp.*

957.—The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1580–1 ?], March 18.—There is no need to send her a long letter by so faithful and worthy a bearer as the present, his cousin the Marechal de Cossé, in whom and in his friendship his confidence is so great that her Majesty may regard whatever he may say as spoken by himself. Will therefore only say to her Majesty that the time is now come to see the result of the goodwill which it has pleased her to promise him and to prove his own sincerity in the pursuit of his favour.—Bordeaux, 18 March.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

958.—Pierre Clausse [Seigneur de Marchaumont] to Du Bex.

[1580–1], March 19.—Thanks him for his kindness in writing. Is very pleased at the good news. Prays God they may always be good news as regards both Du Bex and all the little troop (*toute la petite troupe*), and that their return may be in joy and health. Esteems his remembrance of him, in reporting the health of the writer's brother. Recommends the latter to Du Bex. Sends letters for the Countess of Sussex, both from her daughter and from himself, with her work, and what she is learning. The daughter of the Countess is in the hands of one who has the highest respect for her. Will endeavour to his utmost to render her such as the Countess would have her to be. Goodwill and kind words will render him more contented than all the possessions in the world. Begs the favour of a few lines whenever Du Bex can write to him. If this is not done, will be uneasy until Du Bex returns to France; God preserve him when crossing the sea. His aunt Vienpont, and his niece, desire their respects.—Poissy, 19 March.

*French.* 1 p.

959. [Réau] to Du Bex.

[1580–1], March 23.—" Monsieur, j'ay esté très ayze d'entendre de vos nouvelles, ayant reseu deux de vos lettres, et suys très ayze encores de la bonne opinion quel 'on ha de vous. Ce leur est beaucoup d'heur de

sçavoir de qui il fault faire élection. Je ne plaindray moins vostre séjour trop long que vous, pour y avoir beaucoup d'interest, car je ne me sens taut de suffisance qu'il m'eu fauldroit, et est bien mal ayze de contenter chacun, joinct que je fay beaucoup de despense, qui me poise pour n'avoir les reins fortz, avec ce qu'il est bien difficille en ceste nécessité d'en retirer ses pièces, je me fie qu'ung bon mariage payera tout. Je ne m'en soucie, mes que mes amys m'ayment tousjours, et que je leur puisse servir. Au reste, vous ne me vouerez jamais tant d'amittié que je vous en ay de reçiproque. C'est vostre heur de le faire de gayeté de cœur, et mon malheur à moy de leur faire par obligation. Au moins, cependant qu'estes à de loisir, faictes une maistresse des nouvelles. Je voys me mestre à vous en dire, de pœur de faire tort à ce porteur, qui, je m'asseure, vous en fera bonne part. Vous diroyt seullement qui nous sommes à la choise de tout, et que bientost l'on verra où nous en debverons demeurer. De vostre négotiation sans doubte, il me semble que Dieu de plus en plus nous favorise. Si vous apprenez la langue, vous aurez beaucoup d'avantage sur nous quand nous irons. Au moins, aymez-moy tousjours, et ce que vous prouffiterez, vouez-le pour nous deulx, et vous asseurez que je n'auray jamais rien qui ne soit à vostre service. Monsieur, je vous baise bien humblement les mains, et prie Dieu vous conserver. A Bloys, ce xxiij$^{e}$ mars.

" Je baise les mains à Monsieur de Margonne . . . . sçachant qu'estoict. J'ay baillé ses lettres à . . . . beaufrère, tant du sieur Dorny que de luy. Il m . . . . oit promis me bailler une responce, ce qu'il n'a faict.

1 *p.*

960. [Madame de Marchaumont] to Du Bex.

[1580–1], Mar. 23.—Would be wrong if she complained now that he did not remember his friends. This letter is in reply to three of his, one by Pisgalle, and two others sent the day before from Paris. The second courier so soon after the first alarmed her. God be praised all is well. Was much pleased to hear she was remembered last week. Does not fear that continual company will make the absent forgotten, even where there is so much courtesy on the part of the ladies. Is so sure of the fidelity of her husband, that jealousy has no power within her. Will await his return for what she wants. Since her coming to Couramse, she wrote that she was expecting the return of Mons. de Véry. Believes Pisgalle has detained him, and is not sorry. This troublesome Lent will be over. Fears the delaying of the Commissioners does not make her husband very charitable. Can give no news. Has seen the man who told her such falsehoods. He denies with oaths, like all villains, and says it is because the court wants to get rid of him, that it treats him so. Mentions other private particulars. The bailiff says all is well at Préau. If she was at "*la bonne ville*," she would see his friend: will do so as soon as she can, and send him news. Is not to hurry back for him. Forgot to say that she has learnt he is going to marry Tyomville's daughter. Wishes them joy. Is much hindered by the packet for his Highness, which she does not wish to commit to the post. Will send what money she can for young Northumberland (*le petit Nortembelam*).—Couramse, 23 March.

*Signed,* .

*French.* 4 *pp.*

961. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1581 ?], Mar. 25.—No misfortune equal to the present has ever occurred to distress him for it was at this time that he promised himself that he would experience the fruits of the goodwill which she had promised him and expected to reap the reward of his constant affection, which in spite of all obstacles has always remained "en son aytre inmobille plus que tous les rochers de la mer." Entreats her to allow the Commissioners to pass the sea with her good favour, hoping that they will give her such reasons to be pleased with him that she will grant to them this time the request he has so often made.—"Liburne," 25 March.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

962. Gardet to Du Bex.

1581, March 27.—Has written fully to him by de Véry. From what he has written to de Marchaumont, Du Bex will see how things go on. They must be accomplished little by little. Expresses his regard for Du Bex, and desire to do him service.—Lyvorne, 27 March, 1581.

*French.* 1 *p.*

963. H. Clausse to Du Bex.

1581, March 27.—Thanks him for his remembrance. Has always waited for the return of de Véry, Du Bex's cousin, to reply, and although he has been an entire day with them, the time was so pleasant, that he had not put hand to pen until the hour of de Véry's departure. Expresses his satisfaction at the success of Du Bex's voyage, and at the continuance of his friendship for the writer. Speaks of his own intended journey to Switzerland.—27 March 1581.

*French.* 1 *p.*

964. Le Prevost to Du Bex.

1581, March 29.—Has received his letter. To reply to it has endeavoured to come to an agreement with Monsieur Longueil, to whom he has offered a certain sum, and has resolved to raise the same, on condition of release from the pledges due, or about to be due, to him. They will confer together, before fixing on the price. Informs Du Bex, in order that he may advise what he wishes, or else come and make the contract in person. Beseeches him to return to France. Every one agrees with his friends in saying that all Du Bex has to do is to follow Monsieur de Marchaumont. Informs him of this, only because it is requisite. Tells him of the good state of his horses. Thanks him for wishing to give the writer an opportunity of doing what he asked Du Bex at his departure. His desire to serve him. Wishes to be heartily remembered to Monsieur de Marchaumont.—Paris, 29 March 1581.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

965. Damours to Du Bex.

1581, March 30.—Replied to his letters, and has been daily waiting for further ones to hear the news. Has communicated those he has received from him to the young lady of whom Damours knows, and left them with her. Two days afterwards they were returned. Monsieur de Véry had been to see him, and the writer had told him how he esteemed Monsieur de Henault. De Véry offered his service both to de Henault and to de Marchaumount; to the latter Damours writes, but always through

de Véry. Recommends de Henault. The writer's wife is better, and has given birth to a son.—Paris, 30 March 1581.
*French.* 1 *p.*

966. Damours [?] to De Marchaumont, Conte de Beaumont.

1581, March 30.—Expressing his desire to serve him, and his best wishes for the success of de Marchaumount's embassy.—Paris, 30 March 1581.
*Addressed:*—"A Monsieur, Monsieur de Marchaumont, Conte de Beaumont, à Londres.
*Seal. French.* 1 *p.*

967. R. Graham to [Archibald Douglas (?)].

[1581 ?], April 1.—Concerning the payment of a debt. Begs his Lordship to accept of 40*l.* "in gud part, tyll better cum."—Isle of Wight, 1 April.
*The letter has been much injured by damp. The only words of the address legible are:*—"To my gud lord . . . . . Imbassador . . . . . majestye of . . . . . ."
2 *pp.*

968. Bullion in the Exchequer.

1581, April 2.—Consisting of ready money, gold bullion, pistolletts at 6*s.* a piece, double milreis and double ducats each at 13*s.* 5*d.* a piece, and amounting in all to 263,790*l.*
½ *p.*

969. Dalloiseau to Du Bex.

1581, April 2.—Du Bex remembers no one, when in England, but please God, the writer will see him again in the old Rue du Temple, with the young lady Du Bex knows of. Mentions some things he promised to bring for him, and asks for others. Has been unwell since his son-in-law left. Du Bex is not to be too proud to answer him. Took his horse to the hunt.—Dalloiseau, 2 April 1581.
*French.* 1 *p.*

970. The Lord Deputy of Ireland to Lord Burghley.

1581, April 6. Thanks him for his letter by Mr. Fent, and will ever cherish his good will. Marvels at Ned Denny's report. Is much contented that Burghley is satisfied with his assertion in a matter that none of Denny's instructions touched. Thanks Burghley for his care about the victuals, and wishes the under officers were as careful in executing as he in directing. None of the victuals lately sent have arrived; prays for honest officers to issue them, when they do come. "The little service in Munster I cannot altogether excuse; and yet, my lord, there hath been more done than I perceive is conceived. For my part, without it be of some importance, I take no delight to advertise of every common person's head that is taken off; otherwise, I could have certified of a hundred or two of their lives ended since my coming from those parts, but indeed some hindrance it brought to the greater service that the garrisons would not remain in some of the places appointed

first of, by reason that their victuals could not be as readily conveyed to them, as was hoped of." The imperfections of the bands due to the evil choice of the men sent, and to a pestilent ague prevalent during the whole winter. Hopes it will soon cease, and that the fresh men to be sent will be maintained in better state. Agrees that the peril of Ireland lies most in foreign aids, chiefly in the north. The disquiet and mischief of the land will grow daily more and more, unless speedily looked into and prevented, as he has often certified. "To force the rebel from the seaside we need not, for the inward country is his own seeking, finding there all his relief and sustenance, and all our travel is to drive him to the coasts, where neither fastness for himself, nor succour for his create (*sic*), but seldom is found." Removal of the garrison of the Dingle to Castle Magna, where the rebel Earl of Desmond hath walked most of the winter. The said garrison so visited with sickness that not forty able bodies were left in it. Hopes ere the summer goes that the enemy will be otherwise "layed unto." Has heard nothing touching the removal of Collman. Doubts not his Lordship is acquainted by his late advertisements with the good estate of Connaught, through Sir Nicholas Malby's services. The occasion of sending the bearer, Justice Dillon, is that further instructions may be received regarding the trial of the meaner prisoners, there being objections to the ordinary course of proceeding. Desires all credit for the bearer. The infiniteness of his toil prevents him writing as often as he would.—Dublin, 6 April 1581.

*Endorsed*:—"6 April 1581. The Lord Deputie of Ireland to my lord by Mr. Dillon."

3 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 346-348. *In extenso.*]

971. [Madame de Marchaumont] to Du Bex.

[1581], April 10.—Will have heard her news by Pigalle. Stayed such a short time at Paris, that she learnt nothing, and was unable to see his good friend. Was bound to attend the funeral of M. de Voysimlieu, where she saw the two mothers. Saluted the one who is a neighbour of Du Bex, and was very sorry not to see her daughter with her. Went to look at his house. All is well at Préau. Particulars of money matters. Is very glad to hear of the favours he receives. Could not be rendered more content than by hearing news of the health of her husband. Will expect M. de Véry.—Courams 10 April.

*Signed*, [illegible].

*French.* 3 *pp.*

972. De Faronville to Du Bex.

1581, April 12. When the messenger from the Earl of Northumberland came with letters for his son, he found him at Villelomgeon (*sic*), where the writer had taken him with a good company, to pass the time. Read Du Bex's letter to his cousins. The young Earl was thanked for the welcome his father had given Du Bex. The Duke commanded his son to go and pay his respects to his Highness. Thinks of accompanying him, in order to present him, since de Marchaumont and Du Bex are away from the court of his Highness. The latter is still near Bordeaux, but nevertheless on his way to meet the King, who is at Blois. Is to assure de Marchaumont that he will not allow the young Earl to be in need of anything, that he himself or his friends can

supply. His honourable and virtuous youth has so attached the writer to him, that he would gladly serve him all his life. His wife and daughter are so grieved at the departure of the Earl from France, that they cannot speak of it without tears, so much had he gained their hearts. Believes that the Earl and himself will soon start to salute Monsieur. Begs to be remembered to de Marchaumont.—Orleans, 12 April 1581.

*Addressed:*—"A Monsieur, Monsieur Du Bex, mon cousin, estant près de Monsieur de Marchaumont, agent pour Monseigneur le Duc en Angleterre, à Londres."

*Seal. French.* 1 *p.*

### 973. Pasquier to Du Bex.

1581, April 12.—Had he been sooner advertised that Du Bex had crossed the sea, he would not have delayed so long in doing his duty towards him. His obligations to Du Bex, and deep regard for him. Begs for a continuance of his friendship.—Paris, 12 April, 1581.

*French.* 1 *p.*

### 974. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1581 ?], April 19.—His mind will have no rest until it shall please Her Majesty to give him a certain and definite answer as to her wishes for the fulfilment of the marriage so long treated of. Sends therefore the present bearer, M. Veray, expressly to beseech and conjure her in recompence of his faithful affection that, putting aside all doubts ambiguities and irresolutions, she will give expression to "la derniere de ses volontes" in this matter. If Her Majesty shall approve of the setting out of the Commissioners to conclude all matters concerning the marriage, as soon as by her reply to the present despatch he has learnt her wishes in the matter, they shall be despatched with instructions to obey and satisfy Her Majesty rather by deeds than words.—Bourgeul, 19 April.

*French.* 3 *pp.*

### 975. Hardy to Du Bex.

1581, April 20.—"Monsieur, je reçeuz dernièrement vos lettres [illegible]rables celles que escripvyez à vos amys, que je ne failly incontinent [illegible]porter. Monsieur de Very a esté fort bien reçeu en vostre logis. Je baille par le commanden ent de Madame de Marchaumont à vostre servante dix escuz sterlins en attendant vostre venue. Monsieur vostre frère a esté icy au mesme temps, qui a esté en grande collère que ne luy avez escript, quelque excuse que je luy aye sçeu faire ; & encores sur ceste collère il este advenu qu'ayant quelque querelle sur le pont aulx changes entre quelques petitz gentishommes de Beausse, & le prevost d'Estampes, il se seroit trouvé, sans coup frapper, pour son regard, mais quel petites esgratigreures d'espées de la fueille en poincte entre les aultres, qui auroit esté occasion, comme je croy, que, voullant faire retirer ses gentishommes, auroit envoyé en vostre logis, pour prendre par son homme vos chevaulx, qui auroient esté resfuséz et ostéz hors de vostre estable, de craincte que les vint querir, ou son homme, assez mal advisé, auroit usé de quelques propos ligues, qu'il ne fault croyre : et croy que par la première veue ou lettres vous vous accorderez bien. L'on désire bien vostre venue. Monsieur Blutte

dict qu'il désireroit bien que eussyez reprins après que sçavez, et que l'eussyez mandé à vostre présence, n'estant la présente à aultre fin. Je priray Dieu, Monsieur, après avoir sallué vos bonnes graces de mes très-humbles recommandations, qu'il vous donne ce que désirez. De Paris, ce xx^e^ avril, 1581. Vostre bien humble à vous servir, HARDY."

*Addressed:*—"A Monsieur, Monsieur Du Bex, gentilhomme servant de Monseigneur, à Londres."

1 *p.*

976. The LORD DEPUTY OF IRELAND to LORD BURGHLEY.

1581, April 22.—Fresh advertisements from the north confirm the rebellious attempts of Tyrlough. Finding his [the writer's] demands for the preventing thereof not met, he could not but despatch a messenger of purpose, with letters to the Queen, and also to the Council, soliciting a "soon despatch." Burghley's furtherance is a special hope with him. Prays the matter may be well weighed and answered, or else that he may be removed. Has set down the whole matter at some length in his letter to the Council, so need not repeat it. Thanks Burghley for the victuals, whereof a great part has arrived, and the rest is hourly expected. Begs that some money may be sent, or it will go hard with them.—Dublin, 22 April 1581.

[*Postscript.*] Understands that some go about to get estates in certain things about him. Begs that, by Burghley's continued favour, the caveat may be renewed. A servant of his shall bring a note of the parcels.

1 *p.* [Murdin, pp. 348, 349. *In extenso.*]

977. A "DISCOURSE" concerning the QUEEN'S MARRIAGE.

1581, April 25.—The propositions are three in number :—

(1.) That Her Majesty should live unmarried;
(2.) That she should marry the Duke of Anjou;
(3.) That she should enter into some strait league with the French King.

The consequences that would follow each of these determinations are :—

To the first: Her Majesty must strengthen herself by all lawful means and weaken her opponents directly or indirectly; that is to say she must attempt either by fair means or otherwise to reduce the King of Scots and his realm to the amicable disposition that existed there before the arrival of D'Aubigné in that country; and she must do what she can to impeach his marriage with Spain or elsewhere, lest his alliance should be dangerous to her Majesty. Also she must have good regard to the surety of the person of the Queen of Scots. She must forbear no means to reduce Ireland to quietness, for Scotland can offend her much more through Ireland than by any frontier incursions. She must also take care that the King of Spain do not make a full conquest of the Low Countries, whereby he might notably interrupt her people's trade; and must make some league of friendship with France, or if that cannot be, with some Protestant Princes of Germany or with the King of Denmark.

In the second case, if Her Majesty should resolve to marry the Duke of Anjou, she must not delay any longer, but by conclusion with the

present Commissioners provide that Monsieur shall be so effectually aided by his brother the French King, in the prosecution of his enterprise in the Low Countries, that this realm may not be put to any great charge thereby; which is but reasonable, for the acquisition of those Countries by France would be nothing profitable to England but rather the contrary. There must also be great care taken that by Monsieur's marriage there be no alteration attempted in the cause of religion, "nor that the obstinate Papists be comforted in their obstinacy."

On the other hand, if the marriage shall not take place, it must be foreseen that the breach do not induce hatred and offence in Monsieur against her Majesty and the realm, causing him to become the head of a faction to offend her by means of Ireland or Scotland, to this end, the following reasons may be alleged as causes to dissuade the marriage, without making the lack to proceed from her Majesty's person.

First, that since this overture was made, yea, since the treaty with de Simier, many accidents have happened to make this marriage with Monsieur ungrateful, yea rather hateful to the people of the realm, as the invasion of Ireland by the Pope's means; the determination of the Pope to stir up rebellion in this realm by sending in a number of English Jesuits, who have both by public books of challenges and by secret instructions and seductions of a great number of people, procured a great defection of many people to relinquish their obedience to her Majesty, and to acknowledge the Pope as a person able by his power to transfer this Crown from her Majesty to whom he will.

Likewise, there is happened a manifest "practice" in Scotland by D'Aubigné who came out of France, to alienate the young King of Scotland both from favouring the Protestant religion, and also from the amity with her Majesty and her realm, "notwithstanding he hath been conserved in his crown only by her Majesty's charges."

*Draft by Lord Burghley. Endorsed:*—"25 April 1581. A discourse upon the Queen's Marriadg."

6 *pp.*

### 978. The Earl of Lincoln.

1581, April.—Sadler's bill of the Earl of Lincoln, between Dec. 1580 and April 1581, amounting to 16*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.* The articles mentioned comprise "a Frenche pad of Spannishe Lether with a seate of downe, sett with gilte nailes," xlij*s.*; "a slope coveringe of cawfes Lether," vi*s.* vj*d.*; "a paire of Frenche sterupes and dowble Lethers," v*s.*; "a velvett steele saidle all readie to the coveringe," x*s.*; "ix ounces and a hawlfe of Spannishe silke frenge for the same saidle at ij*s.* the ounce," xix*s.*; "a paire of blacke Spannishe sterupes of the beste makinge and dowble Lethers," v*s.*; "xxiiij dozen of gilte powdringe for the same [a velvet] harnes, at x*d.* the dozen," xx*s.*; "a tassell and a cawle of Spannishe silke and ij butnes for the raines," vjs.; "a paire of gilte Spannishe sterupes of the best gildinge," xxxiij*s.* iiij*d.*

*Endorsed:*—"My Lorde Admirall his Bill."

2 *pp.*

### 979. Considerations of the Answer to be given to the French Ambassadors.

1581, May 2.—They are sent with commission to determine the Articles not concluded in the treaty with Simier in Nov. 1579. To this, they must either receive an affirmative answer, that they shall be treated withal by Commission; or a negative, or a dilatory answer.

For the first, it is necessary to know her Majesty's mind, to what end she will have this treaty tend, either to a marriage or to no marriage; or to an amity or no amity. If her Majesty will assent to a marriage, then are the articles undetermined to be treated upon with most advantage to her Majesty. If contrariwise, then if those articles shall be treated upon it is doubtful whether the Commissioners will not yield to any manner of demand, though the same be never so large, for her Majesty's advantage; but if there shall be no doubt of that inconvenience there are to be considered the difficulties that may be objected to interrupt the conclusion of those Articles.

1 *p.*

"To be told to the Ambassadors."

That we can not treat so as to make any conclusion of the marriage until her Majesty shall receive an answer from the Duke to her letters sent by "Nerry," from whom she hourly expecteth to hear because he went from hence some three weeks past.

Nevertheless, in order that their abiding here should not be fruitless, and lest the French King should think that Her Majesty did not make sufficient account of so honourable an embassy, she hath given commission and authority to treat also upon some conditions of a straiter amity betwixt the King and herself, as by sundry motions made by the King to our Ambassador in France his intention appeared to be; and to that end it is not impertinent to declare unto them that Her Maj[illegible] hath good cause to expect that they should have power to treat [illegible] of amity as of marriage. That it is we think not unknown to [illegible] Monsieur Pinart the King's Secretary in France, and Monsieu[illegible] (Mauvissiere) his Ambassador here, that the French Ki[illegible] secret writing require Her Majesty to have consideratio[illegible] King's proceedings to an intolerable greatness, danger[illegible] and to that end to authorize her Ambassador sec[illegible] meaning how far she would be content to join with t[illegible] to withstand his greatness. Whereto her Majesty's ans[illegible] considering the French King was in degree and greatness [illegible] she would gladly understand his opinion and conform herself[illegible] That afterwards the King caused her Ambassador to meet with[illegible] de Villequier, and Pinart to meet with our Ambassador and [illegible] entered into this treaty of an association to stay the King Catholic[illegible] greatness; and our Ambassador not having authority to treat, but only to ascertain the King's mind, it was afterwards resolved that the treaty of this amity and association should be covered by the treaty for the marriage. So that her Majesty has cause to expect that they should have authority to treat as well of amity as of marriage.

If they shall yield to treat upon amity, their commission is to be required.

It may be said that by treaty of amity nothing shall be concluded by either party, but an overture shall be made on both sides of what shall be meet for either party to covenant.

*Minutes, in Lord Burghley's hand. Endorsed:*—"2 May 1581. For the French Ambassadors."

2 *pp.*

## 980. Simier to the Queen.

1581, May 4.—"Madame,—Aient heu ce bon heur de voyr & cognoistre une partie de vos grasses & perfections, que tout homme de bon esperit loue et s'esmerveille en vous, mais je vous diray bien, Madame,

que plusieurs trouvent extrememant estrange de voyr vostre ma^te^ si longue & difficille à vous resoudre sur une chose, qui ne peut, ce me sanble, tourner qu'à bonne fin & au contantement & plésir de tous vos bons subjetz. Car s'il vous plest, sens tanporiser davantage, donner à son altesse la grasse qu'il désire & poursuit, vostre ma^te^ ne saroit à mon advis fayre chose qui vous rende plus estimée, non seullement es pais de vostre hobéisence, mes ancores de toute la Crétienté, fortz quelque lieus qui ont toujours tache à troubler le repotz de vos subjetz. Escuses la lyberté du singe, s'il prant plus d'ardiesse qu'il ne doit pour vous dyre, que j'ay bien quelqe opignon que vos doubtes & longeurs vyenent en partie de deffience & d'une trop curieuse recherche que voules atandre de la mersi du tanps, qui vous amène beaucoup de traverses dans l'âme, à cause des conseilz différans, qui vous sont donnés en ce négosse, un checun discourent selon la pasion qui les pouse. Mais vostre Ma^te^ par son esperit divin & prudense très amirable peut sans grand difficulté dissiper tous conseilz particulyers, et s'arester au plus sainct, & rejeter les aultres, lesquelz, voulant préférer leur commodité à ce qui est de vostre grandeur, contantement, bien, & repotz de tous vos sujetz, tachent & s'esforcent par divers moyens & artiffices à vous distrere & d'estourner du maryage, qui se trete aujourduy en faveur de son altesse. Resolves vous donc, madame, au dit mariage tant désiré, & ne permetes c'une [illegible] & tant honorable enbassade, que sa dite altesse vous a mandée [illegible] cest effect, soict employée à aultre fin ; pouvant assurer vostre [illegible]re je ne croyre jamais, quoy que l'on nous dye, qu'il y est ryen [illegible] dont il ce puisse satisfayre & contanter, si les commisseres [illegible] sens la conclusion du maryage, duquel il a desià prins [illegible]ce conmea [comme y a] faict le Roy, & la Royne sa [illegible] toute la Franse, dont les prières sont infinies & [illegible]ront hereuse pour jamais. Asures vous, madame, [illegible]ible que l'on puisse oncques voyr desmantir ne [illegible]ion de son A. T. en vostre androit, l'ayen bastie [illegible]ent trop seur. Ceus là qui en se royaume favorisent [illegible] Espagne ne s'en réjouissent aucunemant, mais au contrere [illegible]s maris de voyr l'affection de son altesse si ferme & constante [illegible]tre androict, n'ayent rien espargné pour tacher à l'esbranler & le [illegible]s distrere de l'obéisence qu'il vous porte. Par quoy, madame, ne faictes aucun doubte qu'a l'eure mesme que l'on voyra de vostre coste l'esperiense du maryage perdue, c'on ne luy offre ausitost celuy d'Espagne avec tous les plus grands advantages qui se pouron fayre. Car le pape en premier lyeu pour infinies considérations ny espargnera jamais chose qui soict en sa puissence, ne le Roy Catholique mesmes, qui ne demande pas mieus pour s'asurer de son altesse, balyera très vollontiers sa fille & le plus riche de tous ses estatz, tant il craint & redoute le maryage de vostre ma^té^ avec son altesse. Ne lesse donc perdre l'occasion, pandent qu'elle s'offre, pour vous favoriser à la ruine de vos adverseres. Et ancores que je sois, comme vous aves desia entandu, fort esloigné de la presence de mon mestre, & par l'artifice de mes henemis à mon grand regret privé de ses bonnes grasses, dont je porte ung regret innestimable, j'espère que le tanps par sa bonté & avec l'ayde de vostre ma^té^, il ara plus sertaine cognoisence de la justice de ma cause, quar je say que de son naturel il n'est poinct adonné à mal treter ses serviteurs. Je vous remersie très humblement, madame, de la paine qu'il vous a plut prendre d'en escrire en ma faveur ce que je suplye vouloir continuer, avec assurense que c'est prandre la protection du plus innosent home du monde. J'espère que son altesse, à son retour de Gascongnie, mestra quelque fin

en mes affayres, & me trouvant innosent, conme j'en suis assuré, il trouvera bon du moins que je me puisse retirer avec ses bonnes grasses, & s'il luy plest prandre quelque considération de mes servises, j'en restere toujours plus hoblygé, & quand à se que vous désires savoyr, s'il est ainsiy que son altesse est revocquée & prinse la partie que j'avois par son moyen à Toulouse, cela est bien sertain, mes je say bien que mes henemis l'on conduit à ce fayre, & m'asure qu'il entiendra ung jour considération, en senble de toutes aultres particulyarités dont il vous plest de m'esscripre. Je suplye le Créateur vous donner, Madame, l'antier aconplissement de vos désirs. À Bourgeul, le quatryème de may, 1581, Vostre très humble, très hobéisent, très fidelle serviteur, SEMYE."

*Addressed :*—"A la Royne d'Angleterre."
*Holograph. Seal with blue silk.*
*3 pp.*

### 981. DON FRANCESCO to the QUEEN.

1581, May 8.—Excuses himself for not having obeyed her Majesty's command and come to England, which he much desired to do. Has been compelled, because of the King of Castille's guard of the sea come through Spain, and so into France across the Mediterra Refers her Majesty to the Ambassador, John Roderico di So carries the terms of the agreement arrived at. Will gladly England when he shall have obtained the Queen's licence.—I 8 May 1581.

*Spanish.* 1 *p.*

### 982. The DUKE OF ANJOU to the QUEEN.

[1581 ?], May 17.—Commends to her favourable reception the bearer "le Sieur de Bos" who is entirely devoted to her service. Anxiously awaits a reply to the several despatches he sent to her Majesty at the time of Neri's return to him.—Alençon, 17 May.

*French.* 1 *p.*

### 983. SECRETARY WILSON.

1581, May 19.—Copy of the Will of Thomas Wilson, one of the principal Secretaries to Queen Elizabeth. His body to be buried in St. Katherine's church, without charge or pomp. Gives to Sir Francis Walsingham, Knt., his brother-in-law, Sir William Wynter, Knt., and Mathew Smith, Esq., his cousins, overseers of the will, his house at Edmonton, co. Middx., to be sold to pay his debts. Gives to the same persons the third of all his lands in co. Lincoln for five years, to the intent that the issues be employed towards the performance of his will. Gives to his daughter Mary 500 marks, upon marriage or at age of 21. To Lucrece, his daughter, 500 marks in like manner. Makes his son, Nicholas, sole executor. Wills the overseers to take a "straight accompt" of his brother Godfrey, touching his dealings in testator's affairs at Durham, for which he is to receive 100*l.*, if found honest, otherwise nothing.—19 May, 23 Eliz.

*One sheet.*

### 984. The DUKE OF ANJOU to DE MARCHAUMONT.

[1581], May 20.—"Je vous envoye se jantilhoume pour erre du dessir que je [j'ai] de paser où vous este, estant infinimant mari que je

ne puys si tost satisfayre à se que je vous avois mandé, que je me l'estois proumis. Il fot [faut] que vous condiries l'estat de Canbray, et le peu de moyen, qui luy a de la sécourir, si se n'est par ma présanse, laquelle je suys resollu de metre à tous les périlz du monde, plus tost que de manquer à la foy et parolle que je dounée, qui est cauze que je ne puys savoir l'eure ni le tans que je poure partir, et suys en sela coume l'oysau sur la branche, et afin de ne perdre tans, moins de tans, je envoye par se porteur, qui me sera nésesayre, quant je sere là, unne partie de quelques abillemans. Je vous prie que la Royne ni persoune du monde ne sache que il soit là ou vous seres. Il m'est fort fidelle ; je me remes sur sa sufisanse. Priant Dieu, Monsieur de Marchomont, qui vous et [ait] en sa sinte garde. De Allanson, se xx^e^ de may, Vostre bon maytre."

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

985. Matthew Alley to Lord Burghley.

1581, May 24. He recovered at his own charge a wood called St. John's Wood, co. Bucks, coucealed by one Rance, which Burghley granted again to Rance, promising to content petitioner some other way. ays for lease in reversion of certain lands in his own possession.
*dorsed :*—24 May, 1581.
*signed by Burghley, to Mr. Dr. Dale, one of the Masters of aying the suit is reasonable.—May* 28, 1581.
*by Valentine Dale signifying Her Majesty's assent to the granting of the lease asked for.*]
2 *pp.*

986. [Madame de Marchaumont] to Du Bex.

1581, May 31.—"Je suis atemdent des nouvelles de Monsieur de Marchaumont, trovent le temps bien loings sens en avoir, et crois que à présent les asfayres de messieurs les comysayres sont resolues, et que la S^tt^ Jehan se poura bien paser sens le retour de mes amours ; pourveu qu'il voysse bien de sa samté, il fault louer Dieu. J'ay envoyé vostre dogue cheps vous, et vousdrois bien sçavoir se que mon mary veult fayre des austres, que je ne trouve poims plus exelens que seus de se pais. Je les fais comserver de tout se que je puis : y comemse à s'emplyre et estois si mesgres et las qu'ils avois (*sic*) besoimg de repos. Tout se porte bien à Préau. Vostre fermyère est après à vous fayre de l'argen. Il y a umg peu de réparatyons à la gramge, que les vens ont faict ; se m'a l'on dist se vous sera de l'exersyse pour employer vos escus, lors que seres en se simt hain. Je suis seulle en se lieu, où n'asprant grant novelles, qui me fera vous présenter mes humbles recommandations à vos bonnes grasses, pryant Dieu vous comserver ses grasses. De Couramse, se dernyer May.

"Je crois ne vous ay poimt remersyé de se portraict, qui est se qu'il se peult bien faict. Je vous prye que je sois advertye ases de temps avent que mon mary parte, afim que j'aye moyen mestre ordre à mes asfayres."

*Signed :*— .

*Endorsed :*—" 1581."
*Addressed :*—" A. Momsieur, Momsieur du Bex."
1 *p.*

## 987. The Duke of Anjou to De Marchaumont.

1581, May.—"Monsieur de Marchaumont, Je vous ay escrit une aultre lettre un peu plus succincte que ceste çy, n'ayant encore entiérement veu toutes les despeches que j'ay reçeu de vous par les chemins, et entre aultres ce que vous m'escrivez en chiffre, qui me donne un extrême contentement, voyant la franche et bonne façon de procéder de la Royne d'Angleterre, en ce qui me concerne, dont je luy ay infinies obligations, et d'aultant que je la remes sur ce que vous luy direz. Je vous ay faict ceste segonde lettre pour vous faire entendre l'ordre que j'ay donné avant mon partement de Guyenne à l'exécution de la paix, en ce qui reste d'icelle, dont le Roy de Navarre mon frère, oultre ce qui est publiquement promis et juré par les articles, m'a donné d'abondant une promesse escritte et signée de sa propre main. Mon cousin, Monsieur le Prince de Condé, présent avec protestation de la maintenir, garder, et observer, et ne s'addresser qu'à moy, au cas qu'il intervint quelque innovation en icelle, à qui ilz veullent avoir recours, et non aulx armes, comme ilz ont çydevant faict, leur ayant de mon costé aussy juré, promis, et accordé, soubz mon seing, d'entendre à tout ce qui sera de la seureté et conservation de ladicte paix, sans permettre qu'elle soit altérée, enfraincte, ny corrompue, au moindre poinct d'icelle; que, s'il advenoit aultrement, je feray par tous moyens restablir ce qui auroit esté faict au préjudice dudit traicté, de façon que pour ce regard je croy que toutes choses se maintiendront comme j'ay tousjours espéré. M'ayant la longueur apporté beaucoup de desplaisir, et désadvancement en mes affaires, si m'est ce un extrême contentement d'en estre sorty de ceste façon, ce que je n'espérois quand je vous envoyay le discours que vous avez reçeu. Et quant à ce qui concerne les promesses que j'ay tousjours attendues du Roy, mon seigneur et frère, aux conditions que ladicte paix fust effectuée, je n'y voy pourtant encore guères d'achéminement de ce costé, ayant esté conduict jusques icy par artifices et promesses interrompues de beaucoup d'accidens, inventez pour un prolongement, dont je reçoy beaucoup de desplaisir; n'ayant mon labeur et l'exécution de mes promesses, faictes à sa Ma^te^ pour luy procurer la paix en son Roy^me^, mérité si maigre récompense; de laquelle néantmoins il fault maintenant parler plus avant, puisque la résolution est prise de mon costé d'entretenir, et garder à quelque prix que ce soit, les traictez que j'ay faictz et jurez avec Messieurs des Estatz Généraulx, et ceulx de Cambray, ou il va faisant au contraire de mon honneur et réputation, si avant que plustost hazarderay-je ma vie pour les maintenir et effectuer, que d'y manquer en la moindre partie d'iceulx. C'est pourquoy je désire que vous entriez en propos avec ladicte dame Royne de ce que dessus, luy représentant les bons offices qui sont faictz au Roy d'Espagne à mon préjudice, et quelle apparence il y a tant pour mon respect que pour le bien de cest estat d'entendre à un si mauvais party, que s'il luy plaist d'en escrire vivement à leurs Ma^téz^, accompagnant ses lettres des raisons qui combattent pour moy, si apparentes qu'il ne s'y peult respondre, ce me sera augmenter l'obligation que j'ay à son service, à laquelle vous asseurerez aussy qu'incontinent que j'auray veu la Royne ma mère, qui sera içy demain, je ne fauldray de luy escrire amplement de tout ce qui sera passé entre elle et moy. Je serois fort ayse qu'elle envoyast ses lettres à leurs Ma^téz^ au plustost que faire se pourra, et que j'en aye une coppie. Escrivez moy de ce que vous avez commencé à traicter, et l'espérance que vous avez en la résolution. Et sur ce je prieray Dieu, Monsieur de Marchaumont, qu'il vous ayt en sa tressaincte & digne garde. A Allençon, le——jour de May, 1581." *(The rest of the letter is holo-*

*graph.*) Quant vous metres en mesmoyre le voyage du grous postilon, jugeres ayzémant du subget qui m'a fet achemine en si grande diliganse. Croyes que je n'ay rien diminué du dessir que je vous ay escript par toutes mes letres. Il est varay que Canbray est en tel estat, que d'avant il fot [faut] que ma personne rémédie à se que mes serviteurs ne peuvent fayre, coume je y suys résollu. Or sur sete resollution je seu de bon lieu que le roy se voulloit aupozer à mon pasage, de sorte que pour ne tonber en set inconvéniant, je menase et mande à toute les villes de mes apanages de se garder, qui donnera unne grande allarme, et montrera que j'ay moyen de nuyre à seus, qui se voudroit aupozer à ma grandeur; de quoy je vous ay bien voullu advertir, afin que si en oyes parler, vous en puysies répondre, Votre bon maytre, FRANCOYS."

2 *pp.*

988. The DUKE OF ANJOU.

1581, May —.—Draft of letters of safe-conduct for the Duke of Anjou.

1 *p.*

Another copy of the foregoing.

1 *p.*

989. [MADAME DE MARCHAUMONT] to DU BEX.

[1581], June 15.—Had visited his chateau of Préau. State of matters there. The company of M. de Vilequier billeted in the place, but were to depart that morning. The country full of troops, who were being levied for the Duc de Maine, and were to go to Dauphiné. M. de Réau had passed, on his way to attend their Majesties at Paris. Discontent of Jacques, servant of Du Bex.—Couramse, 15 June.

*Signed:*—[illegible].

*French.* 2 *pp.*

990. JOHN SYMPCOTE.

1581, June 20.—Warrant authorizing John Sympcote, merchant of London, to transport 600 tons of timber into Barbary, with bond to bring back into England as much saltpetre as he could get in exchange for the said wood.—Westminster, 20 June 1581.

*Signed by the Queen.*

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

991. The EARL OF SUSSEX to LORD BURGHLEY.

1581, June 27.—"My good lord, I hope to hear from your lordship by this bearer that the air of the country hath brought you your health. I would have sent a person of better quality, but that your lordship said you would remain in a secret place, & willed me to send my letters to your servant at Theobalds to be conveyed to you. The Queen's Majesty had licensed me to repair into the country, but in fine hath stayed me, which I do think doth grow upon the arrival of Don Antonio, whom the Queen would have to be kept secret, although indeed it be openly spoken of. My opinion is, it had been better he had never come hither, if her Majesty mean to do nothing for him; and, seeing he landed in France first, I do surely think his first coming hither is not without consent of that king. Monsieur hath written hither that 50 horsemen with salt and money be entered [into] Cambray, & presseth earnestly the speedy

proceeding in the marriage. Vray hath already been with him, & is despatched to the king, upon whose return Monsieur will write at good length. By letters from Sir Henry Cobham, it seemeth that the King will do little in the causes of Portugal or the Low Countries before the conclusion of the marriage. When I hear further, your lordship shall be advertised. God send your lordship perfect health; 27 Junii 1581, Your lordship's most assured, T. Sussex."

*Holograph.* 1 p.

992. Lord Cobham.

1581, June 28.—Warrant under the Sign Manual to Lord Burghley to prepare a grant to Sir Wm. Broke, Lord Cobham, in fee farm, of such manors, lands, &c., as he shall choose, not to exceed the value of 100*l.* a year, and not to be parcel of the ancient inheritance of the Crown nor of the Duchies of Lancaster and Cornwall—Greenwich 28 June 1581.

*Sign Manual.*

*Vellum, sealed.* 1 *m.*

993. Clausse Véry to Du Bex.

1581, June 30.—"Je vous ay beaucoup d'obligation de la peinne que prenes de me faire entendre particulièrement de toutes vos nouvelles. Je ne vous ay sceu faire plus tost responce à vos letres, ne aiant que trouvé icy celles que me a aportés Monsieur de Montsabert, et les aultres de Vray m'ont esté balliées tout à cheval depuis mon partement de Mante. Je n'ay point icy retrouvé le dict Sieur de Montsabert, car il estoit party, il y a deulx jours, pensant me aller trouver près du maistre, comme il luy avoit promitz de le servir en ceste guerre, mais j'ay renvoié après, pour l'emploier pour son service allieurs. Je escripvray à Monsieur de Jagny, & luy feray tenir argent pour les xxxv$^{vv}$, comme me mandes luy avoir esté fournis par Monsieur Arnault. Je luy ay de l'obligation de les avoir secouru. Je le serviray en recompense pour nouvelles. Je n'en sçay aultres que celles que je mande au germain. Si ainsy est que ceste grande Roynne et princesse, comme me mandes, se souvienne du gros postillon, cella m'est un grand heur et honneur, et supliray tous mes amys de me maintenir en ceste souvenance. Je n'ay point veu Montsabert depuis qu'il est arivé; si est ce que je sçay la courtoisie que luy aves faict, dont luy et moy vous en demeurerons obligés, et y donneray ordre à y satisfaire au premier jour. Je vous asseure que depuis deulx moys, je n'ay eu aulcun repos que à présent. Je me recommande humblement à vos bonnes graces et à vostre bonne compagniee, priant Dieu, Monsieur, qu'il vous doint ce que plus désires. Des Pontz de Set [Ponts-de-Cé] ce dernier Jung."

*Addressed to Du Bex at London. Endorsed:*—"1581."

1 *p.*

994. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1581 ?], July 2.—Begs her to excuse him for not earlier fulfilling his duty to her Majesty, from which he has been hindered both by the "traval de la mer" and by his long journey to this place. Is about to proceed presently to the relief of Cambray, and hopes in passing to see the Queen his mother, whom he has not seen for nearly two years.

' Meantime the Prince of Parma has caused him to lose time by going to besiege Dunkirk which is of great vportance as her Majesty knows both to the States and to the Spaniards who need only such a port. His numerous armies prove the great efforts that the King of Spain intends to make this year as he has already informed her Majesty by " Chartier," who as her Majesty knows has been taken by La Motte who treats him very badly. Continues his first demands and with greater need than ever, for if it does not please her Majesty to send him the succour he has requested his affairs in the present crisis and those of the States are in danger of a very heavy disaster.—Abbeville, 2 July.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

995. Sir Henry Cobham to Lord Burghley.

1581, July 3.—Since Monseigneur procured the public peace many quarrels have been picked and preparations appointed for renewing the civil wars in Dauphiné. His enterprise for relieving Cambray has been impeded by the King's published prohibitions; yet some favourable demonstrations have passed from the King to his brother. Their Majesties for the matter of the marriage seem to concur with Monseigneur's desires, being loth to hear tell of anything which shall stay its consummation. La Mothe Fenelon and Brisson or Pinart are to deliberate with us. According to some no league with her Majesty without the marriage will be much more advantageous than that with the late King Charles. God knows if it will content her Majesty, considering that the other Catholic leagues are enforced with straiter terms against all who do not acknowledge the supremacy of the Pope. Moreover the practices of Scotland will be maintained, and the young King's heart won to be Romish, and united in practices and intelligencies with his mother. Her Scottish Ambassador had order from the King to deal thus. The late pretended interview between the King and his brother was letted either through sight of the guards which were with the King, and the mistrust thereof objected by Monseigneur, or on some such ground. I hope the negociation we have in hand will very well serve to discover the King's meaning to his brother, and cause him to resolve what manner of league he will enter into.—From Paris, 3 July, 1581.

2½ *pp.*

996. Réau to Du Bex.

1581, July 3.—" Monsieur, tout homme qui confesse sa faulte, on ne luy peult denier grâce. Ainsi je m'asseure d'estre exempt de toute peine, car j'avoue ingénuement que je debvois respondre, estant assailly deux foys. Si vous m'en croyez, j'en seray quicte pour ceste çy à la charge que je vous en feray aucunement rire, au moins si vous estes aussi ayze à esmouvoir que les princes. Dès le commancement que Monsieur de Marchaumont alla en Angleterre, et que j'entray en ceste charge, le sieur de Vétizon estoit en ceste court et auparavant. S'il ne ha faict de la peine ou rien tort à nostre maistre et à moy, je vous asseure que je ne l'ay pas dict à son altesse, et aussi peu m'en suys je plainct de cela. Je m'en rapporte à sa mémoire aux sieurs de La Fin et d'Elbane, et à tous ceulx qui ont esté de deça, et qui ont veu en ce faict quelque chose qu'ilz disoient n'y estre à désirer. Au contraire, si je n'ay prié tous mes amys de le taire, que jamais je ne soys tenu pour digne de comparoir

entre les gens d'honneur. Aussi les lettres de son altesse, dont il y ha coppie en ce pacquet, tesmoigneront assez que le malcontentement qu'il pouvoit conçepvoir de sa (*sic*) lettres ne procédoit en façon du monde de moy, ains du sieur de Vray, comme vous verrez par icelles. Le discours que vous verrez est le pareil à celuy que j'ay envoié à Monseigneur, et que j'ay faict fort à la haste. Cela n'en valoit pas la peine, mais j'ay eu craincte que ledit sieur de Vétizon, par le moyen de ses amys, n'en fist venir quelque chose jusques en Angleterre. Mais je perde mon honneur si le contenu audite mémoire n'est vérité. Enfin je pensois que les diamantz ne valussent qu'au combat Vénérique, mais pour ce jour il me servit d'armes martiales. Et à la vérité, il fut cause, ayant faict apparoistre beaucoup de sang, que la querelle fut appointable. Enfin, la vérité est tousjours favorisée de Dieu. Que si je sçay que c'est que le faict de Vray et de luy, jamais je n'entre en paradis. Au reste, je suys bien ayze que M^r^ de Marchaumont soit tellement en la bonne grâce d'un chacun. Il doibt rapporter cela à Dieu, et à la prudence, qu'il luy ha de parti[e]. Quant à la dame, dont m'escrivez, si je la congnoissoys tant soit peu, je la verroys quand ce ne seroit que pour l'amour de ceux à qui elle ha faict si bonne chère. Je n'ay encores eu le bien de veoir M^r^ Arnault. Monsieur, je vous baise bien humblement les mains, et prie Dieu vous continuer ses grâces. A Paris, ce iij Julliet, Vostre serviteur, Réau.

*Endorsed :*—" 1581."

1 *p.*

997. [Madame de Marchaumont] to Du Bex.

[1581], July 6.—" Despuis vostre partement je n'ay rien apris, atemdent toujours quelle sera la résolutyon de vos asfayres. J'ay pryé Momsieur de Réau avoir pityé des absens, et m'en fayre part. Il y a lieu ses s^rs^ forses gemdarmes à Touson, qui est umg nosmé gueryer. J'amvoye soudim Guerim cheps vous, ou il trova l'amseygnie logée, qui fesoict beau ravage, estent vostre fermyère aslée à unne foyre de Maleserbe, je crois pour vemdre ses lesnes [laines]. Enfim il s'adousiret, et l'ont comtemtée estent delogé dès le matim suyvent, et se dist que s'est umg garde de bois, qui les y anvoye toujours. Je luy en feray parlay par Monsieur des Pignons qu'il s'en pouroict bien mal trover. S'est pityé si se temps dure. Je ne sçay qui s'en poura examter, cresgnant fort qu'il aspregnie à vesnir jusques à ses valées. Si sela est, je quiteray se pais. Tenes moy en vos bonnes grasses, et me faicttes part des novelles de vostre aryvée ; pryant Dieu, Momsieur, vous comserver. De vostre mayson de Couramse, se vj^e^ Julyet.

" Je crims fort la santé de mon mary. Faicttes, je vous suplye, qui se règle, qui ne se fie à la guéryson de la veue de ses belles dames, qui n'ont toujours tent de puysense de charmer le mal."

*Signed :*—"[illegible]."

1 *p.*

998. Scottish Ships trading to Lyme Regis.

1581, July 8.—A list, with the masters' and merchants' names, of twenty-four ships from Scottish ports, *i.e.*, Kinghorn, Leith, Dysart, Kirkcaldy, Anstruther, Burntisland, &c., which entered Lyme Regis with cargoes of white salt, coals, &c. between April 25 and July 8, and which passed out of Lyme laden with beans and peas.

3 *pp.*

999. A Memorial for the French Ambassador of the Communications to be made by him to the Queen of England.

1581, July 9.—There should be notified to her Majesty:

The arrival of the Queen Mother, who convened the Commissioners in order that they might render an account of their charge to Monseigneur and consult together as to what should be necessary for the furthering of this marriage after having learnt the wishes of his Highness therein, which were so entirely agreeable that her Majesty returned well pleased therewith to get the contract ratified by the King. The other point in discussion was the retardation of the expedition to Cambray, lest it should be the cause of putting off the marriage; as the King did not wish to declare himself before the marriage was concluded, fearing that the Queen of England, seeing war broken out between the two kingdoms, might no longer wish to marry.

To which his Highness answered that, being very well assured of the good-will of the Queen, his mistress, he had no hesitation in attacking the Spaniard and succouring those of Cambray; besides he was compelled thereto, both because, having given them his word, at his assurance they had undergone so much that they were reduced to the greatest necessity, and to the great peril of their lives if he did not soon put himself en route; and because he had assembled a great number of noblemen and gentlemen who had shown themselves ready to do him service, and had put themselves to great expense on this occasion, and by sending them back without employment he feared to lose both his credit with them and his reputation with the foreigner by allowing a town of so great importance to be lost.

Excuses should be made to her Majesty that his Highness has not been able to come thither earlier, owing to the necessity for his presence in the expedition to Cambray, without which his nobility would not move; but as soon as her said Majesty shall have agreed with the King as to what further concerns the marriage, he will be ready to come, when it shall please her to advertise him thereof, inasmuch as the King having thereby declared himself, his Highness's presence with the army may the more easily be dispensed with. His Highness moreover thanks her Majesty for the good advice which she has given him which is a true token of her goodwill. He hopes to have in his army four thousand horse and eight to ten thousand foot, good soldiers and capable of attacking a much greater force. He is moreover assured of a lack of courage in the enemy's foot, and besides the forces above enumerated will join himself if possible to those of the States who number a thousand good lances and four thousand soldiers; whilst he has certain intelligence that the Spanish army will not exceed in number fifteen thousand men.

He entreats her Majesty to write to the King desiring him to show to his Highness all the favour in his power, and also to command the Marshal de Cosse to betake himself to his army, and even to write to him (the Marshal) particularly on that behalf, conjuring him by the friendship which he has promised to her, and the service which he has told her he has vowed to his Highness.

With regard to M. de Simier he beseeches her Majesty to believe that on her account he has treated him most gently, having always desired and expected that he would have exculpated himself; but that on the contrary he had always new causes for mistrusting him more than ever; which is the reason why he cannot re-instate him in his government, so as to be the principal person of his retinue in a fortress

which is his sole security; nor in his position of first gentleman of his chamber, to see and observe all his actions; and that he will be constrained on leaving this kingdom to make provision for leaving the government in the hands of persons whom he can trust. As to the rest of the benefits which Simier received at his hands whilst he did him good service, he has left him the enjoyment of the Abbey of Beaufort and Lamenistree, the revenues of which amount to 20,000 crowns; and the said Simier has not long ago sold the Abbey of Bourgeul for 50,000 crowns, and wishes to retire to Italy, not desiring to remain any longer in his Highness's service.

Above all the Sieur de Marchaumont is to assure her Majesty of the goodwill of his Highness and of his desire for the accomplishment of this marriage, for which he is to make himself an earnest suitor.—Done at Mantes this 9th day of July, 1581.

*Signed:*—Lunettes Quinsay.

*French.* 3 *pp.*

1000. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1581 ?], July 10.—Apologizes for the length of time which has elapsed without his sending her a despatch, which, however, is not his fault, as the Sieur de Marchaumont will give her to understand more particularly.

The Queen, his mother, has honoured him with a visit in order that in her presence he might hear from the mouths of the Commissioners the result of their negotiations, with which he declared himself very well satisfied. Assures her Majesty, however, that he will know neither ease nor rest until the affair has been satisfactorily concluded. Has instructed M. de Marchaumont to speak to her Majesty touching Simier, relying entirely on his judgment in that and all other particulars.—Mantes, 10 July.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

1001. [Madame de Marchaumont] to Du Bex.

1581, July 17.—"Je vous pamsois delà la mer il y a lomgs temps, ayant reseu des lettres de mon mary, à qu'il y anvye bien qu'il ne vous voict. L'on ne par [part] pas aysément de ses despeches, la estent pour aspremdre unne résolutyon qui je crois ne sera, qu'il ne se fase encores quelque voyage. J'avois seu le maryage de Momsieur d'Arques; voyla que sert d'avoir sy bon mestre. Je trève que vous aves bien profité que j'estymeray encores davemtaygie [davantage], si le may faict se que Gardet dit luy avoir promis. Je luy en ay escrit, et à Momsieur de Beaulieu, pour se que desmemde le resepveurs de Beaumons. Vous aves très bien faict de pramdre de l'argen. Il ne fault pas desmeure la court. Vous estes tropt (*sic*) advysé pour faillir, estent bien marye que je n'ay decoy [de quoy] fayre se secours. S'est ung maslheur de se tent travaillier et ses amis, et enfim se n'est que pour vivre, sens qu'il reste pour resemtir umg jour de la cosmodité, et estre avent soy. Ors, imsy va se momde là! Momsieur pram la Beausse, et ne l'aurons point en se vaslon, dont nous paserons bien. J'ay envoyé pour Préau, sy d'asventure il s'en asprochois. Vostre fermyère a v^x^ sovegardé. La crimte de tous ses brins luy a faict m'asporte le reste de ses finamses, qui est c.*ff*, que je vous garde, temt que me mamdies se que j'en feray. Jasques ne m'a poims mamdé sy vous avoict baillié se que luy avois comemdé. Enfin, nous serons bien avent en vos papiers, mais

que soyons ors de se voyage. Il se fauldra asquiter, quant aures repris vos espris. Vous feres part de vos nouvelles à vos amis, l'estat en coy [quoy] aves trové vostre amy. Atemdent, je vous présenteray mes humbles recommandations à vos bonnes grasses, pryant Dieu, Momsieur, vous comtemter. De vostre mayson de Couramse, se xvij$^{e}$ Julyet.

"Je crois que aures là reseu de mes lettres que j'avois envoyées; vous y pamsent, j'ay bien veu les beautés, estent pase Madame de St. Mesmin, par sy sela mesryte bien ne s'arester à se que l'on pouroict fayre à d'ostres. Que je sçachie comme tout le momde de delà se porte, s'il vous plaict."

*Signed*:—"⋈."

*Endorsed*:—"1581."

2 *pp.*

1001A. The Queen to the Duke of Anjou.

1581, July 21.—"Mon trèscher, je vous ay souvent mandé si [çi] devant les lettres, asteure [à cette heure] je vous envoye ung mémorial de nostre grande action, & vous supplie de ramasser tous mes déportements du commencement de ceste cause, & vous verrez clairement qu'il n'y a eu une seulle tasche en mon affection en vostre endroyt, ou quelque prolonguement, qui ne fust constraint autant pour vostre contentement que mon bien. A cest heure le temps est arrivé qui me permet à parler que bien claire, me faisant croire que trop qu'il y a grande différence des souhits aux acquiz, ne me pouvant rien en ce monde avenir de si grand regret, qu'a ne pouvoyr achever si peu de jours qui me restent, en la compaignie de celuy que plus j'ayme & honore, y estant convié par tant & si ennarrables modes. Je m'assure que doleur prendra la possession la plus grande du démourant de ma vie, non seulement pour la privation de ce plus j'estime, ains par la condemnation que me ferez de la choze ingrate que mon cœur tient tant en horreur. J'apparçoy par la response que le Roy a donné à mon embassadeur & à Sommer, qu'il est délibéré que la guerre ez Pais Bas se fera par moy conjonct avecq luy, & tellement le mariage et trompette de bataille commençeront en ung mesme temps, qui me semble bien estrange, ayant consommé ces deux ans pour faire cest' acte agréable à noz Angloys, y ayant labouré par tants bons moyens, & pensant à la conclusion d'accommoder très bien toutes doutes. Voyey une resource de pire teste que celle d'hydra, ce Royaume, à qui, grâces à Dieu, de qui toute bonté sorte, nulle étincelle des prochains feux c'est esclatté, nonsbstaut l'extrémité des calamitez qu'autres pais ont souffert, estant exempt de tant de ruines qu'acompaignent la guerre, estant la plus intime affection que mon peuple me porte, fondé sur le baze du grand soing qui m'est enté au cœur pour leur conserver en paix. Pensez, mon trècher, comment horribles nouvelles ce leur sera, que mon marri leur présente ung don, que pire ne se pourroyt d'ung ennemi présenter. Ce me seroyt trop de crèvecœur de vous voyr accueilly de tel mescontentement; jà Dieu ne plaise que pour l'amour que tant me prêtez, je vous rendiz ung si indigne présent. Voyez, monsieur, en quels termes on m'a conduist. Il n'y a papier assez pour contenir l'enuy que mon âme souffre, ny suis assez fourny de mots pour l'exprimer à moitié. Pour ce je vous invoque pour juge, si c'estoyt mon invention ou mon malheur pour me faire ce tort; et ne me deffie tant de vostre jugement, que ne croyez que ce ne tient à moy que vre grand désir ne soyt arrivé à mellieur havre. Mais pour ne sembler si surpris de deuil que je ne tienne mémoire de vre grandeur & honneur

ez affaires de Flandres, et voyant trop clair que les Espaignolz prendront occasion de pattizer avecq le Roy Catholyque, & laisser tumber l'ayde des estats en faisant acroitre tousjours sa grandeur, lesquel comme impetueux torrent avancera par inondation, les moindres rivières ne surpassent que trop haut les proches courants, je délibère mander, en toute diligence, Walsingham vers le Roy, l'ayant instruit de luy faire conoistre, par infiniz raisons, qu'il doyt ouvrir les yeux à ne permettre que vous ne soyez l'honorable instrument d'acroistre le bien de la France, & que ne retirez le pied qui marche au sentier si droyt, et que, de ma part, je ne manqueray à voz desseins, en tant que semble raisonable, ne voulant estre la dernière à vous honorer, et ne volu qu'il vous face la révérence premier qu'au Roy, si ne serez à son arivée trop eslogné pour le peu de jours que par l'accord me retient. Je luy ay chargé en voz affaires de se conduire comme il vous plairra l'ordonner, de qui je prens plus de soing que moymesme, comme sçayt le Créateur, &c."

*To the above draft, Queen Elizabeth adds the following in her own hand:* — "Ne penças pas que chose du monde me changera me changera (*sic*) de vous demourer telle que prendra tousjours part de vostre fortune, voyr la plus mauvaise, & que, si le corps me soit, l'âme vous est toute dédié, comme ces tabliers vous tesmoignent."

*Endorsed:*—"Coppie of the Queen's letter to Monsieur by his barber, the xxj of July, 1581." Also, "N. 6."

2 *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding; very faulty.

3 *pp.*

1002. Clausse Véry to Du Bex.

1581, July 27. It is three days ago since he received what Du Bex wrote to him from Paris on the 12th July. Has written accordingly to M. Jeguy to know where he wants the money sent. Will not fail to forward it. Thanks him for the assistance he gave to M. de Montsabert, who married the writer's daughter on the 11th July. De Montsabert is preparing, on his return from Paris, to go to his Highness. Cannot tell him any news, except the *ennui* and regret he feels in being reduced to waiting there for that Portuguese noble, who does not come. Dares not, however, leave the place, until he arrives. Du Bex must feel the same in being so long in London. Desires remembrances to all. Ponts-de-See, 27 July.

*Addressed:*—A Monsieur, Monsieur du Bex, gentilhomme ordinaire de la chambre de Monseigneur à Londres.

*Endorsed:*—"1581."

*French. Seal, with green silk.* 1 *p.*

1003. [The Queen to the Duke of Anjou.]

[1581?], July 27.—"Monsieur, comme voz lettres ne m'arrivent jamais qu'en bonne heure, si suis je bien marrie d'en entendre vostre maladie qui seul ne vous touche, que je n'y ay ma part, espérant que ceste mienne recevra les bonnes nouvelles de vostre convalescence, selon mon extrême désir. Et ne puis faillir de vous rendre grâces infinies pour la continuation de telle affection, qui ne s'amoindrist par doubtes, ne s'esvanouist par persuasions, ne se contentant que de la consommation par laquelle il me semble que manderez les commissaires. Mais qu'il

vous souvienne, mon trèscher, que c'est vostre opinion, non mon consentement, sans que leur adjoustiez quelque aultre, comme au devant mes lettres en ont faict mention pour les raisons prédictes, et encores demeure (avec vostre bon pardon) en mesme volunté. Et trouve fort estrange que de mesme halaine la guerre se faict en France, et telle légation se mande en Angleterre. Comment s'accordent ces deux discords ? Les gens mal affectionez à ce mariage en feront une belle feste, qui ont auparavant prénostiqué la ruine de nostre religion, monstrant au doigt comme faisant à croire à tout le monde que le Roy conduiroit la paix par vostre moyen, vous en donnant ample authorité, et, ce temps pendant, on mect le siège à La Fere, ung beau commencement d'accord. Ou il fault, Monsieur, qu'on impute la faulte à la rupture de promesse au Roy, qui ne la garda en la donnant (chose trop ignominieuse à ung Prince d'honneur), ou que vous, soubs umbre de leur soubhaister repos, attachez leurs pieds des laqz de faux-semblant, duquel crime je vous jureray très innocent. Et croy fermement que les choses se trouvent par tel ordre pour vous faire mespriser par leur moyen, qui mectront tousjours nuees à vostre gloire, en vous amoindrissant les cœurs de telz qui seront très ayses de se mectre en voz mains, ne les doubtant injustes, si ma requeste tient lieu en vostre cueur. Je la vous fais de considérer de combien près il touchera à nostre action que les commissaires se acheminent sans que ung passeport se donne ce temps pendant à la guerre. Autrement je ne trouve raison de leur labeur, sans estre remplis de soupçons plus que ne sera de besoing. Vous estez, Monsieur, si sage, que n'aurez de besoing à reçevoir conseil en ce négoce. Il ne se pourroit trouver empeschement plus commode de laisser tomber à terre ceste cause que à justifier en faictz les meschantes prophéties que du commencement on a inventé, que tout est trompérie et artifices à deçevoir les innocents. J'en ay escript ung mot au Roy, par son ambassadeur et par le mien, luy suppliant de croire que la Royne d'Angleterre n'est asses apprentisse à desguiser, et seroit for mal contente d'estre deçeue en masque. J'ay prins la hardiesse de jurer pour le Roy, et au Roy de Navarre, et à Monsieur le Prince de Condé, qu'il a eu grande envye de la paix de la France, me semblant guerres mal convenable ou les vaincuers (*sic*) seront les perdeurs. Et par mes persuasions, leur ont faict retarder leurs préparatifz en Allemaigne, qu'est pour les perdre, me pouvant bien remarquer pour la seule cause de leur ruyne. Voyez, s'il vous plaist (mon trèscher), comme mon crédulité intempestive m'a faict plus de dishonneur que n'a mérité le bon tour que je feis au Roy et à toute la France par ce seul acte, qui me semble attendroit meilleur salaire; qui tant plus me contente d'estre accompaignée de quelque malle grace qu'en pourra arriver au Roy mesme, qui ne me trouvera une aultre fois si hastive à luy complaire. L'importance de la cause me constraint à vous en escrire si rondement. Si quelque accroissement se pourroit adjouster à l'obligacion que vous doibz, vous y avez mis ung bon accès par la responce des actions es Pays Bas. Je vous supplie croire qu'en suis si satisfaicte que ne me pense suffisante à y respondre, me lyant si estroitement par vostre sincérité en mon endroit, de qui n'aurez jamas (*sic*) occasion de vous en ressentir, ne voulant vivre jusques en estre ingrate : comme sçait le Créateur, qui vous conserve en bonne santé et vous donne cent ans à vivre, après m'estre recommandée une million de fois aux petits doigtz."

*Draft, endorsed by Elizabeth :*—" les dernières, 27 de Juillet;" *also, in another hand*, " N. 19."

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

1004. The Earl of Leicester to Sir Francis Walsingham.

1581, July 30.—"Sir, I received your letter by your brother-in-law, Mr. Sembard, perceiving that you found yourself somewhat distempered with your watching and posting, which I easily believe, and am heartily sorry for. I imparted your letter to her Majesty, who expressed very great favour with many gracious words towards you; and, perusing your postscript, she willed me to say thus to you, that, as she doth know her Moor cannot change his colour, no more shall it be found that she will alter her old wont, which is, always to hold both ears and eyes open for her good servants, and that it shall be indeed observed, not of the common sort of Princes, but '*nella fede della Reyna d' Ingellaterra.*' These be her own words she willed me to write, and I doubt not but she will graciously perform. And for mine own part, I shall not fail to do the endeavour of an honest friend that it be so, for it is the very duty of all honest men to deal so toward any in your place and case; and further, in particular, I have cause to do it, and faithfully will do it to the uttermost, as you shall hear and know, as occasion shall be offered. The Queen's Majesty was almost altered for her going to Wanstead by some thwart practice whatsoever, but at last she went, and hath been very well and merry there, and so returned yesternight best pleased with all things. And her Majesty resteth in good health, God be thanked, and hitherto never spake word to me touching your negotiation. Marchomont was with her this journey, and said little or nothing of these matters. Her Majesty stayeth here till she hears from you. Marchomont is gone this morning to Mere (?) hall to my Lord Chancellor. Thus in haste, with most hearty salutations, I bid your good master here as myself, Farewell, this xxx of July, Your most assured, R. Leycester."

*Addressed:*—"To my very good frende Mr. Secretary Walsingham."

*Endorsed:*—"30 July 1581."

2 *pp.*

1005. A Memorial (for the French Ambassador) of Matters to be represented by him to the Queen of England.

[1581, July.]—The Queen of England must be given to understand the reasons why his Highness cannot cross the sea so promptly as he could wish in consequence of his impending voyage to Flanders for the speedy relief of Cambray, for which purpose his presence is most necessary in order to obviate the jealousies of the commanders, which otherwise would bring utter ruin to his affairs. Besides, being with his army he would find many more followers ready to accompany him out of respect for his person, and would no longer have any fear lest in his absence the King should take occasion not only not to show him any favour, but rather to injure him, in accordance with the counsels of many about his Court who favour the Spanish party; and who nevertheless would be constrained to keep silence if they saw him so resolute, and at the head of such an army as they would rather bring about the ears of the King of Spain than against themselves.

Moreover his Highness does not understand why the further progress of the marriage should be delayed by the arrangements for his journey to England, and entreats her Majesty to put no hindrance in the way of the Commissioners, repeating his assurances of his own goodwill to the marriage, and assuring her that as soon as he has put his army in order he will take the first possible opportunity of visiting her. His Highness begs also that a safe conduct may be sent to France for him

to be used when occasion shall serve. In order to facilitate the said journey the Sieur de Marchaumont will propose to M. le Marechal that he should return immediately to put the army in order, and if he finds him well disposed thereto, will beseech her Majesty, as a good friend to his Highness and one who desires the advancement of his affairs, to speak with him and persuade him accordingly.

He will also entreat her Majesty to send one of her servants to the King to interest him in his Highness's favour. He will also cause the Queen to understand how the Queen, his Highness's mother, came to find him at Alençon in order to persuade him to go to the Court of which his Highness pointed out the great significance, and showed that by his not going there the King of Spain would be led to suppose that the expedition to Flanders was being undertaken without the consent of the King; who would thus have more power at his disposal wherewith to assist his brother, being able to devote his whole army thereto when not hindered by a war against the Spaniard, whereupon the Queen did not make any great insistance.

Her said Majesty also proposed to him to retard his journey until he had completed the re-establishment of peace in this country, to which his Highness rejoined that, if he delayed by ever so little his setting out to Flanders, he would not only lose Cambray, which would be a great grief to him, but also his entire credit, and would bring utter ruin to his affairs.

Her Majesty was so contented with the above reasons that she promised his Highness to procure if she could the assistance of the King. His Highness further gave an account to the Queen his mother, of his expedition to Gascony, and how the King of Navarre had given him assurance of his desire for a Treaty.

It will also be very opportune that the Sieur de Marchaumont should, as of his own accord, propose to her Majesty that in sending to the King she should, in order to inspire him with a greater desire to assist his Highness, and not to be outdone by her Majesty, make an offer on her own part of 50,000 or 60,000 crowns as a mark of her goodwill to his Highness, and as a contribution to the expenses of the expedition; at the same time giving her to understand that his Highness is resolved to go thither in person, and to risk his life rather than to fail them, and that any help that may be given him will be the only means of recalling his person, and thus of forwarding his journey to England.

*French.* 4 *pp.*

### 1006. T. Bochetel to Du Bex.

[1581], Aug. 1.—"Monsieur, je vous remerssie de la penne que prenes d'escrire à vos amis, et de la souvenense que vous aves d'eux. Je suis bien ayse de se que Monsieur de Movissière est souvent en vostre conpanie, encorre que ne fasies pas for bonne garde de vostre patron. J'ayme mieus que le gourvies que le capitene Augustin. J'a donné les letres, que vous m'adresies, à la dame que saves, qui ont esté bien resue (*sic*). Elle fet réponse; je vous prie les fere tenir. Je désireroys bien que le voyage qu'aves anvie de fere pardesa fut bien tout, ou je ne vais vayre point, car je croy qu'il me tandera aller au bayn. Je doute que je ne vayre avent que partir la dame, de coy [quoy] vous dit que vous voudries voyr la borlée d'elle, et, de moy, je say bien pour coy vous le dite. Si elle savoyt l'anvie que j'ay de l'emer [l'aimer] et servir, elle ne me vousdroyt point de mal. Je n'ay point anvie de rien fere à son préjudise: elle a bien plus d'aucasion de se plindre d'aute que de

moy. Je vous prie de me tenir au bonnes grase de tous mes amis, me recamendant hunblement au vostre; priant Dieu, Monsieur, vous donner an santé hureuse et longe vie. De Paris, le premier d'Aoust, Vostre bien hunble et afectionné amie.—T. Bochetel."

*Addressed:*—"A Monsieur, Monsieur de Bex, gentilhomme ordinaire de Monseigneur, estan de présent en Angleterre."

*Seal, with yellow silk.* 1 *p.*

1607. Sir Henry Cobham to Lord Burghley.

1581, Aug. 3.—"I have thought it necessary to advertise your Lordship of such proceedings in Her Majesty's service, as hath been passed since the approaching of Sir Francis Walsingham into these parts. Because I do understand it liketh her Majesty that for the present your Lordship should be troubled with the information of these affairs. I therefore will not leave to signify unto your Lordship how, the thirtieth of the last month, understanding that Sir Francis purposed to traverse the next way towards Monseigneur, afore he resorted to the King, I and Mr. Somers went to meet him at Luzarche, where he declared to us both, how it had liked the Queen's Highness for to direct her commission under the great seal, whereby we were authorised to join with him in some affairs, which were to be negociated with this king, and because he found the time, limited for the reservation, to be almost expired, he caused a writing to be made, whereby it was signified that the Queen's Majesty had consideration of the contract, which she would not but respect, as also the time and the circumstances, and therefore had authorized us to assign a further day, since that Sir Francis' journey had been slacked by his indisposition of health, as also that these causes required he should first (with the King's favour) communicate with Monseigneur, about certain points which particularly concerned him. The which writing, framed in good sort and signed by us, I sent to Monsieur Pinart at my return to Paris, by whom it was then incontinently shewed to the King, being accepted and liked of by his Majesty. Since Sir Francis' parting, I have received only this his inclosed, and the other letter directed to him from Monseigneur.

Now this day the Queen Mother is parted from St. Maur towards Monseigneur, accompanied with the Marshal de Cosse and Bellièvre, so as I suppose she will be privy to the negotiations which shall pass.

I think how this day or yesterday Sir Francis had his first access to Monseigneur. They which do belong unto the Marshal de Cosse have informed me how his tents and armour, with his furniture for the camp, is sent to Monseigneur's court, so as it is conceived he will there remain. And in the late conference I had within these two days with the Marshal Matignon, he shewed me that he was despatched by the King to take the charge of the government of Guienne and those parts, where he shall first address himself to the King of Navarre, and so continue in that government. As for the Marshal Biron, the King hath sent for him to command (as I hear) in Picardy, or else in some other frontier provinces. The which Marshal, in discoursing further of Monseigneur, shewed to desire the King should embrace the Queen's Majesty's amity, whereby he might the [more?] prevail against King Philip; therewith wishing Monseigneur had more personages of better conduct, or else two Marshals of France. So as this humour seemeth to be in their thoughts well fixed, and their minds bent to embrace the foreign wars. Howbeit there hath been now a news come to the Court

that the Catholics should have surprised Perigeux in Perigord, a town granted to them of the religion by the King's edict; but this is not confirmed nor believed.

The King of Navarre was lastly at Nerac, where in those provinces the peace is established, and so throughout this realm.

The Vicomte of 'Toureyne' [Turenne] hath been in this city, and repaireth to Monseigneur. He is cousin and entirely beloved of Monsieur d'Arx, one of the minions, which is to marry the young Queen's sister.

The King hath shewed gracious dealing towards sundry of those principal of the religion in private sort.

The King hath sent for Monsieur Strozzi, from beside Bordeaux, where he is at Bourg in young Lansac's house, and they two do prepare some ships for to repair towards the Islands d'Assores [Azores]. There is opinion conceived the King would have him to be Admiral of France, so as that thereby La Valette, one of his minions, might become 'Coronel Mayor' of the French footmen, which office Strozzo now enjoyeth.

The Queen Mother hath bought of the Count Château Villaine, the best and fairest Spanish horse in France, the which she hath now taken with her, to present to Monseigneur.

It is understood here how the Spanish King doth send to the sea about twenty ships for to conduct in safety the Indian fleet, and so to see if he can therewithal assure the Islands.

I do herewith send to your Lordship a letter which is conveyed to me from Constantinople. The King hath appointed Madame de Carnavalet's house, beside my lodging, to lodge Sir Francis, where he shall be cheered by the King, and the officers do daily attend on him. Monsieur La Mothe Fénélon is assigned to receive and entertain him."—Paris, 3 Aug. 1581.

[*Postscript.*]—"I beseech your Lordship that you will vouchsafe to move her Majesty for to be pleased to bestow on me my suit of one hundred pounds a year in fee-farm, wherein I have so much importuned her Highness, and so long hoped after: assuring your Lordship it cannot be given me before I have need thereof, nor yet afore that I have sold of my own, nor sooner than I shall shew myself grateful to her Majesty by dutiful services and otherwise."

[Murdin, pp. 349–351. *In extenso.*] 2 *pp.*

### 1008. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1581], Aug. 4.—Begs her to pardon him if by his affection, wounded in such an unexpected manner, he is carried away into saying more than he ought. Her Majesty well knows his great desire for the accomplishment of their marriage "car sans intermition durant sinc ou sis annees je le poursuyvi tres ardanmant, refuzant et negligant toutes autres ouvertures et partis, a quoy je ne portere quoy qui puysse advenir jamais de regret." Sees by the proposals of M. de Walsingham that her Majesty's goodwill thereto is diminished, which he can only impute to his evil fortune for he is well aware that there is no fault in himself which could afford her a pretext for departing from the contract resolved on in the negotiations with the Commissioners. If any one has made an evil report of him is assured that he could prove to her Majesty that it is an invention of those who envy him his good fortune. Has informed M. Walsingham of the disposition in which he will find the King and his council, of which he had neglected to advise her Majesty. Begs her to take the matter into consideration, and to send

Walsingham such a despatch as is necessary for the welfare of the two kingdoms, and as he has always expected from her kindness.—"Fayrese," 4 August.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

1009. Pe La Fougère to Du Bex.

1581, Aug. 6.—Thanks him for news of himself and of their good friend. Will never lose the part that friend has given him. Wrote some news of the [French] army which Du Bex will doubtless hear. His friend is welcome to the use of the writer's horse. Wishes to serve in this war, please God.—Fere, 6 Aug. 1581.

*French.* 1 *p.*

1010. [Sir Francis Walsingham] to Lord Burghley.

1581, Aug. 6.—At the making of this dispatch I was so sore troubled with the headache and the megrim that I could not myself set pen to paper scarce to sign the dispatch, which caused me to use the hand of another for the letter I write to her Majesty, wherewith if she conceive any dislike I pray your Lordship to make my excuse. For either must I have so done, or made some longer stay of advertising her, which would not, I am persuaded, have been taken in good part. For the same cause it may please your Lordship to have me excused in your own behalf, being desirous to use my own hand in writing to you rather than another's. And for that her Majesty doth oft mislike long letters, I humbly beseech your Lordship in that behalf likewise to make my excuses with this ground of my meaning, which was because the matter was of moment, and the speeches that passed consisted of many parts and circumstances it seemed most pertinent to set it down, though not so largely as I might, yet not oversparingly, notwithstanding that to mine own liking and for the place I am now in shortness could better like me than publicity.

I am now with all the best expedition I can to make my repair to Paris, where I mean to be, God willing, with so good speed as that upon Wednesday I will demand audience of the King. What matter shall fall out therein your Lordship shall be speedily advertised.—[From Fere this 6 of August 1581.]

*Copy unsigned.* [Original in *State Papers, France*, Vol. 70, p. 238.] 1 *p.*

1011. Sir Henry Darcy.

1581, August 8.—Warrant to Lord Burghley, under the Queen's signet, to prepare a grant to Sir Henry Darcy, or such as he shall nominate, in exchange for Sawley Abbey and Manor, co. York, which he is to assure to the Queen in fee simple, and which is certified to be worth £400 a year, of lands in fee farm which consist of parsonages, impropriated tithes, prebends, &c. worth £300 a year, and of manors in fee simple amounting to £100 a year.—Greenwich, 8 August 23 Elizabeth.

*Sign Manual.*

*Endorsed:*—"An exchange for S$^{r}$ Henry Darcye."

*Vellum sealed.* 1 *p.*

1012. The Queen to Lord Burghley.

1581, Aug. 8.—Warrant authorising the purchase and transport from the port of London of 200 fine broad woollen cloths for the use of the Duchess of Saxony.—Greenwich, 8 Aug. 1581.

*Signed by the Queen.*

[*Burghley himself inserted the number "two hundred" in this warrant, but a note on the back says:*—"This letter lacketh these words (dressed or undressed) and is to be amended, or a new signed to that effect. That which new (*sic*) it is desired by the Duchess of Saxony to have the number of 200 increased, the Duchess having written for 600."]

1 *p.*

1013. Sir Henry Cobham to Lord Burghley.

1581, Aug. 9.—"I have been, and like your Lordship, advertised, by the Counts Vymios and de Torres Vedras, that the King had, in their last audience on Saturday, the fifth of this present, not only assured them of his good disposition for the advancement of their desired aid for the enterprise of the Azores, but likewise that he purposed to send for me to the intent he might shew me his affection in the behalf of those affairs. Whereon the next day the King sent Monsieur Gondy for to will me to wait on his Majesty the said afternoon about two o'clock, which I performed. When as his Majesty did will me for to advertise the Queen that he, hearing tell that she was inclined to succour Don Antonio with aid of ships, he did think the same manner of dealing would be profitable as well for France as England, considering it should be a ready means to impair the increasing greatness of the Spanish King, and that he had for his part some months past sent Captain Escalyn with men into the island of Tarserys, and now he did send from Bordeaux three or four other ships, commanded and guided by Captain Gourgons, and because he was informed the Indian fleet was to repair presently into Spain, he wished her Majesty would be pleased to appoint those ships which were assigned for to part presently. The which his Majesty's message delivered me in this sort, I rehearsed to him, so as I might the better make true impression thereof; and I did further inform him how the Queen's Majesty, in consideration of the pretence the Queen his mother had to the realm of Portugal, and also for that it had pleased his Majesty to show many ways his affection to Don Antonio, the Queen's Majesty had been moved upon these considerations to harken to the abating of the Spanish usurpation of Portugal, and had likewise rather received Don Antonio as into a sanctuary or place of refuge, being a person descended of royal parentage, and as touching these his commandments delivered for to be written unto her Majesty, for his desire that the English ships might with the first commodity depart, because he found their voyage would not fail but become beneficial to both the realms of England and France, I did thereon assure him to signify the same at this present, beseeching your Lordship her Majesty may understand hereof. I further humbly requested his Majesty it might please him to let his mind be known, what order he would have taken for the commanding of those fleets of England and France, and to what end they were to be employed, the particularities whereof the Queen's Majesty would willingly understand for the better proceeding. He said how at the return of his Mother he would confer therein. I took occasion in this conference to desire his Majesty to give me license to move him in a

matter whereof I had no particular commission to deal. But that the Queen's Majesty had heretofore willed me at sundry times to entreat his Majesty for to embrace the repose of his subjects, and to favour those of the religion betaking themselves into his hands. And since lately it hath pleased God to bless him with such a peace, as he hath had all his subjects become willing for to render him their due obedience (the which the Queen's Majesty was glad of, desiring his happy and peaceable reign), I therefore now did, as her servant, beseech his Majesty, according to the purposes it had pleased him to hold often unto me, that he would chasten such as did first break the Edict, as these late interprenders of the surprising of Perigeux, which is one of the towns allowed to the Protestants by his Edict. The King said how, eight days past, he had heard the bruit thereof, but did not believe it until the last night past, having then received from his Seneschal letters of advertisement thereof; therefore he stayed to give order until the coming of the King of Navarre's secretary, Monsr La Marseillière, which is now arrived with the certain report whereby it is understood how Marshal Biron had intelligence with certain of the citadel, by whom it was betrayed, and many put to the sword and spoiled. This enterprise was governed by Monsr de Burdeyle, remaining there now Governor in Perigeux. The King of Navarre, presently upon the knowledge thereof, sent letters unto those of the religion to stay them putting them in hope the King will cause the town to be rendered again, and the malfactors punished.

There are advertisements come out of Dauphiné how about the end of the last month the Duke de Maine with his army should depart towards Romans in Dauphiné, where the assembly of the camp shall be. The deputies of Gapt and Livron are departed for to cause the citadel of Gapt and a bastillon of Livron to be dismantled. The Duke de Maine will send to those towns incontinently garrisons for the King, the which they have promised to receive. The peace is held for assured in Dauphiné, notwithstanding the army is not dismissed, but is increased daily, and there are now arrived 1,200 Swiss, besides that shortly 2,000 Italians are looked for, which the Pope sendeth. There are, moreover, commissions delivered for other levies of men. The Duke de Maine maketh all manner of provision for munition and artillery. There are arrived 2,000 pioneers, at the least the greatest part of them, so as the rest do follow. There are bought likewise 400 mules, which preparations show meaning of a further war. Moreover, the regiment of Monsr de Brissac, which was dismissed, is again newly supplied.

I have thought it convenient to let your Lordship further understand how I have been informed that the Queen Mother did not only depart hence with intent to persuade Monseigneur to leave off the treaty of marriage with her Majesty, and not to hope further that way, but likewise to dissuade him from his further proceeding to hasard his person and friends in the action of relieving of Cambray; but also hath propounded to his Highness the offer of one of King Philip's daughters, with the continuance of the Spanish amity, with large benefits besides; that the king his brother will presently augment his appanage with the gift of the Marquisate of Saluzzo and the country of Provence, with the principality and regality of these two estates, and for the saving of his honour, the Prince of Parma should retire from those forts and places he had fortified nigh Cambray, which city should remain in some neutral government, neither subject to the Spanish nor French. Which offers made by the Queen have been, as some do advertise, hearkened unto. Never-

theless, Monseigneur is parted from Fere to Soissons, with show of his continued purpose, which is yet to be rather hoped, considering the conceived opinion and assurance many ways given of his loyal princely nature, whose wisdom can well judge how little those Spanish offers be to be had in estimation, if thus much have been passed, as I have been informed. I hope this letter which I do herewith inclose to your Lordship directed from this Spanish agent Tassis to his king, being well deciphered, will be a means to discover to her Majesty the dealing and meaning of the Spanish king with this king. I suppose the cipher is the same which Mr. Phillipps, my Lord Ambassador's man, did decipher me a letter the last year in the Spanish tongue. I required Mr. Sommers for to take pains with this letter, but he cannot undertake it, for the pains of his eyes."—Paris, 9 August, 1581.

3 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 351–353. *In extenso.*]

1014. De Marchaumont to Sir Fras. Walsingham.

1581, Aug$^{t}$ 11.—Monseigneur m'a escript qu'il avoyt beaucoup de contentement de ce que vous achemines auprès de lui, mais que ce luy a esté du desplaisir d'entendre que l'on vouloit traicter de ligue laissant son mariage arrière, de quoi ayant bien discouru pticulièrement à la Royne du dommage qui luy pourroyt venir, venant à rompre le voyage de Flandre, et par là fumissant les deux grans Roys les ungs avec les aultres, à la ruyne et du prince d'Orange et de ce pauvre Roy de Portugal, dont l'Angleterre ne se porteroit pas mieux. Il * * *† tomberoyt et sur vous aultres et sur mon maistre, je ne vois pas que n'admène si le mariage se rompt, estunt ung peu S. M. faschée de quoy vous n'avez traicté du mariage, et que c'estoyt l'occasion pour la quelle elle vous avoyt envoyé vers luy, pour luy faire entendre son intention d'accomplir le mariage, en cas que le Roy se chargeast du reste de la despence de la guerre après les Estats, et ce que pourroyt porter monseigneur pour faire paroistre à son peuple qu'elle ne les amene à une guerre, et s'il ne le vouloit faire en tous cas que vous regardissies ce qu'elle pouvoyt faire pour luy, pour y faire entrer le Roy à son secours. Elle m'a commandé par trois fois d'escrire à monseig$^{r}$, me l'ayant asses répété de fois et à d'autres depuis des conseilliers, n'entendant à ce que mon dit mſre a escript entrer aucunement en ligue, sinon en conséquence de mariage. Je vous prie, Mons$^{r}$, de juger ung peu s'il seroyt honorable à mon maistre se departir de ceste cause de faire que fust recompense de ses frais pour aller en Angleterre espouser ceste princesse, et ce afin de ne les amener à la guerre. Vous voyez asser clair si cela touche à cest estat et à nostre relligion. Après la faulte faicte se repentir n'y apporte de rien. Je vous prie apporter au mariage tout ce que pourrez, pour ce que de deça vous voyez ce que l'on en dict. Je m'asseure sur ce que m'en avez dict et n'en veux davantage. La Royne escript à mon maistre et croy que sur la lettre il vous escrira vous serez adverty du reste. Estant pressé ce porteur, vous priant de me departir de voz nouvelles etc.—Grenw$^{c}$, xi August 1581.

*Endorsed* :—"Ceppie of Mons$^{r}$ Marchaumont's letter to M$^{r}$ Secretary Walsyngham."

*Contemporary* (?) *copy.*

1 *p.*

1015. [Madame de Marchaumont] to Du Bex.

1581, Aug. 11.—Has arrived at last at "la bonne ville." Will stay indoors for three days to finish her business matters, and hopes to begin

† Document defaced.

going about on Sunday. Will gather some news for him. His horse is not yet sold; has spoken about it. Is attending to the finances: remarks on the same. Begs to be informed when this packet is received. Her husband is to burn her letters. Did not write to Hausdeterre.—Paris: 11 Aug.

*Signed:*—" ."

*Endorsed:*—"1581."

*French.* 2 *pp.*

1016. Gardet to Du Bex.

1581, Aug. 11.—His assurance that Du Bex will see what he has written to M. de Marchaumont, and the little leisure he has, will keep him from making this a long letter. Desires always a place in his regard. Has informed M. Jacques that he has satisfied Lambert.—Paris, 11 Aug. 1581.

*French.* 1 *p.*

1017. Gardet to De Marchaumont.

1581, Aug. 11.—Received his letters of the 21st July, when about to o and see his Highness at Château Thierry, for the purpose of obtaining he papers for the 10,000 crowns in return for Meaux, and the necessary etters from his Highness to their Majesties and his council. M. de Quincé had referred him to Château Thierry for the letters, although he had promised to send them, as the writer had written to De Marchaumont by Du Bex. So, at his departure, he had no means of replying nor of informing him of what he had done in Paris respecting General de Beaulieu and Le May. Was sure Madame de Marchaumont had written about them, and of the trouble he had had therein. Particulars of these matters. His Highness made a very short stay at Château Thierry, and had gone by the time the writer arrived, so the latter was obliged to follow him to Fere in Tardenois, where he told his Highness all the particulars De Marchaumont had written, even the small amount of money he had, and the expenses he would incur if he had to follow the Queen of England in her coming progress. Whereupon his Highness was pleased to order further money to be sent to De Marchaumont. Without him [De M.] nothing would have succeeded. With respect to De Marchaumont's desire to know whether his Highness wished to keep him always there (which could not be done without money, 18,000 (crowns?) having already been expended), his Highness replied that he wished him to stay until the receipt of further orders, and that he would give instructions so that De Marchaumont would be satisfied. But for the present, seeing the necessity of his affairs, his Highness begged him to have patience, and to be content with the money he was to receive from Le May. This was all that could be done. As to the other papers above spoken of, the arrival of the Queen at Fere, where she remained until the departure of his Highness on the previous Monday, had prevented his obtaining them. Had followed to a place eight leagues beyond St. Quentin, but M. de Quincé advised him to return, promising to send the papers to him or to M. de Réaulx within four or five days. He said he had not been written to about them, which the writer thinks the cause of the delay. Advises De Marchaumont to write to him and to the Keeper of the Seals. M. de Quincé's delay. Thinks De Marchaumont should, in writing to him, say that the affair was for the

interest of his Highness and of de Quincé, as well as of himself. Asks De Marchaumont to send him the letters, and he will add his own. M. Brulard will be a help. Arrived at Paris on Wednesday, the same day as Madame de Marchaumont. She has written to M. Lesler to come and see her about the sale of the wood. M. de Marcel's promises of assistance. Further steps necessary. Has seen M. de la Coste, who has given him the address of a man in Paris, to provide for the payment of the rent, and who desires his remembrances. Has not been able to see M. du Fargis or M. de la Beaulse. The English ambassador, who recently arrived, had left Fere to go and find their Majesties, but the coming of the Queen had made him return, whereby affairs are a little embroiled. It was said the Queen had gone there for the marriage of the Infanta of Spain, but he has learnt in Paris that it was for the marriage of the Princess of Lorraine, which they say has been agreed upon, and that the Queen gives in favour of the marriage her goods, which are estimated at 300,000*l.* Marshal de Retoie (?), they say, remains in his house by command of the King, who does not wish him to go to the war in Flanders. The controlier Bodin came on Sunday to Fere from the *reiters*, who were nearly joining the army. The same day the Marquis d'Elbeuf also arrived in a litter, very ill. Met on the road the Genissat regiment. Assures him that his Highness has a very fine army; not less than 10,000 foot, and 2,000 French lancers, all gentlemen, well mounted and armed; and it is not thought that Spain is aware of it. There has been no provision market held as yet, which has occasioned much disorder and crowding to the poor people, who have been obliged to quit their houses. Awaits De Marchaumont's commands. —Paris, 11 Aug., 1581.

*French.* 4 *pp.*

1018. Memorandum to the Queen on the Anjou Marriage.

1581, Aug. 13.—"It may please your most excellent majesty, I know you cannot but find the alteration of the king's former resolution very strange, and therefore would be glad to know the true cause of the change, wherein I would to God I could satisfy your majesty with truth. To think that the same proceedeth upon the two causes alleged by the king, whereof we have in our general letter made mention, I have many reasons to lead me to be of a contrary opinion, and have rather just cause to think that the ground of the change grew upon advertisements received from thence, being put in hope that either your majesty (they insisting still upon the league with marriage) will yield thereunto, or else in respect of the doubt they are put in that, the marriage not taking place, your majesty will not go resolutely forward in the prosecution of the war against Spain (in case it should be so found expedient) to enter into a public and open action. If your majesty have conquered the difficulty in your own nature, as also other difficulties of state, touching the marriage, and shall be disposed to proceed to the effectuating thereof, then we, your poor ministers here, do hope that we shall not receive that disgrace as that your resolution therein shall rather be delivered by others than by us. On the other side if that your majesty shall not be disposed to enter into open action against Spain with this crown in respect of the charges, then were it good that any further proceeding therein were forborne, for to give them occasion by the entertaining thereof, to think that your majesty dallieth with them in both marriage and league, cannot but greatly exasperate them against you. How your majesty shall be able alone to bear the malice of Spain, France, and Scotland (for such a concurrency against you is to be looked for) I do

not see, otherwise than to depend upon God's goodness. The consideration of this matter doth . . . . ster two necessary questions in state; the one whether it were not better for your majesty to join with France against Spain, or to have them both with Scotland to assail you; the other whether it were not better to convey the wars out of your own realm by the intended association with this crown, or to have this crown with the rest of your ill-affected neighbours to assail you within your own realm. The solution is very easy, for, as in the cure of a natural body being diseased, it were ill advice to counsel the application of inward medicines when outward will serve, so were it no less dangerous to attend a war at home. the inward corruption being thoroughly looked into, when that the same by some provident course to be taken by your majesty may be put off. The only difficulty then resteth upon charges, which, if the likelihood were, would grow greater than your state or crown might bear, forbear the same for that *ultra posse non est esse*, then were it reason for your majesty to depend upon God's protection and to stand upon your own own defence. But if the charges may be reduced to such a convenient proportion as the crown may bear, then were it very hard that treasure should be preferred before safety. I beseech your majesty that without offence I may tell you that your loathness to spend even then when it concerneth your safety is publicly delivered out here. We find also the doubt thereof by the Commissioners' particular and private speeches with us, a principal impediment why the king here is loath to join in association with you. For the love of God, madame, look into your own estate, and think that there can grow no peril so great unto you as to have a war break out in your own realm considering what a number of evil subjects you have. And therefore your majesty cannot redeem the peril that is like to grow thereby at too dear a price. I hope your majesty will bear with my boldness, and interpret the same to proceed of a care I have of your highness' preservation in that happy estate you have lived in these three and twenty years, which I pray God to continue your majesty in double those years. According to your majesty's commandment I moved the king for the Marshal de Cosse to attend upon Monsr in this voyage, who promised me that the rather at your highness' request he would see his brother assisted not only with the said Marshal, but also with divers others whose counsel and advice in these martial affairs should, he doubted not, serve greatly to the furtherance of his directions. And thus, craving pardon for this my length in writing, I humbly beseech the Almighty so to bless your Majesty with the prosperous reign of many years as that your enemies may have cause to envy your highness' happiness, and your faithful servants and subjects cause to rejoice and to render unto Him therefore their humble thanks."

*Endorsed*:—"13 August 1581.—M. to her Majesty."

*Draft.* 5 *pp.*

1019. Sir Henry Cobham to Lord Burghley.

1581, Aug. 14.—Perceives in the Lord Ambassador's letters the treaty of the league has received a cross through words delivered by De Vrey in behalf of Monseigneur. The King seems willing to enter into the league, but Monseignr doubts it may bring him as little profit as the long treaty of the marriage hitherto. The King has sent money to the Duke of Maine in Dauphiné, and 4,000 crowns to the Marquis of Miranda in Italy to pay his soldiers. This Court and chief courtiers are busy exercising on horseback to make show of their gallantry at the marriage of M. D'Arx. Monseigneur means to review his forces at

St. Quentin. Advertisements out of Spain are that Philip has returned to Madrid, having given the Duke of Braganza the Duchy of Medina del Campo in Castille in exchange for the Duke's living in Portugal.—From Paris this 14th of August.

*Endorsed :*—" 1581."

2 *pp.*

1020. Sir Henry Cobham to Lord Burghley.

1581, Aug. 16.—" I hope afore this time your Lordship is thoroughly advertised of our proceedings with the King and with his counsellors appointed to confer with us about the treaty of the league. The which was by the King accorded at the first access of my Lord Ambassador, but, through his Highness' earnest entreaty to their Majesties, the King's counsellors, at their conference had with us, the first and second time refused, by commandment from his Majesty, to enter into the treaty of the league, dwelling upon their desire of the proceeding in the marriage, fortifying this their purpose with many arguments known to your Lordship, using (" yowsing ") earnestness in their speeches, but De Vrey more than the rest. So we are thus constrained to rest at a stay until we may receive her Majesty's further commandments, attending to hear shortly, at Mr. Sommers' return, what Monseigneur's meaning shall be for the proceeding in the treaty of the league, or else that her Majesty may be certified of his further intent, which is to be accorded and ordered as please her Highness.

As for the affairs of this Court, they remain in the same manner they did at my last writing.

The surprising of Perigeux is confirmed, which passed without slaughter, occasioned through the disorderly dealing of the garrison of those of the religion.

A captain Catholic belonging to the King of Navarre did essay to take another town, but failed of his enterprise, so as the King's Majesty is advised to have the one and the other party chastised.

The Duke of Maine, having razed the walls of Gapt, is parted without placing garrisons in Livron or Gapt, advising the Papists to live in peace with the Protestants, declaring that such was the King's Majesty's will, which proceeding hath given good satisfaction, and lessened the conceit of fear which they of the religion had conceived in those parts.

Monsieur hath taken a view of his camp, which is beside St. Quentin, at a place called Riblemont, whereabouts his forces are encamped, having sent to the frontiers Mons^r^ Lavalle with Mons^r^ La Chastre for to affront the enemy, and to discover how he may approach to Cambray.

It is understood that Mons^r^ the Marquis d'Elbœuf doth command the vangnard, having with him Mons^r^ La Chastre and Mons^r^ Lavalle. La Chastre is assigned master of the camp; Mons^r^ Lavalle, Captain of all the Gendarmerie; Fervaques, Marshal of the camp.

Monsieur leadeth in person the battle, attended on by the Vicomte de Turenne, with the Count S^t^ Aynguean, the Count Montgomery, S^t^ Luc, Rochepot, and with much other nobility of value.

The victuals for Cambray are in a readiness at a little town called Castellet.

I have certified your Lordship in my late letters as much as the King delivered me touching his desire for the setting forward of those ships to the isles of the Azores, which the Count de Torres Vedras shewed the King were prepared in England.

It is certified that King Philip should have a meaning to take to wife the widow of Rugonnes; she was of late in prison, and in displeasure, so as it seemeth hard to be believed. She is of the house of Mendoza.

It was bruited in this town, upon the king's parting so privately this morning, that he was gone towards Picardy, or to confer with Monseigneur; but I have been otherwise given to understand he went towards Lusarche, for to see a house which he would buy for Monsr d'Arx.

For my own particular cause I received but heavy news, perceiving by your Lordship's letters her Majesty's unwillingness to grant fee farms, wherefore I find my hap to be thus framed, as that after three years' suit, or more, my hope is almost taken from me, so as I remain in grief, returning only now once again for to beseech you most humbly to move her highness for to consider of me in so gracious sort as the fee farm of one hundred pounds a year may be bestowed on me in parsonages or in quilletes, or else in such sort as will best like her highness, and be least disprofitable to her, assuring your Lordship how by the protracting thereof, my death will be the more intolerable unto me, having already sold land, lease, and annuities to my great grief in these my further years, when as I should be past begging. I refer me to her Majesty and to the ordinance of God, praying for your healthful life."—Paris, 16 August.

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"16 Aug. 1581. Sir H. Cobham with advices from France. By Walsingham, 20 Aug."

3 *pp.*

1021. [Sir Francis Walsingham(?)] to the Queen.

1581, Aug. 16.—"Most gracious Sovereign, the particular letter it pleased your highness in your princely favour to vouchsafe to write unto me, did minister unto me two singular comforts; the one, that your mislike conceived of my dealing with the Duke is in part qualified; the other, for that it hath pleased your majesty to lay open unto me your disposition touching the charge committed unto me, whereby I may use the same as a loadstar the better to direct my course. Touching the first, I hope when your majesty shall be thoroughly informed of my proceeding, you shall find that I swerved not from the direction I received, nor yet had cause that in discretion might lead me to take another course. The principal cause why I was sent over, as I conceive it and as I trust your majesty can call to remembrance, was to procure a straiter degree of amity between the king and you without marriage, and yet to carry myself in the procuring thereof, as might not altogether break off the matter of the marriage. And, though these two points were very hard, considering the determination they had put on here not to yield to a league without marriage, so long as there was hope of marriage, yet the success of my travail fell out so, through God's goodness, as I did assuredly, not without good ground, make account that the amity would have taken place, had it not been crossed by some practice, as your majesty may perceive by former advertisements not yet discovered; and yet both the king, his mother, and Monsieur resolved to continue their former determination in the prosecution of the marriage, which if I had made the case so desperate, as I perceive your majesty hath been informed, then surely would they not have continued their disposition to follow the matter. I was sundry times pressed both by them and their ministers to yield a resolute answer whether I had power to say that your majesty would not marry.

Whereunto I answered, as I was directed, that I had no such authority, otherwise than to lay before them the impediment that made your majesty doubtful to proceed in the marriage, which was, to have the same accompanied with a war. This being then true (as the effects do shew) I hope your majesty, in the goodness of your own princely nature and the uprightness in your own judgment, will rest satisfied. For otherwise, if either I or any other minister, employed in like service, shall be condemned unheard, it cannot but minister great cause of grief and discouragement. Touching the other benefit received by your majesty's particular letter, by the which you have so far forth opened yourself, as if you shall of necessity be thrown into a war, you find it more agreeable with your surety to have it accompanied with marriage than without, I cannot but let your majesty understand (as I declared unto you before my departure) that if your majesty shall be content to yield to marriage, I am fully persuaded that the king here will be induced to covenant with you that you shall be discharged of such burden as the war may cast upon you, which is the only matter that we have presently to deal in, considering that your majesty hath now so far forth opened yourself unto Monsr Marchaumont as to let him understand that if the impediment of the charges that the war may cast upon you may be removed, your highness seeth no cause why the marriage should not proceed. For, this thing being known to their majesties, all hope to procure the league without marriage is utterly excluded.

I beseech your majesty, therefore, we may receive your speedy direction in this case, as also what other thing you would have annexed unto the marriage, besides the removing of the impediment above mentioned. And so, with all humbleness, do beseech God, of His infinite goodness, to bless all your majesty's proceeding with that happy success as may be to your highness' particular contentment and the comfort of your best affected subjects."

*Endorsed*:—"16 August, 1581. To her Majesty."

*Draft.* 4 *pp.*

1022. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1581] Aug. 19.—Can assure her that he will effect the victualling of Cambray without the danger to his person which her Majesty fears, for he is already there and the enemy have fled with every appearance of terror to a distance of four leagues having refused the battle which he offered them. Feels sure that M. de Soumer [Somers] will have given her Majesty to understand what he told him the day before yesterday, and has further given directions to M. de Marchaumont to acquaint her more fully with what cannot very well be written.—Cambray, 19 August.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

1023. Notes of letters from the Lord Deputy of Ireland to the Council.

1581, Aug. 19.—The two sons of the Baron of Lyxsnawe being escaped, either he will break out and declare openly for the rebels, or he will suffer all the forces and followers of his country to draw to his sons. The remedy for this is that the Lord Deputy write speedily to Sir Warham St. Leger and Colonel Zouche to lay hands on the Baron if he show any disposition to revolt. The like to be done to Rory McShee whose son is also escaped.

The rebels having refused to take the benefit of her Majesty's pardon, should it be again proclaimed amongst them? The cause of the Earl of Kildare.

Con O'Donnell's house called the Liffyn being wrested from him it may be feared Tirleogh will revive the quarrel, but rather than the composition should not proceed the house should be redelivered to him.

*Endorsed:*—"19 August 1581, . . . . to be considered of."

1½ *pp.*

### 1024. John Somers to Lord Burghley.

1581, Aug. 21.—"My very good Lord, that the same may understand after what sort the Vicomte of Thurayne was taken prisoner, thereof to inform the Queen's Majesty, I have thought it meet to set it down, as the Duke told it to me.

On Wednesday the 16th of August, Monsieur coming that night to lodge with his army at an old abbey called Hombrecourt, four leagues from Cambray, the Vicomte said that, with Monsieur's leave, he would ride that night to Cambray, saying he had heard that the way was free without danger of the enemy, he being encamped beyond that town at a place called Nave. Monsieur prayed him to stay, but, he insisting still to go, Monsieur commanded him to stay, whereunto he said that, by his commandment, he would not go: and then three several times promised to tarry. Which notwithstanding, the Vicomte going to his quarter, about half a league off, towards the town, in the night about eight of the clock, having concerted with divers gentlemen to go with him, as, the son of M. de Bellegarde, the young Comte de Ventadour, Beaupré, Tilligny, Chasseron, the Baron of Viteaux, La Feullade, Montreterre, and many other gentlemen of mark, in all about 70 horses, only curtalls, and not their best horses of service, they without lances, having only pistolets, swords, and their curaces, [cuirasses] adventured that ungracious voyage. And having passed the enemy's scout about a league from Cambray, there met with about 40 or 50 lances within half a league, and being then advised to return, for fear of other company in ambush, he would needs charge them. And being entered, they had 200 lances Albanois upon them, before they could look about them. Thus was he, and the young Comte de Ventadour, and two more, taken, the young Comte sore hurt on the head and in the face with a curtelace. Bellegarde, and five or six more gentlemen, escaped into the town; therefore all put to the sword, saving two; the one, being unhorsed and hurt, saved himself in a little coppice wood, till the enemy was retired, and that next morning came to the camp. Another gentleman, in shifting to save himself, fell among certain Burgundians that kept Marcoyn upon the passage, who the next day was rescued, when that port, (being but a church), was taken by Monsieur.

The loss of the Vicomte and other valiant gentlemen is much bewailed, being lost in such poor sort, without attempting any good service. Monsieur determined to have gone to Cambray on Thursday the 17th, or else to give the Prince of Parma battle, who lay between him and the town, but was empeached by two churches fortified on the passage, ["Marcoyn, Crevecueur taken y^e^ 17"—*marginal note*] and by a little brook running through a low meadow.

On Friday he passed by Marcoyn, leaving the brook on his right hand, and then had he all champaign to the town. And though I were despatched in the morning, yet, being desirous to see what that forenoon would bring forth, and to see the order of the march that day, which I found to be set broader, with more advantage to fight, and to set more

awork without troubling one another, than they were the day before, for the place did afford it better, (pardon me, my lord, for I speak like a gown man), and after I had gone among them, within two leagues of Cambray, full in sight of it, and had heard that the Prince was retired, Monsr de La Chastre with the light horse, and the Marquis d'Elbœuf with the vanguard, within a league and a half of the town, whereby I saw no difficulty of Monsieur's entering, I came away, because my charge required diligent return, as your Lordship shall see by the report of my negotiation with Monseigneur. Since, it hath been advertised that Monsieur entered there without impeachment, about three in the afternoon that day ["Friday 18"—*marginal note*]. Surely, my Lord, there are with Monsieur a great number of gentlemen, even the flower of this realm, most of them young, very well mounted and armed, all at their own charges, bringing their companies, all voluntary. So as they say in the camp that this army is rather spiritual, as come out of the clouds than otherwise; for herein was used neither commandment nor sound of drum, and yet in a small time there are about 3,500 lances (many more able horses) and 8,000 shot, very proper men. It was told me there from good part that on Thursday last there were given ten crowns to every company, which was but a small "adfreshing"; and yet, all very quiet and of good will. Monsieur had no pikes then, but since I met many in carrying thither, and also corslets; neither hath the Prince any. This army was made so suddenly, that there was no leisure (say they) to make companies, and miraculous they call it that it is thus well. There is nothing of the king's in this army. He hath about 1,500 horses now about three leagues from Noyon, and Compiègne, and Pierpont, and certain footmen under M. de Puisgaillard, but no speech of their joining with Monsieur. The opinion of persons near, is that Monsieur will go forwards, if he be able, but that they lack the sinews of the war. He bringeth no store of victuals in his army, until he hath made all clear. And now they are going apace with them from St. Quentin, Heu (*sic*), and Chastelet, which I saw, being my way. He had with him 12 pieces of artillery and certain 'organs,' six upon a carriage. Among many good things worthy good report in that army, one and not the least is, that there are no women, other than victuallers, that carry wine, bread, and such like. Thus have I troubled your Lordship, but I trust not unnecessarily, as with these few notes, whereof I am sure your Lordship is curious to know."—Paris, 21 Aug. 1581.

[*Postscript.*]—"It was told me by a person near about Monsieur, that the Marquis of Risbourgh had bought the Vicomte of Thurayne of the Albanois, before he was discovered, for 3000 crowns."

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley:*—"21 Aug. 1581. Mr. John Sommars."

*Seal.* 3 *pp.*

### 1025. The Queen to the Duke of Anjou.

1581, Aug. 22.—"Mon trescher, n'ayant pençée en mon âme qui ne retient quelque mention de vous ou voz affaires, vous me permettrez par ceste çy de voussouvenyr d'ung action, qui à cest heure se mène, que voyant l'envie que le pay a de retrencher vostre autorité au Pais Bas souz l'ombre du mariage, je vous prie de considérer que si vous accordez de patizer aveq le Prinse de Parme si avant, pour la retraicte de voz forces & les siennes, que fissiez par là ung droict sentier pour vous esgarer du droict chemin de ceste supériorité, non seulement protection, qu'avez desià embrassée. Si vous leur en pourriez honorablement respondre selon la fiance grande qu'ilz vous ont miz en la main, ja Dieu ne plaize qu'à mon occasion je fiz tant de tort à la France & à moy mesme aveeq. A qui je ne doutte

nullement que le Roy d'Espaigne s'attaque le premier. Nostre mariage en ceste endroyt feroyt plus de mal à vostre pais qu'il ne feroyt de plaisir à nous deux, voyant que ne sommes néz à nousmesmes. J'ay donné charge à Walsingham de dire assez au Roy sur ce point. Je suis très fâché de moymesme, que j'empeschoys quelque troupe de gentizhommes, que je vous eusse envoyé en pensée, que seriez assez en peine de contenter cez volontaires Françoys sans vous molester d'Angloys, qui autrement, je vous prometz, n'eussent failliz de vous servyr d'aussi bon cœur que quelque françoys qui y seront ou sera. Aussi je me doutoys que le Roy vous retardast trop ce voyage. Ce me semble trop estrange que le Mareshall de Cosse, ne quelqu'autre de son qualité, vous sert de lieutenant, en ayant escript moymesme au Roy, & luy l'ayant promis à Walsingham. Mais encores, j'espère voyr contre-espérance qu'il vous plairra vous souvenyr de la promesse que me fistes par Sommer de n'y hazarder vostre personne, de qui je doybz avoyr plus de soing. Vous avez tant d'affaires que je finiray de vous fascher de trop longue lettre. Seullement je souhaitte que moymesme fiz le contecharge de vous, quand seriez en plus de péril, & m'aseure que mon cœur me serviroyt de ne vous en deshonorer par ung receuil parceux, [?] combien que l'éguielle sert plus aux femmes que l'espée. Si ne seroys la première avvider ung tel preil [? péril]. Et plust à Dieu que j'y fusse, comme Dieu sçayt, &c."

[*Postscript.*]—"Il me doune assez de regret que le porteur dust prévenyr quelqu'ung des miens que j'ay retardé en attendre d'ouyr quelque meilleure response du Roy pour le vous mander. Je pense ung jour mille que n'oyr quelques bonnes nouvelles de vostre journée."

*Endorsed :*—"Coppie of a letter sente from y^e^ Queene to Mons^r^ by Du Bez, from Grenvyg, the 22nd of August, 1581.—No. 8."

1½ *pp.*

Modern copy of the preceding; very faulty.

1½ *pp.*

1026. The Lord Deputy of Ireland to Lord Burghley.

1581, Aug. 26.—Finds the whole store at Cork utterly spent, and the garrison thereby in no small penury. Prays for speedy supply, and that the ships bringing the proportion for those parts be directed henceforth to Youghal and not to Cork, the staple there fitting far better the garrison's turn. Through the great defaultments & allowances of old dues, scarce 3,000*l.* of the last treasure allotted will come unto them, whereof necessary payments for corn and beeves being made, not 2,000*l.* will rest for the officers, soldiers, and himself. What that sum will do amongst so many, & where so much is due, he leaves to Burghley's consideration. Begs that suits upon private affection and favour may not be allowed to hinder the service there. The great need of money: "without ready coin, I put not one bit of meat into my mouth, nor feed my horses." The "not overhastiness" of Her Majesty to afford the supply. Knows not what in the world they shall do without it. That now to be received is "none other than as good never a whit, as never the better." Expects to write again ere two days be ended.—Dublin, 26 Aug. 1581.

[Murdin, pp. 353, 354. *In extenso.*] *Seal.* 2 *pp.*

1027. The Lord Deputy of Ireland to Lord Burghley.

1581, Aug. 28.—"Your Lordship shall understand how peaceable we grow now in these parts. God hold it, which yet I will give no warrantize for, though it shall not a little content me to have my expecta-

tion deceived; nevertheless the winning of time, if no better come of it, will be no loss, considering our many loose ends to be looked to, and Her Majesty's dislike thoroughly to deal with them, as the certainty of the cure would require." Begs for money and victuals. Is prepared to go into Munster, for which journey he has not one penny, nor, as he last wrote, is any scrap of victuals left in those parts on this side Limerick, which too wastes apace. Beseeches the sending of good proportions to Youghall, Limerick, and Dingle. Dublin too must not be forgotten, where there is but a small "remain," owing to the store only having been used, through the extreme scarcity in the country.—Dublin, 28 Aug. 1581.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 354. *In extenso.*]

1028. [Sir Henry Cobham ?] to Lord Burghley.

1581, Aug. 28.—"My very good Lord, I most humbly thank your Lordship for the advice given my wife to stay the ring in her hand until I may receive some satisfaction for such money as I have disbursed and am become surety for. And whereas I perceive, by a letter sent me from my servant Francis Mels, that towards the preparation of the four ships intended to be employed in the former voyage, I am taxed to be at a thousand pounds charges, I desire your Lordship's honourable favour therein, and to provide that it may be otherwise borne, for that neither my state can bear it, nor, if it could, the hope of the success of that voyage doth not carry any such probability as may allure me thereunto.

Whereas I am greatly blamed by her Majesty for that the charges do exceed the first proportion, which was the sum of 8,000*l.*, it may please your Lordship to understand that the cause thereof grew upon an earnest request made by the king that the number of the ships might be increased, for that he thought those that were agreed on not of sufficient force, and for the defraying of the charges thereof, as well of the said ships as of the rest increased, there was hope given that there would come both money out of the Isles of Terceira, as also out of the Low Countries, upon such jewels as were sent thither to be sold. And as touching the contract by the which he saith it was agreed that the satisfaction should be made of such money as should be taken of the Spanish goods, the same contract was rejected by the Count Vimoso in the beginning of the spring, and afterwards upon motion to have had the same revived at a conference between the Count Ruramide [?] De Silva and me, in Mr. Wil. Aboroughes house, in the presence of Sir Fr. Drake, Mr. John Hawkins, and D. Lopes, the same was rejected, for that the time was so far passed, as such as before were willing to adventure, refused the same. I hope, the premisses being true, I have not deserved for any the dealing that hath proceeded from me in that cause, that I should be charged with a thousand pounds venture. The only cause that moved me to be so forward in the voyage was in respect of her Majesty's safety, but finding now that the time is overslipped, and that this employment of those four ships is to no purpose, I hope by your Lordship's good commands that (if the setting forth of the said ships shall be thought necessary) that the charges thereof shall be otherwise supplied."

*Endorsed :*—"28 August 1581.—For the Lord Treasurer."

*Draft.* 2½ *pp.*

1029. Ireland.

1581, Aug. 30.—"Articles that Feaghe McHughe is bound to accomplish upon his coming in."

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley :*—"30 of Aug. 1581."

*p.* ½.

1030. The Lord Deputy of Ireland to the Privy Council.

1581, Aug. 30.—Preparations for his expedition to prosecute the "rebels of the mountains," near Dublin. Submission of the O'Birnes. Reasons for accepting the submission of Feaghe McHughe, notwithstanding his notable misdemeanors. Submission of Connor McCormack O'Connor, head of one of the two septs of the O'Connors. Endeavours to intercept Captain Garrett and Viscount Baltinglas, and measures taken against Phelim O'Toole. The aforesaid pacification of the rebels is a course "not the surest for the state, because the Irish are so addicted to treachery, and breach of fidelity, as longer than they find the yoke in their neck, they respect not either pledge, affinity, or duty." Probability of a fresh insurrection after the harvest. Departure of Sir Warham St. Leger for England. Is going to Munster. Tirlough Lennough bound only by his oath, which "is in his religion to be dispensed withal by any of his Romish priests, as soon as he spieth an opportunity to break for advantage." Expected submission of other rebels. Necessity of a President for Munster, whither he must proceed without delay. Leaves behind him in Leinster and Ulster the Lord Keeper, the Treasurer, and Mr. Marshall. Sir Lucas Dillon appointed to have care of Westmeath. Takes only Mr. Waterhouse with him. Great want of victuals for the troops, begs that good quantities may be sent to Limerick, Youghal, Cork, and Dingle. Captain Macworth appointed to look after the O'Mores and the rebel sept of the O'Connors. Sir William Stanley and the Seneschal of Wexford to look after the Kavanaghs. Will write further after he is joined by Sir Nicholas Malby. Testifies to the good services of Sir Warham St. Leger.—Dublin, 30 Aug. 1581.

5 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 356–359. *In extenso.*]

1031. [Sir Henry Cobham?] to Robert Beale.

1581, Aug. 30.—Finds that her Majesty has not altered her resolution touching her marriage, but is still determined that he should follow such instructions as he received before his departure. Her Majesty would have made him and his associates acquainted with any change in her wishes. This is signified in her own particular letters, for which they are infinitely bound to her highness. I am sorry that a cause importing her Majesty so greatly as the matter of Portugal should be overthrown. The French king greatly to be blamed. Seeing the preparations were so forward, the enterprise should not have been given over. The course of all their doings tends to offend, without regard had so to proceed as that the persons offended may not be able to prosecute their revenge. Strange to see the friendship acquired by Spain in the courts of Europe by corruption. It behoves all Princes to choose honest men, who will esteem more of honour and conscience than of profit. Has great cause to think that the French king's not assenting to concur with her Majesty in the action of Portugal grew by practice from thence [? Spain]. Some seek to lay the fault on her Majesty, but these he has made to excuse her. Will be fully able to answer the fault laid upon him as to the greatness of the charges. Fears the Queen and the realm will feel the harm, when it is too late to remedy it.

Is infinitely bound to her Majesty for letting his wife retain possession of the ring, until such time as he may receive satisfaction for the money he has become creditor for. The diseased mind of the "poor Prince" may have let slip somewhat to offend her Majesty, but he doubts not that she, in her princely goodness, will, instead of displeasure, yield comfort to the "poor afflicted gentleman." Has given warning to them of the religion to look after Rochelle. Cannot hear that any

such person as is named in Beale's letter is remaining in the town, notwithstanding the warning can do no harm, especially when there are many tokens of the renewing of the former troubles, whereof he will be able to inform her Majesty particularly at his return, which he trusts will be shortly, for he hopes on the morrow to take leave both of the King and of the Queen Mother.

*Endorsed :*—"To Mr. Beale, 30 August 1581."

*Draft.* 2½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 355, 356. *In extenso.*]

1032. [Sir Henry Cobham] to Lord Burghley.

1581, Aug. 31.—The Duke [of Anjou] desires all expedition in the transport of the money, so the writer sends the bearer with all speed, who will report on the state of the camp and on the enterprise the Duke hath in hand. Great judgment and thankfulness shewn in enclosed letter of the young Prince, who promises exceedingly well. The better part there offended to see so much treasure spent in preparation for masques and other vanities, and the "poor Prince" forced, unless otherwise relieved, to give over an enterprise so profitable to the Crown [of France]. Care taken of the Prince's person. Instructed the bearer to ascertain whether the Duke desired the King and Queen Mother to be made privy to the loan, and how. The Duke referred the matter to her Majesty. Thinks they should be informed, or the King's jealousy might be increased as to some inward intelligence between her Majesty and the Duke. It would also serve to remove the idea of the King and the Queen mother that her Majesty's friendship consisteth altogether in words.

That day he had long speech with the Queen mother both about the Portugal causes, and about the stay of their proceedings in the treaty. For the first, he finds that the King will attempt nothing with the Queen against Spain without the marriage. For the treaty, the King is resolved to stay until he hear from his ambassador. The Queen mother earnestly recommended the marriage, without which she said she saw there could be no sound friendship. She also renewed her request about the support to be given to Don Antonio, letting him [the writer] understand that the four ships were departed from Bordeaux with 600 men at least, and praying him to recommend the same to Her Majesty. Perceives by Burghley's letter of the 21st, that her Majesty is offended at not receiving fuller information of the state of both armies. Trusts her Majesty will conceive better of his service. No care lacking on his part, or on that of the Ambassador resident, to obtain information, but they are loath to send any news, until they can attain to some certainty thereof. As for information from the Duke's ministers, he finds they are not so thoroughly instructed, nor so willing to impart their knowledge as her Majesty has been persuaded they are. Has prayed the Duke to give order that by his ministers they may be informed from time to time of his proceedings, and he has promised accordingly. Hopes her Majesty will forbear to condemn them until they be heard. Is presently given to understand that their treaty shall be stayed, until her Majesty's full resolution to the marriage be known. Prays therefore for her Majesty's directions.

*Endorsed :*—"31 August 1581. M. L. Tfer."

*Draft.* 4½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 359, 360. *In extenso.*]

1033. [Réau] to Du Bex.

[1581 ?], Aug. 31.—"Monsieur, j'ay esté très ayze de veoir vos lettres & de sçavoir de vos nouvelles ensemble de Mr de Marchau-

mont, mais je confesse que Madame de Marchaumont, qui estoit en peine de vostre voiage & de la raison d'iceluy, ne ha passé en cela de contentement. Vous vous estiez trompé en la susception de vos lettres ; toutesfoys j'ay envoié celles de M^r^ de Granvelle, mais ouvertes, & n'importoit pour cela, n'y ayant nul secret. Je n'entendz rein aux affaires d'Angleterre ; toutesfoys je ne vous veulx celer que il y ha quelques tens que M^r^ de Mauvissière escrivit au Roy, que la Royne estoit du tout résolue au mariage, & plus que jamais cela ha accroché la négotiation de la ligue, jusques à ce que les ambassadeurs ayent nouvelles de leur maistresse, & encores de Monseigneur, vers lequel ilz ont envoyé, et ne ha, l'on dict, que ce seoir leur courrier est venu. J'adjousteray à cela que quelcun de vostre armée des premiers ha escript icy que Monseigneur s'en alloit en Angleterre dans huict jours après avoir forcé le chasteau Cambrésy, & licentié son armée ; et il y en ha plus d'un qui l'ha escript. Je vous l'ay bien voulu dire, affin de vous esclaircir de toutes choses : or, à vos amys aussi ne faictes trop le secret. L'ambassadeur Coban [Cobham] me dict hier qu'il désireroit fort que M^r^ de Marchaumont eust faict résouldre la Royne, affin de sçavoir certainement ce qu'ilz ont à faire, n'ayant volonté que celle de sa majesté. Si semble il pourtant qu'ilz désireroient plustost ligue sans mariage ; mais il m'en parla ainsi, et vous puys asseurer que des grandz d'icy tiennent que le mariage est le plus asseuré moyen de sa grandeur, et vous promectz qu'encores y poussent ilz à la tour. Cela est vray, tellement que vous avez à prendre garde à vous. Vous seriez honneste home si veniez passer icy, et croyez que ce ne seroit sans y estre désiré, principallement par la dame que sçavez, qui alla hier à Poissy, & vous baise, comme je faiz, bien humblement les mains. Je vous ay escript en Angleterre ; si vous y allez, vous les trouverez ; mais avant, dictes-nous ung mot. A Dieu, Monsieur, qui vous conserve. De Paris, ce dernier Aoust, par vostre serviteur.

"Ne devenez trop grand guerrier, & vous gardez pour vostre maistresse. Certes n'ay purement, quand vous vous lasserez d'avoir ung hoste."

1 *p.*

## 1034. Montsabert to Du Bex.

[1581,] Sept. 1.—Expresses his devotion to him. Desires news of him, and of M. de Marchaumont. M. de Véry told him that he would pay the 50 crowns lent to the writer by Du Bex. His wishes to serve Du Bex.—Pont-de-Cet, 1 Sept.

*French.* 1 p.

## 1035. Sir Francis Walsingham to Lord Burghley.

1581, Sept. 3.—The day following his conference with the Queen Mother, La Motte repaired unto him and prayed some good and speedy resolution of the marriage. La Motte acknowledged that the employment of Monsieur in the Low Countries, for the avoiding of the division that might grow between the two brothers, was a matter that those who desired the repose of the realm should have great care of, and was not the least cause that moved them greatly to desire the marriage. Sees it is a general opinion that it will be very hard to maintain good concord between the brothers in case the Duke should reside within the realm. The Duke of Guise has of late crept into very inward credit with the King, which ought to move her Majesty to be more careful of the

matters of Scotland. Advertisements are come from Scotland that the King doth submit to his mother's direction, even to yielding up of the government to her. Finds a general hope conceived of alteration of religion in that realm ere a year come about; "and yet have we neither power to provide for Scotland, nor to prevent that the greatness of Spain may no way hurt us."—Paris, 3 September.

*Endorsed:*—"1581."

*Corrected draft.* 3¼ *pp.* [Digges, "Compleat Ambassador," p. 428. *In extenso.*]

1036. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1581], Sept. 3.—M. Somers having arrived he has detained the present bearer, M. de Buis, in order to add to his despatch his most humble and affectionate thanks for the promptness with which she has acceded to his request. Can offer her nothing in return, for his life and all that depends thereon are already so entirely hers that there is nothing more left to him to dispose of.—Duplessis, 3 September.

*French.* 1 *p.*

1037. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1581], Sept. 4.—Regrets nothing so much as to find himself, in the midst of so many "belles exsecutions," compelled to trespass on her finances. Does so with infinite regret and would be reduced to despair were it not for the consolation he experiences in the thought that it is in order to abase the pride of her Majesty's enemies. Leaves the rest to be said by her Majesty's ambassador who is here, and who will not have forgotten to advise her of the taking of "Cambresis," which he effected in the sight of the Spanish army. There have been taken therein several standards which he had wished to present to her Majesty at whose feet he would fain consecrate all his trophies, but has been deterred therefrom by the report that she feared to declare herself alone against the Spaniards. Since, therefore, he cannot do so in fact, does so by this letter, assuring her that arms will never favour a poor adventurer more devoted to her than himself. Thanks her for the care expressed by her for his person which will do more to restrain him than his love of a life which languishes in her absence. The bearer has spoken to him on her Majesty's behalf with respect to Simier. It seems to him that her Majesty's wish is that he should take nothing from Simier which remains in his power. This he will accede to accordingly, there being nothing in which her Majesty may not command him.

The bearer will also inform her that he has "la belle jartiere" which alone is the cause of all his victories. "Je ne la lesere tant que je vivere non plus que le dessir de revoir vostre belle Majeste, a la quelle pour la hate de se porteur je me contentere de bayzer les belles mins, et les belles greves qui ont porte la belle jartiere."—Catelet, 4 September.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

1038. De Haulteterre to Du Bex.

1581, Sept. 7.—"Monsieur, Madame de Marchaumont avoit espérance de reçevoir encores de vos nouvelles pour entendre ce que vous auriez faict pres de son A[ltesse] pour vostre retour delà, qu'elle croyt asseurément, n'en ayant eu depuis vostre seconde. Ce fut hier seulement qu'elle fut avertye de la maladye grande de Monseigneur de Marchaumont, que l'on luy avoit seelée, attendant meilleures nouvelles. Car

nous l'avions bien sçeu, et jusques à ceste heure elle en a porté ung merveilleuse amnuy. Mais les lettres qu'elle a présentement reçeues de mondit seigneur et de Monsieur de Mauvissière l'ont réjouye, ayant aprins qu'il commence à se bien porter. Elle a trouvé fort mauvais que pas ung de ceulx, qui sont près de luy, ne luy en ont escript. Dieu soit loué qu'il se porte mieulx que l'on ne disoit icy. Car je vous puis asseurer que l'on l'a faict mort au Louvre. A ce bruict ses serviteurs estoient fort estonnez. Mais comme j'ay tousjours eu autre oppinion, et d'asseurer qu'il estoyt venu nouvelles de son bon portement, ce bruict s'est apaisé. Beaucoup de ses amis n'en sçavoient que penser: l'on ne peult estre tousjours sain : le temps est fort maladif deça: et y avet (?) tant de diverses maladyes que c'est pitié d'en oyr parler. La mauvaise y règne encores, et augmente tous les jours. Au reste, Monsieur, je ne vous ferois qu'amnuyer de vous dire mil nouvelles qui courent. Je ne doubte poinct que n'en ayez emporté de plus certaines, partant d'avec son altesse. Toutesfois participant aux lettres que l'on escript à mondit seigneur de Marchaumont, vous y en trouveriez de toutes nouvelles depuis vostre partement, qui a donné quelque soupson que sadite A[ltesse] pourroyt fere le voiage. J'en laisse parler à ceulx qui en ont aprins davantaigie. Je vous ay dernièrement escript si averty de quelque retranchement sur ceulx qui ont des rentes sur le droit de poisson, & y estes comprins. Avisez ce qui vous importe en cela pour y donner ordre. Je n'ay entendu autre chose de vos asfaires particulières. Tous vos amis se portent bien, aucuns se promectans d'aller jouer aux champs perdront icy quelques jours pour veoir les grandz et superbes triomphes au mariage du Sieur d'Arques. Il a esté faict ce matin duc et pair de France au palais. Monsieur, avisez de me commander pour vostre service, et me tenez, s'il vous plaist, en vos bonnes graces, que je salue de mes plus humbles recommandations; priant Dieu, Monsieur, qu'il vous doinct avec santé tres longue et heureuse vie.—De Paris, ce vij^e Sep^bre, 1581, Vostre humble et obéissant serviteur, De Haulteterre.

"Monsieur, ayez s'il vous plaist souvenance de la vesselle, et mandez ung mot de vostre volunté pour me satisfaire."

2 *pp.*

1039. ["Moine"?] to De Lareignée.

1581, Sept. 8.—"Monsieur, j'ay esté très ayse d'avoir entendu par Gardet, qui a esté longtemps auprès de son Altesse pour la poursuitte de mes affaires, que vous ayez trouvé bon l'advertissement de l'exemption et affranchissement des lieutenans des baillis & sen^aulx & Juges présidiaux, duquel son Altesse auroit çy devont faict don du titre à Monsieur Brulart et à moy, lequel titre sera assez suffisant pour estre party, comme vous a di . . . . . Gardet, entre vous, ledit sieur Brulart, Monsieur de Quinsay, & moy, dont . . . . . besoing que nous ayons ung brevet de sadite Altesse, soubz le nom de tous quatre, vous priant en parler audit sieur de Quinsey, qui le tout dresse en ses mains, pour le fere signer, & y tenir la main envers son Altesse, affin d'en envoyer les despesches à leurs Ma^tés, et en faire l'adresse à Monsieur de Réaux et audit Gardet, qui sont à Paris pour en faire les poursuittes, chose qui ne se doit negliger. Car outre la commodité que nous en pourrons reçevoir, sadite Altesse en tirera ung grand secours en ses affaires. Aussi Monsieur, en récompense du don qui m'avoit esté faict sur le domaine, engaige et usurpe ès bailliages de Meaulx, Sezanne, et Chasteau Thierry. Son Altesse a promis de m'assigner de quelque

somme de deniers sur ledit affranchissement desdits lieutenans desdit oailliz et sen[aulx], et encores que ce soit me commuté, une chose asseurée sur une nature de deniers incertaine, toutesfois pour l'espérance que j'ay qu'elle réussira, je m'y suis accordé. On ne réussissant poinct, il fault que Monseigneur me donne une assignation, et me paye les fraiz que j'ay faictz de ladite poursuitte, m'ayant esté faict ledit don pour les ruses, que je m'asseure que ledit Gardet vous a toutes dictes. Vous priant, Monsieur, de m'y voulloir assister de vostre amitié, de laquelle j'ay tousjours faict estat, comme en semblable vous pouvez vous asseurer de la mienne, qui sera de jamais disposée pour vous servir en tout ce que voudrez désirer de moy. Et en ceste volonté, je prieray Dieu, Monsieur, vous donner en très bonne sancté, très longue et heureuse vie.—A Grenvicth, ce viij Septembre, 1581.

"Monsieur, excuses ma maladie, qui ne m'a permis d'escrire de ma main, et me tenez en vos bonnes graces. Vostre humble amy, affectionné à vous servir."—*Unsigned.*

*Addressed*:—"A Monsieur, Monsieur de Lareignée, Conseiller du conseil privé de Monseigneur, et son Garde des Seaulx."

1 *p.*

## 1040. [Réau] to Du Bex.

1581, [Sept.] 9.—"Monsieur, je n'escriray qu'à vous pour ceste foys. J'escrivay hier à Monsieur de Marchaumont par le messagier, et par le sieur de Faronville. Vous & luy aurez entendu toutes nouvelles. Vous luy direz, s'il vous plaist, que Monsieur de Chauvalon ha esté bien marry du commandement, qu'il ha eu de la Royne, d'attendre icy le Roy, qui ne doibt estre de retour que Saumedy, au plustost. Il le prie de le bien asseurer à Monseigneur; si vous esties gens de cœur, j'eusses ung peu de vos nouvelles par luy. L'on me laisse icy comme ung homme abandonné. L'ambassadeur du Turc arriva hier, qui n'a pour tout que cinq hommes, & antend sy en doibt venir encore ung. Ilz ont quelque rotte, & nous voulu venir ensemble. Je ne sçay que vous dire, car l'on ne m'en . . . . . loisir. Pour Dieu, excusez moy pour ceste foys. A demain le demeurant que va ung aultre courrier, j'envoye des nouvelles de Madame de Marchaumont. A Dieu, Monsieur, qui vous conserve.—A Paris, ce ix[e], en haste. Vostre serviteur, $."

*Addressed to Du Bex.*

1 *p.*

## 1041. Gardet to Du Bex.

1581, Sept. 9.—Madame de Marchaumont, being still troubled at the illness of her husband, has not been able to write to Du Bex this time. Besides, she is uncertain whether he is at the court of his Highness, or not. So she has commanded the writer to send this letter, in case Du Bex has not left the court. If he could come to Paris, Madame de Marchaumont would be very glad. She had written to him to know if M. de Quincé had received a packet respecting certain papers of great importance to Mons. de Marchaumont, inasmuch as they took the place of the gift of Meaux to him. M. de Quincé had always made great promises. Thinks Mons. de Marchaumont's health is good now, as Madame had received letters from him that gladdened her very much.—Paris, 9 Sept., 1581.

*On the other side of the leaf, Madame de Marchaumont has written a few lines :—*

Has taken courage to add this word. Sent money by means of the ambassador, having heard that Mons. de Fargis was with his Highness. Threat to seize her horses. Thinks of revisiting Courause. Very sorry not to have seen Du Bex before his departure beyond sea.

*Signed*, " ."

*French.* 2 *pp.*

1042. Gardet to Du Bex.

1581, Sept. 10.—Knowing that he has arrived at the court of his Highness, desires to risk sending this letter, although he thinks Du Bex will not stay there long. Has at length got the papers from M. de Quincé, and forwards them to be signed by his Highness. The Keeper of the Seals is favourable to them. Madame de Marchaumont has also written to M. de Quincé. M. de Marchaumont is eager to have the papers signed, as they are of such importance to him. He gains 10,000 crowns, and a share with M. Brulart, the Keeper of the Seals, and M. de Quincé. Begs him to speak to the two last, and return the papers as soon as possible.—Paris, 10 Sept. 1581.

*French.* 1 *p.*

1043. Lord Deputy Grey to Lord Burghley.

1581, Sept. 11.—Commending Sir William Stanley for such favour from her Majesty as his endeavours in her service here have deserved.—Dublin, 11 September, 1581.

½ *p.* [Murdin, pp. 360–361. *In extenso.*]

1044. Sir Francis Walsingham to the Queen.

1581, Sept. 12.—Is infinitely grieved to see the desire he has had to do her Majesty some acceptable service so greatly crossed. If any thing escape his pen that may breed offence, beseeches her Majesty to ascribe it to love, which can never bring forth evil effects, though sometimes it may be subject to sharp censures. "And first, for your Majesty's marriage: if you mean it, remember that, by the delay your Highness useth therein, you lose the benefit of time, which (if years considered) is not the least thing to be weighed. If you mean it not, then, assure yourself, it is one of the worst remedies you can use, howsoever your Majesty may conceive that it serveth your turn." As for the league they were in hand with, thinks that it would have proved unprofitable. "Sometimes, when your Majesty doth behold in what doubtful terms you stand with foreign princes, then do you wish with great affection that opportunities offered had not been overslipped; but when they are offered to you, if they be accompanied with charges, they are altogether neglected." The respect of charges hath lost Scotland; "and I would to God I had no cause to think that it might put your Highness in peril of the loss of England." It is strange, considering in what state her Majesty standeth, that in all the directions received, they have special order not to yield anything that may be accompanied with charges. The general League must be without any certain charges; the particular League with a voluntary and no certain charges, as also that which is to be attempted in

favour of Don Antonio. Heretofore her Majesty's predecessors, in matter of peril, did never look into the charges; when their treasure was neither so great as her Majesty's, nor subjects so wealthy nor so willing to contribute. Prays God the abatement of the charges towards that noble man that hath the custody of the bosom serpent, hath not lessened his care in keeping of her. I conclude therefore, be it spoken in zeal of duty without offence unto your Majesty, that if this sparing and unprovident course be held on still, the mischiefs approaching being so apparent as they are, that [there is] no one that serveth in place of a Councillor—that either weigheth his own credit or carrieth that sound affection to your Majesty that he ought to do—that would not wish himself rather in the farthest part of Ethiopia than enjoy the fairest palace in England.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed*:—"12 September 1581."

*Corrected draft.* 7 *pp.* [Digges, "Compleat Ambassador," pp. 426–427. *In extenso* (but with variations in the text).]

### 1045. Lord Deputy Grey to Lord Burghley.

1581, Sept. 14.—Referring to the defalcations upon the assignments for Ireland. The universal nakedness and wants of the men here, and the necessity to keep them under the yoke of service, driveth him into no little perplexity. Without some speedy relief he shall not be able to contain them under discipline and order. No victuals have arrived since July last. Stayed his journey into Munster for the coming of O'Donell. Has committed the first pledges of Connor M^cCormock to justice, M^cCormock having failed his word touching new ones. M^cWilliam Ewter hath submitted and presented himself to the State.—Dublin, 14 September 1581.

P.S.—Begs that the letter herewith empacketed may be delivered.

*Signed.*

2 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 361–362. *In extenso*].

### 1046. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1581], Sept. 18.—Having had much discourse with M. de Walsingham, "le plus ounete oume qui let possible et digne daytre favorize de la plus grande princesse du monde," they found themselves perfectly in accord, as could not be otherwise both being impelled only by the desire of advancing her Majesty's greatness. Moreover Walsingham finds no fault with his extreme desire to see her, there being a host of things he might communicate to her in person which cannot be written. Has also spoken to Walsingham of the trouble he is in at receiving no news from the army of the States, and in consequence of other things which have taken place in France of all which he will render a faithful account to her Majesty.—Pont Dormi, 18 September.

*French.* 1 *p.*

### 1047. Sir Francis Walshingham to Du Bex.

1581, Sept. 19.—Apologizes for having gone away without having seen him, as he had promised. Wished to avoid the heat, so as to use greater diligence in the advancement of his Highness' business. If Du Bex has anything to tell him on behalf of his Highness, begs him to put it in writing, & send it by the bearer.—Abbeville, 19 Sept. 1581.

*Italian. Seal.*

1 *p.*

### 1048. Fayvault to De Marchaumont.

[1581], Sept. 20.—"Monsieur, j'ay reçeu vostres lettres du xx^e^ d'Aoust, qui est la première & dernière que j'ay eu ce bien de reçepvoir de vous depuis quatre moys. J'ay parlé à Monsieur Marcel depuis trois jours, qui m'a dict avoir accomply tout ce qu'il vous avoit promis, mesmes ce que restoit de vostre voyage. Quant aux voyages de Vaudetar, il m'a dict n'avoir aucun moyen. Si mes prières eussent eu lieu, il en eust reçeu quelque partie. Les nécessités y sont si grandes, que je ne vous en puis escripre autre chose, sinon qu'en tout ce qui dépendra de moy & de ma puissance, vous en pouvez fere estat. Il ne se peult fere que vous n'ayes faict, & fassies de grandes despenses, pour le service de son A[ltesse]. Il se présentera quelque occasion qui payera tout, comme je désirerois vous en veoir contant. Vous pouvez estre asses adverty de nos nouvelles de pardeça, et que ce porteur vous pourra particularizer, qui me gardera vous en fere long discours. Je vous diray seullment que j'ay ferme oppinion que son altesse passera outre, & yra à Anvers, quelque divertissement que l'on luy vueille fere, à ce que je puis veoir. Il remet nouvelle armée sus, tant par le moyen de Monsieur le Prince d'Aulphin (*sic*), qui est à présent près de luy, que de Monsieur le Prince de Condé, que l'on tient pour le seur, qui le va trouver, avec Messieurs de Meny, Geytry, qu'autres. Il y a le filz de Monsieur de Clervant, qui meut à sadite A[ltesse] quinze enseignes de gens de pied. Dieu vueille que la fin puisse estre aussi bonne que le commencement, coume l'on a bonne espérance. Si j'eusse trouvé coumodité vous escripre, je n'eusse esté si long temps sans vous fere scavoir de mes nouvelles, comme à celluy à qui j'ay voué tout service et amytié. En cest endroit je prieray Dieu, Monsieur, vous donner en santé très bonne vie & longue, vous présentant mes très humbles recommandations.—De Paris, ce xx^e^ Septembre, Vostre bien humble et affectionné serviteur, Fayvault."

*Addressed*:—"A Monsieur, Monsieur de Marchaulmont, Conseiller du Roy en son Conseil d'estat, et aussy Conseiller des affaires & conseil de Monseigneur, frère de sa Ma^té^, de présent Ambassadeur pour son altesse en Angleterre."

1 *p.*

### 1049. [Madame de Marchaumont] to Du Bex.

[1581], Sept. 25.—"S'est lors que aves seu mon absamse de la bonne ville, qu'aves faict le voyage: je m'en vemgeray quelque jours. Vous aves temps d'afayre à gousverner le monde que des lomgues lettres seroist apelées importunes, aussy que j'ay faulte de suget, n'oyant parlé que prosais vamdemge ménagis. Se n'est se qui vous peult estre agréable. Je lesse fayre à seus qui sont au monde du Louvre, et de la sale de Bourbon, n'aspertenens à moy, qui suis sens mary, de veoir temt d'exelamses, mes, caché den mes roches, fayre pénitemse. Il est vray que j'ay gousverné deus jours mon comysayre, qui dist que l'er de Couramse n'est poins mauvais. Il estoict tout malade: mon apostyquayrie l'a ramdu tout gaisliart. Il ne sera pour sela recusé; s'est du consentement du bon homme. Ors, il fault parle des Emglois. J'eusse vouslu avoir plus de moyen pour servir Momsieur de Valesimgam [Walsingham]. Les fames sont si inutilles, et moy le plus de touttes; qu'il resepvra, s'il luy plaict, ma bonne voslomgté puis que je ne puis myeulx. Je crois enfin que mon mary y demeurera, si je ne le vois querir. Il y a si lomgs temps que n'ay heu de ses novelles, que je crois que m'a oublyée. J'ay temps de peur de sa samté, que Dieu comserve,

s'il luy plaict. Sy son mestre luy mesme luy asloict leve le syège, je le pramdres en pasyanse plus dousement, mais je crins temt que après touttes ses poesnes, il ne luy en sçachie gré, et soict eslomgnie de ses bonnes grasses, que je ne sçay qu'am [qu'en] pamser, sinon pryer seluy qui comduict touttes chausses. Vous estes au lieu pour juger le bien que l'on luy veult. Il est vray que le tout ne despen pas de l'aparemse. Je n'en puis parler de si loimgs, m'anuyant bien les insertytudes, que je ne voy umg établysement et moyen de nous desgagier. Je crois que ses doubles pistoles vous chargerois tropt a porter, si n'en négie plus, je vous ay dégagie de la crois. J'eusse bien désiré veoir ses mesyeurs. Il husse tasté de mes comfitures; sera lors que serons tous emsembles. Vous me feres, s'il vous plest, part de se qu'aures apris de nouveau près son altesse, se qui debvyent, et se que l'on veult que fase vostre amy le gardeseaus, n'y estent plus sur coy fera l'on la disfilcuté. Je ne sçay s'il armera point umg austre sayson que les servisse soict recosgnus. Le mestre est bon, mais l'absamse luy faict oublyer son vaslet. Nous ne sommes ors des respomse de S., et en poesne pour les austre de Fargis, et austres. Vostre hoste ne me mamde ryen de vostre voyage. Je ne la vous feray plus lomgue, vous suplyent vous souvenir de vos amis qui vous présente leurs humbles recommandations à vos bonnes grasses; pryant Dieu, Momsieur, vous donner heureus retour.—De vostre mayson de Couremse, se xxv° Septambre."

*Signed*:—"[illegible]."

3 *pp.*

### 1050. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1581], Sept. 29.—In sending back Marchaumont to Paris has availed himself of the opportunity of sending her a word by means of her Ambassador. Must not fail to tell her how he left Paris to go to Alençon. Her Majesty knows that the chief cause of his going there to see the king, was because he had heard that her Majesty wished that when he left France it should be with the king's consent. Having complied with this wish, he had persuaded himself that she would not take the present short journey amiss.—Verneuil, 29 Sept.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

### 1051. The Queen to [Sir Francis Walsingham].

1581, Sept.—"Can you wittingly do me so much wrong as to suppose I am readier to make strangers acquainted with my mind and let you run another course? The goodwill that M. oweth me might with some hope of their own good move the minister of the King here and his servants there to let the treaty, for fear it should be obstacle to the marriage. You may tell the King that the superiority that Monsieur hath taken upon him must be now maintained, for of 'retraict' I can make no mention, both for his honour and both our goods, since England and France shall feel else the weight of his wrath. Therefore, since the States' ability alone cannot do it, nor M.'s appannge, and the King minds it not, how doth it follow but I must bear that yoke. And therefore, he seeth the cause of let for the league that shall be no impeachment to the marriage. But rather than you shall linger thus in vain, crave your return, which I wish not least to see. Over many tragedies that our foreign King hath made us,

it is too much that all our charge, care and expense is so far neglected, and we are said to have done but beguile, and even that is done, is demanded, why all this was prepared, who bare it; and why did not he appoint both the Captains and made the provision; and so he is not bound to aught that they have done. Your loving Sovereign, E. R.

Forget not to let the King know how strange an action it was to permit a sword to the enemy of his brother, even when he was in person near him. I could wish that half he bestoweth on his favourites were employed on his needy brother.

*Endorsed:*—"M[emorial] of her Majesty's letter to myself. Sept. 1581."

*Copy.* 1 *p.*

1052. Sir Francis Walsingham to Lord Burghley.

[1581, September].—Is sorry that the King of Portugal is so greatly grieved, and yet if the answer of those appointed to deal with Don Diego de Botelia and Don Emanuel de Silva be well remembered, he hath more cause to blame France than her Majesty. He findeth himself grieved for that his loss falleth out to be greater than he looked for, and the greatest blame is laid upon writer, but surely no man is so much to be charged therewith as Don Lopes, who desired that the preparations might be greater than was first agreed upon. Suggests that her Majesty should discharge the loss sustained in the said preparations, as he thinks the poor Prince's estate is not so desperate but that God will one day raise him up again to pluck down the pride of him, who is the sworn enemy both to God and her Majesty. Mislikes of "his" repair hither, considering how he has been dealt withal, especially upon the King's denial to write his letters to her Majesty. If writer's first advice touching his repair into the Low Countries had been followed, both the Isles of the Azores had been preserved and also the East and West Indian fleet defeated. This day there is advertisement out of Spain that the fleet is arrived from the Moluccas bringing great treasure and information that the islanders had submitted to the King's obedience.—*Undated.*

*Noted in a later hand:*—"1581."

*Corrected draft.* 4 *pp.* [Digges, "Compleat Ambassador," p. 434. *In extenso.*]

1053. [Madame de Marchaumont] to Du Bex.

[1581] Oct. 2.—"J'ay esté très haysse d'entemdre de vos novelles, qui ne m'aspresgnie point, si aves reseu de mes lettres; sy seroygie [serais je] marye qu'il fussent perdues. Jusques à mintenent, il y a tent heu de disfilcutés sur le pasaygie de se prainse, que je ne m'en donneray plus de joye à tort que je ne scachie pour sertin les vens luy avoir esté sy favaurables que sa mestresse est du comtemtement de sa veue. Pour son vaslet, je crains que le trop de plésir le fasse malade. En la propsision que me faicttes, il est bien malayse que j'an puisse dire mon opinyon par escrit, et ne sçachant le cours du marche. Il y mesrite en se faict umg peu de discours, afim en pemsent à umg desim garder de desmorer entre deus selle, le cu au terre. Je ne treuve pas que sette charge se peult fayre à l'avenir sens soupeson des deus partis, et samble que seroict vousloir tropt eslomgnier son servyteur. Je crois que seus qui en ont faict l'ouverture cringnie que sa présamse nuysse à leurs asfayres. Tout sela despen de la voslomgté de seluy qu'il peult, et cosgnois que vault umg home de bien pour le récompense selon son méryte. Mons[r] de Lagie

a promesse et brevet pour entrer en la plasse de seluy qui est, comme se pouroict se fayre sens ofenser son amy. Pour mon partyculyer, tout se qui sera de la voslomté de mes amours, avec l'acroisement de son hosneur, je le troveray bon, et umg peu de cosmodité pour ne point coury après son esten. Je suis sy lasse de se mestye là, que y ayant pasé ma jeunesse, je serois bien ayse sur la fim de mes jour estre en repos. Voylà que s'est que d'estre viellie. Ors, vous y conduyres domq pour vos amis selon que voyes les asfayres disposées, et sy troves apropos de parler à mon mary de se que desus vostre voslomté soict fayte. Pour parler finanse, l'espéranse que l'on vous fera ryche et payera l'on unne partye du voyage, me fera atemdre vos premyère, avent que vous envoyer argen. Selom isele vous en aures Beaumont, et nostre dame de recouvranse n'ayant ryen faict avec Le May, j'escryray pour s'emquérir d'unne cosmodité estent isy au bou du monde, et dont ne puis ryen aspramdre. Toutefois, je ne fais estat de déloger, que lors que je sçauray que l'on quitera l'Angleterre. Vous estes tropt empéchie pour la vous fayre lomgue. Tent de faveurs de l'ombre des dieux ne vous fase oublyer vos amis, vous présentant tout humble salut, avec prière à Dieu, Monsieur, qu'il vous doint se que désyres.—De Couramse, le ij[e] Octobre.

"Je ne vous parle point de la myserre du monde. La mesmoyre en desplaict à tous les amis de la mayson. S'il eust cru leurs conseil, il seroict moyne. Pour mon partyculier, je n'ay pardu la souvenense, et vousdrois pouvoir pour se regart avoir beu du fleuve d'oubly."

*Signed:*—" "

2 *pp.*

### 1054. Thomas Nicholas to Lord Burghley.

1581, Oct. 10.—When he took the translation of this little book in hand, he presumed to dedicate the same to the Countess Burghley's daughter, and wrote his wrong to her. But she refuseth his poor service, and therefore beseeches Burghley to accept it. Has been long sued in the Admiralty Court, and now, when he is about to come to trial, the device is made that he should not come abroad with his keeper, as he was wont to do whilst Secretary Wilson lived. Implores Burghley's favour therein.—From the Marshalsea, 10 October 1581.

1 *p.*

### 1055. Sir Philip Sidney to Lord Burghley.

1581, Oct. 10.—Her Majesty at his taking his leave said she would take some order for him. She seemed then to like better of some present manner of relief than the expecting the office. Truly, so does he too; but being wholly out of comfort, rather chose to have some token, that his friends might see he had not utterly lost his time. His suit is for £100 a year in impropriations.—London, 10 October 1581.

*Holograph.* 2 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 364. *In extenso.*]

### 1056. Lord Deputy Grey to Lord Burghley.

1581, Oct. 10.—The report of the broken state of Munster drew him hither with the more expedition. The want of a commander has been the occasion of great slackness of service. John Zouche is now with one voice elected chief Colonel and Director. Marvels at the great slackness in sending victuals. The discontent of the towns, when

the soldiers lie upon their cess, breeds quarrel and division, and can hardly be done without offence of the better sort and the famine and consuming of the poorer sort, upon whom the soldiers are for the most part placed. Only about sixty had appeared upon the proclamation, and those for the most part impotent. His camp was placed in the rebels' fastness and every day "roads and journeys" were made upon them, wherein some rebels had been slain, though not men of name. Proceeds towards the county of Limerick.—Cork, 10 October 1581.

*Signed.*

1½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 363–364. *In extenso.*]

1057. Gardet to De Marchaumont.

1581, Oct. 13.—"Monseigneur, il y a quelque quinze jours ou trois sepmaines que je suis venu en ce lieu, tout pour faire fere mes vendanges que reçevoir mes sensives, actendant que la chambre des comptes à Tours s'ouvre pour aller fere vériffier tous les acquictz. Ce que j'espère faire, encores que despuis huict jours je sois tombé malade d'une fiebvre double tierce, qui me tormente fort. Mais je commance à la vaincre par diette et bon régime, et pense que je ne l'auroy pas long temps pour hostesse. Toutes choses sont fort paisibles en ce pais, sinon que l'on murmure que l'on est sur les poinctz de retourner en Flandres. Ce sont toutes les nouvelles que je puis aprendre icy, et n'aiant de quoy la vous fere plus longue, en actendant voz commandemens, lesquelz je seray toute ma vie prest d'acomplir, Je prieray Dieu, Mouseigneur, qu'il vous doinct en très-bonne santé très longue et heureuse vie.—De vostre maison de Gobertin, le xiij jour d'Octobre 1581."

*Addressed:*—"A Monseigneur, Monseigneur de Marchaumont et de Courances, comte de Beaumont."

1 *p.*

1058. Customs.

1581, Oct. 13.—Touching the seizure of seventeen barrels of tallow found in a small hoy lying at Smart's Quay in London.

*Endorsed:*—"13 October 1581.—Mr. Fanshawe's opinion."

1 *p.*

1059. John Wilkins, Vicar of Sidmouth, Devon, to Lord Burghley.

1581, October 14.—Petitions on behalf of himself and the inhabitants of Sidmouth to be discharged payment of the tenth, subsidy and fifteenth, granted to her Majesty at the late Parliament, from which they claim exemption "by ancient charter of her Majesty's progenitors." They have been driven for saving their goods from sale to enter into bonds to the Collector, which they now stand in hazard to forfeit. Formerly, when they have exhibited petitions for their discharge, they have been ordered to repair to Burghley for relief.

*Unsigned.*

*Endorsed:*—"14 Oct$^{r}$ 1581."

1 *p.*

1060. [Madame de Marchaumont] to Du Bex.

1581, Oct. 22.—"Se sera pour vous acuser de la réseptyon des vostres, à qui je n'ay peu respomdre pour ne sçavoir en quel lieu elles vous troverois. Je crois que mimtenant sçaves le chemain du pasaygie

de la mer ou je désirerois que seroysies de guisde au m^e^. Je me le suis austres fois promis, mimtenent je ne sçay plus qu'en panser. Quant aures du loysir, faicttes part de vos nouvelles à vos amis, quelle espéranse je puis resepvoir de voir mon mary. Je ne vous mamderay des nouvelles du monde, en estent du tout ors. Mon exersyse est de fayre préparer des trous pour plamter, quant la pluye aura umg peu umecté la terre, qui est à la véryté sy sèche, que n'y a pas grant humeur. Voylà le plésir que la sayson donne à sette vie rustyque. Il en aryvera quelque austre, qui me donnera austre suget. Je suis comtemte en se qu'il plest à Dieu, quant je panseray avoir part aus bonnes grasses de mes amours et amis. Je ne vous parle point finanse. Je crois que se primse aura pityé de son valet. Le May n'a point asquité les asygnatyons: je luy vois resmestre en mesmoyre. Jasque a aquité se qu'avyes mamdé. J'ay envoyé hier cheps vous; tout s'y porte bien Vostre fermyère est la seulle qui a tout semé ; elle dist qu'elle vous fera de l'argen au premyer jour. Se porteur est tropt sufisant pour vous en dire daventagie; à luy le desmeurent. Pryant Dieu vous comserver ses grasses, et moy aus vostres.—De vostre mayson de Couramse, se xxij^e^ Octobre."

"Je vous prye que je sçachie sy sette primsesse a heu mes lettres, sy luy ont esté agréable et Monsieur de Vualsimgem [Walsingham]."

*Signed*:—"[illegible]."

*Endorsed*:—"1581."

2 *pp.*

1061. Denentville [?] to de Marchaumont.

1581, Oct. 22.—"Monsieur, je vous escripts ce mot non comme courtisan, car il y a plus d'un moys que j'en ay quicté le mestier, mais comme celuy qui jouist de la liberté & douceur des champs, & n'a penssement qui l'aflige que celuy qu'il reçoipt de l'aprehenssion que luy donne le terme trop brief de son retour. Je ne m'arresteray, doncques, à vous parler des affaires d'estat, du regret qu'ont voz amys de vostre longue absence, puis qu'elle ne doibt esclore l'accomplissement du mariage que tant de gens de bien ont plus désiré qu'espéré. Je ne vous entretiendray pareillement de la conqueste des Pais Bas, du secours que l'on propose de donner au Roy Don Anthonio, des négotiations mises en jeu, ainsi que l'on dict, de la part des Espagnols, qui me seront éternellement très-suspectes, des magnificence de la court, ny de tout ce qui regarde & concerne les affaires du monde. Je vous diray tant seullement que j'ay veu à Fleury Madame de Marchaumont & le Cappitaine Marc Antoine, qui se portent très-bien, & souhaittent encores davantage vostre brief & heureuse retour; que nous avons perdu nostre argent au demy jeu de paume de Fleury, & que je commance à remuer mesuage en ce désert, affin de dresser bien beau promenoir pour vous & pour mes amys, quant ils me feront le bien que de m'y venir veoir: & que je comble non de mon aise, mais de son contraire, que je suis condamné retourner dès demain à l'escole, faire pénitence du bon temps que j'ay passé en ces quartiers. Ce fera que je vous y fuis, comme partout ailleurs, de pareille affection, que je prie Dieu, Monsieur, qu'il vous conserve en parfaite santé, & me faire de humble à vostre bonne grace.—De Villeroy, ce xxij^e^ jour de Octobre, 1581."

*Addressed*:—"A Monsieur, Monsieur de Marchaumont, Chambellan de Monseigneur, frère du Roy."

*Seals.* 2 *pp.*

### 1062. Le Prevost to Du Bex.

1581, Oct. 23.—"Monsieur, j'ay reçeu celle qu'il vous a pleu m'escrire depuis vostre partement, à laquelle ja longtemps ce que je vous eusse faict responce, n'eust esté ungue malladie de fièvre, laquelle m'a teint en telle sorte, qu'elle ne m'a donné loisir de m'occupper en ce qui plus m'estoit agréable, qui estoit de vous fere part des nouvelles de dessa. J'ay faict ce que désiriez par la vostre, mais je suis infiniment marry de la fortune qui est arrivée depuis vostre partement. J'allois souvant au petit monde pour fere en sorte que je vous peusse envoyer les estuiz que demandiez, mais la mort, ennemye et envieuse de noz aysez, n'a vouleu permettre que ce pauvre homme me les ayt peu rendre, ains l'a saisy de telle fason, qu'il est mort de peste, tellement que pour ce regart, il ne s'y fault plus attandre. Les nouvelles sont finies, qui estoint toute ses magnifisances. Il y en a eu de mal parties. Le bruict court de dessa que vostre retour ne peult estre de long temps, tellement que j'ay reçeu nouvelle des voisins de Courance, que disent Madame de Marchaumont s'atrister fort. Voz amis n'en sont moins marris, et vouderoint fort vostre retour, lequel vous pouroit estre plus heureux que l'attante de vostre séjour. Nous avons perdu ung de noz parens et amys, Monsieur de Longueil, de la grand chambre, lequel est mort dès le xxij$^{me}$ de ce moys d'Octobre. Je vous baise les mains, me racommandant humblement à voz bonnes grâces. Je prie le Créateur, Monsieur, qu'il vous maintienne en sancte, bonne, et longue vie.—De Paris, ce xxiij$^{me}$ jour d'Octobre, 1581."

1 *p.*

### 1063. Saint Martin to De Marchaumont.

[1581 ?] Oct. 24.—Is always glad of an opportunity of writing to him. His continued desire to do him service. De Marchaumont is to rely on his devotion.—St. Martin, 24 Oct.

*French.* 1 *p.*

### 1064. Girard to De Marchaumont.

1581, Oct. 25.—"Monsieur, vous me faictes bien congnoistre par la souvenance qu'il vous plaist avoir du moindre de voz serviteurs, parmy tant de grandes occuppations et grandes négotiations que vous avez avec la première princesse du monde, que vous ne voulez pas que je me deslye jamais des obligations que vous avez sur moy. Mais croyez, s'il vous plaist, Monsieur, que quand elles seroient beaucoup moindres, je ne l'erroys à faire cession pour me veoir trop avant engaigé, sans espérance d'avoir jamais moyen de vous pouvoir faire tant de service que je désire, et pour suppléer à mon deffaut pendant vostre séjour au pays de Guildinaye, ma maistresse; et moy de despit de nous veoir si longuement absens de vostre présence, (que nous honnorons sur tous noz bons sieurs, parens, et amys), nous avons employé nostre temps à labourer une si bonne terre que nous vous promettons qu'au bout de neuf moys, six jours, six heures, et six mynuttes, elle vous produyra ung serviteur pour Monsieur de Courances: et si je comptois sans mon hoste, comme (au préjudice de Madame de Marchaumont) vous avez jusques icy faict en vostre séjour de dellà, et que nostre production se trouvast double soubz la queue, Madamoiselle de Marchaumont nous fera cest honneur de l'accepter pour sa servante. Prenez, Monsieur, s'il vous plaist, de bien près garde à voz affaires, car l'on vous tient sy vaillant et de si bonne volunté, qu'au séjour que vous avez faict pardellà, vous y avez peu forger quelque gentil guilledyn, puysque, comme l'on a icy de bons adviz, il s'y trouve de belles et braves guilledynes. Il est vray qu'ayans

l'amble franc et doux, cela vous aura tenu en allayne. Retournez donc, Monsieur, le plus promptement que vous pourrez, affin qu'après tant de peynes et de maladyes, nous allions resveiller Monsieur de Fleury. Ce jourdhuy seullement, depuis les révolutions de la court, est arrivé en ceste ville Monsieur de Villeroy, lequel je faiz estat de veoir dans vingtquatre heures, pour sçavoir de luy sy ce changement fera advancer le voiage de Suisse dudit sieur de Fleury, comme l'on m'a dit qu'il fera, et ceste seulle considération m'a, par commandement de mondit sieur de Villeroy, faict demeurer en l'estat où je suys. Vous ne scauriez croyre, Monsieur, comme les grandeurs de Monsieur de Joyeuse sont grandes, et de son frère Jumeau, et comme la faveur de M. [?] s'est esvanouye en ung moment. Monsieur de Montmorency s'est aussi sur ces révolutions trouvé beaucoup calompnye. Mais je croy que nous sommes au bout de noz malheurs, et pouvez croyre que je me suys trouvé beaucoup en peyne pour soustenir tant de charitez, qui luy ont esté prestées; le tout pour le désir qu'on avoit d'accommoder et establir ung personnage par l'inconmodité et ruyne d'un autre. Enfin, mondit sieur de Montmorency s'est résolu, par le conseil qui luy a esté donné, d'envoyer au Roy une lettre, toute escritte et signée de sa main, par laquelle, avec la permission de sa Ma^té^, il donne ung démenty à celluy ou ceulx qui luy ont presté telles charitez, et cela faict, il servira, comme il a faict, bien fidellement le Roy, et se mettra à couvert du mauvais temps, qui peut estre ne durera toujours. Je me prometz, Monsieur, que vous me ferez cest honneur que de favoriser ma maistresse et son serviteur & vostre de vostre bonne grace, et de croyre qu'il n'y a personne en ce monde à qui je désire plus fere de service qu'à vous. Monsieur, je supplye le Créateur vous donner en très-parfaicte santé ung fort prompt retour par deça.—De vostre maison à Paris, ce xxv^e^ jour d'Octobre, 1581."

*Addressed :*—"A Monsieur, Monsieur de Marchaumont, Con^er^, Chambellan de Monseigneur, et son ambassadeur en Angleterre."

2 *pp.*

### 1065. Jehan Le Marchant to Du Bex.

1581, Oct. 26.—"Monsieur, suivant se que m'aves escript, Jehan Munier a faict comte avec le maistre de l'escu de Calais pour Monsieur de Pont, et faict arrester & signer le comte par Joigny, comme Jehan Munier vous fera veoir, estant en Engleterre avec la promesse qu'il portera pour retirer les bagues dudict seigneur de Pont. Il passe avec (*sic*) pour nous accompagner à conduire l'argent que nous avons empaqueté dans quatre pagniers là ou au dessus nous avons mis de fromages, que nous dirons estre à Monsieur de Marchaumont pour fere présens à quelques dammes de la court, qu'il en fera perdre toute cognoissance. Sy tost que le vent sera bon nous ne ferons faulte de passer, & plus diligemment que nous pourons, & estant à Douvre nous prenderons ung charoy pour aller droict à la court. Le postillon ariva hier à cinq heures du soir, & n'ust aulcun moien seullement de veoir voz lettres pour le renvoier & sortir tout nostre cas perçu que la porte se fremoit, & aussy que le vent estoit asses bon pour passer. Mais, à l'heure que nous pensions embarquer, le vent se changa tout contraires & aussy estoit encores arivé quelque trois mil trois cens fleurins que nous avons reçeu se matin. Du Ponchet est icy avec nous, atendant le vent pour passer, qui sera l'endroict là où je priray Dieu, Monsieur, qu'il vous tienne en parfaicte santé & longue vye.—De Calais, ce jeudy xxvj^e^ Octobre, 1581, Vostre bien humble & affectionné serviteur, Jehan Le Marchant."

*Addressed to Du Bex at Boulogne.*

1 *p.*

### 1066. Réau to Du Bex.

1581, Oct. 28.—" Monsieur, je vous ay beaucoup d'obligation de tant de bons offices. Je pense que Monsieur de Marchaumont ne vous cellera rien de ce que je luy escrips. Cela me retiendra de peine de vous en dire. Ce porteur ha veu le mémoire, & en sçait ung petit, mais du partement rien. L'on ne ha faict de beaux présentz, mais c'est en l'air. Car je croy qu'il n'en réussira rien, et cependant je me ruine. Je loue Dieu de tout, je vous puys asseurer, que j'ay d'estre touché troys centz escuz, & puys c'est tout. J'ay grande envie de veoir le Monsieur de Marche, pour veoir le retour de Monsieur de Marchaumont, & aussi veoir quel estat je puys faire, car j'en désire infiniment estre résolu, principallement pour ne vous importuner plus longuement en une sorte ou en une aultre, car selon que je verroys que je debveroys estre icy, je loueroys ung couvent. Faictes tous deux vos affaires, cependant que le soleil vous esclaire, et puys vous ferez celler de vos amys. Au demeurant, Monsieur, faictes moy ceste faveur de m'achester & m'envoyer le plustost qu'il vous sera possible des connilz d'Angleterre des plus argentez, ce qu'il m'en fault pour fourrer ung manteau ung peu longuement & non trop. C'est une façon d'un moyen re [. . . ?]. Je vous rendray l'argent qu'ilz cousteront. Si Mr de Marchaumont veult, il ha le plus de moyen de traicter avec son me de tous affaires. Mr de Nargonne me semble, pour ce peu que je l'ay pratiqué, assez propre pour y estre emploié, & ha bonne volonté. Je vous baise bien humblement les mains, et prie Dieu, Monsieur, vous donner contente vie.—A Paris, ce xxviij Octobre, par vostre serviteur, Réau. Je vous prie faire que mes lettres soient bruslées."

*Endorsed* :—" 1581."

1 *p.*

### 1067. Le Prevost to Du Bex.

1581, Oct. 28.—Has a good opportunity of sending him the news, and hopes Du Bex will do the same. This letter will be filled with both joy and sadness. In his last, he announced the death of Monsieur de Longueil: now he has to say that Madame de Longueil died only three days after. It has grieved them all to see a house so soon desolate. Desires to certify Du Bex that a marriage has been spoken of to him, but he would give no reply until Du Bex had been informed, and purposes answering according to the latter's counsel. Does not say who it is, because he thinks Du Bex can have no doubt, but that he may know the better, states that Madame Danes has begged his mother to approve the marriage of her daughter with the writer. His mother has done him the honour of asking his opinion, which he has postponed giving. Will not send more by this bearer, inasmuch as he has been informed too late of his departure.—Paris, 28 Oct., 1581.

*French.* 1 *p.*

### 1068. Jehan Le Marchant to Du Bex.

1581, Oct. 28.—Particulars of certain financial matters arranged by Jehan Munier. They are ready to start, but the wind is not favourable: as soon as it is, they will proceed with all diligence States where the keys of Du Bex's coffers are. Has sent the latter's linen to Boulogne as directed. Expects to see him soon.—Calais, Friday, 28 Oct. 1581.

*Addressed to Du Bex at Boulogne.*

*French.* 1 *p.*

1069. Minute to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

1585 [Oct. 30].—"Trusty, &c. Finding by the Auditor's late certificate of the state of our debts and expenses in that realm, that the charges amounted to greater sums than we had looked for at this time, and seeing the service done there, either in your time or in the time of other governors before you, not any ways to countervail the burden of our expenses, (which, notwithstanding, we would have thought very profitably bestowed, if we might have seen the effects thereof answerable to our good meaning), we entered into a deeper consideration than heretofore we had done, of the causes that might have brought forth so evil effects, not finding ourselves any way culpable, for that we had sufficiently supplied both men, munition, and victuals, in such quantities as might have sufficed to compass greater things than the suppression of the disobedient subjects of that realm. We found ourselves so highly touched in honour and estimation, as that, as well for the repairing of our own credit, as for the prevention of the like in time to come, we could do no less than to cause the ground of such an abuse to be searched out and examined, that such as shall be found culpable thereof, might be punished according as their offences shall be found to deserve.

"And forasmuch as it appeareth that though the greatest part of such supplies as have been sent from hence have, at the request of yourself and other your predecessors in your charge, been delivered in Munster, as a place of the rebels' chiefest succour and strength, yet the least part of that little service that hath been done, hath been performed in that Province. As we cannot sufficiently marvel at the strangeness of such a chance, or that least effect should follow where most force hath been used, so we doubt not but you, as one that is careful to discharge the trust reposed in you, have, in your late journey thither, duly observed the disorders in the Government of that Province and are able to yield us good account of the causes of such default as have fallen out in service there. And therefore we do look to understand at large the truth thereof from you.

"And further, whereas we understand that the Earl of Ormond, being informed by his private friends from hence that we had counted some offence against him for the slackness of the service in Munster, as General of the said Province and having the chief direction of the forces there, dischargeth himself of the blame by laying the fault on the disobedience of the captains that served under him, our pleasure is that, for discovering of the truth in this behalf, you should call the said Earl before you in our name, and charge him with the neglect of the service, letting him understand that we greatly marvel that, seeing he undertook, at his departure out of this realm, by speech, as well to ourself as to other of our Council here, that with the assistance of 300 footmen and 100 horse, at our charges, he would with his own force reduce the rebels to conformity in a very short time, in hope whereof we committed the government of Munster to his charge, having had the title of General of that Province and the assistance of 1,500 men at least continually for the space of two years, besides the help of his own tenants and friends, he hath so far failed in performing his promises made unto us, as that, at the time of his discharge, he left the Province in worse state than when he came to it, wheresoever the fault be, in the captains, or in himself. And therefore, the offence being so great as . . . . . blemished our honour, we cannot put it up without doing justice on the offenders. We are minded to have the truth thoroughly examined, and exemplary punishment to follow upon such as shall be found guilty in that behalf. And to that purpose, if he shall persist still in laying the blame on the

captains that served under him, forasmuch as we think that the said captains cannot conveniently be called from the places of service where they are now employed in garrison or otherwise, without some hindrance to our service, and advantage to be given to the rebels thereby, you shall give commission to some such of our Council in that realm, as you shall think fittest for that purpose, to repair into Munster to examine thoroughly the state of the cause, upon whose report of that that they shall find by the allegation of either side, we may take such further order as we shall think convenient in that behalf. Moreover, whereas there hath been a collection made out of sundry private letters sent out of that realm of such matters as the said Earl is to be charged withal, we think it meet that he should be called to answer the same. And in case he shall deny such objections, as out of the said collections may be made against him, then shall you appoint certain other Commissioners to examine the truth thereof, and faithfully to inform of that that they shall find.

"Lastly, our pleasure is, and we do straightly charge and command you upon the allegiance due by you unto us, as your Prince and Sovereign, that in the performance of the contents of these letters, or of anything contained in the same, you shall faithfully and sincerely proceed, without passion or respect of persons whatsoever, and inform us according to the bare and naked truth of things, as you shall find, and no otherwise, as you will answer the contrary before God and us, at your uttermost and extremest peril."

*Endorsed*:—"M. to the Lord Deputye. D. 1581."

*Draft, much corrected.* [*See* Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, 1574–1585, page 326; Oct. 30, 1581.] 5 *pp.*

### 1070. De Nargonne to Du Bex.

1581, Oct.—"Monsieur, estant arivé icy, j'ay pris la hardiesse de prandre un lict à vostre logis, à cause que Madame de Marchaumont a anvoié quérir sa concierge pour l'aider durant la vandange, et aussi pour m'estimer de vos amys et serviteur[? s]. Je crois que vous aures entandu des nouvelles de pardeçà, car Monsieur des Réaux m'a dict qu'il a escrit bien au loin à Monsieur de Marchaumont, qui cera cause que je ne vous an mandere autre chose par le présente. J'avois aporté mon conte exprès avec moy pour vous le donner, mais je l'oblié an pasant à Calais. Toutefois, ce cera à la première veu, et affin que vous poies un harnoy de cheval antière à la haquené rouge, je ne l'ay poié, et aussi je n'ay donné au garson d'estable que chacun un angelot. Vous poures voire par les premiers contes que je vous ay randu, le temps que je pris la charge des chevaux, pour savoir ce que on peut devoir audit garson, comme j'avois loué à sinquante, soit par moy chacun, aussi que je n'avois point encore antré à la dépence pour les chevaux à Nonsigs (*sic*); n'estoit deu quant je party que à 5*ff* pour deux jours. Voielà conme j'ay laisé le tout. Je demeurere icy et à Orangy, ant atendant le conmandement de Monsieur de Marchaumont, duquel je vous prie me tenir au nombre de ces serviteur. Il n'est survenu aucune chose de nouveau, et vostre logis, vos chevaux ce portent fort bien. On a remené le petit poulain qui estoit à Courance à vostre maison de Préau. Je vous suplye de pancer en quoy je vous puis servir pardeçà: assures vous que je m'y amploire d'aussy bon cueur que très afectueusement je me reconmande à vos bonnes graces, an priant le Créateur, &c.—De Paris, en vostre maison ce . . . de Octobre, 1581."

*Addressed to Du Bex, "estant an Angletere, auprès de Monsieur de Marchaumont."*

1 *p.*

## 1071. Réau to Du Bex.

1581, Nov. 2.—"Monsieur, j'ay sceu l'occasion que vous avez de contentement pour l'heureux succez de vẽ voyage, dont je partage aultant qu'homme que vous scauriez penser. Mais vous nous avez laissé bien en peine de ne nous advertir poinct de vẽ embarquement: le Roy n'en ha (*sic*) rien sçeu non plus. Je ne me veulx annuyer à vous dire des nouvelles; ce seroit reditte, car Mr de Marchaumont vous en dira ce qu'il en sçait, par les lettres que je luy escrips. Seullement vous veux je prier dounner ung pacquet que je vous envoye, & en distribuer les lettres. Il y en ha pour son alt[esse]; c'est des capitaines Tourris et Seguiers, qui ont commandement d'attendre en ceste ville de ces nouvelles, & n'en ont guères de moyen. Obligez ces gentilz hommes & moy d'en parler à Monseigneur, & de leur faire faire responce par la première commodité. J'ay plus pratiqué tout le monde & ne les y fault penser sans qu'ilz soient recherchéz. Quand mon frère revint, Monseigneur me manda de bourse que j'eusse à luy pratiquer le plus de serviteur que je pourroys pour son premier exploict. J'en ay parlé à quelques ungs. Entre aultres, le filz du Vicomte d'Aubigère, les sieurs de Froze, de Champnymault, & de Fourronne, se pourroient débaucher. Mais il fault sçavoir pour quant, & que son alt[esse] leur escrive, comme aussi à Mr de Beauvais-Nanges, encores que l'on le recherche dapṗt. Son oncle ne ha dict que s'il estoit recherché de bonne façon, il pensoit qu'il l'iroit trouver. Il y ha aussi le sieur de la Liegue de Umauz, qui ha espousé la veufve du sieur Rommain, qui me ha escript ces jours derniers avec beaucoup d'affection pour servir son alt[esse], selon que çy devant. Je les avoys recherchés, s'il semble à son alt[esse] leur escrire. S'il estoit possible, il fauldroit que ce fut de la main, et mesmes avoa quelque blanc signez, pour remplir selon l'occurrence. Je vous supplie d'en dire ung mot, & m'en resouldre au premier jour. Si myeulx Mr de Marchaumont ne peust plus à propos, que ce soit luy, s'il en veult prendre la peine. Je luy avois aussi parlé de Mr Dezez, que je m'asseure s'esblanslera. Luy & le sieur de Beauvais-Nanges seroit assez de subject pour vous faire donner ung voiage vers eux, si avez envie de venir deça ung tour, comme mon frère m'en ha dict quelque chose. Il y ha aussi icy le Vicomte de Renty, qui est ung peu débauché. Le sieur de Rosne, que j'ay veu, ne me semble du tout désespéré, s'il est recherché. Quand à Mr le Marquis d'Elbœuf, je l'ay veu, & l'ay trouvé fort ferme. Il n'y aura poinct de mal que Mr Marchaulmont die le contenu çydessus à son alt[esse], s'il en daigne prendre la peine. J'escrips à Mr de Quincé pour ung chiffre & pour une lettre au controlleur des postes, à ce qu'il face tenir mes pacquetz seurement, s'il vous semble, Monsieur, de luy ramanteneoir. Je vous baise bien humblement les mains, et prie Dieu, Monsieur, vous donner très-heureuse vie. À Paris, ce ije novembre, Par (*sic*).

"Je ne vous escrips poinct de Mr de Faronville, présent porteur, car je sçay qu'il vous est assez recommandé. Croyez que j'ay faict ce que j'ay peu pour le delivrer de ce voiage."

"Monsieur, j'ay oublié de vous prier de dire à Mr de Quincé qu'il n'oublie pas de me faire responce touchant mande dont je luy ay escript par Mr de Marchaumont."

*Addressed*:—"A Monsieur, Monsieur du Bez, gentilhomme ordinaire de la chambre de Monseigneur."

*Endorsed*:—"1581."

1 *p.*

### 1072. Arnault to De Marchaumont.

1581, Nov. 5.—"Monsieur, me trouvant hier au logis de Madame de Mauvissière, j'euz le bien d'y voir Monsieur de Réaux, et encores que je ne le conneusse point, touttesfoys me resouvenant le vous avoir ouy souvent nommer, et sçachant qu'il est ung de voz amys, je le salué et luy fis offre de mon petit service. Il me dist lors qu'il avoit des lettres de vous pour moy, et me bailla celles qu'il vous a pleu m'escrire le xx^e^ du passé, desquelles je vous mercye bien humblement, et de la bonne souvenance qu'il vous plaist avoir de moy, ayant beaucoup de regret de ce que je ne puis me revancher de tant courtoysyes que j'ay reçeues de vous par quelque bon service, vous asseurant qu'il ne s'en offrira jamays occasion que je ne m'y employe de très-bon cœur, et avec aultant d'affection que voz faveurs m'y obligent. Je laisseray ce propoz, Monsieur, pour vous dire que j'attends le retour de Madame de Marchaumont en ceste ville, pour espier les occasions de luy pouvoir fere quelque service, et ne faudray d'envoyer présentement advertir Monsieur de Réaux du partement de ce porteur, affin que, s'il a quelque chose pour vous, il le vous envoye par luy, car il est homme seur, et serviteur de Monsieur le Comte de Northomberland vostre bon amy, auquel j'envoye par ceste commodité ung tableau que je luy avoys promis. Nous avons sçeu seullement hier l'embarquement de Monseigneur, dont a apporté les nouvelles Tancred, chevaucheur d'escurye du Roy, mays nul n'a encores apporté asseurées nouvelles que son Altesse soit abbordée en Angleterre, dont on parle diversement. J'espère touttes foys qu'avec l'ayde de Dieu il y sera arrivé à bon port, car on dict que le soir qu'il s'embarqua et toutte la nuict il y eut force feuz à la coste d'Angleterre, qui pourront avoir servi de guide au pilotte, si tant est qu'il ait couru fortune, comme l'on dict. Le Roy s'est aller pourmener à Olynville, et en quelques maisons d'icy, au tour, tellement que pour son absence, il n'y a pas grandes nouvelles en ceste ville, qui sera cause que pour ceste foys, je ne vous en diray autre chose, mays seullement vous supplyray me tenir en voz bonnes graces, ausquelles après m'estre bien humblement recommandé, je prieray Dieu, &c.—De Paris, ce v^e^ jour de Novembre, 1581.

"Je n'ay failly de communiquer à Madame de Mauvissière l'endroit de vostre lettre qui faisoit mention d'elle, et luy ay présenté voz recommandations, qu'elle a eues fort agréables, m'ayant chargé de vous saluer des siennes bien affectueuses."

*Seals.* 2 *pp.*

### 1073. Girard to Du Bex.

1581, Nov. 8.—Has received his letter. Regrets that he cannot see him, and that he has been unable to do so, since Du Bex's departure with De Marchaumont. Neither has he seen M. d'Elbœuf, who, he hears, went with Du Bex, and to whom he has written, but without receiving an answer. Will write to-day to M. De Marchaumont, to whom he commends himself.—From Du Bex's house at Paris, 8 Nov. 1581.

*French.* 1 *p.*

### 1074. De Barron to De Marchaumont.

1581, Nov. 11.—When His Highness [the Duke of Anjou] was at Alençon the previous summer, he granted the writer the sum of 20 crowns a month for the expenses incurred by him each year in making the

musters of the garrisons in his Highness' duchy. M. de Quincé signed the authority for this, but the treasurers of the extraordinary war expenses make a difficulty of paying him in virtue thereof. Begs De Marchaumont to do all he can for him, when his Highness pays the garrisons for the next year: or, if that is not done whilst his Highness is in England, to beg M. de Quincé to remember him. Knows his recommendation will do much. Is writing to M. de Quincé, and sending him the copy of the authority. This obligation will be added to many others by which he is bound to De Marchaumont, and for acknowledgment of which he will not fail to do all he can.—From De Marchaumont's house at Paris, 11 Nov.

*Endorsed:*—"1581."

*French.* 1 *p.*

1075. La Rochepot to De Marchaumont.

1581, Nov. 14.—"Monsieur, je vous tiens chargé de tant d'affaires, que je doubte que vous puissiez prendre le loisir de lire ma lettre, que je feray pour ceste cause la plus courte que je pourray, n'ayant aussy nouvelles digne de vous. Bref, c'est pour vous dire, mon foutu Comte, que je suis plus à ton service qu'homme de France. Je le feray paroistre en quelque bonne occasion, quand il vous plaira; et vous souvienne de m'aimer tousjours, et ne perdez cette humeur pour les douces persuations que vous pourriez ouir de Monsieur de Fervaques, ou aultre, qui ne m'aimeroit pas; c'est trop cause. Adieu, mon pauvre fouttu. Je te prie, mandes moy de tes nouvelles par cet honneste homme, qui t'en dira des nostres bien amplement.—A Brimeulx, ce xiiij$^{e}$ No$^{bre}$, 1581. Je suis ton valet, La Rochepot."

1 *p.*

1076. [Madame de Marchaumont] to Du Bex.

1581, [Nov. ?] 18.—"J'ay reseu des lettres de mes amours. Tenes ma bourse preste; je la veus grande pour mestre mon onmaygie. Je sçay qui ne peult rien vesnir de vous que très-beau, qui me gardera vous en dire davamtaygie; envoyent umg laquais, je vous en advertyray. L'on se plims fort de n'avoir poims de vos novelles. Souvenes vous de vos amis, que l'amour ne perde du tout la courte mesmoyre qu'en aves. A haste, de vostre mayson de Couramse, ce xvij$^{e}$."

*Signed:*—"[illegible]."

*Endorsed:*—"1581."

1 *p.*

1077. Madame de Marchaumont to Du Bex.

1581, [Nov. ?] 22.—"Vous aves jà veu comme je suis la plus pareseuse. Après avoir bien atemdu, j'ay reseu nouvelles de Boslomgnie [Boulogne], et depuis, qui m'ont esté plus agréables, de Casdei (*sic*), qui m'asure estes arivés à bon port, ayant heu le ven for grasieus. Je loue Dieu, comtynuens mes prières pour le retour; pamdent je vous suplie que mon mari ne m'eslomgnie de ses bonnes grasses. Vous l'asureres comme j'ay despéché à Momsieur de Rimfleville, ayant trové Le May, qui s'en asloict, qui m'a promis luy fayre imcostynent tesnir. Aussy j'ay escrit trois mos à Marseil, pour luy pryer présenter à son Altesse selle qu'il luy escrit et luy mamde le jour qu'ettes arivés. Je ne sçavois à qui l'adrese, aussy que seluy qui va est des siens. J'ay esté cheps vous: tout se porte bien, et disent n'avoir besoimg de rien.

J'avois astemdu à baillier l'argen au maître d'ostel jusques à une heure avent partir, afim qu'il un moyen le baillier aslieurs; et avois tout payé jusques à sette heure, jusques à v.s., afim qu'il n'y fist breschie, n'estent rien deu au patysier, aumoims par moy. Il fault passer se voyage le mieulx qui se poura; se me sera beaucoupt de plésir d'entemdre vostre réseptyon; se qu'astemdent je finyray la présente par mes bien affectyonnées recommandations, pryant Dieu vous comserver.—Se xxij$^{e}$.

"Vostre amy me visite, mais s'est sens parler de rien. Il fault astendre le retour pamdent sette resouvenense vous fasse estre saygie. Mes recommandations à toutte l'asistanse, vous recommemdent Le Chevaillier."

*Signed:*—"[signature]."

*Endorsed:*—"1581."

1½ *pp.*

1078. Lord Deputy Grey to Lord Burghley.

1581, Nov. 28.—Recommending the bearer, Sir Nicholas Malby, for his services in Ireland. Asks that Anthony Lawe's pension may be continued and paid in England.—Dublin, 28 November 1581.

1 *p.*

1079. Demands and Sayings of the Scottish Queen, concerning her Confinement, with Notes by [Robt. Beale].

1581, Dec. 3.—

| *Her demands.* | *Her sayings, &c., with Beale's notes.* |
|---|---|
| 1. That it would please Her Majesty to permit her to send into Scotland upon such conditions and promises as she is contented to make for her Majesty's satisfaction and surety. | 1. Her Majesty shall be privy to the instructions which she shall send. She will be a means to do anything in Scotland that her Majesty shall require for settling of things in good order in that realm. Nothing shall be done in Scotland without the privity of the party which her Majesty shall send jointly with the other. Nothing shall be there concluded but only the young King's will known. The conclusion to be made at their return into England, and then her Majesty's assent to be taken therein.<br>For her Majesty's satisfaction she offereth to make an open declaration to the whole world that she doth acknowledge her Majesty and her issue to be the most lawful inheritors of this crown; that she will attempt nothing to the prejudice of her Majesty's person or estate, nor have any dealing with any foreign Prince, rebel, &c., to disquiet this estate or alter the state of the policy or religion.<br>If she may be assured of her Majesty's good will and favour, which she pretendeth to desire above all things, she will do anything that shall be required, and therefore desireth to be advertised from her Majesty and her Council what they will require her to do, and she will do it, so it may stand with her honour. |

| *Her demands.* | *Her sayings, &c., with Beale's notes.* |
| --- | --- |
| | She desires that the sending may be with as much speed as may be, before things wax worse in Scotland, and her son be contracted and brought into debt, &c.; and besides she is pressed out of France to send an answer, and hereafter shall not be able to do so much good as she persuadeth herself she now can. If the messengers shall be refused, then shall she have occasion to mislike of her son, and he shall not have her blessing. But she hopeth otherwise. It shall be for her Majesty's and the realm's safety that her son be not married but where her Highness shall like, and that he be kept from joining with others who seek to annoy this realm, and if she may obtain this she will then deal more particularly than she hath done. |
| 2. That she may have liberty to go with her coach two or three miles out of the Park. | 2. She desireth but so to accommodate herself as may stand with her Majesty's surety. Will not go about to escape, use any indirect practice to send or receive letters, or do anything that may displease her Majesty. |
| 3. That my lord of Shrewsbury may remove her at the least twice a year into some other of his houses for change of air which the physicians say to be necessary for her health. | |
| 4. That she may have six geldings or horses appointed to attend upon her when she goeth in her coach. | 4. Four I think will serve her turn, for Nau, Curle, Melville, and Bastian without dagges: and if my lord of Shrewsbury's men be more in number with dagges, and some going as scouts before there will be the less danger. |
| 5. That she may have two gentlewomen and two grooms of her chamber to attend upon her, besides the number she now hath in consideration that divers are sickly. | 5. She named the Lady Luddington in Mistress Seton's place, which perhaps there is no reason to deny unto her: and therefore she may name whom she would have, and then her Majesty do as she shall see cause. |
| 6. Sorry to understand of the rebatement made to my lord of Shrewsbury, and to be a burden unto him. | 6. Her desire to be only beholden to her Majesty for all. |
| 7. That she may have a gentleman to attend upon her at the table, | 7. Upon the naming of the gentlemen, &c., let her Majesty do as she shall see cause. Howbeit, in mine opinion, it is requisite to |

*Her demands.*

which was granted unto her, as she saith, before Beton's departure.

Item, one to serve her in the office of the pantry, in place of Alexander Scott lately dead in Scotland, whose return she looked for.

8. That for her extraordinary charges, daily increasing, the sum of two thousand crowns which she was wont to receive out of France by Mr. Secretary's means may be increased to £1,000.

9. That once a year the *commis* of her treasurer may be suffered to have access unto her to give an account of the governing of her dowry in France.

10. That seeing some of her servants are weary of their being there, and desirous to depart, that she may have liberty to discharge them and to take other in their places.

11. That it may please her Majesty to recommend unto Monsieur the matter of Senlis and Epernay.

*Touching the Earl of Shrewsbury.*

That it would please her Majesty to grant him leave to come up to do his duty, not having seen her these eight years.

Most humbly desireth her Majesty to consider his service now by the

*Her sayings, &c., with Beale's notes.*

have a regard to the nation, whether they shall be French or Scottish; that there be not of the one more than of the other. For now as I hear there is some jealousy between them, and strife who should be in most favour; and if such Scottish men as are of the religion were only admitted, it were not amiss. For Melville's behaviour is much commended in that house.

10. Expressly she desired me to get leave for one Courcelles, a French gentlewoman, who has been with her these 20 years, and is desirous to return into France upon occasion of the death of some of her friends.

11. The French Ambassador hath dealt with his Excellency.

[*His sayings.*]

He will leave such order for his charge as that she shall be always forthcoming upon his peril as hitherto she hath been.

*Touching the Earl of Shrewsbury.*

[*His sayings.*]

space of these thirteen years. Item, the restraint of liberty, sequestration from his friends and children.

Keeping of more houses and other charges.

His ordinary wages of servants between £700 and £800. His lands after his death charged with £300 pensions and annuities at the least.

The rebatement of the allowance is a great discredit to him after so long a time.

No man served so long without some great consideration. He desireth this only for the preservation of his honour which he esteemeth above all things.

Upon hope of more convenient time he hath hitherto forborne to show unto her Majesty his griefs. For upon the first motion the French Commissioners came over, and then was it no time to deal in such a matter. After, during Mr. Secretary's being in France the time likewise served not. Nor now, whilst Monsr is here. Notwithstanding he trusteth that her Majesty will consider of him. He hath her promise and letters that she will be good unto him. Whatsoever it shall please her Majesty to bestow upon him, he shall take it as a token of her good acceptation of his service. And shall be ready to employ both that which it shall please her to bestow upon him, and all that he hath besides to do her Majesty service.

I think this would content him: £200 land fee-farm, and that it would please her Majesty to bestow the reversion of such offices as he hath upon his children, as Queen Mary did to him after his father's death. And the like was, as it is said, granted to the Earl of Pembroke after his father's death.

*Endorsed:*—"Concerning the Scottish Queen."
*Copy.* 4½ *pp.* [Original in *State Papers* (*Scotland*), *Mary Q. of Scots, Vol. XI. No.* 72.]

1080. ——— to Sir Henry Cobham.

1581, Dec. 7.—Her Majesty hath desired him to signify that Pinard, in a speech that passed between her and him, said that he thought the

causes of the Low Countries between the King of Spain and his subjects might be compounded, to which her Majesty answered that such a composition might prove more profitable for Spain than for France. Cobham is to let the King and Queen Mother know how dangerous her Majesty reports that advice to be.

Encloses two letters for Don Antonio, who is to be informed that the ships under Mr. Knolles had committed great spoils upon the Portuguese, contrary to their commission; and being admonished by her Majesty to make restitution, had refused so to do. They are, therefore, to be declared pirates. The Queen would have been content they should have followed their journey to the Azores if they had forborne these riotous dealings.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed :*—"7 December 1581."

*Rough draft.* 2½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 365–366. *In extenso.*]

1081. Lord Deputy Grey to Lord Burghley.

1581, Dec. 10.—Being ready to send away his former letters, he received Burghley's of 25 September, whereunto, by reason of their oldness, he replies at once. Concerning the dislikes as are conceived of the charges of this realm, trusts that in the general answer to the memorial full satisfaction is yielded. Thanks Burghley for his promise not to suffer any defalcations upon bills there to be made; but being informed that, out of the present mass which is now to come over, only £5,000 is appointed to the growing charges of this realm he cannot but think a very strait hand therein held, considering the need wherewith the garrison is pinched, whom how to relieve he sees not, "unless it be thought that men may feed of air."—Dublin, 10 December 1581.

*Signed.*

1½ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 366. *In extenso.*]

1082. [Madame de Marchaumont] to Du Bex.

1581 [Dec. ?].—"Je vois bien que l'absamse en vostre amdroict faict que oublies vos amis. Le comtemtement d'asprochier de sette mestresse Englesche vous faict perdre la mesmoyre d'unne chausse [chose] promisse, qu'estemt à Boslognie vous mesteries la mim [main] à la plumme. Il n'a tenu à moy que mon escrytoyre, ne vous ay faict umg bon servisse. Ors, si vous aves mal comamsé, la veue des dames ne soict causse de pis. Je suis toujours en aslarme, temt que je sçache quel vent vous a esté heureus, cresgnamt que la jambe de mon mary ne soict guérie, vous supliamt qu'il comserve sa samté, et moy en ses bonnes grasses. Je ne puis partir de la bonne ville à mon grant regret, pour asler astamdre Momsieur de Véry au pasaygie. Je ne vous puis dire comme il sera le bien vesnu. Je l'ayme de tout mon cœur, estamt marie d'estre si inutille que ne luy pouvoir servir. Je m'asure qui ne fera part à son germim de ses bonnes fortunnes. Je suis tent asurée de la prudomye, que je n'en veulx nullement doubter. Sy mauvayse compaygnyee avec umg peu de loysir ne luy faict oublyer les absams, qui ne me seroict que très mal agréable, tout se sçaict. Gouvernes vous saygiement. Vostre bon amy vous escrit: je crois que son mariage est rompu. Tout se porte bien cheps vous: vostre hesné [aîné] m'est venu veoir. Il s'en retorne, ayamt touché iij°ff de finamses d'unne ramte. Il est gasliart. Despuis le despart de mes asmours, j'ay esté toujours mal feste, en humeur malplesente, n'ayant veu que Stte Crois. Si j'estois sur mon bien dire, vous en auryes dasvamtaygie; aussy que je vous veus umg peu de mal, que l'on m'oublye, mais que se

ne soict du tout; mon petit cœur ne le pouroict soufrir. Vous rescommemdent le salut de vostre asme en se simt temps.

"J'ay oublié à dire à Momsieur de Marchaumont que j'ay retyré son peroque pour la some de six escus; set le marche du signeur de Poms. Il est si savemt, qui se sçaict bien tayre, y faict belle sihamse à ma chambre. Je vous suplie pour le portraict; se me seroict unne reslique comtre touttes afflictyoms, n'ayant ryen au momde si cher."

*Signed*:—"[illegible]."

*Endorsed*:—"1581."
2 *pp.*

## 1083. Cipher.

[1579–81.]—Key to the cipher used by Simier in his letters to Queen Elizabeth. Below, he has added a list of certain persons, with the *noms de plume* given to them, and the cipher marks by which they were to be known. The following is the list, with the respective *noms de plume*:—

"Le Roy de France.—Jupiter: Mars: Mercure.
La Royne d'Angleterre.—Le souleil: la perle: le diaman.
Le Roy d'Espagne.—La ronse: Saturne; Vulcan.
La Royne mère.—Le soucy: la sauge: le syprès.
La Royne regniante.—La pansée.
Monsieur.—Le loryer: la victoire: l'olivier.
La Royne de Navarre.—La lune: la rose: le rubis.
Le Roy de Navarre.—La pome: l'orange: le sitron.
Le prinse de Condé.—La fleur: le daufin: le milan.
Le duc de Monpansier.—La poyre.
Le prinse dophin.—La mele.
Le duc de Guise.—L'anvye: la grêle: l'éclair.
Le duc de Mayne.—L'amour: la gayre: la pais.
Le duc de Lorayne.—Le chardon: la pye.
Le conte Subces [Sussex]
Le conte de Lestre
Le grand tresoryer
Mr Haston [? Hatton]
[*These have three cipher marks against each of them, but no* noms de plumes.]
Le duc de Savoye.—Jalousie.
Le duc Quasimir.—Le corbeau: l'estourneau.
L'Alemagne.—Confusion: le fert.
Raystres [reiters].—Douleur: repantance.
Les Pais Bas.—La frigue [? l'Afrique]: la terre.
Le prinse d'Orange.—Le guanon: le pigon.
Les estatz.—La tourbe: le sable.
Le conte de la Ling.—La peur: le baston.
Genève.—La santinelle.
Gènes.—La frese.
Les Hugenctz.—Le sapin: l'ortye.
Le Maréchal de Memorancy.—Le faucon.
Le Maréchal de Bellegarde.—Le grifon.
Le Maréchal de Biron.—Le renard.
Le Maréchal de Matignon.—La perdris.
Monsieur de Turene.—Le lyon.
Symye.—Le singe: la foy: la mort."
2 *pp.*

### 1084. The Anjou Marriage.

1581.—"The articles not determined in the Treaty made by Simier":—

1. That the treaty shall be reviewed and ratified by Commissioners.
2. The form of solemnization of the marriage to be referred to Commissioners, to be ordered as may best satisfy the consciences of both the princes.
3. The petition to be crowned after marriage to be propounded by the Queen to Parliament.
4. The petition for the Duke's pension to be submitted to Parliament.
5. The petition for the Duke's pension if he overlive her Majesty also referred to Parliament.
6. The Dower for the Queen is referred to the Commissioners.

*In Burghley's hand.*

1 *p.*

### 1085. De Haulteterre to Du Bex.

1581.—"Jehan Musnier vous baillera une lettre de Monsieur l'Ambassadeur. Je l'ay veue, et suis bien d'avis que vous la donniez à son altesse, encores que les choses soient autrement qu'il ne luy escript, et mesmes depuis que je vous ay laissé, j'en ay eu assurance de très-bonne volunté. Celluy que vous scavez, qui privément me vient veoir, et qui est sovent venu au soir soupper chez moy, M. Chamb., m'en a fect discourir, rapportant tout ce que peult désirer son altesse, pour sa grandeur et establissement de ses affaires, dont je vous veulx bien avertir, avec ce que je vous ay dict, dont vous serez mémoraliste. Représentez, je vous prye, ce qui est de toutes choses avec ces bonnes voluntéz, et particulièrement dudit Ch., m'assurant que n'y obmectez rien digne du tout debvoir et fidellité, dont je vous prye, et me mandez le jour que vous passerez la mer, et vostre arivvé à Calais ou Boulongne, avec ce que vous y avez aprins de novelles, dont je me recommande à vostre bonne grace, et prye Dieu vous donne bien bongne et heureuse retour de Londres. Ce mesme jour que estes party, à onze[?] heures du soir.

"Monsieur, Monseigneur de Marchaumont m'a faict escripre. Ce met en grant haste pour le voulloir servir. Néanmoins, pour s'estre trouvé au lict et fort endormy, m'a commandé vous le tesmoingnier de ma part."

*Endorsed*:—"1581."

1 *p.*

### 1086. ["Moine"] to Du Bex.

1581.—"Lors que j'ay laissé le Conte d'Arondel et millord Hauuart [Howard], que Mr de Stafort m'a menné, c'estoit de deux chambres, qui sont au bout de la gallérie que je vous ay monstré, que la royne veut, et a jà accommodé, sçavoir les deux propres pour le Mr, et faisant eschaufer les chambres, affin qu'elles soient bien chaudes, ilz y ont mis ung lict incarnat, qu'elle dict son A[ltesse] le congnoistre. J'estime qu'elle trouverroit le mien aussy bon, encores qu'il ne soit royal. J'ay choisy le plus propre, luy pouvant servir pour manger au commancement le lieu ou ilz mectent ung lict pour moy, puis il y a une plus grande place et de belles galléries; je vous laisse à panser de tenir secret. Madame de Stafort le sachant, il seroit plus aise d'arrester la violence du cours d'ung torrent, que d'empescher la langue d'une femme. Je veoy bien, à ce qu'elle m'a mandé à ceste heure,

que les heures luy seront moys du désir de le veoir, et aura icy grand noblesse, fera semblant que ce sera inopinement. Souvenez de ce que vous a parlé Norris, pour parler au Mr, touchant son frère. Au reste, qu'il vienne, accompagné tost ou tart d'honnestes hommes. Ses contes manderont soubs main leurs amis de qualité, affin de faire paroistre leur grandeur; et croies que, si l'on ne change, que verrez la court icy asses grosse. En ce qui s'est passé, j'ay faict paroistre au Mr que peut ung serviteur fidelle, ne me faisant honte qui estoit avant moy favorisé et plain de biens faictz, encores icy il touchera au doibt (*sic*) la vérité de ce que luy direz de ma part; au moings il couchera au pourpris du logis, sera adoré de toutes les pars, et le serviray de tous mestiers fors uns, le bon pour faire mes affaires, d'estre flatteur, memteur, et trahistre. Je contante mon esprict de bien servir mon dernier estat, s'a esté de maréchal des logis.

" Vous souvienne donq de dire au Mr,

" Premièrement, le jour que parlastes à la Royne, ce qui se passa entre vous deux pour l'argent, et comme Mr de Vulsingnan [Walsingham] n'en osoit plus parler; si je ne luy faisois promettre, il advouera cellui.

" L'apresdinné, comme il vint par deux foys pour me faire contanter jusques à sa venue de dix mil, de xxvm, puis alla reparler sur mes propositions, et ce que fust résolu.

" Le faict du navire, et l'occasion à l'avantaige du Mr de faire escrite à sa venue par ses forces.

" L'advis de ce qu'il doibt ammener par Mr de Vulsingnan, mais, de añer [ammener] de davantaige, remect à la discretion du Mr de la fain qu'il vouldra venir.

" N'oubliera la remonstrance de ce matin du Sieur de Vulsingnan, s'il l'on arrestoit tant soit peu à venir sur l'opinion de la Royne, et combien elle emploieroit de moyens pour se vanger.

" L'estat qu'elle faict de sa venue, puisque l'une foys elle ne fict le coucher au pourpris du chasteau, et luy faict maintenant aussy ses pansionneus qu'elle a mandé.

" Remonstra de qui me touche de ce qui s'est passé depuis le partement de Bourgueil seullement, et comme l'on me laissoit, comme soit, attaché à ceste cause, de laquelle je ne me soucie sover d'autant qu'elle peut contanter, Monseigneur n'oubliera rien à remonstrer tout.

" Aussy pour l'oblygation pour la Royne, que l'on l'envoye par Pigalle, et l'asseurance que le Mr sera icy. Cella la contentera.

" Souvenez vous, Mr Veau, que vous esties allé pour demander mon congé, et de l'argent pour pouvoir sortir, et qu'il y a ung moys et demy que j'en panseoys toucher, depuis j'y ay envoyé cinquante mil escus. Je panseoys sans demander que le Mr m'en doibt donner une bonne somme, et unite les mains plaines de vent à ceste heure, que, sur ma parolle et vostre seing, j'envoye le reste. Ne venez pour ung peu: vous sçavez ce que je doibs. Je ne suis une sansue, et veulx aussy peu passer par les mains des siens que du bourreau; ains de luy.

" Lors que luy plaira, comme je vous ay dict, qu'il choisissise quelque lieu que ce soit, et esprouve si je suis cappable de le servir. Je sçay que nul ne luy en a faict plus que moy, ny de ce tour non tant qu'il mérite, mais en cella je ne puis déferer à personne. Faictes luy tout entendre, et non comme ceulx qui retiennent mes lettres, et ne luy en disent la moictié; je le feray si courtes qu'elles ne fascheront pas. J'ay faict acoucher une femme, qui en tient le lict; elle n'a plus guardé de dire qu'elle me fera ung beau présent. Je luy dis que je ne suis son moyne, mais de l'ordre St Françoys, qui demande tousjours, et plus,

pour autruy que pour moy. Enfin je me lasseray de tant demander en mes justes services, et ne rien avoir."

*Addressed :*—" A Monsieur, Monsieur du Baix, la part où il sera. Seurement s'il vous plaist."

*Endorsed :*—" 1581."

3 *pp.*

## 1087. ["Moine"] to Du Bex.

1581.—" Je m'attendoys du jour d'hier d'avoir nouvelles de mon M[r] par Pigalle, lequel l'on attent icy en bonne dévotion ; je ne dis la royne seullement, mais toute la noblesse, et le reste de l'Angleterre. Ores qu'elle face bonne misne, il m'est advis que vous estes ung peu long (*nocet enim differre paratis*). Car l'Ambassadeur d'Espaigne est remis sur quelques propositions qu'il a faict à la Royne, jusques au parler du M[r], et duquel je luy discoureray, lors que j'auray c'est honneur de le veoir. Je ne luy escriptz peur de l'importuner. Vous luy direz que sa ma[té] s'attend qu'il luy apporte une potence pour la soustenir. La royne a advisé sur ce que M[r] de Vulsingnan luy a dict, que son A[ltesse] seroit aise de se reposer ung jour, avant que venir en ce lieu ; que ce fut plustot chez Stafort dict que sera plus secrètement particulièrement, et encores sainement, se mourant de peste es environs du logis de M[r] de Vulsingnan, et l'autre est comme logis de la Royne : il est jà toust prest pour luy. J'estime que ne sera mal, et bien à son aise. Je croy que le sieur de Vulsingnan a voulu aussy fuir l'envie pour beaucoup d'occasions. Vous menerez donq là le M[r], comme ledit sieur de Vulsingnan a adverty Somer de la faire. Je trouve que M[r] le Conte de Lecester est fort contant et résolu de faire service au M[r] en toute façon que luy commandera. Il y en a d'autres, qui n'en sont pas trop contans, mais je suis d'avis de guarder les neutralitez. Il y a plus de dix mil escus de gaiges à la bourse de Londres sur la venue de M[r] Je n'ay voulu luy mander les mauvaises novelles de Frize, que la royne a icy reçeue, de la defaicte des Angloys, et de Norris blessé, aussy de la mort de Languet, qui luy estoit serviteur. Quelques uns ont voulu faire courre le bruict, que les Angloys avoient esté desfaictz par ceulx du pays, pour n'avoir de quoy payer. J'auray du regret si le M[r] n'est venu assez bien accompagné, aussy que l'on n'ait négotié d'extrêmement du soldat de Calais. Quant à celluy du prince d'Orenge, et dont le M[r] a escript a Coban [Cobham], cella est vray que n'a déposé le prisonnier. Il les en avoit adverty, et tenu le mesme langaige de sa déposition. Ce discours n'est pour vous, mais pour le rapporter à mon M[r]. Venez affin que je veoy en mon faict ung pied asseuré, sinon Dieu, juge de mes actions, me donnera se contentement, me retirant chez moy d'avoir le repos d'esprit d'avoir bien faict, et signallement servy mon M[r]. Je le laisseray juger à ses serviteurs, et à ceux qui ne le sont pas. Ce xvj jour. Baisez les mains du M[r]. Le Conte n'a que peur, si le M[r] se marie, que l'autre vienne, et parla qu'il mine sa ruyne, si le sçavoit au vray. Croies qu'il brusleroit ses livres, ou broulleroit il. Faict au baron et checun ung monde de courtoisies."

*Addressed to Du Bex,* " près son A[ltesse]."

*Endorsed :*—" 1581."

1 *p.*

## 1088. Le Prévost to Du Bex.

[1581.]—Takes the opportunity of writing from Madame de Marchaumont's. Desires to know his wishes with respect to the payment

of certain money. The affairs of his friend are in a very bad state. Will send no more news by the bearer. Desires to be remembered to Mons. de Marchaumont.

*Addressed to Du Bex, "à présent en Angleterre."*

*French.* 1 *p.*

1089. Réau to Du Bex.

[1581.]—"J'ay esté très ayze de veoir vos lettres, car j'avois esté bien en peine de vostre partement si inoyuie (*sic*). Mr de Pons m'en avoit escript, sans me dire rien de la cause. Je désire que le vent se change, affin que vostre retour soit proche. Je ne vous puis mander de nouvelles que ce que j'escrips à vostre amy, sinon que l'on tient que le Sieur de Ballagny ha empiré sa playe à se jouer avec sa femme, non sans dangier, mais je ne le sçay au vray. Il court icy ung pasquil le plus estrange que vous vistes jamais pour les villeines qui y sont ; sans cela, je me fusses (*sic*) donné peine de le recouvrer, pour vous en faire part. Au reste, Monsieur, tenez moy tousjours en vostre bonne grace, et pour vostre très affectionné serviteur, $ $ $ ."

1 *p.*

1090. Réau to Du Bex.

[1581.]—"Monsieur, j'ay reçeu ce jourdhuy unes (*sic*) lettres de vous par un des gens de Mr le Marquis de la Roche, et une pour Madame de Marchaumont, que je luy feray tenir, car elle s'en alla hier, et rien ne la peult retenir. J'avoys envie qu'elle demeurast, que nous fussions esclairciz du faict du Sieur de Simier, s'il estoit allé en Angleterre, ou non. Depuys que je en ay escript au moins à mon frère pour le vous dire, j'ay esté asseuré de bon lieu qu'il n'y est poinct allé, et le croy. Je sçay mauvais gré au Sieur de Cobam, qui m'en ha laissé en doubte. Au reste, je ne sçay . . . . . dict [?] de les négotiations, ny vocation clair. Mr Doualzingan [de Walsingham] s'en part demain, suyvant la résolutyon que je vous ay mandée, et s'en va trouver son alt[esse], et delà en Angleterre. L'on luy debvoit faire ce seoir ung présent de ij^m V[? crowns] et v^c V . . . . . .

"Je suys marrye que n'estes venu ung jour . . . . . . . . . . . . . . je vous en . . . . . Mr de Véry. Je ne [l'ay] reçeu que ce jourdhuy. Mr de Lorraine est arrivé ce seoir, et ha faict la révérence au Roy. Les nopces sont reculées, les fiemsaill[es] ne se feront que lundy, à cause d'une blesseure de Mr de Joyeuse et maladie de Madlle de Vaudemont. L'on faict courir le bruict icy qu'elles ne se feront pas sans le duc du Cambrésiz. Mandez nous des nouvelles de vos brises, et de l'exploict de Mr de Veliemt [?]. Vous baisant bien humblement les mains, je prie Dieu, Monsieur, vous donner heureuse et . . . . . vie. À Paris . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . [Sep]tembre . . . . . serviteur, et seray perpetuellement.

". . . mme de la petite pierre est icy, qui . . . . des desseings en la teste. Il parle d[e pa]sser en Angleterre ; cela s'entend, si ses finances [se ?] peulvent prêter."

*This letter is in a very dilapidated condition.*

1 *p.*

1091. Le Prevost to the servant of Du Bex.

[1581.]—"Gascon, ne festez faulte, après avoyr leu la présante, de fere ramantenoyr à Monsieur Du Beix vostre mestre de me fere venir

ung bon barbet, ou je vous excommunye. Souvenez vous de moy, et croyez que n'aurez jamays mellieure fortune que celle, pour le moyen de dire que je vous garde. Aymez-moy, et vous souvenez de prier Dieu qu'il ne soyt favorable. Dictez à Monsieur vostre mestre qu'il ne se pense de n'avoyr commodité de me le fere venir. Prenes la peine, et vous assurez que me ferez ung pleisir singulier. Adieu ; tenez moy en vostre souvenance, et vous assurez que vostre fortune n'ait peu de mon costé. J'ay reçeu ce que tu m'anvoye. Monstrez le bas de ceste présente à vostre mestre, affin qu'il lise ce que je luy escris, Vostre bon mestre et mellyeur amy, Le Prevost.

" Je vous envoye d'avec ce petit mot le mémoyre pour Monsieur Cretophe, et n'ay eu le moyen de vous mander les recommendations de Monsieur de Thyonville, lequel est venu, conme j'escrivoys ce mont [*sic*, ? mot] au gascon. Il vous bayse d'aussy bonne voullonté les mains comme de bon cœur. Je vous les escris sans oublyer de tous aulx [aultres] de vostre maison."

*Addressed* :—" Au Gascon, servyteur de Monsieur Du Beix."

1 *p.*

1092. [Madame de Marchaumont] to Du Bex.

[1581.]—" Je n'ay loysir la vous fayre lomgue ; seullement vous dire que selon mon petit advis, mon mary ne doict resvenir en Franse, que les Anglois ne soict retornés et résolus de leurs négotyatyon, et lors sera apropos de revenir ; austrement touttes les poesnes n'asporterois grant hosneur, et sambleroict qui ne se fust de ryen meslé, et pour se ung peu de pasyamse bien seroict apropos ; la voslomgté du m^e^ [maître] en tel cas a ung bon entemdeur. Il ne fault que demy most [mot]. L'on me hastte si fort, que n'ay loysir la vous fayre plus lomgue. Tesnes moy en vos bonnes grasses.

" Vostre hostte est bien facheus, qui ne desputte nostre faict. Il ne fault point qui resmeste à umg austre. S'est luy qui faict se qui veult. Je vous ay escrit pour Monsieur de Fargis. Si pouvyes anporter de l'argen, vous seryes le bien venu, et moy ors de poesne d'en plus renvoyer."

*Signed* :—"[illegible]."

1 *p.*

1093. [Madame de Marchaumont] to Du Bex.

[1581.]—" Ma mesmoyre m'est revenue d'imfinis chausse [choses] que je vous vouslois dire, aussi s'est estonné ses amis qu'aryvent parler de retorner. Il fault lesser cousler se facheus voyage, pour juger de se que debvyemdrons, vous suplyent en se qu'aures veu cler pramdre umg cardheure de loysir pour sur du papier en fayre part aus absems. J'ay temps de divers pamsement, qu'il ne m'est besoimg d'austre compay-gniee en mes promenois ; en fim je désire que l'on se marye, si par se moyen l'on doict espérer estre rescosgnu de ses poesnes, et vivre avec quelque repos. Sous vostre comduyte je ferois le voyage, ou je respramdray cœur pour me mestre au momde, mais je soveterois unne chausse, que seluy, qui désire se s^tt^ lieu avec sa bonne partye, hust quelque bon sujet pour estre partysipens de sette desmeure. Pour resvenir aus finamses, selon se qu'aures apris, et estent aryvé à bon port umg mot de lettre, je y mesteray ordre, estent tropt bonne fame pour mamquer à se qui sert à la comservatyon de l'hosneur que j'ayme tropt. Mais croyes qu'estent apréhamsyve, il me vient d'estramges

pamsement. Sens l'espéramse que j'ay en Dieu, je n'aurois pas unne heure de bon temps en l'hosneur de la majesté divyne. Comtynues à vousloir bien à vostre amy, et, quamt troveres l'heure propise, resmestes le toujours en la voye de salut. J'amten pour les asfayres de sa comservatyon, lesent là les dames dont vous estes si segret. Sera pour quelque austre voyage que j'en sçauray davemtaygie. Je suis très marye de ma lettre qui s'est perdue, dont je vous pryoies n'avoir austre segrétayre que le feu. Il fauldra sçavoir cheps ses mesagiers, si se paquest-si est point oublyé. J'ay oublyé à vous dire que pour la response de Momsieur de la Coste, somes for presés, et pour Momsieur de Fargis, l'on m'a a (*sic*) faict parler en devisent. Vous en poures, s'il vous plaict, parler à mon mary pour toujours luy fayre somgier à son fest. J'avois faict de beaus desims pour nous veoir au chemim d'ayse; il sont rompus. Je me fais acroyre que feres encores umg voyage, et qui ne sera si presse, s'est pour n'ousblyer les chemains. Tenes moy en vos bonnes grasse, que je salue en toutte husmylité, lesant les sérymonyes pour seus à qui l'on ne parle avec liberté de comsyamse. Si je fais mal, j'amenderay la faulte à l'advenir.

"Vouslent fermer sette, l'on m'a aspris de vos nouvelles, seus qui vous ont ramomtré sur les chemaims asses tart."

*Signed*:—"[illegible]."

*Endorsed*:—"A M[r] du Bays."

2 *pp.*

1094. Madame de Marchaumont to [Du Bex].

[1581.]—"Pour respamdre à vos deus que j'ay reseues asses ample, j'aurois tort de me plaimdre que le péché de paresse vous dosminast; aussy, parmy tent de bonnes compaygnons, sette petyte corvée vous servyra de pénytamse pour après retrover le plésir plus dous; vous ramdent grasses de la souvenemse de vos amis, très ayse qu'estes arivé à bon port, où, ayant esté umg peu désyré, l'on vous aura trové meslieur. N'ust esté la maladie de mon fis, qui a la fièvre puis Jeusdy, je me fusse incostynent achemynée à Paris, poursuyvent se que me memdes veoir set hosneste home d'Anglois, pour m'y gousverner avec touttes les courtoysies dont je me pouray advyser. Il sufist que je sçay la voslomgté de mon mary. J'espère que son mal sesera [cessera] bien tost, et, si pouvoict avent Vamdredy, je partyrois se jour là, et l'amvoyres à Fleury avec mes nepveus, atemdent mon retour, pamdent lequel son m[e] se pouroict guérir, estent aussy nésesayre que je voyse à la bonne ville pour mestre ordre à des asfayres, et vous tesnir des finamses prestes, pour selon sette résolutyon m'y gousverner le temps, au moimgs je me le persuade ne peult estre guère plus lomgs, croyant plus tost le maryage rompu que faict. Après vous aures loysir mestre ordre à vostre faict, il n'y a resmesde, ayamt jà tempt [tant] oblygé vos amis. Il fault, s'il vous plais, tesnir bon. Tout se porte bien à Préau, ayant isy vostre gramt coursyer, temps que tous ses bruis de jamdarme sois pasés, peur que l'on l'ostat à vostre fermyère, estent ses chevaulx-là de servisse de resqueste. Je parleray, estent à Paris, pour les vanités dont m'escryves, et vous en mamderay touttes novelles. Je n'oublyray à veoir sette hosneste hostesse; j'ayme tropt les amis de mes amis, pour ne me revamchier. J'amtem de la courtesye par hosneur de se qui s'est pasé de segret: je ne veulx huser de la pareille. Seullement me comtemteray, en louent Dieu, avoir pasyamse en bien fesant. J'ay baillié le cheval d'Espaygnie à Momsieur de Réau, sans mamquérir du pris. Puis qu'il le vous a dist, je crois qu'il le vous

tyemdra. Il n'y va que du temps, qui est peu avec que ses amis de seluy de la Fougère. Je n'en suis d'avis au retour de mon mary. Il sera astent [à ce temps] de se proveoir de momture, et sera peult estre au retour de la Flandre; qui seront à meslieur marche, puis il en aura là, dont il aura faict l'espreuve pour ordinayres des seuls qui sont pour coure la bague, l'on les choissira à loysir ; se sont petytes anuyes qu'il se paset aussy tost. Je veray si je puis vamdre ses deus courtes, qu'il n'est crimte de l'argen; quant je l'auray, sera chausse sacrée, ou je ne toucheray. Je suis tréshayse que, pasent par Paris, ayes trové que vostre absamse ne vous ay faict perdre les bonnes grasses de se que désires. Il me samble que s'estoict l'opinyon que vous avois ditte en avoir, qu'il avois tropt bien choissy pour lâcher prisse. J'an auray la veue sy je puis, et sens mot dire, puis j'en diray mon opinyon. Il ne fault vous mestre en poesne de l'esne [l'aîné] pour umg petit de mal: il ne moura sy ayse. Je suis isy sens ryen sçavoir que mes asfayres et du maryage de Momsieur d'Arques. S'est tout se qui se dist, et avoir toujours umg qui court après les gamdarme (*sic*), dont je me suis sovée jusques à sette heure. L'arivée de son altesse à la queue la plus lomgue, et de jehans [gens], qui ne cosgnoisse personne, sortis du plus avent de la Normendye, en me sovent; mes voysims s'en sont bien trovés. Je crois que s'est tout dont se prye Dieu pour le pauvre peuple. Ses nouvelles segrettes sont comnues alieurs, les ayant sçues avent dites par Momsieur de Vileray ; tout se sçay, et plus n'en dis à vous qui estes sy segret. Gardest m'a bien mamdé, comme aves très-bien poursuyvy auprès du m$^{e}$, comme l'esfest le faict paroistre, à coy je comtynuray à mestre ordre de luy. Je n'ay gardé luy parler de son fest que pour l'amtretenir toujours. Il fault sortir de quelques asfayres, et sufist de cosgnoistre l'husmeur du momde, à coy l'on rémédye avec le temps, qui me nourirt toujours d'espéramse avec Dieu qui comduict toutte chausse, ne delesent les siens. Que tent de visytes, meslées de plusieurs plésirs, ne vous fase empirer vos semtés, et perdre la souvenemse de la Framse. Ne vous imterompons de se qui vous est plus agréable, je finyray par mes bien humbles recommandations à vos bonnes grasses, avec pryrère (*sic*) à Dieu, Momsieur, pour vous comserver.—De Couramse, ce (*sic*).

"Je veray la petyte Nyne, et l'auray avec mes fillies, sy l'on ne me la veulx refuser, ou elle ne s'anuyra. Je crins temps [tant] que sette maladie soict plus lomgue, que je ne sçay à qui m'en plaindre."

*Signed* :—" ."

4 *pp.*

1095. ["Moyne" to the Queen.]

[1581.]—"J'envoie à vostre majesté l'escript qui m'a esté donné pour y asseoir jugement selon vře prudence et recongnoistre l'escriture; si la monstrez, que l'on ne sache à qui elle soit adressée, il ne fault qu'effacer la soubsscription. J'avois escript d'avant ses deux jours de ma maladie une mauvaise lře, qu'à loisir vře ma$^{te}$ verra. Elle n'aura esguard aux discours, mais à la volunté de vostre trèshumble serviteur. Si par vře bonté j'ay faict la faulte, la pénitence que m'ordonnerez me sera douce, quant je ne seray esloigné de vos beaux yeulx, et que je seray honnoré de vos commandemens. Permettez-moy, Madame, de me plaindre à vous de vousmesmes, qui accusez mon oublience par l'honneur de la visite que j'ay de vostre part reçeue ce matin, estant mon cueur pour souffrir les peinnes ou les contentemens

de vos heurs ou malheurs. Je n'ay peu apprendre de l'ambassadeur sinon que c'estoit ung courrier, depuis je voy qui le tient par ung nommé Albroc, dont son frère est en France, et cestuy cy, comme je panse pansionné de vře Mat^e^, m'a bien dict que la royne d'Escosse escript ordinairement en Escosse, et que celluy qui a donné l'advis est très seur. Vulsingnan [Walsingham] a envoié querir ce Jacques de Senlis. Que vře M^te^ sache que je n'ay que deux soleils à reguarder, la fidellité de mon M^r^, et la possession que vous avez prise sur mon âme. Par luy aurez sceu s'il a lřes ou non. Je vous supplye, Madame, me pardonner si je vous dis que les parolles miennes ne sont à vous ains le cueur pour en faire sacrifice selon son debveoir, que n'avez possession qui vous soit plus seurement acquise, et laquelle je conserve par vos bonnes graces.—E. R."

*Seal, with pink silk.* 1 *p.*

1096. [The Duke of Anjou (?) to the Queen.]

[1581.]—"Monseigneur would very willingly have made known to the Queen of England, as the Princess of this world in whom his Highness has most confidence, and to whose advice and prudence he will always submit the greater part of his actions, what was advanced by the Prince of Parma some time ago, under colour of concluding a peace or truce for relief of the miseries and oppression of so many poor afflicted people, had it not been that, unable to gather at the first coming of the Sieur de Gongnies, governor of Quesnoy, who was sent to him by the said Prince of Parma in the town of Laon, anything certain, having spoken to him only in general terms, he could not have given her Majesty any intelligence of that affair; besides he judged sufficiently from the progress of his discourse that he would perchance return with some little power, delegated a second time as on the first journey. This having taken place, and the said Sieur de Gongnies having returned to this town, where he has remained a fortnight or more, appearing to be in no hurry, he has at last on the part of the said Prince of Parma proposed peace between the King of Spain his master, and his Highness, on condition of the latter restoring to his Catholic Majesty the town and citadel of Cambray, in the state they were in formerly, and then that his Highness [? Majesty] should enter and enjoy them, as the Emperor his father and himself had done. On which proposition, his Highness caused him sufficiently to understand that he did not believe de Gongnies had come to him with that charge only, and that it was a first overture, fierce and strange enough to lead to some other more tolerable and reasonable. After this reply, the said Sieur de Gongnies remained a very long time without asking for another audience, making very good cheer in the aforesaid town, both in looks, and by shewing that he had not too much care about his return; his Highness hoping, since de Gongnies lived so freely among his own party, and allowed himself sometimes to enter into talk but little favourable to the Spanish party, that he had something better in reserve. However, when it came to the point, and it was necessary for the matter to be cleared up, he persisted in his said proposition. Whereupon his Highness declared to de Gongnies that he had determined, if he kept to that condition as he saw he was doing, to hold no conversation with him, since it was a strange and altogether unreasonable matter. Perchance, the said Sieur de Gongnies, and many others belonging to Hainault and Artois, who were chiefly interested in this war, had not well considered the right and title of his Highness to the protection of Cambray and the Cambresis, nor of

how great importance it was to all of them that he should remain the peaceable possessor thereof. So his Highness told him briefly, that he had neither usurped nor taken anything from any one; that he had stretched out his arms to poor people suffering under an extraordinary tyranny, who had always a right to be regarded neutral, and had always enjoyed it, until the Emperor Charles, father of the said King of Spain, annexed that right to a citadel, where at length a garrison of Spaniards was put, and the said town made to serve as a frontier town to France, where formerly the French were received and admitted like all others, as is customary in a neutral town; that the right to it, pretended by the said King of Spain, can be no other than that which he has by succession from his said father, who without doubt had lost the protection of the said town by the construction of the above-mentioned citadel, and therefore the said people and inhabitants had the lawful power and right to call to their help and protection whomsoever they thought good. Whereupon his Highness treated with them, succoured and delivered them from being besieged by the army of the said King of Spain, which had remained there nine whole months, and (what is to be noted) when they were reduced to such extremity, that they were almost constrained to submit themselves, with ropes round their necks, to his mercy and discretion. And this they [the Spaniards] hoped to effect, to make the right of possession more assured, and to say that, having conquered them by arms, they could no longer be called neutrals, nor the place a free town. This his Highness had prevented, and raised the said siege in person, with a good and strong army, had entered into the town in the view of the army of the said King of Spain, and had taken possession thereof in person, the oaths being solemnly sworn by all parties. Thus lawfully, and with good title, had he acquired the said protection, [? from those who were] entirely satisfied with his promises, according to the treaty. And therefore his Highness holds nothing, to which the said King of Spain can, or ought to, pretend any right. The other point that his Highness represented to de Gongnies was, that the Spaniards having grown fat on the blood of the people of the Low Countries, and especially of those of Hainault and Artois, who were going to ruin, and were more eaten up than all the rest, they will never ask to see the war ended, nor will even the Prince of Parma. For what greater or more honourable charge than the one in his hands could be had by him who, to be at a distance from the King of Spain, holds no less authority than the King. So that they profit by the ruin of the whole country, which at length will be so exhausted that they will be constrained at last to put themselves in his hands; and those who favour them in the country, without whom they could not subsist, will be the first to feel the evil on their heads; it being certain that the reconciliation is very badly assured for them as regards the Spaniards, whom they cannot deny having put to hard terms where they are; nor that they have despoiled the King of Spain of his own heritage, and afterwards have ranged themselves on his side to enable him to recover it. These considerations his Highness represented to the said Sieur de Gongnies in great detail and with such apt reasoning, that he remained as though astonished by them, and as if persuaded to give them some credence. Whereupon his Highness concluded that, when it was a question of coming to terms of peace, it could be neither good nor assured for them, when the King of Spain had Cambray in his free possession, but well and good, if it was in the hands of his said Highness, who would form as it were a counterpoise to his unmeasurable greatness and insatiable

ambition, and the true subject and bridle, for making him keep what should be promised them in his name; so that, when he wished to act otherwise, his Highness could assist them in such a way that the King would fear to make the attempt. In fine, his Highness begged the said Sieur de Gongnies to understand his discourse aright, and to take it in good part, and gave him the following reply to his demands:—

"Monseigneur, having heard the proposition which has been made to him by the Sieur de Gongnies, has been unable to reply, since nothing of a similar tenor has ever been advanced or thought of. And therefore, the said proposition being very important, and as the decision on it cannot depend on him alone, Monseigneur desires to have thereon, first of all, the advice and counsel of the Princes, Princesses, and others, his allies and confederates."

*French.* 2½ *pp.*

1097. [The Queen to the Duke of Anjou.]

[1581.]—"Mon trescher, je voy bien que Dieu exhause les prières des vielles, pour vous avoir aydé comme par la main, pour arriver en telle mode à vostre gloire et honneur, comme moymesmes l'a prié à genoulx pliez, c'est à dire, pour vous permectre à faire si grande action, sans malheur à vostre personne, sans grande effusion de sang, et vuide d'aulcune louange à l'ennemy, et avec leur honteuse retraicte. Je ne doubte nullement, mon trèscher, que n'ayez tant plus en admiration la bonté divine, en tant qu'il a surpassé les entendementz humains, de veoir si grande force assemblée sans commandement du Roy, voire avecq sa défence expresse, ung si grand nombre reiglé sans expert lieutenant, et que plus est, gouverné par vous seul, sans l'ayde d'aulcuns vieulx sçavans capitaines, n'ayant conselliers que je puis entendre, d'où vous vous puissiez servir au plus grand besoing. Oh que mancquementz et defectz sont ceulx-çy pour prester quelque espérance, que voz affaires allassent en bon ordre, et nonobstant que quasi par miracle Dieu vous a faict ceste extraordinaire faveur, ne le temptez jamais (je vous supplie bien humblement) une aultre fois, sans estre mieulx fourny; car, si la sequele eust advenue maulvaise, il n'y a personne du monde, qui vous ayme le plus, qui ne vous eust condamné comme digne par tel commencement d'en reçevoir la peine. On dict que la gaieure [guerre] bien faicte est à demy gaingnée. A ceste heure, monseigneur, que avez accomply très dignement la promesse aux gentz de Cambraye, qui l'ont reçeu par bonne mérite, contentez-vous-en, sans plus hasarder, considérant le temps de l'yver idoyne pour soldatz de se reposer, et princes de leur retirer de guerre. C'est à eulx en leur cabinetz de donner ordre à leur affaires, et par icelluy de garder le gaingné, en permectant que ces troupes qui arrivent pour vous ruiner nuissent aux authers [*sic;* auteurs] de leur accès, et permectre qu'ilz s'accablent par leur mesme poix. S'il plaisoit au Roy de deffendre l'ayde des victuailles que la France leur permect, et que les estatz soient dilligentz à ne perdre par finesse leur villes de grande importance, ils seront asses las de leur nombres: et si l'espée n'eust esté mandé au Prince de Parme pour vous combattre, croyez moy que ses propres troupes l'eussent destruict au champs. Je le vis escript au roy d'Espaigne par Taxin [de Tassis] en une lettre qu'il envoye le xxvj^me^ de Juillet. Vous voyez comme l'affection de vostre bien me transporte, vous suppliant de m'en mander vostre pardon, et de croire que combien que n'ay le cerveau pour vous servir d'aviz, si ay je l'âme qui vous soubhaiste tout le mieulx qui se peult désirer, comme Dieu sçait, à qui je prie de vous donner cent ans de vie.

"Je ne vous puis rendre la moindre part des grâces très humbles que je vous doibs pour avoir tant honnoré la jartière, qui si peu vault, que ce n'estoit jamais digne d'ung tel porteur, et vous asseure que la jambe qui la porta iroyt tousjours très voluntiers audevant de quelque danger, qui vous peult arriver.

"Si ce gentilhomme n'eust esté extrêmement malade de fièvre continuelle, il n'eust failly à se prèsenter à vostre service fort bien fourny, et pour ce, je le vous recommande pour gentilhomme fort bien nay[né] et sage et très vaillant, et fort dévot à vous servir, qui vient seullement à cest'heure de voir l'heur de vostre belle présence."

*Endorsed, in Elizabeth's hand:*—"A Mounsieur, by Parot;" *also, in another hand,* "N. 25."

*Draft.* 1½ *pp.*

1098. [The Queen to the Duke of Anjou.]

[1581.]—"Je ne puis exprimer, Monsieur, le contentement que je sens de retz qui sont rompues, et vous si hureusement eschappé de telz liens, si je ne regretasse trop voz ennuis, et ferois sembler inhumaine en adjoustant plus de maulx. Je ne laisserois à vous condamner pour la source de telz inconvéniens, estant bien digne de cuillir telle venda[n]ge de si inique moisson. Esloignez, je vous prie, si meschans conseilz de la faveur de voz oreilles, et croyez que quelque mauvais mérites que aultres vous feront, c'est tousjours pour ung Prince de se resembler. Je vous ay communicqué par Somer autant que mon ignorance vous peult impartir. Considérez la vraye baze de toutz mes escriptz, qui ne tende à autre but, sinon pour vous conserver en toute seurté et honeur. Dieu m'est tesmoing que je n'eusse [*sic;* n'use] jamais de finesses ny stratagèmes pour me faire du bien à voz despens, comme peult estre que plus fines et moins fidèles le font bien souvent. Esprouvez par leurs fruictz la variété et incertitude de telz espritz, et par là assies vostre jugement, et traictez tellement ceulx qui ne cherchent rien pour bon, sinon tout, pour vous, en sorte que leur âmes ne jectent souspirs par faulte de meilleur salaire, et que vous ne leur souhaites, quant leur espritz se estourderont en lieu de vous vouloir complaire. Je ne doubte poinct mais que le rocher sera asteur [à cette heure] assailly de plusieurs orages et de ventz qui souflent de divers climatz. Je vous souhaitte si bon astronomicque que puissiez juger de l'advenir, et clairement cognoistre où ilz tendent, de peur que évitant Silla, ne tumbes en Caribdez. Monsieur, mon trèscher, octroyez pardon à la paouvre vieille qui vous honore autant (j'ose dire) que quelque jeune garse que trouverez jamais. Je vous mercy un milion de fois de ce que m'escripvez du bord de vostre pays, où la gouvernante désire avoir la grâce de vous pouvoir servir en quelque endroict, nous asseurant que l'Angleterre ne possède rien de bon, qui ne vous sera dédié, pourveu que pour telle le traictez. Oyant que Dunquirke ne vous concède trop bon ayr, je vous soubhaite quelque lieu plus sain, me doubtant fort de la continuation de vostre santé, que j'entends par Du Bexs estre meilleure que plusieurs autres de vostre train, pour lequel messangier je vous mercye bien humblement, estant le premier despuis Baqueville, qui demeura plus d'un demy an chez moy, et croyez que je ne seray faschée si à chascune heure en recevoise une lettre; elles me sont si cordielles que vous n'avez scrupule pour les me mander, car autrement je me penseray morte en vostre opinion que je mériteray de me conserver seure et immaculée: comme Dieu sçait, à qui je prie vous conserver de tout mal, et vous donner cent ans de bonne vie, me recommendant mille fois aux petitz doictz."

*Draft.* 1 *p.*

*On the second leaf of the sheet is the following note :—*

" Maistre Moyne, vous estes si grand divin que ne pouvez ignorer comme, quant Pilate et Caipha furent bons amis, l'Innocent mourust. Dieu garde l'inculpaples (*sic*) de ne souffrir la paine que mal fondez pactes méritent. L'amitié est la mieulx gardée entre semblables ; des ennemis reconciliez *conservat Deus dominum tuum.* J'oy d'estranges projectz et bons comendantz, mais les escoutantz, qui n'ont leur partie à souvenir, sont les plus libres de pation, et plus clairvoyants des actions. Nous disons, *bel fin touta la vita honora* (*sic*). L'arain rend aux ignorans aussi bon lustre que l'or aux orphèvres. Je prieray pour les yeulx de vostre maître que nulle masque n'offusque bon jugement de ne cognoistre la personne. Donnes luy bon advis, et en soyez hardy, préposont (*sic*) son bien à la volunté de luy complaire. Adieu, Moyne."

*Endorsed in Elizabeth's hand :*—" To Mounsieur my letters ;" *also, in another hand,* " N. 23."

*Draft.* ½ *p.*

1099. [" Moine " to the Queen.]

[1581.]—" Vostre Majesté a veu bien particulièrement la résolution du Roy, par ce que vous en a peu escrire Sommer [Somers], sçeu par moy la volunté de mon M^r^, apportée par Du Bex depuis, aveq la très-humble requeste qu'il vous faict entendre par l'Ambassadeur, à quoy il consent maintenant en faveur de mariage, le tout désirant estre finy pour apporter la longueur, ruiné de toutes pars, hors ce qui est de la grandeur du Roy de Castille : sçait [c'est] a vr̃e Ma^té^ à mander ce qu'il vous plaist. Ne me trouvant asses saige et advisé pour donner mon advis, si enveoierez le sieur de Vulsingnan, ou nom bien sçayte (*sic*), qu'il a toute creu, ou croist maintenant, que de deux corps dont est composé ce traicté de mariage, l'ung pollitique et l'autre naturel, que nul ne peut vous aimer, ny l'estat de vr̃e royaume, qui n'approuve le mariage comme très-sainct et salutaire en ce qui est de l'estat ; pour le naturel, cella despand de vous, Madame, et de longs services de mon M^r^, non d'ung conseiller. Je croy que l'aimez tant que ne luy vouldrez donner commission que trèsagréable et plainne d'une franche et plainne résolution, affin de ne faire la moquérie et la envie de mon M^r^ plus grande, qui, pour son fidelle amour et longue patience, reçeveroit la honte et le dommaige. L'estat des affaires presse, tant qu'il ne peut endurer de délay. Pour sa personne, ce qu'aurez agréable, mon M^r^ l'aura tousjours, et croy qu'il sera chargé de vr̃e absolue volunté, ne remettant à son advis, ny y allant encores pour sonder les voluntés de leurs Ma^tés^ de les ambarquer en une guerre sans l'accomplissement du mariage, que je sçay certes les resfroidiroit de beaucoup de bonne volunté. Ayant fait candidement négotie aveq vostre Ma^té^, mandez ouy ou non, je vous supplye. Vostre moyne ne vous a rien dissimullé. Il désire que soit la bonne volunté et les services de mon M^r^, qui vous y appelle, non les nécessités des choses à escheoir, que vos conseillers vous peuvent représenter. Mon M^r^, Madame, peut perdre à n'acquérir la chose par le faict de Flandres, et vous, d'une heureuse et paisible fortune, et ung estat plain d'afflictions, tesmoing vos Irlandois, ce que sçavez d'Escosse, et, que je vous ay plusieurs foys dict, l'apostume cachée en vostre royaume, la résolution du Roy d'Espaigne de non seullement favoriser vos ennemys, ains d'avoir conjuré vr̃e ruine, et aveq le pape et avec potentas d'Italie, les princes en France alliés du Roy d'Escosse, et indignité faicte à nos m^rs^, la ruyne par là de son A[ltesse], la perte des Pays Bas, et le peu d'espérance de ce prince de Portugal, si vostre Ma^té^ faict legère chose de tout cella. Elle doibt poiser la con-

séquence, et ne perdre une seulle heure de temps. Pour ce, Madame, envoies celluy que panserez, qui vous pourra fidellement servir. Lorsque je vous nomme le sieur de Vulsingnan, sçait [c'est] pour le trouver plus disposé à faire dilligence des quatre que retenez à la résolution de ses affaires. La confiance que avez aveq luy m'asseurant que ne le désadvouerez de ce qu'il fera, et que ne le vouldrez charger que de ce qui les pourra beaucoup contanter. Sans plus y retourner, je vous ay, Madame, tant et tant de foys proposé la volunté de mon M^r^, que je n'y puis rien adjouxter. V^re^ Ma^té^ se peut souvenir ce qu'elle luy a mandé. Ses actions parlent assez pour luy. Faictes qu'il voye plus clair qu'il n'a faict, affin que puisse faire ung certain establissement de sa fortuue. Il a promis de lever le siège de Cambray; sa foy y est; cella hors, il est libre. Pardonnez, je vous supplye, à vostre Moyne, qui vous aime plus que vous ne vous aimez, et qui désireroit entre tant et tant de rares vertus veoir en vous plus de résolution. Je suis supplyant et très-humble requérant; sçait [c'est] à vous à exaucer ma prière, ou bien la rejecter, puisque à l'opinion, les ungs veullent le mariage aveq la guerre, et sans cella ils en font peu d'estat; les autres le veullent et ne désirent la guerre, et de vous je n'ose dire que je n'ay peu sçavoir ce que voulez, sinon que, pour le contentement de mon M^r^, j'ay creu le mariage, et par toutes les raisons du monde. Pour conclusion, vous me ferez cest honneur que de me déclarer vostre volunté absolue, affin que tout aussy tost je la puisse mander à mon M^r^, et delà reçeveoir son dernier commandement, affin que son honneur ne demeure si longtemps engaigé, et moy moqué d'ung checun. Je prye Dieu que vous veuille très bien conseiller, et donner à v^re^ Ma^té^ ce que vous désire: Vostre très-dévotieux, très-humble, et très-obéissant, Moine."

*Endorsed:*—" Moyne."

*Seals, with silk.* 3 *pp.*

1100. ["Moine" to the Queen.]

[1581.]—" D'ung vain discours et de parolles inutilles empesche . . . . . belle Ma^té^ vous escrivant vostre trèscher, vostre Moyne, . . . . . ignorance, ne commettera une si lourde faute, encores que je sache qu'accuseries seullement mon affection, qui surpasse en effect toutes les autres. Ainsi vous l'ay promis tant que le chef d'œuvre de Nature m'honnerera de son amitié, se peut aussy asseurer de ma fidellité, et quoy qu'il y ait, l'on ne m'en peut oster les moyens; ny le temps ny le lieu n'ont en moy rien diminué. Je sçay qu'entre faire et dire il y a beaucoup de différence, et qu'entre les espines naissent les roses. Aussy je ne veux en ma nation rien qui me puisse esgaller, puisque j'aime, j'honnore, et je sers, la plus belle, plus vertueuse et grande Princesse de la Chrestienté. Ce porteur, le M^r^ l'a choisy pour panser que luy donnerez plus favorable audience qu'à une autre, sachant qu'aveq v^re^ Ma^té^ il est serviteur domestique. Je ne l'ay nommé, et pour cause croies, belle déité, qu'il est fidelle et secret, et lequel je sçay m'aimer non plus que tous les hommes du monde, mais plus que il ne se aime. Pour ce, je n'ay voullu tracer ce papier de tout ce qui se passe, le remettant à luy très bien instruict de la France et de la Flandre. Il vous dira que vostre vallet a belle patience, laquelle il n'est pas résolu de guarder longue, vous protestant devant Dieu, et vous supplye de vous en souvenir que je ne me trouverray pas jamais en conseil, où l'on veuille manquer à ung seul poinct de foy. Je vous supplye très-humblement le vouloir croire de ce qu'il vous dira de ma part, luy commander vostre volunté. Vostre Moyne n'a faute d'amys, ny de moiens. Je baise . . . . . ce jardin de viollete et la

blancheur de . . . . . Pryant Dieu vous maintenir en prospérité en v . . . . . et moy en vos bonnes grâces."

[*Postscript*] :—" Après que du Bex aura dict sa charge comme ambassadeur, faictes luy donner la genne pour une partie de la vérité, qui n'est pas toute bonne à dire quant au Moyne. Il vous asseure que quelque prière que l'on luy face, qu'il s'en ira chez luy, pour l'indignité que l'on luy faict. Je vous dis que vous estes trop bonne. Je demande vře bonne grâce, car de vře faveur j'ay. Je n'en emporteray que du vont (*isc*)."

*Signed* :—" ."

1 *p.*

## 1101. [Simier to the Queen.]

[1581.]—"*Je vous ay anplemant escrit part unt jentiliome* (sic) *anglois, noumé Bos* [*? Bowes*], *qui me fit aller trover vostre Majesté en toute diligence. Je vous mandas par luy le passage de Monsieur à quatre lieus de Seans* [*? Sens*], *allant dresser sont armée en Allansont* [*Alençon*]. *Vous ares veu la copie de la lectre que le singe lui a mandée, et la réponce la royne de Navarre, avant sont partement, l'a faict obliger part sermants estremes de ne rien fere pour vostre singe, quelque requeste que vous luy en fisies, mes plustost de le ruiner du tout. Toutefois, je sai que Monsieur n'est pas trop satisfaict d'elle, à cause de ces desportemens infames, et véritablemant estranges, et d'un pernisieus esse*[*m*]*ple. Il ne ce truvera en istore du monde une vie parellie à la ciene* [*sienne*]. *Son mari cet* [*sait*] *tout. La pais n'est gaires bien asurée, et ceus de la religion n'ont de créance avec Monsieur, estiment qu'il s'antande avec le Roy de France, ce qui est très faus, car je vous pes assurer, qu'il sont très mal ensanble, telement que vous le pouves toujours contanter de peu de chose. L'omme que vous saves est arivé ce jourduy, dousième de ce mois. Je* [*j'ai*] *bien considéré ce qu'il m'a dit de vostre part, et quant à ce que m'aves escrit, je vous dire à peu près pour quelles occasions Monsieur demande permision de vous aller visiter couutrement, comme il a desjà faict, bien que par la responce que vous luy faictes, il est ases d'ocasion d'espérer peu au mariage, et vous çeres oujours deschargée de tout ce qui en pouroict avenir, si après, avec autan d'oneur qu'il est posible d'en désirer, mes de Monsieur, toute la Crétienté dira qu'il ara es*[*t*]*é refusé pour la çegonde fois. Il n'y a personne en ce roiaume, ne, je croi, au monde, qui ne tiene le mari*[*a*]*ge pour faict. Le Roy de France aiet resu despuis peu une fort longue lectre du sieur de la Mauvisière, laqu*[*e*]*lle ne contenoict en sustance que l'amourt et gr*[*a*]*nd affecsiont que la royne d'Angletere portoict à Monsieur, assure toujours le mariage sur sa vie, cens aucune difficulté. Il tin ces propres mots, parlant à la royne mère. 'Le croies vous, madame?' 'Oui,' dict elle, 'et m'en assure.' 'Non fais pas moi,' dict le Roy, 'mon embassadeur est trop sot pour juger si particulièrement de l'intantion de la plus fine fame du monde, et vous truveres,' disoict il, 'que Monsieur n'ara ne fame ne argent, et que, par faute de moiens l'antreprise de Flandres ce perdroict, auçi bien que Quanbre* [*Cambray*]. *Et parceque jusques ici l'on a parlé différenmant de la disgr*[*a*]*sse du singe, et, çelon ce que je peu aprandre, l'on l'a vollu blâmer d'avoir intelige*[*n*]*ce au Roy, je vous peus sertifier qu'il n'y pansa james, et sur ce propos je vous veus faire ung discours que vous trouveres bien estrange, néanmoins ausi véritable que la parolle de*

*Dieu : et, pour autant que l'affaire est de grandissime* (sic) *importance, je vous requiers, après l'avoir considéré, l'oblier, pour ne vous en souvenir james, comme fera le singe, lequel, je m'asure, endurera plustost c'on ne tire à quatre chevols qu'il en auure* [ouvre] *james la bouche, quar, quelque mal c'on luy fasse, il ne peust oblier l'affetiont qu'il a toujours portée à Monsieur. Vous deves entandre que Fervaques, estan de retour devers la royne de Navarre, où Monsieur l'avoict envoié, il mit dans la teste de Monsieur, que, pour venir à bout de tous ces desains, il n'y avoict pas ung melieur remède que de faire mourir le Roy, que s'étoit le seul moien de se metre à son aise, et de n'avoir plus affaire de Jupiter* [*the King of France*], *ne de ces moiens ; qu'il avoict homme en main, qui le fairoict, que le Roy alloict souvent seul, et de nuict, priant Monsieur de ne m'an dire rien, et que j'étois trop concie*[*n*]*tieus. Toutefois, Monsieur, la nuict suivante, lorsqu'il eut unt peu dormi, il apela le singe, qui couchoiet seul en sa chambre, et sur les deus eures après minuict ce faic aporter unt flanbeau, et coumansa à discourir au singe toute la proposision de Fervaques, que Bilani prometoict de faire l'essécusion. Le singe aien ouy telles parolles, vous deves croire qu'il fut fort estonné. Il ce mest lors à genous, et pria instanment Monsieur de ce recoumander à Dieu, qu'il y avoict aparence qu'il en fut du tout abandouné, c'une telle délibération estoit maudite, et de l'inv*[*e*]*ntion de Satant, et autant periliese pour l'onneur du monde que pour la perte de l'âme, que tels esse*[*m*]*ples souvant avenus par ceus que le diable avoict poucés à ce désir de reigner avant le tamp, mes que leur après n'avoict pas esté longue, ains de poçeder comme meurtries usurpateurs, et indignes d'*[*u*]*ne telle grandeur, qui repr*[*e*]*se*[*n*]*te l'image de la puisa*[*n*]*ce divine, et, qu*[*a*]*nt tot cela n'y çeroit point, qu'il y avoict unt Dieu auquel il faloict randre conte. Tels et sanblables propos fure*[*n*]*t tenus par le singe pour d'av*[*e*]*rtir unt çy pernicieus desain, luy r*[*e*]*mostran la méchanceté de ce luy qui luy avoict proposé cela, qu'il avoict grand reson ne ce fier james en luy, que tout ce qu'il en faisoict n'etoict que pour son particulier, comme celui qui a esté plusieurs fois condanné et santantié par la justice. Ce propos fut continué près de trois eures, telemant qu'il me sanbloict que Monsieur avoict t*[*r*]*ès bien prins les remostrances du singe ; le remersia et lui fit plus de careces que james. Il coumanda au singe de n'en fere aucun sanblant au dit Fervaques, ains vivre avec luy comme j'avois acoustumé. Toutefois, il ne fut oncques en ma puissance, car il me sanbloict voir unt diable, telemant qu'il en fict plainte à Monsieur, pour savoir s'il m'avoict comuniqué l'afaire. Je ne sai si, sur cela, et à la persusiont de l'austre, Monsieur pansa que le singe portast quelque affection au Roy, tan ja que voilà la cose principalle de ma disgrace, et sur quoi l'on fict desain de faire mourir le singe, lequel, je vous peus assurer, ne fut james poucé que de sa propre conçience ; car d'avoir aucune affection du Roy, il ne m'est james entré dans l'âame, car oultre que j'aimois Monsieur avec pation, le Roy ne m'a james faict que mal, et oult*[*r*]*e je n'ai james creu qu'il peust vivre, voilà pour quoi l'on ne doict james croire que se fut intelige*[*n*]*ce. Voilà qui cont je toute vérité, et sur ma vie et sur mon oneur, et cose que je ne dire james qu'à vous, coume devan Dieu. Je sai bien que sans vous l'ont m'eust faict mourir à quelque prins, que ce fut ce fut la royne de Navarre en a recharché asses d'invantions, et ce par le moien de Fervaques. Vous poures ases entandre parr ce discours que Monsieur ne pouvant parvenir au mariage, il çera bien aise s'alier avec vous, en sorte que s'il avenoict que ce desain c'on luy propose envers le Roy fut descouvert, que part votre faveur il fut conçervé. Voilà une des modes par laqu*[*e*]*lle vous poures rompre doucement ; l'austr*[*e*] *est, si luy voulles*

*vromestre quelque espére[n]ce de çecours pour la Flandres. Ces deus moiens le retiendron toujours vostre, et à vostre dévotion, telemant que Monsieur pasant en Angletere ne vous peut aporter c'un onneur grant et crainte à vos enemis, que plust à Dieu qu'il fut desjà auprès de vous. Je sai bien qu'il vous parlera du singe, et que vous poure faire pour luy tout ce qu'il vous plaira. Je le remes du tout à vostre vollonté, car le singe, quoiqu'il en soit, ne veut despandre que de vous, et s'asure avant mourir vous faire unt bon service, comme je y suis bien y tenu. Je ne falire à suivre le concel que me mandes touchan le Roy. Je me randras plustost Tur[c], mais je suis ci mal treté de Monsieur, qu'il n'est poçible de plus; car, encores qu'il vous a mandé qu'il n'a rien esté au singe pour l'amour de vous, je vous peus asurer que çi; et que despuis que le singe est en disgr[a]sce, il n'a joui ni d'estas ni de ces gages au pançions en sorte du monde, telemant que ma mère a esté contrainte de v[e]ndre une petite tere pour me secourir, chose qui n'aporte pas grant onneur à Monsieur. Vous le pouves ardiment dire à Marhomon [Marchaumont], car cet [c'est] la pure vérité, s'il.*

. . . . . ."

[*The conclusion of the sentence has been torn off. The whole letter is in cipher, but it has been partly deciphered by Elizabeth herself. Without date or address.*]

*Seal with brown silk.*

*5 pp.*

1102. [Simier to the Queen.]

[1581.]—"*Le lontans* [*long temps*] *il me sanble y avoir, que je n'ai eu nouvelles de vostre Majesté me mest en grant paine, cregnie[n]t que mes henemis ne m'aient encores de nouveau avec leur maudis artifices procuré ce maleur, que de m'eslognier des bonnes grâces de vostre Majesté, d'autant que despuis que le jentiliome, que je vous avois envoié, est de retour, je n'ai entandu de vous aucunes nouvelles, bie[n] que je vous aie escrit plusieurs fois lectres açes importantes. Le retour des comiçeres a du tout faict perdre à unt checunt l'espérance c'on avoict du mariage. Le maréchal de Coce* [*Cosse*] *en a parlé trop libremant, et plus qu'il ne convenoict à home de son eage* (sic). *Je crois que çeres bien avertie de tout le prince daufin parle de votre Majesté, le plus onorablemant qui ce peut imaginer, et ne ce peut souler de lever vos perfections. Cela me randra son serviteur toute ma vie.*

* *Il ce dr[e]ce une antreprise sur la Rochelle. Çi vous pançes que cela puisse aporter coumodité, vous leur douneres avis que l'antreprise ce manie par unt noumé capitene Lort, frère d'unt ministre. Vous sarez par ce moien plus que je ne puis dire.*

*Despuis que Berville a esté de retour devers vostre Majesté, et que les coumiçeres comicionères sont de retour, je* [*j'ai*] *esté çant fois piremant treté de Monsieur. Il l'a douné despuis cinq jours à la requeste de la royne de Navarre douse sans livres de rante sur la bein* [*bien*] *de Bourgeul, à ung des jeans* [*gens*] *de feu Buçy, qui est qu[a]si ce qu'elle vaut. Je l'ai prié de luy donner le tout. Je vous prie que vous, ç'il es resounable que je sois çi mal treté, et çi cela n'est pas bie[n] loing de me poier ce qui m'est deu, ou bien pour l'amour de vous, de me douner qu[e]lque oneste reconpance, coume vous m'avies asuré la procurer à l'endroict de Monsieur. Je vous suplie très humblemant, madame, qu'il vous plese m'acorder l'une de ces tr[o]is requêtes, avec*

* This paragraph is emphasised by marginal marks.

*les plus ardantes et affectionées prières, que j'aie james usées envers vostre Majesté. La première, d'inpetrer de son alteçe qu'il mete fin an mes afferes, et qu'il ce desclère envers vous de sa volonté; ç'il désire que je meure, je consans à ma mort; ç'il veut que je me tiene en ma maison, je luy promes de n'en partir james, qui ne me le coumande; ç'il veut, que je sorte ors le roiaume, qu'il vous die le lieu ou il ira agrèable que je alie* [*aille*], *et je n'y feria poinct de faute; ç'il veut que je m'alie mestre prisonier, je m'y randre auçitost pour y demeurer tant et çi peu qu'il vosdra. Je crois que mentenant qu'il a parlè au Roy. Il est ors de doute que j'aie james pançé à lui faire unt deçervice, qu'il ç'açure que l'on me tirera plustost à catre chevols* [*quatre chevaux*] *que je auvre james la bouche de ce que je vous ai mandé. La çegonde, que en conçidéraçion de tant de tant* (sic) *d'ouneur qu'il m'a faict autrefois, et prinçipalemant en faveur de vostre majesté, que oulte ce qui m'est deu en ça meson, il me doune quelque petite reconpance à fin que j'ae* (sic) *moien de vivre parmi les jeans* [*gens*] *d'ouneur, et qu'il ne permete pas à mes enemis, qui ont pouvoir en ça meson, que ma mère çoict tous les jours forçée de vandre ça tere* [*terre*] *et mon bien pour poier les detes de Monsieur, dont je me suis obligé sous titre de boune foi, et par le coumandemant de Monsieur. Je ne vous dis rien que tout le monde ne sache en ce roiaume, et ç'il vous plest de vous enquérir du çieur Palvesin, que bie*[*n*] *cognoiçes, il vous dira que ça partie jes avec plusieurs aultres; ne* [*n'ai*] *je pas roson de me plaindre. Je vous jure que cet* [*c'est*] *unt des principauls poins que l'on m'a mis en avant, pour me persuader à prandre le parti du Roy, chose que je ne ferai james, que vous ne me le coumandies; je me trop mieus demeurer le plus pauvre jentiliome de France que fere telle bleche à mon oneur. Bie*[*n*] *vous veus je suplier, pour la troisième de mes requestes, que çi par fortune Monsieur use de ces longeurs acotumées, qu'il vous plese trouver bon, qu'après avoir prins reson honorabl*[*l*]*e du tort que me tien Fervacques, tel que vous saves, qu'il qu'il* (sic) *vous plese me reçevoir au nonbre de vos sugets, pour vous y faire fidèle service soubs la charge du moindre de vos capitenes. Je vous suplie d'avoir souvenance du çinge vostre, et qu'il vous plese metre bientos*[*t*] *fin à ça misère, et il çera glandemant* [*? grandemant*] *tenu de prier Dieu pour vostre majestè, à laquelle je baise çant et çant milions de fois très humblemant les bel*[*l*]*es et blanches mains."*

[*The whole of the letter is in cipher, but a few words have been deciphered by Elizabeth herself. Without date or address.*]

*Seals with yellow silk.*

4 *pp.*

## 1103. Portugal.

[1581.]—Paper headed "Obligacions de la Couronne de Portugal," being a scheme to prevent any claims of foreign princes to the Crown of Portugal; together with details of a system of government and international rights under the guarantee of England, France, and the States General.

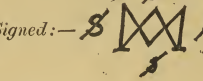
*French.*

3¼ *pp.*

## 1104. [T. Bochetel to Du Bex.]

[1581 ?].—"Lors que je me suis sentie vous aytre [être] plus aubligée, la fortune m'a voullu fere paroytre qu'il ni [n'y] a rien qu'il ne soyt sujet à changement, voyiant pour si ligère aucasion avoyr dame contentement. Quant considéres de quelle fason je le vous ay dit, vous jugeres

que se n'a point esté pour vous offenser. Se n'est point mon naturel de fâcher qui que se soit, et moyns seus qui sont de mes amis; et, s'il vous playst, Monsieur, de songer combien vous m'aves fayt la gerre de chose qui me pourroyt déplere si chaut que les disies à riant, je ne m'en suis aucunement fâchée que, si j'use [eusse] pensé autrement, je ne vous use voulu non plus de bien qu'à ung que vous connoyses. Je vous prie dont ne vous imaginer que la vérité et la liberté que j'ay husée avec vous depuis le premier jour que vous esté venu jusque à présent, vous aiant veu fere le senblabe an mon androict; et tel je vous voyie aytre, je le sere, an se qui sera sayiant [séant] à une honnayte famme. Escuses, s'il vous playt, si ma letre si mal escrite suyt avec incomodité, pour aytre au lit, lase de la journé dier [d'hier]. Adieu, Monsieur."

*Signed:—* 

1 *p.*

### 1105. Madame de Marchaumont.

[1581 ?].—Two fragments in Madame de Marchaumont's handwriting, as follows:—

"Si j'estois dignie que sette belle asme de Momsieur Bosdin se souvimt de moy, je luy prirois me tesnir en ses bonnes grasses. Mom oncle de Forsillie vous prie pour six bas d'estame à vostre retour."

½ *p.*

"Madame de Fleury m'est venu veoir sette après-dignee, qui m'a interompu mes despeches. Je n'ay pas escrit la moytié de se que je vouslois à mon mary. Il m' excusera pour se conpt, s'il luy plest, ny heu loysir escryre à Hausdeterre, comme je l'avois deslibéré, ayant esté contrimte me haster. $."

½ *p.*

### 1106. Royal Letters.

[1581 ?]—

1. [———— *to Queen Elizabeth.*]

"Madame,*

"Selon le temps avec† par les commissaires me résouldre d'une dernière résolution en ceste affaire. J'ay pensé le mieux d'envoier au Roy et à vous un homme bien confidant pour dilater bien rondemant mes conceptions, et par là entendre voz dispositions, par où je puis mieux fonder ma response. Et à vous, Madame, je fais ceste humble requeste, de luy dire clairemant vře opinion, vous assurant de luy qu'il ne luy sortira de la bouche chose qui ne vous plaira, ains me dira confidemmant sans que aultre du monde le sçache. Et s'il vous plaist vous fier tant à moy que à le me communicquer librement en toutte ceste affaire que penciez le mieux pour nous deux, je me garde d'en faire personne participant. Voire, soict pour l'affaire de Cambray, ou de quelque aultre, qui touche de bien près l'honneur de Monseig.,‡ je vous supplie de n'espargner vře plume, ne doutant que personne le voie que moy. Et les sçendres puis garderont les sçecrets. Madame, vous me pardonneres ceste hardiesse fondée sur

* Here has been inserted "de pouvoir."

† Here has been inserted "jour," and above, "ou vous."

‡ Here the pen has been put through "eig.," and "je?" has been written above.

le désir que j'ay à complaire à celuy à qui je suis toutte obbligée (*sic*), et de qui j'e[s]père que vous en prenderes trop soing pour souffrir qu'il reçoipve les honneur ou honte. Au nom de Dieu que le Roy ne ce transporte trop aux passions d'aultruy plus que à son honneur et le bien de son frère, qui n'a mérité de luy par la Paix si peu de guerdon." (*Copy.*)

2. [*Queen Elizabeth to Henry III., of France.*]

"Au Roy

"Mon tres cher frère, je vous mande ung gentilhomme si fidelle et sage que ne sçera convenable de vous fascher de longue lettre; sçeullemant vous diray l'ennuy qui me tient d'entendre les mauvaises nouvelles de retraist que faictes faire à la compagnie que sçervoict M^r^ à Cambray, chose qui me sçemblera plus que estrange. Si ce ne fust que j'espère que ce n'est que en apparence de vře mécontentemant en l'endroict de vře frère, qui je m'assure vous a bien sçervi en cest affaire, car aultremant le Roy d'Espagne eut eu le tout au Pais Bas, et de tous costez auront asses de gloire, ce que vous mesmes m'aves souventefois mandé estre important à toux deux, tellemant que ne puis que que (*sic*) de vous enhorter, que pour toutte la France vous y aiez de respect, ensorte que Cambray soict gardé en toutte sçeureté, qui ne ce peult sans la permission de prumpte ayde, qui vous est bien facille à donner sans grande dépence: voire, avec non plus que tel que ordinairement vous gardes, se tenant tousjours compagnies gardéez en vos quartiers. Que à Dieu ne plaise que offratez tant de honte à vře soeul et unique freire. Et avec ceste bonne espérance, que tout yra bien pour luy, je finiray ceste cy, vous priant de donner ferme foy à ce porteur comme à moymesme, priant le Créateur vous conserver en bonne vie et longue."

(*Copy.*)

*Both these letters are written on the same half sheet.*

2 *pp.*

1107. [Simier to ——.]

[1581?] "Monsieur, je vous puis assurer que son altesse resoit par vos lectres bien auples tous les contantemens du monde, d'entandre cy partyculyèrement nouvelles de ce qu'il estime le plus. Vous ne sçaries luy fere servisse plus agréable que de continuer, et le tenir adverty de tout à qui se passera par delà, jusques au moindres partyculyarités, et ne vous faut avoyr crainte que vous lectres puissent estre trop longues, en parlent de ceste belle royne, digne et capable de gouverner toutte la terre, dont son altesse ce rant tous les jours plus affectionné, n'ayent aujourduy aultre plus grand désir qu'à luy randre tout honneur, et le servisse qu'il luy a voué de longue main, dont sa ma^té^ ne doit désormains (*sic*) fere aucun doubte, ny donner lyeu aulx raportz et faulses invansions qui luy seront fectes, au contrère de ce qu'elle mesme peut juger par les effetz et desportemantz de son altesse, qui atant tous les jours nouvelles de sa majesté, sur le raport du sieur d'Estafort, pour prandre résollution sur le tout, et mestre une fin aulx choses de si long tanps coumansées, et qui vont en plus grande longeur, qu'il ne seroit de besoing pour l'avantage de sa ma^té^, si elle a vollonté de passer à la conclusion du maryage. Ung checun trouve fort mauves ses nouvelles difficultés, que je crois estres une couleur recherchée pour tout ronpre, ou du moins pour toujours ganyer [gagner] tanps. Il me sanble qu'en sela la royne a esté, et est ancores, très mal conselyée qu'elle n'est plustost descleré sa vollonté, luy ayent donné parolle de la part de son altesse, sur le point des choses résolues, qu'il ce conforme-

roit toujours à suivre son contantement, que son intantion n'avoit james esté de la rechercher en chose qui luy peust estre désagréable ; que mentenant il sanbloit à plusieurs seigneurs de ce royaume, et notanment à son A. T. [Altesse] que sa mat[é] avoict de tous tanps heu peu ou point de vollonté an se maryage, ayent fondé leur jugementz sur les sircostances, présentes et passées, qui faict mentenent croyre à beaucoup de personnes, que sa mat[é] n'a voulu aultre chose q'une réputation d'estre servie et recherchée d'ung prinse, filz de France, de la calyté [qualité] de mon seigneur et mestre, dont ses desportementz envers sa mat[é] ont trop mieus méryté que sela. En peu de jours, la fin de cest affere me randra plus sage que les bruitz qui courent, à quoy je ne veus donner foy que par la vérité, qui sera cognue et manifesté à ung checun ; et lors il sera permis à ung pauvre synge, de se louer ou plaindre de la bonne ou mauvesse fortune d'une royne très belle. Mon désir me pouseroit à vous en dyre beaucoup davantage, si je n'étois retenu par une patience de peu de jours. Je vous suplye me tenyr en sa bonne grasse, et aulx occasions plus àpropos, luy remantenoyr la fidélyté et très humble servisse que je luy ay voué, et désire luy randre fin à la mort, m'asurant que mon mestre l'ara toujours très agréable. Il a trouvé bon que le capitene Bourg luy alast en toute dylygence porter de ses nouvelles, espérant par son retour de scavoyr bien anplement des sienes. Vous pouves escripre par luy en toute seureté. Au demeurant, je vous veus tout le mal qui se peut, de quoy vous ne m'aves ryen mandé de misister [m'assister ?], et si l'absence ne m'a point eslogné de sa bonne grasse, je désire y estre conservé, vous suplyent d'y enployer vr̃e crédit, et envers tous seulx que vous panseres estre mes amis, et de la cause. Je vous pryе les assurer de mon fidelle servisse. J'estime que son A. T. [Altesse] fera pasques en sa duché d'Anjou, ou nous fesons toutes les bonnes cheres du monde."

. . . . . .

*Holograph. Imperfect : without date or address.*
4 *pp.*

1108. [Simier to the Queen.]

[1581 ?]—"Je ne veus hoblyer à vous remersier très hublemant de la lectre qu'il vous a pleu m'escripre, sans laquelle je me fusse trouvé surprins au lict par seluy que sçaves, qui est antré en ma chambre à la mesme heure que le jentilhome que m'aves anvoyé en sortoit. Il m'a dit avoir esté rancontré de plusieurs personnes en la rue, mes qu'il ne pancé avoir esté cogneu d'aucun. Je vous assure que moy mesmes ay eu payne à le recognoistre, estant extrememant desguisé. James homme ne fut cy las que luy, néanmoins il vouloit à toutte force que j'alasse trouver vr̃e mat[é], et vous supplyer de sa part, qu'il vous peust baiser les mains en l'estat qu'il estoit. Mais luy ayent remostré que s'étoit chose impossible, et qu'il faloit passer une dousayne de chanbres premier que d'aprocher la vr̃e, que vr̃e mat[é] dormoit ancores, je l'ey supplyé de se vouloir reposer. Je [j'ai] tant faict que je l'ay mis tout présantemant antre deus draps, que pleust à Dieu que ce fut auprès de vous, à ce qu'il eust plus de conmodité à vous dire ce qu'il pance. Car je cognois bien que 'mal si ryposa chi non ha contentezza.' Qui faccio fine, et vi raccomando la vita mia."

*Here follow the letters* "E. R.," *surrounded by a number of* $'s.

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

1109. "Moine" to the Queen.

[1581 ?]—"Il ne m'est posible, Madame, de pouvoir passer la journée sans scavoir le repos de ceste nuict, veu le mal de teste lequel

a voulu comme ung nuaige offencer ses deux soleils, n'ayant jamais en mon endroict diminué les traicts cuisans de son ardeur. Tout le reste pourra laiser icy les ennuis et les soucis pour prandre le plaisir d'ung doux séjour de chasser. Mais moy, Madame, porte aveq moy le regret de mon depart aveq le désir de vous reveoir. La jallousie de ceulx qui repaissent leurs yeulx de vre belle pñce, laquelle je laisse seullement corporellement, ayant tout ce qui est en vous de parfaict engravé dedans l'âme, et qui ne se partira jamais pour quelque occâon que ce soit, les effects randant tesmoignage de mon dire. Je ne ennuyeray vre repos d'ung long importun escript, si non qu'ayant toute puissance, c'est à moy à vous obéir et à vous à me commander, me trouveriez ung rocher de constance et de persevrance, non plain de soupirs fardés, ny mouvant cent foys le jour avoir autre chose à la bouche, autre chose au cueur. Celluy qui est scrutateur des cueurs des hommes puisse sur moy délascher les traits de sa tempeste lors que je manqueray aux sermens de mon très-humble, très-affectionnè, et très-fidelle service. J'espère, Madame, au retour que les nuicts de Grenviche ne vous seront si longues, et que le dormir vous aura esté doux, m'estant advis que vre Majesté s'y est tousjours très bien portée, vous supplyant d'honnorer tant vre secrétaire et vre moyne que d'attendre une responce avant que de résouldre le partement. Vostre santé y est, et la nécessité de vos affaires vous y doibt retenir, outre que le lieu de la nativité apporte plus d'heur que de malheur, comme pourrez remarquer par le passé. Je vous supplye très humblement, Madame, que tant de bonne volunté qu'avez asseuré de porter à vre moyne ne puisse diminuer pour peu d'absçonce, ou du premier coup frappez-le comme le cerf d'hier, car d'autres traicts vous scavez frapper de plus loing, puisque pouves passer la mer. Pardonnez, Madame, de tant de présumption à vre beauté, à vre douceur, à vre déité, et à mon affection. Plus j'en diroys si je n'avois peur d'encourir le vice d'importune. Serves-vous du fidelle moyne de E.R."

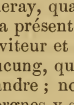
*Addressed*, " E.R."

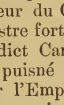
*Seals, with pink silk.* 1 *p.*

1110. ["Moine" to the Queen.]

[1581 ?]—"Je panseois différer à vous escrire jusques à ce que j'eusse veu le monde. Toutes foys ce présentant ce porteur, qui est très-seur, et lors que je seray icy l'on regardera fort à mes actions, en ce qui touche ma déesse, outre celle qui vous sera donné par ce porteur, j'ay creu que celle cy vous seroit par les mains de ceste dame donnée très asseurément, ne désirant, selon que m'aves asseuré, qu'elle passe à la congnoissance de ceulx qui par autruy veullent tout faire. Je veux aimer vos fidelles serviteurs; à vous mon fidelle service. Faictes-la donq passer par le sacrifice du feu, pource que j'ay sçeu q'ung ou deux, à juste raison estant courroucée contre Norris, ont dict que cella provenoit de vre vallet, et sans poinct de faulte, l'on a eu plus craincte de desplaire à autruy que à vous, pour faire à voire qu'ils ont la secrette intelligence. Je sçay bien que cella a despleu beaucoup à Monseigneur, et plus qu'il ne le vous mande. Il vous a icy envoié le cappitaine Villeneufve; aucuns de ses officiers et ma[aulx] des logis sont venus. Je luy ay faict tenir bien seurement la grande lre que m'escrivies, affin qu'il conquust vre affection, et le mauvais ordre qu'il tenoit à vous donner advis de tout; il a releust plus de trois foys. Croies vre valet, qui ne parle que d'affection. Faictes valloir ce que vous estes; qui se faict brebis, le loup le mange. Nous l'attendons icy d'heure à autre, où je ne celleray rien. Je ne trouve nulle apparence que l'on demeure icy

d'aller à la court. Il n'y a nulle seureté. Aucuns à l'armée du Prince de Parme ont faict courrir le bruict artificieusement, qu'ils estoient d'accord aveq son A[ltesse]. Sçait toute Manterre, non que pour certain ledict prince soubs main ne façe toutes les recherches du monde ; s'il faict, je vous puis asseurer ny du filz ny de la mère ; l'on n'en a parlé, non qu'il n'y ait de très-meschans ministres. Pource si Somer est icy, je ne suis pas d'avis qu'il s'en retourne si tost, affin qu'il voye le progrès de cest affaire. L'on dresse en attendant d'estranges parties en France, où l'on ne désire nullement son A[ltesse], craignant le Roy, si l'on retourne, que l'on brouelle. Ne l'ayant celle, le sieur de Bellièvre, qui voulloit à toute force que l'on allast ou à Malines ou à Bruxelles, et ce qu'il a offence contre sadite A[ltesse], sçait [c'est] le veoiage qu'a faict Chartier, qui est icy près de moy, que l'on a donné vingt mil escus pour le faire tuer ; pour ce il a tant persuadé au Maréchal de Montmorency, qu'il ne se défaict de son gouvernement, que vouloit avoir le duc de Joyeuse. Ledit Maréchal voudroit s'appuier de l'autorité de son A[ltesse], mais il désire constant à se servir de ses serviteurs ; il estoit envoié pour cella expressémment. Ceux de la religion estoient en alarme, le Roy avoit offert au roy de Navvarre sa lieutenance généralle toute sellet [? seule et] qu'il n'a voullu accepter, pour l'occasion de son A[ltesse], lequel estoit en doubte s'il devoit, comme m'avez dict, autre foys répudier, et je sçay à qui il en a demandé advis. Je désirerois que son A[ltesse] et luy feussent comme ils doivent. Il faict plus mal seur à la court que jamais ; pource l'on ne pançera d'y aborder. Quant au Prince de Parme, il dict que si son A[ltesse] veut, il fera le mariage d'Espaigne, mais que son m^e^ [maître] ne veut rien donner des Pays Bas, ny les armes à la main. Je ne panse pas que l'on y preste l'oreille. Cependant, La Mothe vouloit pratiquer aveq ung cappitaine de cent chevaux legiers, flaman, qui est à Bergues, lequel a escript plus de huict foys audict bloc. Je luy ay faict faire responce. Il voulloit surprandre ledit Bergues ; offroit force argents. Sans des causeurs et des trahitres nous attrapions ledit La Mothe. Aucuns icy eussent esté marris que ses pauvre Huguenots eussent bien faict. Je guarde les lettres pour monstrer à son A[ltesse] ; aussy a voullu ledit La Mothe avoir intelligence sur ceste place. Nous tenons deux prisonniers qui y estoient à ceste occasion. Ne parlez rien de cecy, car l'on sçauroit de quelle boutique cella vient. Le dernier n'est sçeu que de moy et de deux autres. Je m'emnuye infiniment, non pour moy, mais pour l'honneur d'autruy, que Anvilly gouverne si paisiblement qu'il faict tout ce qu'il veut. L'on tient que sçait [c'est] luy qui est cause de la disgrace de Chauvallon. L'on luy faict à croire d'avoir parlé mal à propos. Pardonnez moy, si je vous dis, que sçait [c'est] de l'avoir faict à propos, car l'aisné a failly à le faire tuer. J'en serois marry, il m'a escript, s'en allant par Anvers en sa maison. Il n'y gagnent rien ; l'on ne change pas aiséments de nature. Luy mort, ung autre resuscitera. Une navire tenue de deux ancres se porte mieux. Tout le monde n'est comme vous, ennemye de nature. Fervaques, pour ses beaux et vertueux faicts d'Anvers, le voilla premier gentilhomme de la chambre, l'evesché de Lisieux qui vaut vingt cinq mil livres de rante ; La Rochepot, le gouvernement d'Anjou, une abbaye ; Anvilly, une autre ; et Quincé une ; Le Moyne, l'espérance. L'on m'en pourre tant donner que cella me faschera. J'ay faict plus de signalle service que aucuns lois que vos lettres ont esté données par d'Arsey, il n'y avoit rien donné. L'on faict courre le bruict que son A[ltesse] n'a rien asseuré, ayant remis les expéditions en ce lieu. La royne mère a dict à Mercure [the King of France] pour dire qu'elle ny le roy

n'assisteront son A[ltesse], si elle ne chasse Quincé et Fervaques, les plus grans trahitres de la terre. Cella est pour les faire davantaige aimer. Plus je panse et plus il me fasche de quoy. Ne vous estes mariés pour ce que l'on le pressera de ce faire. Si je sçavois où, je destourneray ceux que je sçay vous pouvoir nuire. Al'honneur de Dieu, ma déesse, que ceste lettre ne coure fortune. Je veux bien ceste gloire en toutes façons me dire le serviteur fidelle de E. R., et employer ma vie pour ruyner ses ennemis. C'est de vous, non de l'Angletterre, mon affection ira où vous irez, et sera aveq mes cendres. Je baise ses belles mains mille foys, et en esprit sens cest odeur, qui surpassent les fleurs du printemps. Je vous manderay, quant il y aura voye seure, que je soye adverty, sy aurez bruslé la présente. S'il ne font cas de vre vallet, se sera pour estre trop vre serviteur et trop homme de bien. Il ne me tiendront guères. Il n'y a aucung, qui sache rien au maniement des affaires, et qui me pense apprandre ; non que je panse sçavoir mous ; au Royaume des avveugles, les borgnes y sont roys. Je n'ay, ny n'estime, plus belle possession, sinon de me vanter pour gentilhomme estranger pouvoir autant aux bonnes grâces de la plus belle royne du monde, que qui que ce soit, si l'on n'a jalousie. Je feray si je puis que Le Bex vous ira trouver. Croies que je ne seray jamais inutille à faire ung bon et signalle service. Rien que la mort seulle ne m'en peut enguarder. Le couraige est né aveq moy ; la volunté et la possession de mes bien. J'ay acquis ce beau trésor, vre amitié, plus précieuse que toutes les Indes. Ce jour des rameaux.  ."

"Le dernier venu de France sçait [c'est] Gontery, lequel vient de la part de la R. mère et de la R. de Navvarre, en faveur du Cardinal de Birague, pour avoir l'éveseché de Lisieux. Il se monstre fort affectionné à son A[ltesse]. Ledict Gontery m'a dict que ledict Cardinal avoit advis le Roy d'Espaigne donner sa seconde fille au puisné de l'Empereur, aveq le royaume de Portugal, et l'autre pour l'Empereur ; que de Romme l'on luy a mandé y avoir de très grans navires à Naples pour le Roy d'Espaigne ; que la Vallette est à près, pour avoir la citadelle de Lyon. Je laisse les autres sottises inutilles.  J'en sçais asses, et trop véritable."

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

1111. [Simier to the Queen.]

[? 1581.] "*O mon Dieu, madame, coumant est ti* (sic) *poçible que moi, qui n'ai aultre dieu en ce monde que vostre majesté, me çois de tant oblié que d'avoir comis quelque chose qui vous est peu desplere, et donner occasion de m'anvoier la lectre qu'il vous a pleu m'écripre par le sieur de Sansat, en laquelle vostre majesté me condanne çens* [*sans*] *ouir la justice de ma cause. Hellas ! madame, je m'étois toujours apué* [*appuié*] *sur vostre amirable prudence çelon le tesmogniage de l'esperiance par vos accions, qui sont infinies. Mon Dieu, madame, que vostre singe est affligé, et quelle chose me pouvoict aporter plus de regret que de vous voir fahée* [*? fâchée*] *contre moi. Toutes les panes et triverses de la mauvese fortune, qui me sont arivés despuis unt ant en sa* [*un an en ça*], *ne m'ont poinct tant ennuié que l'opignon que vous aves prise de moi, qui suis vraiemant innoce*[*n*]*t, et quant vostre majesté saura la pure vérité de l'afaire, dont Monsieur ce plainct de moi, vous dires, je m'an asure, qu'il n'a james esté faict unt çi grant tor à gentiliome du monde. Je vous requiers une grasce, que si vous dounes une oreille à*

*mes acusateurs, qu'il vous plese me garder l'ostre pour oïr ma justification, et çi, après cela, vous trouves que ja je [j'ai] tort, il ne me faut pas unt plus grant tourmant ne une mort plus asurée que la perte de vos bones faveurs, car toutes les fois que je pançere avoir vos bonnes grâces, je veus tunber sur la pointe de mon espée, et par ce moien mestre fin à ma vie, ou bien boire unt voire de poison afin d'oster la gloire à mes enemis de me faire morir, comme je sai qu'il l'on[t] entrepris meschanmant, mes je sai qu'il ont jusques içi esté retenu crinte de vous desplere, pançant bien que j'aras cet honeur d'estre tant çoict peu favorisé de vous, que vous ne troveries pas bon c'on me maçecrast valenemant. Mes mentenant, s'il cognoiçent que vous soies marie contre moi, il çi [s'y] enploiron, j'en suis ce[r]taint. Je sai qu'il ont travalié de lonte[m]ps à m'eslogner de vostre bone grasce. Ilz ont mentena[n]t beau jeu, car, n'aien[t] point de moien, je ne puis çeulemant estre aconpagnié de dis chevols, tant je suis mal treté de Monsieur, ou de ceus qui ce meslent des affaires de ça meson ; telemant, madame, que si je n'étois par vostre, j'entrerois à unt désespoir et en fairois de bien maris. Je çai tant de particuliarités que je n'arois james faict à les dire. Je m'estonne que Monsieur, qui le saict mieus que personne les moiens que j'en ai, n'y prant quelque considération, et qu'à tout le moins il ne me leçe [laisse] de quoy vivre, ou bien qu'il me balie des comiçères pour faire mon pr[o]cès, et que l'on me façe morir vitement. Mon Dieu, madame, que je vous la façon dont je suis treté, afin que vous soies juge de ma patience quant à mes estas, gages, et pantions. Je n'en ai rie[n] touché pasçé [passé] unt ant, et de ces parties là je ne m'en plainct aucunemant, parce que, s'il n'a vollonté de çe çervir de moi, il n'est pas bien convenable, qu'il me donne aucuns gages. Mes voici les principauls poinsts. Il l'a en premier lieu faict prandre quarente mil escus, que j'avois amaçé en quatorse ou quinse ans par une bien longue espargne. Il y a de plus quarente cinq mil livres, que je lu[i] ai prêtés à son premier voiage de Flandres. Ors, quant à ces deus articles, je sai qu'il n'a pas pour l'eure moien de me les randre, auçi je ne l'enpresce pas ; mes voici une chose que vous truveres bie[n] estrange, je m'ant asure. Je vous ai quelque fois parlé d'une maison qu'il m'avoict donnée auprès de Paris, laquelle vaut çant livres estrelins de rante, et à laquelle j'avois faict bâtir, et m'y estois acoumodé pour plus que la tere ne valoict. Il a, à la r[e]queste de Fervacques, revoqué sa dounation qu'il m'en avoict faicte, pour la donner à madame de Sauve. Ors, ce n'est pas encores tout ; car, du tenps que j'avois la première charge en sa maison, tous ceus, qui avoient à faire, s'adresoit tous à moi et me faisoit tous coumander part Monsieur de leur respondre, et de m'obliger à eus ; moi, qui ne demandois pas mieus qu'à lui conplere, faisois ce qui m'étoit coumandé telemant qu'à unt vivandier, à unt marchant, à unt provieur. J'en suis pour trante deus mile livres, et, quelque instance que jà j'e [j'ai] peu faire envers Monsieur, il a mieus aimé soufrir que la mesont, dont je porte le non, soict apotequée pour la sudite somme, que d'y doner ordre. Je lui en ai faict parler par Touplain de mes amis, mes il est tenu de çi près par la royne de Navarre qu'il ne respont james unt seul mot. Toutes ces choses bien raportées, n'y a-t-i[l] pas de l'injustice et une cruauté trop grande, et à moi une pacie[n]ce amirable, voian les offres qui me sont faictes, et que je pourois abcepter sens préjudisse à mon onneur Toutefois j'are, tant que je çere an ce monde, telle conçidération à ce que v[o]stre majesté m'a coumandé, que je ne prandre james parti que celui que vous m'ordouneres, et gardere à Monsieur la foi que je lui ai donnée jusques à la mort, quelque tratement qu'il me fasce, au moins tant que je cognoitre que vous l'ares agréable.*

" *Quant à l'asurance il vous plest me donner que vous tie*[*n*]*dres bien çegretemant mes avis, çens les comunique*[*r*] *à personne, je vous çant milions de gr*[*a*]*sces cet chose dont je n'ai aucun doupte, et vostre majesté le peut asces cognoistre par la liberté de mes lectres ; et quont à ce que vous me mandes, disant qu'estes très mal satisfaicte de l'apel de Ferv*[*a*]*cques, hellas, mon Dieu, madame, ne condannes vostr*[*e*] *petite cr*[*e*]*ature çans l'ouir. Je vous, si l'ocasion ce présante, que Monsieur vous en escrive, ou qu'il vous en face parler de lui demander çi je n'avois pas quelque raisont de respondre au dict Fervacques. Quant il m'avoict premièremant mandé et dict à unt des miens, que j'avois envoié vers sont altesse pour reçevoir ces coumandemans, il tint ces propres mots, ' Mon Dieu, dites à Simie que j'ai grant envie de me bastre avec lui, et que, s'il veut, je l'ire trouver à dis lieus de Bourgeul çeul avec unt page.' Ce sont les propres mots qui me furent raportés çéans en présance de Bonivet, lequel me promict suivant cela de dire au dit Fervacques que çans lui donner la paine de venir à dis lieus d'ici, j'étois contant de me truver à deus lieus d'Alanson, pourveu que Monsieur ne l'eust poinct désagréable. Violà les propres mots que le Sieur de Bonivet tint au dict Ferv*[*a*]*cques. Vostre majesté peut mentenant faire jugemant sur le tout, et me condanner à ce qu'il vous plaira. Hélas, mon Dieu, n'es* [*n'ai*] *je pas aces* [*assez*] *de justes occations pour rechercher le dict Fervacques, çans qu'il y est personne au monde qui est occation de croire que je l'aie faict pour aultre conçidération. N'ece* [*n'est-ce*] *pas Fervacques que soubs titre de bonne foi avoict entrepris à me masacrer? N'ece pas lui qui m'a acusé de sant mile fauces calonies? N'ese pas lui qui a recherché tous moiens de me faire mourir, et en toutes façons? N'ece pas lui qui, poucé d'anbicion, a porté envie à ma fortune? N'ece pas Fervacques qui est cause de m'avoir eslognié des bonnes gr*[*a*]*sces de Monsieur, et qui s'ant vante tout ault? Toutes ces conçidération bien prises et raportées, ne sont t-elles* (sic) *asses sufisantes à m'esmouvoir? J'en fais juge vostre majesté. O Dieu, madame, donnes quelque confort à vostre pauvre singe, afligé sans cause. Je m'aidere du consel que me donnes pour escripre à Monsieur le plus humenemant que faire je poure, mes je n'ai espérance qu'en vous, et ç'il ne vous plest à donner ordre prontement, je n'en puis plus, tant je suis mal treté.*

*Quant à ce que vous me mandes estre fâchée contre moi de ce que je vous ai escrit du mariage, après ce que je vous en ai mandé çi devant, vous deves entandre que comme Monsieur fuçt sur le poinct de partir pour vous aller trouver, il apela le Marquis Dalbeuf, et lui dict, qu'il vous alloict trouver et qu'il avoict très bonne assure*[*n*]*ce du mariage. Il ne fut pas plustost à cheval que le Marquis l'escrict à Monsieur de Guise. Je vous leçe à pançer çi l'e*[*m*]*basadeur d'Espagnie le crut tost après, telemant que tou*[*t*] *le monde pançoit le mariage asuré, et moi, aien*[*t*] *çeu ce que Monsieur avoict dict au Marquis, je le pançois coume les aultres, et ne faut point que je vous mante. J'avois opignon que vous heusies fermé les ieuls* [*yeux*] *à toutes considérations ; mes, comme je veu par v*[*o*]*stre lectre, les choses vont bien aultremant, qui me faict croire que Dieu ne le veut pas pour beaucoup de bons respects, tant jà que je ne vous ai rien mandé qui ne soict très véritable, et j'en sai encores d'autres particuliarités plus estranges encores, et que j'a* [*j'ai*] *bien espérance de les vous dire . . . . . .*

[*The whole of the letter is in cipher, partly deciphered by Elizabeth herself.*

*At the beginning of the letter is a design, consisting of the letter " E " surrounded by " S "'s and other emblems, with a heart, transfixed by an arrow, at the foot.*]

4 *pp.*

### 1112. The Queen to Simier.

[? 1581.]—"La bénédiction, &c."

Maistre Jehan Semie, pour vous cognoistre si fus galant que prevoyes de loing plus que de près, et que je me doubte que peult estre pour estre trop soupçonneux n'interpretes de mauvause glose que j'escriptz au Roy en telle sorte que vous en doubtres le retardement des Commisaires, je vous jure, mon Dieu, que ne l'ay faict à telle intention, ains pressée du deshoneur que le R[oi] de N[avarre] et L[ouis] P[rince] de Co[ndé] a bonne raison imputer, joinct avec le désir qui me convie à souhaiter que les Com : portassent tout apparence de future bien de leur conclusion, qui difficelement se fera, si on ne prent bon augure du commencement. Ce mespris, vous sçaves, semble mauvaus présage à l'advenir. Finalement, assures vous que la constance que le temps a bien esclarcy estre situé au cœur de Mounsieur me convie tant d'estre a luy que je me rends la Sienne bien obligée, l'ayant que trop esprouvé de rendre l'estre au nom, non seulement de Princes, ains de tous jeunes gens, qui ne pèchent guerre en telle faulte. Adieu.

*Endorsed* :—"N. 12."

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

### 1113. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1581?] Since writing her the letter by M. de Buis, who was just ready to set out, M. de Soumer [Somers] has arrived bearing a letter from her Majesty and the assurance of her goodwill, than which nothing in the world could have given him greater pleasure. M. de Soumer was the first to inform him of the arrival of the deputies of Flanders in this kingdom, so that he does not yet know on what subject they wish to treat with him, and begs to assure her once more that he will conclude nothing with them without having first acquainted her Majesty therewith and taken her advice and counsel, which is the base and foundation on which he wishes to rest and strengthen all his designs, fortunes, and affairs.

*French.* 3 *pp.*

### 1113a. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1581 ?]—Has learnt with extreme sorrow that at the departure of the present bearer she had not received his reply to the letter she had been kind enough to write to him by Neri. Assures her that it did not occur by his fault, for he sent a reply on the very instant, and doubts not that it reached her before the bearer was far away from her Court. In order not to appear wanting in anything which can testify the unalterable character of his devotion to her service has at once re-despatched the bearer to her, and instructed M. de Marchaumont to explain to her the reasons which to his extreme regret have so long detained him.

*French.* 1 *p.*

### 1113b. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1581 ?]—Although he had already informed her of his resolution to go to the King and Queen of Navarre will not on that account fail to advise her how, God be thanked, they are agreed in endeavouring to bring about a satisfactory peace ; which he desires all the more earnestly inasmuch as he promises himself that afterwards her Majesty will promptly put an end to the negotiations commenced so long ago, and so ardently pursued by him.

Has caused all the roads to be watched in order to keep her Majesty informed of all he could learn which concerns her affairs, and has at last surprised a letter from which she will apprehend clearly the designs of those who are hostile to her service, and how the army which has taken "Lisboune" is in doubt as to where it will next be employed. In order that her Majesty may not think that he wishes to deceive her sends the original of this letter.

*French.* 1 *p.*

1114. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1581 ?]—Thanks her for her remembrance of him, and apologizes for his delay in sending her any news from these quarters. For a month past they have been engaged in disputes and conferences respecting the negotiation undertaken by him, and this morning have come to an agreement, subject to the pleasure of the King, who he trusts will not gainsay him in so good a work as the establishment of peace, which he desires all the more as it is likely to prove agreeable to her Majesty and to accelerate the journey of the Commissioners.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

1115. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1581 ?] — Complains that since the departure of M. de Stafford "ilz se sont pases pres de sis mois en longeurs remizes et telz subterfuges que a la fin je suys contrint de vous reclamer coume mon soulel et selle qui en mes plus grandes afflictions me peut par la moindre action consoller." Assures her that he has great need of her consolation, seeing the unwillingness of those here to advance his affairs, for during the past eight days they have caused such delays in the execution of the matters promised that if he wished merely to amuse himself, and were not possessed by an extreme desire to be near her Majesty, he could do so for a year. Has resolved therefore whilst awaiting the return of Neri to go in a very few days to France leaving during his absence the best order in his power for the fulfilment of the peace. Knows that there are some who will be very sorry therefore, both on account of their desire to delude him, and of their hope of prolonging the treaty with the Commissioners, which "sans sese et a mins gointes" he prays God to bring to such a conclusion as he has hoped from her Majesty's kindness.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

1116. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1581 ?]—Will always feel honoured by receiving any proof that her Majesty holds him in remembrance. The constant affection he alone has shown to her Majesty, which is such as none other can boast of equalling or even in any degree approaching, ought in itself to be sufficient to inspire him with confidence, had not his experience compelled him in spite of the most solid foundations to harbour doubts and misgivings; "Car si apres maytre tant hasarde que je fet lon a voullu revoquer en doubte mon affection, et si, apres les pactes escris et selles, lon ma voullu foyre doubter des evenemans et effes qui en pouront susceder, que doyge esperer de lavenir puysque je suys eslongne et que ma prezanse a si peu profite!" When he recalls the past he is filled with fears and dread considering that all that men strive for is to have some rest and certainty, of which he sees even less than when for her Majesty's sake he divested himself of any hopes he might have had

from his nearest relations. "Les poines ausquelles je este, tant en prizon que en voyages, sont ils pas sufizons tesmoinages de mon dire! Ou sont les esperanses, ou sont les effets de tant de chouzes que legitimemant je deu esperer? Je puys dire que ilz sont a naytre et que tant sanfot, ilz ne sont pas encores consus; car lamitie que vous me coumandite fayre enforme avecque vostre majeste est jusques a sete heure de si peu de fet aupris de se qui vous avoit pleu me proumettre, et que je metois proumys, que je puys vous dire avecque verite que elle ma engarde de prouvoir a infinies chouzes tres nesesayres, et ausquelles javois ases de moyen dalieurs de pourvoir si se nut este set espoir, viande dont despuys pluzieurs ennees je este repeu, e qui ne se doit imputer a faute de jugemaut ni foyblese de ceur, au contrayre a la grandeur de lardant dessir que javois de vous espouzer qui me fezoit patienter se que sans sela meut este insuportable." Is now resolved, both with respect to the marriage and the help that she has promised him. With regard to the first, which he desires above all things, has sent a despatch to the king and queen complaining of their delay in replying to the despatch sent by Pinart on his leaving England, and also protesting against the wrong they are doing him by not acceding to her Majesty's demands, which are most just and reasonable. Sends a copy of this despatch to Messieurs de Marchaumont and Bacqueville for her Majesty's further assurance. With regard to the second point, the help promised him by her Majesty, begs to point out that it does not depend on the other, and that although if the affairs of the marriage are in good train her Majesty ought the rather to be gratified thereby as she would be all the more interested in his welfare; yet if, unhappily, such should not be the case, it appears to him that as matters have lately come to pass her Majesty is herself too deeply concerned to withdraw from her promise. Entreats her not to listen to those who would dissuade her from befriending him, assuring her that they are instigated thereto by her enemies abroad as her own penetration will very easily discern. Is sorry that the picture he has sent her is not as beautiful as Adonis or Cupid himself, "afin que il vous heut donne telle enviee de voir loriginal que a la mesme heure vostre majeste eut envoye querir le petit pretre de Mauvisiere pour vous espouzer par parolle de prezant, et me donner tel subget qualamesme heure jeuse invoque tous les pouvoirs des sieus a se que par un bon vant jeuse este de se moumant porte entre vos beaus bras pour vous fayre manger du consoume que Monsieur Pinart demandoit tant."

*French.* 6 *pp.*

1117. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1581?]—It would be impossible for him to permit the brother of his former host to depart without reminding her of one from whose memory she is never absent. "Car coumont seroit il possible que jeusse perdu le souvenir de se que jadore avecque tant dafection, et si je loze dire pation, que jour ni nuit je ne panse en autre chouze, estant continuellement en colere contre sete mizerable fortune qui ne ma voullu tant favorizer jusques a present que de me fayre coucher au grand lit, au lit ou je me souhaite sans intermition. Sera til possible que je mi puyse voir un jour—si sela est je sere le plus content de la terre et espere de vous en randre de si bons tesmounages que vostre Majeste me tiendra pour bon compagnon?" Hopes they are now approaching this consummation for he is advised that M. de la Mothe Fenelon is setting out on behalf of the king to convey to her Majesty the compliance of the latter with all her demands.

Hopes that her Majesty will not refuse him "le dont consoume Monsieur Pinart parloit tant; je le garde a selle fin que vostre Majeste san trouve mieus et quil porte le profit quan atant toute la Cretiente." Apologises for the "liberty of his style," which he excuses on the ground of his ardent affection. "Bayzant et rebayzant tout ce que votre belle Majeste peut panser" he prays God to give her "sant mil annees de belle et contente viee avecque un petit prinse de Galle fet et forge du petit francoys qui est et sera in esterne vostre humble et tres affectionne esclave

Francoys le Constant."

*French.* 3 *pp.*

1118. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1581 ?]—Is most anxious to prove to the world his horror of the vice of ingratitude, yet the great favours conferred on him from time to time by her Majesty leave him continually indebted to her. Her Majesty may easily judge from the despatch sent by the king to the Commissioners of his desire that she should no longer be in doubt as to his wishes. Assures her that he himself never desired the conclusion of the marriage so much as now which he hopes will be some excuse for the liberty of his language and the manner in which he urges his entreaty, considering that a more favourable opportunity than the present has never presented itself. In order not to weary her Majesty will say in a few words that the best means of withdrawing him in person from the relief of Cambray, and causing him to leave a substitute, is to conclude all the articles of the marriage, for then the king will assist him and furnish him with the means of providing succour during his absence for "ses pauvres assieges qui ont fonde toute leur esperanse sur moy."

*French.* 3 *pp.*

1119. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1581 ?]—Having heard what has taken place between the deputies of the King and Messieurs Cobham and Somers hastens to acquaint her with his distress at seeing the terms entered into by her Majesty's Commissioners entirely different to what he had expected. These delays can only be productive of inconvenience to all parties. For himself will know no rest until the negotiation is concluded. Thinks Du Bex will not have failed to communicate to her Majesty what he was charged to tell her. Has written very fully on this subject to M. de Marchaumont on whose sufficiency he relies. Begs her to impute the freedom of his speech to the greatness of his affection.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

1120. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1581 ?]—Nothing ever happened more apropos than the arrival of the present bearer "car jestois en telle inquiestude du lontans que jestois reste sans avoir de vos nouvelles que je estois pis que mort n'ayant plaisir joye ni consolation que quant je puys aytre honore dun tesmounage de la souvenance que il vous plet avoir de moy." Can not tell her how much he should regret his misfortune if she should continue in her opinion regarding the disaster which has happened to M. de Simier, from whom, out of regard to her Majesty, he has not wished to take away anything he possessed, whether in lands held from himself or appertaining to his office as first gentleman of the chamber.

Simier would be most ungrateful if he did not thank her Majesty, therefore, for she is the only cause of their being given to him in the first place, and also of his being maintained in their possession till now, notwithstanding that since his disgrace he has not conducted himself as he ought to have done. Begs her not to take it ill of him that he does not recall Simier, and to consider that having such reasons to mistrust him he could not retain him without great inconvenience. Thanks her for the care she has shown with respect to his affairs in Flanders.

*French.* 3 *pp.*

1121. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1581 ?]—Prays her to excuse him if the present letter is not written on such fine paper nor with such delicacy and dignity as he could wish, as he has come into a most inconvenient place in order to reconcile the King of Navarre and the Marshal de Biron, so as to render the peace of this kingdom firm and lasting. The arrival here of the Sieur de Neri has so surprised him that he could wait no longer without making a remonstrance to her Majesty, accompanied by such reasons as he feels sure will justify him in doing so. Is astonished that her Majesty should, after his giving so many proofs of his affection, set so little value on his desire of seeing her as to write him a whole letter full of reasons to dissuade him therefrom, which if it had been possible her letters would have done. Has written at length to M. de Marchaumont who will assure her of the strength of his affection. Has received by "le gros courier" a garter which he will never part with as long as he lives. Has also seen her Majesty's picture, "qui ravit mes sans et rant mon ame plus pleine de pations que elle nan pouroit jamais resevoir."

*French.* 3 *pp.*

1122. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1581 (?)]—Although before his departure from Gascony he assured her of his intention to return thither, cannot refrain from writing to inform her of his arrival here where he hopes to have more frequent news of her. Since his being here has received intelligence which urges him to succour "les pauvres jans de Canbray," whose piteous condition and the sense of his obligation to them have moved him to the resolution to march to their aid with such an army that they will receive the relief which they have so long expected from him. Entreats her to give him approval, and to consider that his honour is so far pledged in this matter that should he fail therein he feels sure that she would esteem him unworthy of her favour. Has instructed M. de Marchaumont to explain this to her more fully. Alencon, 8th ——.

1123. [Walsingham (?) to Henry III., King of France].

[1581.]—"Sire, la Reine ma souverayne maistresse, s'estant souvenue de la promesse qu'elle fyst à Mons[r] de Simier, & de ce que je promiz à vostre M[ajesté] aussi de sa part, que dedans le 24[e] du moys passé, elle envoyeroyt sa résolution pour le faict de sa volonté du parachèvement du mariage d'entre son A. & V. M. (*sic*), m'avoyt depesché environ le neuf ou dizieme du moys pour apporter icy sa résolution. Le malheur m'advint que je me trouvyz ung peu mal disposé, qui fust cause que mon indisposition m'empeschant, & la Reine ne voulant employer aultre que moy, (pour l'honneur que j'avoys d'y avoyr esté employé dez le com-

mencement), attendist tousjours ma guérison que Dieu m'envoya environ le 15ème du dict moys, auquel temps je partiz. Le temps n'estant point assez suffizant pour aller premier trouver S. A., puis après vous en venir rendre conte dedans le terme ordonné, S. M. me commanda de m'addresser en premier lieu à S. A., comme estant celuy à qui l'affaire touche de plus près : ayant escript à son ambassadeur icy présent d'en avertyr V. M. de mon passage, afin que ne trouviez mauvais. Ayant esté vers S. A., je luy ay déclaré la volonté de S. M., qui luy remet le tout à sa volonté. Toutesfoys devant que de procéder à la venue des commissaires, elle désiroyt l'advertyr de la mauvaise opinion qu'en a la plus grand part de son royaume de l'exercice publiq de sa relligion, priant Monsieur d'y prendre ung peu garde, & de considérer d'en rabattre pour son plus grand contentement ; qu'elle seroyt for marrie qu'autrement S. A. vint en son royaume, pour au lieu de contentement n'y reçevoyr que du desplaisir très-grand ; le priant de l'advertyr premièrement, ou par lettre ou par message, de ce qu'il feroyt en cela, devant que de acheminer les commissaires, & de prendre aussi l'advis de V. M. & de la Reine vostre mère. La response de Monsr reçeue, j'ay faict un despeche avecq diligence par ung des miens ver S. M., de laquelle je m'assure que dedans peu de jours vous reçevrez sa volonté à vostre contentement & celuy de S. A. Cepandant je me suis acheminé pour déclarer cela mesme à V. M., vous suppliant d'y penser, & croyre que la Reine ce qu'elle en faict est pour continer (*sic*) en sa rondeur et sincérité acoustumée en toutes ses actions, à laquelle s'il vous plaist me commander quelque chose, je m'acheminerai avecq le congé de V. M. en la plus grande diligence que je pourray."

*Endorsed* :—" Coppie of thatt whiche I sayed to the kinge."

1 *p.*

1124. The Queen to the [Duke of Anjou].

[1581 ?]—" Monsieur, je voy bien que les conjurations sont et spirituelles & diaboliques pour de primieres avoir senty l'effect povoir beaucoup en l'endroict de crédules. Je ne doubte nullement qu'il ne vous souvienne, comme, en vostre dernière lettre, il vous pleu me charger, pour toute affection qui de longue main me vouastes, que je vous donnas une finale responce pour l'achiminement de Comissioniers, et pour ne voir le temps si commode, alors je le différois. Mais astour [à ce tour] je me sentz sy lyé par la charme qui me festes, que ne me puis persuader, sinon que le Saint Esprit ce Pentecoste m'ayt inspiré d'obéyr à vos désirs, my y ayant convié une constance rare et affection si signale, qui me donnent comme espérance que toute bonne fortune ensuivra si noble commencement ; et pour ce, s'il vous plaict de donner ordre, vos deputés se pourront tenir prestz pour venir au temps que vous pençeres le plus commode, considérant le temps de l'année, qui me semble bien chaulde, pour une assemblée si grande que nos parlementz requièrent. Mais le tout je remetz à vostre bon jugement, postposant tous empechementz, & estoupent les oreilles aux Sirènes, que par belles persuasions de mon bien propre m'eussent peu détarder du mariage, tenant considérations de mon aige, qui me povoit facilement fayre à croyre s'il n'euct aultre raison qui ceste conclusion me fait malte commode. Mais me persuadent de vostre nient esprit & entendement bien rassis m'assure que n'acheteries voluntiers la pénitence si cher, sans avoir bien poisé (n'ayant eu le temps si long à pençer) vostre inclination de y perpetuer d'aussy bonne affection que l'avis jusques yci continue, nonobstant toutz mis desfaulx hardiment ; pourtant, au nom de Dieu, je suis resolue de finir mes jours

avec ce seul désir que m'estimiez tousjour telle que je délibère estre, ne tirant n'aultre but, sinon à vous complaire. Si l'argument de ceste escript soit digne de plaider mon escuse, je vous suplieray de l'ouir, & ne l'imputes à faulte de bon vouloir, ains à quelque aultre occation impartenante à vostre sçeue au présent, mais bien convenable pour moy de congnoistre. Du surplus il vous plaira de prester un peu l'oreille à ce porteur, qui vous dira de ma part quelques aultres choses, de qui n'aures besoing de doubter d'avoir esté negligiant en cest affayre. Vous le cognoisses d'estre asses dédié à vostre servise, comme ly l'aves bien obligé. C'est temps de finir ces lignes mall liniés qui retardent vos aultres affayres, supliant le Créateur de vous tenir en sa saincte garde, avec m'estre très cordiellement remise en vos mains, Vostre très-assurée, comme y estant bien obligée, ELIZABETH R."

*Endorsed* :—"No. 1." *No address.*
*Holograph.* 2 *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding ; very faulty.
2 *pp.*

1125. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.

[1581.]—"Mounsieur, M'ayant prié M. Marchemound de vous escripre clayrement, il fault que je vous dis que en ceste assemblée de nos estatz, je trouve la craincte & murmure nullement diminué, ains advancée, de ce mariage, pour les raisons qui audevant je vous communiquois, cognoissant le menées que les Jésuites, mandées en grand nombre en Angleterre, ont procurés si avant, qu'il y a peu de lieux de ce royaulme, qui n'ont grand nombre de telz persuadeurs pour leur détournir de mon obéissance, leurs persuadent que c'est mortel péché de m'obéir, & eulx sortent par commandement du Pape, auquel il sçavent que le Roy & vous tous obéissent, croyent que ceste alliance nous mettra tout en broillerie, les Catholiques prenant hardiesse sous vostre ombre à fayre asses de trouble, les aultres n'espérant d'aide de mes mains, qui ne consentiray à vous desplaire, ou si le fisse, cella se tourneroit à malvueillance entre nous deux ; qui me tormenteroit plus que la mort mesme, qui ne peult qu'une fois advenir, & l'aultre me rendre [rendrait] morte vivante. Je n'adjousteray nulle aultre fantasies, qui me rendrent confuse, aultant pour vostre contentement, que chose qui m'en peult arriver. Et voyant que les Commissaires sont en chimin, je vous prie franchement me déclarer vostre volunté, & en quelle mode vous balances ces accidentz, & de croyre que plustot que croyries que j'eusse changé d'affection & bonne volunté en vostre endroict, & que me pensastes inconsidérant de Créateur, que je dois à bonne raison tenir si cher que nul aultre, je hasarderays ma vie & le tout, que je pense ne désireries, postposant tous aultres respectz à ne me monstrer ingrate à Prince, qui m'oblige tant par toutes actions possibles, comme Dieu sçait, à qui je vous commis, avec mille prières, pour vostre longue vie & honneur, Vostre très-assurée, y estant toute obligée, ELIZABETH R."

*Addressed* :—"A mon trescher
Mounsieur Le Duc D'Anjou."
*Endorsed* :—"N. 2."
*Holograph. Seals and yellow silk.* 1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding ; very faulty.
1½ *pp.*

### 1126. The Queen to ————.

[1581?]—"Dictes à M. Semye que je n'ay gardé de plus ly escripre, pour estre assurée qu'il monstrera le tout, mais s'il pençera bon que Moun[sieur] mande les Commissaires à ce que, comme le temps faict beaucoup es causes de Princes, aussy peult il estre que leur charge estant double, l'une pour la primière cause, l'aultre pour quelque estroicte amitié, telle qui ce peult imaginer la meilleure, que stanpandant [ce temps pendant], s'ilz trouveront les difficultés amoindris, alors la désirée conclusion se pourra parachever, mais de ma part je n'en osa que en grande paeur escripe à M[ounsieur] pour la requeste qu'il me fist d'une responce resolue. Et cy ce ne soit le meilleur chemin, je ly prie pour toute affection qu'il m'a portée qu'il fache [*sic*] élection de quelque aultre, qu'il pençera le plus pour sauver nos honneurs, que n'en avons mérité d'estre empiré. Et pour le meilleur contentement de Mounsieur, à qui, si pour le peur que j'ay à ne le fascher trop des inconvéniences, je n'ay corespondue à son désir, si est ce que je tiens un cœur qui ly est tousjours attaché de lyen inséparable, quelque soupçon que mes actions, contraintes à mon extrême regret, m'y ly font donner." . . . . .

*Holograph; unfinished. No address.*
*Endorsed:*—"N. 3."
½ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding; very faulty.
1 *p.*

### 1127. The Queen to the Duke of Anjou.

[1581.]—"Ne penças pas, mon trèscher, que ce fust possible que je me fusse tant oublié de celuy de qui je prens tant de soing, que je ne vous mandas aussi souvent que le ventz me permettent; voyre, ayant mandé un gentilhomme, qui fust repulsé trois fois, je vous despecha un courrier ordinair pour le plus court passage, & ce sot m'a hier soir raporté ma lettre pour l'avoir mandé à mylord Lecestre, &, ne le trouvant là, m'a raporté. O Mounsieur, penças quel doleur ce me fust de ouir nouvelles du serment que vous printes primier que de bien souvenir la promesse que me fistes, de ne le fayre primier que d'estre assuré de l'aide du Roy, & voir bien clairement les forses équivalentes à si grande entreprises. Vous n'ignores point que en tout négoces il fault que le fondement soit très bonne conférence, puis regarder les moyens, comment ils se peult conduire, & sur ce deux procédés à le concluire (*sic*). Pardonnes moy si je vous dis, que de ma part je ne vois nul droict en moy à prendre ce qui est d'aultruy, & moins avait y de reson à prendre un don de telz qui n'en ont de tiltre à en fayre présent. Vous sçaves que je tesmoignois par mon refus que j'en faisois conscience, que le debvois plustot prendre pour y avoir esté poulsé de me venger de celuy, que pour chasser le mien, & nonobstant je m'en l'avois les mains. Il me rode le cœur de pençer de vostre vie ennuieuse, tourmenté de tant de solicitudes, fasché de si contraires humeurs, contrainte de complaire à veus si soupçonneus, peuple avoué à tant d'inconstance, que pour rien de chose sont tous prestz à chaser leur Prince, voyr telz qui au commencement ne se sont monstrés trop embrasseurs de vostre présence, comme leur rares vois en faisoit mention. O mon Dieu! quel tourment je sens, que celuy que j'honore le plus s'est embarqué en un laberinthe si intrique de malheurs, où je ne voy une ombre de gloire, car, quant tout se fera, les regardantz diront que Dieu aide tousjours le droict. Au milieu de mes plaintes, je reçeu la responce

du Roy, par où il me mande qu'il persiste tousjours au moitié de despens après le mariage,* et par çy vous voies quel bien nous pouvons attendre d'un tel frère. Je ne voy à quelle fin vous feres vostre armée sur vos despens, mais que si vous vous en mesles, (chose que je ne souhaite nullement),† que les estatz vous en donnent le moyen, & ne vous amuses à payer pour leur comodité, voyant que les articles furent fondées sus l'exception que le Roy y entrast, & que il se détermine à ne s'en mesler. Il me semble qu'aures asses d'honneur de vous en despartir, comme je vous conceillois primier, que y aller, & vous me disies de le vouloir ainsi après vostre arrivée. Vous estimes si peu mon advis, & le pençes de si peu de valeur, en ne l'ensuivant jamais, qu'il me semble un labeur vain de le donner, mais s'il vous souvenast que, si je regardasse mon particulier je debvrois bander les yeulx à vos incommodités, & les tourner au bien & utilité que ce me seroit de vous user de bouclier contre mon ennemye ; mais, quelque mal que m'en peult arriver, je postposeray tousjours mon bien particulier à vostre seurté & heureuse vie, & plustôt me tiendrois sus quelque rampart pour vous défendre, que vous poulser au hazard d'éminent péril. Considéres, mon cœur, en quel bel retz on vous a trappé, que n'oseres prendre l'air pour vostre santé sans péril d'un plus grand malheur, & es murailles, enveloppé en tant de doubtes de vos habitantz, que n'aures moins de raison de leur doubter que vos ennemis, estans subjectz à changer & difficiles à complaire. Et nonobstant toutes ses broilleries, faistes estat de moy, qui vous demeureray la mesme que me laissastes, qui ne vous abandonneray en tout qui vous sera convenable & raisonable ; ainsi que Dieu le sçait, à qui je prie, mon trèscher cœur, de vous guider tousjours au mieulx, et me conserver en vos bonnes graces, Vostre la plus obligée, ELIZABETH R.

[*Postscript.*]—"Marchemond vous escripra particulièrement de mes conceptions & résolutions en vos affayres, à qui j'ay prié de vous en escripre hardiment.

"Dieu garde ma petite pièce ‡ de sept cent années."

*Endorsed :*—"No. 3."

*Holograph.* 3 *pp.*

### 1128. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.

[1581 ?]—"Si ce soit naturelle à cela qui désire d'assister un aultre, à l'acquérir quant elle en est frustré, je n'antend tel langage. Mettes mon honneur, je vous prie, en meilleur lieu que tant me fayre mespriser. Si en lieu de telle requeste, m'eussies mandé honnorable respect, pourquoy en deus estre frustré moy mesme, & en quelle sorte astour c'est en vos mains, que naguères disies estre en la possession d'aultruy, vous eussies faict tour de prince. J'entends par ce porteur un raison irraisonable au pis aler à mon jugement, qu'une dame ose tan présumer de la volunté de son mary, qu'elle face part de quelque sien héritage en espécial, estant d'un tel seigneur, qui n'est tant enamoré de Hugenotz, qu'il ait envie de tant leur complaire. Les licenses de femmes de France, peult estre, sont plus libres qu'en aultre pais, de qui je ne m'en mesleray à concluire. En ce qui dignement je puis, ne faillera à le sentillionne, pour qui tant favorable-

---

* Here the Queen added the following words, but struck them out afterwards :—"Pourveu que je ne denonce après la mariage contre le Roy d'Espaigne."

† The Queen has struck out this parenthesis.

‡ The Queen has struck out "pièce de sept" and inserted "Gren.," *i.e.* "Grenouille."

ment m'escrivis, mais soubz exception que je me préfère devant cent Vidasmes, mais, en manquant d'en avoir part, je le préfère devant les aultres. Priant le Créateur que peussies tousjours fayre bonne eslection de véritables serviteurs, Vostre bien affectionnée sœur,

ELIZABETH R."

*Endorsed* :—"Q. Eliz. to D. Anjou." "No. 4."
*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

1129. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF ANJOU.

[1581.]—"En quelles termes, Mounsieur, penses vous que je me sentois, ayant reçeu de nouvelles de vostre embarquement à Dieppe, & aussy de vostre retour, contraint par la grande tempeste & contrariété de vant. Je me promets tant de vostre justice que de croyre que rien au monde me peut tant desplaire ny ennuyre. Et pour avoir entendu qu'esties tourné de quelque aultre costé pour effectuer tel dessaing, je pençe vous mander Stafford, ou quelque un de myeus, de m'en assurer plus particulièrement, mais croyant que ce s'étoit trop cognu, crainant vous en desplaire, ay résolu de vous mander ceste çy par bas, vous supliant bien humblement de m'oster de la paine en qui je me trove, & me mander de vos nouvelles, lesquelles j'espère bonnes, ou souhaite de ne jamais ouir plus en ce monde. Ne vous desplaise, mon trèscher, que je vous souvienne que, voyant que le Roy faict de defences par esdictz, & le déclare par motz asses appertz, voyre au Count de Vimioze, quant il luy demanda, pourquoy il n'avoit gardé d'offençer le Roy d'Espaigne en Flandres aussi bien qu'il ly prometta de fayre en Portugal, il ly respond, 'C'est entre mon frère & moy; si vous sceusies l'occations telles qui sont entre moy & luy en ces affayres, vous pençeries que je n'en ay le tort, & pour Portugel, j'ay quelque bonne raison à en ayder la Royne ma mère, mais en Flandre, je n'y ay grand droict.' Laisses nous deus en disputer. Je n'en voy trop d'occation; il faict asses pour son plaisir. Hores, si le Roy, en ce mesme temps qu'il est offencé, entend en haste & cholère vous sorties de son royaulme, je vous prie considérer quelles soupçons ly viendront en teste, comme se feries une partie avec moy contre luy, ou en son royaulme, ou ailleurs; et aussy que l'armée qui se tient pour vous, peult estre seront confus, en pençée d'estre délaissée à leur besoing; et j'entends que ceulz du Paiz Bas commençent à craindre, & se tenir quasy désespérés, qu'ilz ne reçevront l'ayde espérée, voyant que les troppes s'empêchent en plussieurs lieus de France; et viens tout à ceste heure d'en reçevoir cest advis, voyre de fort bon lieu, & non de moindres de ce paiz; mais je leur assure que le Roy ne pourra empêcher qu'ilz n'en reçoivent d'aide, si ce ne soit si grand que le désires. Si est ce que ce sera fort bon pour leur défendre, et celle despence je leur fist fayre ce matin. A Dieu je prie de vous inspirer le mieulx pour vous, & en ce voyage & toutes aultres actions, et après vous avoir adverty de ce qui j'entends, je me remetz à ce que vous trouveres le mieulx pour vous, à qui je souhaite tout le bien du monde, avec mille bénédictions de Dieu. En haste, Vostre trèsobligée à jamais, ELIZABETH R."

*Addressed* :—"A Mounsieur mon trèscher
Le Duc D'Anjou."
*Endorsed* :—"No. 5."
*Holograph.* 2 *pp.*

## 1130. The Queen to the Duke of Anjou.

[1581.]—"Mon trèscher, pour commençer à racompter les obligations diverses, que de jour en aultre vos mérites en mon endroict me rendent, me feroit entrer en labérinthe trop intrique; estant le nombre pourtant si infini, je ne puis plus dire, sinon qu'il me paine trop de voir mon insuffisance pour y povoir respondre en mesure si immésuré. Et vous mercye très humblement croyre que dernièrement de la créance, que Mounsieur Marchemond m'a livré de vostre part, qui me rende estonné d'une constance si rare, qui ne s'esmeut par humeur de testes de malcontans, qui ne sont guères oisifs pour empêcher vos désirs. Et pour en primier lieu respondre à ce qu'il vous a pleu de vostre grace m'offrir l'houneur de vostre présence, combien que ne puis * tenir personne plus cher, ny estre tant satisfaict d'aultre chose au monde, si est ce que ne la vous puis counceiller, ne vous voulant jecter au danger de quelque accident qui vous pourroit advenir par le chemin, me pençant que trop heureuse que telle pençée est logée en vostre cœur, qui accroit mon bien, & plus estroictement me serre oultre pour l'advenue de Commissaires. Il me semble qu'elle resemble un mot qui par trop se réciter se change. Il est très vray qu'encor je ne m'assure qui ilz seront, mais véritablement je n'ay désiré par nom l'élection de personne, seulement entendant par la Royne mère, qu'un enfant deuct tenir le primier lieu; &, n'oyant aultre nommer pour le Roy que Pibrak, je va dire à l'embassadeur que ce fairoit une belle farse aux spectateurs de ne voir aultres parties, & ly supliois d'en escripre un mot au Roy. Despuis, j'ay ouy nommer plussieurs, entre lesquelz sur qui tomberay la sorte, ne sçay. C'est à vous, Mounsieur, devant Dieu je le die en bonne foy, à pençer au temps à venir de l'ennuy que femme tant différente d'ans vous peult procurer, ne souhaitant vivre à vous tramer pénitence si dure, mais si nulle admonition vous peult détourner de d' hasarder (*sic*) tel malheur, vous ne puis dire que je n'en avois le soing que cella donc qui plus vous honore. Et suis résolue à n'estre jamais à aultre, si quinze ans fussent seul nombre de mon aige.† Et les Commissaires se pourront acheminer, en tel temps que bon vous semblera ne,‡ mais sans mon accord persant aux trois ans passés, qui me rendent moins idoine à contenter celuy à qui je deus avoir tout bon respect, ne y voyant pire malignement qe se que je tiens, & ne y puis remédier. Quant aux affaires du Pais Bas, j'en ay discourn bien au longue à Marchemond, à la sufisance duquel je me remetz, pour qui ne puis que tesmoigner la fâcherie extresme que son longue attente après vos mandementz ly apportoit, espérant que ly tiendras pour excusé, auquel ne sera de besoing ma requête, pour l'expérience que ces aultres servises vous auront peu faire. Ce gentilhomme m'a faict part de causes que vous aves contre Semie, & en attendant de luy quelque aultre chose que je m'avois primier ouy, j'ay escouté en vain, n'ayant reçeu aultres nouvelles que ce que cinq mois passé j'ay reçeu. Mais je voye bien que la baiure se gainera de telz que pensent de tenir la lance de bilance plus pesante en vostre bonne grace, et ne touchant rien de vostre honneur. Je ne pécheray jamais en euvre de leur gloire; ja,

---

* The Queen had written "dois" at first, but struck it out.

† The Queen has struck out this sentence.

‡ The Queen has struck out the words from "en tel" to "ne," and has substituted those that follow, as far as "respect."

Dieu ne plaise que je fusse cause de vous préférer homme que soupçonnes, & aussy je désire que juste juste (*sic*) occation soit fondement de vos doubtes, &, qu'aiant en choses si importantes faict preuve de fidélité, que legère cause ne l'efface. Et pardonnes moy, je vous suplie, à vous dire librement que, pour l'amour que vous porte, je souhaiterois que sa faulte euct esté plus grande, ou son malheur moindre. O Mounsieur, si Dieu vous manderay aultant d'ans que à moy, comme je le souhaite & espère & ne doubte, vous esprouveres le défault de telz espritz, qui vous esloignent vos meilleurs serviteurs ; et ne le dis en intention de vous faher d'importunité en chose qui vous desplaira ; faisant fin de cest trop longue lettre, me recommandant du tout à vos bonnes graces, priant le Seigneur Dieu vous mander cent ans de vie."

*Endorsed*:—" Queen Elizabeth to Duke [of] Anjou." " No. 6."
*No address.*
*Holograph.* 2½ *pp.*

1131. Pierre Clausse, Seigneur de Marchaumont, to [the Queen].

[1581.]—Letter strongly urging her marriage with the Duke of Anjou.

[*This letter was intended for dispatch to the Queen, as it is signed by Clausse, and bears marks of having been sealed up. It is not, however, addressed, and, having been corrected in several places, has served as the basis of the more detailed letter, which follows.*]

*French.* 15 *pp.*

1132. [Pierre Clausse, Seigneur de Marchaumont, to the Queen.]

[1581.]—" Madame, ceulx qui pour leur passion particulière, non considérant, je ne diray les effectz de la fortune, mais ce qui doibt advenir par raison, veullent posséder vostre mat[é] par une puissance tirannique, et vous soubsmettre soubs le joug de leur authorité, vous faisant servir ceulx, sur qui de droict et de nature avez puissance et de la vie et de leur bien, mesurent la bonté et preu d'homme d'ung chũn [chacun] selon leur leur, ayant nourry l'espace de trois ans vostre mat[é] de calumpnie et imposture de nos princes, que par vostre prudence avez rejecté. Ores que, plus saige qu'eux, puissies discerner mieulx qu'ilz ne font, la paille d'avecq le grain, ils vous mectent ceste pauvre vérité, tantost accoustrée d'ung habillement, puis d'ung autre, au lieu qu'elle doibt estre transparente et toute nue, et par les yeulx d'autruy vous veullent faire veoir ce qui n'est, et ne peut estre, sollicitant vostre majesté par remonstrances de dames, par advis de conseillirs, comme curieux de l'estat, puis soubs main par advis secrets, artifice du roy d'Espaigne, le tout sortant d'une mesme boutique, affin, Madame, de vous divertir de ce sainct amour que portez à celluy lequel, estant de la meilleure maison de la Chrestienté, seul peut estre vostre mary ; la bonté duquel et fidellité vous est par tant d'effectz congnue, que je ne veulx meilleur tesmoignage que vostre confession ordinaire de l'obligation que luy faictes cest honneur dire luy avoir, et si clairement, qu'avez voulu q'ung chacun l'ait sçeu, pour monstrer que véritablement toutes vos actions sont royalles, et que ne pouvez en rien approuver l'ingratitude, ayant esté dict par l'Arioste, que l'ange le plus beau des cieulx a esté relegué aux enfers pour ce vice. Je laisseray tout ce discours pour faire souvenir vostre Mat[é] des principaulx poincts qu'elle m'a tenu, et si j'en ay oublyé, je vous supplye très humblement pardonner a ma mémoire, qui est si labille.

Madame, le premier est, que vostre M., ayant attainct l'aage qu'elle a, ne peut avoir des enfans; qu'il est jeune prince et par conséquent subject à changement, que, pour establir ses affaires en Flandres, il vous veult espouser, et que trois ans de mariage passés vous randront misérables, pour ce que venant a n'avoir des enfans, ou ayant estably ces affaires, il vous répudiera, si quelque françoys, ayant pitié de luy, ne le délivre de cest peinne, et vous donne quelque brouet Espagnol ou Italien, chose non usitée ny en France ny en Angletterre, qui soit venu à ma cognoissance, et ce pour puis après espouser l'héritière, vous remonstrent qu'ayant passé les feus de vostre jeunesse, vous pouvez plus aisément en la mesme sorte laisser couller le reste, affin que, estant metresse de vous, le soies encores et de vostre peuple, ne vous soubsmectant aux fascheuse loix de mariage. Voilla, Madame, cest article, dont si souvent m'avez parlé, hors le dernier poinct, que je sçay certainement vous avoir esté dict, laissent passer d'autres particularités, qui ne méritent estre remarquées.

Madame, il n'y a celluy qui ne sache que l'honnorable des princes qui sont grans & souverains sçait ce qui leur est utille et nécessaire pour conserver leur grandeur, qui despend de la conservation et de l'amour de leurs subjectz. Mais aux princes Chrestiens appartient de gouverner leur peuple en equité, ne se contanter d'une vainne apparence, ains après ung heureux règne reçevoir de leur postérité une bénédiction éternelle. Les princes justes se chargent d'ung grant fardeau quant ils pregnent ung sceptre. Ils ne doibvent seullement avoir soing de leur temps, laissant après leur mort ung brasier de division, et ung flambeau de guerre civille, mais doibvent faire comme le bon père de famille, qui dispose de son testament pour oster les procès, considérant le lieu et ranc qui tient, ce qui laisse après luy encores, si ses héritiers ne sont pourveus de la grâce de Dieu. Malaisement ce peuvent appoincter, si vostre Majesté par le passé a esté recherchée, si vous avez différé le mariage, ou pour l'utillité de vostre estat, ny estant ses affaires disposées, ou pour vivre en plus douce liberté, lors que l'on y pansoit le moings. L'on donna advis à Monseigneur que le peuple d'Angleterre, principallement la noblesse, se trouvant bien de vostre administration, désirant que leur laissisies ung héritier ancient, prye vostre Mat[é] de se vouloir marier : lors ses bons serviteurs de mon M[r] luy conseillèrent de rechercher le chef d'œuvre de Nature, vous Madame, comme n'y ayant rien qui peut estre plus convenable aux deux parties, rien plus àpropos pour coupper le cours des conquestes et viollentes oppressions du roy d'Espaigne. Pour cest effect, il vous a faict rechercher ; en ceste considération, tout vostre peuple en a esté adverty. Monseigneur vous est luy mesme venu veoir, pour vous faire les vœux de son fidelle et affectionné service ; batu de l'oraige et des vens, est demeuré ung rocher de constance et de persévérance ; vous servant absent comme présent, aveq autant d'affection et fervente amour que mille Cupidons en pourroient forger. Vostre mat[é] très curieuse a peu apprendre depuis ce temps là tous ses déportemens et mesmes conceptions plus secrètes. En ceste considération, Madame, qu'a il faict ? Il a abandonné son Roy, et frère aisné, sa mère, sœur, que l'on disoit le posséder du tout, a laissé arrière les remonstrances d'aucun et de beaucoup, et leur a faict à tous non consentir seullement, mais embrasser et désirer comme luy la perfection de ce mariage. Pardonnez à ma faulte, je ne veulx dire comme luy, pource que rien ne peut balancer aveq sa volunté en vostre endroict. Vostre Majesté sçait quantes foys elle m'a loué sa facilité et bonne nature, ne vous pouvant jamais méfier de luy, tenant pour chose monstrueuse de veoir tant de fermetté à ung grant Prince, estant véritablement le premier et principal fondement de ce mariage. La grandeur de

vostre mat[é], aussy nécessaire que honnorable pour maintenir vos deux royaumes en union, et maintenir vos peuples en obéissance, a esté depuis enchesné, par la perfection de ce que nature a mis en vous de mille beautés, qui servent de jour en jour d'ung nouveau lien d'amitié; cest esprict, qui rien n'a pour parangon d'ung nouveau brasier pour allumer ung plus grant feu, luy a faict plus obéir à la moindre de vos voluntés qu'à tout ce qui pourroit venir d'ailleurs, comme les effects en ont faict bonne preuve. Vostre Majesté poisera elle pas la vérité à la balance de ses mauvaises impressions, fermera elle l'oreille, et ne prestera audience à ses fidelles conseillers? Veullent ils faire une si estrange metamorphose de mon M[r], que, de prince juste et raisonable, le despaindre pour ung Néron ou Caligula, sans loy et sans foy de vouloir faire meurtrir, ou endurer qu'elle le feust celle qui de Dieu luy seroit pour metresse et compagne, en espérance de mieulx faire ses affaires? Puis, Madame, qu'il fault sortir d'amitié au droict de violence, ils doibvent donq considérer, qu'estant estranger, nouvel hoste, n'ayant ny fors en se royaume, ny forces aucunes à sa dévotion, enclos de toutes pars de la mer, toutes ses forces aux Pays Bas restant soubs vostre protection et des vostres, aveq sa maison il ne se peuvent prevalloir que de vostre absolue autorité et bonne volunté des vostres, que luy pourroit apporter cella, conduict hors de raison et de jugement, sinon de courir tout le risque qui se peut sans aucun honneur et proufict, en danger de perdre toutes ses conquestes, et la vie, et la douce possession de son domaine, quant il seroit ennuyé du long travail, si sçait pour espouser la royne d'Escosse.

Reputez vous, Madame, sa vie passée, et que mon M[r] la sçait, et pour ce *Manet alta mente repositum*. Il n'a le cueur si bas, estant ne si grant que party ne luy peut manquer, ne se pouvant nullement refroidir en l'amitié qu'il vous porte, n'estant plus luy ains ung autre vousmesme, qui ne se peut esbranler pour bonne ou mauvaise fortune. Pource, Madame, ilz doibvent oster cella de leur compte, n'estant vostre majesté hors d'aage de laisser de vous ung successeur en cest estat, et ores qu'il n'y en eust, reçevres de luy le traictement que pouvez désirer, ayant eu du temps pour considérer vos deux aages, et ce qui peut survenir. Au lieu de tant qui se disent vos serviteurs, et se monstrent m[es] [maîtres] en leur opinion, vous tourmentant de leurs persuasions, aurez ung parfaict amy, qui, vous délivrant de vos ennuys, s'en chargera, vous laissant tout le contentement que pouvez désirer, et vous délivrera, Madame, de ce que je sçay certainement, que vos subjectz esliront ung successeur dès l'heure qu'aures attainct l'aage de cinquante ans. Ayant jouy du bien, regné heureusement, il vous sera dur de passer le reste de vostre vie en vous veoyant décliner, de veoir adorer le soleil levant. Ce n'est langaige; si vostre mat[é] ne se resoult au mariage en peu de temps, elle en verra les effects. Pour la disputte de ses héritiers, vous n'estes si mal advertie que ne sachies leurs pars, q'ung chacun ne veuille tumber à la miséricorde de son compagnon, et qu'à cest effect, ils sont tous aux champs, armés en leur maisons.

En la vicissitude des choses, rien n'est stable, et chacun à son tour; qu'ayant estainct le roy d'Espaigne, une partie de la guerre, aux Pays Bas, ayant chassé les Françoys hors, et n'ayant que ceulx du pays, il sçaura bien trouver le temple en ce pays de dame discorde, qu'il bastit de longue main. Il sçait que le plus petit de Londres peut aveq ung faisseau de paille ambrasser toute la ville, que tout le peuple ensemble aveq l'eau de la Tamise se trouveront bien empesché à le pouvoir estaindre, et ne veullent pas que ce prince qui n'a estably ses affaires d'autre façon resucite (*semisopitos ignes*), tesmoing l'Irlande. A ceulx qui sont sains une maladie est plus dangereuse et fascheuse apporter, vous ayant autrefoys ouy dire, Madame, que *tela prensa minus feriunt*. La nécessité donq

advenir vous y appelle, la bénédiction de vostre postérité vous y convie, les fidelles et affectionnés services de mon Mr vous y contraignent, toute la Chrestienté le désire, vostre santé en amandera, et vostre liberté ne demande autre chose, affinque, non poussée de tant de diversité de veus, soies comme la mouche à miel ; prenant sur toutes les fleurs la manne, facies aveq ung autre vousmesme le miel, soit pour conserver le bien, soit pour adoucir le mal, portant leguillon pour chastier vos ennemis, et ne remacher bien souvent en vostre couraige ung ennuieux desdaing. Vous pouves doncq par vostre delay vous randre ou misérable, ou, par une prompte et nécessaire résolution, vous randre monarque, ayant authorité sur vos voisins et sur vos pansées, ne courant au malheur d'ung long repantir, trèsmal séant à une si saige princesse, qui aura peu prévenir au mal par ung grant bien. Pour n'estre long et fascheux, je vous supplieray de vouloir examiner vostre âme, et dire ce qu'elle panse le mieulx, venant aux autres poincts aussy peu véritables, comme ils ont esté calumpnieusement inventés.

Ils vous ont remonstré et faict dire soubs main, Madame, que Monseigneur estoit prince très catholique ; que en ce royaume il y en avoit beaucoup, qui jà se vantoient et se randoient par trop insolens, que depuis la possession du sceptre vostre majesté a gouverné le peuple en paix, à l'exercice de ceste religion, qui ne peult souffrir ung changement, sans une subversion généralle de l'estat ; que y estant son altesse, les catholiques incontinant s'élèveroient, et que l'on les vouldroict assister, attendu que Monseigneur ne vouldroict désobéir et au pape et au roy, qui luy ordonneroient de se faire, et pour luy en donner plus d'occasion luy permetteroit de vous répudier, à quoy il ne vouldroic désobéir, craincte d'une excommunication, aussy que depuis ce pourparler aves esté la plus tourmentée en Irlande.

Je m'esbahis, Madame, où les ennemis de vostre Majesté et de Monseigneur ont esté rechercher ses discours, où il n'y a auceune apparence de raison, veu que vostredite Mté sçait mieulx que nul autre que lesdits catholicques ont esté soubs main recherchés du roy d'Espaigne, qui a fourny en ce royaume plus de quarente mil escus et mesmes à des protestans, pour ou rumpre se mariage, ou le différer, aussy pour maintenir lesdits catholiques, et leur faire eslire ung chef. Le pape ne s'y oublye, estant de son debveoir ; messieurs de Guise aveq la royne d'Escosse ne perdent pas temps, trainant soubs main le mariage d'une princesse d'Espaigne pour le prince d'Escosse, et mectant en avant celluy de la royne d'Escosse aveq ledit roy d'Espaigne, ne se promectant moings par là que reduire l'Irlande, à son obéissance, et maintenir la prétendue succession. Si lesdits catholiques se veoient désespérés, et sans auceune espérance d'une vie libre, panseront en ce perdant de ne rien perdre. Mais si leur donnez ung prince où ils voient leur seuretté, et qui fera tout ce que vouldrez, emploieront leurs biens et leur vie, soit en Irlande, en Escosse, ou en Flandres, et se contiendront en leur naturelle obéissance. Vostre mté ne faisant le mariage, elle verroit incontinant les effects de ses beaux conseillers, et, si le pape craindroict de se déclarer ouvertement, et ceulx y dessus nommés, il n'y a que tenir aussy, Madame, que ledit mariage se faisant, le Pape ne vouldra jecter le manche après la cognee, ne osera offençer le roy qui aura promis amitié, faveur, ligue offensive et deffensive, et Monseigneur, à quoy sera tenu sa Mté, le tout estant passé par la bouche de si solempnels ministres, et par contract de mariage qui ne se peut rumpre, estant chose privilegée, à sçavoir si le pape, qui a tout desadvoué ce qui s'est faict en Irlande, n'aimera pas mieulx gratifier vostre mté que de la malcontenter. Ses raisons là sont par trop frivolles, et est véritable que vos Irlandois, trouvant grace

envers vostre ma^té^, n'estant assistés d'aucuns, et hors de l'espérance de le pouvoir estre, se soubsmecteront à vostre obéissance.

De dire aussy, Madame, que son Altesse, estant catholique, voudra abolir les autres religions, mon m^r^ est véritablement prince catholique, craignant Dieu et aimant sa loy, qui a tousjours veu que ce qui estoit imprimé au cueur des hommes par les oreilles ne pouvoit les faire changer par la violence des armes, laissant à ung chacun faire le service de Dieu tel qu'il panse en son âme et en sa conscience, randant au prince la naturelle obéissance qui luy est deue, et d'autant que les effects ont fait certainne preuve de la vérité, par la blasme que l'on luy a voulu donner de n'avoir assisté le roy à défaire ceulx qui s'étoient eslevés en France, et alors qu'ils pouvoient le moings, et que par artifice espagnol l'on disoit qu'à ce coup il y avoit moyen de les estaindre sans retour, ny que leur cendre en peussent rescusciter d'autres. Par vostre saige et prudent advis, il a entrepris le faict de la paix, laissant vivre ung chacun en liberté de leur conscience, a usé de telle patience que vous mesme l'avez admiré.

Ceulx qui par ses discours veullent empescher le mariage, font de grandes oppositions à l'establissemment des Pays Bas, pour redonner au roy d'Espaigne le moyen de se pouvoir restablir, faisant entrer mon M^r^ pour regner au commancement renart, et puis après lyon, lequel a promis de tenir les religions comme il les aura trouvées sans rien innover, et les maintenir en leurs privilleiges. Ceste reigle est pour ceulx qui ont toute leur domination sur ung continent, où il n'y a q'ung petit numbre, qui travesse l'estat par quelque innovation de religion, et que le reste s'y oppose; ung roy absolument le peut faire, et faire contenir aveq pressance (*sic*) absolue tous ses subjects. Mais quant l'on considérera ce qu'a faict Monseigneur en la France, le désir qu'il a de se conserver aux bonnes grâces vostres, et de vostre peuple, aveq vos saiges et prudens advis, l'opposition qu'il faict à la tirannie espagnolle aux Pays Bas, ou pour se maintenir, fault qu'il maintienne la neutrallité, estant très-nécessaire que vous et luy aies une bonne intelligence en Allemaigne, estant toutes ses parties là divisées, je m'asseure qu'il n'y a homme de bon jugement et aimant mon m^e^ [maître], qui ne die q'usant de réformation à la chose establie, que ce seroit monter sur le plus hault rocher pour plustot briser sa fortune et luy, et la submerger si fort, que nul se pourroit servir du naufraige que les ennemis de la cause.

Vous voies doncq, Madame, par là, qu'outre sa prudhommie et la bonté de son naturel, qui est d'estre constant à inviolablement guarder ses vœux et promesses, qu'encores qu'il voulust, comme ils vouldroient faire à croire, et que par tous moiens il désirast, de s'establir *quove modo quave injuria* en ce faict, il n'y a nulle apparence, que ne pourroit discerner le faulx d'aveq le vray, seroit estre du tout avveugle pour ne juger des couleurs ou ne vouloir veoir clair, mectant en considération ce qui n'est, et ne peut estre, qui ne voudroict ourdir le fil de sa ruine; qu'ils poisent, Madame, la très-instante requeste que j'ay faicte à vostre ma^té^ pour ses prisonniers, qu'ils l'avoient offencé, lesquels il ne désire qu'ils soient seullement mis en liberté, mais réintegrés à vostre bonne grâce, postposant la clemence à la rigueur de justice; qu'ils jugent par là s'il est cruel et doux désire pratiquer de *parcere subjectis et debellare superbos*. C'est au roy d'Espaigne qu'il fault qui (*sic*) s'adresse, comme le plus grant et puissant ennemy qu'aies, pour luy rabaisser tant de vaine présumption, dont il veut se faire redoubter par une vaine apparence de la Chrestienté, ayant plus ambrassé qui ne pourra estraindre, ayant ses pays divisés, il n'y a rien de si aise que de le ruyner & luy en venant une, le reste se suivra. Il m'est advis que j'ay asses suffisamment parlé de cest article, ne restant plus que la proposition dernière, qu'ils trouvent très-importante, et à laquelle il y a apparence, si le fondement de

leur proposition estoit véritable, qui est seullement pour gaigner le temps, refroidir la volunté vostre, celle du roy, affoiblir la ferme constance de Monseigneur, faisant paroistre que n'en aves nulle envie, portant au cueur ung ennuixule desdaing; dons (*sic*) ont remonstré, Madame, qu'ayant son Altesse ses desseings trèsgrans et esgaulx à la la (*sic*) grandeur de son couraige, dignes du lieu et ranc qu'il tient, & entrepris la guerre contre celuy vostre ennemy commung, prince trèsriche et puissant, pource il fauldra indubitablemment que fournissies aux frais de la guerre, où tout le trésor amassé de longues années se trouverra dissippé, qu'il n'ait pas croyable que le roy veuille ayder son frère, ne s'estant pas luy mesme voulu ayder en Portugal, et qui estant embarquée il se retireroit de la promesse, alleguant, ce que l'on vous a voullu imprimer, avoir esté dict, et par la royne mère mesme, de sorte que n'ayant plus d'argent, il fauldroit faire ung impos sur le peuple. Quoy advenant, et vous et mon M^r^ series du tout en la mallegrace de vostre peuple, qu'aves depuis vostre règne tousjours soulaigé, de sorte que tous deux courries une fortune, vous apportant par là le mariage une ruine commune; que à vostre ma^té^ milles morts vous seroit plus douce que de veoir vostre peuple qui vous honnore, et, si j'ose dire, adore, vous hayt (*sic*) et aussy de veoir ce prince, au lieu de plaisir et joye, reçeveoir ennuy et mescontentement, au lieu de commodité, incommodité.

" Madame, nul ne peut mieulx que moy vous faire entendre l'obligation que le Roy a à Monseigneur, de l'assister, ayder, et secourir, de tous ses moyens, contre le roy d'Espaigne, tant pour la nécessité de ne laisser croistre la puissance de se prince, aussy pour les mennées et mauvais tours qu'ils a faicts au royaume de France, entretenant et fournissent de boys pour tousjours allumer les feux de nos guerres civilles, assisté d'argent le maréchal de Belleguarde et autres ses ennemis, qu'aussi pour la mutuelle et fraternelle amitié qu'ils se portent, et l'obligation dernière d'avoir estably son royaume en pays et repos (service très-signalle). Le Roy, ayant les guerres civilles sur les bras, et, d'autre part, le Portugal, qui se perdoit, non despourveu de jugement, ny aussy ses conseillers pour adviser et rémédier aux deux, s'il estoit possible, à scavoir, d'estaindre ce feu allumé en France, et d'assister Don Antonio pour à vos despens ne regreter le temps perdu. Le roy en fin fust conseillé qu'il ne pourroit et dehors et dedans avoir la guerre ensemble, sachant que la maladie qui est dedans le corps le faict plustot périr que celle qui est en la superficie. Pour ceste cause l'artifice de l'Espagnol fust tel que d'avoir suscité ce feu par nos Françoys, mesme le faisant nourry, qui de jour en jour remonstroient que si l'on vouloit ceulx de la religion ne seroient q'ung feu de paille menné, actendu qu'ils n'estoient unis, ains divisés pour estre une trouppe, qui ont pris les armes sans tout le consentement général, n'ayant esté toutes les esglises assemblées, ny les sinodes de deça la Loire appellés. Je ne veulx entrer en ceste considération de leur occasion, bonne ou mauvaise, mais sçay je bien que Monseigneur fust fort sollicité d'entrer en l'ung et l'autre party, luy proposant de chacune part sa grandeur. Il fist desseing tout contraire, et estant son naturel de vous aimer, honnorer, et servir, et par conséquent de croire vostre conseil, il ne se mesla de rien, sinon que désirant la paix en France, et y laissant le repos, désiroit les effects du mariage, laquelle estant en guerre civille, vous trouverries, Madame, et eulx aussy, soubs la dition d'ung qui n'est grant que par vos negligences, et qui de jour en jour croist. En ceste considération, je fus envoié vers le Roy, pour luy remonstrer que Monseigneur ne le pouvoit assister, perdant en ce faisant, le moien de luy faire ung meilleur service; aussy que de se monstrer partial, c'estoit coupper le chemin à la chose la plus désirée,

qui est la perfection dudit mariage, et fermer le pas qu'il ne seroit plus requis ny demandé aux Pais Bas : qu'il luy supplyoit que luy donnast la paix en son royaume, affin que sa mat[té], défaisant le françoys par le françoys, voulant chastier ceulx qui avoient pris les armes contre luy, ne perdist le meilleure partie de ses serviteurs. Ceulx qui sont désespérés vandent leur peau bien chère, quant ils sont reduicts (*ut nulla sit spes victis nullam sperare sallutem*), et cependant de le vouloir ayder à arrester le cours de ce torrent violent, insatiable en ses conquestes ; que ce qui luy cousteroit ung milion d'or, temporisant, et vingt mil hommes, il l'auroit à ceste heure pour néant. Ceste requeste de Monseigneur fust acceptée par le Roy, prenant en payement ceste tant legitime excuse, et acceptant l'offre, promect, la paix establie, de l'assister de ses moyens et forces ; mais qu'il ne pouvoit avoir des ennemis dedans son royaume et dehors, que veoiant la seuretté d'icelluy, il ne luy manqueroit à ceste bonne volunté et au debveoir de bon frère. Sur ce intervint le siège de La Fère, durant lequel craincte que le mal n'allast de mal en pis, je partis de Fontainebleau pour aller trouver Monseigneur, aveq applaudissement du roy de mon intention, lequel me fist fort ample déclaration de sa volunté, aveq infinis sermans. S'estant de tant dispensé par icelle, il pryoit son frère de se haster de faire la paix, affin que plustot il le peut ouvertement secourir, et aussy qu'il prist une résolution de le veoir, pour adviser ensemble des moyens que l'on auroit à y tenir, tant pour le faict de ses finances, que de ses forces, estant la guerre des princes juste ou elle est nécessaire, en ayant sans cella pron d'occasion que, la guerre durant et la paix non faicte, il luy estoit impossible de le pouvoir assister. Ce que le roy avoit par moy mandé, a esté par mon M[r] le plus dilligemment que luy a esté possible exécuté, de sorte que sa mat[té] m'a dict avoir tant d'obligation à son frère, non une foys mais plusieurs, que de tous ses moyens il le vouloit ayder, et ne le délaisseroit jamais, mesmes de sa personne, s'il estoit besoing, le pryant de parachever ce qu'il a si bien commancé. En ceste considération luy a escript, et dont peuvent porter tesmoignage les depputés de Flandres, la lettre apportée par le sieur de Villeroy, qui en donna assurance à son Altesse.

Considérez, je vous supplye, Madame, considérez que pour avoir faict ceste faulte de n'avoir secouru le Portugal, ayant une guerre sur les bras, il ne veult en faire une plus grande ; ayant la paix, le blasme et le regret en seroit plus grant, et ne veult tumber en Scille pour avoir évité Caribde. C'est beaucoup à ung grant roy de faillir, d'autant qu'ils sont l'exemple de tous, et que la faulte tumbe sur leur peuple et postérité, mais de persévérer sçait bien encores le pis. Car, *Quidquid delirant reges, plectuntur Achivi.* Pource je m'asseure que le roy ne vouldra nullement manquer à ce qu'il a si solempnellement promis, y estant mesme forcé tant pour la conservation de sa grandeur, que pour les affaires de son estat. Il est bien vray, Madame, qu'il a tousjours désiré que vostre mat[té], comme y ayant le principal interest, y entrast aveq luy, affin de chastier et s'opposer à ce prince de la vainne présumption qu'il a de vouloir donner la loy à ses voisins. Je ne doubte que surce des subjects du roy n'en ayent parlé diversement, mais ç'a esté aveq les artifices de l'Espagnol, pource l'on a pansé que plus sœur lien d'amitié ne se pouvoit faire, que de vous donner son frère unique en mariage, qui n'est subject à mutation, apportant bien souvent la réputation, ou l'establissement, ou la conqueste, de la chose entreprise, tesmoing les Poullonois à la recherche du roy, ceulx du Pays Bas à celle de mon M[r]. Vous sçaves, Madame, que ce prince a sa domination fort séparée, et à laquelle malaisement il peut establir son autorité, luy estant paravanture le Portugal une despence, si les Isles ne se réduisent à son obéissance. La plus part de ses subjects luy obéissent plus par craincte que par amour,

ne voulant faire les foulx à leur despens. Mais, s'ils voient ses deux royaumes vins du jour au lendemain, se tireront hors de sa tirannye. Toute l'Italie, ou la meilleure part vous tend les bras, laquelle, quant elle verra autre chose que parolle, faisant allience, jectera le joug de l'obéissance que l'on luy veut mettre. Le mariage, dis-je, fera cesser les secrètes mennées de vostre royaume, plus grandes que ne pansez, et l'opinion que luy et d'autres ont de pouvoir brouiller vostre estat, voies l'Irlande. Congnoissez la résolution du roy d'Escosse, et qui ne veult pugnir le conte de Morthon que pour croire qu'il a intelligence aveq vostre mat[é]. C'est à vous, Madame, à y penser, et vous asseurer de l'amitié de celluy qui a moyen de vous pouvoir servir. Le roy, se reveisllant d'ung profond someil, veult porter les frais de la guerre de Flandres, laquelle, Dieu aydant, par les forces de Monseigneur, par le secours du Roy, par l'ayde que feront ceulx du Pays Bas, et par vostre faveur et consentement, ne sera de durée, et servira audit roy d'Espaigne et aux autres, de ne rien entreprandre contre vostre estat, et vous couvrant d'une puissance, tenant en craincte vos ennemys, fera appaiser les troubles de l'Irlande. Il ne fault, Madame, remplire ce papier des raisons que vostre mat[é] sçait mieulx, et d'exemple du passé, ny vous persuader davantaige que ceulx qui veullent différer veullent rumpre, et qu'ils sont secrets ministres des voluntés du roy d'Espaigne ; sachant que l'allience est subjecte à changement, et non le mariage, demandent par là ruine totalle, et de vostre majesté et de Monseigneur.

Madame, l'honneur que j'ay reçeu de vostre majesté, mes remonstrances faictes sur les propositions vostres par vostre douceur ont esté quelque foys bien reçeues, et lesquelles, par vostre exprès commandement, j'ay faict entendre à mon M[r], j'ay pansé que n'auries désagréable que j'aye escript à vostre majesté d'ung stille grossier et mal digéré, non artificieulx, plain d'une franche et libre vollunté. Après le très fidelle service de Monseigneur, et l'amour de ma patrie, de employer tout ce que Dieu m'a donné, et sacrifier ma vie à l'execution du moindre de vos commandemens, vous n'aurez doncq s'il vous plaist d'esguart à la façon du discours, mais à la substance d'icelluy, ne voullant céder d'affection à aucun, me permetteres en toute liberté de dire à vostre majesté que le mariage ne vous est moings utille qu'honnorable. Je ne parleray des qualités de mon M[r], qui vous sont trop congnues. Ce ne seroit qu'en vain tracer le papier, et viendray en vostre particulier. De jour en jour vous entendez des affaires d'Irlande, et le succès d'icelles de pis en pis. L'on attend une résolution du mariage en ce royaume, ou selon le faict et défaict se font aussy divers desseings, s'il ne se faict en France, il y en a pron qui ne manquent d'inventions et de moyens. Ce jeune prince d'Escosse sera bien aise de trouver conseil et faveur de se perdre, pourveu qu'il puisse faire perdre autruy. Le commancement de ce qu'il faict le monstre, n'estant la sagesse et jeunesse voulontiers ensemble. Je laisse l'offre qui luy a esté faicte par le roy d'Espaigne, le pourparler du Conte de Oestmorlan, l'intelligence de ses cousins, puis le trois héritières qui ont l'œil ouvert à faire trames et mennées pour n'estre descheuées de leur droict ; ce loup ravissant, autheur de tout le mal, qui a protesté de se vanger du sang espandu en Irlande, qui a tousjours eu intelligence et praticqué aveq vos ennemys, lequel a je dressé forcà pour y envoyer ou en Escosse, s'il en ont besoing, pratiqué le Cazemir, vostre pensionnaire, eu aveq luy Beauvot de la part de ceulx de Lorrainne, vous veult couvrir d'ung peu de miel beaucoup d'amertume, pour vous flattant gaigner le temps qui luy servira d'establir ses affaires, vous faisant après payer luxure de ce qu'il vous a si longtemps gardé, ne remachant en son couraige que le désir de vostre ruyne. Il n'y a rien plus nécessaire, Madame, que

d'obvier à cest oraige ce que Monseigneur fera très voluntiers par une forte et puissante armée, qu'il envoiera aux Pays Bas, et emploira ses amis, ses biens, et sa vie pour la conservation de vos subjects et grandeur de vostre couronne. Le Roy d'Espaigne s'y trouverra si empesché qu'il n'aura loisir de panser ailleurs. Jugez vous pas, Madame, ses mennées pour tousjours différer ce que l'Espagnol sème de toutes pars, le propos tenu par Taxis en plainne table à Chenonceaux, que le roy son Mr vouloit mettre une de ses filles pour estre nourries aveq la royne sa grande mère; pourroit il nyer qu'il n'eust dict, et Maldonnast à moy, que son Altesse chercheoit à faire la guerre où il n'avoit droict, et malaisement se pourroit establir parmy se peuple inconstam, mais s'il prétendoit chose pour estre venu de la France, qu'il y avoit des moyens licites et bons, qu'il falloit que ses deux grans Roys s'unissent, affin chacun de partir le reste du monde, et commançer à ce vanger de celle, qui a tousjours fourny de boys aux guerres civilles de France et de Flandres par le passé. Ils n'ont oublyé aveq cella mille promesses, ont ils pas encores voullu entremettre le Pape par le mariage de la princesse de Lorrainne, qui debvoit donner en ce faisant le contat de Venisse et le ériger en royaume, aveq pansions sur l'église pour luy faire entreprandre la guerre. Ils y joignoient aussy le marquisat de Salluces, et l'eschange de l'appannaige à la conté de Prouvence. Rien n'a sçeu esbranler la constance et fidellité de mon Mr, qui faict paroistre que, estant toutes choses fragilles et mortelles qui sont soubs le cercle de la lune, rien n'est si sollide que sa parolle et sa foy. Je sçay, Madame, d'ailleurs, qu'ils ont voullu faire courir le bruict du mariage de ce viellart, de l'oubly de ce qui s'est passé, et de vous appaiser vos troubles.

Quelle apparence de laisser ses nouvelles conquestes, où il n'est encores seurement estably, de venir chercher un nouveau himen pour s'en défaire, comme des autres. Son aage luy permect de se reposer, et, luy affoiblissant le cerveau, luy croistra le mal d'Autriche; luy, qui est jésuite et théatin, contre ses sermens y vouldra panser, se sont contes pour faire dormir les petis enfans, et amuser la sotte populace; congnoisses par là quel est son desseing. Nous ne pouvons, Madame, juger de l'advenir, s'estant Dieu reservé la prescience des choses. Bien vous diray-je que quoy qu'il advienne, ny ayant desdaing de vostre Majesté, Monseigneur ne se départira jamais de la volunté de vous obéir, ores que la mort luy seroit aussy douce de n'avoir l'effect de ce qui désire. L'on vous a tousjours dict qu'asses mal voluntiers le Roy entrera en guerre aveq le Roy d'Espaigne, si fera en mariage faisant, l'ayant juré, promis, et signé, et ce pour certes bons respects, et sera plus aise si de tant je m'ose advancer que son frère sort grant hors du Royaume que dedans.

Pour toutes les considérations y dessus desduictes, l'assurance que l'on luy a donné, que demandics non moindre compagnye que celle qu'envoya l'Empéreur Charles le Quint, et qu'aimeries mieulx avoir perdu le bras droict et deux millions d'or, que de les faire venir et que le mariage ne se fist, il vous a envoyé ung prince de son sang, celluy qu'avez eu pour agréable, ung maréchal de France, et plusieurs de son conseil, compagnye digne et cappable d'ung tel mariage; lesquels s'ils s'en retournent, les mains plainnes de vent, et descheux de l'asseurance que l'on leur a donné, ne veoyant réuscir l'effect de leur veoiage, ne fauldront et ceulx qui n'ont de petite part en France à remonstrer ceste indignité faicte au Roy, que luy sera tousjours loisible d'avoir bonne intelligence aveq le Roy d'Espaigne, et qu'il se trouverra des pars en vostre estat, l'on favorisera vos Irlandois, et succitera l'on le roy d'Escosse se remuer pour attanter à la prétendue succession. Les effects de sa volunté vous sont très clers, et le langage qu'il tient, le rappel de tous ses bannis à cause de sa mère. Je veoy, Madame, que vostre puissance

est très-grande, non pour résister au mal dedans, et dehors, de toutes pars, ne consistant vostre estat qu'en la force des hommes, ayant peu de villes fortes. Le malheur vient inopinement aveq des asles, mais s'en retourne aveq piedz de plomp, et ne se peut chasser aisément. Par là je veoy évidement vostre ruyne, et par conséquent celle de Monseigneur, qui courrera tousjours telle fortune que voudrez courir. Par le mariage, pouvez le tout éviter, non pour vous conserver seullement, mais croistre vostre fortune et vostre gloire, laisserez une memoire à vostre posterité et bénédiction d'icelle, repos à voz subjectz, ne vous soubsmectant le reste de vos jours à l'obéissance de ceulx, à qui de droict vous debvez commander, et prenant pour compagnon de vostre heur et malheur celluy qui vous aime plus que luy mesme. Aussy que de vous deux gist ou la perte de la plus part de Chrestienté ou la conservation. Je vous supplye doncq, Madame, sans plus tirer à la longue, de prandre une bonne et prompte résolution. Je sçay que tous vos conseillers et subjects veullent ce que voullez. Vous avez icy Messieurs les Contes de Succes [Sussex], de Lecester, et grans trésoriers, que je nomme par honneur, aveq infinis autres qui, je m'asseure, trouvent le mariage très-nécessaire, faict aveq les conditions raisonnables. Vostre ma^té^ se doibt resoudre aveq eulx, aimant plus et vostre contentement & vostre estat que leur propre vye, affinque, venant ses commissaires, l'on y perde le moings de temps que l'on pourra.

Madame, il n'est plus question de temporiser, mais, en remédiant au mal, d'avancer le bien le plus que l'on pourra, et conclure ledict mariage, qui vous peut apporter de l'honneur, du contentement & plaisir, sans aucun dommaige. Je supplye encores vostre majesté, en toute humilité, de vouloir pardonner à ma présumption, et accuser vostre douceur de vous avoir mandé, en toute vérité et liberté de conscience, mon advis, aimant mieulx avoir la bouche close que de remplir vos oreilles de flatteries par impostures et manteries, laissant celluy, qui est scrutateur des cueurs des hommes, à juger de mon intention, Qui par sa grace vous en fera veoir à toutes heures les effectz, et si pour caution de mon dire et de la volunté de Monseigneur, ma vye est suffisante, je la vous donne librement, sans appel, pour en estre disposé par vos commandemens absolus, prest à tenir telle prison que bon vous semblera, que ne me sera jamais si obscure que de me veoir privé de vos bonnes graces. Je prierai Dieu, Madame, qu'il m'y conserve, vous donne en longue vie et santé ung heureux règne, en mariage union et contentement, et le regret de vostre perte après une heureuse fin, et qu'il pugnisse ceulx qui vous couvent une amère poison de beaucoup de douceur, et à moy vostre grace, et que je puisse estre au numbre et trouppeau de vos bestes, me permettant de vous baiser très-humblement ses très-belles mains de vostre majesté, de la part de vostre très-humble, très-obéissant, & très[s]-affectionné serviteur."

*Endorsed*:—"To the Queen concerning her mariag with Alonzo."
*No signature.*
20 *pp.*

### 1133. The Queen to the Duke of Anjou.

[1581.]—"Mon trèscher, je voy bien que ne vivray jamais à estre tant aigée que je n'oye quelque chose plus nouvelle qu'à esté cognue au devant, & que mon expérience au monde n'ayt esté si grande que vous ne me voulies quelque chose estrange adjouster. Ce qui m'aprainct la dernier requeste que M. de Marchemont m'a communiqué de vostre part, me rendant estonné que telle pençée soit entrée en vostre âme, estant prince qui communément ont respect au dangiers qui leur peult arriver plus que non à l'amour qu'ilz prétendent, mais je voy bien que Vous me

faictes la grâce de postposer toutes telles ambiguités, qui Vous pourront retirer de vos désirs, qui m'oblige tant, que je crains de trop Vous importuner du récit si souvent d'une mesme chose, m'ennuiant de n'avoir variété de motz capables d'esprimer l'inenarables liens en qui me tenes, pour n'estre soufisante à y respondre en la moindre partie. Nonobstant ne puis faillir d'avoir soing de Vostre grandeur si avant, que Vous prie très humblement primier, que le faire de poiser en droictes balances quelz accidentz vous en peuvent réuscir, comme, en primier lieu, si le mariage n'ensuivit, de qui j'ay grande peur, pour plusiours raisons, qui importent bien fort mon estat, & que peult estre toucheroient aussy vostre contentement alors juges si ne pençeres combien près il Vous touchera en honneur, considérant l'attente qui en a esté, qui Vous fairoit haïr l'occasion qui l'y Vous a convié, qui me crêveroit le cœur, & sans coup de dague me rendroict morte. Aussy je m'assure qu'il ne manquera à bons espritz, qu'ilz ne Vous fasent à croyre que seule seray cause de Vostre malheur & ignomie (*sic*) par tout le monde. Aussi le Roy, si Vous ne ly en faictes quelque secret indice, jugera l'audace trop grande de sortir de France, comme ne vous fiant de luy. Mais, si Vous ne trouveres ces difficultés si grandes, que Vous n'en soies résolue à le trouver bon, nonobstant toute chose qu'on y pourra adjouster, & que présupposes que l'enterprise de Flandre sera ce que donnera asses d'ombrage pour couvrir tout mal encountre, & que cela rendra asses de contentement à vous mesme de nous accorder ensemble de ces négoces, pensant que les mylors seroient satisfaict que ne voulies rien entreprendre là sans mon consentement,* j'aurois regret que pençies que je n'ay envie de vostre présence, l'heureus accès de laquelle me seroit la plus agréable chose du monde, si ces crainctes ne m'en mestassent bride, estant la créature seule de qui je dois faire plus d'estat, & à qui je me remetz de se veoiage, vous supliant bien fort d'en regarder le fond, pour vuider toute injure de repentance. J'ay communiqué à M. de Nery plus particulièrement beaucoup d'aultres chose, qu'il vous plaira entendre, estant séantes pour vostre sçeue, de qui cognoissant la France que ly aves, ne puis doubter la suffisance, et prens trop de pitié de vous fâcher de mes barbarismes, Vous supliant que Semie puisse reçevoir le profit aussy bien que l'honneur de vos libérales dons, pour lesquelz j'auray tousjour cause de m'en resentir, et espère qu'il ne méritera jamais au rebours. C'est chose mal convenable aux princes de rendre leur serviteurs désespérés, en espécial leur ayant faict boiété de leur secretz ; peu de motz servent aux sages. Vous me pardonneres toutes mes folies, les enveloupent dedans la plie de mon fidelle affection, qui ne donnera lieu á aultre qui soit, comme Dieu sçait, à qui je prie vous donner mille ans de vie. Vostre très obligée à jamais."

[*Postscript.*] "Mounsieur, si ce n'euct esté bon pour vostre respect, & ailleurs, que le mariage fust suspendue, je vous en euct faict ma dernière résolution déjà, espérant à diriger mes pas pour vous guider à bon chemin, & chercher bons moyens de vous honorer."

*Holograph.* 2½ *pp.*

---

* The original draft of the words between "consentement" and "estant la créature seule," was as follows : — "Je ne sçais respondre aultrement, mais en pourres user de vostre discretion, & ordonner du voiage selon la grandeur de vostre affection, & ne puis nier que (si se ne soit de peur de ces crainctes) rien ne me peult arriver de plus grande joye que l'heureuse accès de vostre présence." These words of the Queen have, however, been struck out by her, and those in the text substituted.

### 1134. The Queen to Henry III., King of France.

[1581.]—"Mounsieur mon bon frère, le plus admirable ouvre que Dieu jamais créa me semble d'avoir formé tant de visages divers & tant d'espritz n'entresemblantz l'un l'aultres. De dernières, je me sentz si esmeu de passions divers, & de pençées si contraires, que, pour ne pençer comme eulx, je souhaite de ne rien pençer, et pour voyr tant esloingnés les opinions de la plus part de mes subjectz de cest mariage tant désiré, je ne leur condamne tant comme en accuse le meschanseté de ceulx, qu'en un temps si mall commode pour nous deux, advancent leur injures pour fayre obstacle à un acte si honorable & à louer par toute la Cristienté. Je veulx dire le Prélat de Rome, qui en Concistoir publiquement en grande dévotion, y a trois ou quatre mois, fit renouveller les bulles qui dénonçent à mon peuple le peu de devoir qui m'est deu, le nommant péché mortell à m'obéir. O quelle religion fardée ce Tirant cy imagine ! Pençes, trèscher frère, s'il n'y a reson que je me resentz de tel tort, et n'estant rien en ce monde de plus grand poix que la persuation fondée sus conscience pour remuer les cœurs de Crestiens de l'obéissance de leur Prince, combien que j'ay eu asses de temps pour fayre l'espreuve de la fidélité de myens, et leur ay trouvé les plus fidellz que oncques Prince euct, si est ce qu'il m'appartient à leur conçerver en ceste bonne volunté par mes démérites, et de n'entrer en pacte quelconque qui en fict diminution. Vous n'estes ignorant que Mounsieur faict la profession de la religion Catholique, de laquelle Le Pape se nomme chef, lequel, m'estant monstré si aperte ennemy, leur faict à craindre que quelque meschant tour me soit tramé par le moyen de ce mariage, se persuadent que vous aultres n'oseres ly contrarier en chose qu'il veult, qui leur rend fort doubteux de la fin de ce mariage. Et combien que je leur puis gouverner si bien qu'ilz feront ce qui leur sera commandé, si est ce que je suis trop fasché & tormenté d'amener Monsieur en pais si doubteuse de ces actions, souhaitent tout l'ayde & contentement à un Prince qui, par tant de moiens m'a obligé d'estre à luy plus que à aultre quel qu'il soit, ne vous désirant tant d'ennuy que de sentir la moindre part de doleurs que mon âme soufre pour m'esloingner de la compagnie d'un tel que tant j'honore, ne regretant tant ma vie comme pour me voir frustré d'une attente de telle félicité, esmeu pourtant du bien que je ly désire, comme pour l'accommodement du répos de noctre peuple. J'ay choisi contre ma chois de mettre en doubte la fin du propos de mariage, & nonobstandant s'il vous plaict de mander le Commmissaires, lesquelles s'ilz trouveront le convertissant à quelque ouvre d'amitié, auquelle (*sic*) je puis bien esclairsir l'envie que je tiens de devenir françoise en toute amitié la plus estroicte que le plus doctes pourront inventer, estant tousjours prest à la parfayre comme ne me monstrant peu redevable pour tant d'honneur que vous, Mounsieur mon bon frère, & madame vostre trèsillustre Mère, & Mounsieur mesme, m'aves faict, qui ne se peult jamais ayracher de ma bonne mémoire, qui m'obligera à jamais de vous estre la plus affectionnée."

*Endorsed :*—"No. 7."
*Holograph.* 1½ *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding ; very faulty. 2 *pp.*

### 1135. Queen to the Duke of Anjou.

[1581.]—"Mounsieur, Quant les criminelz sentent l'aproche du jour de leur condemnation, la nature mesme leur enseigne de prolonger la

sentence. Aussy les debteurs, sçachant le peu de moyen qui leur est donné de respondre leur créanciers, font des amis pour prolonger le temps, et, tel estat me trouvant, j'ay grande rayson de rechercher pardon de mon si extraordinair retardement, ayant presque nulle aleinne qui me reste, par les continuelz combatz and perpetuelz tormentz que ceste cause m'apporte, n'ayant chose en ce monde plus à cœur que à vous satisfayre par tous les meilleurs moyens qui me seroit possible, et de pouvoir accommoder le mieulx toutes les circumstances à Vostre désir. Cela me força d'avancer le temps contre ma volunté. Dieu le sçait, Qui m'en est le plus véritable tesmoingne. Mais voyant trop clair que les terribles tortz et injures que le grand Père, avec Le Roy d'Espaigne son filz aigné, me trament de jour en jour, empriment es cœurs de mes subjectz fort mauvauses charactères, pour contredire ce mariage, le pensant mauvais augure de l'avancement du mal de ce Royaulme, et par là considérant quelle indécente remuneration je vous ferois, de vous amener en lieu sy mal propre pour Prince de si bon naturelle que Vous aves, Vous pençant digne de regner où puissies posséder toute gloire, meslée avec aultant de liesse que se peult souhaiter, non à vivre avec soupçons de mal disposés, ny entre telz qui ne veulent rien enterpreter de bon en vos actions. Par telle nécessité pourtant, Mon trèscher, ce que avec mon perpetuell regret contrainte, je confesse que, s'il vous plaict mander les Commissaires, si le mariage ne se faict, de laquelle ne Vous ose assurer, ne vois meilleur chemin par où dresser mes pas, que par la voye d'une estroicte amitié, telle que l'entendementz humains pouvent composer entre nous deux, à ce que la fortune de l'une prenne la mesme forme de l'aultre, et à ceste mode, fault il qu'accommodons nos affayres, ne vous manquent rien, sinon le corps, qui est la pire part, ayant trop meilleure élection en aultre lieu, qui mieulx vous pourront complaire, et amender mes defaultz, ausquelles ne donneray lieu, en l'endroict de pure affection & immuable amour, que je feray cognoistre à tout le monde par toutes mes actions, et leur feray honte, qui s'avançeront à mettre de faulses calumnies à mes pures intentions, qui ont esté, et tousjours seront, faictes de pure cristalle de rocher, le plus ferme que oncques nature forma. Et vous suplie, à mains joinctes, que les iniques impressions de mes mal affections ne fasent figure en vostre jugement, contraire au mérite d'icelle, qui ne peult estre que cella mesme de qui elle a faict profession, et mouray en ceste foy; *ni per bonaccio ny per verno luogo mutai ny mutero in æterno;* comme sçait Le Créature (*sic*), à qui je suplie de vous tenir tousjours en sa saincte garde, après m'estre très humblement recommandé au throne de Vostre justice."

*Endorsed* —" N. 9."
*Holograph.* 1½ *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding; very faulty. 2 *pp.*

### 1136. Dr. Rogers.

[1581 ?]—The answer of the merchants of Eastland to the claims made on them by one Dr. Rogers for work said to have been performed by him for that Company, and journeys taken between 1579 and 1581.

1 *p.*

# A.D. 1582.

1137. [Lord Burghley?] to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

1581–2, Jan. 1.—"After the closing up of my other letters, her Majesty had some conference with me about the points I had written to your Lordship of. Wherein she willed me to signify unto you touching the first, that she doubted not but that by virtue of her letters heretofore written unto you for cassing of bands, you had performed as much as it importeth, so as she hoped her charges were by so much lessened in Munster. And for the second, concerning the disburdening of her Majesty of the pay of five or six hundred soldiers to be cessed upon the particular countries of that Province, she willed me to let your Lordship understand that though she could wish that some such device might take place, because it would be so much ease unto her coffers, yet she would not peremptorily command it, before your Lordship were acquainted withal; and therefore referred it to your discretion to do, with the advice of the Council, as you should think good. Notwithstanding, she did the rather desire it, because she was informed that, if the countries were not by some such means burdened, they would be harbours of rebels, whereas now, to be eased of these charges, they will be the more willing to withdraw such rebels as heretofore they have yielded unto them, but also be more forward in joining with her Majesty's forces against them. And, in case, by your Lordship and the Council there, it shall be found expedient to put the plot in execution, she would have you forbear to charge the county of Tipperary, unless my Lord of Ormond may be drawn to assent thereunto, who otherwise, in respect of his regalities, may find himself grieved withal: and yet Mr. Rawley hath informed her Majesty that the allowance for the 200 soldiers might be so taxed as none of my Lord of Ormond's tenants should be charged therewith. A third point she willed me to acquaint your Lordship withal, that by an extract of the book lately sent from the Auditor, she findeth herself charged with divers unnecessary officers, as corporals of the Army, scout-masters, and trench-masters; and therefore her pleasure is that your Lordship should presently discharge all the extraordinary officers of that kind, and retain on pay such only and so many as by the establishment are allowed to the garrison of that realm. And so I humbly take my leave. From London, the first of January, 1581."

*Endorsed*:—"1 January 1581.—To the Lord Deputy."

*Draft much corrected.* 1½ *pp.*

1138. Mary Queen of Scots and the English Crown.

1581–2, Jan. 15.—"A Proposition of the Queen of Scots for establishing her Title to the Succession of the Crown of England after Queen Elizabeth."

Appeals to the Queen, Lords, and Commons of England, as one descended of the blood of England, and having the quietness and prosperity of that realm at heart, no less than any faithful subject therein; desires permission to send some one with proofs of the right that pertaineth to her, and by her to the Prince her son, to suceeed to the Crown of England; mentions her descent from Margaret Queen of Scotland, sister of Henry VIII.; denies that she can be counted an alien (as her

enemies allege), having been born within the isle; enlarges on the nonvalidity of the last Will and Testament of Henry VIII., of which the original could not be produced; expresses how she fled for protection to the Queen of England, and notwithstanding her treatment always endeavoured to do what might be agreeable to her, of which she challenges denial; states how she offered her good services concerning Ireland, and favoured religious liberty in Scotland; considers that she and the Prince her son should experience better treatment from Elizabeth, under whose protection they have reduced themselves; and prays that the right of herself and of the Prince her son may be openly declared. —Sheffield Castle, 15 Jan. 1581.

[Murdin, pp. 366–370. *In extenso.*]

*5 pp.*

1139. Claims of Mary Queen of Scots.

1581–2, Jan. 15.—Fragment of the foregoing.

*Endorsed:*—"A copy of a bill which was cast abroad in favour of the Queen of Scots' title to the Crown &c."

*½ p.*

1140. The Privy Council to the Lord High Treasurer.

1581–2, Jan. 28.—Granting license to the city of Hamburg to transport out of England certain quantities of rye, barley, and wheat.—Westminster, 28 Jan. 1581.

*Signed:*—T. Bromley, *Canc.*, E. Lyncoln, R. Leycester, Jamys Croft, Chr. Hatton, Fra. Walsyngham.

*Seal.* *1 p.*

1141. The Privy Council to the Lord High Treasurer.

1581–2, Jan. 28.—Granting license for the transportation of 4,000 or 5,000 quarters of malt and barley from Lynn [co. Norfolk].—Westminster, 28 Jan. 1581.

*Signed:*—E. Lyncoln, T. Sussex, R. Leycester, Chr. Hatton, and Fra. Walsyngham.

*Seal.* *1 p.*

1142. The Privy Council to the Lord High Treasurer.

1581–2, Feb. 1.—Authorizing the shipment of 1,000 tuns of beer from the port of London.—The Court, 1 Feb. 1581.

*Signed:*—T. Bromley, *Canc.*, E. Lyncoln, T. Sussex, H. Hunsdon, F. Knollys, Jamys Croft, Chr. Hatton, Fra. Walsyngham.

*1 p.*

1143. The Privy Council to the Lord High Treasurer.

1581–2, Feb. 1.—Authorizing the following payments of arrears to certain captains who had served in Ireland, viz., Sir Nicholas Malby, 200*l.*, Sir George Bourchier, 300*l.*, Walter Rawley, 200*l.*, and —— Barnewell, 200*l.*—— Westminster, 1 Feb. 1581.

*Signed:*—T. Bromley, *Canc.*, E. Lyncoln, T. Sussex, H. Hunsdon, F. Knollys, Jamys Croft, Chr. Hatton, Fra. Walsyngham.

*1 p.*

1144. The Privy Council to the Lord High Treasurer.

1581–2, Feb. 1.—Granting the suspension, until further notice, of the impost of seven and three quarters on the goods and merchandise belonging unto the merchants of the Stillyard and the inhabitants of the Hanse Towns.—Westminster, 1 Feb. 1581.

*Signed :*—T. Bromley, *Canc.*, E. Lyncoln, T. Sussex, H. Hunsdon, F. Knollys, Jamys Croft, Chr. Hatton, Fra. Walsyngham.

1 *p.*

1145. The Queen to Lord Burghley.

1581–2, Feb. 2.—Warrant permitting Don Diego de Botellio to transport into foreign parts certain ordnance and munitions, viz., 60 pieces of iron ordnance, 40 tons of shot, 300 corslets, 300 morrions, "calyvers with their furnitures," 500 quintals of powder, 1000 pikes, 50 quintals of match, and six pieces of brass ordnance "culveren."—Rochester, 2 Feb. 1581.

*Signed by the Queen.*

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley :*—"2 Febr. 1581. The Queen's Majestie's warrant for the Portugall ambassador for certen munitions etc."

*A memorandum concerning the munitions is attached.*

1 *p.*

1146. [The Queen to the Duke of Anjou.]

1582, March 15.—*"Monsieur, je sens si grand combat en mon âme entre la nonchaillance qu'on faict de moy, et le soing que je tiens de vous, que difficilement me puis je vaincre si avant pour me mesler aulcunement de voz affaires. Car si prières souvent faictes, ou requestes larmoyantes largement coulantes, eussent eu la force de démouvoir vostre voiage si précipitemment faict, n'en ayant asseuré fondement pour y bastir espérance vray semblable de heureux succès, vous n'eussiez esprouvé trop à vostre perte la sequelle de si malposé jugement. Et aussy ne puis celer le mal qui me tormente, de veoir trop clairement le peu d'esgard et grand mespris que du commcement et tousjours dépuis avez faict de mes advis ou admonitions ; qui me faict quasi hors de sens, cognoissant en mon cœur la sincérité immaculée en vostre endroict, vous ayant mis au premier renge de tout mon sousy [souci], postposant le respect de moy mesme, et ce que me peult toucher de plus près, pour vostre honneur et sauveté, bendant (*sic*) mes yeulx au bien ou mal qui vous pourroit arriver, oubliant tout ce que me seroit le plus utile, voire, faisant mes meilleurs subjectz doubter que je ne leur oubliasse, ains leur perillasse, pour vous accommoder le mieulx, mettant en derrière le regard de l'Angleterre pour me souvenir de mon affection, qui je confesse avoir esté de telle qualité, que me resemblay au rideau qui s'esbranlant par toutes sorte de ventz, me lessant de flotter sans timon pour accompaigner vostre navire, elisant plustost de périr en ceste mode, que regner sans vous. Mais quant il me souvient que d'accompaigner les esgarantz seroit trop pour me faire faillir le droict chemin, et que mon péché me seroit le moins que le vostre fut si grand, aymant mieulx d'aller solitaire que si mal fourny, je vous délaisseray en si espineux sentier, et me mettray au grand chemin, qui se nomme le Royal, qui desdaigne de correspondre à telle

* There is a marginal note at the beginning of this letter, "Coppie, 15 Mars 1582."

ingratitude, me tournant à regarder plustost ce que vous défault que ce que méritez. Sur quoy, je vous envoye ce fidel pour vous servir s'il peult pour mieulx accommoder voz difficultez; et, s'il ne peult ce que je souhaite, au moins il monstrera la bonne volonté que ne vous manquera au besoing, quelque peu de raison que me faictes pour en tenir compte, comme je donne en charge à ce postillon pour vous dire de ma part, à qui j'ay commis un estrange instruction, fondée sur ne sçay quoy; mais tendant je cognois ou de demourer en une ignorance la plus estrange que jamais se peult nommer, ne schachant plus que chascun pauvre merchant mande à son maistre, me tenant au dernier lieu ou quelque intelligence arrive, qui est ung vray paradoxe, et que me mect à la fin de mon françois, non de mon latin, souhaitant que deux ou trois heures me feussent libres, pour en présence vous ouvrir le fond de mon cœur. Mais, O mon Dieu, que vain désir! car si ce fut, vous n'en prendriez profit pour ne chaloir trop. Dieu vous garde de sa main sacrée, et vous donner (*sic*) bon conseil, Vostre très asseurée, E."

*Endorsed, in Elizabeth's hand,* "to Mounsieur my lettar;" *also, in another hand,* "N. 27."

*Draft.* 1¾ *pp.*

Copy of the preceding. 2 *pp.*

### 1147. The Count of Emden.

1582, Mar. 31.—Licence to Edgar, Count of Emden, to transport one thousand broad woollen cloths or, in lieu of them, three thousand of "carseys" from London, duty free.—Greenwich, 31 March 1582.

*Sign manual.* 1 *sheet.*

### 1148. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1582, Apr. 9.—Licence to John Philpott, of Feversham, co. Kent, to transport 500 quarters of wheat, he having bargained with the fort of Dover for the same as parcel of their licence granted towards the repair of their haven.—From the Court, 9 April 1582.

1 *p.*

### 1149. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1582, Apr. 11.—Licence for George Fitzwilliams, of Boston, to transport into Ireland 700 or 800 quarters of grain out of Lincoln and Norfolk.—Greenwich, 11 April 1582.

1 *p.*

### 1150. Petition of Margaret widow of Roger Ascham, Latin Secretary to the Queen.

1582, April 14.—That, her husband having had a lease of Witlesford parsonage, co. Cambridge, for years now nearly expired, paying £18. 16*s.* 2*d.* a year, which at his death the Queen remitted towards the maintenance and bringing up of her children, during its continuance, and subsequently granted to Petitioner for her life, and Giles her eldest son being now student at Cambridge, where he may follow his father's steps if he lack not exhibition to maintain him there,—the Queen would grant him the said rent for 21 years, whereby Petitioner may be the abler to bring up the rest of her children, seven in number.—*Unsigned.*

*Endorsed:*—" At the Court at Greenwich, Easter Even A° 1582. At which day and place I moved her Highness touching the suit, whom it pleased, in consideration of the long and good service done to her Majesty by R. A., to grant unto his son Giles, student within the University of Cambridge, towards his exhibition there, the yearly rent and farm within mentioned for the term of eight years next ensuing. [Signed] Thos Sekford."

1 *p.*

### 1151. Herbert and Edmund Pelham.

1582, April 25.—Copy of an order of the Exchequer with regard to Herbert Pelham, Esq., who had refused to be High Sheriff of Sussex by reason he was then inhabiting Winchelsea, and was therefore discharged of all offices out of the liberties of the Cinque Ports by force of their charters. Edmund Pelham, a student of Gray's Inn, being charged with his boldness and offence in defending Herbert Pelham in his said refusal, is committed to the Fleet.

*Headed:*—" Sussex.—Termino Pasche a° 25° Elizabethe, Jovis 25 Aprilis."

2 *pp.*

[Murdin, pp. 371–372. *In extenso*].

### 1152. Brian Stapilton and Thomas Doweman to Lord Burghley.

1582, April 26.—We have viewed the pale of Temple Hurst park, and found 130 roods thereof in decay needing repair, which will take thirty trees and cost ten pounds.—Carleton, 16 April 1582.

½ *p.*

### 1153. [The Queen to the Duke of Anjou.]

1582, May 4.—" Combien, mon trescher, que l'heureuze arrivée de Monsr de Baqueville m'ayt si eveillé l'esprit, que je me suppose avoyr eu la maladie melancholique, qui souvant fait quelqungs de croyre sans teste, aultres dépouillé de une, autres morts du tout; si ne vous puis je cacher les évidentes raisons qui me convoyent de me reputer hors de ce monde. Car, m'assurant de ma part, depuis vostre doleureux partement, n'avoyr manqué à la moindre sillabe que je vous avez promis, mais plustost pour l'acomplyr me suis rendue eshontée, en mandant et remandant tant de foys au Roy, pour luy faire cler sur quelque petite difficulté, ceste cause aresta en luy suppliant de la mieux considérer, comme telle qui ne l'incommoderoyt trop, s'il eust envie de la conclurre. A quoy il me respond, voire ceste dernière semaine, en m'assurant qu'il ne pouvoyt plus faire que ce qu'il promist par sa lettre mandée par Pinard. Jugez sur ce, mon trèscher, que puis je plus faire, vous ayant prins tel estat que vous avez. Car autrement, selon vostre très honorable offerte, vous pouviez délaisser la guerre et les Pais Bas, et conclurre vostre pacte, nonobstant les difficultez de l'accord, comme n'ayant besoing de telle assurance. Mais à cest'heure, que ferons nous? c'est à vous à en panser. Je vous supplie ne vous penses d'avoyr faict si perilleux voyage, pour l'avoyr d'icelle, laquelle, combien qu'elle confesse de n'en estre digne du moytié de tel hazard, si m'oze je justifier devant tout le monde, qu'il n'a jamais tenu à moy qu'il ne se concluast, depuis ma dernière promesse, que je vous fiz sur telles conditions que vous seul cognoissez, lesquelles ainsi que moymesme les confesse bien difficiles, nonobstant, selon vostre contentement. je m'y

accordoys de très bonne volonté, et Dieu m'est tesmoing de n'en estre jamais éloigné depuis. Et vous jure de ne me voloyr jamais monstrer indigne de la faveur d'ung tel prince, n'ayant besoing d'estre ramentue de la moindre grâce que j'ay reçu de vostre bonté. Et ne doute point que mes mérites ne soyent tousjours tresbons avocatz de mon affection et constance en vostre endroyt. Considérez, mon trescher, si je l'oze dire, si tout l'univers ne s'ébahist comment la ruine d'Angleterre ayt tant oblié, l'Angleterre pour amener nouveaux voisins sur le continant prez de son pais. Vostre bon jugement, non aveuglé par autre, pourra juger qui c'est qui dépend de telle opinion, et puis voyez, si de ma part je n'ay rien hazardé pour vous, m'estant l'amour de ma nation plus cher que la vie, les Roys estants de peu de durée quant cela est éloigné d'eux. Pour conclure, tout ce que me souhaitterez de faire, qui ne me touchera trop l'honeur, je le feray, en vous rendant très humbles grâces pour vostre dernier message, aveq la lettre qui m'ont resveillé d'ung très haut someil, n'ayant jamais ouy mention de ceste cause depuis nostre séparation de corps, non d'âmes, de quoy je m'estonnays d'estrange façon. Je me resjouys d'entendre que vous estes tant honoré de ce peuple, qui me semble en avoyr très juste cause. Mais je ne doutte que ne teniez tonsjours en mémoire, de quel naturel le vulgaire de tous pais est, et y mettrez la confiance selon l'occasion qui se présente, ne désirant rien plus que la continuation de noz contentements, et maudissant (ma charité estant bien froyde en cest'endroyt) tous qui reverçent noz bon desseings. Vous m'entendez en peu de parolles pour faire fin de ceste. Je vous prie de croyre que si le Roy demande encores une foys à mon ambassadeur ce qui est de mon intention, je luy donneray en charge de chanter la mesme chanson que devant, me rougissant de reciter si souvant ce qui sert de si peu."

*Endorsed*:—"Coppie of the Queen's letter sent to Mons$^{r}$, bi Baqueville's man, from Greenwych, the fowerthe of May, 1582." *Also, by another hand*, "N. 28."

*Draft.* 1½ *pp.*

Copy of preceding; very inaccurate. 2 *pp.*

### 1154. [The Duke of Anjou] to M. Pinart.

1582, May 12.—Asking for full explanations in reply to the dispatches and instructions he took to England, De Vrey alledging he is not charged with the negociation of the marriage between the Queen and himself.—Amiens, 12 May 1582.

*Copy. French.* 1½ *p.*

*Endorsed*:—"Double de la lettre escrite par Son Altesse à Monsieur Pinart du xii jour de Mai 1582."

### 1155. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1582 ?] May 12.—There was never happiness equal to his, which he can conceal no longer. The Queen of Navarre has written to him that the King has granted all her Majesty's demands.

Has no further care now than to order the clothes and everything necessary for the nuptials, relying on what her Majesty has said to him and on what she has communicated both by La Fougere and others. However, it is now more necessary than ever that she should fulfil her promise to him, for now that he is to be her husband she would not like to see him perish for want of the assistance so solemnly promised by her. Moreover, if his troops were not paid his approaching absence

might bring about important changes in this country. "Il me desplezoit bien fort par si-devant de vous demander si souvant, car je doubtois de la voullonte du roy, mais a sete heurs que je suys ascure de coucher au grand lit et daytre vostre mari je demande coume tel laconplisemant du trete que je fet avecque vostre majeste, qui est largant pour entier poymant de la soume qui vous a pleu me proumetre a vostre propre insetanse; et ensanble que il vous pleze envoyer seus qui nous espouzeront par parolles de prezant, atandant la douse consoumation que je dessire plus que ma vie.

"Pour vous madame Monsieur l'anbasadeur peut fayre lofise, non de coucher mais de proumetre lors que maures adverti de vostre voullonte selon laquelle je ne faudre de me dispozer pour luy envoyer procuration. Adieu, ma fame par immagination que jespere sera bientost par effet. Celuy qui brulle de dessir.—Antwerp, 12 May.

*Signed:*—"Francoys."

*French.* 2 *pp.*

1156. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1582?], May 20.—Thinks she will find this sudden change very extraordinary, and may judge therefrom of the greatness of his affection for her, for all his movements and actions are in accordance with her wishes, "car quant je pense les affayres du mariage en bon aytre je suys gai, et quant je connois le contrere la mort nest point plus hideuze que moy?" When the other day he received news that the king had agreed to her demands he was happier than he had ever been during the whole course of his life, feeling sure of being her husband; but since he has received her letter casting doubt on the king's surety he has become "froit et transi de tristesse." "Mon Dieu, Madame, en quoy esse que ji vous ay este si desagreable pour ne pouvoir tirer nulle rezollution de vostre Majeste? Si cest le bien de vostre estat et de vostre Majeste, je y consans coume seluy qui sedera tourjours de son contantement particulier la ou il yra de vostre interes. Si cest de siel et ma destinee, ne trouvas point mauves que je dit que je fet trop de pas et avecque trop dafection pour naytre autremant reconnu." Has within the last few days sent two despatches to which he has as yet received no reply.—Antwerp, 20 May.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

1157. [The Queen to the Duke of Anjou.]

1582, May 24.—"Mon trèscher, vous me faittes cognoistre que, nonobstant les grandes affaires et importance de voz négoces, vous ne faillez à me consoler de la venue de voz longs escriptz, me confessant vous en estant infiniment obligée de vous en rendre ung million de grâces. Et en les lizant, j'y voy une masse d'affection, contenantz humeurs de plusieurs qualitez. Et, combien que je ne suis trop sçavante en la philosophie naturelle, ny trop bon medecin pour en faire une droicte distinction, si prendray la hardiesse de vous esclayrcyr la vray propriété de quelques parties que je mette au maniement de ma mémoire. Il me semble qu'en commémorant l'hystoyre des traittés entre nous, il vous plaist me ramentenoyr des hazardz, de pertes et machines, qu'avez enduré à mon occasion, lesquelz ne puis oblier, les ayant engravez en mon âme, que jusques à la séparation du corps, je ne laisseray à recognoistre, et m'en resentiray tousjours. Seullement, je vous supplie *de*

*n'oublier** que tous ces longeurs n'ont tenu à moy, mes considérations n'ayant esté vuides du respect de vostre plus heureuze demeure en ce pais, n'allant seullement de mon honneur, mais aussi bien de vostre sûreté. Otez pourtant, Monsieur, mon trèscher, quelque pensé que j'en estoys en coulpe, quant à la pation de cholère, qui vous rend offense, qu'on se doute de vostre constance. Je me quitte de telle doute, ne l'ayant jamais dict ny pensé, quelque opinion qu'autres en ayent eu. Je n'ay garde de vous offrir tant d'injure ; seullement par la pryère je me purgoys des calomnies qu'on m'impoza en France et ailleurs, d'avoyr uzé de cautelle ou mutation en ce que vous promettoys, et tant s'en fallust que j'en fusse en coulpe, que je ne laissoys à l'imputer à la personne à qui il tenoyt le plus. Ce que je voy, par voz lettres escriptes à Pinard, vous a donné argument d'escrire en mesme façon soubz nostre permission, qui me semble estrange en faizant demonstration, que je vous pousse à y procéder plus instamnent, tant pour ma doutte que pour ma haste. O Monsieur, combien cela touche à l'honneur, estant dame comme je suis ! Vous en penserez à vostre bon loysyr ; qulqungns (*sic*) s'en riront à leur aize, et se m'en resentz à mon regret, qui nonobstant s'amoindryt, quant je m'ymagine que la fin tendit à aquérir une fin à noz longs trameaux, qui redoublent si avant les serrures de mes liens que personne ne le sçaura onques détascher. Vous m'escriviez de m'avoyr mandé les copies des lettres du Roy et la Reine (*sic*), lesquelles je ne viz encores, sinon une lettre à Pinard, qui fust escritte que le xij^me^ de May, jour bien esloigné du temps de vostre partement de ce Royaume, par où je voy que vous n'en aviez oncques fait mention, depuis vostre arrivée en Flandres. En quoy je me puis justifier, quazi de n'y avoyr demoré impudentement, mon embassadeur en ayant fait plusieurs foys mention. Et pense que le Roy pour telle me reputera, qui suis la recherchante qui sera tousjours une belle réputation pour une femme. Vous pouvez voyr, s'il vous plait, clèrement, facilement, l'espérance que puis conçevoyr d'ung sincère acomplissement de la choze, qui si difficilement se resoud, ou plustost du tout si met (*sic*). Pour le faict de l'argent, je suis si mauvais harangeur pour mon profit, et ayme si peu à jouer la mesnagère, que j'en donne la charge à ceux qui sont plus sages que moy, lesquelz ont déclairé le tout à Marchomont, qui est de ma résolution. A qui j'ay faict requeste de vous en avertyr particulièrement, estant assez importun pour cest affaire, et vous supplie, à mains joinctes, de vouloyr poizer en droittes balances sur quel fondement je marche, et vous verrez que je n'ay moins considération de vostre grandeur et conservation de voz enterprises que vous mesmes pourriez souhaytter. Reçevant vostre dernière lettre de nouvelles mandez par la Reine de Navarre, je vous suis que trop tenue de la grande allégresse qu'en prennez. Mais de ma part, je n'en ay rien entendu par la dernière audience que mon embassadeur eust du Roy, qui fut le 6^me^ de ce moys, et croyez que mon dernier avertissement se trouvera trop véritable, l'ayant reçeu de bon lieu, m'estonnant bien fort que ne l'ayez reçu, encores que le vous ay despéché aussi tost que le vent permettoyt. Vous me pardonnerez si je ne donne facillement crédit à nouvelles trop bonnes, de peur que la déception ne redouble mon ennuy. Je me garde pourtant, sans en estre assurée, respondre au non (*sic*) de tel auquel vous me conjurez ; seullement vous puis je dire que telle obligation ne me liera l'affection plus que vos mérites l'ont desia, pour ne pouvoyr recevoyr l'augmentation. Et feray comparaison à quelque que soyt de vous affecter, non moins que si le petit prestre eust desia faist son office.

* These two words are inserted by Elizabeth.

Je feray en sorte que justement ne me pourez imputer manquement en vostre endroyt. Je pourroys dilater la réponse que vous mande par Marchomont. Mais je l'ay laissé ce travail, vous suppliant de croyre que si vostre mariage se fist, je n'en prendroys du bien pour l'Angleterre. Si d'avanture Dieu m'ostat de ce monde premier que d'avoyr des enfantz, si onques en auray, vous estes sage à penser quel bon tour je leur ay faist, pour leur aquérir si bons voysins, si d'avanture Flandre changast de maistre, et les Françoys y gouvernassent. Pardonnez moy ceste franchise. N'obliez mon cœur, que je hazarde ung peu pour vous en cest endroyct, plus que pourrez immaginer, mais non plus que je sente desia, et m'a joué d'en taster plus d'ung bel liqueur. Mais quand je me souvienne pour qui c'est, je me console si avant que j'en devien suporté. Pour la commission que nous donnerons, je ne m'en amuzeray jusques à entendre, si le désyr de vous complaire occupa tant l'esprit de la Reine, qu'elle entendist l'intention du Roy resembler à la somme de vostre désir, non du tout à l'interprétation que peut estre s'en fera. Quoy entendre . . . . . ."

*Endorsed:*—"Coppie of the Queen's letters to Mons^r^ sente from Grenwyche by one of his laqueys, xxiiij^th^ of May 1582;" *also*, "N. 30."

$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

### 1158. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1582 ?] May 25.—The bearer who has honourably accompanied him, being on the point of returning, seizes the opportnnity of recommending himself to her good graces and of soliciting her favour towards the said bearer. Awaits with devotion her reply to the two despatches he has sent her, with reference to the crisis of his good or evil fortune. Bids her farewell "avecque autant dafection que je me souhet vostre mari couche entre deus dras dedans vos beaus bras."—Antwerp, May 25.

*French.* 2 *pp.*

### 1159. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1582, June 16.—Desire that John Fitz Edmonde of Cloyne, co. Cork, may be permitted to transport certain grain into Ireland for the relief of his tenants and servants maintained in six of his castles, who, by scarcity of victual in that realm, and chiefly in Munster, are in danger to famish.—From the Court at Greenwich, 16 June 1582.

1 *p.*

### 1160. Thomas Bate, Customer, to Lord Burghley.

1582, June 19.—Asking what duty is to be levied on the 1,000 quarters of barley and 1,000 quarters of rye, which Conrad Silin, merchant of Hamburg, has permission to transport.—Lynn, 19 June 1582.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

### 1161. Receivership of the Court of Wards.

1582, June 23.—Warrant to Burghley to cause the executors and deputies of Sir Wm. Damsell, late Receiver, to make a declaration of the Queen's treasure, obligations, and specialties now at his house, to remove it to Westminster, and there, together with a person chosen by Burghley, to keep the same, making and receiving payments pending the appointment of a new Receiver.—Greenwich, 18 June, 23 Eliz.

*Signed Bill.*

1 *p.*

1162. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1582, June 24.—William Lambarde, of Waterford, has licence to transport 600 quarters of wheat and malt for the relief of the inhabitants of Waterford and Gowram, co. Kilkenny.—Greenwich, 24 June 1582.
1 *p.*

1163. Ralfe Fletcher, groom of the vestry, and Robert Stevenson, a groom of the Stables, to the Queen.

1582, June.—Pray for a lease in reversion of Exchequer lands to the yearly value of 20*l.*
[*Note, signed by Valentine Dale, stating the Queen's assent to the petition, but referring the amount to the Lord Treasurer.*]
*Endorsed*: "June 1582."
1 *p.*

1164. Richard Spencer to Lord Burghley.

1582, July 4.—Since his coming into Germany has remained here to see the Diet. Certifies the articles proposed in the first session. It was thought there should have been some mention made of the Book of Concord, which is like to breed discord in Germany; but the Pope's Legate hath so prevailed with the Emperor, that there shall be no mention made of matters of religion. The King of Spain has sent Don John de Mandrill to take up 6,000 Germans for Flanders. An ambassador is shortly expected from Monsieur to acknowledge Brabant in fief of the Empire.—Augsburg, 4 July 1582.
1 *p.*
[Murdin, p. 375. *In extenso.*]

1165. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1582] July 8.—The mutability of affairs in this world has reconciled him to his vexation at hearing of the taking of Oudenarde, which surrendered three days ago. Hopes that she will give him the assistance she has promised, which, added to his own resources, may enable them to retaliate, and to recover their lost ground. Cannot deny that this country has been greatly astounded thereby. If another such disaster should occur there would be great danger that many of these good people would be so dismayed that he would be compelled once more to entreat her to fulfil what remains of her promise to him, the delaying of which would do him much injury. Is so occupied with warlike affairs that he will not enter on the subject of their marriage, on which he begs to entreat her attention to the communications of Messieurs de Marchaumont and de Bacqueville.—Antwerp, 8 July.
*French.* 3 *pp.*

1166. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1582, July [15].—Recommending that William Wood, "Scottishman," should be allowed to transport 200 quarters of grain, seeing by the great likelihood and towardness of grain being at present on the ground, so much may be conveniently spared.—Greenwich, 1582 (*sic*), July 1582.
1 *p.*

1167. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1582], July 19.—After renewed protestations of unalterable affection informs her that a very few days ago he took three men, who at length confessed that they had been despatched by the Prince of Parma to kill his cousin the Prince of Orange and himself. This has been followed by another strange enterprise, of which he dare not yet write, until the proceedings have been fully drawn up and completed. Assures her, however, that no such conspiracy has ever been heard of as has now been discovered, as if by a miracle.

If ever she wished well to one who adores her, she must now show it by aiding him with what she has promised. Messieurs de Marchaumont and de Bacqueville, to whom he has written, will enlighten her more fully, in accordance with the commands he has given them. Will not conceal from her that it has been discovered that the conspirators had other designs than against himself, on which account he begs her to take more care of herself than she has hitherto done. Will not fail to let her know all he can learn which concerns her. He has been told that she has been given to understand that the King has sent him 150,000 crowns, which is altogether contrary to the truth, for since he has been here he has not received help from any one.—Bruges, 29 July.

*French.* 3 *pp.*

1168. Lord Stafford to Lord Burghley.

1582, July 22.—The Sheriff of Shropshire (Thomas Williams) upon Sunday last made proclamation in the parish church, much to writer's discredit, that neither stewards of courts, keepers of the forest, nor bailiffs, nor any other officer appointed by writer within "Caursland" should any longer exercise their charges. Desires to know whether the sheriff has this power in him. The sheriff's pretence is for the execution of process out of the Court of Wards for the levying of £350 due for writer's livery. Will pay the sum before Allhallows Day if only for the keeping of his credit, although the sum was forgiven him ten years past at his lordship's suit.—"Cawrs," 22 July 1582.

1 *p.*

1169. The Earl of Essex to Lord Burghley.

1582, July 23.—"The distaunce of place which hath severed me from your lordship's presence shall never make me forget that dutifull affection which I ever professed towardes your lordship. Wherefore seing that I cannot for all your lordship's benefit perfourme any other duty, but only this in recommendinge my service to your lordship by letteres I only crave your lordship's good acceptation thereof. Thus, &c.—York this xxiij of July 1582."

½ *p.*

1170. The Earl of Warwick to Lord Burghley.

1582, July 25.—"Albeit I have otherwaies diversely made myself beholding to your Lordship, yet in respect I have not much troubled your game at Enfield I wold very hartely requeste yow to bestow a Buck of this season upon me ther. The deere thrive so badly at Hatfield as I am not for this year able to pleasure neither myself nor any friend I have with a Bucke ther," etc.—From the Court this xxv of July 1582.

¼ *p.*

### 1171. [The Queen to the Duke of Anjou.]

1582, July 25.—"Monsieur, s'il y eust receptacle au monde pour reçevoyr le moindre de mon ennuy, je le mettroys volontiers à aultre garde, que de l'enfermer au profond de mon cœur; qui est si plain, que ne puis refréner la course de telle ruine, que quelques goutes me tumbent sur le papier que je vous envoye, qui me contraignent à vous dire, qu' ayant assez de regret de voyr le retranchement de mes désirs par les difficultez trop grandes d'avaller, j'espère que n'y ajousterez ce tourment importable, que j'en ay rien fait par faute d'inconsidération de voz très grandes mérites, ou bien pour ne vous estre très affectionnée selon ma longue profession, qui ne manquera de ma part d'estre très fidèlement gardé et observé; stampendant [ce temps pendant] qu' auray nié au corps, et finiray seulle avecq icelle. Je donne charge bien important à ce messagier, de persuader au Roy combien près il luy touche de vous assister en ce qui va de son honneur, et le bien de la France, et si ne fut pour vous seul, qui y estes tant embarqué. Il me semble que le Roy le doyt faire, et comme à son frère unicque, et à tel qui luy a fait très grand service, en empeschant le malheur de la guerre, et luy faizant la paix. Les autres affaires qu'il traittera, il vous déduira par le même, les particularitez seroy[e]nt trop fâcheux pour conclurre en ma lettre, de qui, me remettant à sa suffizance, je ne vous diray aultre, sinon que luy ay donné charge de se comporter en voz affaires tout ainsi qu'il feroyt aux miens, n'en ayant moyns soing, comme Dieu sçayt, à qui je prie de vous conserver de tout mel [*sic*; mal], et vous donner une vie joyeuze. Je n'aurray besoing de vous supplier de tenir si agréable ce messagier, comme celuy qui, je m'assure, vous estre très affectionné, qui pense, je vous assure, qu' il y a peu de princes qui vous ont resemblé. Et vous prie de la croyre en tout ce qu' il vous dira de ma part, qui le peult très bien representer, estant celuy qui cognoit assez de mes affaires, et qui sera très prompt de vous faire quelqu' agréable service, estant très dolent de ne vous pouvoyr apporter meillieures nouvelles, et eut vollu que j'eusse fait aultre élection que de luy, de peur qu'en eussiez quelque soupçon de luy. Qu'il vous souvienne, mon très cher, que le Mareshal de Cosse sera fort suffizant pour vous servyr de lieutenant, sans vous mettre en tel hazard, pour lequel j'ay escript une lettre au Roy, et une aultre a luy. Jà Dieu ne plaize que vous y allastes en personne; telles nouvelles ne me viendront, j'espère, jamais aux aureilles. Me recommendant, etc."

*Endorsed*:—"Coppie of a letter from the Queen to Mons$^{r}$, sent by Mr. Walsingam the xxv$^{th}$ of July, 15811 [1582]. Grenwyge;" *Also, by another hand*, "N. 29."

*Draft.* 1¼ *pp.*

### 1172. Lord Chief Justice Wray to Lord Burghley.

1582, July 26.—Encloses opinion of Norfolk and Suffolk gentlemen touching Sheringham and Beston Pere, co. Norfolk (missing). Certifies cases of recusancy on Circuit. In cos. Bucks, Beds, and Cambs, not above six or seven have been presented for recusancy, in Hunts not one, in Suffolk and Norfolk many. Hare, Sulyard, Martin Drewry, &c. of Suffolk, and Downes, Yaxley, Paris, Lovell, Beningfield and Gray of Norfolk remaining obstinate were convicted. Two persons in Suffolk and a minister in Norfolk were convicted of contemning the book of Common Prayer.—Norwich 26 July 1582.

*Endorsed*: "The suit of the inhabitants of Sheringham."

1 *p.*

1173. Robert Beale to Lord Burghley.

1582, July 30.—Thanks him for speaking to the Queen in furtherance of his suit, and urges his need of relief, owing to his debts. At his last going into Germany the spoil and loss he sustained amounted to almost three hundred pounds. If it had not pleased God then to move some of the Princes to show him extraordinary liberality for the Queen's sake, he could not have continued there.—From Nonesuch, 30 July.

*Endorsed:* "1582."

$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp*

1174. Dr. William Fulke to Lord Burghley, Chancellor of the University of Cambridge.

1582, July 31.—Recommending the bearer [Mr. Rushbrooke], a faithful and diligent preacher, who has a suit for his son to be chosen Fellow of Peterhouse.—Cambridge.

*Endorsed:* "31 July 1582."

1 *p.*

1175. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1582], Aug. 1.—Assures her of his entire devotion to her service and entreats her if his actions are not equal to his words, which he is prepared to confess, to attribute it to the lack of more direct opportunities. Nevertheless those who are most envious of him must needs acknowledge that in fighting the King of Spain he is combating an enemy who bears her Majesty in his most secret thoughts as great ill-will as he does to those who make open war on him.

Thanks God that the King has at last sent the despatch she asked for. Assures himself that "apres avoir fet se que les dames bien nees ont a coutume de fayre, qui est de se faire un peu prier" she will condescend to what she has promised and receive him for her lawful husband; "me fezant jouir du fruit et contantemant de mariage a quoy je me prepare fezant peu decquesersise me nourisant si bien que je maseure que en reserveres plus de contantement que dautre qui soit sur la terre." Begs her not to take it ill if he reminds her that as his "bonne mestresse" she has more cause than ever not to forsake him, for any favour conferred on him would be conferred on one who will soon be her husband; entreats her therefore by the affection he bears her to send him with all diligence the rest of what she has promised which shall be so well employed that she will never have cause to regret it. Assures her that it shall not be long ere he will repay her advances with interest, and that were his bonour not so deeply concerned he would rather be buried alive than speak to her on such a subject. "Je ne suys souldat mersenere, je suys amoureus de vos beautes vertus et perfections que jadore en ydee atandant le consoume que Messieurs de Mauvisiere et Pinart ont tousjours tant demande." Is told that her Majesty has been informed that he has received help from the King. If such were the case he would have advised her thereof without delay. The report is spread by those who wish to see the King of Spain superior to all his enemies and to hinder her Majesty from recognizing her interest in opposing him.—Bruges, 1 August.

*French, 5 pp.*

## 1176. W. Herle to Lord Burghley.

1582, August 3.—"Captain Symple, son to the Lord Symple of Scotland, late of Colonel Steward's regiment, having the credit to be with his band in garrison at Lyre, yesterday morning betrayed the town to the enemy, to the harm and terror of the whole country hereabout, it being the bulwark of Antwerp and the key of Brabant on this side, and a place wonderfully fortified." Incidents of the betrayal, and its causes. Symple and other Scottish captains of Colonel Steward's regiment complaining of their Colonel's misdemeanors could get no redress nor grateful hearing. He had also given the "cordgyll" to Captain Spence. Symple and two other captains, persisting to be separated from Steward's regiment, and suing for redress of grievances, were referred to the Chancellor of Brabant, who gave them no satisfaction. The chief cause, besides the promised 50 thousand gylders, was that Symple, complaining to the Governor of Lire that he had been 10 weeks in garrison without money or meat for his soldiers who lived poorly by roots, their own purchase, and even by begging, was shown the gallows in the market place, and threatened by the Governor and Burgomaster with hanging, if any more such mutinous purposes proceeded. The States have no town provided with victual and munition, nor money for the soldiers, which has made Brussells' soldiers to mutiny and apprehend their governor and captains. The camp by Dunkirk is fain to live by "pycorye," the national soldiers murder one another, Mr. Norris' horsemen and footmen are debauched, and daily sell their horses and furniture, and his credit and authority are decayed. The loss of Lyre breeds more ill effects. This town is grievously altered, and has this day refused the Wedde (the Counsel of the Warden of the Guilds) any further contributions of the tenth or fifth penny, asking for an account of the money hitherto contributed. Meanwhile Deeste and Herentalls are likely to be lost with all the Rempen, if the enemy come speedily to Brabant, also Barrow, and the passages to Machlyn and Brussells are in danger, and especially Lullowe.

Matthias Corneno, a notable Italian, had the enterprise of Lyre committed to him, and is occupied in setting down the policy there. Touching the conspiracy of Brydges Francisco, after he was cruelly racked he killed himself with a knife the day following. Egmont is committed from Marckett's guard to common prison. The Duke of Guise is said to be in the conspiracy to murder the Prince. A plot is laid to kill the Queen of England in her progress, so at least the Prince of Orange reports. Villyers deals mischievously with the Queen, and insinuates that she is Spanish, undermines Monsieur's actions, and was the occasion of the loss of Oudenarde, declaring further how Monsieur and the French King were abused in the treaty of marriage by a premeditate determination, &c. The Dutch ministers preach against his ambitious corruption, the delicate sumptuousness of his wife and daughters in wearing great ruffs, laying out their hair, and being carried about the streets in coaches. He is a violent fellow, as witness his late discourse, "*Sur le blesme de son Excellence.*" By letters from Florence the two daughters of Spain are looked for in Italy, to separate at Cremona, one to go to the Emperor, the other to the Duke of Savoy. It is said the King of Spain means to marry his niece, now with the Empress, her mother. Monsieur utters at this present that his brother hath accorded absolutely the articles required by her Majesty touching the marriage, therefore it behoves her now to stand to her promise, &c. —3 August 1582.

*Endorsed:*—"Certain advertisements from the Low Countries."

10 *pp.*

1177. Robert Winfield to Lord Burghley.

1582, Aug. 3.—Asking his advice about suing his cousin William Fitzwilliam for certain grounds called "Belseys Lees," regarding which an award had been broken. "All this time of his being in the country he never sent nor spake to me to be good to his tenant for his corn, which by law I might have eaten up, because it was sown in the fallow fields."—Upton, 31 August.

*Endorsed* :—"1582."

1 *p.*

1178. John [Cobham] to Lord Burghley.

1582, August 5.—The betrayal of Lire, three leagues distant from Antwerp. The enemy within a league of Monsieur's camp. Norris arrived from Bruges.—Dunkirk, 5 August 1582.

P.S.—Captain Williams' brother brought to Dunkirk with 200 horses very bravely to be buried.

½ *p.*

1179. W. Herlle to Lord Burghley.

1582, August 6.—Asks him to procure some allowance from the Queen for his maintenance at Antwerp, and sends him a copy of his letter to the Earl of Leicester "touching French discourses and objections against our State."—Antwerp, 6 August 1582.

1 *p.*

1180. Lady Alice Oxenbridge to Lord Burghley.

1582, Aug. 6.—Is daily looking for death, the happy end of all her griefs, which shall be most welcome to her. Yet, whilst life endureth, desires to obtain the comfort of her dearest children, of whom one, her eldest son William Scotte, is prisoner in the White Lion for his conscience. Prays his delivery thence that she may leave him one of the chief directors of her will.—Hursborne, 6 August 1582.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

1181. Francis, Earl of Bedford to Lord Burghley.

1582, August 7.—Thanks him for his courtesy to him on his late visit to the Court. "Thanks be to God the quietness of this country is such as it yieldeth me nothing worthy your Lordship's knowledge." His son has returned from his French journey before reaping any pleasure from it. It cost 200 marks.—Tavistock, 7 August 1582.

¾ *p.*

1182. The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley.

1582, Aug. 7.—Found the well so cold, by reason of the ill weather, as he could not but very seldom have use of it. The water he has drunk liberally; beginning with three pints, and so increasing daily a pint till he comes to eight pints, and thence descending daily a pint till he shall again return to three pints, which will be on Thursday next. Means to return after he shall make an end of his drinking.—"Buxstens" [Buxton], 7 August 1582.

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

[Lodge, II. pp. 231–232. *In extenso.*]

1183. Sir Walter Mildmay to Lord Burghley.

1582, August 8.—Has given order with Mr. Petre for the delivery of ten thousand weight of bullion to the Aldermen. The Mint requires to be set in a straight course, it having been out of frame a good while. Alderman Martin, thought by Burghley fittest to be the chief officer, had rather remain as he is. How the Warden's office and the Master worker's may be united is a question. Precedents have been found. The alteration of the Standard is worthy of consideration. The matter of the weights is a thing of great necessity, which the writer fears the jury will neglect unless they are sent to Burghley.—From Apthorp, 8 August 1582.

2 *pp.*

1184. Lord Stafford to Lord Burghley.

1582, Aug. 8.—Knows that Mr. Secretary will declare how writer has disproved the suggestions of that slanderous fellow Ralph Higgons, and that he is cleared by the oaths of Higgons' own witnesses. Entreats Burghley to read the enclosed letter, written about a fortnight past, but not delivered, by reason of his man's falling sick.—From her Majesty's Court at Nonsuch, 8 August 1582.

½ *p.*

1185. Dr. Hector Nunez to Lord Burghley.

1582, August 9.—News from Lisbon. On July 9 there went away from Lisbon the fleet for the Islands, which were three score sail, *i.e.* thirty great ships, twenty carvaiells, and ten great barges, to meet at Cape St. Vincent with forty sail more coming from St. Lucas. Ten thousand men of war in all.

On Sunday last the Spanish Ambassador going in his coach through Fenchurch Street was assaulted by boys who were playing with their bucklers and who followed him and his men, hurling stones, old shoes, etc. at him. So he was fain to turn the course of his waggon as fast as he could by Lime Street where the Lord Mayor dwelleth. Thereupon they fled.

Asks licence for his brother-in-law to send a gelding to Lisbon in the "Nightingale"—London, 9 August 1582.

1 *p.*

1186. Vincent Murphyn to Lord Burghley.

1582, August 9.—Asks that he may have his chamber in the Kings Bench again on paying the Marshal as much as any other prisoner, and complains of Papist conspiracies to convey him secretly beyond seas.—King's Bench, 9 August 1582.

3 *pp.*

1187. Richard Barrey to Lord Burghley.

1582, August 9.—Will do his best for the furtherance of the works at Dover Castle in the absence of John Symons, this day gone to Burghley. All the good done unto this castle since the writer's coming has been through Burghley's only good means.—Dover Castle 9 Augt. 1582.

½ *p.*

1188. Don Antonio.

1582, Aug. 9.—Warrant for the Agent of Don Antonio to transport certain pieces of ordnance and munition.—Manor of Nonsuch, 9 August 1582.

*Sign manual. One sheet.*

*Annexed,*

*List of ordnance and munition, including,*—48 *hundred of powder,* 45 *pieces of iron ordnance,* 30 *light corslets,* 12 *corslets proof,* 60 *pikes,* 80 *halberds,* 100 *calivers with furniture,* 100 "*muraons,*" 5 *ton shot,* "*crosbar,*" *chain and round,* 12 "*dromes,*" *for shipment in the* "*Franceys*" *and* "*Fortuna*" *at Southampton* [1 *page*].

1189. Lord Cobham to Lord Burghley.

1582, August 10.—Touching the release upon bail of Wm. Appleton and two fishermen of Rye, begs that such order may be taken with these obstinate persons as that by their submission others may be warned from committing the like offence. The ambition of mayoralty is the chief cause of the troubles. Appleton having made himself so strong in voices amongst the fishermen can make whom he will mayor. Lately one Fagge within five years has been mayor four times. This usage is not only in Rye, but generally throughout all the Cinque Ports.—Cobham, 10 August 1582.

2 *pp.*

*Enclosing,*

*Wm. Appleton, Thos. Chilwell, and Thomas Harmans to Lord Cobham.*

1582, *August* 7.—*Beg to be excused till after their Yarmouth voyage from entering into bonds for good abearing in order to their discharge. Their acquaintance is small in Dover, although those they are acquainted with are very curious to enter into bonds for payment of money or for their appearance, but not for their good abearing, not knowing how far it may stretch.*

*Contemporary copy.*
1 *page.*

1190. Hugh Morgan to Lord Burghley.

1582, August 10.—Recommending the bearer, Thomas Dale, for the vicarage of St. Cuthbert's, in Wells, co. Somerset, now in lapse, and for 20 years past wrongfully detained from her Majesty. The presentation belongs to Edward Stafford or his deputy. Since the last incumbent's decease one Paul Methuen, a Scotchman, otherwise well beneficed with two great livings in co. Somerset, has unduly obtained a presentation thereof from her Majesty.—London, 10 August 1582.

½ *p.*

1191. Thomas Keylway to Lord Burghley.

1582, Aug. 10.—Ever since he received Burghley's commandment to have no dealings with his uncle Boroughe nor none of his, the same man

Sculthorpe, the author of the controversy, and his fellows increase their misbehaviour "with disdainful laughings and usings." Gives details of the annoyances he is subjected to. Prays reformation of these doings. —Westminster, 10 August 1582.

1 *p.*

1192. Lord Abergavenny to Lord Burghley.

1582, Aug. 10.—His grounds in Sussex have been of late very much hunted, and not many days since a tall gentleman, that served him in that charge, was first sore beaten and then within eight days after he was slain; and two other old fellows dangerously hurt in the night season by 10 or 14 malefactors weaponed with swords and bucklers, long piked staves and crossbows, as the bearer can inform Burghley. Is not neighboured with Justices of Peace that be forward enough in doing justice upon offenders of that kind, so appeals to his lordship for aid.—Birling, 10 August.

*Signed:*—"Henry A Burgavenny."

*Endorsed:*—"1582."

1 *p.*

1193. The President (Thomas Wilford) and Assistants of the Company of Merchants trading to Spain and Portugal, to Lord Burghley.

1582, Aug. 11.—Peter de Sebure was sent out of Spain about the recovery of the bullion that was taken and brought home by Sir Francis Drake; whose good affection towards them, the merchants that trade those countries, hath well appeared, whilst the contrary hath appeared in the Spanish ambassador, whose malice and revenging mind they have just occasion to fear. As the one desireth a favourable agreement, so the other standeth upon restitution to the uttermost, with daily threats; so that Peter dareth not do that he would nor that which by his powers he might. One Peter Martines lately became bankrupt, and is deeply indebted to many of the Company, and hath utterly undone some of them; whose poor estates might have been helped if her Majesty would have lent Peter de Sebure £10,000, of which sum he was content to deliver to Martines' creditors here £8,000. Also, of late, they understand that Sebure hath been in treaty with the Spanish ambassador to yield to some reasonable composition, whose answer hath been that he will not yield, but that all shall be answered to the uttermost "marmedew," and hath charged Peter, as he will answer it before the King, to let him alone with the matter, saying that the King knoweth where to be paid; whose hard dealings in speech doth give them just occasion to fear that an arrest will be made upon their goods, by which a thousand of her Majesty's subjects might be utterly undone, who, since the coming home of Sir Francis Drake, have lived in continual fear, withdrawing themselves from their used trade, and ventured the less. Desire that Burghley will be a mean to her Majesty to obtain for Sebure £2,000, to enable him to go to the Court of Spain to inform the King of the hard dealing of the ambassador. Wish that it may be kept from the Spanish ambassador, who will cross Sebure's doings, and that they may haste him to go over before their ships arrive in Spain.—London, 11 August 1582.

1 *p.*

### 1194. E. Denny to Lord Burghley.

1582, Aug. 12.—Referring to the repayment of monies due for victuals to be answered to the towns of Ireland.—The Court, 12 August.

*Endorsed*:—"1582."

1 *p.*

### 1195. John Cobham to Lord Burghley.

1582, August 12.—The enemy doth front us still by Bergus, and there will come to him in two days three thousand Italian and Spanish foot and fifteen hundred lances, now in Brabant. When they come the Prince of Parma will do some exploit on our camp. M. Rochpott lieth at Bergus still. Our poor English soldiers are so ill-handled for pay and victual that they will not long tarry here. The camp is decreased 4,000 men. The commissaries with but one month's pay muster the whole camp to-morrow. M. de Burse's brother, who betrayed Macklin, is the Commander of the Englishmen that fled to the enemy. These are much accounted of and lodged close by the Prince of Parma's tent.—Dunkirk, 12 August 1582.

1 *p.*

### 1196. William Herle to Lord Burghley.

1582, Aug. 12.—Has desired Mr. Secretary to impart such matter as he has sent him as to the state of the Imperial Diet and of the concerns of these countries. Likewise has sent Mr. Beale, Clerk of the Council, sundry papers in High Dutch to be communicated to Burghley, and withal a book, in English hexameter verse, of part of Virgil, done by one Stanihurst, an Irishman remaining at Leyden, which, for the rareness of the thing, he thought meet to be perused by his lordship. Howbeit, in his simple censure, it is a tough piece of work and harsh, joined with obscurity.

Upon Friday last the townsmen of Lyre [Lierre] were sworn to be true subjects to the King of Spain, and to be enemies to the French King, to the Duke of Alençon, the Prince of Orange, and to all their adherents; which is material for her Majesty to understand. There was a "dromme" [? drummer] of this town present at the Act of the oath, which was done publicly in the market place. Herewith I must not overpass that which is written in Greek letters upon the Gate of Lyre, viz., "*Di Stat van Andwarpen is tho hueren tryen Balmes*"—The town of Antwerp is to be let, or hired, towards Michaelmas mart. Hereby they make a warehouse of it, and prepare for it new merchants.

The King of Spain hath, by advertisements out of Germany, given these Low Countries in dower with his eldest daughter to the Emperor; but if the Emperor be impotent (as is affirmed) in procreation, then is the same a plain abuse, to seem more plausible to England and France. The said King hath written sundry letters to the Baily of Flushing inducing him with large promises to betray the said town, which letters he hath communicated to the Prince of Orange from time to time, yet it is thought meet for more surety to remove him out of the Island to some other thing to avoid often temptations.

The report that the Q. Majesty is conspired against to be murdered increaseth, which is gravely to be looked unto, and by his next will promise some particularities of it.—Antwerp, 12 August 1582.

[P.S.] "Fidelis servus nonnunquam negligitur."

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

1197. William Borough to Lord Burghley.

1582, Aug. 13.—Has commanded his son to keep the peace in the quarrels between his son's men and Mr. Kellwaye's men. His son and wife, and all his men, have gone to lie a little time in the country, but will send for him to answer such articles as Mr. Kellwaye has exhibited against him.—Lambeth Marsh, 13 August.

*Endorsed :*—" 1582."

1 *p.*

1198. Mistress Blanche Parry to Lord Burghley.

1582, Aug. 16.—Desires his favour on behalf of Mr. Pendryth, whose wife nursed the Queen, and also is one of the Queen's tenants of the manor of Norborn, co. Kent. The [Arch]bishop of Canterbury has appointed certain persons to carry away Mr. Pendryth's tithe corn without suit commenced in law.—From the Court at Nonsuch, 16 August 1582.

½ *p.*

1199. E. Denny to Lord Burghley.

1582, Aug. 16.—Thanking him for his favour. The payment, according to Burghley's mind, shall be performed.—The Court, 16 August.

*Endorsed :*—" 1582."

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

1200. Simier to the Queen.

1582, Aug. 19.—" *Le singe vostre* a désiré la mort sant fois d'avoyr demeuré deus mois antiers en sete ville sens avoyr response à mes lectres que je vous ay escrites asses importantes. Enfin *vostre responce* a demeuré trante cin jours entre les mains du messagier qui l'a portée pardesà. *Je vous asure qu'il y a qulcun* [quelqu'un] *de par delà qui vous treict. Je me défie fort de Vualsingand* [Walsingham], d'autant c'on m'a assuré que c'est l'un de ses serviteurs qui a aporté vostre *lectre*, laquelle je [j'ai] trouvée *fermée* d'un nouveau *cachet*, tout aultre que seluy qu'aves acoustumé, et si, vous peus bien assurer qu'avant qu'elle soit tumbée en mes mains qu'elle *y este auverte*. Je vous en advertis afin d'y prendre garde. Il n'y a rien au monde qui m'aportast plus de disgrasse, que si *Monsieur* venoit à descouvrir ce qui passe *entre le singe et vous*. *Je sai bien* que j'ay des henemis près de *vous*, que s'il *descouvrent* que vous *m'escrivies ou que je vous escrive*, qu'il ne feront faulte pour me ruyner toujours, davantage d'en donner advis *à Monsieur*. Je vous suplye d'en tenir considération, et ce que vous me manderes ne passe par les mains de personne qui soit confidente au dit *segretere* ue ami de ses amis, *car ils me veulent* tous mal de mort, parce *que je vous heme* [aime], et n'en saroict avoir aultre occasion. *Je suis sur le* point de rentrer *en grasce, mes s'il descrovoict* ryen de *vostre singe et de vous*, il s'anfanseroit grandemant. Assures vous que de mon costé je le tretere si *cegrètement* qu'il ne s'ent [s'en] *saura jamais rien*. *Monsieur* mande ancores, despuis vous avoir escrit par ma dernyère deus fois, le mesme messagier. Il désire apointer *vostre singe avecque Fervacque*, et m'a conmandé luy fayre entandre ce que je désire de luy, qu'il le fera fere antyèremant. Je [j'ai] faict response que je metois toutes choses en ses mains, pour en disposer à son plesir, que j'étois prest d'obéir et satisfayre à sa vollonté

pour haymer et tout ce qu'il hemeroit, ancores que plus vollontyers je consentirois c'on me coupast ung bras que d'aymer jamais *Fervacque* de bon ceur; toutes fois pour luy conplere, je me disposeroïs à fayre tout ce qu'il vosdroit. Y me senble que je ne pouvoys dyre aultre chose pour le contanter en tout. C'est le mesme que vous me conmandes luy escrire. Le mesagier est retourné du 15 de ce moys. J'atans son retour pour voyr ce qu'il me conmandera, dont je vous donnere toujours bon advis, ancores qu'il me soit defandu sur la vye rien dyre a personne. Mais vous estes la *raine de mon âme*, à laquelle je ne peus rien quacher [cacher]. Si Dieu me faict la grasse d'estre auprès *Monsieur*, vous trouveres gré jamais homme ne vous y servira fidellement ne si bien que moy. Dyeu m'en fasse la grasse, s'il luy plest. *Monsieur* m'escrit et me mande toutes les plus douses lectres du monde, et tant d'escuses du mauves tretemant qu'il m'a faict sens occasion. Sela m'aporte plus de contantemant que je n'ay resu de mal en toute ma disgrasse. Il craint toutesfois et ne veut pas que personne le cognoisse, quar en général il me trete pyremant que jamais, m'ayent ancores despuis peu osté la melyeur messon que j'eusse, et pour laquelle j'avois bien délybéré vous enployer envers luy, afin qu'il me la rendit, comme la justisse le requyer, n'ayent aultre moyen de vivre, ou qu'il luy pleust prendre ma vye avec sela. J'espère qui le fera de luy mesmes, et crois que se qu'il en faict est à quelque bonne occasion. Il n'y a pas aparense qu'il m'est envoyé guerir jusques en ma mayson fort loing d'isi, m'ayent mandé la plus favorable lectre du monde, que ce ne fut à bonne intantion et pour se servir de moy. S'il avenoit aultrement, il me feroit ung grand tort, et je serois bien desu de mon esperense. Je ne trouve ryen de plus estrange en sela que se que vous me mandes n'avoyr rien entandu de se qui passe entre luy et moy. J'avoys opignon que vous *husies ganie* [gagné] *le Prince d'Orange* et que tout cela se brasast par vostre conmandemant, mais puisque vous me mandes que non, je ne say qu'en croyre. Quoy qu'il en soit, je ne désire pas y rentrer que par *vostre moien*, et si Dyeu me faict la grasse d'y estre une heure, je n'y demeurere *jamais la troisième* que vous ne me conmandyes trés expressement. Celuy qui m'a escrit et mandé que *le Prince d'Orange* me feroit trés bons offices est *Monsieur* mesmes, qui me l'a dit par ces lectres. Mes que le mesagier soit de retour, je vous mandere tout ce qui pasera. Ayes sepandent souvenanse de vostre *singe*, et vous assures *que vous* estes *le seul paradis de son âme*. *A Paris, le* 19 d'oust 1582.

$ $ $ $ $
$ **E** $
$ $ $ $

*Seals with red silk.*
*Holograph.* $2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

1201. Roger Cave to Lord Burghley.

1582, Aug. 20.—Has heretofore been a suitor on behalf of the bearer, 'Sir' Thomas London, for the obtaining of a "conductship" in King's College, Cambridge, for him. Is now informed that one Benett, late a canon of St. Paul's, has been deprived by Mr. Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's, and asks for this preferment for bearer. Knows that Burghley has always been a favourer of those that be studious, and so well given to be profitable members for the edifying of the common and ignorant people.—Stanford, 20 Aug. 1582.

*Signed:*—"Your loving brother-in-law most bounden.—Roger Cave."

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

### 1202. Rent-Roll.

1582, Aug. 20.—A rent-roll of Church-Stanway, Wood-Stanway and Taddington, giving the names of thirty-one tenants.
*Endorsed by Burghley:* "Mr. Tracy's suit."
*One sheet.*

### 1203. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1582, Aug$^{t}$ 21.—Desiring him upon consideration of what quantities* of wheat, malt, beans and barley may be spared from cos. Gloucester and Somerset to give orders to the officers of the ports there to suffer Lady Mary, widow of Theobald Bourghe, to embark and transport the same to Ireland for her private relief, in respect of the scarcity there. —Oatlands, 21 August 1582.
*Signed:*—E. Lincoln, A. Wardour, R. Leycester, F. Knollys, Chr. Hatton, H. Hunsdon, and Fras. Walsyngham.
1 *p.*

### 1204. Thomas Kellway to Lord Burghley.

1582, Aug. 21.—Complaining that his uncle Borough's men had not been punished for their abuses. States that his boy was beaten and his head broken; the pales of his house were torn down; "daggeis" were thrown at him in the Queen's garden; stones were flung at his men and their faces broken; his man was "boxt"; some came to the houses where his men were at supper and threatened to cross his men over the face with their daggers; and when they meet his men they spit upon them and shoulder them. Can produce proof of foregoing.—Westminster, 21 August 1582.
1 *p.*

### 1205. Roger Manners to Lord Burghley.

1582, Sept. 3.—On behalf of his old servant John Page, who had bought from Mr. Sampoll the bailiwick of Barton in Lincolnshire. By the death of Mr. Sampoll the patent is void, and the poor man, having paid for it all he was worth, is now utterly undone, unless Burghley grants him again the said bailiwick.—The Savoy, 3 September.
*Endorsed:*—"1582."
½ *p.*

### 1206. Lady Mary Rogers to Lord Burghley.

1582, Sept. 4.—I have often troubled you with my desires in dealing with my lady Grace for me, so will I continue the same course, knowing by your lordship's means I shall soonest prevail. If in any respect I had forgotten the duty of a child, or dutifully every way had not sought the favour of so dear a parent (as I have ever found her Grace towards me), I would not have relied on your lordship's help. I know many suggestions have been preferred to her Grace behind my back, whereof none will be justified in truth to my face. I was at Hanworth since I saw your lordship last, but my hap was not then so good as to obtain

---

* In margin, in Burghley's hand—"100 q$^{ters}$ of whet, malt, barley, beanes."

speech of her Grace's own mouth. Minding this week to go again, I desire your lordship to make me the messenger of some your few lines, that I may be accepted to see and speak with her Grace.—Paul's Wharf, 4 September.

*Endorsed*:—" 1582."

½ *p.*

1207. The Thames.

1582, Sept. 6.—Petition of George Nedham, the farmer of the Custom House Quay in London, shewing that he had taken away and cleansed the banks of sand and rubbish that lay before her Majesty's quay, and had brought the work to that perfection that between the beginning of the flood and the latter end of the ebb he had gained more than three hours' water at his quay to bring in and out his lighters; which his evil-willers, the wharfingers and others, thought he could never have brought to pass. Whereupon the water bailiff of London entered an action against him, in the name of the Lord Mayor and all the Commonalty of London, and he is assured to be condemned, although divers be of opinion that he has not offended against the Statute made for the preservation of the Thames in 27 Hen. VIII.; neither, considering that the Custom House is her Majesty's, and one of the chiefest places of the receipt of her Highness' revenue, that the Lord Mayor, nor the City, have no more authority to deal in anything that is done in the Thames for the commodity or furtherance of her service there, than they have authority to forbid anything done in the Thames that may be beneficial to her Majesty's houses at Greenwich or Westminster. Prays a letter to the Lord Mayor to stay the suit till the next term.

*Endorsed*:—" 6 Sept. 1582."

1 *p.*

1208. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1582], Sept. 7.—His pen can find no rest having so many reasons to thank her Majesty, who increases his obligations to her day by day. Is more happy and satisfied than he has been since he enjoyed the felicity of being in her presence, which has since left him so full of uneasiness that were it not for his hope of lowering the pride of the Spaniards he would give up all his warlike designs, " pour aller chercher la presanse de ma belle royne dela la mer pour me ravir en la contanplation de tant de perfections qui continuellemant sont davant mon ydee." Yielding, however, to his honour and his obligations to this country he will remain, being resolved to court all kinds of danger in order either to win her highest esteem or to end his life so honourably that she will have no cause to regret the favour she has conferred upon him. " Je me ples tant en ses discours que si je voulois croyre mon courage ou suyvre mes conseptions sete letre seroit sans fin et le monde sans papier ni encre sufisant pour y satisfayre." Recommends to her favour the bearer, a gentleman of honour and devoted to her service, by whom he has received the sum of 50,000 pistoles, which comes in very good time to aid in the expenses of this war, in which he may say that he has experienced more kindness from her Majesty than either from the king his brother or the queen his mother.—Catelet, 7 September.

*French.* 4 *pp.*

1209. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1582, Sept. 10.—Upon consideration of the great losses John Foxall, merchant, had sustained by the Inquisition in Spain, the Queen had

granted him licence to transport a certain quantity of grain, whereof he hath for a time been restrained. But, as the plenty of this year has been such as, in their opinions, the same may be now conveniently spared, they have given order that he may transport as much as remains upon his licence.—Oatlands, 10 September 1582.

1 *p.*

*Annexed:*

*Schedule of the amount of grain remaining upon the licence:*—*Kent*, 300 *quarters*; *Sussex*, 300 *quarters*; *Hampshire*, 500 *quarters*; *Dorsetshire*, 500 *quarters*; *Norfolk*, 400 *quarters*. *Total*, 2,000 *quarters*. [¼ *p.*]

1210. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1582, Sept. 10.—Authorising Anthony Deering, Captain of Dungarvan Castle in Ireland, to transport certain grain for the victualling of the said fort and adjoining country, being very much wasted by the late rebellion.—Oatlands, 10 September 1582.

1 *p.*

1211. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1582], Sept. 15.—The numerous favours which he daily receives from her Majesty cannot in any degree increase his devotion to her which proceeds entirely from her virtues and merits and his own natural inclination thereto, "que je ne puys panser aytre enfante que du siel." His cousin the Prince Dauphin has arrived to-day bringing with him a body of fine troops with whom he hopes to effect something good. Must not omit to tell her that "le neveu de Monsieur Aton" is here with the best equipage and intentions possible, which increases the proofs of her Majesty's desire that her subjects should favour his designs.

Would be very sorry if any circumstances should arise prejudicial to her Majesty's affairs, but should such be the case she has no soldier who would more willingly hazard his life than himself. Beseeches her to acknowledge the kind offers made to him by the Earl of Leicester, "lesquelles sont si belles que a jamais je luy en reste aublige et ami tres aseure."—Pont Dormi, 15 September.

*French.* 3 *pp.*

1212. Sir Thomas Tressame to Lord Burghley.

1582, Sept. 22.—Thanks him for his of the 21st inst., so balanced with magistrate-like indifferency and justice, and so full fraught with honourable courtesy, divine precepts, Christian charity, &c. Acknowledges Burghley cites him truly and by evident authority confutes the place, but believes stronger authorities are not wanting for the maintenance of the principles of religion (tending to salvation) exercised by the Church, which in those days had that baptism in practice. Commends Burghley's opinion of the Fathers, and agrees in wishing their sense upon the Scriptures to stand, &c. To judge from their works and from Ecclesiastical History (which Burghley advised him to read), in most points of faith now in question they notably concur with the Catholics. The Catholic Faith is not limited to one place, but is *a solis ortu usque ad occasum*, and allows commandments in cases of religion and conscience not warranted by God's Word, as Saint Augustine writing against Cresconius doth teach: *ubi vero nulla*

*ex divinis legibus conceditur potestas, nihil improbe atque impudenter audeatur.* Finally recites Burghley's conclusion, "God send us all the spirit of humility to know ourselves, and of unity to bear with one another in our infirmities," and begs him to be a means to restore him to the Queen's favour. Since his wife's letter and the special mediation of Sir Valentine Browne, the schoolmaster with all his scholars has departed.—From Hogsdon, 22 Sept. 1582.

*Endorsed:*—"From the Flete."

2 *pp.*

### 1213. Henry Earl of Pembroke to Lord Burghley.

1582, Sept. 24.—At his late being in Bristol was informed by the Dean and Chapter that their lands (whereof he is High Steward) are extended through the ill-dealing of their collectors, whom, with their sureties and bonds, they have already brought into the Exchequer. Desires that through the aid of that Court the faulty collectors may be constrained to answer the debts they have already received.—Bristol, 24 September 1582.

½ *p.*

### 1214. Barnaby Gooche to Lord Burghley.

1582, Sept. 26.—Since I last wrote I understood by Sir Henry Wallopp your lordship's honourable saying (?) over me touching my journey into Connaught; beseeching your lordship not to conceive of me that this journey of mine proceeded either of lightness or inconstancy, but only of mere carefulness of my poor estate. Your lordship knoweth I have in England a lewd mother-in-law living, whose life keepeth from me the greatest part of my poor inheritance. I have on the other side a poor wife and a great sort of children. Mine own portion in possession being very small for the maintenance of so many, causeth me to try what honest means I may, if not to augment, yet to preserve the little living my father left me; and this is the only reason of my coming into Connaught, where, as I look not to be any great gainer, so, lose I not my head, I trust to be no great loser. And though the place be painful, yet will it be some abatement of my charges, till such time as it shall please God to send my own living into my hands. Otherwise, I would have been loth to have left my own country, and most loth to have forborne my daily attendance upon your lordship. Sir H. Wallopp at my departure gave me very friendly admonitions, besides 5*l.* in reward.—Mellifant, 26 September 1582.

1 *p.*

### 1215. The Privy Council to Lord Burghley.

1582, Sept. 28.—Are credibly informed that Philip D'Orio, a Spaniard, had a ship spoiled and carried out of the port of Falmouth into Ireland by certain English pirates; in consideration whereof they have licensed him to transport 150 quarters of grain, which Sir John Killigrew informs them may be conveniently spared in Cornwall.—Windsor, 28 September, 1582.

1 *p.*

### 1216. Robert Courteney to Lord Burghley.

1582, Sept.—His answer to Pytt's petition, with regard to the tenement of Lentall Erles, Herts. Pytt came into possession by

marriage and not by succession, and he (Courteney) lawfully bought the reversion. Prays consideration, on account of his 50 years' service as a rider of the stable.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed:*—"Sept. 1582."

1½ *pp.*

### 1217. Nicholas Beaumont, John Harper and Ralph Sacheverell to Lord Burghley.

1582, Oct. 4.—We understand, partly of our own knowledge, partly by the general report of such as have best experience in mineral causes within our country, that the only used and accustomed way of melting raw lead ore ("ewer") within the county of Derby until within these 20 years now last past, was by "bollinge." The model ("module") of the hearth whereof, and of such other necessary furniture thereto, as was then and is yet used, we have certified with the commission.

Secondly, when they had gotten so much lead as they could by the said "bollinge" they further used another hearth, called a smelting hearth, which stood near unto the said "bollinge" hearth, upon the ground without any house thereupon, wherein they smelted so much of the "slagges" or black work which was left in the "bollinge" as was thought convenient; leaving thereof so much as was thought sufficient to cover their blocks at the next "bollinge," which they called the "blocke bollinge." The model of which hearth we have also returned with the said commission. And for this smelting they used no other fuel but charcoal, as for the "bollinge" they used great wood.

Thirdly, we understand that Burcard's hearth was made of clay and charcoal-dust beaten and pinned together, whereof we received the true pattern made by one Chawner, who was servant to Burcote.

Lastly, we have also returned the model of the house hearth and furnace which was built at Beauchief by Mr. Humphreys, after her Majesty's grant of the privilege to him; which hearth being made of stone, is in depth from the pipe-hole, where the blast cometh from the bellows, to the bottom of the pan, 19 inches and $\frac{2}{3}$ parts, which we understand was the best that was ever used. The usual fuel used at the hearth and furnaces was only white coal, that is, wood chopped in small pieces and seasoned or dried by the kiln or otherwise.—Sandy-Acre, 4 October, 1582.

2 *pp.*

### 1218. Lord North to Lord Burghley.

1582, Oct. 5.—Has thought it his duty to acquaint his lordship with the state of a gentleman, his neighbour, both of his health and disposition of his living, knowing that whensoever it shall please God to dispose of him, his two daughters be at Burghley's direction; and for the elder he becomes a suitor to Burghley. Sir Thomas Rivett is thought to be past recovery, and cannot live out this winter. He hath conveyed his lands to his daughters, and delivered the conveyance from himself, because he will have no alteration; his brother's son is wholly shut out of all. To his eldest daughter, whom he hath matched with Mr. Haydon, he hath given his lands in Norfolk and Wales; these are esteemed near 400 marks a year. To the second he hath given his manor of Chippenham and his lands in Hertfordshire, which is Baldock. Chippenham is 400 marks a year. Baldock and those lands are thought to be 140*l.* by the year; but he hath given Chippenham to "my lady" during her life. To the youngest, which he hath by this venter, he

hath given Stoke with all his Suffolk lands, and hath given her besides the land which he bought of Sir Nicholas Pointz, called Oselworth. Stoke is yet in lease, some part of it, for a few years, 10 or 12; that manor only will be worth 700*l.* a year. Howbeit "my lady" hath Stoke also for jointure. "Yet if Sir Thomas Cecil have any young son, sure this young daughter, who is more than 12 years old, shall dispend near on 1,000*l.* yearly. This conveyance is kept very secret, and I come to it strangely, for I am not in great favour there. He would not that his brother should know of this device." Writer's purpose is to let Burghley know what is to his hand, and what he bestows he might have due thanks for.—Cambridge, 5 October.

*Endorsed by Burghley:*—"1582."

*Holograph.* 2 *pp.*

1219. Sir W. Malorye to Lord Burghley.

1582, Oct. 5.—Puts Burghley in mind of his ancient suit to defend him from the sheriffwick of the county, for that there is great choice in the shire for the place, and he in every respect unmeet for it.—Hewton Park, 5 October 1582.

½ *p.*

1220. R. Bennett to Lord Burghley.

1582, Oct. 8.—Has done his duty in inquiring in the University for such a man as Burghley described, and understands one Mr. Wilkinson, of St. John's College, to be very fit, viz., of right honest behaviour, of five or six years standing Master of Arts, of good knowledge in the Greek and Latin tongues, of good sight in the mathematic sciences, especially cosmography, wherein he hath read in the House, with other qualities that well commend him. He is Fellow of the College, and with a charge of pupils, which were something beneficial to him, of which pupils he could discharge himself, but conditioned that Burghley would procure the safety of his fellowship by leave of absence. The University of Cambridge, the 2nd of that month, was untouched with sickness, except one house near unto Peterhouse.—Theobald's, 8 October 1582.

1 *p.*

1221. George Ognell to Lord Burghley.

1582, Oct. 10.—Had lately, to his great charges, extended the manor of Ashburnham, co. Sussex, the inheritance of John Ashburnham, Esq. of the value of 120*l.*, upon a statute staple wherein the said John was bounden. The said John, or some other, had now practised to make default in the matter of a debt of Edmund Robotham, a collector of the subsidy money, and had obtained process of the Court of Exchequer for the extent of the premises to her Highness's use, in order to defeat the suppliant's execution. Prays Burghley's intervention.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed:*—"10 Oct. 1582."

*One sheet.*

1222. The Duke of Anjou to the Queen.

[1582 ?],* Oct. 15.—The letter which she has sent him by Du Bex, and what the latter has said and brought on her behalf, make him regret the insufficiency of his life to acquit himself of so many obligations.

Will not attempt in the present letter to thank her for the great honour conferred upon him hoping to be able to do so more fully in

* But probably 1581.

person. The days appear to him like years in his eager anticipation of his so long wished for happiness. Nothing now detains him from her presence but the necessary putting in order of Cambray and the rest of his army, immediately after which he will invoke the gods for a favourable wind.—St. Valery, 15 October.

*French.* 1 *p.*

1223. The Earl of Arundell to Lord Burghley.

1582, October [19].—The plague hath so beset and encompassed his house that he is forced to hurry away without seeing Burghley. The malice of his enemies he will declare to Burghley himself, to whom he will ever acknowledge himself utterly bound.—Arundell House this present * Friday.

P.S.—"The air of my house in Sussex is so corrupt even at this time of the year as when I came away I left xxiv sick of hot agues. Wherefore the Bishop of Chichester being dead, and I wanting an house to remove unto, I beseech your lordship I may have the Bishop's house near Chichester to use till I may otherwise provide myself. If in the meantime a new bishop be made, I will be ready at a month's warning, &c."

*Endorsed:*—"20 October 1582."

1 *p.*

1224. W. Stanton to Lord Burghley.

1582, October 19.—Has set down by Burghley's direction the order observed in the Castle of Hertford about the diets of Sir Nicholas Bacon, then Lord Keeper, Sir Richard Sackville, Sir Walter Mildmay, and Sir Ambrose Cave, who kept one table jointly, both for dinners and suppers, in a great chamber assigned for the Star Chamber. "In the which diets their honours then and there agreed upon and fully determined to have two good messes of meat always according to the days, and always on the fish days two dishes of flesh." The reversion served for their gentlemen and servants with a supply of beef and mutton for them if occasion so served. The gentlemen to attend upon them numbered 28 or 30 in all, and were for the Lord Keeper, the Serjeant at Arms, the gentleman usher (which did bear the seal) and seven or eight yeomen; for Sir Richard Sackville, two gentlemen and five or six yeomen; for Sir Walter Mildmay, the same; and for Sir Ambrose Cave, one gentleman and five or six yeomen. Stuff and necessaries for the furniture were such things as belonged to the Star Chamber, as plate, naperie, carpets, pewter vessels, &c. The wine was taken out of the proportion of one tun of Gascon claret, red and white, over and besides sack and sweet wines sent thither for the Star Chamber. The beer and ale was provided by the deputy steward by itself, over and besides that which was provided for the Star Chamber. The gross acates as beef, mutton, veal and lamb, were likewise provided in the town by the deputy steward. The salt store, as lings, haberdynes, and greenfish, was taken by virtue of a letter written by Sir Richard Sackville to the yeoman of the Queen's storehouse at Westminster, and paid for by the said deputy steward. The iron stuff and brass belonged to the Master-cook, Stephen Treagle, and was hired of him. The poultry was brought daily by Robert Jorden of London; the fish as pikes, carpes, tenches, eels, &c., weekly from Cambridge by Wm. Raven of London, pike-

* 20 October 1582 was a Saturday.

monger. "And as touching the wages of the said deputy steward, master-cook and butler, chiefly appointed for the execution and ordering of the same diets, they and every of them were so honourably considered upon, both for their selves and their inferior servants travelling under them, by their said Honours to every man's contentation, as they and every of them were bound and had just cause to pray for their honours." —This 19th of October 1582.

$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

### 1225. Lord Paget to Lord Burghley.

1582, Oct. 19.—Informs Burghley touching the age of his brother Ryvett's youngest daughter, that in June last she was full fourteen years of age. Touching the motion Burghley makes for the matching with her, thinks himself very greatly bound for the same, and has so good a liking for his part thereof that he will be glad to do the best he can for the furtherance of it.—Drayton, 19 October 1582.

*Signed:* "T. Paget."

*Endorsed:* "The Lord Paget to my Lord.—The full age of his lordship's niece, Sir Thomas Ryvett's daughter."

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

### 1226. Sir Edward Clere to Lord Burghley.

1582, Oct. 20.—Prays relief on account of a new demand for tithe of the site of the Manor of Grishaughe, otherwise "Grishause" Wood, which he purchased from Sir T. Knivett of Buckenham Castle. He bestowed money to attain for his eldest son 10*l.* per annum issuing out of land in Wymondham and Buckenham, late Sir Edmond Knivett's, the father of the said Sir T. Knivett, but finds from Sir Roger Woodhouse, to whom his son applied for the annuity, that Burghley had restrained him from taking the profits of the lands. Besides, his cousin, William Haydon, utterly impugneth the assurances passed by Sir Christopher Haydon, his late father, upon the which the living of the writer's now wife, late wife of Sir Christopher, dependeth, and the whole estate of a young infant which Sir Christopher had by his said wife, and a number of other livings and estates. The same William Haydon seeketh to frustrate the will of Sir Christopher; he has entered the head-house devised to writer's wife, killed and spoiled his cattle, and continually of late annoyeth him and his farmers, which manor is about 300*l.* by the year. Prays redress.—20 October 1582.

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

### 1227. Ralph Tonstall to Lord Burghley.

1582, Oct. 20.—There is a cause before your lordship in the Exchequer Chamber, betwixt her Majesty (at the promoting of one Wharton) and me. The cause was determined at the assize at York by a jury of esquires and gentlemen. I beseech your lordship, be my good lord. My cause is good, yet the cost, this ten years, is infinite. The informer counterfeited her Majesty's Attorney's hand; his father and brother did their penance here for forgery. *Malus corvus malum ovum;* the supporter of the charge is one Middleton, a bishop some time in Ireland, who in person came in this cause and against the school at Ripon in the Duchy Court. The man being utterly unlearned and banished Cambridge, might yet in reason have learned not to seek his

nurse's overthrow. I mean that school where what he hath, there he got it.—Durham, 20 October.

*Endorsed:* "1582."

1 *p.*

1228. William Sugdon to Lord Burghley.

1582, Oct. 22.—Has held of long time a house and garden of one Ellis Hartopp, gent., lately deceased, whose heir is now a ward. Prays a grant of a lease of the premises during the minority of the ward. His duty had been to attend his lordship, but partly by reason of the infection, as also his daily continuance in the Receipt, causes him to trouble his lordship with these few lines.—Westminster, 22 October 1582.

½ *p.*

1229. Sir Lionel Duckett and others (Commissioners of Weights) to Lord Burghley.

1582, Oct. 23.—Requiring respite—"by reason of God's visitation"—until the first Monday of the next Term to deliver their verdict.—London, 23 October 1582.

10 *signatures.* ¼ *p.*

1230. Humphrey Nash (Bailiff of Arnold) to Lord Burghley.

1582, Oct. 24.—Upon the receipt of Burghley's letters he—"being by age of 80 years and old bruises lame"—sent for Mr. Ogle his attorney to publish the letters in the Church, at which time there was also read the former order purporting two principal points; one, that where the tenants claimed by their custom to choose amongst them a provost that should yearly gather the lord's rent, and to have better than 6*l.* or 7*l.* yearly for his allowance, for that he (the writer) had been bailiff and rent-gatherer, by patent, this 48 years and never any such fee or officer allowed, it was ordered that writer should continue the collection as he had done; the other point was for the preservation of the woods, allowing to the tenants their usual "botes," without such spoil to be made by them as of late years they had done. Gives full details of subsequent outrages committed by the tenants, and of their refusal to pay the rents to the writer, who mentions incidentally that he was formerly standard-bearer to the old Earl of Leicester, in her Majesty's wars, and had kept a poor house in Arnold this 40 years, where the now Earl of Shrewsbury and other noblemen had lodged at sundry times.—Arnold, 24 October 1582.

2½ *pp.*

1231. Philip Lord Wharton to Lord Burghley.

1582, Oct. 25.—Asking for a renewal of his lease of certain tithes in Cumberland and Yorkshire, of the best of which one George Lamplughe of Cockermouth had obtained a grant over writer's head.—"At my house at Wharton," 25 October 1582.

*Signed.* 1 *p.*

1232. The Marquis of Winchester to Lord Burghley.

1582, Oct. 25.—Asking him to renew the commission touching the controlment of Ughtred's unorderly and troublesome accounts and

to make it returnable in Hilary term next, as the Commissioners, by reason of the sickness in the City of London, have not had leisure to deal therein.—Hooke in Dorset, 25 October 1582.

*Signed.* ½ *p.*

1233. John Ashburnham to Lord Burghley.

1582, Oct. 26.—His land is extended by divers cruel merchants for the sum of 240*l.* One Ognell seeks to get their debts and extents into his own hands, "to cut my throat without any regard of conscience." Prays relief.—Ashburnham, 26 October 1582.

1 *p.*

1234. Miles Phillipson and Thos. Bethome to Lord Burghley.

1582, October 27.—Certify that according to Burghley's instructions they and Christopher Preston, Robert Bindlos, Thomas Brathwhat, and Wm. Hutton assembled to take some good order in the matters in controversy between Wm. Fleming and the Queen's tenants of Grasmere as to tithes and commons, and finding they could effect nothing they refer the determination thereof to his lordship. Their proceedings were set down in articles at Dalton, where Sir Thos. Boynton (lately deceased) was present as umpire, which writing is now in the custody of Bernard Benson.—Kendall, 27 October 1582.

½ *p.*

1235. Richard Matthew, cutler, to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 1.—Wm. Herley, the traveller, owing him 14*l.* and having failed to pay it since 1578, he asks for letters directed to those at Antwerp who are appointed to receive and pay the said Herley's debts. Has above 20 persons daily in his house at his charges, yet all well and preserved from the common sickness. Sends my good lady a pair of knives.—1 November 1582.

¾ *p.*

1236. Sir Edward Stafford to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 2.—Asks for a writ of *supersedeas* upon process gone forth against the sureties of Karseyes Aubrey, of whom the writer is one, till his health permits him to wait upon Burghley.—From Highgate this Friday.

1 *p.*

1237. G. Harvey to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 3.—Understands that Nountwith Grange, comprised in the particular of Alborowe formerly sent to him, is lately sold, and that another parcel called North Cote, appendant to the aforesaid manor, is now on sale. Not knowing whether Burghley means to proceed therein, to save the dismembering thereof and to keep it entire for his lordship, the writer has procured stay till Thursday, &c. Rowe, son of the late Alderman Rowe, is the only man to further Burghley in the matter.—St. Giles, 3 Nov. 1582.

*Endorsed:* "Sale of lands of Mr. Gresham in Yorkshire."

¾ *p.*

1238. Sir Lionel Duckett and others [Commissioners of Weights] to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 3.—Asking for an order that certain "unsised" avoirdupois weights in the Exchequer, and a pile of "unsised" troy weights in the custody of the warden of the Mint, might be delivered to them to "sise."—London, 3 November 1582.
*Four signatures.*
½ *p.*

1239. Gabrielle Goodman to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 6.—Received Burghley's letter, and one from Lady Tyrwhitt, touching a lease demised to Sir Robert Tyrwhitt, her late husband, which lease is thought to be forfeited by reason of a clause therein contained. Writer and his company had not taken advantage of any such forfeiture but rather had used the same to the relief of orphans, and with small benefit to the college. Would gladly help the college with some provision for hospitality both in respect of the place and also for the scholars' benefit, whose commons thereby should be the better and of less charge, yet would not do the same with showing any extremity or injury to any. Had also received Burghley's letter of 1 Nov. touching Dr. Lilly for exchange of a benefice with one Mr. Wilson, whereof the College here is patron. Will confer thereon with his brethren at their next meeting in Chapter.—Chiswick, 6 November 1582.
1 *p.*

1240. Sir George Carey to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 8.—Asks that the lease for 21 years of the manors of Brocnes and Godshill may be passed to him; the particular according to the rate found in the office, and promises, if Knapton disprove the Queen's title before Christmas, the lease shall be cancelled.—November 9.
*Endorsed:* "1582."
1 *p.*

1241. Sir Nicholas Bagnall to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 11.—Her Majesty has granted him the payment of the small remain due to him. Beseeches Burghley upon the receipt of the Privy Seal to pass the warrant to the Exchequer.—Windsor, 11 November 1582.
*Seal.* ¾ *p.*

1242. Laurence Thomson to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 12.—Touching his suit against the tenants of Laleham [?]. Seeing his case standeth so hard for defence against the water that he shall not be able to preserve it, he will put it away if he can find a fit chapman.—From the Court at Windsor, 12 November 1582.
1 *p.*

1243. Richard Bingham to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 12.—When heretofore Edward Symmes was indicted and outlawed upon the robbery of writer and his neighbours at the Five

Mile Cross, and, upon his apprehension, was bailed to pay 40*l.*, Mr. Dimmock had now paid 40*l.* for his man Thomas Skirrowe. Writer desires to know if Burghley will give any order for the payment of Symmes's 40*l.*, that satisfaction may be conferred for both sums.—Windsor, 12 November 1582.

*Seal.* ½ *p.*

1244. Cotton Gargrave to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 12.—Begs him to speak with her Majesty to have him absolved from being Sheriff of Yorkshire this year, he being greatly overburdened with his late father's debts.—12 Nov. 1582.

1 *p.*

1245. Rowland Sherard.

1582, Nov. 13.—Petition setting out that the Sheriff of Lincolnshire had process directed to him to levy 60*l.* of John Thymelby, of Irnham, co. Lincoln, as a penalty for absenting himself from church for three months. Richard Coventry, the under-sheriff, had thereupon taken 200 sheep belonging to petitioner, and forbore to levy the same of John Thymelby. Requires restitution of his goods.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed:* "13 Nov. 1582."

1 *p.*

1246. Sir George Carey to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 13.—Asking that his father-in-law, Sir John Spencer, might be relieved from serving as Sheriff in Northamptonshire for the following reasons:—(1.) He had been sheriff thrice. (2.) He had this year determined to live and settle his house in Warwickshire. (3.) He had divers great suits about writer's sister's (Monteagle) dowry. (4.) There were many sufficient gentlemen within the shire to supply that place, as, Mr. Thomas Andros, Mr. George Farmor, Mr. Eseby Isham, Mr. John Kerton, Mr. John Stafford, Mr. Lovet, and divers more.—From the Court, 13 November 1582.

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

1247. Edward Dimmock to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 13.—Certifies that he had paid 40*l.* to Bingham of Newark for the pardon of Thomas Skirrowe, who once served writer. Wishes to know Burghley's determination respecting Symmes. Begs that he may be excused for the slack certifying of the subsidy.—Windsor, 13 November 1582.

*Seal.* 1 *p.*

1248. Sir James Croft to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 13.—Lamenting your lordship's grief and imagining which way to comfort you, I saw no means to apply a plaister to such a sore but by good counsel. And remembering myself how well your lordship is able to help yourself and to cure others having like grief of mind, I thought it lost labour to persuade him who knoweth better how to help his own disease; for the grief of mind by sudden and deep impression doth so amaze a man, as wit, wherein reason should rule, do become dull and astonished, as a member with a great bruise becometh

numbed and senseless, and for a time deprived from any use, till time shall assuage the pain of both, and so reduce every of them to their proper uses; the which I pray God from the bottom of my heart restore you, that our Queen and country may have your service, the want whereof I beseech Him that I may never see.—The Court, 13 November 1582.

1 *p.*

1249. The Earl of Lincoln to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 13.—Thanks him for helping his servant, George Yorke, in his suit against one Allein, by granting him an annuity of a hundred marks for some years to come.—Pirford, 13 Nov. 1582.

½ *p.*

1250. Humphrey Smale to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 14.—Is tenant of the rectory of Bolsover, Derbyshire. Francis Leeke has made forcible entry into part of his lands, and troubled him with divers arrests by force of process out of the Common Pleas, the actions being laid in Derbyshire, where Leeke's power is great. As he is the Queen's tenant, prays that he may be impleaded in the Exchequer, and not elsewhere, and that Leeke be forbidden to sue him at the common law.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed:* "November 14, 1582."

½ *p.*

1251. Thomas Horsman to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 14.—Asks him to appoint next term for the hearing of the matter in dispute between him and Mr. Skipwith. It does not concern Mr. Askew.—From the Court at Windsor, 14 Nov. 1582.

1 *p.*

1252. Jasper Swift to the Earl of Lincoln, Lord High Admiral.

1582, Nov. 14.—John Story's piracies in a fly-boat, formerly Lord Leicester's, off Portsmouth. He has been driven by tempest into a creek by Porchester Castle, where he resists all comers with pikes, and says he will yield to no man but Sir Henry Radcliffe.—London, 14 Novr. 1582.

*Endorsed:*—"Deliver this to my lord treasurer."

1 *p.*

1253. Sir Philip Sidney to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 14.—Came up hoping to have himself delivered the enclosed letters, and so have laid his father's mind and matters in Burghley's hand. But finding the loss his lordship hath had of late, made him at first delay the sending, and now the bringing, lest, because they were dear friends and companions together, his sight might stir some grief unto his lordship.—At Court, 14 November 1582.

*Holograph.* 1 *p.*

1254. Sir Edward Horsey to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 15.—Reports that Story, the pirate, has yielded, having come in by the practice of Munt, Lieutenant to Sir Henry Radcliffe.

He and his company are now in the town prison. The vessel belongs to Young and Sperte, servants to the Earl of Leicester.—From the Isle of Wight, 15 Nov. 1582.
1½ *pp.*

1255. Richard Alvey to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 15.—Offering to purchase a house in the Temple, lately occupied by Mr. "Colowye" [? Keylway], for 160*l.*—From the Master of the Temple's lodging, 15 November 1582.
1 *p.*

1256. Henry Middlemore to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 16.—Craves Burghley's resolution with regard to the purchase by him of some part of Mr. Abington's lands. Would have waited upon his lordship himself, but his lameness will not suffer him. His grief, which hitherto was in his hip, is now fallen with greater extremity of rage into his foot, and he lives in great torment of pain, but in greater fear of the gout.—Enfield, 16 November 1582.
1 *p.*

1257. E. Stanhope to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 17.—Reports results of the attendance of himself and the tenants of Arnold upon Mr. Attorney according to Burghley's and Sir Walter Mildmay's appointment.—This 17th of November 1582.
¾ *p.*

1258. [Mr. Maynard] to Alderman Martin, Warden of the Mint.

1582, Nov. 18.—Desiring him to make arrangements to provide 2,600*l.* for payment of victuals to be sent into Ireland.—Hertford Castle, 18 November 1582.
*No signature.* 1 *p.*

1259. Dr. George Wither to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 19.—Thanks for the good friendship and favour which he and others his brethren the ministers of Essex found at Burghley's hands in their late suits. Asks that those ministers and others who were indicted at the Assizes in Essex by occasion of Dr. Walker's sermon, the indictments being removed into the King's Bench, may have Burghley's word or letter to Her Majesty's Attorney to confess them false, and further that they may be discharged of the bonds of good abearing whereunto divers of them stand bound.—Danbury, 19 Nov. 1582.
¾ *p.*

1260. Dr. Richard Howland (Master of St. John's College, Cambridge) to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 19.—Understanding Burghley desires to have an honest man and good scholar to read unto Mr. Robert Cecil, and that Mr. Benett has recommended the bearer, Mr. Wilkinson, Fellow of St. John's, who is summoned to Theobalds that Burghley may there make trial himself of his ability, the writer confirms the recommendation, and adds that he is quiet, staid, honest and of a good nature, which, as he has had experience, is a very hard thing to promise for any man.

As last year so now at the last election, looking for Burghley's scholar from Westminster, which came not, they have reserved him a place to be admitted whensoever he shall send him.—From your College of St. John's, 19 November 1582.

¾ *p.*

1261. Sir Lionel Duckett and others (the Jury for Weights) to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 19.—Desiring respite to deliver their verdict until the second return of the next Term.—London, 19 November 1582.

*Twelve signatures.*

1 *p.*

1262. John Maddock to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 20.—For favour in his suit against Robert Vincent and others, to be heard in the Star Chamber.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed:*—20 Nov. 1582.

1 *p.*

1263. John Stones to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 20.—Prays to be put again in possession of lands in Hatfield, Yorks, detained from him by his brother.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed:*—20 November 1582.

1 *p.*

1264. Alderman Richard Martin to Mr. Maynard.

1582, Nov. 20.—Received a letter from Hertford Castle, the 18th of this month, without subscription of any name, but, as he takes it, written by Maynard, and specifying Lord Burghley's pleasure in making money over unto Bristol. If it be Burghley's good liking a sum of money may be delivered unto the charge of a carrier, but packed up in such manner, amongst other things, as he shall suppose it to be merchandises for that place as are usually carried hence. As regards other sums to be transmitted for the service of Ireland, means to write unto Bristol to learn if any have money to receive there which they desire to be paid here, "and in such sort to be answered them their money here in London."—20 November 1582.

P.S.—Sends enclosed an answer to his lordship.

*Addressed:*—To my very good friend Mr. Maynard, attendant upon the right honourable the Lord High Treasurer of England.

¾ *p.*

*Enclosure:*

*Alderman Richard Martin to Lord Burghley.*

*With regard to the money to be paid to* [*John*] *Bland* [*Surveyor of Victuals*] *at Bristol, will endeavour to do it through merchants, otherwise the money must be sent in gold or other coin by carrier, her Majesty standing charged with the cost of carriage, and also the adventure thereof in sending it thither.*—20 *November* 1582.

1265. Thomas Blank, Lord Mayor of London, to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 21.—Informs him of the dearth and scarcity of wheat for victualling the city. "The wheat of Sussex hath this harvest greatly failed, being much light and smitten, so as not only we have less from thence, but also such as were wonted otherwise to provide there do now buy most in Kent from whence we have been heretofore more largely served." Encloses note of Kentish wheat brought to London in the previous mayoralties. The price begins to rise and is already at this time (commonly the cheapest season of the year) 23*s.* and 24*s.* the quarter. Begs stay of three vessels, the "Rowe" of Newcastle, the "Burre" and "Marie Katherine" of London now riding near Faversham with fifteen hundred quarters of wheat, to pass beyond seas.—London, this 21 November 1582.

*Endorsed.*

½ *p.*

*Enclosing,*

"*Note of Kentish wheat brought to London.*"

(*Mayoralty of Sir Nicholas Woodroffe.*)

[1580], *November* 2000
„ *September* 1628
„ *October* 1163.
} 4791 *qrs.*

*Mayoralty of Sir James Harvey.*

[1581], *November* 931
„ *September* 28
„ *October* 60
} 1019 *qrs.*

*Mayoralty of Thomas Blank.*

1582, *November*, 101 *qrs.*

½ *p.*

1266. Lord Eure to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 21.—Asks Burghley to look at his petition to Her Majesty, and give his opinion whether he should prosecute the same or no.—November 21, 1582.

¾ *p.*

1267. Robert Ashfield to Lord Burghley.

1582, November 21.—Their Suffolk country cause is now depending before Burghley, by which he will discover who are faithfully loyal to the Queen and who have some spark of hypocrisy. Writer's son, remaining still in Burghley's house, is at his Lordship's commandment whether he should still attend upon "that good gentlewoman his mistress."—From my house in Stow Langtoft, 21 November 1582.

*Endorsed:*—"For the continuance of his son in Mrs. Wentworth's service."

¾ *p.*

1268. Thomas Nicholas to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 21.—The bearer hereof is the printer that printed the little treatise of "Cæsar and Pompeius," which I presented to the right

honourable Lady Anne, Countess of Oxford; and he it is that hath spent some money to print that little pamphlet which I sent to your Honour at Windsor, touching the "Monastical life in the Abbey of Marshalsea." The thing will terrify all the papists in England. If it seem convenient to your Honour it may please you to permit him to have the printing thereof.

In my last I wrote of the great wrong that is done by Dr. Lewis unto me, and how my money is wrongfully recovered by my adversary, Shawcroft; and yet I remain in prison. Prays examination of the matter.—From the Marshalsea, 21 November 1582.

1 *p.*

### 1269. The Duke of Medina Sidonia.

1582, Nov. 21.—Warrant authorizing the agents of the Duke of Medina Sidonia to buy 1,000 quarters of wheat in the counties of Somerset and Southampton for transportation to Spain.—Windsor Castle, 21 November 1582.

*Endorsed:*—23 Nov. 1582.—Upon this letter, letters were written to the officers of the ports in the counties aforesaid, to permit the said Duke's agents to transport out of either county 250 quarters of wheat. The remain put over until the next year.

*Sign Manual at head. Privy Signet.*

*One sheet.*

### 1270. The Earl of Leicester to Lord Burghley.

1582, Novr. 22.—Acknowledges Burghley's letters received through Sir Henry Cock. Had the like before and wonders not a little at it. Thinks he must move the Queen to some further consideration than yet hath been. No news. Has been bold in Burghley's little park at Enfield, though he has done no great harm there yet.—From Mr. Butler's house at Woodhall this Thursday.

*Endorsed:*—"22 Nov. 1582."

1 *p.*

### 1271. Anthony Lowe to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 22.—Craves a warrant to receive such money as he shall prove due to him. When he had this passport he built upon his Honour's furtherance, "or hells I ham a non hapy man to be her."—*Undated.*

*Endorsed:*—"22 Nov. 1582."

### 1272. Sir Robert Jermyn and others to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 22.—Understanding, by report from Mr. Hanson, that it has pleased his lordship to confer with him on the state of their country and amongst other things on their letter respecting certain griefs whereby the godly Ministers about them have lately been very much pressed, they humbly thank God that their cause has found a loving and gracious entertainment in his lordship's honourable affections.

Whereas it has further pleased his Lordship to signify that some of them should give their attendance at Hertford, they are very ready to observe his directions, but most of them having experienced the scarcity and peril of lodgings thereabouts, they pray to be spared until the next term, by which time they hope to be able to wait upon his lordship at London. The particular griefs, of which their letter spoke only in gross, have been sent up to the Lord North who has very honourably joined

them in this common action, and who has been an ear and eye witness of all these hard proceedings. They beg further to commend to his lordship's honourable consideration the causes of Mr. Hanson and Mr. Badby, the first of whom is a minister of long standing, often accused as a stirrer of sedition but against whom it has never been proved with any shadow or colour of truth; the other, a Justice of the Peace these 24 years and one who hath served her Majesty faithfully in other places, and who is now, upon a surmised disturbance of an unworthy and unlawful minister in that place, put to his fine of 100 marks according to the statute and thrust out of the Commission. —Bury, 22 Nov. 1582.

3 *pp.*

1273. The Earl of Pembroke to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 22.—Complains of the conduct of his tenants in Uske and Trellecke in the county of Monmouthe, who have of late had many assemblies contrary to law, made divers speeches against duty, and practised sundry means to infringe and avoid the late order concerning his woods in those parts.—Sarum, 22 Nov. 1582.

1 *p.*

1274. Rowland Bracebridge to Lord Burghley.

1582, November 23.—In the matter between him and William Mondey and John Aley, as to the office of the Alnage of Bucks and Bedford, complains that the commission issued has been tampered with, and prays Burghley not to give any credit to Mondey.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed:*—"23 November 1582."

1 *p.*

1275. Edward Baesh to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 24.—Perceives by John Bland that his lordship will not exceed 2½*d.* for the pound of bacon, wherewith he will be contented because of his great store, although the same stands him in 3*d.* Sends a messenger to attend Burghley's pleasure for the rest of the provisions for Ireland. Prays a letter to the Court to Mr. Secretary as to his salary.—Stanstead, 24 Nov. 1582.

1 *p.*

1276. Lord Wharton to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 24.—Touching the complaint made to his lordship by the tenants of Harkasyde, in Swaledale, that he and Mr. Mullenoxe have caused to be enclosed certain parts of Healay Moore and Harkasyde Moore. States that he and Mr. Mullenoxe are co-parceners of certain lands within the Lordship or Manor of Healay, and have always joined together for any inclosure or action touching the said lands. Mr. Mullenoxe being now absent, delays answering his lordship's letter until he can communicate with him.—Wharton, 24 Nov. 1582.

1 *p.*

1277. Lord Henry Seymour to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 26.—Prays for the grant of certain imposts of wine such as Burghley may think fit for his calling. "And whether I marry or not marry, yet as I have already begun, so do I betake myself hence-

forth both in mind and like course to my small house and less family, taking my leave of all courtly good fortune." Laments the late unfortunate decease of Burghley's son-in-law [Mr. Wentworth].—From my house in the Black Friars, this 26th of November 1582.

P.S.—Has written Mr. Skidmore to let her Majesty understand that he is 1,000*l.* in debt, and pays 100*l.* a year for interest. If his suit for Buckingham may not take place, asks that if the Queen have not disposed of the whole to Harry Umpton, he may have a half.

1 *p.*

1278. Sir Thomas Cecil to Lord Burghley.

1582, Novr. 26.—Sends by his servant, the Keeper of Collyweston House, the certificate, made by those Burghley and Sir Walter Mildmay appointed, touching the repairs needed for the said house.—Collyweston, the 26th of Novr. 1582.

½ *p.*

1279. Thomas Blank, Lord Mayor of London, to Lord Burghley.

1582, Novr. 28.—"I and my brethren are informed by our counsel from Hertford, in the matter of the office of garbeling depending before your Lordship and the Barons of the Exchequer, that Mr. Attorney hath moved to have a commission between her Majesty and this City to inquire of non using or abusing of that office by the Mayor and Commonalty of this city or their deputies, since the first year of the reign of our late sovereign Lord, King Henry VIII., and of all circumstances touching such supposed abuser or non user, and thereof to examine witnesses. We do all trust that of your honourable and accustomed goodness to this city, and inasmuch as the title for the city both by charter and parliament been largely shewed, and, as I trust, is holden undoubted, your Lordship will think it a rare example to examine every particular offence of under officers and servants in so long a time to our prejudice or discredit, as persons unmeet to be trusted with execution of such office, who indeed have been the only diligent executors of it in England, as shall well appear, if the use of the same office in other cities and ports be considered; and that London only have kept a continual officer with charge to do that duty and without any allowance from the state of this city, to neglect or abuse his office. Beside that, it is certain that a multitude of general pardons, if any abuse had been, do extend thereunto. And namely, the last most gracious pardon of the 23rd year of Her Majesty's reign; so as we think that nothing can arise of this inquisition, but matter of our discredit & public bringing our good fame and uprightness in question without need, which I trust your Lordship, to the disabling of our good countenance amongst those that should obey under our Government, would not allow, &c."—London, this 28 Novr. 1582.

¾ *p.*

1280. Sir H. Sidney to Lord Burghley.

1582, Nov. 30.—Thanks him for his kind and loving letter which, "if there would any comfort grow in his mind, that letter only might suffice to renew the withered estate of it."—Ludlow Castle, the last of Nov. 1582.

1 *p.*

1281. Thos. Keylwey to Lord Burghley.

[1582, Nov.]—Has at last procured Mr. Recorder and Mr. Lieutenant of the Tower to certify to the Privy Council the examinations of the witnesses touching the fray between the two Mr. Boroughes and his men on Bartholomew Day last in Westminster. Trusts it will appear to his lordship therefrom that the fray was begun by the former.

2 *pp.*

1282. Ordnance.

[1582, Nov.]—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the transportation of 12 pieces of iron ordnance, and ten dozen bows and arrows. —[*Undated.*]

1 *p.*

1283. Foreign Wines.

1582, Dec. 12.—Warrant under the Privy Signet to permit the sale of Wines brought to English Ports in foreign bottoms (having been recovered or redeemed from Pirates and brought to our ports) notwithstanding the statute to the contrary.—Windsor, 12 Dec. 1582.

1 *p.*

1284. Ordnance.

1582, Dec. 12.—Warrant under the Privy Signet for the transportation of 15 Pieces of Iron Ordnance and other munitions of war.—Windsor, 12 Dec. 1582.

1 *p.*

1285. John Hele to Lord Burghley.

1582, Dec. 18.—Reports the apprehension of John Tailor *alias* Ottorne and others, pirates, and the seizure of his vessel of 60 tons burden. They defended their doings by commissions from Don Anthony, Monsieur, and the States of Flanders, which they had lost, &c. Asks instructions.—Plymouth, 18 December 1582.

*Endorsed:*—"15 Decr 1583."

1 *page.*

1286. Petition of John Rogers, Wm. Diker, Christopher Farewell and Wm Read, for the Mayor and inhabitants of Poole, to the Privy Council.

[1582.]—For reform of abuses occasioned by notorious pirates who haunt the harbour and road of Stondland to the utter undoing of the poor town of Poole, and who threaten not only to break the prisons there, and so take away the prisoners pirates, but also to fire the town, and take the victuals carried by its small barks. Weakness of the castle of Brounsey.—*Undated.*

½ *p.*

1287. William Gyes to the Queen.

1582.—For his military services was granted lease in reversion of the Rectories of Painsweke and Hemstede, Gloucester, but the Queen and not the tenants stands charged with the repairs of the same, and they

are fallen into great ruin and decay. In consideration of the sum necessary for repairs, prays for grant of another small lease.—*Undated.*

[*Note by Valentine Dale, that the Queen grants the petition, if the repairs are found chargeable to her.*]

*Endorsed:*—"1582."

1 *p.*

1288. [The Queen] to the [States].

[1582.]—Calling upon them to pay Sir Horatio Palavicino the debt incurred in their behalf by the Queen and the City of London, in accordance with the two bonds of the years 1578 and 1581, which will be put in execution against the goods of their subjects wherever found.

*Endorsed:*—S^r^ H^o^ Palavicino.

*Draft. French.*

1 *p.*

*Annexed is a statement of the dealings of Horatio Palavicino and Baptist Spinola herein.*

*Italian.* 1¾ *pages.*

1289. Anne Ferrant.

[1582.]—Warrant under the signet for granting to Anne, widow of Richard Ferrant, gentleman of the Chapel, a lease in reversion, without fine, of lands, &c. to the clear yearly value of 20*l.*

*Sign Manual.*

*Endorsed:*—"Anne Farrant, widow, 1582."

1 *p.*

1290. The Queen to the [Duke of Anjou.]

[1582.]—"Mons^r^.—J'appe[r]çevoy par vostre lettre qu'aves envie que les articles passent selon qu'elles furent accordées, et ne vous souvienne que délibérois de ne passer plus oultre, sans voir qu'il fust agréable à tous deux. Ce que ne puis dire, voyant la murmure que je y vois, et vous jure que si l'eusse pençé du commencement, je ne l'eusse retiré d'en longuer, mais plustot en eusse faict responce d'aultre façon. Mais les injures que le Prynce me faict de jour en aultre, avec les préparatifz qui, je m'asure, ensuivron leur menasses, avec les presches & continuelz malédictions persuasetifz qui se font à mes subjectz en Irland & aultre lieux, inçitant nos gens de plus difficilement endurer ceste religion, n'estant mieulx modéré que les articles ne portoient. Et vous suplie croyer que ne suis si mauvais Christien, ny vous estime de si peu, que j'accorderois que n'eussies vostre religion pour vous mesme libre & sans empechement, mais ainsy reiglée que se fust le moins offensive à nostre peuple. Et voyant que vous persistes sus l'articles, et que je voy les mescontentementz telz que je les voy, je ne puis que me reputer bien malhereuse, que je naissois à si grand heur, qu'il sembla que Dieu naguères m'euct préparé. Et pençe mon infelicité tant plus grande qu'elle n'ayt compagnie, vous pençant en bonne heure avoyr eschapé si mauvaisse fortune. Et nonobstant que ne puis estre vostre, comme désires, concédes moy au moins ceste grace, qu'une amitié la plus estroicte que jamais fust entre Princes me soit accordé. Et par là vous verres si je ne marche de bon pied pour vostre particulier, et si je ne m'employe de bon cœur à vous honorer par

tout les moyens qui seoient en ma puissance, et tiendra vos causes en mesme desgré de miens, n'oultre passent les reigles où conduiront toutes mes actions droictes à vous complaire par toutes les inventions que puis imaginer. Et si vous moupçonnes que ceste intention fuct la mienne du commencement, vous se feries grand tort. Car à quelle fin hasarderois je une si grande perte, me povant assurer d'un si grand bien? Ce que au commencement se pourroit prendre en ases bonne part. Après si longue demeure à grande pompe, si ne m'assurasse de vostre bon naturel, pourrois je attendre aultre que perpetuelle haine, ce que ne veulx pençer povois reçider au cœur d'un tel Prince, auquel je me fie comme à la créature à qui je me pençe le plus obligé, et de la mémoire de qui j'espère ne se esvanuira jamais la vielle bonne opinion & gracieulx jugementz, comme sçait le Créateur."

*Endorsed:*—"N. 11."

*Holograph.* 1½ *pp.*

1291. ——— to De La Mothe Fénélon.

[1582?]—Letter, entirely in cipher, addressed to "Monsieur de la Mothe Fénélon, Chevalier de l'ordre du Roy, gentilhomme ordinere de sa chambre, son conseiller & Ambassadeur en Angleterre."—*Undated.*

*Seals. French.* 2 *pp.*

1292. Possessions of Lord Howard.

[1582.]—A note of all such manors, lands, and tenements as belonged to Lord Thomas Howard, Viscount Howard of Bindon, and were devised by him to Charles Howard, one of his sons.

3 *pp.*

# APPENDIX.

## A.D. 1553.

1. Sir Thomas Chamberlayne to the Privy Council.

1552-3, Feb. 20.—On Tuesday last the Estates of the Low Countries were assembled in Court, where the Emperor and his sister, the Lady Regent, were present. His Majesty told them he had confidence they would be willing to give him aid in their defence against such an enemy as the French King, who forced him to these wars. The aid required was 600,000 guilders from Brabant only, 900,000 from Flanders, and 300,000 from Holland. The spirituality must give the half of their revenues; so that by this means and by the great loans made in Antwerp, his Majesty shall want no money to make the French King a good war this summer. Is informed that the Count Palatine is appointed to come to the Emperor in order to require him to allow the King of Bohemia for his coadjutor in the Empire; and, upon that condition, the Princes of the Empire will be content to take the wars wholly upon them and make the French King restore what he hath usurped. A bruit goeth that the Emperor is in great jealousy of the Venetians, who have lately made the Duke of Ferrara their general.—Brussels, 20 February 1553.

*Holograph.* 4 *pp.*

[Lodge, I., pp. 192–194. *In extenso.*]

## A.D. 1561.

2. "Myghell Tymbarman" to the Queen.

1560-1, March 21.—Petition for the freedom of the City of London, and for letters to the Lords of Scotland for the recovery of debts due to him there.

*Endorsed* :—21 March 1560.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

*Encloses copies of two letters from the Mayor and Aldermen of London to the Queen, giving their reasons against his admission to the freedom, as a stranger and a merchant.* [*One of the letters is dated* 26 *March* 1553.] 2 *pp.*

## A.D. 1564.

3. Pierre Vassaictz to M. du Dellay, a Gentleman of the Queen's Chamber.

1564, Mar. 10.—Informs him that by order of justice he has sold his armour to the highest bidder, the price realised being sixty gold

crowns. There is still owing a sum of 41 livres which he entreats him to send by the bearer.—Paris, 10 March 1564.

*French.* 1 *p.*

## A.D. 1567.

4. Appointment of Captains in the Town of Antwerp by the Prince of Orange.

1567, Mar. 21.—Certificate of the Prince of Orange and the Count de Lalaing of the names of the persons appointed by them as Captains of the Town of Antwerp "and to address and appease the common people assembled in the street commonly called La Meure, the number of whom is too great for them to do so personally?—Antwerp, 21 March 1567.

*Copy. French.* 1 *p.*

## A.D. 1568.

5. John Jackson to Sir William Cecil.

1568, June 8.—As one of the officers of the sheriffs of London, he arrested at the suit of Thomas Sympson, goldsmith, one Martyn Gredofskey, Secretary to the Lady Cecilia. Was ordered to take his prisoner to the Court at Greenwich, where the Lady Cecilia kept the prisoner forcibly from him. Is now sued by Thomas Sympson for the debt. Prays Cecil to take order that he be no more troubled in the matter.—*Undated.*

*Endorsed* : —"8 June 1568."

½ *p.*

## A.D. 1571.

6. Memorandum touching the return of Burgesses.

1571, April 6, 7, and 9.—Extracts from the entries in the Journals of the House of Commons of the appointment of a Committee to confer with Mr. Attorney and Mr. Solicitor about the return of burgesses from towns that returned none in the last Parliament, viz. :—East Looe, Fowey, Cirencester, Queenborough, East Retford, New Woodstock, Christchurch, Aldborough, and Eye; and of their report of the validity of these returns, the charters of the towns to be examined elsewhere.

¾ *p.* [*Printed in Commons' Journals, Vol. I., p.* 83.]

7. The Articles brought by M. Cavalcanti.

1571, Ap. 13.—1. That the marriage shall be solemnized without the use of ceremonies not conformable with the religion of Monseigneur.

2. That he and his servants may make free exercise of his said religion without thereby infringing in any manner the order thereupon received and approved by law in England.

3. That as soon as the marriage has taken place Monseigneur may have the title of King of England, and may govern and administer the same conjointly with the Queen.

4. That the day after the marriage has been consummated Monseigneur, as husband of the Queen, shall be crowned and received by her subjects as King.

5. That he shall receive sixty thousand pounds sterling yearly from the revenues of the kingdom of England in order that he may suitably maintain the state and dignity of King.

6. The offspring of this marriage shall succeed to the paternal and maternal possessions in accordance with the laws and customs of the kingdoms and countries in which they are placed.

7. In case the said Queen shall predecease him, leaving issue of the marriage, Monseigneur shall retain the name and title of King, and the government and administrations of the said kingdoms on behalf and for the benefit of such issue.

8. And in case there should not be any issue surviving the said Queen, Monseigneur shall enjoy during his life the said sixty thousand pounds sterling, in order that he may be able to continue his former state and splendour.

That between the Most Christian King and his children, the Kings of England and their children, shall be perpetual amity, fraternity, league and union.

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley :*—"13 Aprilis 1571. Articles brought by M. Cavalcanti from the French Kyng."

*French.* 1 *p.*

8. The ANSWER to the QUEEN'S AMBASSADOR in FRANCE.

1571, Apr. 14.—A note of the points omitted and of alterations to be made in the nine heads of the Answers which were sent to Her Majesty's Ambassador in France.

*Latin.* 1 *p.*

9. The ANSWER to the EIGHT ARTICLES proposed by the KING OF FRANCE on behalf of the DUKE OF ANJOU. [*Corrected and enlarged.*]

1571, Apr. 16.—An "exposition" of the Articles proposed by the Ambassador of the Most Christian King, power being reserved for a fuller explanation when occasion shall require it.

1. The marriage shall be celebrated according to the laws and rites of the Kingdom of England, such other civil and royal solemnities being observed as are becoming in marriages of the Kings of England. In the celebration whereof it shall be permitted to the Duke to have present his ministers, as well ecclesiastical as civil, to act as witnesses and to reduce all the proceedings into legal Acts according to form of law. And if it shall happen, which is not very probable, that any part of the said ceremonies or solemnities shall be manifestly offensive to the conscience of the said Duke, as being openly repugnant to the religion called Catholic, he shall not be expected to act so that his conscience would be wounded thereby.

2. The Duke and his servants, not being subjects of the Crown of England, shall in no wise be compelled against his or their conscience to exercise any ecclesiastical rites according to the custom of the English Church.

The said Duke, as the husband of our most gracious Queen, shall not refuse at suitable and accustomed times to accompany her to the

Church or Oratory. Moreover, the said Duke shall, neither by himself nor in any other manner, procure that any change or innovation of the Ecclesiastical Laws concerning religion in the Kingdom of England shall be made or attempted; nor shall he shew or permit to be shewn by his followers any favour to any subject of her Majesty by whom the said Laws may have been in any degree violated or despised, but shall rather take pains that such a transgressor of the laws shall be condignly punished. Nor shall he permit any of those over whom he can exercise control, in any wise, either publicly or privately, to despise and reprehend the laws and ceremonies of the English Church, nor, if they are able to hinder it, to suffer them to be so despised and reprehended by others.

3. The Duke, after the marriage contract has been celebrated and consummated, shall, by virtue of such marriage, enjoy together with the Queen his Consort, the style, honour, and name of King as long as the said marriage shall subsist. Saving, however, the rights, laws and customs of the Kingdom of England, and the other provisos and covenants which on this behalf were especially stipulated by the Treaty of Matrimony between the late Queen Mary, her Majesty's sister, and Philip, the present King, and then Prince of Spain.

4. It is not right to consent to such a demand as this, nor can it be done without manifest injury to the heir or successor of Her Majesty; nor was this ever demanded by the Emperor Charles V. in the Treaty of Marriage on behalf of his son Philip King of Spain.

5. Although it may seem but right that the Duke should support his household at his own expense, yet as it is probable that when he is invested with the style and dignity of King he will have to increase his state, and thereby greatly augment his expenditure, it will be provided by Her Majesty that whatever shall seem to be necessary for his further support in respect of such marriage shall be honourably supplied to him from the public Treasury of the Kingdom.

6. The children born of this marriage will succeed to their maternal inheritance in the Kingdoms, according to the laws and customs thereof. That is to say the eldest son will succeed to the Crown which the Queen his mother holds, and if no male offspring shall exist the daughters, if any, will succeed in turn, namely the eldest first. And, whenever the customs of the country will admit thereof, the same as is done in cases of paternal inheritance is to be understood.

7. If the remaining demands to be made from the Duke are granted, "as far as they shall be just," the custody of the son or daughter, to whom as issue of this marriage the kingdom of England shall belong, will not be denied to him, nor the government of the Kingdoms, in the same manner and on those conditions and provisions which were fixed by certain Acts of Parliament in favour of the King of Spain, when the late Queen Mary was thought to be pregnant by him.

8. Nothing of this kind can be granted by her Majesty in favour of a husband who shall survive her, especially where no children shall exist of the marriage, unless it is done by the authority of the whole Kingdom, and by consent of the three Estates of the Realm, nor was anything of this kind sought by Philip King of Spain in the time of Queen Mary, nor by any other King or Prince in the time of her present Majesty when she has been sought in marriage by several suitors.

And if anything of this kind could be hoped for in the future, it is the more to be expected that it should be granted by the Estates of the

Realm, when the Duke shall have become better known to them and to the Kingdom. Nor does her Majesty doubt but that she will be able to obtain from them whatever shall seem to be just, and meet for the dignity of her husband. Finally, it is most desirable for each kingdom that the firmest possible friendship and perpetual alliance shall be entered upon.

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley*:—16 Aprilis 1571. "Responsum ad 8 Articulos missos a Rege Christianissimo ad Reginam. *Correctum et auctum in* 1. 2. 5. 8."

*Latin.* 2 *pp.*

Draft by Lord Burghley, of the preceding endorsed:—"Hoc scriptum in p°., 2°, 5°, et 8°, mutatum est."

*Latin.* 2 *pp.*

### 10. Demands of the French Ambassador.

1571, Apr.—The Duke and his household, not being subjects of the English Crown, shall in no wise be constrained in their religion against their conscience; especially in those things which shall seem to be opposed to the religion called Catholic.

If the customs of the countries deprive the daughters of the succession, they shall be compensated by a sum of money by way of dowry.

If the Duke shall survive, together with an heir, he shall enjoy the royal title, and shall be called "Rex Pater," but if the heir shall not survive he shall be called "Rex Dotalis."

If the Duke shall predecease her Majesty there shall be levied from his possessions one hundred and twenty thousand pounds in French money to be yearly assigned to her as dower; but if on the other hand he shall survive her, twice that sum, since she is by far the more wealthy, shall be assigned to him from the possessions of her Majesty. And that shall be guaranteed by the Most Christian King on behalf of his brothers, and by the Estates of England on behalf of the Queen.

*French.* 1 *p.*

### 11. The Queen's Marriage.

1571, June 4.—A summary of certain things which must be considered, and of necessity demanded, when further consultation or treaty shall be had respecting the matrimony of the Queen of England; all which, with many other Articles of the same kind, are expressly contained in the Treaty of Matrimony concluded between Philip King of Spain and Mary Queen of England, A.D. 1546.

1. In the first place, the Queen by virtue of the marriage is to be admitted to share all the possessions of the Duke of Anjou (as well present as future) during such marriage; and in case she should survive him, is to receive as dower the sum of [ ] to be secured on all the Lordships and possessions of the said Duke, or for greater security on those of the kingdom of France.

2. Also as far as concerns the paternal heritage of the kingdom of France, the children to be born of this marriage shall succeed in the same manner as to the maternal heritage of the Crown of England, according to the laws, statutes, and customs of the country. Further, if no male heir shall be born of this marriage, but only daughters, and if the laws and customs of the kingdom of France will not permit the Lordships, &c. of the said Duke to descend to females, in that case the Most Christian King shall provide that each of such daughters shall

receive such and as great a sum of money as heretofore has been paid to or settled on any daughter or sister of the Most Christian Kings Francis I., Henry II., and Francis II.

3. It must also be assured that whosoever shall succeed to the paternal or maternal heritage shall leave to all such lands, kingdoms, and Lordships their rights, privileges, and customs intact and inviolate, and shall govern them by born subjects of the same according to the rights and customs thereof.

4. The said Duke shall promote no foreigner to any office, government, or benefice in the kingdom of England or other dominions of her Majesty.

5. The said Duke shall do nothing to cause any innovation in the state and right, public or private, and in the Laws and customs of the kingdom of England and its dependencies; but on the other hand shall confirm and preserve to all estates and orders their rights and privileges.

6. The said Duke shall not take the said Queen beyond the limits of her kingdom unless she herself desires it, nor the children who shall be born of this marriage; but shall permit them to be there brought up and educated in the hope of future succession, unless otherwise shall be resolved by consent of the Queen and of the Magnates of the Realm. And in case the Queen should predecease him, leaving no children, the said Duke shall claim for himself no right to the said kingdom, but shall permit the succession to devolve upon those to whom according to the rights and laws of the kingdom it shall belong, without let or hindrance.

7. Also the said Duke shall not carry or transport beyond the said kingdom any jewels or goods of great value, nor shall he alienate to anyone any of the appurtenances of the kingdom of England, or permit any of them to be usurped by his subjects or by others. But shall take care that all the places of the kingdom, and especially the fortresses and frontiers thereof, are faithfully guarded and preserved by born subjects and natives of the same. Nor shall he permit any ships, artillery, or other munitions of war to be removed therefrom, but, on the contrary, shall cause them to be diligently guarded, and when necessary renewed.

8. The said Duke shall permit her Majesty to have, hold, possess, and enjoy during the said marriage, as if she were Queen sole, her Crown and sovereignty over all her kingdoms and Dominions in as ample manner and form as she now holds them, so that no right to the said kingdoms, &c. shall accrue to the said Duke at any time by reason or pretext of the said marriage. Provided only that all gifts, charters, and royal writings in which the name of the Queen shall appear, shall contain also the name and style of the said Duke, in the same manner as the name and style of the Catholic King Philip were jointly inserted with the name of Queen Mary his consort.

9. Lastly. Although it is not to be despaired of that the Most Christian King now reigning shall have of his marriage sons who shall succeed him in his kingdom, yet because in human affairs nothing can be considered as certain or immutable, it will not seem absurd if it should be taken into consideration in what manner (if God should so will that hereafter, for default of children of the Most Christian King, the right to the Crown of France should descend to the children to be born of the marriage of the said Duke with the Queen of England),

the right of the Crown of England should be maintained in all its prerogatives, lest it should in any way suffer by the accession of the Crown of France; that is to say, whether it would be possible by covenants and facts now to ensure that the Crown of England should maintain its prerogatives intact, and should, if it were possible, have always a King present in the country and governing, as it has had in times past. Concerning which matter many things might much better be thought out in mutual discourse than in the present writing.

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley:*—"4 Junii 1571. The Demands of the Queen's Majesty for things to be considered for hir Mariadg."

*Latin.* 3½ *pp.*

12. Interrogatories and Answers of Francis Rolleston.

1571, June 18.—Has had no communication of late with any man touching the bringing in of the old religion; or touching the Scottish Queen, or setting her at liberty, or making her party strong to the intent she might help to alter religion. Knows John Hawes, servant to the Earl of Shrewsbury, and was twice at his house. Knows Sir Thomas Gerard, but never communed with him or with Hawes touching the matters aforesaid.—18 June 1571.

[*Examined before Sir Francis Knollys and Sir Tho. Smith.*]

¾ *p.*

13. Declaration of John Hall.

[1571], [June 20.]—A fragment of his Confession.

[*See pp.* 503–507 *of Part I. of this Calendar.*]

14. Interrogatories for Sir Thomas Stanley.

1571, July 16.—1. Who broke the matter first unto you of the delivery of the Scottish Queen out of prison, or were you of the first deviser?

2. When did you and Sir Thos. Gerrard confer thereon?

3. What was then determined upon between you and him?

4. What did Francis Rolleston at your house at Lathom at that time, and what communication had you together?

5. Did Hall and you not meet Sir Thos. Gerard in the highway toward Wynnhill, where you alighted? What did you there show to Sir Thos. Gerard?

6. What offer was made by you and others of horsemen and footmen for the delivery of the Scottish Queen, in a letter to be showed to her in cipher? Who subscribed it beside you?

7. What manner of subscription used you there, who devised the letter and who wrote it?

8. What answer had you again of the Scottish Queen? and who brought it?

9. In what manner was the Scottish Queen to be delivered and conveyed away, where taken ship and what resting place?

10. What assurance had you of yourselves after her escape?

11. When the answer was brought by Hall why did you rend the letter and cipher in pieces and say you were all undone? Whereby knew you that it was disclosed?

12. Who procured the letter from the Bishop of Ross by which Hall should be sent into Scotland? and where? &c.

¾ *p.*

15. Answers of Sir Thos. Stanley.

1571, July 16.—1. "To the first I say that Sir Thomas Gerrard told me that Fras. Rolleston being at his house would gladly speak with me, to which I agreed. The said Francis was the first that brake the matter to me. I never had of my own device any such thought."

2. "In the second week of August last past, was the first time that Sir Thos. Gerrard spoke to me of it. It was told the same time to my Lord Dudley and my brother."

3. "Nothing was determined then or at any other time, but only talk passed."

4. "He shewed me that he was sent to me from the Queen of Scots to break a matter to me, which was that she desired I would help to convey her into Scotland by that coast, if such provision could be made by hers to receive her as she thought might be well. She desired I would keep this secret and for further understanding of her mind when she would be determined, he delivered me a cipher. Which when I saw, having never seen any before I asked him what I should do withal. 'There is one Hall,' said he, 'sometime servant of the Earl of Shrewsbury, shall come to you that understandeth the same.'"

5. "We did meet him and shewed him that we intended to write in answer and alighted by the way."

6. "There was neither horsemen nor footmen offered. We did write that we had received such a writing by Hall, and that if we could do her good and ourselves no harm we would be glad. That that concerned horsemen was but a motion, it was never agreed unto nor determined because dangerous. I think, Sir Thomas Gerrard did subscribe besides myself but no more."

7. "I used that letter *a* that was appointed. I devised the letter to the effect before written. I put my Lord Dudley his note appointed. What it was I know not. My brother was not privy to the letter, being gone to be a suitor to Mistress Strykland. There was no note for him in the cipher but a *g* put for him."

8. "Nothing but thanks for our good wits, and that we should hear more from her, and desire of our continuances." Hall brought the same and said he had it of the Master of her household.

9. The manner was not determined but it was talked she should disguise herself, and so have stolen away by laid horses and not to have rested by the way, and to pass at such creek where least repair was. But it rested upon further talk which was cut off, and she should have passed to Donbreten as it was said.

10. The matter did never grow to any thorough determination.

11. He burnt the cipher without any such words, no living creature being present. He knew the matter was disclosed by old Rolleston's report who said his son had accused him to be a practiser to convey her away.

12. He did it of his own consideration to put Hall in safety. A stranger delivered it.

Most humbly beseeches mercy and compassion for his first fault. The Council shall see such repentance in him as never to think their mercy ill bestowed.

1½ *pp.*

16. The Duke of Norfolk to Lawrence Banastre.

July 1571, 30.—"Bycause I do longe to understand from you your opinion for the naminge of some two learned men about the Councell in the Marches to be joyned in commission with you and other my officers for

the perfytinge of my survey of Clunne and Oswestrie, and whom you thinke best for me to chose in that behalfe, I have sent over this bearer only of purpose to heare from you thereof, bycause upon his returne I may resolve thereupon as I shall thinke best. And therefore wysshinge you not to faile hereof I end.—From Howard House the xxx^th^ of Julie 1571."

½ *p.*

17. [M. de la Mothe Fénélon] to M. de Verac.

[1571], Aug^t^ 27.—"Je suis en peine de ne pouvoir faire entendre de vos nouvelles au ♈ [King of France], lequel par ses deux dernières dépeches m'a mandé que je lui en escrpvisse, dont je vous prie me donner moyen que je le pu (*sic*) puisse faire et que je lui puisse rendre compte de ce qui a succédé despuis Vostre arrivé en Escosse et du trettement qu'on vous y a faict et comme l'on vous y aura receu venant de sa part, et respecte ses pacquets que vous y avez aportes, j'ai veu des lettres de Monsieur de Lethingtoun et de Monsieur de Granges qui en faysoient quelque mention, lesquelles pour ceste occasion et pour aulcunes aultres choses qu'elles contenoient je les ai envoyées en France et pourrez assurer les dicts seign^rs^ et ceux de l'honneste party que ♈ a prins aultant à cœur vostre injure, ou pour mieux dire, la sienne, et s'est si fermement résolu d'entreprendre leur protection et de remédier à leurs affayres qu'il ne fault qu'ils en demeurent en aulcune doubte, dont j'atans (*sic*) d'heure en heure l'ordre qu'il aura donné de mectre des deniers es mains de Monsieur de Glasgo pour le rembourcement des marchans qui leur en auront preste comme j[e] m'asseure qu'il l'a desja faict, et qu'il aura porveu à ung plus ample secours pour eux et cependant je leur envoye deux mille escus de ceux que luy et la ✠ [Queen of Scots] ont mis en mes mains pour leur faire tenir, n'ayant ozé pour ce commencement en azarder davantage par ceste voye, mais si ceux cy sont portez seurement nous ozerons puis après y en commettre plus largement. Monsieur de Foyx est icy pour le faict du mariage lequel est accordé en toutes choses tant de l'association en l'administration et de corronnement que des assignations et aultres particularités, reservé le seule point de la religion lequel reste encores en quelque doubte, mais je m'assure que s'il se conclud que les choses d'Escosse demeureront bien accommodées à l'advantasge de ✠ et à la tranquillité de son royaulme, et sinon encores seront elles maintenues en la bonne sorte que ♈ y est obligé par les trettés. Cependant je prie très instantment les dictz seigneurs de bon party qu'ils se veuillent maintenir fermes en leurs vertueuses dellibérations, et qu'ils entrepreignent ardiment ce qu'ils jugeront estre expédiant pour le bien de leur cause, mais que ce soit pru[d]entement et sans se précipiter e[n] semblables dangers où ils sont naguyères [t]ombés; car porveu qu'ils se conservent, ils peulvent estre très assurés d'estre secourus et assistés du ♈, aydant le Créateur auquel je prie appres me estre recommandé humblement et de bon coeur à vostre bon grace qu'il vous doint bon et longue vie.—De Londres ce xxvii d'aoust."

¾ *p. In cipher.* [*Intercepted letter, see Barker's confession, September* 10.]

18. New Articles for the Duke of Anjou, not delivered to the Ambassador.

1571, Aug. 28. Demands to be made from the Duke for the preservation of the religion received in England in the respect due to it, and for

the consolation of those who are scrupulous lest any thing should be detracted therefrom.

That both the Most Christian King and the Duke shall make oath that they will observe the articles to which the Duke shall consent in this behalf.

That the Duke shall accompany the Queen to and take part in the public devotions to be celebrated in her chapel, provided that he shall have a convenient and secret place assigned to him, which the Queens were formerly wont to occupy.

That the Chaplain and priests of the said Duke shall say in his presence the morning and evening prayers in Latin in the same form as that appointed in England; that is, the psalms, the lessons selected from the holy Scriptures, and the other prayers hymns or collects used in the English Church which are also made use of in the Gallican Church.

That neither the Duke himself nor any of his household, nor any of those whom he is able to prevent, shall by word or deed disparage or condemn, or permit to be censured or condemned, the rites or ceremonies of the English Church; and that when such public devotions as aforesaid are exercised in the said public places and oratories, free access thereto shall be permitted to any Englishman.

That the said Duke shall never attempt directly or indirectly to alter or change the English laws now enacted concerning the form of public devotions, but shall resist with all his power all making such attempts, and shall rather procure that such attemptor shall be severely punished according to the said laws.

The Demands of the Duke. That as long as he shall observe the foregoing, and until he can be more fully initiated and instructed in the aforesaid religion as received in England, so that he shall consider it sufficient for him without any other external rites, it shall be allowed him three times a week to make use of the forms of his own religion under the following circumstances and restrictions, viz.: in any private place or chamber within his own bedchamber, and where no one can conveniently seek to approach except the said Duke and six or seven others at the most, besides the minister, the priest, and one who shall minister to the priest. And that this shall take place before the Queen has gone to public prayers in her oratory, so that the said Duke shall be publicly seen to accompany her Majesty to the said prayers as is aforesaid.

That if there shall be any "precaciumcula" or anything else in the book of English public prayer which is not contained in the holy Scriptures, nor made use of in the Gallican Church, or if in the administration of the sacraments there shall be anything diverse from the rites and usage of the said church, neither the said Duke nor his household shall be compelled by the law to make use of such rites and prayers otherwise than as they shall be persuaded by their consciences.

That no Englishman shall offer by word or deed any injury, affront, or disparagement to any priest or chaplain of the said Duke on account of the foreign rites made use of, provided that such priest or chaplain shall not first have given occasion therefore by disparaging or depreciating the rites, prayers and ceremonies of the Church of England.

That if her Majesty shall at any time perceive that public offence has arisen, or may possibly grow, to the disturbance of the public peace in consequence of the exercise of rites and ceremonies differing from those in use in the English Church, the said Duke will consent to obey the counsel, advice and decrees of the Queen and her advisers, in order that

he may do all things which are reasonably resolved upon and provided for the remedy and amendment of such evils or danger.

That the said Duke will not refuse to hear and to be instructed, at fitting times and places, of the truth, sanctity and sufficiency of the religion now received in England, provided that no unbecoming or unsuitable expressions are used in disparagement of that which the said Duke has hitherto concientiously professed.

*Endorsed by Lord Burghley:*—"28 Aug. 1571. Novi Articuli &c., sed non traditi Oratoribus. For Henry, Duke of Anjou."

*Latin.* 1½ *pp.*

19. Sir Thos. Smith and Dr. Wilson to Lord Burghley.

1571, Sept. 4. Forward the Duke of Norfolk's examination and answers which if they shall seem strange, will appear more strange if Burghley will read and weigh Higford's second examination. Have sent for Barker to see if anything may be gotten of him.—Tower of London, 4 Sept. 1541.

P.S.—To his answers the Duke in no wise would subscribe, saying he never was wont at any time to subscribe. He desired everything with such confidence and such detestations that he did astonish all. The writers wist not how they should be affected or judge of him.

½ *p.* [Murdin, p. 69. *In extenso.*]

20. Wm. Barker's Confession.

1571, Septr. 5.—"When I delivered the bag to Higford I cannot remember that he said he came by my Lord's command. Belike he spake it at one time or another. What I said to my Lord of the money I do not remember *verbatim*, but only that I had received 600*l.* He neither saw money nor letters, both of which I received of the Ambassador of France, to do good & make peace & amity, as he and M. De Fois did affirm, whom I went to visit at his coming, to renew the acquaintance I had with him when the order of St. Michael was brought to my Lord and Lord Leicester."

*Endorsed:*—v. Sept.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 18. *In extenso.*]

21. Sir Ralph Sadler to Lord Burghley.

1571, Sept. 10.—Mr. Henry Skipwith came to me at the Savoy this morning, sent by the Duke of Norfolk to intreat me to come and speak with him, which I did. At my coming he forthwith fell on his knees and told me he had written his humble submission to the Queen, and was resolved no longer to colour or hide his faults, but to disclose all, praying me to send his letter of submission, and therewith to write to your lordship. His special and earnest desire is to deal with you and me, with whom he saith he will proceed so plainly and truly as to leave nothing unrevealed. Though it be painful to your lordship to come hither, yet it shall serve to purpose, for the Duke will disclose to you that which he thinketh not meet to utter to others. Again your lordship being acquainted with the matter of Ridolfi can best appose the Duke.—From the Tower, 10 Septr. 1571.

¾ *p.* [Murdin, p. 152. *In extenso.*]

22. Common Interrogatories.

[1571, Oct. 4.]—Touching the matter of the marriage intended betwixt the Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk.

*Endorsed :*—"duplicate."

1 *p.*

23. Lord Burghley to the [Earl of Bedford].

1571, Oct. 23.—Two or three of the Lords of the Council are appointed to come to-morrow to your house for the examining of the Bishop of Ross, and mean to dine with you. Make no great preparation, for I would we should dine privately in some chamber.—From Cecil House, this 23 October 1571.

*Draft.* ¼ *p.*

24. Thomas Pullford to John Presstaull.

1571, Novr. 8.—Asking him to pay to Mr. Controller at Dover the money which he had not paid Mr. Clitherow at Calais, but which he had promised to pay him within 20 days at York.—Dover, 8 Novr. 1571.

¾ *p.*

25. The Sovereigns of England.

[1571].—A List, in the handwriting of Cecil, of the sovereigns of England from William the Conquerer to Queen Mary, with the names of their respective consorts.

1 *p.*

26. Gasper van Vosberghan.

[?1571]—License empowering him to transport to Boston or Lincoln or some other part, the artificers from Flanders, with the tools necessary for furnishing certain handicrafts to be set up in cos. Lincoln and Northampton; and also to import, paying custom, 250 balls of woad and 50 balls of madder, &c., for dyeing drapery.—*Undated.*

*Burghley's draft.* ¾ *p.*

27. Ciphers.

[ ? ].—Three alphabetical ciphers, with signs for certain royal and other personages. [*These ciphers probably belong to the correspondence of Mary Queen of Scots.*]

2 *pp.*

28. The Queen of Scots.

[ ? ].—A statement by Lord Burghley of the perils to be apprehended from the Queen of Scots.

*Modern copy.*

3 *pp.*

# INDEX.

## A.


Abbeville ; 396, 428.
Aberdeenshire ; 46.
Abergavenny, Lord, letter of ; 515.
Abington :
  John, instructions for ; 348.
  Mr. ; 532.
Aboroughe, William ; 420.
Acton ; 205.
Admiral :
  the Lord High. *See* Lincoln, Earl of.
  —— (Earl of Lincoln) ; 28, 102, 113, 136, 165, 167, 169, 189, 254, 266, 272, 273, 274, 288, 292.
  —— account by ; 176.
  —— letters to ; 71, 122, 147, 148, 149, 150, 222.
  —— letters of ; 201, 223.
  —— warrant to ; 133.
Admiralty :
  Court, the ; 432.
  —— the judge of ; 223.
  —— proceedings of ; 65.
  —— suits in ; 65.
Adriatic Sea, the ; 230.
Africa ; 58, 163, 173, 255.
Agen ; 98.
Aiguemont, Count d' ; 368.
Aiguemortes ; 98.
Ainsy, Monsieur d', Governor of Cambray ; 368.
Aire ; 368.
  Vicomte d' ; 369.
Albanois, the ; 417, 418.
Albernois, Don Frederigo ; 90.
Alborowe ; 528.
Albroc ; 456.
Aldborough ; 61, 542.
Alderson :
  —— ; 263.
  Thomas ; 83.
Aldford ; 110.
Aldsford ; 183.
Alehouses, comptrollership of ; 357.
Alen, Dr. ; 7.
Alençon ; 178, 226, 235, 274, 282, 349, 355, 356, 358, 367, 391, 392, 393, 404, 430, 441, 462, 473, 478.
  —— (afterwards Anjou), François, Duke of ; *passim*.
Alençon, François, Duke of—*cont.*
  —— probable support for ; 31.
  —— personal appearance of ; 46.
  —— sends the Queen a ring ; 56.
  —— his escape from the French Court ; 116.
  —— aid from Germany for ; 119.
  —— asks Elizabeth for aid in money ; 97, 98, 503, 504, 507, 508, 510.
  —— attempt to poison ; 126, 290.
  —— his offers to the Low Countries ; 180, 181.
  —— departs from Verneuil ; 186.
  —— reported pension from the French clergy for ; 186.
  —— goes to the Low Countries ; 189.
  —— agreement with, by Don John of Austria ; 193, 194.
  —— his lack of eloquence ; 211.
  —— his coming to England ; 69, 70, 232, 259, 261, 289, 290, 293, 297, 298, 325, 359, 360, 363, 441, 449, 450, 451, 468, 505, 525.
  —— his religion, 235, 236, 307, 314.
  —— portrait of Elizabeth in possession of ; 237.
  —— safe conduct for ; 70, 261, 290, 293, 298, 300, 394, 403.
  —— his departure from England ; 265, 266.
  —— arrives in France ; 266.
  —— the Queen's liking for ; 272, 273.
  —— leaves the French Court ; 273.
  —— the Queen Mother of France goes to ; 275, 321, 351, 399, 404, 405, 409.
  —— illness of ; 275, 290, 332, 335, 401.
  —— the Queen Mother buys a Spanish horse for ; 406.
  —— sends Elizabeth his portrait ; 476.
  —— the Prince of Parma sends envoy to ; 280.
  —— visits the English Ambassador in Paris ; 300.
  —— his troubles in the Low Countries ; 312, 313.
  —— his efforts for peace in France ; 327, 330, 336, 337, 338, 365, 393, 474, 475, 490, 491.
  —— the estates of the Low Countries deal with ; 333, 341, 342, 343, 364, 474.

Alençon, François, Duke of—*cont.*
—— sends flowers to the Queen; 380.
—— prepares to relieve Cambray; 395, 396, 398, 403, 409, 412, 414, 416.
—— relieves Cambray; 416–418, 424, 457, 458.
—— the army of; 418.
—— receives money from the Queen; 422, 424, 520.
—— his opinion of Walsingham; 428.
—— betting on his coming to England; 451.
—— plot to assassinate; 508.
—— the Queen's proposed marriage with; 22, 47, 48, 110, 195, 219, 225, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239–245, 249–252, 253, 254, 259, 267–273, 275, 276, 277, 283, 288–293, 298, 299, 300, 302, 303, 305, 306, 307, 308–310, 311, 317, 319, 321, 322, 323, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 332, 333, 334, 336, 337, 354, 358, 359, 361, 362, 364, 365, 368, 369, 371, 372, 373, 386–9, 390, 395, 398, 399, 403, 405, 406, 409, 410, 415, 416, 419, 421, 422, 423, 427, 430, 434, 449, 450, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 466, 467, 468, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 484, 485–494, 495, 496, 497, 500, 502, 503, 504, 505, 507, 509, 510, 511, 539.
—— English dislike to; 234, 235, 243, 269, 273, 290, 298, 299, 307, 311, 336, 354, 361, 366, 388, 400, 479, 480, 496, 497, 500, 539.
—— notes on, by Lord Burghley; 238, 267–273, 274, 300, 387, 388, 389.
—— objections to, and answers; 239–245.
—— considerations concerning; 249–252.
—— conferences with Simier about; 253, 254.
—— articles presented by Simier for; 291–293, 298, 449.
—— notes on; 259.
—— consultations at Greenwich respecting; 267–271.
—— a "Discourse" concerning; 387, 388.
—— Sir Francis Walsingham on; 412. 415.
—— French Commissioners for; 275, 276, 281, 283, 293, 299, 302, 306, 307, 310, 321, 322, 325, 327, 328, 332, 333, 334, 336, 337, 354, 355, 357, 360, 364, 365, 366, 373, 374, 377, 382, 383, 386, 388, 389, 390, 392, 398, 399, 401, 402, 403, 406, 446, 449, 464, 466, 474, 475, 477, 479, 480, 481, 484, 493, 494, 497.
—— letters of; 23, 56, 61, 97, 122, 126, 172, 178, 184, 202, 211, 226, 234, 235, 236, 237, 261, 264, 265, 266, 267, 273, 274, 280, 282, 302, 303, 307, 311, 312, 315, 323, 325, 330, 331, 334, 340, 344, 345, 349, 353, 354, 355, 356, 364, 365, 373, 381, 383, 386, 391, 393, 395, 399, 406, 416, 424, 428, 430, 456, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 503, 504, 506, 507, 508, 510, 520, 521, 524.
—— letters to; 231, 233, 281, 297, 298, 300, 302, 305, 358, 359, 380, 400, 401, 418, 458, 459, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 494, 496, 500, 502, 504, 509, 539.
Alenes, Monsieur de; 369.
Aley, John; 536.
Alford, Roger, letter of; 124.
Algarve; 10.
Algiers; 14, 103.
Aliens, registrarship of; 357.
Alkmaar, in Waterland; 53.
All, cipher name; 51.
Allein, —; 531.
Allen; 104, 111.
Thomas, letter of; 37.
Allerton; 227.
Alley, Matthew, letter of; 392.
Allington, Mr.; 203.
Almains; 87, 125, 158.
Alman, Lucier; 262.
Alnwick; 43.
Alost; 368.
Altham, Mr.; 201.
Alum, restraint of; 255.
Alva:
Duke of; 2, 3, 7, 14, 17, 20, 25, 41, 51, 55, 59, 87, 90, 93, 168.
—— promises aid to Mary Queen of Scots; 17.
—— sword and cap of honour sent by the Pope to; 41.
—— son of; 55.
Alvey, Richard, letter of; 532.
Amboise, Buchy d'; 98.
Amiens; 503.
Amsterdam; 157.
Ancona; 152.
Andros, Thomas; 530.
Angers; 236, 305, 308, 311, 314, 315, 317, 318, 319.
abbey at; 364.
castle of; 363, 364.
Angus, Earl of, marriage of; 44, 109, 256, 317.
Anhalt, Duke of; 162.
Anjou:
duchy of; 468, 470.
governor of; 363.
Henry, Duke of; 29, 288, 289.
—— proposed marriage of the Queen to; 5.
—— the Queen's answer concerning marriage with; 21, 22.
—— the marriage negotiations with; 288.
—— the proposed marriage of the Queen with; 542–547.

Anjou, Henry, Duke of—*cont.*
—— articles brought by Cavalcanti for; 542, 543.
—— answers given to the articles; 543–545.
—— demands of the French Ambassador regarding; 545.
—— new articles concerning; 549–551.
Annesley:
Brian, Esq., lease to; 247.
—— letter of; 209.
Anstruther; 397.
Antoine, Captain Marc; 434.
Antonia, Senor Don; 206.
Antonio, Marco, gonfalonier; 178.
Antwerp; 38, 54, 55, 86, 87, 89, 90, 93, 103, 127, 128, 157, 158, 159, 162, 180, 193, 195, 312, 353, 377, 429, 470, 504, 506, 507, 511, 512, 516, 528, 541, 542.
advices from; 341–343.
Bishop of; 83.
Captains of the town of; 542.
the street La Meure in; 542.
Castle; 158, 159.
detention of two vessels at; 74.
the Queen's debts in; 16, 18, 19, 61.
Anvilly, —; 470.
Appleton, William; 514.
Apthorp; 513.
Aquavitæ; 160.
Arabella Stuart, Lady; 205, 226.
Arbroath:
abbey of; 284.
(Commendator of); 256.
Archbishop, the Irish; 91.
Ardes, the, peopling of, with English; 18.
Aresse, Monsieur de; 362.
Argyle, Earl of; 35, 162, 181, 256, 257, 284, 317.
Armitree manor; 335.
Armourer, Richard; 326.
Army, payments for the; 359.
Arnault:
Monsieur; 395, 397.
letter of; 441.
Arnold; 527, 532.
Arques, Monsieur d'; 399, 406, 413, 415, 425, 455.
Arran, Earl of; 258.
Arras, town of; 186, 368.
Arschot, Duke of; 14, 90, 151, 154.
Artois; 84–86, 91, 260, 342, 353, 368, 369, 370, 456, 457.
Arundel:
Earl of; 24, 146, 165, 169, 227, 278, 279, 363, 449.
letter of; 525.
Arundel House; 525.
Arundell, Sir John; 126.
Arzela; 206.
Ashburnham:
John, Esq.; 524.
—— letter of; 528.
co. Sussex, manor of; 524, 528.
Ascham:
Giles; 501, 502.
Margaret, widow of Roger Ascham, petition of; 501.
Asheridge; 108.
Ashfield, Robert, letter of; 534.
Ashley:
Sir Henry; 112, 201.
—— letter of; 261–263.
parsonage of, diocese of Peterborough; 248.
Askew, Mr.; 531.
Ashton, Mr.; 118.
Assonville, Councillor d'; 90.
Asteley, J., letters of; 134, 139, 143.
Astelow, Dr.; 110.
Athole:
Earl of; 88, 162, 181, 256, 257.
—— marriage of; 285.
—— poisoning of; 318.
Atslow, Luke; 114.
Attorney-General. *See* Gerrard, Gilbert.
—— the; 76, 130, 212, 532, 537.
Aubigère, Vicomte d'; 440.
Aubigné, Esmé Stewart, Sieur d', Earl of Lennox; 284, 285, 317, 318, 376, 387, 388.
Aubigny, Monsieur d', Governor of Quesnoy; 368.
Aubrey:
Mr. D.; 66.
Karseyes; 528.
Dr. W., letter of; 133.
Audley:
Lord, case of; 112.
Mr.; 64.
Audley End, co. Cambridge; 113.
visit of the Queen to; 188, 189.
Augsburg; 59, 178.
Diet of; 507.
Augusta. *See* Strasburg.
Augustine, St.; 521.
Aumale, Duke d'; 289.
Austen's Lodge; 190.
Austin, —; 174.
Austria; 243, 342, 493.
Archduke Charles of; 59, 166, 356.
Archduke Ernest of; 316.
the Archduke Matthew of, leaves Vienna for the governorship of the Netherlands; 163.
Autunes; 368.
Avenon, Sir Alexander; 164.
Avignon; 177.
Awbrey, Dr. William; 81, 246.
Awdley, Phelippe; 194.
Azores, the; 406, 408, 414, 431, 447.

## B.

Babington, Sir William, Sheriff of Oxford, letter of; 95.
Bacon, Sir N. *See* Keeper, the Lord.

Bacqueville, Sieur de; 184, 219, 253, 280, 362, 459, 476, 502, 503, 507, 508.
Badby, Mr.; 536.
Baesh:
Mr.; 264.
—— letters of; 221, 536.
Baggott; 183.
Bagnall, Sir Nicholas, letter of; 529.
Bahy, Sieur de; 371.
Bailleul, Monsieur de; 368.
Baillie, Henry; 86.
Bailly, Charles, servant of the Bishop of Ross; 11, 12.
Bajazet, the Emperor; 357.
Baker:
Christopher; 189.
Katherine, widow; 247.
Balagny; 282.
Baldock, co. Herts; 523.
Baldwyn, Thomas, gent.; 249.
Ball, George; 247.
Ballagny, Sieur de; 452.
Baltimore; 160.
Baltinglas, Viscount; 154, 421.
Bamberg, Bishop of; 177.
Banbury; 95.
Bands, articles concerning the mustering of; 40.
Banes, Thomas, shoemaker; 95.
Banister, James, bill of; 341.
Bannister:
Lawrence; 5, 19.
—— letter to; 548.
Bapaulmes; 368.
Baptist:
Mr., of the Queen's Privy Chamber; 143.
John, Castilian, letter to; 190.
—— letter of; 215.
—— grant to; 319.
Baram, Sergeant; 225.
Barbary; 199, 206, 220, 394.
merchants; 154.
Baretto, Portuguese ambassador; 338.
Barford, co. York; 140.
Barker:
Christopher, printer to the Queen; 187, 188.
Francis; 249.
William; 4, 5, 12, 13, 17.
—— confession of; 551.
—— examination of; 2.
Barking; 224, 228.
Barkley, Richard; 84.
Barlemont, Count de; 90.
Barley, William, letter of; 212.
Barn Elms; 157.
Barnaby:
servant of the Earl of Leicester; 18.
—; 328.
Barnewell, —; 499.
Barnewood, forest of; 128.
Barnimius (?), Duke, marriage of; 162.
Barnstaple; 264, 307.
Barrey, Richard, letter of; 513.
Barrington, Sir William; 157.
Barron, Monsieur de, letter of; 441.
Barrow:
Dr. Isaac, of Cambridge University 199.
town of; 83, 185, 511.
Barry, Richard, letter of; 200.
Bartin, Mr. Secretary; 90.
Barton, co. Lincoln, bailiwick of; 519.
Bartrynge, Allarde, merchant of the Stillyard; 87.
Basing; 105.
Basle; 83.
Diet at; 316.
Bassigny, Monsieur de; 369.
Bassinghen, Monsieur de; 368.
Bastian, —; 444.
Bate:
Anne; 20.
Thomas, customer, letter of; 506.
Bates, William; 162.
Batt, John, bailiff of Thornbury; 84.
Battes:
the bridgemaster at Southwark; 79.
William; 160.
Battle; 49, 50, 57.
Battlesdon; 216.
Bawtry; 191, 192.
Bayford, Sir James; 258.
Beacon, Dr., Chancellor of the diocese of Norwich; 213, 214.
Beale:
Robert; 72, 516.
—— letter of; 510.
—— letter to; 421.
—— notes by, on the Queen of Scots; 443–445.
Beard, Robert, presentation for; 246.
Beaucaire; 98.
Beauchief; 523.
Beaufort:
Captain; 55.
Monsieur de; 368.
Abbey of; 399.
Beaulieu, General de; 399, 411.
Beaumaris; 312.
Beaumons; 399.
Beaumont:
Monsieur de; 369, 432.
Nicholas, letter of; 523.
Beaupré, Sieur de; 417.
Beausse; 386, 399.
Monsieur de la; 412.
Beauvais:
Sieur de; 362.
-Nanges, Sieur de; 440.
Beauvot; 492.
Beaver, Stephen, presentation for; 248.
Bedford:
Francis, Earl of; 59, 94, 218, 321, 323, 324, 330, 331, 374.
—— letters of; 100, 115, 150, 184, 202, 213, 512.
—— letter to; 552.
—— his opinion of the Earl of Morton; 184.
Bedfordshire; 69, 136, 509, 536.
Bedford; 76, 246.
Mayor of; 75, 76.

Bedingfield :
Sir Henry ; 194.
Humfrey ; 194.
Thomas, patent to ; 144.
Beer, export of ; 147, 172, 177, 234, 499.
Beeston, Mr. ; 187.
Beket, Thomas, his house in the (Isle of) Wight, 161.
Bell, Thomas, groom of the Queen's stable ; 138.
Bellasis ; 156.
Bellegarde, Marshal de ; 177, 417, 448, 490.
Bellièvre, Monsieur de ; 346, 405, 470.
"Belsey's Lees" ; 512.
Belton, co. Rutland ; 246.
Belvoir ; 202.
Benett, Canon, of St. Paul's, London ; 518.
Bengar, Sir Thomas ; 313.
Beningfield, —; 509.
Bennett :
R. ; 532.
—— letter of ; 524.
Thomas, collector, letter of ; 51.
Benson, Bernard ; 528.
Bentley, Little ; 118.
Bercelle, Baron ; 157.
Beresford, Michael, Feodary of Kent, letter of ; 102.
Bergues, 470.
Bergus ; 516.
Berkhampstead Park ; 313.
Bermondsey ; 195. *See* London.
Berney, Kenelm :
—— confession of ; 2, 3.
—— interrogatories for ; 8.
—— answer of, 8.
—— plot of ; 8, 9.
Bertie, Francis ; 12.
— – interrogatories for ; 11.
—— R., letter of ; 118.
Berville, Monsieur ; 464.
Berwick ; 107, 109, 110, 139, 171, 267, 285, 325.
the pier at ; 318.
garrison of ; 100, 120.
marshal of (Sir William Drury) ; 4, 56, 57, 80.
money for ; 137.
victuals for ; 264.
repair of the pier at ; 264.
ponds ; 203.
Besbiche, Mathew ; 247.
Beskwood :
repair of the Queen's great lodge of ; 233.
keeping of cattle in ; 233.
Bestney, —; 330.
Beston Pere, co. Norfolk ; 509.
Bestwood Park ; 227.
Bethome, Thomas, letter of ; 528.
Bethune ; 368.
Beton :
Andrew, Master of the Household to the Queen of Scots, letter to ; 35.
—; 445.
Betts, Richard ; 246.
Beure, Monsieur de ; 369.
Beverley :
Church of St. John of, repair of ; 259.
grant to Mayor, &c. of ; 259.
Bewdley ; 204.
Bickley, Thomas, presentation for ; 237.
Bierne ; 28.
Bilani, —; 463.
Billingsley, Henry, letter of ; 54.
Billow ; 227.
Bindlos, Robert ; 528.
Bindon ; 104.
Thomas Howard, Viscount ; 104.
—— letter of ; 110.
Bingham :
Sir Richard ; 41.
—— letter of ; 529.
—, of Newark ; 530.
Biragnes, the ; 98.
Biragus, Cardinal de ; 471.
Birche, John, Baron of the Exchequer, letter of ; 216.
Bird :
Mr., 110.
—; 139.
William, gentleman of H.M. chapel, petition of ; 155.
Birling ; 515.
Biron, Marshal ; 29, 296, 405, 409, 448, 478.
Birtley Woods, keeper of the ; 140.
Bishop :
Robert, searcher ; 61.
Thomas ; 16, 17.
—— interrogatories for ; 17.
—— examination of ; 17.
Bishops Cleeve, co. Gloucester ; 159.
Bizari, Pietro, letters of ; 58, 103.
Blackston ; 87.
Blads, —; 263.
Blanchard, Mr. Henry ; 216.
Bland, John, Surveyor of Victuals ; 107, 264, 297, 307, 533, 536.
Blangi ; 347.
Blank, Thomas, Lord Mayor of London, letters of ; 534, 537.
Blendworth, parsonage of, diocese of Winchester ; 248.
Blewbery ; 49, 50, 57.
Blithe, C., letter of ; 220.
Blogge, Mr. ; 64.
Blois :
city of ; 16, 377, 379, 382, 385.
treaty of ; 16.
Blumer, Lodovick ; 100.
Blutte, Monsieur ; 386.
Boade, John ; 247.
Bochetel, T., letters of ; 404, 465.
Bocton Malherbe ; 216.
Bodin, Monsieur ; 412.
Bodley ; 76.
Bohemia, King of ; 541.
Boissainghen, Monsieur de ; 369.
Boissschot. *See* Brabant.
Bolderoe, Francis, gentleman ; 237.
Bolduc ; 157.
Bologna ; 173.

Bolsover, rectory of ; 531.
Bomeney ; 119.
Bon, cipher name ; 51.
Bond, George ; 247.
Bondeus, John ; 261.
Bonham ; 76.
Bonjuet, Sieur de ; 367, 368.
Bonne (?) ; 26.
Bonnivet, Sieur de ; 473.
Bonsshott, Charles, Governor of Zealand ; 89.
Books, names of:
" Rerum Anglicarum libri quinque, Authore Guilielmo Neubrigensi " ; 162.
" Cæsar and Pompeius," a treatise ; 534.
" Justifications," by G. Silvius ; 162.
" Lapidary Science," the ; 185.
" Monastical Life in the Abbey of Marshalsea " ; 535.
" Novo Aviso," pamphlet called ; 144.
" Precationes Bibliæ " ; 94.
" Promptuarium Latinum " ; 94.
Bordeaux ; 346, 354, 373, 381, 385, 406, 408, 422.
Borders, the ; 27, 109, 285.
Bore, Serjeant ; 227.
Borgarnaius, Julius, doctor of physic, lease to ; 236.
Borough :
William ; 514, 519, 538.
—— letter of ; 517.
Borromeo, Cardinal ; 297.
Borton, — ; 173.
Boschott, Flemish Ambassador ; 111.
Bosdin, Monsieur ; 466.
Bossu, Count ; 157.
Bost, cipher name ; 51.
Boston ; 52, 118, 173, 335, 501, 552.
Mayor and burgesses of, license to, for transporting grain ; 51.
Mayor, &c., of, letter of ; 315.
—— license to ; 315.
Bosevile, Ralph ; 123.
Botellio :
Don Diego de ; 431.
—— license to ; 500.
Bothe, Michael, lease to ; 246.
Bothwell, Earl of ; 46, 166.
Bottomsell, parsonage of ; 227.
Bougham, Earl of ; 258.
Bouchain ; 334, 368.
siege of ; 340.
surrender of ; 342.
Boulogne ; 91, 266, 293, 360, 436, 437, 442, 447, 449.
suggested possession of, by England ; 85.
Boulognois ; 85.
Bourage, surrender of ; 161.
Bourbon, Louis de, Count de Soissons ; 373, 377.
Bourbon, Louis de, Duc de Montpensier ; 373.
Bourchier, Sir George ; 499.
Bourg ; 406.
Captain ; 265, 302, 314, 317, 318, 319, 330, 468.
Bourghe :
Lady Mary ; 519.
Theobald ; 519.
Bourne, Antony, letter of ; 171, 172.
Bours, Monsieur de, Governor of Malines ; 368.
Bouryeul ; 321, 341, 347, 386, 391, 450, 464, 473.
abbey of ; 399.
Bowes :
Sir George ; 324.
Ralph, patent to ; 144.
Robert, Treasurer of Berwick ; 65, 103, 107, 115, 190, 285, 357, 462.
—— letters of ; 181, 183, 203, 317.
—— letter to ; 376.
—— exchange of lands with ; 325.
Dr. ; 222.
Bowser, John ; 205.
Bowstaves :
importation of ; 82, 135.
different kinds of ; 82, 83.
Bowts, the mason ; 10.
Bovoli ; 178.
Boyd, Lord ; 256.
Boynton, Sir Thomas ; 528.
Boyssott, Monsieur de, Governor of Walcheren ; 118.
Brabant ; 118, 260, 295, 296, 507, 511, 516, 541.
John de Boisschot, Chancellor of ; 81.
M. Scheyfui, Chancellor of ; 81.
Chancellor of ; 511.
Duke of ; 296.
States of ; 81.
Bracebridge, Rowland, letter of ; 536.
Bradborn, the hatmaker ; 76, 79.
Bradbridge, — ; 191.
Bradley, John, letter of ; 83.
Braganza, Duke of ; 206, 414.
Bramber, rape of, co. Sussex ; 82.
Brameley, Mr. ; 204.
Brandenburg ; 59.
Prince Elector of, marriage of ; 162.
Brandon, —, goldsmith ; 239.
Brantingham, parsonage of, suit concerning ; 182, 183.
Brathwhat, Thomas ; 528.
Brechin (Brichan, Bryghan) ; 257.
Breda ; 157.
Bremmycham, Walter, of Bullough, co. Dublin ; 94.
Bremmycham, or Bermyngham :
William, of Gray's Inn ; 95.
—— examination of ; 94.
—— letter of ; 94.
Brend, William, gent. ; 246.
Brent :
East, waterworks at ; 184, 185.
South ; 185.
Brest ; 158.
Bridges, Mr. ; 227.
Briefs ; 237, 246, 248.
Brighton (" Brightelmeston "), co. Sussex, tithes in ; 249.

Brimeulx ; 442.
Briquemault, François de, sentence on ; 24, 289.
Brissac, Monsieur de ; 409.
Brisson, Barnabé de ; 374, 396.
Bristol ; 100, 248, 264, 307, 348, 522, 533.
Dean and Chapter of ; 522.
Mayor of ; 264.
treaty at ; 81.
Brockett, William ; 249.
Brocnes, manor of ; 529.
Broke, Roger, lease to ; 248.
Broker, — ; 191.
Brokett, Sir John, proceedings against ; 66.
Brome ; 204.
Bromflete, co. York, manor of ; 246.
Bromley :
Thomas, Solicitor-General ; 16, 17, 18, 19, 100.
—— letter to ; 19.
—— letter of ; 127.
—— Lord Chancellor of England ; 267, 273, 274, 292, 293, 321, 323, 324, 403, 499, 500.
Brooke :
Thomas, letter of ; 88.
servant of Thomas Copley ; 153.
Brooker, — ; 215, 216.
Brouage, siege of ; 159.
Broughton, Great, manor of ; 318.
Brown :
Edward ; 191, 192.
Henry, letter to ; 87.
John, Deputy Surveyor of Woods and Forests, letter of ; 188.
of Newport, Isle of Wight ; 75.
Browne :
John, esq., co. Hereford ; 297.
—— death of ; 236.
Sir Valentine ; 115, 124, 522.
Browne ; 107.
Brownsea ("Brounsey"), castle of ; 538.
Bruce :
Robert ; 130, 131.
Robert, servant of the Bishop of Glasgow ; 257.
Brudnel (Sir Edmund) ; 166, 169.
Bruges ("Bridgis") ; 88, 93, 106, 128, 202, 508, 510, 512.
ordnance for ; 261.
Brulard, Monsieur ; 412, 425, 427.
Brundishe, co. Suffolk ; 188.
Brune, Thomas, letter to ; 26, 27.
Brunswick :
Duke Julius of ; 162.
Duke of ; 309.
Brussels ; 1, 26, 27, 90, 153, 154, 157, 193, 470, 511, 541.
Bryngewood, Chase of, in Herefordshire ; 111.
Bucca, Cavalier de ; 257.
Buchan, town of, in Aberdeenshire ; 46.
Buchanan, Mr. (George), finish of book by ; 203.
Buck, Thomas, of Southampton ; 137.
Buckenham ; 526.
Castle ; 526.
Buckhurst, Lord ; 288.
Buckingham, county of ; 136, 222, 247, 509, 536.
town of ; 537.
Buckler :
Andrew ; 108.
Lady Katharine, letter of ; 108.
Sir Walter ; 108.
Bugden ; 75.
Bulkeley, William, letter of ; 213.
Bullingham, Dr. ; 204.
Bullion :
export of ; 146.
testing of ; 185.
Bullough, co. Dublin ; 94.
Buonetti, Rocho ; 169.
Burcard's or Burcote's hearth ; 523.
Burcott, Dr., death of ; 222.
Burdett, Humphrey, letter of ; 190.
Burdeyle, Monsieur de ; 409.
Burgesses, validity of ; 542.
Burghley :
Lady ; 103, 115, 118, 220, 223, 432.
William Cecil, Lord, *passim*.
—— letters of ; 79, 102, 110, 111, 136, 148, 229, 340, 498, 552.
—— letters to ; 1, 5, 11, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18, 20, 21, 24, 25, 27, 28, 36, 37, 38, 39, 43, 46, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 58, 59, 60, 61, 63, 64, 66, 67, 68, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 78, 79, 80, 81, 83, 84, 87, 88, 91, 92, 94, 95, 96, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 118, 119, 122, 123, 124, 125, 127, 128, 129, 130, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 154, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 232, 233, 235, 246, 252, 253, 254, 261, 263, 264, 267, 274, 280, 285, 313, 315, 317, 318, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 335, 338, 339, 340, 352, 353, 356, 364, 374, 377, 384, 387, 392, 394, 396, 405, 407, 408, 413, 414, 419, 420, 422, 423, 427, 428, 431, 432, 433, 443, 447, 499, 500, 501, 502, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513–538, 551.
—— warrants to ; 120, 134, 135, 148, 174, 267, 408.
—— plot to assassinate ; 1, 2, 8.
—— sons of ; 3.
—— notes by ; 10, 11.
—— the mother of ; 52, 53, 201, 207.
—— his house at the Savoy ; 58.
—— book against ; 85.
—— Custos Rotulorum of Northamptonshire ; 99.

Burghley, William Cecil, Lord—*cont.*
—— his memorial touching the Earl of Oxford; 131, 132.
—— his payments for the Earl of Oxford; 145.
—— the Queen's praise of; 145.
—— household of; 142.
—— his health; 123.
—— illness of; 110, 210, 213, 218, 221, 223, 530, 531.
—— books sent to; 162.
—— Chancellor of Cambridge University; 199, 213, 510.
—— on the Anjou marriage; 110.
—— his notes, &c. on the Anjou marriage; 238, 267–273, 274, 300.
—— digest of the Anjou marriage negotiations by; 288–293.
—— the Earl of Leicester takes offence at; 208.
—— the Queen's message to; 208.
—— fish sent to, by Sir Thomas Gresham; 220.
—— reprimands the Lord Mayor of London; 224.
—— opinion of, by the Earl of Sussex; 326.
House; 38, 52, 53, 78, 111, 199, 201, 205.
—— the gallery at; 200.
—— appearance of; 207.
—— the fruit trees, &c. at; 225.
—— letter from; 102.
Burgundy; 10.
Burntisland; 397.
Burse, Monsieur de; 516.
Burten, 76.
Burty, Francis, 110.
Burwell, Nicolas, deputy customer; 61.
Bury; 536.
Castle; 64.
St. Edmunds; 237.
Buis, Monsieur de; 340, 344, 364, 365, 391, 424, 474.
Bush Hills; 192.
Bushe, Richard; 246.
Bushnell, William, 106.
Bussy; 186, 282.
—; 464.
Busterd, Frances; 194.
Butlar; 76.
Butler, Mr.; 535.
Buttes, Sir William; 61.
Buttle, —; 143.
Buxton, co. Derby; 156, 208.
water; 157, 159, 160, 512.
Buys, Paul; 127, 138, 143.
Byfleet, parsonage of; 208.
Bynghan, George, letter of; 80.
Byrkland; 227, 239.
Byron, John, letter of; 207.
Byzantium; 103.

## C.

Cæsar, Julius, his Commentaries; 81.
Caithness, Bishop of, made Earl of March; 317.
Calais; 41, 56, 85, 93, 100, 111, 278, 279, 280, 295, 360, 436, 437, 439, 449, 451, 552.
Calder, monastery or rectory of; 28.
Callis, John, the pirate; 156, 162.
Calton, Josias, parson, confession of; 179.
Calverley, Thomas; 134.
Calvin, John; 60.
Cambridge; 53, 60, 320, 330, 524, 526.
fish from; 525.
Mayor of; 212.
the plague at; 215.
county of; 136, 248, 509.
University of; 199, 212, 213, 501, 502.
—— King's College; 518.
—— Magdalen College; 213.
—— Peterhouse; 510, 524.
—— Queen's College; 213, 215.
—— St. John's College; 189, 212, 213, 524, 532, 533.
—— Orator of; 188.
—— High Steward of; 189.
—— custom for doctors of; 199.
—— Lord Burghley, Chancellor of; 199, 213.
—— the plague at; 213.
Cambray; 128, 211, 326, 334, 360, 361, 362, 368, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 398, 403, 404, 409, 414, 416, 417, 418, 423, 424, 456, 457, 458, 461, 462, 466, 467, 477, 478, 525.
Bishop of; 163.
Cambrésis:
the; 352, 456.
Duc du; 452.
Canterbury; 72, 189, 277, 290.
Matthew Parker, Archbishop of; 63, 64, 76, 112.
—— letters of; 59, 71, 72, 147.
Archbishop of (Edmund Grindal), composition of, for first fruits; 259.
Archbishop of (1582); 517.
Cantercelye, lordship of; 171.
Capres, Monsieur de, Governor of Arras; 368, 370.
Caps, manufacture of; 116.
Cards, playing, warrant concerning; 144.
Carberry Hill; 46.
Cardinal Henry; 124.
Cardynall, William, letter of; 115.
Caree, Edward, groom of the Privy Chamber, grant to; 313.
Careless, *alias* Fleetwood, Andrew; 165.
Carew:
Sir Gavin; 100.
Sir Peter; 3, 4.

Carewe, Dean, letter of; 219.
Carey:
George; 107.
Sir George, letters of; 529, 530.
Carlemont; 157.
Carleton; 502.
Carlier, —; 369.
Carlisle; 51.
Bishop of, letter of; 179.
Carmarthen, friars of; 135.
Carmichael:
Laird of; 101, 103.
John; 109, 115.
Carnavalet, Madame de; 406.
Carr, Sir Thomas; 318.
Carrafa, Cardinal; 85.
Carre, Mr.; 136.
Carro, Mr.; 111, 112.
Carrouges, Sieur de; 373.
Carton (? Calton), Josias; 191.
Cartwright, of Newport, Isle of Wight; 75, 76.
Casembrotius, Leonardus, letter of; 36.
Casimir, Duke; 111, 159, 173, 180, 291, 309, 313, 315, 316, 448, 492.
reported defeat of; 222.
London beer for; 234.
letter of; 119.
Cassel; 369.
Castell; 26.
Castellet; 414, 418, 424, 520.
Castille; 359, 391, 414, 460.
Castle Magna; 385.
Castres; 28.
Cathay, third voyage for the discovery of; 194.
Cathcart, Lord; 256.
Caursland; 508.
Cavaignes, sentence on; 24, 289.
Cavalcanti, Guido; 288, 291.
marriage articles brought by; 225.
the articles brought by; 542, 543.
the answers given to; 543–545.
Cave:
Sir Ambrose; 525.
Roger, letters of; 189, 203, 518.
Mr., lands of; 199.
William; 203.
"Cawrs"; 508.
Cawsand ("Cawsen") Bay; 113.
Caxton; 53.
Cecil:
John, of Newbury; 106.
Margery; 106.
Mr. Robert; 532.
Sir Thomas, son of Lord Burghley; 52, 53, 112, 131, 136, 203, 207, 524.
—— letters of; 118, 199, 200, 205, 308–310, 537.
—— debts of; 201.
Sir William, letter to; 542.
Cecilius, letter of; 246.
Cessford, Laird of; 284.
Chaderton, Mr.; 64.
Chalmer (Chambers), David, notes on; 46, 47.
Chalmer, Duncan, Chancellor of Ross; 46.
Chamberlain:
servant of the Earl of Southampton; 18.
Charles; 173.
George; 26.
the Lord (Earl of Sussex); 208.
Chamberlayne, Sir Thomas, letter of; 541.
Chambers (Mr.); 66.
Chamereau, Captain; 159.
Champaine, Monsieur; 129.
Champagne, prior of. *See* Seure.
Champernowne, Sir Arthur; 64, 219.
letters of; 74, 112, 161.
Champigny; 157.
Champnymault, Sieur de; 440.
Chancery, the; 217, 246, 247.
the Six Clerks in; 63.
Chandlour, John; 190, 215.
Chandos:
Lord; 74.
Giles, Lord, letter of; 205.
Lady; 74.
Chapman:
Robert; 102.
William, merchant adventurer; 237.
Charnock; 26.
Charles:
Archduke. *See* Austria.
IX., King of France, letter of; 16.
Charrens; 126.
Chartyer; 378, 396, 470.
Chartres; 379.
Our Lady of; 345.
Chasseron, Sieur de; 417.
Chasteau, secretary of the Bishop of Glasgow; 50, 51.
Chastres-sous-Montlhéry; 50.
Chateauneuf, Monsieur de; 289.
Chateau Thierry; 280, 411, 425.
—— duchy of; 364.
Château Villaine, Count; 406.
Chatelherault; 62.
Chatham; 147.
Chatsworth; 205, 226.
Chauvalon:
Monsieur de; 426, 470.
Chavigny; 289.
Chawner, —; 523.
Cheke; 206.
John, letter of; 160.
Chelsea; 142.
Chenies; 100.
Chenonceaux; 493.
Chester:
Colonel, letter of commendation for; 84.
Mr., of Bristol; 264.
Edward; 143.
—— letter of; 118.
—— letter to; 137, 138.
city of; 36, 104, 124, 202, 325, 341.
West; 339.

Chester—*cont.*
Dean of; 202.
Dean and Chapter of; 210.
Justice of; 204.
Bishop of (1574); 75, 76.
—— 204.
College of; 210.
—— letter from the fee-farmers of; 202.
the Exchequer at; 36.
sale of fish at; 346.
the County Palatine of; 36.
Chevaillier, Le, Monsieur; 374, 443.
Chevreaux, Baron of; 194.
Chevrian, M. de; 30.
Cheyne:
Henry, Lord, letters of; 54, 108, 141, 210.
Cheyny, Sir Henry, of Toddington; 17.
Chichester; 525.
Bishop of (1582), death of; 525.
Chief Justice, the Lord (Christopher Wray); 205.
Chilton, Little, manor of; 318.
Chilwell, Thomas, 514.
Chippenham, manor of; 523.
Chipping Wycombe, co. Bucks; 247.
Chiselhill, poor-house of; 237.
Chiswick; 529.
Cholmley, Mr.; 359.
Choute, Christopher; 185.
Christchurch; 542.
Church government; 73.
Church of England:
the; 543, 544, 550.
state of; 60, 63, 73.
one uniform order of prayer and rites to be observed in; 62.
book of service of; 64.
a "form of government of the"; 195–198.
Rural Deans, or "Superintendents" in the; 195, 196, 197, 198.
Synods of the; 196.
Archdeacons' Courts of the; 197.
duties of Bishops of the; 195, 196, 197, 198.
making of ministers for the; 198.
doctrine and government of; 228, 229.
attacks against; 183.
fines for absence from; 530.
Churchlawford, parsonage of; 249.
Church-Stanway, rent roll of; 519.
Cigogne, —; 360, 362.
Cimay, Prince of; 157.
Cinque Ports:
the; 106, 110, 502, 514.
Warden of; 96, 102, 200.
Ciphers; 552.
Cirencester; 542.
Clark:
Justice; 109.
Dr.; 246.
Thomas; 150.
Clarke, William; 76.
Clausse:
H., letter of; 383.
Pierre. *See* Marchaumont, Sieur de.
Clear, Cape; 160.
Clere, Sir Edward, letter of; 526.
Clerk, William; 164.
Clerke:
Edmund, a clerk of the Privy Seal, petition of; 62.
Henry, of Portsmouth, license to; 331.
Mr., a preacher; 207.
Clervant, Monsieur de; 429.
Cley, parsonage of; 237.
Clifton, co. Beds.; 247.
Clinton:
of the Guard; 94.
Lady; 319.
Lord, son of the Earl of Lincoln; 111, 136, 319, 320.
Thomas; 319.
—— money to be paid for; 261.
—— money paid for; 287.
Clipston Park; 227.
Clitherow, Mr.; 552.
Clopton; 144.
John, letter of; 140.
Cloths:
export of; 182, 232, 233, 326, 336, 341, 408, 501.
the trade in; 238.
"frizeados"; 184.
Clothworkers' Company; 127, 130.
Cloyne, co. Cork; 506.
Clun; 549.
Cobham; 55, 103, 226, 340, 514.
Lord, Warden of the Cinque Ports; 12, 43, 54, 96, 107, 165, 167, 169, 179.
—— letters of; 55, 103, 195, 225, 340, 514.
—— letters to; 102, 106, 110, 514.
—— grant to; 395.
—— Maximilian, son of; 55.
—— John, brother of; 55.
Lady; 102, 107.
Sir Henry, Ambassador at Paris; 125, 126, 283, 297, 304, 305, 339, 347, 365, 389, 395, 400, 423, 447, 451, 452, 477.
—— letters of; 274, 322, 330, 338, 377, 396, 405, 408, 413, 420, 421, 422.
—— letters to; 226, 303, 337, 446.
—— memoranda to; 344, 345, 355.
—— asks for 100*l.* per an. in fee-farm, 406, 415.
John, letters of; 512, 516.
Thomas; 12, 340.
—— death of; 222.
Cobrisse; 260.
Cock, Sir Henry; 535.
Cockburn:
Captain Ninian; 183.
—— death of; 257.
Samuel, letter of; 130.
Cockermouth; 527.

Colbie, Francis, Esq.; 188.
Colbron, Captain; 183.
Cole, Robert; 246.
Coligny, Gaspard de; 24.
Collman, —; 385.
Collonna, Marco Antonio; 275.
Collyweston House; 537.
Colne Water; 139.
Cologne; 193, 313.
Colombiers ("Collumbris"); 85.
Colonna, Prospero; 254.
Colowye, Mr.; 532.
Colshill, Mr.; 156.
Colson Bassett, parsonage of; 227.
Combes; 108.
Combelles, 293, 351.
Common Pleas, Court of; 531.
Common Prayer, Book of; 73, 136, 509, 550.
Compiègne; 418.
Compton:
  Sir Henry, of Compton; 17.
  Lord; 172.
Condé, Prince of; 97, 111, 116, 119, 161, 282, 290, 330, 352, 393, 402, 429, 448, 474.
  —— goes to England; 327, 329, 335.
Connaught, province of; 385, 522.
Conne, William, groom of the Queen's bakehouse, petition of; 133.
Consentza; 178.
Constable, Robert, Esq.; 202.
Constance, Council of; 152.
Constant, cipher name; 51.
Constantinople; 88, 129, 158, 163, 177, 357, 406.
Conway, Anthony; 60.
Cooke, Richard, letter of; 138.
  Robert, petition on behalf of; 38.
Copley, Mr. Thomas; 8, 88, 89, 126, 152, 153, 328, 331.
  —— letter of; 150.
Copodale, Mr.; 8.
Copper, mines for; 225.
Copsheif, George; 247.
Copyholds; 125.
Corbett, Sir Andrew, letter of; 19.
  Robert; 126.
  William; 100.
Cordell, Sir William, Master of the Rolls, letters of; 103, 127, 146.
Corfu, Archbishop of; 177.
Cork; 309, 419, 421, 433.
  county of; 297, 304.
Corn:
  export of; 216.
  plenty of (1578) in England; 216.
Corneno, Matthias; 511.
Cornwall; 65, 218, 237, 324, 522.
  duchy of; 120, 395.
  recusants in; 177.
Cornwallis:
  Mr.; 129.
  Sir Thomas, letter of; 204.
  —— son of; 204.
Coronell; 119.
Cosbie; 63.
Cosse, Marshal de; 354, 373, 381, 398, 404, 405, 413, 419, 464, 509.
Coste, Monsieur de la, 412, 454.
Cotter, of the Bridge; 26.
Cotton:
  Edward; 318.
  Mr. Thomas, discourse on the Low Countries by; 341–343.
Council of the North; 107.
  President of; 25.
Courances; 378, 382, 385, 392, 394, 397, 400, 427, 429, 430, 432, 434, 435, 439, 442, 455.
Courcelles, Marie de; 445.
Courland, Duke of; 178.
Courrières, Monsieur de; 293.
Courteney, Robert, letter of; 522.
Courtray; 323.
Coust, Captain; 66.
Coutras; 354.
Coventry, Richard, Under Sheriff of Lincoln; 530.
Cowes ("Kowe"), Isle of Wight; 219.
Coxe, Nicholas le, a French priest, case of; 261–263.
Coytemore, Owen ap John; 247.
Crafford:
  Nicholas; 87.
  —— letter to; 88.
Cragge, Blanche; 246.
Cransdeterre, Monsieur; 375.
Crawford, Captain; 256, 258.
Crayford, Earl of; 182.
Creagh, Creaghe, Ciray, Crevus:
  Richard, an Irishman, titular Archbishop of Armagh; 94, 95.
  —— letter of; 95.
Crecque, Monsieur de; 368.
Creithtoun, provostry of; 46.
Cremona; 511.
Cresconius; 521.
Cretophe, Monsieur; 453.
Crevecueur; 417.
Crews, Robert; 94, 95.
Crichton, William; 328.
Cripps, servant of Sir H. Norris; 4, 5.
Crofts:
  Sir James, Comptroller of the Household; 94, 214, 227, 274, 321, 323, 324, 325, 330, 331, 499, 500, 552.
  —— letters of; 116, 530.
Crokar; 75.
Croker, John, examination of; 164, 165.
Cromwell, Henry, Lord, lease to; 246.
Croster, Martin, a Scottishman; 101.
Croydon; 112, 115, 118.
  Park at; 111.
Crumwell. *See* Williams.
Cuddesdon ("Cudesden"), Oxfordshire, parsonage of; 80.
Cuffe, Robert, grant to; 147.
Culinburgh, Count; 118, 138.
Cumberford; 176.
Cumberland, county of; 28, 527.
Cunningham, John, of Drumquhassill; 162.
Cure, Thomas, the younger; 246.
Curelle, Marcus, letter of; 125.

Curle, Gilbert; 444.
Currier, George, *alias* Reve, "a notable thief"; 95.
Curteys, Griffith, letter of; 106.
Customs:
the; 130.
officers of; 23.
books, &c. of; 24.
Cussi. *See* Quincé.
Cussy. *See* Quincé.
Cuthbert, John; 2, 12.
Cuxstall; 193.

## D.

Dacre:
Edward; 7.
Leonard; 26.
—— lands of; 78.
Lord; 4, 95.
—— letter of; 142.
Lady; 227.
Mr.; 227.
—; 376.
Dakins, Arthur, gent.; 248.
Dale:
Thomas; 514.
Dr. Valentine; 126, 289, 290, 392, 507, 539.
—— letters of; 46, 98, 125, 172.
—— letter to; 126.
"Dalferant," Sieur; 211.
Dalkeith; 102.
Dalloiseau; 384.
Monsieur, letter of; 384.
Dalton; 528.
Damet, Mr.; 155.
Damours:
Monsieur; 380.
—— letters of; 377, 383, 384.
Damsell, Sir William; 506.
Damvile, Marshal; 29, 100.
Danbury; 532.
Danby; 263.
Forest; 139.
—; 329.
Danes, Madame; 437.
Dansell, Sir William; 164.
Danske; 37, 83.
Danskers, the; 163.
Dantesy; 338.
Dantin, Count; 361.
Danvers, Sir John, letter of; 338.
Darbold, forest of; 111.
D'Arcy, Sieur; 172, 173, 312, 470.
Darcy, Sir Henry, grant to; 407.
Darnley, Lord, murder of; 46.
Dartford:
buildings at; 194.
furnaces at; 176.
Dartington; 74, 113, 161.
Dartmoor; 184.
Dartmouth; 218.
mayor of, letter of; 232.
port of; 232.
Dauphiné; 98, 177, 394, 396, 409, 413.
D'Aussy, Monsieur; 157, 368.
Davers; 209.
David, Osmond, dispensation for; 248.
Davidson, Mr. Secretary; 328.
Davies, Owen, presentation for; 248.
Dawlton, George; 318.
De Croc, letter of; 21.
Deering, Anthony, Captain of Dungarvan Castle; 521.
Deeste; 511.
Del Bene, Captain Masino; 128, 129.
De la Warr, Lord; 19.
Delft ("Delph"); 35, 119.
Dellay, Monsieur du, letter to; 541.
Delvin, the Lord of; 154.
Demeiter; 260.
Denbigh, county of; 237.
Denentville, Monsieur, letter of; 434.
Denham, —; 212.
Denmark; 166, 284, 296.
King of; 160, 302, 387.
—— wars with Sweden; 59.
—— cloths for; 336.
Denny:
Edward; 384.
—— letters of; 516, 517.
Dennye, Robert; 107.
Denny, the French boy; 144.
Deptford; 222.
Strand, flood-gates at; 217.
Derby:
Countess of, the Queen sups with; 157.
Earl of; 335.
—; 76.
county of; 523, 531.
Derdugo; 260.
Dereham, Mr., a priest; 194.
Dering:
Edward, censured by the Privy Council; 52.
—— letter of; 63.
—— defence of; 64.
Dermonde; 173, 312, 313.
Derry; 208.
De Silva, Don Emanuel; 420, 431.
Desmond, Earl of; 63, 297, 304, 385.
James, capture of; 339.
Sir John of; 297, 304.
"Des Revaus," Sieur; 211, 265.
Destrosse, Monsieur; 346.
Des Veux, Sieur; 360, 362.
De Teck; 126.
Devonshire; 96, 237, 324, 348.
Dewhurst, Barnard, letter of; 58.
Dezez, Monsieur; 440.
Dieppe; 39, 50, 51, 325, 342, 346, 483.
Dier (? Edward); 166, 169.
Digby, Mr.; 88, 90.
Diker, William; 538.
Dillon; 104, 111.
Mr. Justice; 385.
Sir Lucas; 421.

Dimmock :
Edward ; 530.
— letter of ; 530.
Dingle ; 385, 420, 421.
Dister, Mr., Deputy Clerk of the Crown ; 136, 146.
Dixie, Wolstan, Sheriff of London, letter of ; 141.
Dixmunden ; 353.
Dixon ; 100.
Dod, John ; 139.
Dodington, William, letters of ; 66, 188.
Dolenville ; 345.
Don Antonio ; 243, 346, 408, 410, 422, 428, 434, 447, 460, 490, 538.
arrives in England ; 394.
ordnance, &c. for ; 514.
Don Francesco, letter of ; 391.
Don John of Austria ; 87, 151, 152, 153, 154, 157, 158, 159, 162, 163, 165, 169, 180, 181, 193, 195, 207, 217, 228.
Governor of the Low Countries ; 128.
asks for the Queen of Scots in marriage ; 158, 228.
considerations to incline him to peace ; 193.
letter of ; 194.
reported death of ; 217.
reported victory of ; 222.
Don Lopes ; 431.
Don Thomaso ; 152.
Donnington, manor of ; 209.
Dood, John, presentation for ; 249.
Dordrecht ; 55.
Doria ; 178.
D'Orio, Philip, a Spaniard ; 522.
Dormer :
Agraymond, letter of ; 105, 106.
Sir William ; 26.
Dorny, Sieur ; 382.
Dorset, county of ; 261, 262, 324, 521.
Dort ; 55, 82, 86, 118, 119.
Dotay, M., Lieutenant at Gravelines ; 61.
Douay ; 88, 368, 369.
bulls printed at ; 41.
Douglas :
Archibald, Scottish Ambassador in England ; 57.
—— letters to ; 130, 257, 384.
—— letters of horning against ; 373.
George ; 12.
James, son of the Earl of Morton ; 258.
— ; 256.
Douglases, the ; 109.
Dover ; 12, 13, 59, 70, 106, 131, 132, 200, 265, 266, 278, 360, 436, 514, 552.
castle of ; 13, 54, 513.
—— munitions for ; 200.
Mayor, &c. of, letter to ; 12.
the Queen's visit to ; 54.
repair of the haven at ; 267, 501.
license for export of grain granted to, 267.
Mayor of ; 267.
Dow, Robert ; 223.
letter of ; 216.
Dowdall, Justice ; 177.
Doweman, Thomas, letter of ; 502.
Down, the Lord of ; 163.
Downes, George, presentation for ; 248.
John ; 194.
Robert ; 194.
— ; 509.
Draffyn ; 256, 257, 258.
Drake :
Sir Francis ; 420, 515.
Henry ; 247.
Drayton ; 95, 526.
Bassett ; 222.
Manor ; 95.
Dreux ; 237, 275.
Drewry, Martin ; 509.
Dringhouses ; 25.
Drogheda ; 99.
Drurie, John ; 194.
Drury :
Sir William ; 85, 90, 209.
—— letter of ; 49.
—— crown jewels of Scotland in hands of ; 56, 57.
—— Marshal of Berwick, account of ; 80.
—— Lord Justice of Ireland, letter of ; 235.
Monsieur ; 279.
Drumquhassill, Laird of ; 317.
Dryburgh, Abbot of ; 258.
Du Bex :
Monsieur, Seigneur de Préau ; 346, 360, 361, 419, 460, 462, 471, 477, 524.
—— letters to ; 326, 345, 354, 362, 363, 374, 375, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 392, 394, 395, 396, 397, 399, 401, 404, 407, 410, 411, 422, 423, 424, 426, 427, 428, 429, 431, 433, 435, 436, 437, 440, 441, 442, 447, 449, 451, 452, 453, 454, 465.
—— his long stay in England ; 459.
—— Jacques, servant of ; 394, 411, 434.
—— —— letter to ; 452.
Dublin ; 100, 142, 143, 154, 155, 177, 235, 304, 385, 387, 419, 420, 421, 427, 428, 443, 447.
Castle ; 149, 154.
Archbishop of (1576) ; 142.
—— (1578) ; 177.
Duc, cipher name ; 51.
Duckett, Sir Lionel, letters of ; 527, 529, 533.
Dudley, Lord ; 17, 548.
grant to, 133.
Richard, petition of, 28.
Du Gar ; 98.
Duiveland, island of ; 118.
Dumbarton ; 256, 548.
castle of ; 162, 317.
Dumfries ; 110.
Duncombe, John, dispensation for ; 237.
Dunfermline, Lord, Scottish Ambassador ; 183, 285.
Dungarvan Castle ; 521.
Dunkeld ; 44, 45, 257, 258.

Dunkirk; 55, 106, 111, 349, 396, 459, 511, 512, 516.
Dunsany, Lord; 100.
letter of; 102.
Dunstable; 75, 213.
Dunwich; 5, 61
Du Pin, M.; 116.
Du Plessis, Sieur, takes leave of the Queen; 157.
Du Retz, Count; 290.
Durham; 183, 193, 217, 391, 527.
bishopric of; 140.
—— seal for; 134.
Chancellor of the diocese of; 140.
Dean of; 217.
Dean and Chapter of, letter of; 182.
Prior and Convent of; 183.
Du Therre, Monsieur; 290.
Du Vergne, Monsieur, advocate of Tours; 48.
Dyer; 76.
Edward, letter of; 119.
John, yeoman of the Queen's bake-house, petition of; 133.
Mr.; 200.
Mr. Justice; 335.
Dyesk; 42.
Dyghton, E.; 320.
Dymocke, Mr.; 335.
Dymoke, Lady Bridget; 320.
Dysart; 50, 397.
Dyve, Lewis; 147, 227.

## E.

Eastland, merchants of; 497.
Eccles, vicar of; 209.
Ecclesiastical Commission, the; 117.
Edelmeton, lands in parish of; 253.
Edinburgh; 35, 49, 50, 182, 183, 256, 257, 258, 259, 314, 318.
Castle of; 23, 35, 169, 256.
—— siege of; 49, 50, 51, 67.
the Checker-House in the Cowgate; 46.
common clerk of; 46.
provost of; 258.
Edlington, co. Lincoln, parsonage of; 236.
Edmondes, Mr.; 227.
Edmonton, co. Middlesex; 179, 191, 204, 391.
chase; 174, 179, 192.
parsonage; 189.
Edmundthorpe, parsonage of, diocese of Lincoln; 248.
Edward I., King of England; 249.
III., King of England; 241, 318.
VI., King of England; 62, 102, 146, 171, 205, 250, 259, 311.
Edwards, William; 246.
Effner of Nuremburg; 59.
Egmont, Count; 157, 293, 511.
Elbane, Sieur d'; 396.
Elbeuf, Marquis d'; 412, 414, 418, 440, 441, 473.
Elford; 116.
Elfsiel; 260.
Elizabeth, Queen, *passim:*
letters of; 12, 96, 231, 233, 281, 297, 298, 300, 302, 305, 335, 358, 366, 380, 400, 401, 418, 430, 458, 459, 460, 466, 474, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 494, 496, 500, 502, 504, 509, 539.
letters to; 4, 5, 8, 16, 23, 35, 36, 38, 53, 56, 61, 62, 65, 97, 99, 122, 142, 158, 165–170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 178, 184, 186, 195, 202, 211, 234, 235, 236, 237, 261, 264, 265, 266, 267, 273, 274, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 283, 303, 304, 307, 308–310, 311, 312, 314, 315, 316, 318, 321, 323, 325, 327, 330, 331, 332, 334, 336, 340, 344, 345, 347, 349, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 371, 373, 381, 383, 386, 389, 391, 395, 399, 406, 415, 416, 424, 427, 428, 430, 455, 456, 460, 461, 462, 464, 466, 468, 469, 471, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 485–494, 503, 504, 506, 507, 508, 510, 517, 520, 521, 524.
plot to assassinate; 8.
debts of, in Flanders; 15.
books against; 20, 56, 58, 59.
answer of, concerning her marriage with Henry, Duke of Anjou; 21, 22.
" Madame de Lisle;" 29.
her desire to marry François, Duke of Alençon; 30, 32.
speeches in Spain against; 40.
sends troops to Carlisle; 51.
treaty of commerce between, and the King of Spain; 74.
collection of all " accidents " between, and Mary Queen of Scots; 81.
repair of her houses; 82.
reported death of; 88.
her anger against the Prince of Orange; 137, 138.
declaration by; 144.
her household; 146, 247, 248.
Dr. Thos. Wilson on the position of; 151.
sups with the Countess of Derby; 157.
her desire for Buxton water; 157, 159.
conspiracy against; 165.
books sent to; 162.
illness of; 145, 305, 358.
printers to; 187, 188.
agrees to assist the Low Countries; 165.
her aid to the Low Countries; 180, 181, 195.
her message to Lord Burghley; 208.
houses of; 231.
description of; 240.
the Court of; 267.
receives the Prince of Condé; 329, 335.
at Oatlands; 339.

Elizabeth, Queen—*cont.*
goes to Wanstead; 403.
progresses of; 187, 189, 190, 201, 213, 411.
sends money to the Duke of Anjou; 422, 520.
parsimony of; 427, 428.
her answers to Walsingham, 430.
portraits of; 237, 478.
pleads for Simier; 306, 348, 484, 485.
the Papal bulls against; 496.
plot against; 516.
warrants signed by; 78, 116, 120, 132, 134, 148, 174, 175, 182, 184, 190, 192, 220, 225, 259, 261, 264, 267, 313, 314, 319, 325, 326, 336, 341, 355, 394, 395, 407, 408, 500, 501, 535, 539.
Elliots, the; 182.
Ellis, —; 171.
Ellot, William; 230.
Ellott, John, of the Park; 230.
Elmedon, co. Warwick, manor of; 187.
Elmer, Mr.; 148.
Elsley, parsonage of; 227.
Ely, Bishop of (Coxe); 81.
—— letter to; 120–122.
Emanuel, King of Portugal; 206.
Embden, Count of; 309.
—— license to; 501
Enchuisen; 157, 158.
Endermarchyn, the lord of; 16.
Enfield; 134, 508, 532, 535.
Chase; 257.
Park; 130, 143, 192.
Great Park of; 191.
Old Park of; 179.
Engelbert, Caspar; 18.
England, *passim*:
crown of; 19, 37.
treaty of commerce between Spain and; 49.
treaty between, and Spain; 81.
book on the government of; 53.
Ambassador of; 88, 129.
diets of Ambassadors of; 126.
scarcity in the north of; 179.
perils of; 249–252.
wealth of; 269.
sovereigns of; 552.
Church of. *See* Church of England.
Englefield, Sir Francis; 58, 106.
the house of; 191.
Epernay; 445.
Erle, Walter, grant to; 184.
Escalyn, Captain; 408.
Essex:
Walter, Earl of; 63, 104, 166.
—— letter of; 99.
—— prays for compensation; 99.
—— petition of; 134, 135.
—— letters of; 142.
—— asks the Queen's favour for his children; 142.
—— his offices in Wales; 142.
—— his son Lord Hereford; 142, 143.
—— death of; 143.
Essex:
Robert, Earl of, removed from Cambridge because of the plague; 215.
—— placed at Newton, *alias* Newington, co. Bucks; 215.
—— letters of; 207, 508.
county of; 115, 189, 237, 246,
—— Commission of Sewers for; 118.
—— Receivership in; 247.
—— ministers of the; 532.
Estampes; 386.
Estavaimes, Madlle.; 352.
Estenborne, co. Berks, manor of; 248.
Ethiopia; 428.
Etnum, manor of; 338.
Eu; 418.
Eure, Lord, letter of; 534.
Europe; 29, 41, 151.
Eusebius, Chronicle of; 94.
Evreux; 325, 360, 362.
Ewhurst, parsonage of; 246.
Ewter, McWilliam; 428.
Exchequer, the; 61, 184, 187, 192, 212, 216, 217, 522, 524, 526, 529, 531.
Barons of; 537.
bullion in; 384.
Chancellor of (Sir Walter Mildmay); 100, 134, 267.
—— letter to; 50.
—— warrant to; 78.
Chancellor and Barons of, warrant to; 116.
Lord Chief Baron of (Edward Saunders), 95.
officers of; 117.
Treasurer and Chamberlains of, letter to; 54.
(Ireland), Baron of; 154, 155.
Exeter; 94, 184.
Bishop of (1575); 100.
death of Bishop of (1578); 184.
bishopric of; 213.
Poor House of St. Anne in; 237.
St. Peter's churchyard at; 96.
Eye, co. Suffolk; 542.
manor of; 188.
park; 188.

## F.

Fagge, —; 514.
Fairfax, Mr.; 117.
Fairford; 108.
Falkirk; 258.
Falmouth; 42, 522.
Fanshawe:
Mr. Thomas; 101, 117, 217, 221, 433.
—— letters of; 139, 190.

Farewell, Christopher; 538.
Fargis, Monsieur du; 412, 427, 430, 453, 454.
Farmer, Thomas; 338.
Farmor, George; 530.
Farnham; 211.
Castle; 212.
Mr.; 187.
Faronville:
Sieur de; 426, 440.
—— letter of; 385.
Farrant:
Anne, grant to; 539.
Richard, gentleman of the Queen's chapel, 539.
Faull, Thomas, receiver for Dover; 60.
Faunt; 144.
Fawset ("Fosete"); 76.
"Fayrese;" 407.
Fayvault, Monsieur, letter of; 429.
Feckenham; 212.
Federigo, Don; 55.
Feldsende, —, vicar of Westall, arrest of; 252, 253.
Fenn, Mr.; 4, 7.
Fennar, George; 122.
Fent, Mr.; 384.
Fenwick, William, of Wallington; 101.
Fenwicks, the; *ib.*
Feria, Duchess of; 20, 105.
Ferdinand, Archduke; 59.
Ferniehurst, Laird of; 50.
Ferrara, Duke of; 174, 352, 541.
Ferrers, —; 207.
Ferrybridge ("Ferybrigges"); 25.
Fervaques:
Sieur de; 350, 348, 363, 364, 367, 414, 442, 463, 465, 470, 471, 472, 473, 517, 518.
—— letter of; 371.
Feullade, Sieur de la; 417.
Feversham:
co. Kent; 501, 534.
suit of mayor and inhabitants of; 134.
School, co. Kent; *ib.*
Fez, King of; 255, 343.
kingdom of; 206.
Field; 75.
Fillack, parsonage of, diocese of Exeter; 249.
Fisher:
Mr.; 110.
Mr. Justice; 190.
Fisshetoft, near Boston; 118.
Fitton, Mr.; 227.
Fitz Edmonde, John, license to; 506.
Fitzgerald, Sir James, letter to; 191.
Fitzgibbon, Sir W.; 104.
Fitz-Morris, James, of Ireland; 98, 124, 235, 324.
Spanish aid to; 251.
Fitzpatrick, Sir Barnaby; 63.
Fitzwilliam, William; 512.
Fitzwilliams, George, license to; 501.
Sir William; 111.
Five Mile Cross, the; 530.
Flanders; 1, 5, 14, 20, 38, 41, 42, 47, 51, 85, 86, 92, 110, 184. 200, 202, 206, 207, 217, 222, 260, 295, 296, 301, 322, 323, 328, 334, 353, 360, 364, 366, 369, 370, 401, 403, 404, 410, 412, 433, 455, 460, 461, 462, 464, 472, 474, 478, 483, 486, 488, 491, 492, 493, 495, 505, 506, 507, 541.
Queen Elizabeth's debts in; 15.
transport of ordnance to; 144.
the troubles in; 160, 161.
Scotch levy for; 318.
artificers from; 552.
Flaxton, co. York; 132.
Fleetwood:
Sir Wm., Recorder of London. *See* London, Recorder of.
—— Recorder of London; 20.
—— letters of; 110, 164, 221, 222.
Fleming:
Lord; 1, 9.
William; 528.
Flemings, the; 124.
Fletcher, Ralfe, groom of the vestry, petition of; 507.
Fleury; 434, 454.
Monsieur de; 436.
Madame de; 466.
Flint, county of; 135.
Florence; 173, 255, 511.
Duke of; 275, 352.
Floydd, John, letter of; 224.
Floyon, Monsieur de; 157.
Flushing; 28, 38, 42, 49, 55, 71, 74, 105, 124, 127.
Baily of; 516.
Flushingers, the, 122.
Foix, Monsieur de; 288, 549, 551.
Fonsort, —; 361.
Fontaine, Monsieur de; 29.
Fontainebleau; 50, 491.
Fontarabia; 303.
Forcett, —; 335.
Forde, Dr.; 207.
Forgers; 268.
Forsillie, Monsieur de; 374, 466.
Forrest, Henry; 104.
Forster:
Sir John, Warden of the Middle March; 285.
—— letter of; 42.
—— declaration by; 101.
Forsworne Wood; 227.
Fort, cipher name; 51.
Fotheringay, lead from; 53.
Fougère:
Pe. de la; 455, 503.
—— letter of; 407.
Fourronne, Sieur de; 440.
Fowey; 542.
Foxall, John, merchant, license to; 520.
France, *passim:*
King of (Francis I.); 546.
—— (Henry II.); 541, 546.
—— (Francis II.); 546.
—— (Charles IX.); 9, 21, 22, 24. 29, 45, 47, 50, 51, 59, 69, 70, 85,

France, King of (Charles IX.)—*cont.*
186, 288, 290, 396, 543, 545, 549, 550.
—— (Henry III.); 88, 95, 99, 111, 122, 126, 129, 137, 149, 151, 158, 159, 161, 168, 180, 181, 186, 193, 219, 236, 237, 241–245, 250, 252, 267, 269, 270, 273, 274, 275, 281–287, 290–293, 296, 301, 302, 303, 306, 308, 310, 313, 315, 321, 327, 329, 330, 331, 336, 338, 342, 344, 345, 350, 351, 352, 354, 355, 357–361, 364, 365, 371, 372, 373, 379, 385, 387, 388, 389, 390, 393–396, 398, 400, 401–406, 408–415, 418, 419, 421, 422, 423, 430, 431, 436, 440, 441, 447, 448, 452, 458, 460, 462–467, 470, 474–484, 486, 489, 490–493, 495, 502–508, 510, 511, 516, 520.
—— coronation of; 88.
—— made a Knight of the Garter; 98.
—— Order of the Garter bestowed on; 290.
—— illness of; 100, 275.
—— establishes the Order of the St. Esprit; 275.
—— letters to; 335, 467, 496.
Queen Mother of; 22, 33, 45, 47, 50, 69, 70, 126, 149, 158, 257, 261, 274, 275, 283, 286, 288–290, 308, 321, 338, 344, 345, 351, 352, 358, 363, 366, 377, 390, 393, 394, 395, 396, 398, 399, 404, 405, 406, 408, 409, 411, 414, 422, 423, 447, 448, 462, 470, 471, 479, 483, 484, 486, 490, 496, 520.
—— "Madlle. de la Serpente"; 430.
Queen of; 92, 275, 289, 448.
the Prince Dauphin of; 346, 360, 373, 377, 429, 448, 464, 521.
notes of treaties with; 10.
"the late horrible universal murder in;" 23.
the massacre in; 29, 30, 31, 33.
Admiral of (Marquis de Villars); 29, 406.
the league with; 47, 48.
treasonable book from; 54.
depredations committed by subjects of the King of; 65.
occurrents in; 28, 112.
merchants of; 146.
wine from; 146.
pirates and thieves in havens of; 158.
the troubles in; 160, 161.
the estates of the Low Countries warned against, 180.
Ambassador of; 13, 44, 51, 219, 355, 372.
—— communication by, to Queen Elizabeth; 47, 48.
—— letter to; 69, 70.
court of; 98, 267.
France—*cont.*
the Protestants in; 242–245, 269, 270, 272, 275, 281, 286, 287, 406, 409, 414, 448, 470, 489–491.
Papal legate to; 29.
Franche Comté; 316.
Francisco, Brydges, 511.
Francklinge, Nicholas, 294.
Frankfort; 67, 73.
Frechvell, Lady Elizabeth; 80.
Freemasons; 106.
Fregoso; 98.
Freman:
Richard; 248.
Walter, yeoman of the Queen's kitchen, petition of; 135.
Frevill, Mr. Baron; 217.
Friesland; 343, 352, 377.
East; 296.
West; 296.
floods in; 178.
the Council of; 178.
English defeat in; 451.
Frobisher:
Martin, his voyage to the West Indies; 147, 148, 173, 194.
—— book of the voyage of; 212.
Froze, Sieur de; 440.
Fulham. *See* London.
Fulke, Dr. William, letter of; 510.
Fuller:
John, letter of; 214.
—— suit of; 214.
Fürstenburg, Earl Joachim of; 178.
Fytton, Sir Edward, letters of, 104, 110, 183.

## G.

Gaeta, Cesare; 178.
Gale, William; 346.
Galloway; 309.
Bishop of, children of; 47.
Gamston, co. Notts; 193.
Gannock, Gregory, of Sibsley; 335.
Gapt; 409, 414.
Garbeling, office of, 537.
Garde, Baron de la; 29, 45.
Gardet, Monsieur; 375, 399, 425, 426, 455.
letters of; 383, 411, 426, 427, 433.
Gargrave:
Cotton, letter of; 530.
Sir Thomas, letters of; 109, 139.
—— death of; 248.
Garrard, John, pardon for; 236.
Garrett, Captain; 421.
Garrod, Robert, letter of; 319.
Gascony (Gascoyne); 28, 29, 98, 375, 390, 404, 478.
Gates, Sir Henry; 115.
Gelderland; 296.
Geneva; 14, 55, 92, 448.
Genin; 93.

Genison, —; 339.
Genissat regiment; 412.
Gentil, cipher name; 51.
Genoa; 14, 98, 99, 173, 178, 254, 448.
Germany; 14, 32, 33, 45, 67, 82, 97, 114, 119, 129, 158, 162, 163, 252, 255, 282, 309, 327, 337, 402, 448, 489, 507, 510, 516.
Diet in; 159.
Lutherans in; 159.
Papists in; 159.
the Electors of; 67. 342.
Emperor of (Charles V.); 83, 291, 293, 456, 457, 493, 541, 544.
—— 9, 45, 67, 86, 91, 157, 158, 163, 180, 193, 207, 245, 251, 316, 342, 471, 507, 511, 516.
—— sends deputies to Worms; 178.
the Imperial Ambassador; 158, 342.
—— letter to; 194.
Empress of, 511.
the princes of; 178, 302, 363, 387, 541.
Gerrard:
Gilbert, Attorney-General; 16, 17, 18, 94, 295, 296.
Sir Thomas; 17, 547, 548.
Geytry, Monsieur de; 429.
"G. G.;" 76, 77, 80.
Ghent; 176, 301, 369.
Gibbon, William; 194.
Gibraltar, Straits of; 294.
Gibson, Dr.; 139.
Giffard, John, servant of the Lord Deputy of Ireland; 123.
Gilbert:
Sir Humphrey, voyage by; 218.
Sir John; 96, 100.
Gilpin; 119.
Giraldi:
Don Francesco, Portuguese Ambassador; 11.
—— warrant to; 178.
—— letters of; 178, 215, 315.
—— license to export tallow given to; 192.
—— export of tallow by; 215, 219, 220, 223.
Girard, Monsieur, letters of; 435, 441.
Girdlers Company; 154.
Giulio, Dr.; 167.
Glamorgan, county of; 349.
gaol-keeper in; 248.
Glaseor, or Glasier:
James, letter of; 209.
William, letters of; 36, 124.
Glasgow; 373.
Bishop of (1573); 50, 51.
—— (1579); 257.
—— (1571); 549.
Castle of; 35.
Glass, repair of, in the Queen's private lodgings; 115.
Glaston, abbots of; 185.
Glastonbury, tenants of; 130.
Glazier, Mr.; 123.
Glencairn, Master of; 256.
Glossop; 281.
lordship of; 252.
Gloucester, county of; 84, 349, 519.
Goade, Roger, Provost of King's College, Cambridge, receipts by; 149.
Gobertin; 433.
Goddard, Richard; 49.
Godshill, manor of; 529.
Goignies, Monsieur de, Governor of Autunes; 388.
Goletta, La; 88.
Gomez, Ruy, death of; 59.
Gomothoider, co. Radnor; 132.
Gondy, Monsieur; 408.
Gongnies, Sieur de, Governor of Quesnoy; 456, 457, 458.
Gonson:
Benjamin, Treasurer of Marine Causes; 21.
—— letters of; 137, 147.
Gontery, Monsieur; 471.
Gooche, Barnaby, letter of; 522.
Good, Dr.; 110.
Goodcall, James; 246.
Goodman, Gabrielle, letter of; 529.
Goodyere, Henry, examination of; 21.
Gordes, Monsieur de; 98.
Gordon:
Adam, brother of the Earl of Huntly; 50.
John, notes on; 46, 47.
Gordons, the; 258.
Gorges, Sieur de; 277.
Gorhambury; 56, 58, 114, 189.
Gosforth; 43.
Gouldwell:
—; 193.
Bishop; 329.
Gourgons, Captain; 408.
Gouxhill, the jutties at; 209.
Gower, Thomas, petition of; 171.
Gowghe, Christopher, letter of; 325.
Gowram, co. Kilkenny; 507.
Goxhill, co. Lincoln; 53.
Gozzi, Nicholas de, letter of; 373.
Grafton; 100.
Gallery, ceiling of; 92.
Graham, R., letter of; 384.
Grain:
export of; 324, 331, 499, 501, 506, 507, 519, 521, 522, 535.
prices of; 70.
rise in prices of; 51, 52.
scarcity of, for victualling London; 534.
Grange:
William Kirkcaldy, Laird of; 49, 51, 57.
James Kirkcaldy, Laird of; 549.
Grantham:
co. Lincoln; 205, 324.
Mr. Hall's house near; 205.
Granvell, Cardinal; 163.
Granvelle, Monsieur de; 423.
Grasmere, tithes and commons in; 528.
Grave, Thomas, grant to; 237.
Gravelines; 61, 85, 90, 93 368.

Gravesend; 80, 131, 277.
searcher of; 102.
Gray:
——; 509.
Master of, letter of; 328.
Thomas, of Harwich, Master; 156.
Graye, Robert de; 194.
Great Seal, the, list of bills passed under; 236, 237, 246–249.
Gredofskey, Martyn, secretary to the Lady Cecilia; 542.
Greece; 129.
Greenwich; 50, 54, 73, 78, 79, 115, 129, 133, 134, 135, 154, 156, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 182, 184, 219, 224, 261, 264, 274, 276, 293, 395, 407, 408, 410, 419, 426, 469, 501, 502, 503, 506, 507, 509, 520, 542.
East; 267.
Assessors of the Subsidy at, letter of; 138.
consultations at, respecting the Queen's marriage; 267–271.
Park; 179.
Grenville:
Richard; 24.
("Greinvile," "Grenefield"); 218, 219.
Gresham:
Mr., lands of, in Yorkshire; 528.
House; 15, 16.
Paul, letter of; 43.
Sir Thomas; 19, 50, 61, 70, 71, 88, 99, 171, 189, 216.
—— letters of; 15, 16, 18, 55, 63, 220.
—— his house in London; 111.
—— sends fish to Lord Burghley; 220.
Greves, Thomas, letters of; 84, 87.
Greveley Parks, 227.
Grey:
Lady Mary; 15, 16, 18, 173, 205.
—— petition of; 99.
Arthur, Lord. *See* Ireland, Lord Deputy of.
——; 41, 66, 247.
—— letter of; 199.
Griffen, —; 208.
Grimsby; 191, 192.
Grishaughe, manor of; 526.
Grobuduc, Mons. de; 90.
Groningen, siege of; 260.
Groningland; 296.
Gualter, Rodolph, letter of; 73.
Guarras or Guerras:
Signor Antonio de; 68, 69, 80, 89, 90.
articles to be ministered unto; 228.
Guasenborg [Swartzenburg], Court of; 86.
Guerin; 397.
Guernsey:
Isle of, works at the; 73.
Castle Cornet; *ib.*
Guienne; 28, 393, 405.
Guildford:
Sir Thomas; 148.
Marsh; *ib.*
Guise:
Duke of; 7, 274, 290, 343, 352, 423, 448, 473, 511.
House of; 36, 41, 251, 315, 352, 488.
Guisnes; 86.
forest of; *ib.*
Guissinge, parsonage of; 237, 248.
Gunpowder:
certificate concerning; 18.
export of; 174, 175, 176, 500, 514.
Gunstone, Humphrey; 189, 190.
Gunter, Philip, letters of; 105, 124.
Guthrie, James, of Leith, answer to Bill of; 39.
Gye:
Petro, grant to; 179.
Isabell, wife of; *ib.*
Gyes, William, petition of; 538.
Gyrton, Daniel; 340.

## H.

Haarlem:
fall of; 55.
slaughter at; *ib.*
troops sent from; *ib.*
Habbord (? Harbord), Gregory, of Feversham; 42.
Hainault; 260, 342, 353, 456, 457.
Hakendeure; 194.
Hakket, George; 51.
Halewin; 369.
Halewyn, Fr. de; 16, 180.
Hallewyn. *See* Suevingham.
Hall:
Arthur, letter of; 324.
Edmund; 4, 207.
John; 17, 548.
—— declaration of; 547.
Mr.; 136.
—— his house near Grantham; 205.
Halton, Robert, Esq.; 246.
Hamburg; 139, 162, 163, 178, 296, 506.
trade to; 238.
license to city of; 499.
Hamilton:
Arthur, of Bothwellhaugh; 258.
David; 1.
James, of Bothwellhaugh; 1, 258.
Sir James; 109, 258.
Lord Claude; 256.
Lord David; 258.
Lord; 322.
the younger; 152.
Castle, siege of; 256, 257, 258.
Hamiltons, the; 256, 258.
Hammonshook Gate; 192.
Hampton; 53.
Court; 16, 28, 37, 69, 81, 84, 144, 146, 147, 172.
Hanworth; 519.

Handford :
Thomas ; 190.
letter of ; 187.
Haneray, Monsieur de ; 14.
Hannibal, Count, of Ems ; 313.
Hanon, abbot of ; 369.
Hanse Towns, the ; 82, 251.
Hanson, Mr. ; 535, 536.
Hants :
county of ; 62, 237, 248, 521.
Papists in ; 36.
Harbord. *See* Habbord.
Harcourt, Seymour ; 143.
Harding, —; 204.
Hardy, Monsieur, letters of ; 380, 386.
Hare :
Michael, Esq. ; 38.
—; 509.
Harkasyde ; 536.
Moore, inclosures on ; *ib.*
Harley ; 75, 80.
Harmans, Thomas ; 514.
Harmesworth ; 332.
Harper, John, letter of ; 523.
Harrington, co. Northampton ; 38.
Harris, —, fruiterer to the Queen ; 225.
Harrys, William, presentation for ; 249.
Hart, John, mariner of Dover ; 59.
Hartopp, Ellis, gent. ; 527.
Harvey :
G., letter of ; 528.
James ; 91.
Sir James, Lord Mayor of London ; 534.
Harvy ; 76.
Harwich ; 42, 61, 156, 215, 222.
Haryngton, Francis ; 52, 53.
Hasius, Cardinal ; 7.
Hassat, Mr. ; 15.
Hastinge, Mr. John, severity of ; 206.
Hastings, John ; 126.
letter of ; 184.
Hatcher, Dr. John, of Cambridge University ; 199.
Hatfield ; 99, 134, 147, 508
Yorkshire ; 81, 533.
Hatton, Sir Christopher ; 8, 38, 42, 49, 58, 69, 78, 156, 264, 267, 292, 321, 323, 324, 325, 329, 330, 331, 355, 448, 499, 500, 519.
letters of ; 147, 174, 208, 210, 280, 340.
letter to ; 54.
Captain of the Queen's guard, 120.
and Ely House, Holborn ; 120.
grant to ; 249.
Vice-Chamberlain ; 273, 274.
the nephew of ; 521.
Haure, Marquis d' ; 180, 231.
seeks aid for the Low Countries, 165.
Haurech, Marquis of ; 175.
Haulteterre, Monsieur de, letters of ; 424, 449.
Hausdeterre, Monsieur ; 411, 466.
Haussy, Monsieur de, Governor of Douay ; 369.
Hautkercke, Count of ; 157.
Havant ; 318.
Havering ; 208.
Havering Manor ; 190.
Havers, servant of the Duke of Norfolk ; 5, 12, 17.
Hawes, John, servant of the Earl of Shrewsbury ; 547.
Hawkins, John ; 156, 187, 217, 264, 420.
letter of ; 340.
Hawkyns, Mr. ; 37.
Hawys, James, Lord Mayor of London ; 105, 108.
letter of ; 87.
Haydon or Heydon, Sir Christopher ; 61, 136, 227, 526.
Mr. ; 523.
William ; 526.
—— letter of ; 202.
Haye, de la, Lieutenant-General of Poictou ; 286, 287.
Hayes, Mr. Robert ; 207.
Hayward, Sir Rowland, Alderman ; 207, 222, 224.
Healay Moore, inclosures on ; 536.
manor of ; 536.
Hector, Dr. ; 216.
letter of ; 206.
Heidelberg, 111 ; 120.
Heighington ; 26.
Heighstetter, Daniel ; 225.
Hele, John, letter of ; 538.
Helling ; 119.
Hellwise, Gregory ; 61.
Hemp ; 37.
Hempsted, co. Gloucester, rectory of ; 538.
Henault, Monsieur de ; 383, 384.
Heneage, Sir Thomas ; 164.
Henry V., King of England ; 241.
VI., King of England ; 242.
—— statute of ; 146.
—— commission by ; 155.
VII., King of England ; 295.
VIII., King of England ; 5, 91, 101, 121, 146, 171, 182, 240, 244, 249, 250, 259, 311, 498, 499, 520, 537.
Herbert, Charles, Esq. ; 247.
Sir Ed. ; 66.
Hereford, Earl of, case of ; 71, 72.
Lady Katherine ; 71, 72.
Lord, son of the Earl of Essex ; 142, 143.
Herefordshire ; 111.
Herentalls, 511.
Heriot, —, letter of ; 257.
Herle ; 26.
plot of ; 3, 8, 9.
Herley, William ; 528.
Herlle, William, letters of ; 101, 111, 137, 143, 511, 512, 516.
Hernandez, M., letter of ; 191.
Heron, Sir George, death of ; 101.
Herons, the ; 43.
Herries, Lord ; 13, 35, 256.
Hertford, Earl of ; 112, 227.
town of ; 535, 537.
Castle of, diets of the Lord Keeper and others at the ; 525.
—— 532, 533.
county of ; 246, 523.

Hertford, county of—*cont.*
sheriff of; 107.
receivership in; 247.
Hervy, Mr.; 27.
Hesilrigge, Thomas, of Noseley, co. Leicester, gent.; 38.
Hesse, Landgrave of; 59.
cloths for; 326.
Heure, Monsieur de, Governor of Landerchy; 368.
Hewet, Henry, of London, merchant; 174.
Hewton Park; 524.
Heylford; 42.
Heywood, Christopher; 247.
John, letter of; 104.
Richard; 247.
Heze, Monsieur de, Governor of Menin; 157, 368, 369.
Hicks, Robert; 160.
Hides, export of; 154, 220.
drying, &c. of; 161.
Indian; 160.
Hierges, Monsieur de; 151.
Higford; 19, 551.
Higgons, Ralph; 513.
Higham, Alexander; 247.
Higham, parsonage of; 237.
Higham-on-the-Hill, parsonage of, diocese of Lincoln; 248.
Highgate; 528.
Poor House of; 248.
Hilmerton, vicarage of; 246.
Hitcham; 124.
Hoddesdon, Christopher, letters of; 162, 177, 352.
Hogsdon; 522.
Hohenlohe ("Holoffz"), Count; 86.
Holcroft, Sir John; 183.
Hollach, Count of; 158.
Holland; 49, 34, 86, 89, 90, 126, 127, 138, 143, 151, 152, 162, 260, 295, 296, 541.
William, petition of; 311.
Hollingshed, Lawrence, letter on behalf of; 199.
Holmes, William; 714.
Holstein, Duke of; 163, 178.
Holstock, William, letters of; 122, 137, 147.
Holte, Edmund of the; 239.
Holy Island, co. Northumberland; 239.
Hombrecourt, Abbey of; 417.
Hooling; 208.
Hooper, Henry, presentation for; 248.
Hooton-on-Derwent, co. York; 132.
Hopkins; 105.
Hopton, John, gent., pardon for; 248.
Sir Owyn, 172, 340.
—— letter of; 140.
Horncastle; 179.
Horner, Sir John; 219.
Hornes; 369.
Horsey, Sir Edward; 237, 289.
letter of; 531.
grant to; 174.
Horsley; 201.
Horsman, Thomas, letter of; 531.
Hoüe, M. de la; 45.
Hounde, Edmund, presentation for; 237.
Household, Lord Steward of the, office of; 146.
Howard, Lord Charles; 540.
Sir George; 179.
Henry; 104.
—— letter to; 101.
Viscount, of Bindon, possessions of; 540.
Lord; 131, 132, 205, 262, 263, 266, 277, 278, 449.
William, esq., grant to; 135.
House; 549.
Howell, Walter ap, petition of; 62.
*alias* Smith, John; 156.
Howlande, Dr. Richard, letters of; 188, 212, 532.
Howtaine; 119.
Howth, Lord; 154, 155.
Hubbard; 144.
Hubberd, James; 194.
Thomas; 126.
Huckell, William; 248.
Huddersfield, co. York, tithes in; 248.
Hudson, Mr.; 64.
Huet, Arthur; 184.
Huguenots, the; 99.
Hulbert; 84.
Hull; 42, 173, 182.
Humberstone, Charles, letter of; 176.
Hume, Lord; 303.
Humphrey:
John, of Edmonton, labourer; 179.
—— examination of; 191.
William, letter of; 185.
Humphreys, Mr.; 523.
Humpstone, Robert, presentation for; 237.
Hungary; 163.
prior of; 254.
Hungerford, Lady; 26, 193.
Hunsdon:
Henry, Lord; 27, 157, 252, 273, 274, 292, 499, 500, 519.
—— letters of; 107, 109, 115.
—— letter to; 376.
—— exchange of lands with; 175, 248.
Hunt, John, gunner; 248.
Huntingdon:
Earl of; 16, 17, 102, 114, 319, 320.
—— letters of; 103, 109, 217.
county of; 136, 509.
Huntley:
Earl of; 50, 256.
—— brother of; 50.
Hurleston, Mr.; 36.
—; 76.
Hursborne; 512.
Hurst; 43.
Huss, John; 152.
Hutchenson, William, letter of; 218.
Hutton:
Matthew, Dean of York, letter of; 60.
William; 528.
Hythe; 325.

## I.

Idenstowe, manor of; 227.
Ilsley ("Ildesley"):
inn at; 190, 215.
the parson of; 216.
Imokilly, Seneschal of; 304.
India; 128.
Indies, trade to the; 230.
Inglewood, forest of; 28.
Innsbrück; 105.
Inquisition, the; 97, 105, 129, 152.
Ipswich; 139, 339.
Ireland; 20, 41, 54, 55, 76, 90, 111, 142, 160, 161, 169, 173, 228, 251, 268, 308, 309, 317, 321, 324, 325, 339, 353, 355, 356, 359, 364, 374, 387, 388, 487, 488, 492, 493, 499, 501, 506, 516, 519, 521, 522, 526, 533, 536.
articles for Feaghe McHughe; 420.
captains in; 499.
the cess in; 161, 186, 433.
Chancellor of; 154, 155, 161, 177, 186, 235.
charges for, per month; 353.
charges of; 438, 439, 447, 498.
coin and livery in; 161.
the Council in; 154, 155, 170, 177, 186, 416, 439, 498.
discharged soldiers of; 123.
the English Pale in; 154, 339.
—— committal of lords and gentlemen of, to Dublin Castle; 155.
executions in; 384.
foreign aids to; 385.
the garrison in; 82.
irresolution in government of; 380.
lands of rebels in; 297.
auditor in; 63.
Lord Deputy of; 63, 68, 94, 100, 104, 107, 123, 154, 155, 161, 170, 176, 177, 186, 187.
—— wheat for household of; 102.
—— (Lord Grey); 339, 340, 380, 416.
—— letters of; 149, 353, 384, 387, 419, 421, 427, 428, 432, 443, 447.
—— letter to; 498.
—— minutes to; 438, 439.
the Lord Keeper of; 421.
Lord Treasurer of; 63, 124, 186, 421.
Earl Marshal of; 97, 142.
memorandum by Lord Burghley on; 62.
money for; 124.
money for the troops in; 387.
need of money for the troops in; 419, 420.
need of victuals for the troops in; 419, 420, 421, 428, 432, 447, 532.
plough-lands in; 18, 155.
policy in; 309.
provisions for coin and livery in; 170.
trials of prisoners in; 385.
troops for; *ib.*
victualling of; 107, 307.
victuals for the troops in; 264, 297, 330, 349, 384, 387.
want of victuals and munition for the troops in; 304.
Irish, Lord Grey's opinion of the; 421.
Irnham, co. Lincoln; 530.
Iron, prices of; 216.
Irving, Edward, of Boneschall; 230.
Isham, Eseby; 530.
Isle of Wight; 75.
Isleworth Mills; 139.
Issonnca, Jan de; 85.
Italians, the; 152, 164, 409.
Italy; 58, 83, 86, 99, 105, 114, 129, 167, 193, 255, 316, 399, 413, 460, 492, 511.
Itchingham, —; 339.

## J.

Jackson:
—, of Hull; 182.
John, letter of; 542.
Jagny, Monsieur de; 395.
James:
Mr. D.; 165.
Roger; 228.
Jana; 70.
Janissaries, the; 255.
Jarmy, William; 246.
Jedburgh; 110.
Jedworth; 50.
Jefferies, Thomas, dispensation to; 247.
Jeguy, Monsieur; 401.
Jenkins:
Mr.; 124.
—; 220.
John, letter of; 137.
"Jenny;" 9, 128.
Jermyn, Sir Robert, letter of; 535.
Jerome of Prague; 152.
Jersey, castle and isle of; 43.
Jervys, Richard, pardon for; 237.
Jesuits, the; 388.
proposed college of, in Sweden; 163.
Jewell, Mr., his book against Harding; 204.
Jobson:
Sir Francis; 15.
Walter; 182, 183.
John, King of Portugal; 199.
III., King of Portugal; 206.

Johnson:
John, letter of; 209.
Mr., of North Luffenham; 332.
Rowland; 318.
servant of Sir Thos. Cecil; 205.
Thomas, Esq., lease to; 246.
Johnston, Humphrey; 192.
Joigny, Monsieur; 436.
Jonas, —; 212.
Jones:
Henry; 246.
Nicholas, letter of; 338.
Owen, dispensation to; 247.
Rafe, presentation for; 237.
Robert, yeoman of the guard; 174.
Thomas; 246.
Jorden, Robert, of London; 525.
Joyeuse, Duc de; 436, 452, 470.
Joyner:
George, case of; 164.
—, senior, prothonotary; 164.
Juvenal; 9.

## K.

Katherine, Queen of Portugal; 199.
Kavanaghs, the; 421.
Kay, Nicholas, lease to; 236.
Kayell, Hugh, gent.; 247.
Keeper, the Lord (Sir Nicholas Bacon); 3, 11, 17, 67, 87, 103, 108, 525.
his son Nathaniel; 201.
letters of; 56, 58, 114, 123, 189, 201.
letters to; 55, 123, 224.
office of; 63.
Kelk, Christopher, letter of; 209.
Kellway or Keylway, Thomas; 517.
letters of; 514, 519, 538.
Kemp, Peter, steward of Lord Burghley, letters of; 52, 53, 106, 111.
Kendal; 528.
Kenilworth; 107, 288, 289.
the Queen's answer at, concerning the Anjou marriage; 22.
Kenninghall; 17.
Kent:
county of; 12, 148, 237, 248, 267, 521, 534.
plenty of grain in; 216.
the Downs in; 42.
Kentish cloths; 103, 110.
Kentish Town, co. Middlesex; 247.
Kerryer, hundred of, co. Cornwall; 237.
Kerton, John; 530.
Keswick; 225.
Keyes:
Francis, of Snape, co. Suffolk, petition of; 38.
Thomas; 227.
Keylway. *See* Kellway.
Keysers; 178.
Keyston; 215.
Kidbroke, co. Kent, parsonage of; 247.
Kildare:
Earl of; 62, 417.
—— case of; 111.
—— examinations of; 123.
—— interrogatories for; 124.
—— Henry, child of; *ib.*
Kilka; 124.
Killigrew:
Henry; 27, 126.
—— letter of; 50.
—— secret instructions for; 23.
Sir John; 522.
Kinghorn; 397.
Kingsland, Poor House of; 237.
Kinsale; 160, 304, 309.
Kirkaldy, James; 51.
Kirkcaldy; 397.
Kirkcudbright; 256.
Kirkham, Mr.; 141, 142.
Knapton, —; 529.
Knevett, Mr.; 15.
Knightsbridge, Poor House of; 248.
Knightley, Sir Valentine; 115.
Knightsley, Lady; 227.
Knivett:
Sir Edmond; 526.
Sir T., of Buckenham Castle; *ib.*
Knolles:
Mr.; 447.
Harry; 49.
Henry, grant to; 148.
Knollys:
Sir Francis; 41, 57, 94, 135, 161, 264, 267, 321, 323, 324, 499, 500, 519, 547.
—— letters of; 49, 50, 139.
—— (Vice-Chamberlain); 189, 253.
—— Comptroller; 227.
—— Treasurer of the Household; 273, 274.
Knott, Dr.; 4, 7.
Knowles, Harry; 107.
Knyvett; 43, 44.
Kympton:
Edward, letter of; 101.
Alderman William; 228.
—— bill of; 294.
Kyrkcaldy, James; 1.
Kyrll, a lawyer; 159.
Kytson, Sir Thomas, pardon for; 236, 247.

## L.

La Chastres, Monsieur; 98, 290, 414, 418.
Lacy; 76.
John, of London, receipt by; 28.
Ladron, Count; 87.
La Fère; 265, 330, 331, 335, 338, 407, 410, 411, 412.
siege of; 402, 491.

La Fin, Sieur de; 396.
Lafoydra; 262.
Laghlyn; 187.
Lagie, Monsieur de; 431.
Lait pour nous, cipher name; 51.
Lalain, Count; 154, 293, 448, 542.
Laleham; 529.
La Marseillière, Monsieur; 409.
Lambarde, William, license to; 507.
Lambert; 20.
Nicholas; 248.
Lambeth. *See* London.
Lamenitre:
Sieur de (Jehan Simier); 358.
abbey of; 399.
La Molle; 34.
La Mothe Fénélon, Bertrand de Salignac, Sieur de:
French Ambassador; 4, 21, 22, 36, 108, 122, 274, 288–291, 371, 372, 373, 396, 406, 423, 476, 545, 551.
—— letter of; 549.
—— letter to; 540.
—— the Queen's answer to; 21.
La Motte:
Monsieur de, Governor of Gravelines; 85, 90, 93, 368, 370, 396, 470.
—— revolt of; 181.
Lamplughe, George; 527.
Lancashire; 17.
Lancaster:
duchy of; 118, 120, 395.
Chancellor of the duchy of; 256.
Court of the duchy of; *ib.*
Landerchy; 368.
Landres, Captain; 112.
Lane:
Mr., letter to; 35.
Ralph, letter of; 68.
Laneson, —, patent of; 201.
Langham; 108.
Langton, Dr., treatment of; 55.
Langton; 76.
Languedoc; 28, 29, 88, 177.
Languet, Monsieur; 451.
Langweran, M. de; 112.
La Noue, Huguenot leader; 111, 112, 116, 186, 323, 352.
Lansac, Sieur de; 59, 98, 373, 406.
Lanteglose, Cornwall, park of; 65.
Laon; 456.
La Plante; 286.
La Porte, Sieur de; 122, 123, 290, 291.
Larchant, Monsieur; 288.
Larder, Lewes, letter of; 35.
Lareignée, Monsieur de, letter to; 425.
La Roche Guyon, town of; 186.
La Rye; 362.
Lathom; 547.
Latimer:
Hugh; 121.
Lord; 139, 140.
Laughton, George, letter of; 119.
Launney, Captain; 258.
Lavalle, Monsieur; 414.
Lavalette, Monsieur de; 352, 406, 471.
Lawe, Anthony, pension of; 443.
Lawrence:
Mr., Mayor of Bedford; 75, 76.
——; 262.
Layston, co. Suffolk; 188.
Lead, export of; 190.
Lead ore, melting of; 523.
Leckhamsted; 209.
Ledington, Lady; 444.
Lee:
Mr.; 81.
Brian, petition of; 172.
Sir Henry; 26, 227, 247.
John, letter of; 26.
Leeds; 146.
Leeke, Francis; 531.
"Legiste" [Duke of Norfolk]; 5.
Leidiguerres, Monsieur; 177.
Leicester:
Robert Dudley, Earl of; 2, 8, 11, 18, 21, 77, 80, 86, 87, 89, 91, 94, 104, 110, 113, 114, 115, 127, 136, 138, 141, 142, 149, 156, 157, 159, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 183, 185, 186, 189, 200, 208, 209, 223, 237, 248, 252, 253, 254, 272, 273, 274, 292, 321, 324, 325, 328, 329, 330, 359, 360, 374, 448, 451, 481, 494, 499, 512, 519, 521, 531, 532, 551.
—— letters of; 19, 27, 28, 69, 70, 79, 92, 106, 118, 141, 154, 157, 159, 219, 220, 339, 403, 535.
—— letter in cipher by; 86.
—— letters to; 25, 79, 83, 151–154.
—— Dr. Wilson's opinion of; 153.
—— takes the waters; 154.
—— his brother (Earl of Warwick); 154.
—— death of the wife of; 166.
—— takes offence at Lord Burghley; 208.
—— exchange of lands with; 264.
—— grants to; 312.
town of; 117, 189.
county of; 38.
Leigh, Thomas, Esq.; 247.
Leighton:
Thomas, Captain of the Isle of Guernsey; 73, 262.
—— license to; 324.
Leinster; 421.
Leith; 21, 57, 397.
Leix; 63.
Lennough, Tirlough; 421.
Lennox:
earldom of; 317.
Earl of; 46, 256, 258, 285.
Margaret, Countess of; 205, 213.
Lentall Erles, co. Herts; 522.
Lesler, Monsieur; 412.
Leslie:
Launcelot; 42, 43.
Robert; 43.
Lestoure; 28.
Lethington, Wm. Maitland, Laird of; 4, 37, 51, 203, 549.
Levant:
Company, the; 294.
Sea; 98.

Levingston, Lady, letter of brother of; 44.
Levingstone, Laird of, passport to; 45.
Leviston; 16, 17.
Lewes, Infante Don, of Portugal; 206.
Lewes or Lewis:
Dr. David, Admiralty Judge; 11, 61, 71, 72, 76, 81, 329, 535.
—— letter of; 226.
Lewis, John; 86.
Lewisham; 209.
Lexlipp, manor of; 177, 186.
Leyden; 516.
"Liburne"; 383.
Lichfield; 102.
cappers of; 116.
Liddesdale; 109.
Liège; 128.
Liegnes, Monsieur de, Governor of Louvain; 353.
Liegue de Umauz, Sieur de la; 440.
Liggens. *See* Lyggyns.
Lille, in Artois; 84, 87, 88, 368.
Lillingston Dairell; 137.
Lilly, Dr.; 529.
Limerick; 309, 353, 420, 421, 433.
county of; 297.
Lincoln:
Earl of. *See* Admiral.
—— Lord High Admiral of England; 48, 127, 179, 264, 266, 267, 323, 324, 325, 331, 374, 499, 500, 519.
—— letters of; 96, 210, 531.
—— letters to; 19, 44, 96, 111, 129, 136, 139, 155, 160, 161, 235, 281, 319, 320, 325, 338, 531.
—— receipt from; 149.
—— order by; 156.
—— his venture in the voyage for the discovery of Cathay; 194.
—— receipt to; 208.
—— tailor's bills of; 228, 294.
—— sadler's bill of; 338.
—— lease to; 246.
—— exchange of lands with; 313.
town of; 335, 552.
Bishop of (1574); 75.
cathedral; 155.
county of; 51, 53, 156, 205, 391, 501, 552.
—— sheriff of; 530.
Lindesay, John; 131.
Lindsay, Lord; 109.
Linguhs (?), castle of; 343.
Linlithgow; 258.
Liques ("Leckes"), forest of; 86.
Lire; 352, 511, 512, 516.
inscription on gate of; 516.
Lisbon; 206, 513.
"Lisbonne;" 475.
Lisburne salt; 69.
Lisieux, bishopric of; 470, 471.
"Lisle, Madame de" (Queen Elizabeth); 29.
Lislers; 369.
Lithe, Robert, claim of; 54.
Lithuanians, the; 59.
Littler; 76.
Littlestone, Duke George John of; 316.
Livet, Lord; 66.
Livron; 409, 414.
Lleswery, manor of; 62.
Llewennocke, manor of; 62.
Lochleven:
Laird of; 7, 258.
—— letters to; 6, 10.
escape of Mary Queen of Scots from; 46.
Locke, Michael, of London, mercer, letter of; 212.
receipt by; 194.
Loddyngton, Nicholas, letter of; 100.
Logy, Barbara, concubine of the Bishop of Galloway; 47.
Loire, the river; 334, 490.
Lombardy; 255.
London:
Thomas; 518.
city of, *passim.*
Aldermen of; 221, 541.
court of Aldermen of; 108.
Bishop of (1573), letter of; 52.
—— (1574), letter of; 79.
—— charges against; *ib.*
—— asks for a trial; *ib.*
—— (1575); 100.
—— (1577), letter of; 155.
—— charges against; *ib.*
—— (1578); 193, 222, 229.
Chandlers' Company; 222.
Common Serjeant of; 117.
Dean of St. Paul's house in; 55.
Dean of St. Paul's; 55, 56, 213.
freedom of city of; 541.
Lord Mayor of; 116, 141, 164, 215, 226, 513, 520, 541.
customs on appointment of new Lord Mayor and Sheriffs of; 117.
election of Lord Mayor of; 216, 217.
Lord Mayor's court; 221.
Lord Mayor of (Thos. Ramsey), letters of; 222, 223.
—— reprimand of; 224.
—— (Thomas Blank), letters of; 534, 537.
the plague in; 201, 204, 210, 212, 213, 222, 224, 527, 528.
printers of; 188.
the quays of; 377.
receivership in; 247.
Recorder of. *See also* Fleetwood, Sir William.
Recorder of (Sir William Fleetwood); 76, 94, 193, 221, 538.
—— letters of; 79 116.
—— letter to; 79.
Sheriffs of; 15, 226, 542.
Sheriffs' court of; 221.
treaty at; 10.
warrant to Customs officers of; 99.
water bailiff of; 520.
Bacon House; 79, 164.
Bermondsey Street; 76.
Bishopsgate; 18, 25.
Blackfriars; 537.

London—*cont.*
Charing Cross ; 3, 123.
—— the "Black Bull" near ; 94.
the Charterhouse ; 168.
Cheapside ; 2.
—— the "Bull Head" in ; 189.
Cornhill ; 105.
Covent Garden ; 165.
the Custom House in ; 23, 223, 520.
the Custom House Quay ; *ib.*
Duck Lane ; 239.
Fenchurch Street ; 75, 513.
Finsbury ; 116.
the Fleet Prison ; 21, 39, 139, 209, 502.
Fulham ; 66, 155.
—— House ; 52.
St. Giles' ; 64, 219, 528.
Gray's Inn ; 94, 233, 502.
the Guildhall ; 116.
—— Chapel ; 117.
Holborn, Ely House in ; 120.
—— Scrope Place ; 165.
The Hythe ; 76.
the Inner Temple ; *ib.*
Ivy Lane ; 142.
Kensington ; 188.
Kent Street ; 63.
Kentish Street, Poor House of the Lock in ; 248.
King's Bench Prison ; 513.
Lambeth ; 72, 148.
—— Marsh ; 18, 517.
Leaden Hall ; 75.
Lime Street ; 513.
Lombard Street ; 110.
London Bridge ; 311.
Mark Lane ; 207.
the Marshalsea ; 210, 432, 535.
Mercers' Chapel ; 139.
the Middle Temple ; 75.
Mile End ("My Lend"), Poor House of ; 246.
Milk Street ; 76.
the Mint ; 66, 76, 105, 112, 162, 185, 513, 529, 532.
Newgate ; 164, 222.
Paternoster Row ; 26.
Port of ; 182, 192, 219, 238, 408, 499.
—— letter to officers of ; 340.
—— grain for the ; 87.
the Poultry, the Counter in ; 141, 257.
the Queen's Quay ; 520.
The Rolls ; 58.
the Royal Exchange ; 55, 451.
Russell House ; 150.
St. Andrew's, Holborn ; 149.
the Wardrobe ; *ib.*
St. Clement's Churchyard ; 222.
St. James's Palace ; 96, 136.
St. John's Street ; 8.
St. Katherine's ; 75, 76, 105.
—— Church ; 391.
St. Martin's ; 105, 107, 190.
St. Paul's ; 2, 63, 129, 222, 518.
—— Cross ; 117.
—— Wharf ; 129, 520.
London—*cont.*
St. Sepulchre's ; 64.
the Savoy ; 58, 205, 519, 551.
—— poor in ; 118.
—— the Duchy House at ; 148.
Savoy-with-Strand parish ; 107.
Shoe Lane, the "Gilden Calf" in 165.
Smart's Quay ; 433.
Smithfield ; 325.
Southwark ; 25, 105, 116, 117.
—— Winchester House in ; 25, 62.
—— Bridge House ; 79.
—— Barmsey Street ; *ib.*
—— the "Red Leg" in ; *ib.*
Strand, Cecil House, plot to rob ; 164, 165.
—— letter from ; 552.
—— St. Clement's parish ; 107.
the Temple ; 76, 532.
—— Master of ; 532.
Thames Street ; 207.
—— the "Old Swan" in ; 76.
"The Three Cranes" ; 75, 76.
Tower of ; 2, 3, 4, 11, 13, 16, 17, 24, 27, 94, 110, 112, 117, 140, 163, 169, 172, 217, 228, 248, 551.
—— lieutenant of ; 3, 4, 15, 193, 538.
—— armour in the ; 340.
Tower Hill ; 2, 162.
Warwick Lane ; 139.
Westminster, Pipe Office at ; 36.
—— 8, 40, 56, 71, 80, 106, 107, 110, 127, 128, 130, 132, 148, 187, 209, 217, 218, 224, 234, 239, 253, 255, 259, 264, 291, 314, 317, 319, 323, 324, 339, 374, 381, 394, 499, 500, 506, 515, 519, 520, 527, 533, 538.
—— Dean of (1574) ; 76.
—— the Gatehouse at ; 94, 95, 179, 192, 193.
—— the plague in ; 107, 111.
—— St. Margaret's parish ; 107.
—— the Queen's storehouse at ; 525.
—— Hall ; 221.
White Friars ; 24.
Whitehall ; 313.
York House ; 132.
Longinus, Dr. ; 86.
Longuey, co. Gloucester ; 159.
Longston ; 318.
Longueil :
Monsieur de ; 383, 435, 437.
Madame de ; 437.
Loo :
Andreas de ; 216.
—— letters of ; 21, 39.
Anthony ; 116.
Looe, East ; 542.
Lopes, D. ; 420.
Lopez, Doctor, license to ; 317.
Lorkin, Dr. Thomas, of Cambridge University ; 199.
Lorraine ; 309, 313, 492, 493.
Cardinal of ; 45, 50, 51.
Duke of ; 448, 452.
Princess of ; 296, 412, 493.

Lort, Captain; 464.
Lott, Ottaviano, letters of; 230.
Louvain; 4, 46, 88, 91, 92, 93, 150, 152, 153, 193, 353.
clergy of; 152.
Lovelace, Mr. Justice; 95.
Lovell:
Robert; 194.
Thomas; *ib.*
—— letter of; 208.
—; 509.
Lovet, Mr.; 530.
Low Countries, the; 11, 49, 74, 83, 86, 92, 93, 126, 162, 163, 165, 177, 195, 210, 231, 242, 243, 244, 245, 251, 255, 269, 270, 295, 296, 299, 301, 302, 308–310, 312, 313, 315, 319, 322, 332, 333, 334, 335, 340, 343, 352, 355, 365, 366, 387, 388, 395, 400, 402, 418, 420, 423, 431, 434, 447, 448, 457, 460, 467, 470, 482, 483, 484, 487, 489, 491, 492, 493, 502, 511, 516, 541.
government of; 128.
preparations against; 149.
Queen Elizabeth agrees to assist; 165.
assembly at Worms touching; 178.
a consideration of the cause of; 179–181.
offers of the Duke of Anjou to; 180, 181.
the Queen's aid to; 180, 181.
warned against France; 180.
the Queen's aid in money to the Estates of; 195.
return of ambassadors from; 218.
loan from the Queen to; 231.
advertisement from; 260.
mutiny of Spaniards in; *ib.*
tired of war; 301.
Lady Regent of; 541.
Estates of; 119, 128, 151, 152, 153, 157, 158, 159, 162, 163, 165, 169, 172, 180, 181, 189, 193, 194, 195, 202, 231, 260, 301, 312, 318, 333, 342, 349, 353, 355, 358, 363, 366, 393, 396, 398, 401, 410, 428, 430, 448, 458, 465, 482, 511, 538, 541.
—— forces of; 193.
—— letters to; 323, 539.
Lowe:
Anthony, esq., lease to; 248.
—— letter of; 535.
Lowgher, Dr.; 137.
Lowther; 75.
Lubeck; 296.
transport of ordnance to; 146.
Lucas:
John, suit by; 221.
Sir Thomas; 115.
"Lucidor, Don" (Duke of Alençon), letter to; 29–35.
Lude, Count de; 29, 286.
Ludford, Dr.; 55.
Ludham; 214.
Ludlow Castle; 537.
Lullowe; 511.
Ludovic, Count, brother of the Prince of Orange; 12, 33.
Luffenham, North; 332.
Lullworth; 262.
Lumley, Lord; 165, 169.
—— servant of; 24.
Lady; 189.
Luntley, Mark; 257.
Lutherans; 159.
Luzarche; 405, 415.
Lydyars; 155.
Lyfeld, Mistress; 227.
Lyggyns, Liggens, or Liggons, Ralph, agent of the Duke of Norfolk; 4, 5, 12, 84, 87, 93, 329.
Lymborch, A., letter of; 158.
Lyme Regis, list of Scottish ships trading with; 397.
Lympsham; 185.
Lyndhurst Wood; 227.
Lynford; 76.
Lynn:
co. Norfolk; 61, 499.
custom-house at; 60.
mayor of; *ib.*
customer and comptroller of, letter of; *ib.*
Lyon, Hugh, lease to; 236.
Lyons; 55, 59, 290, 471.
Lyster, Edmund, comptroller; 61.
Lytchfield, servant to Lord Christopher Pawlett, 94.
Lyxsdawe, Baron of; 416.

## M.

Mab; 261.
Mabon; 24.
Mace, George, confession of; 189.
McHughe:
Feaghe, articles for; 420.
—— submission of; 421.
Owen; 63, 124.
McLaghlyn, Rossy; 186.
MacMahon, Tigh; 124.
McShane, Hugh; 235.
McShee, Rory; 416.
McThomas, Garhill; 297.
McThomas, or FitzThomas, Richard; 297.
Macworth, Captain; 421.
Madder. *See* Mather.
Madder; 552.
Maddock, John, letter of; 533.
Madelon; 378.
Madrid; 414.
Maelson, Francis; 127.
Maestricht; 87, 128, 157, 158, 260.
Magdeburg; 316.
Maghuntley, parsonage of, diocese of St. Asaph; 248.
Mahomet Bassa; 163.
Maidstone, quarries near; 222.
Main, the river; 82.

Maine, Duke of; 366, 394, 409, 413, 414 448.
Maisonfleur; 27, 28, 288.
letter sent by; 23.
letter of, to Don Lucidor; 29–35.
letter of; 36.
Malanoy; 369.
Malbye:
Captain, letter of; 145.
Sir Nicholas; 385, 421, 443, 499.
Maldonast, Monsieur; 493.
Malesherbes; 397.
Malines; 158, 168, 368, 470.
Malorye, Sir W., letter of; 524.
Malstede, Walter van, ambassador from the Netherlands; 163.
Malta; 128.
the knights of; 86.
Manchester, college at; 213.
Mandrill, Don John de; 507.
Mannage, Hugh; 237.
Mannering, —; 186.
Manners:
Roger; 200.
—— letters of; 141, 207, 519.
Sir Thomas, grant to; 143.
Mansell:
Sir Edward, letter of; 173.
Thomas; 173.
Mansfeld, Ernest, Count of; 128.
Mansfield; 202, 227, 239.
—— Woodhouse; 227.
Manterre; 470.
Mantes; 395, 399.
Manucius, Jacobus, letter of; 128.
Manwood:
Mr.; 190.
Justice Roger; 206.
—— death of the wife of; 210.
—— letter of; 189.
Mar:
Alexander, Master of; 162, 182.
Earl of; 182, 258.
Marbury:
Elizabeth; 69.
Thomas, petition of; 69.
Marcel, Monsieur de; 412, 429.
Marchant, Jehan le, letters of; 436, 437.
Marchaumont:
Pierre Clausse, Sieur de; 322, 352, 373, 377, 379, 383, 385, 386, 392, 396, 397, 399, 403, 411, 412, 416, 422, 423, 425, 426, 427, 430, 435, 436, 437, 459, 440, 441, 442, 448, 449, 452, 453, 454, 455, 464, 466, 474, 476, 477, 478, 480, 482, 484, 494, 505, 506, 507, 508.
—— letters of; 381, 410, 485–494.
—— letters to; 346, 371, 384, 391, 393, 429, 433, 434, 435, 441, 442.
—— memorials for; 398, 399, 403, 404.
—— the Duke of Anjou sends money to; 411.
—— illness of; 424.
Madame de; 354, 375, 386, 411, 412, 423, 424, 426, 427, 434, 435, 439, 441, 451, 452.
Marchaumont—*cont.*
Madame de, letters of; 374, 375, 378, 382, 385, 394, 397, 399, 410, 429, 431, 433, 442, 447, 453, 454.
Marche, Monsieur de; 437.
Marches:
the East; 80, 109.
the Middle, Lord Warden of the; 101, 102.
Marckett, —; 511.
Marcoyn; 417.
Margate, co. Kent; 42, 225.
Margonne, Monsieur de; 382.
Marine, Mrs.; 90.
Marino, John; 255.
Mark, Count de la; 12, 13.
Markham, Thomas; 227, 228, 239.
Markinfield; 191, 192, 193, 329.
Marnix, Philippe; 127.
Marr, John, merchant; 314.
Marrow, John; 187, 190.
Marseil, Monsieur; 442.
Marseilles; 98, 178.
Marsh, John; 164.
Marshall, Mr.; 421.
Marston Bigott, co. Somerset, manor of; 120.
Marten, Mr.; 37.
Martin, Mr.; 112.
George; 89, 90.
Alderman Richard; 339, 513.
—— letters of; 533.
—— Warden of the Mint, letter to; 532.
Thomas, letter of; 225.
Martines, Peter; 515.
Martinfield; 93.
Martyn, Richard, the goldsmith; 76, 107.
letter of, 104.
Mary (Tudor), Queen of England; 5, 85, 146, 155, 241, 243, 250, 254, 269, 288, 291–293, 311, 332, 446, 544, 545, 546.
Queen of Scots, 2, 3, 4, 9, 12, 13, 16, 18, 26, 35, 41, 48, 50, 51, 56, 95, 108, 128, 166, 167, 169, 203, 226, 228, 243, 249, 250, 251, 269, 308, 309, 361, 387, 388, 396, 424, 456, 487, 488, 493, 547, 548, 549, 552.
—— letter of, 82.
—— letters in cipher to; 44.
—— aid promised to, by the Duke of Alva; 17.
—— plot for liberation of; 17.
—— charges against; 19.
—— illness of; 20, 226.
—— letter of physicians of; 20.
—— her proposed marriage with the Duke of Norfolk; 19, 25, 37, 552.
—— proposed delivery of, to Regent of Scotland; 23.
—— her servant Jane; 44.
—— "mair straitly handelit"; 44.
—— and the Earl of Bothwell; 46.
—— her escape from Lochleven; 46.
—— asks money from the French King; 48.

Mary, Queen of Scots—*cont.*
—— asks for femmes de chambre to serve her; 49.
—— letters in cipher and clothes sent to; 51.
—— custody of, by the Earl of Shrewsbury; 65.
—— conspiracy to aid; 74.
—— collection of all "accidents" between, and Queen Elizabeth; 81.
—— jewels of; 102.
—— asked in marriage by Don John of Austria; 158, 228.
—— the Pope sends money to; 297.
—— English book dedicated to; 340.
—— diet of; 353.
—— appeal on behalf of; 372, 373.
—— "the bosom serpent" (Walsingham), 428.
—— "demands and sayings" of, concerning her confinement, 443-446.
—— her title to the English Crown; 498, 499.
Maryborough; 104.
Massie, William, merchant, 346.
Mather or Madder:
Edmund; 2, 3, 4, 8.
—— statement of; 7.
—— examination of; 8.
—— letters of; 1, 8, 9.
—— plot of; 2, 3, 4.
Matignon, Marshal; 405, 448.
Matiniau, Monsieur, Governor of Normandy; 261, 262.
Matthew, Richard, cutler, letter of; 528.
Mauniis, Monsieur de; 369.
Mauvissière, Michel de Castelnau, Sieur de, French Ambassador; 158, 265, 282, 289, 290, 360, 362, 363, 371, 374, 375, 389, 404, 423, 425, 462, 476, 484, 510.
Madame de; 285, 441.
Maxwell, Lord; 256, 258.
May, Le, Monsieur; 411, 432, 434, 442.
Maye, John, petition of; 172.
Mayfield; 220.
Maynard, Mr., letters of; 532, 533.
Mayne, Henry; 187.
Maynooth; 124.
Mayo, Bishop of; 191.
Maze, the; 90.
Mead Hole; 122.
Meadley, William; 141.
Meaux; 411, 425, 426.
Mechlin; 6, 7, 9, 10, 104, 352, 511, 516.
Medina del Campo, Duchy of; 44.
Medina Sidonia, Duke of, license for; 535.
Mediterranean Sea, the; 391.
trade in the; 294.
Medway, the river; 80.
Meidglay, Richard, vicar of Rochdale, letter of; 209.
Meilleraye, Sieur de la; 360.
Meleun:
Pierre de, letter of; 323.
Ro. de, letter of; 323.
Melles, co. Somerset, parsonage of; 219.
Mellifant; 522.
Mels, Francis, servant of Sir Henry Cobham; 420.
Melville, Robert; 444, 445.
Mendivill, Contador; 91.
Mendoza:
Don Bernardino de; 80.
house of; 415.
Menin; 368, 369.
Meny, Monsieur de; 429.
Mera, Sieur de; 97.
Merchant Adventurers, the; 127, 130, 139, 232, 237, 238, 248, 340, 359.
letter from; 49.
request for incorporation by; 295, 296.
charters, &c. of; 295, 296.
Merchants:
foreign; 238.
company of, trading to Spain and Portugal, letter of; 515.
Merington:
Arthur, Captain, of Hamilton; 258.
David, Laird of Sillerton; *ib.*
Meerkerke, Adolph de, warrant to, for the transport of ordnance; 165.
Merode, Baron; 157.
Merodes; 369.
Mershe, John; 83.
Meru, Charles de Montmorency, Count de, letters of; 111, 119.
Mervin, Sir James; 172.
Metam, Mr.; 10.
Metcalfe, —; 20.
Mr.; 324.
Methuen, Paul, a Scotchman, livings held by; 514.
Metz; 111.
Meutes, Lady; 117.
Michel Creche, co. Somerset, rectory of; 147.
Micheldever and East Stratton, parsonage of; 62.
Michell, Humphrey, letters of; 187, 235.
Middleborough; 359.
Middleburgh; 38, 51.
Middlemore:
Mr.; 23.
Henry, license for; 135.
—— letter of; 532.
Middlesex, county of; 20, 100, 116, 117, 237.
receivership in; 247.
Middleton, —; 526.
Middlewich, co. Chester, rectory of; 236.
"Mil de Mort," Sieur de; 365.
Milan; 105, 129, 144, 178, 329.
Bishop of; 129.
Mildmay, Sir Walter. *See* Exchequer, Chancellor of.

Mildmay, Sir Walter, 16, 100, 156, 159, 200, 273, 274, 321, 525, 532, 537.
letters of; 101, 124, 513.
warrants to; 116, 120, 132, 174, 267.
Milford; 42.
Milgat; 60.
Milleroyes, Mons., Governor and Lieutenant of Normandy, 94.
Ministers, persecution of; 535, 536.
Minorbe; 177.
Minting Park; 111.
Minto, Laird of; 35.
Miranda, Marquis of; 413.
Mocktre, forest of; 111.
Moffett, Thomas; 86.
traitorous doings of; 88, 89, 91, 92, 93.
"Moine," letters of; 326, 345, 346, 354, 359, 362, 363, 371, 425, 449, 451, 455, 460, 461, 468, 469.
note of the Queen to; 460.
Moluccas, the; 431.
Monceaux, de (or Lyggyns). *See* Lyggyns.
Monçeaux; 126.
Mondey, William; 536.
Mondonnille, —; 358.
Monmouthshire; 62, 349, 536.
Monnes; 20.
Mons; 219.
Mont, cipher name; 51.
Montague, Anthony, Viscount; 246.
Montauban; 28.
"Montbaranye," Monsieur; 285.
Montbrun; 98.
Monteagle, Lord; 249.
marriage of; 110.
Montfaucon, gibbet at; 24.
Montgomery, Count of; 45, 48, 112, 414.
——— sails from England with 140 ships; 51.
——— is repulsed at La Rochelle; 51.
Countess of; 262, 263.
——— letters to; 24.
Montigny, Monsieur de; 368, 369, 370.
Montmorency, Duke of; 34, 70, 288, 436, 448, 470.
reception of, at Windsor; 19.
the House of; 41.
Montpensier, Duke de; 448,
Montreterre, Sieur de; 417.
Montreuil (Montreaubelle); 122, 123.
Montrose, Earl of; 256, 258.
Montsabert, Sieur de; 359, 361, 395, 401.
letter of; 423.
Moore, Mr., conformity of; 228, 229.
Moore, Sir John; 100.
Moors, the; 255.
Morbecq, Monsieur de, Governor of Aire; 368, 369.
Morbey, the river; 206.
Morden, co. Dorset, rectory and advowson of; 184.
More, Edward, letter of; 218.
Moret; 51.
Morfe Forest, co. Salop; 133.
Morgan; 107.
David, gent., patent to; 248.
Hugh, letter of; 514.
Thomas; 997.
Morgan—*cont.*
Thomas, letter of; 55.
William; 247.
Morocco, King of; 206.
Morley:
Henry, Lord; 91, 128.
—— letters of; 96, 99.
—— protests his loyalty; 96.
—— prays to be restored to his estates; 97.
—— prays to be received into favour; 99.
Lady; 110, 128.
—; 139.
Morris, —; 200.
Morrow, Captain; 353.
Mortlake Park Lodge; 157.
Morton:
Earl of; 23, 27, 88, 182, 203, 256, 258, 284, 285, 317, 318, 492.
—— Regent of Scotland, letters of; 102, 183.
—— letter to; 9.
—— James Douglas, son of; 258.
—— received into favour by James VI.; 181.
—— opinion of, by the Earl of Bedford; 184.
Dr.; 191, 192, 193.
Daniel; *ib.*
Plumpton; 193.
Robert, interrogatories for; 191.
—— examination of; 192.
Sampson; 191, 192, 193.
Moscow tallow; 215, 222, 223.
Mosman, James; 57.
Mounson, Justice; 164.
Mountagu, Sir Edward; 200.
Moussars; 85.
Mownslowe, John, lease to; 248.
Much Bromley, Essex; 115.
Mucklowe, John, Esq.; 249.
Muir, or Mure, Captain; 4.
Mullenoxe, Mr.; 536.
Munier, Jehan; 436, 437, 449.
Munster; 384, 420, 421, 428, 498, 506.
Lord President of; 63, 186, 379.
government of; 438, 439.
(Germany), Bishop of; 313.
Munt, —; 531.
Murdon; 225.
Mure. *See* Muir.
Murphyn, Vincent, letter of; 513.
Murray:
Earl of; 16, 47, 203, 258.
Alexander; 328.
Muscovia House; 37.
Muscovites, the; 59.
Music, printing of; 155.
Musters; 66.
Muyche, Dr.; 26.
Mynne, Mr., case of; 209.

## N.

"N.," (Christopher Mundt); 178.
Namur; 157, 159.
  castle of; 157.
Nancy; 313, 315, 371.
Nantes; 338, 364.
Naples; 128, 173, 177, 178, 254, 255, 316, 471.
  Viceroy of; 177.
  —— accident to his son; 178.
Nargonne, Monsieur de; 437.
  letter of; 439.
Narrow Seas, the; 122.
  pirates in; 133.
Nash, Humphrey, bailiff of Arnold, letter of; 527.
Nasmith, —; 328.
Nau, Monsieur; 444.
Nave; 417.
Navy, the English; 37, 80.
  estimates for; 14.
Navan, the Baron of the; 155.
Navarre; 309.
  King of; 98, 125, 149, 158, 161, 173, 177, 269, 275, 281, 282, 283, 327, 331, 336, 352, 365, 369, 393, 402, 404, 405, 406, 409, 414, 448, 470, 474, 478.
Navarre and Béarn, Princess of, letter to; 229.
Navarre:
  Princess of; 296.
  Queen of; 98, 283, 348, 349, 351, 366, 367, 448, 462, 463, 464, 471, 472, 474, 503, 505.
Nayler, Robert, pardon for; 237.
Nazaret, Archbishop of; 186.
Neale, Thomas, letter of; 187.
Nedham, George; 520.
Needham, Mr., of the Custom House; 377.
Nerac; 406.
Néry, Monsieur; 389, 391, 474, 475, 478, 495.
Neterveld; 94.
Neufville, Sieur de la; 371.
Nevell:
  Jefferay de; 249.
  Sir John; 42.
  Sir Thomas; 146.
Nevers, Duke of; 45.
Nevill:
  Sir John; 4, 7.
  Richard, petition of; 80.
Newark; 227, 530.
Newbury; 106, 188.
  Bartholomew's hospital in; 106.
Newcastle; 115.
New Forest, the; 73.
Newhall; 109, 125, 225, 267, 327, 330.
Newmarket; 44.
Newport. *See* Nieuport.
  Isle of Wight; 75, 77.
  vicarage of; 237.
Newton, *alias* Newington, co. Bucks; 215.
Nieuport ("Newport"), in Flanders; 50.
Nicholas:
  Henry, heresies of; 356.
  Mr.; 117.
  Owen, presentation for; 248.
  Thomas, letters of; 432, 534.
Nicholson, Thomas, merchant tailor of London; 226.
Nicols, Mr.; 213.
Nieverles, Monsieur de; 369.
Nieveult, William de; 49.
Nigri, Monsieur de; 293.
Nigrone, Baptista; 114.
Nimeguen; 55.
Ninon, the clothworker; 75, 76.
Ninone; 353.
Niort; 29.
Nivelle; 343.
Noiset; 126.
Nonsuch; 146, 189, 325, 326, 330, 510, 513, 514, 517.
Norborn, co. Kent, manor of; 517.
Norfolk:
  county of; 3, 43, 51, 150, 200, 246, 323, 501, 521, 523.
  —— disorder for religion in; 136.
  —— list of gentlemen in; 194.
  —— recusants in; 509.
  Thomas Howard, Duke of (temp. Hen. VIII.); 5.
  Thomas Howard, Duke of; 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 17, 19, 21, 24, 25, 26, 38, 47, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 552.
  —— letters of; 4, 5, 548.
  —— a memorial of; 10.
  —— his diet in the Tower; 15.
  —— minute with reference to; 15.
  —— children of; 21.
  —— his proposed marriage with Mary Queen of Scots; 19, 25, 37.
  —— charges against; 37, 42.
  —— trial of; 2, 3, 37.
  —— examination and answers of; 551.
  —— submission of; 551.
  —— last confession of; 13.
  —— execution of; 14, 15.
Normandy; 94, 261, 262, 263, 275, 455.
  Duke of; 41.
  lime from; 43.
Normanton, co. York; 132.
Norress, Sir Henry, of Lovell; 17.
Norris:
  Sir John; 41, 377, 450, 469, 511, 512.
  —— wounded in Friesland; 451.
  General, orders by; 356.
  Sir Henry; 4.
Norrys, William, Esq., patent to; 247.
Norton; 76.
  Francis; 26, 85.
Norton Folly, Middlesex; 100.
Nortons, the; 17, 93, 128.
North:
  cipher name; 51.
  Lord; 126, 290.
  —— letters of; 120–122, 523.
  —— brother of; 339.

North—*cont.*
Lord, his quarrel with the Earl of Sussex; 224.
Robert; 191, 192, 193.
—— his uncle Norton; 191, 192, 193.
—— his uncle Morton; 191, 192, 193.
North, the rebellion in the; 17, 19, 25, 37, 41, 191, 192, 193.
—— cost of; 250.
North Cote; 528.
North-west passage, the; 194.
Northampton; 38, 42.
county of; 38, 552.
—— return concerning; 99.
—— Sheriff of; 530.
Northumberland; 107.
Countess of; 17, 26, 128.
—— letters of; 6, 7, 9, 10.
—— letter to; 4.
Duke of (temp. Edw. VI.); 146.
Earl of; 16, 17, 25, 38, 82, 382, 385, 441.
—— letters to; 6, 7, 9.
—— ransom of; 6, 7.
—— children of; 7.
—— Taylor, servant of; 17.
—— questions for; 19.
—— letters of; 111, 115, 139, 140, 175, 190, 214, 339.
—— his brother Cecil; 140, 175.
—— son of; 385, 386.
Norwich; 136, 201, 208, 229, 509.
Bishop of (1575); 123.
—— (1576); 136.
—— (1578), letter of; 213.
——, his power to appoint "superintendents"; 197.
weekly sermon in the Greenyard at; 196.
poor house of St. Bennett's at; 246.
poor house of St. Giles' at; 246.
poor house without Magdalen Gates at; 246.
recusants at; 194.
Noseley, co. Leicester; 38.
Nottinghamshire; 227, 228.
Nountwith Grange; 528.
Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's, London; 518.
Mr., his catechism; 204.
Noyelles Montigny, Monsieur de, Governor of Valentiennes; 368.
Noyelles Stade, Monsieur de, Governor of Bapaulmes; 368.
Noyon; 418.
Nugent, Edward, of Gray's Inn; 94, 95.
Nuncio, the Papal; 2, 152, 153, 297.
Nunez, Dr. Hector, letter of; 513.
Nuremburg; 59, 83, 163.
Nutshawe, William, license to; 323.

## O.

Oatlands; 331, 336, 339, 341, 519, 521.
Obetere, —; 352.
O'Birnes, the; 421.
O'Briens, the; 235.
O'Connors, the; 421.
rebellion of; 62.
O'Connor, Connor McCormack; 421, 428.
Phelim; 124.
O'Donnell, Con, house of, called the Liffyn; 417.
—; 428.
Oge, Rory, death of; 186.
Ogle, Lord; 43.
Mr.; 527.
Ognell, George; 528.
—— letter of; 524.
Oils, manufacture of; 143.
Okinge Park; 235.
Olynville; 441.
O'Mores, the; 421, 186.
rebellion of; 62.
Omwllawny, John; 297.
O'Neill; 101.
Orange, William of Nassau, Prince of; 12, 33, 36, 55, 86, 89, 111, 118, 119, 137, 138, 142, 151, 152, 153, 154, 157, 158, 159, 162, 260, 301, 369, 370, 371, 410, 448, 451, 508, 511, 516, 518, 542.
—— letter to; 49.
—— letters of; 35, 84.
—— instructions to prevent his landing in England; 96.
—— character of; 151.
—— price set on the head of; 342.
—— plot to assassinate; 508, 511.
Orangy; 439.
Ordewater; 118.
Ordnance:
Office, the; 339.
export of; 165, 500, 514, 538.
transport of, to Flanders; 144.
—— to Lubeck; 146.
Orleans; 375, 379, 386.
disorder at; 14.
Ormond:
Earl of; 62, 177, 379, 498.
—— charges against; 438, 439.
—— letter of; 304.
Orthies; 368.
Osborne:
Edward, sheriff of London, letter of 141.
John, of Kell marsh, information of; 38.
Peter, letters of; 142, 171.
Osleworth; 524.
Oslands; 227.
Osmaro, a Jesuit; 163.
Osonvilie, Sieur d'; 362.
Ossory, Upper, Baron of; 186.
Ostend; 127.
Osterley; 220.
Ostia; 173.
Oswaldbeck Soke; 239.
Oswestry; 549.
O'Toole, Phelim; 421.
O'Tooles, the; 235.
Ouborne; 75.
Oudenarde; 343, 511.
surrender of; 507.

Overyssel ; 296.
Owen, — ; 329.
Piers, esq. ; 237.
Oxenbridge, Lady Alice, letter of ; 512.
Oxenwich ; 174.
Oxford ; 102.
Castle, bridge at ; 95.
Jesus College, timber for finishing ; 128.
New College, disorders at ; 137.
sheriff of ; 95.
Vice-Chancellor of the University of ; 137.
visitation of colleges at ; 137.
Countess of ; 101, 115, 118, 131, 132, 133, 135, 136, 144, 145, 170, 171, 183, 220, 223, 535.
—— manors appointed for the ; 58.
—— memoranda concerning ; 134.
Earl of ; 18, 114, 154, 156, 157, 170, 171, 183.
—— letters of ; 83, 84, 114, 122, 129, 132, 133, 135, 136.
—— affairs of ; 58.
—— cavillations of, against Lord Burghley ; 144, 145.
—— creditors of ; 129.
—— Lord Burghley's memorial touching ; 131, 132.
—— memoranda concerning ; 134.
—— payments made to ; 145.
Oxfordshire ; 128, 157.

## P.

Packenham, Mrs. ; 171.
Padua ; 114, 122.
Page, John ; 519.
Paget, Lady Catherine ; 313.
—— letter of ; 142.
Lord ; 139, 166.
—— letters of ; 116, 526.
Painswick, co. Gloucester, rectory of ; 538.
Pallavicino, Horatio ; 300, 355, 356, 539.
letter of ; 173.
moneys due to ; 173.
Palmer, Mr. ; 185.
Palvesin, Sieur ; 350, 465.
Papists ; 36, 136, 153, 202, 243, 270, 309.
search for fugitive ; 218.
Paprell, Elizabeth ; 247.
Pardieu, Vallentin de, Seigneur de la Motte, letter of ; 61.
Paris ; 1, 5, 14, 24, 30, 41, 44, 46, 47, 50, 56, 88, 91, 98, 125, 126, 129, 131, 186, 191, 219, 236, 257, 261, 267, 275, 278, 283, 286, 287, 289, 290, 305, 322, 323, 326, 329, 331, 334, 338, 344, 345, 354, 364, 374, 377, 378, 379, 380, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 394, 397, 401, 405, 406, 407, 411, 412, 414, 415, 418, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 429, 430, 435, 436, 437, 439, 440, 441, 442, 452, 454, 455, 472, 518, 542.
Paris—*cont.*
the Chancellor at ; 98.
the Louvre ; 425, 429.
the massacre at ; 288, 291.
Place de Grève at ; 24.
Rue du Temple ; 384.
the Salle de Bourbon ; 429.
plate of English Ambassador at ; 275.
— ; 509.
Parker :
Alexander ; 142.
James ; 249.
Matthew. *See* Canterbury, Archbishop of.
Mr., son of the Archbishop of Canterbury ; 112.
William ; 150.
—— petition of ; 109.
Parkins, servant of Lady M. Williams ; 339.
Parley :
parson of ; 261, 262.
tithing-man of ; 262.
Parliament, the ; 58, 64, 104, 114, 292, 293, 380, 544, 545.
prorogations of ; 40.
writs of ; 17.
Parma :
Duchess of ; 353.
Prince of ; 260, 329, 353, 361, 396, 409, 417, 418, 456, 457, 458, 470, 508, 516.
—— detains the English Ambassador ; 346.
—— sends an envoy to the Duke of Anjou ; 280.
—— suggested policy of, in the Low Countries ; 301, 302.
Parot, — ; 459.
Parradyne, William, lease to ; 246.
Parretti, Clemente, letter of ; 114.
Parry :
Mistress Blanche, letter of ; 517.
Sir Thomas ; 185.
William ; 331.
—— letter of ; 328.
Parrys, Ferdinando ; 194.
Passe or Pase, John ; 183.
Pastry, Serjeant of the ; 227.
Pasquier, Monsieur, letter of ; 386.
Patricio, a Scotchman ; 20.
Patrick, Richard, haberdasher ; 247.
Patten, W., letter of ; 108.
Paulet, Sir Amyas ; 274, 275, 291, 292.
—— letters of ; 43, 140, 149, 158, 186.
Lord Christopher ; 94.
Sir William, of St. John ; 17.
Payne ; 205.
Robert, letter of ; 320.
Peacock, — ; 330.
Peak Forest, the ; 256.
Pearsone ; 77.
Pecock :
— ; 189.
—, information by ; 174.
Peeter, Robert ; 140.

Pelham :
Edmund; 502.
Herbert ; 502.
Sir William ; 4, 85, 90, 165, 169, 187.
Pelts ; 100.
Pembroke :
Earl of ; 154, 166, 446.
—— letters of ; 522, 536.
Penal laws, the ; 268.
Pendred, — ; 164, 165.
Pendryth, Mr. ; 517.
Penny ; 75.
Penwortham ; 207.
Peppell, Gilbert ; 96.
Pepper ; 162.
Percy :
Lord ; 339.
Sir Harry ; 27, 28.
examination of ; 21.
Perigeux :
in Perigord, capture of, by the Huguenots ; 111.
surprise of ; 406, 409, 414.
Permenter, Robert ; 214.
Perrigues ; 112.
Perrot, Monsieur ; 346.
Perrott, Sir John ; 74.
Perse, Capt. William ; 35.
Persia :
King of, report of the death of ; 178.
the Sophy of ; 255.
Perugia ; 174.
Peterborough, Bishop of, his request for his son ; 201.
Petre :
Robert ; 55, 513.
—— letters of ; 106, 107, 187, 217, 264, 339.
Sir William, letter to ; 129.
Pett, Peter, letter of ; 150.
Petworth ; 140, 175, 214, 339.
Phayre, William, prisoner in the Tower, letter of ; 163.
Philip II., King of Spain ; 2, 9, 14, 20, 25, 41, 42, 51, 74, 80, 85, 86, 87, 90, 92, 93, 99, 100, 113, 119, 126, 128, 137, 144, 151, 152, 158, 159, 163, 165, 167, 168, 180, 195, 228, 230, 231, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 250, 252, 254, 255, 269, 301, 302, 308–310, 313, 316, 334, 338, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 352, 353, 355, 358, 359, 360, 370, 376, 387, 389, 390, 391, 393, 396, 401, 404, 405, 406, 408, 409, 410, 414, 415, 419, 447, 448, 456, 457, 458, 460, 467, 471, 483, 485–490, 492, 493, 497, 507, 510, 511, 515, 516, 544, 545, 546.
conspiracy against ; 96.
his debts in the Low Countries ; 127.
his want of money ; 159.
illness of ; 275.
instructions for ambassadors sent to ; 170.
recovery of ; 59.
Philip II., King of Spain—*cont.*
sends an ambassador to Constantinople ; 163.
sets a price on the head of the Prince of Orange ; 342.
son born to ; 59.
treaty of commerce with ; 74.
Philipp, George ; 237.
Philippeville ; 157.
Phillip, James ; 263.
Phillipps :
house of ; 24.
Mr. ; 410.
Fabian ; 203, 204.
Phillipson, Miles, letter of ; 528.
Philpott, John, license to ; 501.
Pibrak ; 484.
Picardy ; 14, 45, 405, 415.
Pickering, Maryon ; 20.
Pienes ; 45.
Pierpont ; 418.
Piers, Captain William ; 325.
Pierson, — ; 377.
Pietro, General D. ; 254, 255.
Pigalle or Pisgalle, Monsieur ; 382, 385, 450, 451.
Pignons, Monsieur des ; 397.
Pike, William ; 237.
Pinart :
Claude, French Secretary of State ; 50, 65, 158, 280, 374, 389, 396, 405, 446, 476, 477, 502, 505, 510.
—— letter to ; 503.
Pinchbeck, William, lease to ; 247.
Piperno ; 178.
Pipwell ; 42.
Pirates ; 48, 104, 150, 201, 223, 268, 314, 522, 538.
Pirford ; 326, 531.
Pirton, Edmund, letter of ; 118.
Pisa ; 173.
Plague, the ; 104, 106, 107, 201, 204, 210, 212, 213, 214, 215, 221, 222, 224, 525, 527, 528.
Plantin, Monsieur du ; 369.
Plessis-les-Tours ; 328, 330, 334, 335, 337, 338, 340, 424.
Plymouth ; 42, 113, 160, 538.
Plum, Mr., master cook of Lord Say ; 227.
Plumtrie ; 227.
Plunkett, Sir Oliver ; 155.
Poictiers ; 99, 159, 286.
Poictou ; 28, 286.
Poincts ; 161.
Pointe, John ; 294.
Pointon ; 313.
Pointz, Sir Nicholas ; 524.
Poissy ; 378, 381, 423.
Poland ; 45, 59, 83, 114, 491.
King of ; 59, 67, 163, 178, 289, 291, 302, 316.
Queen of, death of ; 14.
Poley, Thomas, letter of ; 139.
Pomerland (Pomerania) ; 162.
Ponchet, Monsieur du ; 436.
Ponmeuse, Sieur de ; 362.
Pons, Seigneur de ; 436, 448, 452.

Pont Dormi; 428, 521.
Ponts-de-Cé; 363, 364, 395, 401, 423.
Poole; 261.
port of; 108.
petition of mayor and inhabitants of; 538.
mayor of; 262.
John, presentation for; 237.
Sir Giles; 74.
Pope, the (Alexander VI.); 230.
(Gregory XIII.); 29, 126, 152, 153, 163, 168, 174, 177, 180, 231, 243, 245, 249, 250, 255, 268, 296, 297, 329, 352, 364, 376, 388, 390, 396, 409, 460, 480, 488, 493, 496, 497.
—— aids Stuckley; 173.
—— bulls of; 186.
—— his grants to religious seminaries; 329.
(Pius V.); 2, 4, 13, 19,
—— bulls of; 17, 19, 41.
Popham, John (Solicitor-General); 340.
Porchester Castle; 531.
Porford; 96.
Portland; 42.
Portman, Sir Henry; 203.
Portsmouth; 42, 43, 77, 94, 122, 331, 531.
Portugal; 11, 69, 96, 163, 174, 255, 317, 338, 343, 363, 395, 408, 410, 414, 421, 422, 460, 465, 471, 483, 490, 491, 515.
ambassador of; 500.
Cardinal of; 206.
Don Carlos of; 199.
Katherine, Queen of; 199, 315.
genealogical table of the Kings of; 199.
gunpowder for; 178.
King of; 10, 45, 124, 162, 163, 173, 174, 178, 180, 255, 431.
—— (John I.); 199.
—— (Sebastian); 199.
—— slain by the Moors; 206.
Spanish usurpation of; 301, 344, 345, 359, 408.
treaty with; 10.
Portuguese, the; 164, 230, 447.
Possonia, Hungary, Diet at; 316.
Poulvier, —; 313.
Powell, Thomas; 172.
William, grant to; 228.
Power, hundred of, co. Cornwall; 237.
Powick; 44.
Powles vicarage; 237.
Poyntz, Sir Nicholas, letter of; 205.
Sir William; 84, 87.
Prague, news from; 163.
Préau; 378, 379, 382, 385, 392, 394, 399, 439, 454.
Prée, Monsieur de la; 260.
Preston, Christopher; 528.
Presstaull, John, letter to; 552.
Prevost, Le, Monsieur, letters of; 375, 383, 435, 437, 451, 452.
Princknash; 205.
Prickwell, co. Essex; 247.
Privy Council, the; 3, 9, 16, 18, 20, 23, 26, 42, 52, 58, 62, 69, 70, 85, 95, 96, 104, 107, 115, 120, 121, 130, 138, 140, 142, 144, 150, 154, 188, 194, 200, 204, 206, 208, 210, 212, 214, 217, 222, 232, 234, 253, 254, 263, 271, 272, 273, 288, 289, 292, 293, 314, 327, 340, 387, 438, 443, 538, 548, 552.
letters of; 54, 71, 94, 99, 123, 127, 130, 135, 139, 147, 172, 264, 267, 317, 321, 323, 324, 325, 330, 331, 374, 499, 500, 501, 506, 507, 519, 520, 521, 522.
letters to; 63, 81, 109, 127, 421, 541.
office of Lord President of; 146.
petition to; 538.
Privy Seal, the, Keeper of; 150.
oath of the clerk of; 150.
Prospero, an Italian; 169.
Protestants; 9, 113, 149, 243, 309.
Provand, John, grant to; 177.
Provence; 409, 493.
Prussia, Duke of, cloths for; 341.
Pudsey, Mr., of Barford; 140.
Puisgaillard, Monsieur de; 418.
Pulliford, Thomas, letter of; 552.
Purvis, Captain; 90.
Putney; 145, 217.
Puttenham, George; 226.
Puyau, Monsieur, letter of; 379.
Pyder, hundred of, co. Cornwall; 237.
Pyope, Richard, Lord Mayor of London, letter of; 215.
Pytt, —; 522.

## Q.

Queenborough; 113, 542.
Queen's Bench, Court of; 38.
Quesnoy; 368, 456.
Monsieur de; 369.
Quincé ("Quyssye," "Cussi,") Monsieur de, conversation of, with the Earl of Sussex; 195.
Monsieur de; 219, 351, 354, 411, 412, 470, 471, 425, 426, 427, 440, 442.
Quinsay, Lunettes; 399.
Quyssye, Monsieur de. *See* Quincé, Monsieur de.

## R.

Radcliff:
Egremond, letter of; 100.
Radeclyffe, Radeclif, Sir Henry, Captain of Portsmouth; 531.
—— answer of; 39.
—— letter of; 94.

Rademacker, Garlacus; 18.
Radford, co. Notts; 132.
Ragland, Sir Thomas, letter of; 191.
Ragusa; 59, 177, 255.
Rambouillet, Sieur de; 372.
Ramingham, M. de; 86.
Ramsey, Thomas, Lord Mayor of London, letters of; 222, 223.
Ramson, James; 80.
Rance, —; 392.
Randolph:
Barnard; 164.
Mr.; 376.
—, wardship of; 200.
Randolphe:
Edward; 206.
Mr., Master of the Posts; 214.
Thomas, letters of; 190, 206.
Raoul; 357.
Ratcliff, Mr.; 193.
Raven, William, of London, pikemonger, 525.
Ravensmore or Ravensworth, lands called; 187.
Rawe, servant of Lord Lumley, 24.
Rawes, Edward, of Fowey, grant to wife of; 324.
Rawley, Walter; 498, 499.
Rayment, John; 248.
Raymondo, Mr.; 129.
"R.B."; 68.
Read:
William, Captain of Holy Island, grant to; 239.
William; 538.
Reading, the Queen's stable at; 58.
Réau, Monsieur de; 371, 394, 397, 411, 425, 426, 439, 441, 454.
letters of; 381, 396, 422, 437, 440, 452.
Recusants; 177, 194, 509.
Reddy, cipher name; 51.
Redeman, Mr., charge against; 124.
Redman, Rafe, gent.; 247.
Red Swier, raid of; 101, 102, 103, 109.
Reede, Thomas; 190.
Reidhewch, Martin of; 250.
Rempen; 511.
Renard, Monsieur de; 293.
Renold, Dr.; 137.
Renty, Vicomte de; 440.
Requescens, Don Luis, Commendador of Castille, and Governor of the Low Countries, death of; 128.
Requests, Master of the; 108.
Resinghen, Monsieur de; 151.
Retford, East; 542.
Retoie, Marshal de; 412.
Retz:
Count de, letter of; 24.
Marshal de; 98, 126.
Reulx, Comte de; 86, 90, 92.
Revell; 83.
Revers, Monsieur de; 119.
Rheims; 45, 50, 88, 329.
Rhine, the; 82, 83, 343, 353.
Rhone, the river; 98.
Riblemont; 414.
Ricardes, John, lease to; 247.
Rice, John; 179, 191.
examination of; 192.
Richard, Master; 257.
Riche, Lord; 227.
Richebourg:
Marquis de, Governor of Artois; 343, 368, 369, 370, 418.
Richmond; 80, 94, 115, 157, 208, 21, 218, 221, 223, 225, 231, 353.
presents at; 227.
Ridolphi, Roberto; 2, 12, 13, 17, 19, 551.
Rimfleville, Monsieur de; 442.
Rintevile, Monsieur de; 354.
Ripon; 526.
Rising ("Rysinge"); 157.
Rivett, Sir Thomas; 523, 526.
Robberies, highway; 123.
Roberts, John, merchant adventurer; 248.
"Robin"; 257.
Robinson:
John; 248.
Thomas, of Boston; 335.
William; 237.
Robotham, Edmund; 524.
Rochdale; 209.
Vicar of; 209.
Roche:
forest of, co. Somerset; 203.
Marquis de la; 452.
Rochelle, La; 28, 29, 46, 48, 113, 160, 289, 338, 346, 421.
attempt to surprise; 286, 287.
despatch of English vessels to aid; 158.
enterprise against; 464.
forces in; 28.
occurrents at; 161.
state of; 112.
the siege of; 45, 50, 51.
Rochepot, Sieur de la; 342, 414, 470, 516.
letter of; 442.
Rochester; 500.
—— Castle; 222, 223.
Rodesby, Nicholas; 179.
Rogers:
Andrew; 262.
Daniel, letters of; 127, 157.
Dr.; 497.
John; 538.
Lady Mary, letter of; 519.
Master; 105.
report of; 4.
Richard; 204, 207.
—— his nephew; 204.
—— his daughter; 204, 205.
Sir Richard; 262.
Rohety, Christopher, letter of; 356.
Roldesbye, Nicholas, letter of; 253.
Rolles, Nicholas; 247.
Rolleston:
Francis; 548.
interrogatories and answers of; 547.

Rolls, the; 146.
Master of. *See* Cordell, Sir William.
Master of; 42, 58, 71, 110, 142, 170, 214, 222, 287.
—— office of; 63.
Romans, in Dauphiné; 409.
Rombold, Mr., house of; 213, 221.
Rome; 7, 9, 97, 152, 168, 177, 193, 249, 250, 329, 471.
Church of; 17.
news from; 163.
Romewood; 227.
Rommain, Sieur; 440.
Romney Marsh, decayed churches in; 147.
Roode or Road, commons in; 183.
Rosne, Sieur de; 440.
Ross:
John Leslie, Bishop of; 2, 11, 12, 18, 25, 98, 166, 547, 552.
—— letter of; 62.
—— asks leave to go to France; 62.
—— wishes to retire into private life; 62.
—— interrogatories for; 16.
—— examination of; 16.
—— lodgings of; 25.
Castle; 179.
Rotigonty, Sieur de; 362.
Rotterdam; 119.
Rousse, Sir Edward, letter of; 5.
Rowe, Alderman; 528.
son of; 528.
Ruckwood, —; 194.
Ruel, territory of; 364.
Ruffeck; 290.
Rugomes, —; 415.
Rungant; 260.
Runinghen, Monsieur de, Governor of St. Omer; 368.
Ruramide, Count; 420.
Rushbrooke, Mr.; 510.
Russell:
James, petition of; 84
John; 213.
Lady; 110.
Ruthven, Lord; 256, 258, 285.
Rutland:
Earl of; 210, 227, 239, 324.
letter of; 202.
Rye; 514.
Rylye, Mr.; 66.
Rypley or Ripley; 75, 76.
Ryvett, Mr.; 54.

## S.

"S"; 191.
Sacheverell, Ralph, letter of; 523.
Sackville, Sir Richard; 525.
Saddington, parsonage of; 237.
Sadler:
Sir Peter; 273.
Sir Ralph; 16, 17, 19, 323.
—— letters of; 14, 55, 56, 148, 551.
—— sends seditious book to Lord Burghley; 55, 56.
Sir Robert; 3.
Sadlers' Company; 154.
St. Albans; 76, 78.
the plague at; 201.
St. Aldegonde; 119, 157.
St. Andrews; 258, 285.
Archbishop of; 1.
St. Angulo, parsonage of; 237.
St. Ayngneau, Count; 414.
Ste. Crois, Monsieur de; 447.
St. Denis; 126.
St. Edmundsbury; 192.
St. Germain-en-Laye; 45, 275.
St. Gertrude; 163.
St. Helens; 122.
St. John's; 107.
St. John's Wood, co. Bucks; 392.
St. Katherine's; 161, 177, 187.
St. Leger, Sir Warham; 66, 416, 421.
St. Leonards, Forest of, co. Sussex; 135.
St. Ligier, Monsieur de; 379.
St. Luc, Sieur de; 414.
St. Lucas; 513.
St. Malo; 113.
St. Marten, Isle of; 112.
St. Martin; 161, 435.
Monsieur de, letter of; 435.
St. Maur; 405.
St. Mesmin, Madame de; 400.
St. Michael, Order of; 551.
St. Michael-upon-Wyre:
rectory of; 209.
—— under-tenants of; 207.
St. Omer; 368, 369.
Governor of; 86.
St. Quentin; 411, 414, 418.
St. Valéry; 349, 525.
St. Vas, Abbot of; 369.
St. Vincent, Cape; 513.
Salisbury, Edmund Gheast, Bishop of, letter of; 66.
Saltpetre; 394.
export of; 176.
Saluzzo, marquisate of; 409, 493.
Salvin, Mr.; 191, 192, 193.
Saltzburg, bishopric of; 82.
Sampoll, Mr.; 519.
Sampson, Thomas, letter of; 73.
Sancerre ("Sansare"); 29.
Sanders or Saunders:
Dr. Nicholas; 7, 191, 192, 193.
—— letter of; 4.
Sandes, Lord; 322.
Sandingfield; 86.
Sandwich; 70.
Mayor of; 13.
Mayor and Jurats of, letter of; 52.
Sandy-Acre; 523.
Sansat, Sieur de; 471.
Santinelle, La; 279.
Sardinia, Bishop of; 177.
Saromans, Monsieur; 177.

Sarsweil, Sir William; 155.
Sarum; 106, 536.
Sassetti, Captain; 169.
Saunders:
Francis; 38.
John; 247.
William, of Harrington, co. Northampton, Esq.; 38.
Sauve, Madame de; 472.
Savelle, John, presentation for; 237, 248.
Savoie, Madame Lagrand de; 351.
Savoy; 92.
Duchess of; 240.
Duke of; 92, 352, 448, 511.
—— ambassadors of; 274.
Savyle, Robert, Esq., lease to; 236.
Sawley; 200, 201.
abbey and manor of, co. York; 407.
Saxony; 59.
Duchess of, cloths for; 408.
Duke of, lead for; 190.
Say ("Syee"), Lord; 227.
the registrar; 71.
Scarborough, John; 237.
Schade:
Alberto; 18.
Davye; 18.
Scheyfui. *See* Brabant.
Schomberg; 45.
Schoonehoven; 118.
Schout, Captain; 165, 169.
Scofeld:
Alexander; 221.
Richard; 221.
Scotland, *passim:*
advices from; 102.
ambassador of; 190.
commissioners for; 109.
the Council of; 303, 317.
crown jewels of; 56, 57.
discord among the nobility of; 183.
estate of; 183.
hostages from; 230.
the Isles of; 314.
King of (Darnley); 166.
—— murder of; 258.
—— (James VI.); 1, 27, 130, 131, 162, 203, 251, 252, 256, 257, 258, 269, 297, 303, 308, 309, 314, 317, 318, 362, 376, 387, 388, 396, 424, 443, 444, 460, 488, 492, 493, 498, 499.
—— receives the Earl of Morton into favour; 181.
—— appoints a convention at Stirling; 182.
—— habits of; 284.
—— poverty of; 284, 285.
—— marriage of; 284.
—— his favour to d'Aubigné; 284.
—— debts of; 353.
—— his appeal to the King of France; 372, 373.
list of ships from, trading with Lyme Regis; 397.
the lords of; 541.
merchants of; 269.
Scotland—*cont.*
money paid by Philip II. of Spain to noblemen in; 20.
occurrents out of; 256, 257, 258, 296, 297,
Parliament of; 50.
Privy Council of; 181, 182, 184, 203.
Margaret, Queen of; 498.
accord of the troubles in; 202.
Regent of; 107, 109, 110, 115, 150.
——, (Earl of Mar); 27.
—— proposed delivery of Mary Queen of Scots to; 23.
—— (Earl of Morton); 50, 51, 166, 169, 172, 230, 303.
—— (Earl of Murray); 37.
state of; 284, 285.
Scott:
Alexander; 445.
George, letter of; 129.
Sir Thomas, letter of; 70.
Scotte, William, prisoner in the White Lion; 512.
Scots hall; 70.
Scotts, the; 182.
Scrivelsby ("Scrylesbye"); 320.
Scroope, Edward, Esq.; 78.
Scrope, Henry, letter of; 263.
Sculthorpe, —; 515.
Seagrave; 94.
Seale, William; 248.
Sebastian, King of Portugal; 124.
death of; 199.
Sebure, Peter de; 515.
Seckford, Henry, letter of; 107.
Seckford or Sekford, Thomas; 58, 62, 76, 80, 84, 107, 130, 133, 147, 156, 312, 502.
letter of; 134.
Seguiers, Captain; 440.
Seine, the river; 186.
Seintleger, Sir John, letter of; 141.
Selim, Sultan; 357.
Sembard, Mr.; 403.
Semple ("Symple"):
Lord; 511.
Captain; 511.
Sempringham, parsonage of; 246.
Senlis; 445.
Jacques de; 456.
Sens; 462.
Seres, the Scot; 17, 26.
Servan ("Seroan"), defeat of the Turks at; 255.
Sessa, Duke of; 178.
Setifyld, Lord; 10.
Seton Delavall; 115.
Seton, John, son of Lord Seton; 168.
Robert, son of Lord Seton; 168.
Lord; 4, 7, 39, 167, 168, 169, 257, 258.
Mrs.; 444.
Seure, Chevalier de, Prior of Champagne; 274.
Severn, the river; 185.

Seymour:
Lord Edward; 68, 69, 112.
—— letter of; 64.
Lord Henry; 278, 279.
—— letter of; 536.
Sezanne; 425.
Shaftoe, Robert; 101.
Shawcroft, —; 535.
Sheffield; 174, 211, 213, 221, 226, 231, 252, 253, 256, 281.
Castle; 20, 65.
Lord, wardship of; 200.
Shefeld, H.; 20.
Shefford; 320.
Sheppard:
Morris; 84.
Richard, merchant adventurer; 237.
Sheppey, land in; 54, 141, 210.
Sherard, Rowland; 530.
Sherbrook; 261.
Sheringham, co. Norfolk; 509.
Sherman, Ralph, letter of; 187.
Sherwood Forest; 227, 239.
Ships, names of:—
"Achates," the; 129, 133.
"Admiral," the; 219.
"Aid," the; 147, 148.
"Bective," the; 101.
"Brave," the, of London; 222.
"Burre" the, of London; 534.
"Dreadnought," the; 122, 133, 264.
"Castle of Comfort," the; 113, 122.
"Elizabeth," the, of London; 139.
"Elizabeth Jonas," the; 150.
"Fly-boat," the; 122.
"Foresight," the; 138, 264.
"Francis," the, of Fowey; 212.
"Handmaid," the; 129, 133.
"Johns," the; 173.
"Lion," the; 160.
"Mannell," the, of Bridgewater; 212.
"Marie Katherine," the, of London; 534.
"Mary Ross," the; 126.
"Nightingale," the; 513.
"Prince," the, a French vessel; 161.
"Revenge," the; 264.
"Robert of Flamborough," the; 202.
"Rowe," the, of Newcastle; 534.
"Royal," the; 173.
"Swallow," the, a craier of Harwich; 61.
"Swallow," the; 108.
"Swiftsure," the; 133, 264.
"Thomas Allen," the; 212.
"William," the, of London; 346.
Ships, repairs to; 222.
Shotover; 95.
Shrewsbury, Countess of; 154, 221.
—— letters of; 174, 205, 223, 226.
—— repairs to the Court; 211, 213.
Earl of; 26, 27, 154, 185, 191, 192, 205, 249, 444, 527, 547, 548.
—— letters of; 65, 159, 160, 211, 213, 221, 231, 252, 253, 255, 281.
—— letters to; 20, 176, 353.
—— requests of; 445, 446.
Shropshire, sheriff of; 508.
Shute, Richard, letter of; 335.
Sibsley; 335.
Sidmouth, co. Devon, claim of inhabitants of; 433.
Sidney, Sir Henry, Lord Deputy of Ireland; 26, 165, 169.
—— letters of; 149, 537.
Sir Philip; 186.
—— letters of; 432, 531.
Sienna; 84.
Sigismund, the Emperor; 152.
Simier, Jehan. *See* Lamenitre.
186, 226, 232, 234, 235, 236, 238, 259, 261, 266, 273, 274, 291–293, 297, 298, 299, 300, 303, 307, 323, 326, 345, 349, 354, 355, 356, 371, 373, 380, 388, 399, 424, 448, 449, 452, 478, 481, 484, 495.
mission of; 219.
receives commission from the Duke of Anjou; 291.
articles for the marriage treaty presented by; 291–293.
his arrival in England; 231.
the Queen's opinion of; 231.
the Anjou marriage treaty with; 225, 293.
asks for an allowance from the Queen; 367.
asks to be received into Elizabeth's service; 465.
attempt to kill; 283.
threat against; 344.
"Certificate" of; 275.
his charges against Fervaques; 473.
conferences with; 253, 254.
departure of, from England; 276, 277, 278, 279.
his disgrace with the Duke of Anjou; 282, 306, 341, 347, 348, 349, 350, 363, 364, 367, 368, 390, 398, 399, 462, 463, 464, 465, 471, 472, 473, 477, 478, 518.
—— begs Elizabeth's intercession; 363, 368, 390.
draws a pension from the King of Spain; 343.
lends money to the Duke of Anjou; 348, 363, 472.
letters of; 265, 276, 277, 278, 279, 283, 304, 310, 314, 316, 318, 321, 327, 332, 336, 337, 340, 347, 349, 357, 363, 364, 366, 367, 389, 462, 464, 467, 468, 471, 517.
letters to; 282, 302, 474.
list of cipher names used in letters of; 448.
Silin, Conrad, merchant; 506.
Silver, mines for; 225.
Silvius, Guillaume, letter of; 162.
Sinclair, —; 328.
Sineron; 261.
Sissinghurst; 58.
Sittern, Henry, presentation for; 246.
Skegges, Edward, esq.; 249.
Skenehove; 55.
Skidmore, Mr.; 537.

Skinner, Mr.; 200, 203.
Skipwith, G., letter of; 209.
Henry; 3, 4, 10, 11, 531, 551.
—— letters of; 13, 15.
Skirrowe, Thomas; 530.
Skofeilde, Mr., letter in favour of; 210.
Sladd, Henry; 248.
Slegge, Mr.; 213.
Slingesby, William; 9.
Smale, Humphrey, letter of: 531.
Smerwyck; 353.
Smith:
Captain John, letter of; 126.
Mathew, esq.; 391.
Thomas, customer; 141, 142, 224, 264.
Sir Thomas; 9, 18, 81, 94, 159, 288, 547.
—— letters of; 108, 551.
—— letter to; 45.
Thomas, receipt of, to Lord Burghley; 18.
or Smyth, Thomas; 164.
William; 106.
Smyth:
John; 318.
Matthew, of Westminster; 165.
Thomas; 246.
Smythe:
Mr.; 263.
William, collector; 61.
Snag, —; 186.
Snape, co. Suffolk; 38.
Snave, co. Kent, manor of; 319.
Snetsham; 202.
Snowdon, forest of; 312.
"Societas Moschica," the; 178.
Soissons; 410.
Solicitor-General, the; 76, 130, 212.
Solyman, Sultan; 357.
Somers, John; 247, 400, 405, 410, 414, 416, 419, 424, 451, 459, 460, 470, 474, 477.
letter of; 417, 418.
Somerset:
county of; 120, 203, 219, 349, 514, 519, 535.
Commissioners of Sewers for, letter of; 184.
Duke of; 146.
Francis, articles by; 40.
Somersham; 120.
Somervyle, Mr.; 189.
Sopoto; 73.
Sosa, John Roderico di; 391.
Soubsmorcet; 360.
Sound, the; 83.
Southacke, George; 105, 124.
Southampton; 77, 137, 139, 318, 321, 324, 331, 514.
county of; 535
Earl of; 18.
examination of; 21.
Southcott, Justice; 142, 164.
Southey ("Southait"), George; 49.
Southill, manor of; 69.
Southwark. *See* London.
Southwell, Sir Richard; 8, 10.
Southwold; 61.
Sowthern, Robert; 139.
Sowthowes, —; 201.
Spa, the; 53, 54, 67.
Spain; 7, 21, 40, 42, 55, 86, 87, 90, 91, 93, 114, 124, 126, 152, 163, 168, 169, 177, 178, 180, 207, 235, 244, 251, 255, 268, 269, 308, 328, 338, 355, 359, 364, 387, 390, 391, 408, 412, 413, 414, 421, 422, 424, 431, 447, 470, 511, 515.
Ambassador of; 7, 8, 9, 16, 17, 25, 41, 177, 303, 329, 451, 473, 515.
—— assault on, in London; 513.
court of; 93.
debts to; 50.
English pensioners of; 42.
fleet of; 58.
goods from; 39.
Grand Commendator of; 59.
"great navy preparing in," 324.
Infanta of; 412.
the Inquisition in; 324, 520.
King of. *See* Philip II.
league between, and the Turk; 159.
money in; 87.
spiritualty of, offer money for wars; 20.
treaty of commerce between England and; 49.
treaty between, and England; 81.
Queen of; 21, 92.
New; 207.
Spaniards, the; 38, 105, 122, 127, 128, 163, 164, 195, 230, 396, 401, 424, 457, 520.
cruelty of; 369.
Spence, Captain; 511.
Spencer:
Sir John; 530.
—— marriage of daughter of; 110.
Richard, letter of; 507.
Sperte, —, servant to the Earl of Leicester; 532.
Spillesburie, Richard; 247.
Spilman, Clerk of the Parliament; 58.
Spinelli, —, a Neapolitan; 254.
Spinola:
Benedetto; 18, 55, 63, 70, 71, 84, 129, 145, 300, 355, 356, 539.
letter of; 11.
Baptista, moneys due to; 173.
Spinolas, the; 61.
Stafford:
county of; 247.
George, letter of; 87.
John; 530.
Lady; 449.
Lord, letters of; 508, 513.
Sir Edward; 245, 266, 277, 278, 281, 304, 307, 310, 311, 314, 315, 317, 327, 328, 329, 331, 333, 334, 335, 338, 339, 346, 353, 354, 355, 357, 360, 449, 451, 467, 475, 483, 514.
—— letters of; 219, 331, 528.
Staines, 236.

Stamford :
co. Lincoln ; 52, 53, 189, 203, 324, 332, 335, 518.
the plague in ; 106, 111.
St. Mary's parish ; 111.
St. Martin's parish in ; 106.
draping at ; 320.
Standen ; 14, 90, 93.
Anthony, letter to ; 229.
Edmund ; 229.
John ; 229.
Robert, letter of ; 229.
Standin ; 87.
Standon ; 76.
—— ; 56.
Stanhope :
Edward, Esq., his suit *v.* H. Welby and others ; 53.
—— letters of ; 233, 532.
John, letter of ; 157.
Mr. ; 156.
Stanihurst, —, an Irishman ; 516.
Stanley :
Sir Edward ; 17.
Sir Thomas ; 17.
—— interrogatories for ; 547.
—— answers of ; 548.
Sir William ; 421, 427.
Stanstead ; 221, 536.
Stanstedd Abbott, co. Herts, license to sell wine in ; 237.
Stanton, W., letter of ; 525.
Stapilton, Brian, letter of ; 502.
Staple, merchants of the ; 49, 129, 296.
Staple, Michael, letter of ; 44.
Stapleford :
co. Wilts, manor of ; 319.
John ; 248.
Star Chamber, the ; 71, 72, 87, 100, 103, 108, 377, 525, 533.
Starke, — ; 326.
Starkye, Alderman, letter of ; 204.
State government ; 81.
States, the. *See* Low Countries.
Stationers (Company), Master and Wardens of ; 188.
Stebynhethe, manor of ; 20.
Steenvurck ; 260.
Steinbach, Captain ; 55.
Stephanus, Robertus, Greek New Testament of ; 188.
Stevenson ; 20.
Robert, groom of the stables, petition of ; 507.
Stevington, co. Bedford, parsonage of ; 147.
Steward :
Colonel ; 511.
James ; 285.
Stillyard :
the ; 87.
merchants of the ; 80, 82, 83, 99, 134, 232, 233, 500.
export of cloths by ; 182.
Stilton ; 53.
Stirling ; 1, 110, 131, 162, 203, 256, 257, 258, 317.
convention at ; 182, 258.
Castle ; 181, 183.
Stoke ; 524.
Stokes, Mr. ; 227.
Stondland, harbour of ; 538.
Stones, John, letter of ; 533.
Story :
Dr. ; 83.
John, pirate ; 531.
Stourbridge, fair at ; 215.
Stout, cipher name ; 51.
Stow Langtoft ; 534.
Stowe, William, grant to ; 147.
Stradling ; 87.
Strasburg ("Augusta") ; 103, 106, 119, 313, 316.
Stratton, East. *See* Micheldever.
Streamer, Christopher ; 237.
Strechin, the "gudeman of" ; 46.
Strenant ; 369.
Stretton, parsonage of, diocese of Hereford ; 249.
Stringer :
Mr. Anthony ; 16.
Edward, grant to ; 267.
Stroud ; 75.
Strozzi (Strossy), Marshal ; 14, 29, 338, 406.
Stuarts, Archibald ; 76.
Stuckley :
Stukely, or Stewkeley, Thomas ; 20, 41, 124, 152, 173, 177.
supposed to be in Bristol or in Wales ; 100.
called "Earl of Washford and Duke of Leinster" ; 97.
at Rome ; 97.
Stukeley and Herford, co. Hunts, parsonage of ; 247.
Sturmius ; 129.
Sturton, Lady ; 126.
Suevinghaun, Francis de Hallewyn, Lord of ; 81.
Suffolk :
county of ; 110, 150, 188, 189, 246, 248, 524, 534.
—— disorder for religion in ; 136.
—— recusants in ; 509.
Katherine, Duchess of ; 99, 205.
—— letters of ; 156, 173.
—— husband of ; 156.
Charles, Duke of ; 146.
Frances, Duchess of ; 99.
Sugdon, William, letter of ; 527.
Sulyard, — ; 509.
Sunning ; 191.
Suppell, John ; 297.
Susc, Madam de la ; 24.
Suthall, co. Beds ; 247.
Sutton ; 227.
Thomas ; 18.
Surrey :
county of ; 3, 116, 237, 248.
Earl of ; 9, 47, 157, 165, 169.
—— education of ; 119.

Sussex :
county of; 42, 82, 115, 122, 142, 148, 223, 267, 521, 534.
—— disorders in; 515.
—— High Sheriff of; 502.
—— the plague in the; 525.
—— Countess of; 381.
Earl of; 9, 26, 87, 104, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 186, 252, 253, 254, 272, 273, 274, 291, 292, 321, 323, 324, 367, 374, 448, 494, 499, 500.
—— letters to; 42, 322.
—— letters of; 108, 125, 145, 146, 160, 195, 224, 326, 329, 394, 512.
—— his conversation with M. de Quincé; 195.
—— his opinion of Lord Burghley; 326.
—— his quarrel with Lord North; 224.
—— illness of; 145.
—— Lord Chamberlain; 143.
Swaldon; 76.
Swaledale; 536.
Sweden :
King of; 163, 302.
—— wars with Denmark; 59.
Swegenham, remonstrance of; 74.
Sweninghen, Monsieur de; 368.
Swevegenhem, M.; 16.
Swift, Jasper, letters of; 161, 531.
Swigo, an Italian; 143.
Swinburne, John; 7.
Swiss, the; 12, 33, 409.
Switzerland; 83, 313, 383, 436.
Swynho, James; 9, 10.
Swynshed, Richard, "post" at Ware, letter of; 214.
Symmes, Edward; 529, 530.
Symon Goate, drain called; 118.
Symons, John; 513.
Sympcote, John, merchant, license to; 394.
Sympson, Thomas, goldsmith; 542.

## T.

Taddington, rent-roll of; 519.
Taffin, —; 158.
Tafter, councillor of Friesland; 178.
Tailor *alias* Ottorne, John, pirate; 538.
Tallis, Thomas, gentleman of H.M. chapel, petition of; 155.
Talbot :
Gilbert, son of the Earl of Shrewsbury; 65.
—— death of son of; 160.
Tallow :
export of; 192.
—— expected scarcity of; 215.
—— scarcity of; 220.
Tamworth; 207.
Tancred; 441.
Tanndeane; 101.
Tardenois; 411.
Tarserys, island of; 408.
Tartars, the; 59.
Tatarsall; 320.
Tassis, agent of Philip II. of Spain; 410, 458, 493.
Taunton, hundred of; 147.
Tauris; 255.
Tavannes, Marshal de; 289.
Taverner, Roger, letter of; 203.
Tavistock; 202, 512.
Taylor, R., letter of; 330.
Taylor, servant of the Earl of Northumberland; 17, 25.
Teddington; 210.
Temple Hurst Park; 502.
Temple, a refugee; 87.
Terceira, Isles of; 420.
Tetlowe, Thomas, merchant; 346.
"T. G.," letter of; 54.
Thames :
the river; 42, 80, 116, 160, 487.
—— court for the conservancy of; 116.
—— fish from, for the Queen's household; 248.
—— preservation of; 520.
Thanet, Isle of; 225.
Theobalds; 110, 115, 132, 156, 340, 394, 524, 532.
Thexton, —; 202.
Thickyns, Mr.; 90.
Thirlemont; 194.
Thistelworthe; 157.
Thomas :
Edgar; 108.
John; 246.
—— yeoman of the chamber and of the long bows, petition of; 65.
Thomequin, Monsieur, letter of; 379.
Thomson, Laurence, letter of; 529.
Thore, Seigneur de; 126.
Thorley; 76.
Thornbury; 84.
Thornton; 209.
Captain; 149.
Thorold, Mr.; 136.
Thorpe, John, presentation for; 237.
Throckmorton, Sir Nicholas; 4, 166.
Throgmorton :
rebellion of; 8.
Thomas; 84.
Throkmorton, John, letter of; 226.
House; 226.
Throop :
Mathew; 176, 191, 192.
Thomas; 191, 192.
Thurland, Mr.; 193.
Thursford; 202.
Thymelby, John, of Irnham, co. Lincoln; 530.
Tickenhall, co. Derby; 132.
Tienloy, Monsieur de la, Governor of Bethune; 368.
Tigurensis, Walter; 81.
Timber, export of; 394.
Tilligny, Sieur de; 417.

Tipperary; 304, 498.
Tippett, Richard, gent., grant to; 237.
Tirlough; 417.
rebellious attempts of; 387.
Titchborne:
Mistress Elizabeth; 37.
John; 37.
Nicholas; 37.
Roger, gent.; 37.
Toledo, archbishopric of, offers money for war; 20.
"Tom Truth;" 56.
Tonstall, Ralph, letter of; 526.
Topcliff; 25.
Topcliffe, Mr.; 176.
Torbay; 42.
Torncham, forest of; 86.
Torres Vedras, Count de; 408, 414.
Toul; 111.
Toulouse; 354, 363, 391.
Touplain; 472.
Tournay, castle of; 323.
Tourris, Captain; 440.
Tours; 48, 331, 332, 391, 433.
Touson; 397.
Townley, Robert, comptroller, letter of; 51.
Townsend, Mr.; 213.
Toye, Mr.; 64.
Tracy, Mr.; 519.
Tramwell; 26.
Traver, —; 219.
Treagle, Stephen, master cook; 525.
Treaties, notes on; 11.
Tredway, Mr.; 106.
Trellecke; 536.
Tremaine, E.; 19.
letter of; 218.
Trent, Council of; 297.
Trento, Baptista di, letter of; 165–170.
Tressame, Sir Thomas, letter of; 521.
Tretowre; 171.
Trim, cipher name; 51.
Troy; 185.
Trymleiston, the lord of; 154.
Tuddington; 54.
Tunis, King of; 58.
Turenne, Vicomte de; 351, 352, 406, 414, 417, 418, 448.
Turk, the; 9, 73, 86, 91, 93, 99, 255, 294, 316.
English captives of; 108.
league between Spain and; 158.
preparations for war by; 163.
ambassador of; 426.
Turkey:
Court of; 129.
fleet of; 59.
preparations against; 86.
Turks, conversions of; 103.
Turner, Reynold, sergeant of the Queen's bakehouse, petition of; 135.
Tuscany; 254.
Twywell Manor; 42.
Tybalt's; 109.
Tymbarman, Mygheli, petition of; 541.
Tynemouth; 314.
Tyomville, Monsieur; 382, 453.
Tyrwhit, Robert, letter of; 209.
Tyrwhitt:
Sir Robert; 529.
Lady; 529.

## U.

Uffington; 207.
Ughteed, Henry, license to; 374.
Ughtred, —; 527.
Ulster; 421.
Umpton, Harry; 537.
Undertre, John:
information against; 75.
persons named in letters of; 75, 76.
letters of; 74, 76, 77, 78.
United Provinces; 170.
"Objections for the consultation of the;" 40.
Unwin, William, Esq.; 247.
Upnor; 222.
Upton; 512.
Urbino, Duke of; 352.
Ursino, Cardinal, Papal Legate; 29.
Uske; 536.
Utrecht; 61, 343.
Uvedal, Avary, plaintiff; 214.

## V.

Valentiennes; 368.
Vare, Stephen de; 91.
Vassaictz, Pierre, letter of; 541.
Vathey, Monsieur de, letter of; 379.
Vaudemont, Madlle. de; 452.
Vaudetar; 429.
Vaughan:
Captain; 353.
Sir Roger; 171.
Sir Thomas; 171.
Thomas; 172.
William, of Tretowre, letter of, 171.
Veale, Edward; 84.
Veliemt, Monsieur de; 452.
Velutelli, Acerbo; 61, 63, 143.
Venetians, the; 9, 73, 83, 230, 541.
Venice; 59, 67, 73, 97, 99, 103, 114, 145, 177, 178, 193, 254, 294, 493.
Ambassador of, at Paris; 129.
court of; 129.
news from; 163.
Ventadour, Comte de; 417.
Vérac:
Sieur de; 51.
sent by the French king into Scotland; 48.
letter to; 549.
Verneuil; 186, 430.

Vernon:
—; 107.
Mr., Victualler of Berwick; 264.
Véry:
Clausse, letters of; 375, 395, 401.
Monsieur de; 363, 375, 378, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 423, 447, 452.
Vétizon, Sieur de; 396, 397.
Vidâme (de Chartres); 483.
Vienna; 59, 163.
Vieupont; 381.
Villars, Marquis de, Admiral of France; 29.
"Villelomgeon"; 385.
Villeneufve; 28.
Captain; 469.
Villers, Sieur de, Governor of Bouchain; 342.
Villequier, Monsieur de; 389, 394.
Villeroy; 434.
Monsieur de; 436, 455, 491.
Villerville, Monsieur; 151.
Villiers, M. de, letter of; 116.
Villyers, —; 511.
Vilnoorde; 353.
Vimioso, Count de; 346, 408, 420, 483.
Vinbon, Captain, letter to; 61.
Vincent, Robert; 533.
Virgil, translation of; 516.
Vishinseur, Doctor; 178.
Viteaux, Baron of; 417.
Vitelli, Chappino; 25, 86, 90, 168.
Vlissinghen; 84.
Vochir; 381.
Voménie; 275, 290.
Vorosky, —; 316.
Vosberghan, Gasper van, license to; 552.
Voyages, the North-west; 176.
Voysimlieu, Monsieur de; 385.
Vray, Sieur de; 236, 261, 303, 319, 321, 322, 333, 346, 361, 363, 386, 395, 397, 413, 414, 503.

## W.

Waad:
William; 322.
—— letters of; 254, 313, 315.
Waineman, Mrs.; 157.
Wake, Mr.; 52, 53.
Walberswick; 61.
Walcheren; 38.
Walden, —; 76, 199, 288.
Wale, Piers; 297.
Wales; 42, 100, 122, 142, 523.
concealments in; 101.
Justices for; 203.
lands in; 134.
Lord President of; 111, 273, 274.
mines in; 185.
—— cost of works in; 185.
North; 312.
Walgrave, Charles, 194.
Walker:
Dr.; 532.
Walker—*cont.*
John, groom of the Queen's bake-house, petition of; 133.
—— presentation for; 237, 249.
Mr.; 44.
William ("Wilzem Walcar"), letter of; 35.
Wall, Garrat, of Eye; 294.
Wallachia, Demetrius, Prince of, pedigree of; 357.
Wallington; 101.
Wallis, Mr., Mayor of Cambridge; 212.
Walloons; 14, 87.
Wallop:
Sir Henry; 321, 522.
—— letter to; 379.
Wallsor, Christopher; 18.
Walsall ("Woloshull"); 187.
Walter:
Mistress; 227.
Morgan; 248.
Waltham; 115.
Cross; 53.
—— Poor House of; 237.
Walsingham:
Sir Francis; 66, 69, 104, 114, 144, 150, 171, 179, 200, 239, 249, 252, 264, 267, 283, 288, 289, 292, 293, 321, 323, 324, 325, 329, 330, 331, 346, 374, 391, 401, 429, 434, 450, 451, 456, 460, 461, 499, 500, 509, 517, 519, 543.
—— the Queen's message to; 403.
—— Duke of Anjou's opinion of; 428.
—— illness of; 405, 407, 478.
—— is sent to France; 405.
—— his negotiations there; 405, 406, 407, 410, 412, 413, 415, 416, 419, 427, 428.
—— leaves France; 452.
—— speech of, to the King of France; 478.
—— sent to France; 509.
—— letters of; 45, 81, 129, 150, 175, 181, 195, 353, 407, 415, 423, 427, 428, 431.
—— letters to; 66, 179, 217, 226, 231, 253, 255, 373, 403, 410, 430.
Wanstead; 403.
Warcopp:
Robert; grant to; 132.
Thomas, esq., lease for; 78.
—— grant to; 132.
Warde, Dr. William, of Cambridge University; 199.
Warden, manor of; 69.
Wards:
Court of; 42, 171, 508.
—— receivership of; 506.
Wardour, A.; 94, 519.
Ware; 53, 100, 190, 214, 215.
the plague at; 214.
Wareham; 262.
Waroux, Monsieur de, Governor of Cassel; 369.
Warrington, co. Northampton, manor of; 246.

; 247, 530.
Criff of; 187.
; 127, 141, 165, 267, 325.
letters of; 112, 220, 508.
rford; 235, 307, 309, 330, 507.
rhouse, Mr.; 142, 421.
rland; 55.
ever, William, parson of Byfleet; 208.
son, —; 377.
John; 210.
Dr. Thomas, letter of; 210.
—— his appeal to Lord Burghley; 210.
—— his infirmities; 210.
—— remains with the Bishop of Winchester; 212.
Vatt; 100, 101.
Watts, Philip; 247.
Wayte, Thomas; 247.
Webbe, Thomas; 95.
Welby, Henry, suit of E. Stanhope against; 53.
Weller, John, armourer, petition of; 163.
Wells, co. Somerset, vicarage of St. Cuthbert's in; 514.
Wendesley, Richard, letters of; 78, 80.
Wenn; 19.
Wentworth:
Lord; 20, 222.
Mr., son-in law of Lord Burghley; 537.
Mrs.; 534.
Thomas; 191, 192.
Westall, vicar of; 252, 253.
Westbury, co. Wilts, chantry of; 248.
Westerman; 76.
Westmeath; 421.
Westmoreland:
Earl of; 3, 16, 17, 25, 26, 38, 167, 228, 329, 331, 357, 376, 492.
—— letter of; 92.
—— letter to; 113.
—— suggested capture of, in the Low Countries; 86.
—— traitorous doings of; 88, 89, 91, 93.
Countess of, letters of; 113.
county of; 123.
Weston; 209, 339.
John, letter of; 96.
—— letter to; 96.
Westrell, Eli; 104.
Wetherbie, co. York; 236.
Wexford, Seneschal of; 421.
Whaddon; 199.
Wharton:
—; 526, 527, 536.
Philip, Lord, letters of; 527, 536.
Wheat, export of; 226.
Wheatley, demesnes of; 227.
Wheler, Simon; 181.
—ges, Mr.; 204.
—ter of the P—
White—*cont.*
Nicholas, charges against; 177.
Stephen, interrogatories for; 18.
—— examination of; 18.
Whitland, Abbot and convent of; 134.
Whitnay, William, Queen's Receiver for Staffordshire; 172.
Whitsand Bay; 86.
Whittingham; 131.
Whittlesford, parsonage of, co. Cambridge; 501.
Whitton, George, gent., lease to; 261.
Wight:
Isle of; 42, 158, 219, 384, 532.
—— Thomas Beket's house in the; 161.
Wightman:
William; 164.
—— petition of; 134, 135.
Wilbraham, Thomas, Attorney of the Court of Wards; 8, 16, 17, 20.
Wilcockes, Henry, lease to; 247.
Wilcocks; 75.
Wilde, —, of Edmonton, farmer; 179, 191.
Wildmore; 335.
Wilford, Thomas; 515.
Wilgoose, —; 191.
Wilkes:
Thomas; 119, 120.
Thomas, letters of; 187.
Wilkins, John, Vicar of Sidmouth, petition of; 433.
Wilkinson:
Oswald; 17.
—— letter of; 25.
Mr., recommendation of; 524, 532.
Willers, Abbot of; 369.
Willerual, Monsieur de; 368, 369.
William the Conqueror; 270.
Williams:
—; 210.
Captain; 512.
Henry, *alias* Crumwell, knt., lea— to; 247.
Lady Margery, letters of; 209, 339.
Sir Roger; 41.
Thomas, Sheriff of Shropshire; 508.
Williamson, Thomas, Vicar of Eccles— letter of; 209.
Willoughby House; 156.
Wilson:
Dr. (afterwards Sir) Thomas, Master of the Requests; 2, 8, 10, 19, 28, 59, 60, 62, 65, 76, 84, 99, 108, 110, 126, 127, 135, 141, 252, 254, 264, 267, 273, 292, 321, 323, 324, 330, 374, 432.
—— letters of; 81, 143, 151–154, 551.
—— letters to; 73, 87, 126, 230.
—— English Ambassador to France; 87.
—— will of; 391.
Godfrey; 391.
John, cobbler; 239.
Lucrece; 391.

Wilson—
Nicholas; 391.
Mr.; 529.
Wilton; 328.
Wilts, county of; 237.
Wimbledon; 118.
Wimborne:
bailiff of; 262.
Minster; 262.
St. Giles; 263.
Wimondham, parsonage of; 237.
Winchelsea; 502.
Winchester; 94.
Bishop of (1575); 94.
—— (1575); 101.
—— (1576); 137.
—— (1577), mills belonging to; 147.
—— (1578); 182, 210, 211.
—— (1578), letter of; 212.
—— (1581); 380.
diocese of; 36.
Marquis of, his house in Southwark; 62.
—— letters of; 105, 527.
—— letter to; 105, 106.
Windebank, Thomas; 120, 148.
Windsor; 19, 25, 27, 49, 80, 120, 123, 141, 235, 522, 529, 530, 531, 535, 538.
Castle; 162, 535.
—— works at; 187.
Edward, Lord, letters of; 53, 67.
Walter, brother of Lord Edward Windsor; 67.
Wines, foreign; 538.
Winfield, Robert, letter of; 512.
Wingfield; 26.
Robert; 203.
Winter or Wynter, Sir William; 156, 223, 391.
letters of; 162, 222.
Winterborne; 209.
Wise, Nicholas, license to; 330.
"Wishelei-land," glebe lands called; 208.
Wisse, Elias; 18.
Withers, Dr. George, letter of; 532.
Withington, parsonage of; 204.
Withipoole, —, of Ipswich, wardship of; 339.
Woad; 552.
Woburn; 115.
Wodroffe, Bartholomew; 174.
Wolley, Mr.; 76.
Wolmer, Mr.; 325.
Wolmette, Mr.; 294.
Wombwell, co. York; 132.
Wood, Henry; 174.
—— confession of; 174.
William, license to; 507.
Woodbridge creek; 61.
Woodhall; 535.
Woodhouse, Sir Roger; 526.
William; 43, 44.
Woodrington, Sir John; 171.
Woodroffe, Sir Nicholas, Lord Mayo
Woods, Surveyors of H[illegible] Majesty's
Wood-Stanway, rent-r[illegible]; 519.
Woodshawe, Edward, letters [illegible] of; 84, 8[illegible]
91, 92.
letter to; 92.
Lord Leicester's opinion of; 9[illegible]
Woodstock; 107, 108, 112, 116, 119.
enclosure of common at; 141.
manor of; 247, 261.
New; 542.
Park, additions to; 135.
Woolton, Mr., preferred to the bishopric of Exeter; 213.
Woolwich, 222.
manor of; 247.
Worcester, county of; 249, 349.
Earl of; 59, 289.
Bishop of (1578), letter of; 203.
prebend in; 204.
Works, Surveyor of the, letter of; 115.
Worms, assembly at, touching the Low Countries; 178.
Worseley, Robert; 207, 209.
Worsley, Nicolas, losses of; 28.
Worthy, cipher name; 51.
Wotton, Thomas, letter of; 216.
Wray:
Christopher, Lord Chief Justice, letters of; 136, 137, 509.
Jasper; 190.
—— examination of; 192.
Thomas; 174, 189, 190, 191.
—— examination of; 192.
Wrighte, R., letter of; 215.
Wrothe, Robert; 164.
"W. S.," letters to; 74, 76, 77, 78.
Wurzburg, Bishop of; 178, 313.
Wyatt, (Sir Thomas); 243.
Wymondham; 526.
Wyng, William; 328.
Wynnhill; 547.
Wynter, George; 156.
letter of; 160.

## X.

Xertosa, La; 215.

## Y.

Yale, Dr.; 71, 72.
Yarmouth; 42, 514.
[illegible] merchandize at; 69.
[illegible]s of the port of

York; 25, 37, 60, 115, 137, 139, 149, 217, 220, 253, 376, 508, 526, 552.
Archbishop of (1577), letter of; 148.
Spiritual Court at; 139.
St. Sepulchre's Chapel at; 143.
Edward; 132.
Rowland; 68, 132.
Yorke, George; 531.
Yorkshire; 81, 248, 249, 527, 528.
sheriff of; 530.
Youghal; 419, 420, 421.
Mayor of; 304.
Young:
Dr.; 212.
John, servant of Lord Leicester; 80, 532.
Roger, letter to; 190.
—— letter of; 215.
Thomas; 246.

## Z.

Zealand or Zeeland; 38, 49, 71, 84, 89, 118, 126, 127, 137, 138, 151, 162, 260, 295, 296.
Zericksee; 118, 119.
Ziuccavo, in Saxony; 59.
Zouche:
Colonel John; 416, 432.
Sir John; 150.
Lord, letter of; 332.
Zurich; 73.
Zutphen; 260.
Zwindverst, isle of; 118.
Zwingle (Ulrich), the Reformer; 159.

LONDON: Printed by EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.



Yarn.
Lord Mayo

UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA
3 0112 121409327